IROQUOIS INDIANS:

A Documentary History
of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations
and Their League

Francis Jennings, Editor

William N. Fenton, Joint Editor

Mary A. Druke, Associate Editor

David R. Miller, Research Assistant

Introduction written
by Mary A. Druke

Published for the D'Arcy McNickle Center

for the History of the American Indian

at the Newberry Library

research publications
Woodbridge, CT Reading, England
1984

No further reproduction or publication of material contained herein may be made without written permission of the appropriate archive, publisher, author, or other person or agency holding copyright.

This work was made possible through the assistance of a research grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities.

INTRODUCTION

This compilation is like none other in the world. It is an archive of documents made by and concerning a people without scribes, documents recorded by other parties and originally filed away obscurely in repositories devoted to other interests. Because the League of the Iroquois and its constituent Six Nations negotiated diplomatically with the agents of empires, provinces, and nation-states, as well as with other Indian nations, Iroquois treaty documents came to rest in The Netherlands, France, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, and in many state and private collections, in all of which the Iroquois documents were secondary to the thousand and one concerns of Europeans and Euro-Americans. Now these many scattered collections have been culled to create the first authentic archive of an indigenous tribal people.

Strictly speaking, an archive consists of the documents generated by an agency or institution, but we may think in terms of an imaginary Iroquois foreign office whose papers were destroyed in an imaginary fire, being preserved only in the copies made for other parties to negotiations. With that fiction in mind, what we have here is a reconstituted archive. Regardless of problems of definition, it is a body of texts exceedingly important to genuinely reconstituting the history of the United States and its predecessor colonies and native peoples.

The Iroquois League was a great military and political power in North America during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its importance was recognized by contemporary statesmen of competing European empires and colonies, who vied with each other to secure Iroquois friendship and alliance. After 1700, the Iroquois policy of neutrality maintained a balance of power between the empires that lasted until the Seven Years War, and the Iroquois nations were wooed by Britain and the United States during the War of the American Revolution. It is not possible to write a valid political history of eastern North America during the era preceding the Revolution without carefully considering Iroquois participation in the most important events of the time; and the basis of the Northwest Ordinances of 1784-87 was the treaty made at Fort Stanwix between the United States and the Iroquois in 1784.

Though the Iroquois League fragmented during the American Revolution and its people are now scattered on Canadian and American reservations, and individually as far as Hawaii, their history after the Revolution became inextricably part of the history of the Great Lakes region and of the vast intersocietal trade that moved westward across the continent. Defying dogmas of the vanishing Indian, more Iroquois are now alive than were previously recorded at any one time.

The major problem in studying Iroquois participation in North American history has been the scattered and unreliable condition of the source materials. A large number were virtually inaccessible. Most have never been validated by critical examination for omissions, variance between copies, or other contradiction by other contemporary documents. In national and state archives, Iroquois treaties are submerged in the general material, their arrangement and cataloging ill-suited to the study of indigenous peoples; and indexes are at best inadequate, often erroneous and misleading. There is continuing attrition of source manuscripts, identifiable by later references to documents that no longer can be found.

Now, however, most of the problems of access have been solved by the archive presented herein; and comparison of documents has been facilitated. The documents included were compiled by a project begun in September 1978 at the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library. Funded for three years by the Research Division of the National Endowment for the Humanities, and staffed by a historian and three anthropologists with the assistance of many temporary aides, the project initially aimed at compiling less than 3,000 texts, but even the specialists had badly underestimated Iroquois diplomatic activity and its involvements. The documents piled up to three times the original estimate, and the project's actual duration extended past its formal closing for three more years. It has been completed nevertheless, largely owing to the dedicated support of the Newberry Library and donation of labor by the staff. Many generous contributions by individuals and institutions are acknowledged below.

Project staff made no effort to collect original source documents. Instead, it copied them by microphotography or xerography and made paper copies of all documents to be filed in an archive at the Newberry. This publication reproduces that archive. It is open to addition as new documents come to light, and students are solicited to send information about such new documents to the Newberry. The archive's calendar is available on a computer printout at the Newberry, and a card index of names and subjects refers to about one-sixth of the documents on file. Access may be had by qualified students. An indexed document is noted as such by a degree sign after the date of the document on the headnote to the document and in the calendar. Regrettably the index could not be completed because of lack of funds, but it is useful in combination with the calendar. Both are printed in the guide that accompanies this film. A reader may wish to scan the calendar for context before concentrating on particular documents. Calendar and index, especially when used together, are finding aids for the location of particular documents and sets of related documents.

ABOUT THE TEXTS

What They Are

The documents presented here include the minutes of treaty conferences, the agreements resulting from formal meetings, and a broad range of background materials useful for interpreting motives, procedures, and effects. The editors' basic standard for selection was relevance to the diplomatic history of Iroquois nations or their league. Other parties involved in the negotiations are also included.

Most of the documents are manuscript or printed texts arranged in chronological order. Often it has been possible to compile copies of the same text from different sources, and sometimes these are variant, sometimes significantly so. All copies are included. Texts in languages other than English are presented but only rarely translated.

Photographs of wampum belts are also included as representing Indian records of negotiations. In almost all instances, it has not been possible to identify a particular belt with a specific written record, and the editors have concluded regretfully that the belts cannot be deciphered by a general code. Nevertheless certain conventional patterns have been observed, so the belts are grouped according to emblematic content, following the last written text at the end of the microfilm publication.

The documents span a period from the earliest surviving sixteenth century texts through the year 1842.

How They Were Copied

The editors depended on many archives and repositories for exact xerographic copies of original documents in their possession. Their valuable cooperation was unstinted, but the variety of their facilities for copying prevented the adoption of a uniform reduction ratio. Therefore, although the final microfilming at Research

Publications was done at a constant reduction ratio, there is no constant relation between the relative size of documents on our film and the actual dimensions of the originals.

The integrity of the documents was the editors' foremost concern. No document has been altered. Very few extractions were made and they are noted in every case. No marks were made by us on copies received except, in some cases, for bold editorial lines with arrows, to denote the beginning and end of a document. Such indications were also used to note overlapping when a large page had to be copied in sections.

The editors aimed at comprehensiveness. This objective required inclusion of some texts so mutilated or faint in the original as to be minimally legible. These are given nevertheless for whatever information can be extracted from them. Some are more legible in the technically enhanced copies than in the originals.

As in all publications, the originals remain the ultimate source to be consulted when issues of textual validity arise. The location of every document is given in a headnote.

How They Are Presented

Each entry consists of a headnote with the document's date, a brief description, and the source, followed by the document itself. In a few cases a translation or annotation will follow the document.

Each headnote description reflects the perspective of the document rather than editorial comment about it. As descriptions were often taken from catalogs or notations of source repositories, spelling of names is not standardized. Editorial remarks, if present, appear in parentheses or annotations.

Bracketed dates have been assigned by the editors. Single documents are given with the date when written regardless of the time referred to in their contents. This has been done because documents are products of the time and circumstances when written, and these may seriously affect interpretation of the contents. To preserve textual integrity, some texts have been included as found in collections of documents spanning a period of time which is so dated: e.g., 1645-Sept 1654. Multiple copies of the same document, same date, are distinguished as Document I, Document II, etc., and filed in sequence under their common date.

If a document is dated more than one year from the date of the treaty to which it pertains, it is cross-referenced under the treaty date. Because of the prolonged nature of many treaty negotiations, users should scan the compilation's calendar to find appropriate documents within a year of any event of interest. Although cross-references refer to specific documents, distinguished by Roman numerals in cases in which there is more than one document of the same date, references to other documents in editorial remarks within descriptions of a particular document do not make use of Roman numerals to distinguish between documents of the same date. In these cases, all documents of the date cited should be checked for the reference.

The editors have not tried to reconcile or adjust dates in the Old Style Julian calendar used by the English for many years after the French and Dutch had changed over to the New Style Gregorian calendar. Dates are given herein as they appear on the documents. When the English finally changed over, they often gave both new and old dates on the same text; in such instances the editors opted for the New Style annotation.

The project staff has compiled and edited a printed reference manual to assist in interpreting the texts, and we urge that it be kept handy during research. It is The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984). It is a volume for quick and easy reference, self-contained but especially useful in conjunction with this compilation of documents.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This archive could not have been compiled without the generous contributions of counsel and materials from many persons and agencies. No one is intentionally left out of the following list. Pardon is asked for any inadvertent omission.

Indian people: Early in the project, Richard Powless and Paul Williams of the Union of Ontario Indians provided a list of treaty documents. Seven persons from the Union of Ontario Indians visited the project from 23rd to 29th June 1979 and offered comments and suggestions. Phil Monture, Land Researcher at Six Nations Reserve shared knowledge of locations of source materials. George Abrams, Director of the Seneca Iroquois National Museum on the Allegany Seneca Reservation, and Ramona Charles, Librarian at the Community House on the Tonawanda Seneca Reservation, provided information about the location of materials. Tribal historians from different political persuasions on fellowship at the Center discussed the project with staff members during their residence: Norbert Hill and Sandra Orie came from the Oneida Reservation in Wisconsin, and Douglas George, recommended by the "traditional" Mohawk Nation, came from the St. Regis (Akwesasne) Reservation. Everett White, born and raised at St. Regis (Akwesasne), provided valuable information about documents based on his former experiences as an Indian Health Service employee and his personal interest in the history of his people. Most important information and advice were given on a visit by Cayuga Chief Jacob E. Thomas who represents the Cayuga nation in the Grand Council of the Houdenosaunee and teaches in Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario. On 22nd May 1980, Chief Thomas made a joint presentation with Dr. Michael K. Foster, Iroquoian Ethnologist of the Canadian National Museum of Man. At a colloquium at the Newberry, they showed slides and facsimile artifacts and explained symbols in terms of Iroquois custom. Through the following day, Chief Thomas held nonstop conversation with project staff who took extensive notes and taped his analyses of certain wampum belts. He continued

in correspondence afterward. Informal visitors to the project included Charles Patton and Tyler Hemlock, Caughnawaga (Kahnawake) Mohawks; and Alice Armstrong and Helen Laughing, Mohawks employed in the Demographic Office, Mohawk Tribal Offices, St. Regis Reservation.

When Associate Director Mary A. Druke traveled to Indian communities, she was received hospitably everywhere. Indians of Onondaga, including Oren Lyons, Irving Powless, Jr., and Irving Powless, Sr., though unsympathetic to the project, received her graciously and explained their attitudes. Information about documentary material and oral traditions were provided to her by residents of the following Indian communities: Allegany; Cattaraugus; Caughnawaga (Kahnawake), Onondaga, St. Regis (Akwesasne), Six Nations Reserve; Tonawanda; and Tuscarora.

Project Aides:

Consultants. Charles Gehring, of the New York State Library, Manuscripts, provided notes on Dutch manuscripts in the Livingston Family Papers at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Paul Stevens, a Fellow at the McNickle Center, compiled and annotated source documents of the era of the American Revolution. Another McNickle Center Fellow, Professor Richard Haan, contributed copies of odd documents he had been collecting for ten years. Mary Ann Mayes searched William N. Fenton's files and compiled a list of cited Iroquois documents. Lieutenant Commander C. McD. Stuart, RN, searched uncalendared treaty texts at the Public Record Office of Great Britain and arranged for transmission of copies. Paul Grey, graduate student at the University of London, acted as liaison between the project staff and the Public Record Office in acquiring documents ordered by the staff. Professional indexer Elin Christianson advised on indexing procedures. Major F.E.G. Bageshawe, of Matlock, England, provided photographs of a wampum belt in private hands.

Office employees at various times included Nancy Kovitz; Peter Radke; Polly Strong, University of Chicago graduate student; Andrew Tobin, Bennington College student; Karli Erica White. Wesley Andrews arranged much of the final organization of the archive files. The project was also helped by several students enrolled in undergraduate independent study seminars of the Association of the Colleges of the Midwest and the Great Lakes Colleges Association, whose wages were paid by the associations and the Newberry. David L. Ghere accomplished "last minute" tasks.

Volunteers included Claudette Alm; Jeanette Campanella; Lucy Caples; Herbert Furse; Ted Knutson; Nancy Kovitz; Dorothy Markowitz; Virginia Meyers; Noel O'Reilly; Mary Louise Ramsey; Mrs. Gerald Sivage. They sorted and identified the masses of documents arriving in the mails, and put them in order for editors' review.

Newberry Library staff. Special interest was maintained and special help provided by John Aubrey, Michael Kaplan, Steve Mandel, Terry Sullivan, and Michelene Fixico; and much gratitude is owed for the patience of Richard H. Brown.

Advice and information were exchanged with colleagues of the Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History project: Helen Hornbeck Tanner, Adele Hast, and Jacqueline Peterson. The members of the Conference on Iroquois Research and the American Society for Ethnohistory devoted three successive panel sessions to the project at annual meetings.

Institutions:

Special gratitude is owed to the Public Archives of Canada for its gift of copies of treaties and surrenders in its possession. Thanks must also be expressed to the Rochester [N.Y.] Museum and Science Center for its donation of photographs of its large collection of wampum belts. The University of Chicago made copyflo paper copies of microfilm at a minimal cost far below commercial prices. Research Publications sent a photographer without charge to film documents located at the Albany Institute of History and Art and at the New York State Archives in Albany. Work on the project was greatly facilitated by materials collected in research travel previous to the project and incorporated into project files. The American Philosophical Society made such research fellowship grants to Director Jennings and Associate Director Druke. Through such generous contributions, as well as time and energy given by individuals, the project managed to stay within its budget despite its massive increase in size. When the project could not be finished within its allotted three years, the Newberry Library financed it to completion.

Thanks are due to each repository, publication, or individual source of materials listed below which made available copies of materials in its collections. together they have made this publication possible.

Sources of Manuscripts

Albany County Clerk's Office, Albany, N.Y.

Albany Institute of History and Art, McKinney Library, Albany, N.Y

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Ma.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa.

Les Archives Nationales, Paris, France. Copies obtained from microfilm at the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Research Publications, Woodbridge, Ct.

British Library, London, England. Copies of Amherst, Bouquet and Haldimand Papers obtained from microfilm published by World Publications, Ltd., London, England.

Buffalo and Erie County Historical Society, Buffalo, N.Y.

Burgerbibliotheck, Berne, Switzerland. Burgerbibliotheck should be informed when material in its collections is published.

Burke Library, Hamilton College, Clinton, N.Y. Samuel Kirkland Papers.

Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Division, Pittsburgh, Pa. George Morgan Letterbooks.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Permission to reproduce or publish material must be obtained from the Clements Library.

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Pa.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. SEE Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records.

Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Collection, Hartford,

Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Ct. Material may not be reproduced or published without permission of the Connecticut State Library.

Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. SEE Public Archives of Canada.

Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich.

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, N.Y. Livingston Family Papers, Indian Affairs are on indefinite loan from the National Archives and Records Service.

George Arents Library for Special Collections, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N.Y.

Haldimand-Norfolk Regional Museum, Cayuga, Ontario, Canada.

Hamilton College Library. SEE Burke Library.

Haverford College Library, Haverford, Pa. Quaker Collection.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Huntington Free Library and Reading Room, Bronx, N.Y. Depository for the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Indiana Historical Society Library, Indianapolis, In.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Library Company of Philadelphia. Collections are housed at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts, Washington, D.C.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Scholarly Resources, Inc., Wilmington, Del.

Massachusetts Archives, Secretary of State, Division of Archives, Boston, Ma.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Ma.

Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Diplomatic Branch, Legislative and Natural Resources Branch.

Neville Public Museum, Green Bay, Wi.

New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.

New York, State of. SEE State of New York.

New York Historical Association, Cooperstown, N.Y.

New-York Historical Society, New York, N.Y. Material published courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

New York Public Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Division, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations, New York, N.Y.

New York State Archives, Albany, N.Y., State Education Department, Albany, N.Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. No further reproduction of documents is allowed without written permission from the New York State Library.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Niagara County Clerk's Office, Lockport, N.Y.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

North Carolina State Archives. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canadaigua, N.Y.

Penfield Library, State University of New York, Oswego, N.Y.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, Pa. Division of Archives and Manuscripts Division of Land Records.

Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. Federal Archives Division, Manuscripts Division, Map Collection. Records in the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, Ottawa, Ontario are under the auspices of the Public Archives of Canada.

Public Record Office, Kew, England.

Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh, Scotland. The Dalhousie Papers at the Scottish Record Office may not be cited, reproduced, or published without written permission of the Earl of Dalhousie, Brechin Castle, Angus, Scotland.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wi. Archives Division.

State of New York, Department of State, Albany, N.Y. Indian Treaties.

State of North Carolina. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources.

State University of New York at Oswego. SEE Penfield Library.

Syracuse University. SEE George Arents Library for Special Collections.

Thomas Gilcrease Institute of American History and Art, Tulsa, Ok.

Union of Ontario Indians, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

University of Tulsa Library, Tulsa, Ok.

Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Printed Material

An Abridgement of the Indian Affairs Contained in Four Volumes, Transacted in the Colony of New York, from the year 1678 to the year 1751, by Peter Wraxall. Ed. Charles Howard McIlwain (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1915).

An Account of Conferences, and Treaties Made, Between Major-General Sir William Johnson, Bart, and the Chief Sachems and Warriours of the Indian Nations in North America at Fort Johnson, in the Colony of New York, in the Years 1755 and 1756. . . (London: A. Millar, 1756).

Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract. SEE *Friends Miscellany*.

American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records, State Papers, Debates, and Letters and Other Notices of Publick Affairs, the Whole Forming a Documentary History of the Origin and Progress of the North American Colonies. Ed. Peter Force. 9 vols. (Prepared and published under authority of an act of Congress, Washington, D.C., 1837-1853).

American Historical Record, and Repertory of Notes and Queries Concerning the History and Antiquities of America and Biography of Americans. Ed. Benson J. Lossing. Vol. 2, No. 13. January 1873. (Philadelphia: Chase and Town, Publishers, 1873).

American State Papers. Indian Affairs. 2 vols. (Washington: Duff Green, 1832-1834).

The British Invasion from the North, the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby of the 53rd, or Shopshire Regiment of Foot, by James Phinney Baxter. (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887).

The Cadwallader Colden Papers. SEE *The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden.*

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. America and West Indies. Ed. W. Noel Sainsbury et al., (London: H.M. Stationary Office, 1860-).

Collections of the Maine Historical Society. 10 vols. [Proceedings of treaty at Deerfield, 27 Aug-1 Sept 1735. Vol. 4, pt. 6, pp. 123-144 (1856).] (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Collections on the History of Albany, New York, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased. Ed. Joel Munsell. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1871).

Congressional Series Set. SEE Serial Set of Congressional Documents.

The Correspondence of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada. Ed. E.A. Cruikshank. 5 vols. (Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-1930).

Court Minutes of Rensselaerswyck 1648-1652. Trans. and ed. A.J.F. van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: The University of the State of New York, 1922).

Découvertes et établissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754): Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiés par Pierre Margry. Ed. Pierre Margry. (Paris: D. Jouaust, 1876-1886).

Der Inhalt Von Den Vershiedener Conferentzen, Welche Mit Den Indianern Gehalten Worden Zu Eston, In Dem Monath July und August 1757. (Germanton, Grdruckt: Christopher Saur, 1757). A copy of this printed source is in The Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Doc.Hist.N.Y. SEE *Documentary History of the State of New York*.

Documentary History of the State of New York. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1849-1851). Folio edition, plus quarto edition, each with different pagination.

Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783 (Colonial Office Series). Ed. K.G. Davies. 21 vols. (Dublin, Ireland Irish Academic University Press...)

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York; Procured in Holland, England and France by John P. Brodhead. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 15 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1853-1887).

Early Records of the City and County of Albany; and Colony of Rensselaerswyck (1656-1675). Trans. and ed. J. Pearson. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1869).

Early Western Travels 1748-1846. Ed. Reuben Gold Thwaites. (Cleveland: A.H. Clark, 1904-1907).

Extracts from the Journal of the Commissioners of the United States, United States Commissioners Appointed to hold a treaty at Sandusky 1793. Photostatic copy, Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Graff Collection 5086.

Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. (Philadelphia: B. Franklin and D. Hall, 1757).

Friends Miscellany. [Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract.] (Philadelphia: Society of Friends, 1832).

George Croghan's Journal of His Trip to Detroit in 1767. Ed. Howard H. Peckham. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1939).

Hadden's Journal and Orderly Books: A Journal Kept in Canada and Upon Burgoyne's Campaign in 1776 and 1777. By James M. Hadden. Ed. Horatio Rodgers. (Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1884).

Histoire de l'Amerique Septentrionale, par M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. (Paris: Jean-Luc Nion and Fracois Didot, 1722).

Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle France: avec le journal historique d'un voyage fait par ordre du Roi dans l'Amerique Septentionale par le P. de Charlevoix. P. de Charlevoix. (Paris: Nyon, 1744).

History of Hartwick Seminary. By Schmitthenner. Unpublished(?) work in the New York Metropolitan Synod archives of the Lutheran Church in America in Metropolitan New York. [Contains photostat of a deed pertaining to land obtained from Indians.]

History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. By Mann Butler. (Louisville, Kentucky: Wilcox, Dickerman, and Co., 1834).

History of the Indians of the Five Nations of Canada. By Cadwallader Colden. (London: Printed for J. Whiston, et. al., 1750).

A History of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County Pennsylvania from Its First Beginnings to the Present Time; Including Chapters of Newly Disçovered early Wyoming Valley History, Together with Many Biographical Sketches and Much Geneaological Material. By Oscar J. Harvey. 2 vols. (Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Raeder, 1909).

Indian Historian. [Tawagonshi: Beginning of the Treaty Era. Vol. 1, Number 3, pp. 22-26. Summer 1968.] (San Francisco, Ca., 1968).

Indian Treaties Ratified at the Call Sessions of 1837-38 and 1839. Oneidas at Green Bay. (Washington, 1839). A copy of this printed material is in Special Collections at the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Jefferson Papers. SEE *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson*.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travel and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries, in New France, 1610-1791; the Original French, Latin, and Italian Texts, with English Translations and Notes. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 73 vols. (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1896-1901).

Jésuites. Abbreviation for *Un Collège de Jésuites aux XVIIe and XVIIIe Siècles: Le Collège Henri IV de la Fleche le Mans*. By Rochemonteix. 4 vols. [Lettre à un Pere Missionaire de Chine. Jean de Lamberville, Paris, 23 Jan 1695. Trans. and presented from vol. 3, pp. 628-630 of *Jésuites* by Reuben G. Thwaites, ed. in vol. 64, pp. 238-259 of *Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*.] 4 vols. (Leguicheux, 1889).

Journal of Isaac Norris During Trip to Albany in 1745, and an Accout of Treaty Held There in October 1745. By Isaac Norris. Ed. and published by J.P. Norris. (Philadelphia: Privately printed, Hawthorn Press, 1867). A copy of this printed material is in the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Ayer Collection.

Journal of Nicolas Cresswell, 1774-1777. By Nicolas Cresswell. (New York: L. MacVeagh, 1924).

The Journals of Samuel Kirkland. Ed. Walter Pilkington. (Clinton, N.Y.: Hamilton College, 1980).

Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789. Ed. Library of Congress. 34 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937).

Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Tracts, History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts from the Papers of William Byrd. (Richmond, Va., 1866).

The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden. In *Collections of the New York Historical Society*. (New York, N.Y.: New-York Historical Society, 1916-).

Letters of Members of the Continental Congress. Ed. Edmund C. Burnett. 8 vols. Publications No. 299. Papers of the Division of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921-1936).

The Livingston Indian Records, 1661-1723. By Lawrence H. Leder. (Gettysburg, Pa.: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1956).

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. 10 vols. [Witham Marshe's Journal of Treaty at Lancaster, 1744. In Vol. 7, pp. 171-201.] (Boston, Ma.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Memoir of Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman, Secretary and Aid to Washington, Together With an Appendix, Containing Revolutionary Journals and Letters, Hitherto Unpublished. . . Ed. Samuel Alexander Harrison. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1876).

Message from the President of the United States, Transmittiing a Treaty, as Amended by the Senate, and Negotiated with the New York Indians. 25th Congress (Confidential D), 3rd Session. (Washington, D.C.: Blair and Rives, Printers).

The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . . Ed. Howard J. Hanson and Samuel L. Frey. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1905).

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1668-1685. . . Being a Continuation of the Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 3 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1926-1932).

Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1920).

Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 1648-1652. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1922).

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York, Albany. Ed. Victor Hugo Paltsits. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1910-).

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government, March 10, 1682 to September 27, 1775. Ed. Samuel Hazard. 16 vols. (Harrisburg, Pa.: Theophilus Fenn, 1838-1853).

Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement, in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808. By John Heckewelder. (Philadelphia, Pa.: M'Carty and Davis, 1820).

Narratives of New Netherland 1609-1664. Ed. J. Franklin Jameson. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1909).

The New Regime 1765-1767, British Series. Ed. C.W. Alvord and C.E. Carter. In *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library*, vol. 2. (Springfield, Il.: Illinois State Historical Library, 1916).

New Voyages to North-America by the Baron de Lahontan. Reprinted from the English Edition of 1703, with Facsimiles of Original Title Pages, Maps, and Illustrations and the Addition of Introduction, Notes, and Index. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 2 vols. (Originally published 1905. Reprinted New York: Lenox Hill Publishing and Distributing Company [Burt Franklin], 1970).

N.Y.Col.Docs. SEE *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*.

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications. [Account of the Harrison-Tarhe Peace Conference. Reprinted as It Appeared in an Issue of 'The Freeman's Chronicle' of 25 June 1813.] Vol. 14, pp. 121-131. (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society).

The Olden Time. Ed. Neville B. Craig. 2 vols. (Pittsburg, Pa.: J.W. Cook, 1846-1848).

Our Revolutionary Forefathers, the Letters of Francois Marquis de Barbé-Marbois, 1779-1785. Ed. Eugene Parker Chase. (New York: Duffield and Company, 1929).

The Papers of Benjamin Franklin. Ed. Leonard W. Labaree et al. 20 Vols. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959-).

The Papers of Thomas Jefferson. Ed. Julian P. Boyd. Vols. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press).

Penn.Arch. Abbreviation for *Pennsylvania Archives*. Ed. Samuel Hazard, et al. 138 vols. (Philadelphia: Joseph Severns; Harrisburg: Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1852-1949).

Penn.Prov.Coun.Min. SEE *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania . . .*

Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich. Ed. G.R. Barnes and J.H. Owen. (London: Navy Records Society, 1832).

Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York. Introduction and notes by Franklin B. Hough. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1861).

Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. [Christoph Von Graffenreid's Account of the Founding of New Bern. Edited with an Historical Introduction and and English Translation by Vincent H. Todd.] (Raleigh, N.C.: Edwards and Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1920).

Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817. 3 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1898-1902).

Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804. Introduction by Hugh Hastings. 10 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1899-1910).

Public Speeches, Delivered at the Village of Buffalo, on the 6th and 8th Days of July, 1812 by Hon. Erastus Granger, Indian Agent, and Red Jacket, One of the Principal Chiefs and Speakers of the Seneca Nation, Respecting the Part the Six Nations Would Take in the Present War Against Great Britain. (Buffalo: Printed and sold by S.H. and H.A. Salisbury, 1812). A copy of this printed material is at the New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society. Ed. Frank H. Severance. Buffalo, N.Y.: The Peter Paul Book Company, 1896).

Red and White on the New York Frontier, A Struggle for Survival: Insights from the Papers of Erastus Granger, Indian Agent 1807-1819. Ed. Charles M. Snyder. Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978).

Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable . . .; *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France . . .*; and *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission. . .* These citations are to the original Jesuit Relations. Bibliographical detail is given with each appropriate entry in the headnotes and calendar.

Report of a Committee of the United States Continental Congress, Assembled 15 October 1783. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Report of the Commissioners Appointed by the Governor on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians, Made to the Legislature November 3, 1855. By J.M. Hotchkiss. (Montpelier, Vt.: Printed by E.P. Walton, Jr., 1855). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Report on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians upon the State of Vermont for Their 'Hunting Ground'. By Timothy P. Redfield. (Montpelier, Vt.: E.P. Walton, Jr., 1854). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society.

Royal Gazette. Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 17 July 1839.

Samson Occum and the Christian Indians of New England. By William DeLoss Love. (Boston and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1899).

Serial Set of Congressional Documents. Publication of the U.S. Government, beginning with the 15th Congress, 1817. A reference guide is available in the form of Steven L. Johnson's *Guide to American Indian Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899*, Library of American Indian Affairs, (New York: Clearwater Publishers, 1977).

Simcoe Papers. SEE *The Correspondence of Lieutenant Governor John Graves Simcoe. . .*

Sir William Johnson Papers. Abbreviation for *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*. Ed. James Sullivan, et al. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1921-1965).

The Statutes at Large of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. Ed. James Matthews. (Richmond, Va.: R.M. Smith, 1864).

Treaties and Surrenders from 1680 to 1903. Also known as *Indian Treaties and Surrenders from 1860 to 1903*. 2 vols. (Ottawa, Ontario: Queen's Printer, 1905-1912).

[*The United States and the Indians: A Collection of Congressional Documents Relating to the Indians, 11th Congress- , 1810-*]. United States Congress, 29th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Report. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1810-). Report 156. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, Being Letters of Kilianen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony at Rensselaerswyck. Ed. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908).

Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, dicte Canada, faits par le Sr. de Champlain Xainctongeois, Capitaine pour le Roy en la Marine de Ponant, et toutes les descouvertes qu'il a faites en ce pais depuis l'an 1603, jusques l'an 1629. (Paris: Pierre Le-Mur, 1632).

Washington Irvine Correspondence. Ed. C.W. Butterfield. (Madison, Wisc., 1882).

William and Mary Quarterly. [Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709, by Bruce T. McCully. Third Series, Vol. 11 (October 1954)]. (Williamsburg, Va.: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1954).

The Writings of James Madison Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence, Including Numerous Letters and Documents Now for the First Time Printed. Ed. Gaillard Hunt. 9 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1900-1910).

The Writings of James Monroe Including a Collection of His Public and Private Papers and Correspondence Now For the First Time Printed. Ed. Stanislaus Murray Hamilton. 7 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1898-1903).

INDIVIDUAL TREATY PROCEEDINGS ARE NOT LISTED ABOVE BECAUSE FULL BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION ABOUT EACH IS GIVEN IN THE APPROPRIATE HEADNOTE OR CALENDAR ENTRY. FOR A GENERAL REFERENCE TO THIS MATERIAL, CHECK HENRY F. DEPUY'S A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL TREATIES WITH THE AMERICAN INDIANS, INCLUDING A SYNOPSIS OF EACH TREATY. (PRINTED FOR THE LENOX CLUB, 1917).

Sources of Wampum Belts

American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa. Photograph of belts.

British Museum. SEE Museum of Mankind.

Buffalo Museum of Science, Buffalo, N.Y.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Etnografiska Museet, Göteborg, Sweden.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Il.

McCord Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, England.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Hamburg, Germany.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Vienna, Austria.

Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London, England.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

National Museum of Man, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

New York State Museum, Albany, N.Y.

Onondaga Historical Association, Syracuse, N.Y.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canandaigua, N.Y.

Peabody Museum, Salem, Ma.

Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Ma.

Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, N.Y. Courtesy of the Research Division.

Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Ste-Marie Among the Hurons, Midland, Ontario, Canada.

Seneca Iroquois National Museum, Salamanca, N.Y.

Smithsonian Institution, Museum of Natural History, National Museum of Man, Washington, D.C.

Smithsonian Institution, National Anthropological Archives, Washington, D.C. Photographs of wampum belts.

The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Volkerkundiche Sammlungen der Stadt Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany.

WHERE APPROPRIATE, DOCUMENTS AND WAMPUM BELTS IN THIS MICROFILM PUBLICATION ARE INCLUDED WITH THE KIND PERMISSION OF THE SOURCES LISTED ABOVE. IN OTHER INSTANCES, PERMISSION FOR INCLUSION WAS NOT GRANTED, AND IN THIS CASE, A REFERENCE TO THE DOCUMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS PUBLISHED IN THE GUIDE TO THIS COLLECTION. ON THE MICROFILM, A GAP IN THE SEQUENTIAL NUMBERING OF DOCUMENTS HEADED BY THE SAME DATE IS AN INDICATION OF A DOCUMENT DELETION DUE TO FAILURE TO OBTAIN REPRODUCTION PERMISSION.

CONFERENCE WITH KAYAGHSHOTA

D.S.[1]

[*Jan. 5-15, 1774*]

At a Meeting with Kayaghsotea[2] chief of the Senecas on Ohio, who was charged with sundry Speeches to Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}. and the Six Nations from the Western Nations lately assembled at Fort Pit in answer to the Belts, and Messages w^{ch}. Sir William & the Six Nations sent to these nations last Year —

Johnson Hall 5th. Jan^{ry}. 1774 —

Present
The Honorable Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}. Superintend^{t}.
Col. Guy Johnson } Dep^{y}. Ag^{ts}. —
Col Dan^{l}. Claus }
Doct^{r}. John Dease[3]
M^{r}. P. Daly[4]
M^{r}. Dudly Davis, & sev^{l}. other Gent^{n}.
Kayasghsotea the Ohio Chief wth. Sev^{l}. Ind^{s}.
Simon Girty Interpreter. —

Kayaghsotea began by Repeating the Messages Sent by Sir W^{m}. Johnson last Year to the above mentioned Nations, viz^{t}. the Hurons, and Ottawas at Detroit, Twightweis, Miamies, and other Western Nations living on the Branches of Mississippi, after which he repeated the answers sent by the Hurons of Detroit to Sir William, which is in the Words following —

Brother, and Chief of all the Ind^{n}. Nations to the Northward —

We have received the Messages you sent us last Year with great Satisfaction, and accordingly have chearfully, and cordially Joined therein, and forwarded them to the Twightwees who are the head of a Confederacy of Nine Nations living upon the

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] Kayaghshota, or Kayashuta.

[3] Nephew of Sir William, son of his sister Anne Johnson Dease.

[4] Patrick Daly, then living with Sir William.

Wabache, as far as Fort Chartres, and after delivering them said Messages, and advising them strictly to give Ear to your Admonitions, which were for the real Welfare of themselves, and their Families, & to desist for the future from every ill Intention, and Hostile behavior towards the White People. We took agreeable to our Custom the *War Axe* from them, and buried it in the Twightwees Village in eternel Oblivion, and after that Ceremony, we opened the Road of Peace, and Friendship between our town, and Fort Chartres, and cleard it of every thing that might obstruct a free open, and safe Communication between these two Places, and every Indian Nation living thereupon. —

Whereupon the Twightwees gave us their Answer, and said. Brothers the Hurons. —

"We have been long ago looking out for you who live on the other end of Lake Huron, and have been our good friends, & Advisers of old. — We thank Sir Wm. Johnson our Chief, and you most heartily for coming here, and telling us his mind, and your opinion thereupon. we take it to be sincere, and for our good, and assure you in the Presence of all our People, that we will listen to his Messages, and advice sent by you. — We have not had such genuine, and impartial Intelligence from him this great while, for the Shawanese who came to us with Messages from him by the direction of the Six Nations, deliver them in their own way, adding Speeches of their own, which rather make us uneasy than otherwise, for they always desire us to unite & be on our guard against the English, and French who are now under one Government, and were far from having any good Intentions towards us Indians, which they the Shawanese were convinced of, & therefore Advised us, and gave us the *Axe* to hold always ready between our Leggs, they being Sure the White People intended to take all our Country from us, and that very soon, and whenever that wou'd be the Case to rise, and defend it to the last Drop of blood. — But, Brothers, as you are now come with these Messages from our Chief, we cordially receive, and consider them as founded upon Truth, and Sincerity, and therefore assure you we shall Reject & give a deaf Ear to any thing the Shawanese may tell us for the future. — and to convince you of our taking your Messages to heart, we the Twightwees who are the principal Nation from this to Fort Chartre, have determined in Council to take all your Belts, and Messages, and communicate them truly, and honestly to the whole Confederacy, with our Advice, and Direction to receive them, and make them known to their Young People, and for the future to drop all Hostilities against the White People, and accordingly shall set out upon that business immediately.

After having thus delivered the Purport of the Congress in the Twightwee Country with the Hurons, and Twightwees —

Kayahshota then proceeded, and said that that while the Congress of the above Nations was held at Fort Pit, a white man named Richard Butler arrived from *Scioto* with a message from the Shawanese to M^r^. Croghan, M^r^. McKee, and himself, by which the Shawanese complain to him (Kayashota) that the Senecas living at Scioto were continually ill disposed towards the White People, and greatly inclined to Hostilities, that therefore they requested Kayaghshota to withdraw them from thence, and settle them near him at Fort Pit, so as to have them under his Eye, and prevent their doing mischief. Whereupon the Hurons Senecas, and Delawares made the following Observations upon the Message from the Shawanese that "they did not understand why they sent it by a White man, and delivered it not themselves, as they the Shawanese were the People that drew the Senecas from *Weeling Creek* a Place Sixty miles down the Ohio from Fort Pit, prevailing upon them to move to Scioto, by telling them as they, and the *Whites* cou'd not agree together, to Sit down by them where they might be more easy, wherefore it now became the Duty of the Shawanese to keep them quiet after taking them under their Protection, and which these three Nations determined to tell the Shawanese in answer whenever they had an Opportunity. —

Kayaghshota then continued, and said that at the same time it was observed to Butler the Messenger, that the Traders were greatly the Occasion of these uneasinesses between the Indians, and them, by following them with Liquors &c to their very Villages, and Hunting Places, & that disputes were chiefly owing to Drunkeness, which were they [to] desist from, and trade at the Places, and Markets appointed by Sir W^{m}. Johnson sev^{l}. Years ago, all these mischiefs wou'd be prevented. —

To this, the Traders then present to the Number of 12 had no Reply to make in their own Vindication, which convinced the Indians of the truth of what they were accused of, and were very sensible that their Strolling about in that manner, was productive of many Quarrells, & murders on both sides, and endangered the Peace, and Tranquility, between the Whites, and Indians —

Then M^{r}. Croghan addressing himself to the different Nations assembled at Fort Pit, told them that, as they had been acquainted there was a new Colony to be established on the Ohio, and of Consequence a Governor expected, who was to come to Fort Pit this Summer to take the Command of both Whites, and Indians upon him, but that as in all appearance he wou'd not arrive this year, the Season being too far advanced, M^{r}. Croghan, and M^{r}. M^{c}.Kee then had consulted together to say a few words to the Indians upon the Occasion, and then told the Hurons that he was very glad to See them at Fort Pit, considering the great distance they came, that he was convinced they were sincere, and well inclined towards the English, and recommended to them to use their Endeavors to keep all the Nations under their Influence in the same disposition, and said "as you have opened a Road of Peace, good understanding, and Communication from Detroit to the Illenois, I must desire, and insist upon it, that the same Road may be continued, and cleard of every Obstacle from Fort Chartre to where it ought to go, which is the Rising of the Sun, (meaning the Council place of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall)." —

Then M^{r}. Croghan in conjunction with the Seneces added that he was to acquaint, and propose to the Nations then present that the Delaware Chief *Custalogo* was superannuated, and unfit to preside over that Nation, that they had with the old Man's Consent, and Approbation made Choice of his Nephew Capt. *Pipe*, a sober sensible Indian to take upon him the Charge of the Delaware Nation, and that he was henceforth to be looked upon as their Chief. — In like manner the Delawares of *Newcommer's* town below Tuscarawas had appointed Captain *Grey Eyes* al Sir William, to be their Chief in the place of their former Chief *Newcommer* who they thought unfit for the charge, & desire that all the neighbouring Nations will take notice of these Appointments accordingly. — Upon which Mr. Croghan gave a Belt to these new appointed Chiefs representing the Chain of Friendship between there, and the English with two Figures, the End holding fast of that Chain, which Belt was to be left at Beaver Creek Captain Pipe's Residence. —

Then *Kayaghshota* addressing himself to Capt. Pipe recommended to him to maintain Peace and Tranquility among his People, adding, that as his nation was fond of Straggling, having within a few years removed from *Venango* the Place they, the Six Nations had assigned them first, to Beaver Creek, and now were again inclining to disperse down the Ohio towards the Fall, and apprehensive that they wou'd make another Settlement there, he must desire and advise them by the Bunch of 12 Strings of Wampum he then delivered, that they wou'd keep themselves together for the future at Beaver Creek, and Consider that as their Council Place, and where the Belt of Friendship now given, was to remain. —

12 Strings of Wampum

Then Mr. Croghan in Conjunction with the Hurons, Ottawas & Delawares enjoined the Senecas then present, to collect their People that were dispersed on the Ohio, and its Environs, and make a Settlement [*along*] some where above Fort Pit in order to be in one Body, and more respectable, than they were at present —

4 Belts —

Mr. Croghan then Spoke to the Shawanese who were 13 in Numbr. at the Congress, telling them that he was sorry to say that there Nation for some time past had not acted a becoming part, and that he had reason to be convinced of their having spoke hitherto with a double tongue nothwithstanding the good Advice he and the Six Nations had given them to be sincere, and behave with uprightness, he therefore, and the Senecas expected they wou'd lay aside all false, and underhand Dealings, and w^{d}. act with more Candor & Sincerity for the future. —

A large White Belt.

M^{r}. Croghan with another Belt opened their Ears to receive, and retain every thing that was spoke to them for their Good, and welfare, and to keep them shut to every thing that might tend to disturb their Peace and Tranquility. —

A Belt —

Then M^{r}. Croghan said he had finished what he had to communicate to the Congress — Upon which a Shawanese Chief arose with a Pipe of Peace in his Hand, and after lighting it, handed it about to all the different Nations then assembled, and then in order to vindicate himself from the before mentioned accusation, said that he, (meaning his Nation) had faithfully discharged his trust in delivering the messages the Six Nations charged him with to the Nations living about Fort Chartres, and that in token of the truth of what he had said, those Nations agreeable to their Custom had given him the Pipe he had been handing about, thanking thereby Sir W^{m}. Johnson, and the Six Nations for the good advice they gave them by said Messages, and begged they wou'd stand their Friends & good Advisers for the future, & then desired that the Hurons might keep the Pipe —

Gave the Pipe. —

Kayaghshota added that the Shawanese Chief at the same time delivered a Message from the three Illenois Indian Nations called the *Kaskaskeys* by which they acquaint the Six Nations that they cou'd not comply with their desire to come to their Country, on account of the nations about them being in continual war with some Nation, or other who they must always be in dread of being struck by, and therefore cou'd not leave their Families exposed to them. but if one general Peace was brought about with the Indians in that Country, they wou'd with Pleasure receive their Call, and attend. —

Gave nine Strings. —

Then the said Chief thanked the Six Nations for the trust reposed in him to deliver said Messages to the Nations he was desired to deliver them to, and Congratulate them on the Success he had in his Embassy, wishing they might answer the Intention of them that send them. —

Gave a large Belt —

The Shawanese Chief continued, and addressing himself to the Six Nations said, — Brothers, it is near two years ago since you invited us, together with the Hurons, Ottawas, Delawares Twightwees, and their Dependants to a Congress to be held at Onondaga, and left one of the Messengers with us to wait 'till we were all ready to set out in order to run on before and give you notice of our Coming, but not being able to get ready as soon as he expected, he grew tired waiting, and stole off unknown to us. We soon found out that he was gone, and immediately dispatched two Runners to go after him who overtook him at *Wakatawick* about 100 Miles from Scioto, where they stopped him, and insisted by our Direction, upon his Staying there 'till next Spring 'till the Grass was about a foot high, when he might depend upon our Setting out for the intended Congress. — Brothers, we are not to blame for this delay. it is the White Peoples fault. (Pointing to those present, who have always the *Cup* with Rum at our Mouths, keeping us in continual Drunkeness.) —

Gave a Belt mark'd Sir W^{m}. Johnson W^{ch}.
Kayaghshota delivered —

Then the 6 Nations, or Senecas spoke with ten Strings of Wampum to the Ottawas telling them that they understood some of their young men had gone to War against the Fort *Chartre* or *Kaskaskey* Indians, and killed, and scalped two of them last Spring, Saying, "Brothers, you have acted wrong in Striking the Indians who are under the Protection of the English, and consequently our Friends. — We hope, and expect it was not done with the Consent of your whole Nation, and that it may not happen again" —

Gave 10 Strings —

Upon which an Ottawa Chief rose up, and replied that with regard to what they were just now told about killing two Kaskaskey Indians, it was true enough, but entirely the fault of a Party of their young men who committed the Fact, — that their nation was quite Ignorant of it until they heard the *War Whoop;* wherefore they hoped the Six Nations wou'd no more think of it, — that they were sorry it happened, but that these things might easily be prevented for the future, it being not done with the Consent of their Nation. —

Nine Strings —

Then the said Chief addressing himself to Mr. Croghan & Mr. Mc.Kee and the Senecas, told them that his whole Nation was much concerned at the before mentioned affair, and finding themselves incapable of making it up with the Kaskaskey Indians on account of their Ignorance in such matters begg'd of Mr. Croghan, and Mr. Mc.Kee, and the Senecas to intercede for them, and accomodate the Breach with the Kaskaskeys. —

Gave a large Belt —

The business of the Congress thus finished the Nations present concluded with the following Speech addressing themselves to Mr. Croghan & Mr. Mc.Kee Sir Wm. Johnson's late, and present Deputy. —

Brothers —

Having now gone through the business of this Meeting wch. was assembled for the Preservation of Peace, and Tranquility with all the Indian Nations in these Parts agreeable to his Majesty the King of England his gracious Intentions towards us, we have still to observe to you that were we ever so willing, and inclined to Peace, your People counteract us by their unfriendly, and hostile behavior towards us. for we cannot cross on the side of the Ohio River which you call yours, but our People are ill treated, and even knocked in the Head and thrown into the River by yours, whereas when your People come on our side they have the liberty to walk peaceably, and quietly wherever they please. — You Pennsylvanians will endeavor to exculpate yourselves, and throw this Charge on the Virginians, but we are convinced you are equally culpable — It is therefore you white People who oppose the good intentions of the King, and his Servants, and we must assure you that if there be not a stop soon put to such Insults on your Part, it must bring on a general Quarrell which will not easily be made up afterwards. —

Gave 16 Strings —

Upon this Mr. Croghan, and Mr. Mc.Kee replied without Wampum, that they were very sensible of many Irregularities, and Insults of the Whites, and sorry for it, that all they cou'd do, was to forewarn those Settlers from behaving so for the future, and to accquaint them wth. their Speech. —

The Shawanese of *Wakatawick* then in the way of discourse told their Story as follows — "That the Shawanese Nation of Scioto came to those of Wakatawick last Spring desiring a meeting; and when met, they in a serious manner, and full of Concern told the latter that they plainly saw they wou'd soon be Hemmed in on all Sides by the White People, and then be at their mercy. they therefore saw no other way to escape their Ruin, than by Removing from Scioto, and considering the Whites as their Enemies, & hoped they the *Wakatawicks* wou'd join in their measures. — The latter then replied, and checked the former for attempting such a thing, telling them, that but the other day, they received the most friendly Messages from the English by the way of the Six Nation Country, that they hardly cou'd think but they were meant sincerely, and that therefore they were determined to adhere to them, advising the others to do the same; but the others told them they cou'd not think of living so near the White People, and wou'd go off as soon as their Corn was ripe, and accordingly they also did, and having packed up every thing and ready to set off, a Trader with nine Horse loads of Goods arrived at their Village, of whom they took every thing he had upon trust, as they pretended, & went off. — The Trader then followed them in expectation of being paid, but there was no account of him since. — The Party that left Scioto were about 170 Men besides Women, and Children, which is more than half the Village, and it was imagined the rest wou'd follow soon. —

Saturday the 8th. Jany. 1774 —

Kayaghshota with Kanias, and Kanaegi two Seneca Chiefs requested a private Conference which being agreed to, they entered Sir Wm's. Study with the Interpreter. — then Kayaghshota spoke to Sr. Wm. as follows,

Brother, and Chief —

I am now come with these two Chiefs to let you know their, and my uneasiness occasioned by a false, and malicious Report lately spread, and industriously propagated by ill designing People to our Prejudice. — At the late meeting here with the Six Nations, nothwth.standing which, at my desire they came down to exculpate themselves, and as I was the cause of *Kanias's* coming to Fort Pit, on which they grounded their ill natured Surmises, I think it my duty to lay before you the cause of his coming. It was this: I lost two of my Children last Spring; and as it is the Custom among us on such Occasions to call the Relations of the deceased, and divide their Effects among them, I sent for Kanias to come, and receive his, and his Brother Kanagies share. On the former's coming, it was reported that he left his Country with a view to do all the mischief he could among the different Nations on the Ohio &c. I now declare to you that they are much wronged having no such Intentions to my certain knowledge, and was he even so disposed, he had not time, for he set off for this Place the second day after his Arrival, besides, as he is my near Relation, I know his Sentiments to be upright, and his Attachment to you to be very Strong. — Wherefore I hope you will pay no Regard to what you have been told of him, and his Brother, but that you will look upon them in the same favorable light which you have ever done. —

4 Strings of Wampum

Brother, and Chief —

As it is proper that all News Stirring among the many Nations under your Care shou'd be made known to you, and as I am well acquainted with the disposition of the several Nations in Alliance with us, as are also the Chiefs who send you this Belt, desiring I wou'd let you know, that to their great Concern (after having for many years made tryal to bring the Shawanese to a just, and good way of thinking) they find that their Endeavors are in vain, which you may see is confirmed by their Speeches made to you last Summer by the Twightwee Confederacy, who complain heavily of the duplicity of their Conduct on many Occasions, by changing the good Speeches which have been from time [to time] sent by you, and the Six Nations, to the Western Nations, Cherokees &c., which has caused ill blood between them, and us, and made them dislike the White People. for these, and many other Reasons, we the Six Nations have resolved to shake them off, and look upon them no longer as part of our Confederacy, and request to know your Thoughts thereon. —

A large Belt half White, and
half Black of 11 Rows —

Sir Wm. told them that as what they had now laid before him, was of a very serious nature, he wou'd require some time to consider of it, and when ready to answer, wou'd send for them. —

Sunday Janry the 9th. —

Deyaquaande an Onondaga Chief who was sent some time since by Sir Wm. to know the reason of the Senecas not bringing down the murderers agreeable to their Promise, arrived, and reported to Sir Wm. that he was met in the Oneida Country by three Runners from the Senecas who were charged with Messages from the Chief, of their Nation to Sir William regarding that affair which he the Onondaga was sent upon, and then told the Onondaga he might return, and hear them deliver their Messages. he accordingly complied, and left them much fatigued at the German Flats, owing to the Depth of Snow in their Country, and said that he expected them here as this day, or tomorrow. —

Monday the 10th. —

Three Senecas arrived with a letter to Sir Wm. from John,[5] and Wm. Johnston[5] residing in the Seneca Country, acquainting him, at the desire of their Chiefs, that they had sent in search of the murderers, and were resolved to bring them down to him as soon as possible, and hoped he wou'd not be impatient at their Delay. —

---

[5] A smith.

At a Meeting with Kayaghshota, several Seneca, Onondaga, Oneida, and other Chiefs Thursday Jan^y^. 13^th^. 1774 —

Sir W^m^. addressed Kayaghshota &c. as follows —

Brother, and Friend Kayaghshota —

I am glad to see you, and heartily bid you welcome, also those Chiefs with you, and as I am informed that you met with a severe Loss by the Death of two of your Children since I saw you last, which I am sorry for, I take this first Opportunity of Condoling with you on the Occasion. —

> Here Performed the Ceremony of Condolence with three Strings of Wampum, and two black Strouds &c — After which Kayaghshuta returned the Complimant by going thro' the same Ceremony for the Losses sustained by us. —

Gave three Strings of Wampum —

This necessary Form at Meeting being over, Sir W^m^. spoke to him as follows — viz^t^. —

Brother Kayaghshota. —

I am in the first place to thank you for the great trouble you have been at in delivering my several Messages to all the Indians along the Ohio &c to whom they were directed, and in the next place to express my great Satisfaction at the faithful, and candid manner in which you have conveyed to me the Sentiments of all the Nations to the Westward who I am glad to find have paid a proper Regard to my wholesome Admonitions, and which if they continue to follow, will prove of the utmost Service to them, and Posterity. — By this Belt you will continue your good Offices, which shall not be forgotten, nor unnoticed by me —

A Belt. —

Brethren of the Hurons. —

I am greatly pleased with your Conduct not only in your Carrying my Belts, and Messages to the *Twightwee* Confederacy, but also for your taking that *Hatchet* out of their hands with which they run about like men that were drunk, or mad when all the other Nations were quiet, and minded nothing but Hunting, Planting, and Traffic: — the Arguments which you made use of on that Occasion, which were faithfully transmitted to me by way of the Lakes, and also from Fort Pit, confirm me in the good Opinion I conceived of you at our first Meeting in 1761 at Detroit, at which time I lighted a large Council Fire there for all the Western Nations to assemble at, when they had any business to transact. — I now by this Belt dress up the said Fire with such Wood as will never burn out, but afford them a Genial Heat, when around it in Council, and I desire that you, the Hurons whom I look upon as the head of the Western Confederacy, and in whose Country it burns will also be careful to keep it up, and feed it with such Wood, as may by its bright Blaze, lead those who may be astray, to partake of its benign Heat: —

A large Belt.

Brothers of the 6 Nations, and Western Confederacy. —

The Conduct of the Shawanese by your, and all accounts, plainly shew their Insincerity, and Contempt of all the solemn engagements they have for several years past entered into with the English, more particularly those entered into in the years 1764 & 1765, and afterwards confirmed in the year 1768. — Their false behavior to the Six Nations on many Occasions, is so vile, ungrateful, and prejudicial to the Interest, and Influence of the latter with the other Nations in alliance with them, as had very nearly occasioned a breach between You, and that by the wicked misrepresentations of the Shawanese, when entrusted by me, and the Six Nations to carry Messages to you, among other things telling you that the English were determined to disspossess you of your Country, — Advising you to unite, and defend it to the last Drop of your Blood, for which purpose they gave you, the Twightwee Confederacy an Axe, and I suppose to other nations also, desiring you to keep it private, until that Union took Place, and then to make use of it against All those who wore Hats. — Their Abandoning their Settlements now about Scioto, with threats against the English, these I say are surely as strong Proofs of their evil Intentions towards you, as towards us. — Nay it may be the means of producing a general Rupture, which it is for the Interest of you all to prevent. —

Having now laid before you part of the wicked Designs, & treacherous Conduct of the Shawanese, which is beyond all doubt, I shall be glad to hear as soon as possible your candid Opinions what Steps you Judge most prudent and adviseable to be pursued, and that by our mutual Friend Kayaghshota, on whose Integrity, and Judgement we can all depend. —

A large Belt
which is to be Shewn to the Six Nations, and then to
the Hurons, and Twightwees. —

Brethren of the Twightwee Confederacy. —

I have received your answers to my Speech delivered to you by our mutual Friends the Hurons, to whom I am obliged for taking on them that trouble. my reason for employing them, was, that I knew them as honest sensible People, friends to you, & who wou'd give you good Advice.

Brothers, Sachims, & Warriors of the Twightwee Confederacy. —

Your Conduct for some years past, whilst all the nations here abouts minded nothing but their Hunting, and Trade, greatly Surprized me, and all your Brethren the English, and Indians in this Quarter, as I mentioned in my former Speech, But as I now find by your Answ^{r}. that there were bad Birds constantly buzzing bad things into your Ears which was the cause of your Drunkenness, and as you have promised to behave as friends, and Brothers for the future, and that you will also keep the Roads of Peace, Lakes, and Rivers free, and open for all to pass & repass, which if you inviolably observe, all that is past shall be buried in oblivion, which the Evil Spirit lead you to do. — By this Belt of Wampum I confirm my words, and if some of your Chiefs will come to my Fire Place, (which is that of all the Northern Indians) next Spring, about the time of Planting Corn, or soon after, I shall convince you of your Errors, and that the English are your Friends, and mean you no Harm, when I shall also more fully

Strengthen, and brighten the *Old Covenant Chain* of Friendship between your Nations, and all the English. —

A large Belt to be shewn to all the Nations, & then lodged wth. the Twightwees —

Brothers of the Twightwee Confederacy. —

As you have told me that the News which bad Birds have brought you, was the reason of your Heads turning, I desire you by this Belt of Wampum, to Stop your *Ears* against all Such, to pay no regard to them, but keep your Eyes upon me, and your Ears open to what I may from time to time say to you, which you may be assured will always be for your Interest, if only regarded. but if you listen to wicked, and designing People, your minds will always be disturbed, and consequently your Happiness destroyed. — therefore mind my Words, who alone am appointed by the great King to take care of you, and all the Indians in this Northern Part of America —

A Belt. —

Brethren, & Friends of the Huron Nation Ottawas &c —

Sensible of your good Disposition to maintain Peace among the sev^l. Nations in y^r. Alliance, (which I must strongly recommend a Continuance of) and also of the loss you are at for some Years past, by not having any Person at Detroit, to whom, and thro' whom you may convey your Sentiments to me, or I mine to you, both which are necessary for the keeping up a good understanding between us, I am now to tell you that for the before mentioned considerations, I have appointed a Gentleman who is a Wellwisher of yours, and resides at Detroit to hear, and communicate to me whatever you may at any time have to say, and the same from me to you, by which means a strict and friendly Correspondence may be kept up between us. — his Name is John Hay,[6] he was Commissary there some years ago. As this is a Piece of Indulgence Shewn to you, I expect your Conduct will always be such as to deserve it —

A Belt for the Hurons.

---

[6] Jehu Hay, appointed commissary at Detroit, Feb. 18, 1774.

Brethren of the Ohio. —

It is with much Concern that I find your misconduct and bad behavior to the White People in them Parts still to occasion so much disturbance, and uneasiness, and sometimes, (as I am told) even Murders to be committed. I had reason to expect that after the many Belts, and Messages which I sent you on the Subject of your bad Behavior, as also the repeated Advice given to you by your Brethren of the Six Nations, you would reform, and come to your Senses. but as I find all advice is lost, and thrown away and like to be ever so, whilst detached from your Chiefs, whose constant Admonitions and Example (were you near them) might reform your Manners, and instill better Principles into the rising Generation, w^th^.out which you never will be the happy People I cou'd wish you — I am therefore to desire that your leave that Place, and Settle near your own People, which will make you more respectable, than be mixed, as you are at present with a Set of People (the Shawanese &c) who have for many Years acted, an ungrateful, and unfriendly part towards you, and who have now expressed their Desire of leaving you — Surely no People of Spirit, after such treatment, wou'd continue their neighbors, or Friends. —

A Belt.

Brothers Kanias & Kanaegi —

Nothwithstanding there were some Reports lately propagated to your Disadvantage, which I cou'd scarce believe, well knowing you both to be men of Sense, and Consequence in your Country, and as our Friend Kayaghshota has made me acquainted with the whole affair which gave Rise to that Report, and finding it to be a malicious and groundless one, I do by these Strings of Wampum assure you both, that as long as you act a becoming Part, I shall esteem you as heretofore, & with these Presents I remove all Uneasiness from your minds, and desire that you will Cooperate with the rest of the Chiefs in every thing that may tend to the Welfare and Advantage of your Nation. —

3 Strings of Wampum and a
Present of Clothing &c —

Here ended, with a long Admonition to the above two Chiefs, w^ch^. had great Effect upon them entirely gained their Hearts, and afforded great Pleasure to Kayaghshota, and all present. —

Then Kayaghshota returned Sir W^m^. thanks for the Speeches he made to the sev^l^. Nations, to whom he promised to deliver them faithfully, and assured Sir W^m^. that as he reposed so much Confidence in him, he wou'd undertake to bring their Reply to him as soon as possible, and said he flattered himself that S^r^. W^ms^. words wou'd be agreeable to all the Nations to whom they were addressed, and produce Satisfactory answers from both Confederacies. —

13^th^. January 1774 —

On this day Joseph Johnson with another New England Indian arrived here, and delivered S^r^. W^m^. a a Letter wrote by himself from Johnstown, setting forth the Course of their Coming — viz^t^., — concerning the Lands which the Oneidas promised to the New England Indians to settle upon. — After hearing their business Sir W^m^. assembled the Chiefs of the Senecas, Onondagas, and Oneidas, and sent a Belt of Wampum by Kayaghshota, which he is to Shew it and tell them Sir W^ms^. Message thereon, which was that they wou'd act a Judicious, and upright Part in the Settling matters with the New England Ind^s^. and then Shew it to the other Nations whom S^r^. W^m^. desired to make no Opposition to their Settlement, nor entertain any Jealousy on that account, all w^ch^. Kayaghshota promised to do, then sent the Ind^s^. to Oneida —

A Belt

Jan^y^. 15^th^. 1774 —

At a Private Conference with Kayaghshota, and Diaquande, they told Sir W^m^. that the Sanduskey Indians, and Shawanese were closely united in their Sentiments, although the Hurons on the North Side of the Lake were not —

To which Sir W^m^. answered that if his Speeches now going by him to the Hurons, and Twightwee Confederacy had the expected Effect, the Indians of Sanduskey must Join them. — On Sir W^m's^. asking him the reason of so great an Assemblage of Indians for this Year past at, and about *Wawyaghtanon*, he (Kayaghshota) answered that the Nations in that Quarter were apprehensive of a War being to be carried on by the Six Nations &c against them, and that they had with the assistance of the French who are numerous there, built several Forts for their Defence, and Security of their Women, and Children, but that he was certain the Steps which Sir W^m^. had already [*taken*] and was now taking, wou'd quiet their minds, and remove all their Fears on that head. —

A true Copy[7]

W. JOHNSON

INDORSED:

Proceedings at a Conference
w^th^. Kayaghshota Chief of
the Senecas on Ohio &c
Johnson Hall 5^th^. Jan^y^. 1774
(Copy) Rec^d^. [ ] y^e^. feb^y^. 4^th^.

---

[7] These three words and signature are in Johnson's hand.

[redacted]

FROM THE CORPORATION OF ALBANY

L. S.[1]

[*Albany January 8, 1774*]

[HOND SIR/]

The Mayor has this day communicated to this Board your favour of the 28th Ultimo together with an extract of the subsequent Conference the Mohawk Indians had with your Honour upon the Subject matter of what the Committee had offered [them on the Preceding day relative to the] Lands at Tionnondoroge, which being [taken into our most serious] consideration, we must observe to your [Honour that as this Board entertained] no doubt but their offer of the Deed, declaring [anew the uses whereon] formerly the Ancestors of those Indians had di[vested themselves of those] Lands, would have fully answered the purpose [of given compleat] satisfaction to them: From a firm persuasion of its [Producing those salutary] effects, our Committee had nothing farther in charge [that the offer of that] Deed together with the Speech preceeding that offer.

They appear however disatisfyed as they term it [with the Committees] abrupt and unexpected departure, and thereupon [insinuate as if this Board] were disinclined to enter into an amicable settlement [of this dispute the] contrary whereof we conceive we have manifested by [offering a Deed of] security, superior as to authority to the uses reserved [in the Deed their] ancestors formerly at their own earnest request executed [to this Board nor] could they justly charge the Committee with abrupt[ness in Leaving them] when it appeared from their answer that nothing [would satisfy them] but an absolute Reconveyance of those Lands [which the Committee] had no power to do, nor could they complain [of the unexpectedness of] their Departure, as the Committee in their rep[ly to the Indians told them] that they were sorry that their generous [offer was not complyed with] and in case they should at any time [thereafter have anything farther] to propose to the Corporation on the subject we should at all [times be willing to hear them and take the same into consideration, upon which the said Committee in a formal manner took leave of those Indians.]

---

[1] The missing sections of the manuscript have been supplied from the manuscript records of the Common Council of Albany in the New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. This copy of the letter differs slightly in wording from the original letter; printed in Munsell's *Collections on the History of Albany,* 1:365–67.

[This Board readily agrees that the Indians are ignorant of the Opperation of the Law upon the Deeds and Conveyances, and of course that they are diffidend of their own Judgment in matters beyond their abilitys to determine upon but the Committee had Conceived that as the Indians had this Deed with them for a Day during which time they could avail themselves of your Honours Opinion thereon together] with the advice of [Council then present that they therefore returned] the Deed in Consequence of your [Honours disapprobation of its Contents.] But should this be misapprehended, [we have no Objection that your] Honour may be furnished with a Copy of the [same for your future] Consideration.

[In their] answer to the Speech they required from the Committee [an explicit definition of] the Term, *Nation*, for the purpose of knowing from them [what idea] this Board had of the duration of their possessions which [depends upon their] existance as a people by that distinction; to which we [must observe that] as the Ancestors of those Indians were pleased to [part with their Lands and] only reserve the use thereof as long as they were a Nation [and settled thereon] this Board do not call their Title anyways in Question, until [their rem]oval or extinction as a Nation; and therefore they conceive it [improper] they Should be called upon to give an explanation of Terms which [are not in dispute] at present, and should those Terms at any future period be [unfortunately] drawn in question, it is well known that this Board as a Body [interested in its] determination cannot be Judges upon it, and consequently [their explanation] now or at any future time cannot effect the Rights of [the Natives. This] Board also from a cautious regard on the one hand to the [right of the Natives] and on the other hand to the sacred trust reposed in [them by] the City under a Royal Charter, would chuse as far as possible [to avoid] the Sensure of both the Natives and Citizens which a presumptious [or incon]siderate Explanation might entail on them.

Notwithstanding [these our Sentiments we readily would embrace your Honours Offer of entering into a farther Treaty with the Natives in order to come to a final Settlement and while we acknowledge with gratitude your Honours goodness in offering us your friendship towards Procuring an amicable Settlement upon consistent terms we Humbly Conceive as we have already made a generous Offer of a Deed with which the Natives refused to Comply, if they are Sincerely inclined to treat with us any farther on the Subject they ought to make their proposals to this Board for that Purpose as will take the same into our] Consideration. We remain with esteem

Your Honour'd most [ ]
obedient [ ]
By Order of the Common [Council]
of the City of Albany
Stepⁿ. De La[ncey Clerk]

To Sir William Johnson Bar^t

INDORSED:

[Jan^y.] 8th 1774
Lett^r. from the Corporation in
Ans^r. to Mine relative to the
Mohock Lands —

turn, is a mattar we are at this time unable to determine, for we are certain *Conolly* will with his militia force, oppose us in every step we may attempt, in the execution of our office. We would, therefore, be glad to know your Honor's sentiments on that subject as soon as possible. In the mean time, I remain with perfect respect, your Honor's most humble and most obedient servant,

ÆNEAS MACKAY.

Enclosed in the Letter of *Æneas Mackay* to Governour *Penn*, of 5th *May*, 1774.

Williamsburg, April 26, 1774.

SIR: I send you a packet, containing a Proclamation of which you have herewith one enclosed, which by the advice of his Majesty's Council, I have issued for the Government of the people in the district of your country, wherein is included *Pittsburg*, which I beg you will forward by express to Mr. *Conolly*.

With respect to Mr. *Mackay*, and the other two gentlemen committed to your custody by Mr. *Conolly*, I desire they may be permitted to return to their homes and occupations; I will become answerable for their appearance, in case it may be required, and bear you harmless therein.

I am, sir, your obedient and humble servant,

DUNMORE.

Daniel Smith, Esquire.

Enclosed in the Letter of *Æneas Mackay* to Governour *Penn*, of 5th *May*, 1774.

LORD DUNMORE'S PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, I have reason to apprehend that the Government of *Pennsylvania*, in prosecution of their claim to *Pittsburg* and its dependencies, will endeavour to obstruct his Majesty's Government thereof, under my administration, by illegal and unwarrantable commitments of the officers I have appointed for that purpose, and that that settlement is in danger of annoyance from the *Indians* also; and it being necessary to support the dignity of his Majesty's Government, and protect his subjects in the quiet and peaceable enjoyment of their rights, I have therefore, thought proper, by and with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council, by this Proclamation in his Majesty's name, to order and require the officers of the militia in that district, to embody a sufficient number of men to repel any insult whatever; and all his Majesty's liege subjects within this Colony, are hereby strictly required to be aiding and assisting therein, as they shall answer the contrary, at their peril. And I do further enjoin and require the several inhabitants of the territory aforesaid, to pay his Majesty's quit rents, and all public dues, to such officers as are, or shall be appointed to collect the same, within this Dominion, until his Majesty's pleasure therein shall be known.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Colony, at *Williamsburg*, this 25th day of *April*, 1774, in the fourteenth year of his Majesty's reign.

DUNMORE

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Extract of a Journal of the *United Brethren's Mission on Muskingum*, from *February* 21 to *May* 20, 1774.

April 30. *Youngman* and *Schabosch* returned from *Pittsburg*, who brought information that the Government was changed there, and the place now belonged to *Virginia*. That they were afraid of the *Shawanese*, and it was supposed they would fall upon the white people below the *Ohio*, and opposite them, but the message from Sir *William Johnson* is come to all the other Nations, warning them not to join the *Shawanese*.

May 6. Several *Indians* from *Mochwesung* came to visit us, and we received the account that one *Shawanese* Chief on the *Ohio*, was killed by the white people, and another wounded. It seems an *Indian* war will break out. We hear the *Virginians* on the *Ohio*, threaten to fall upon the *Shawanese* settlements, and to destroy their towns.

May 8. In the evening arrived an express from *Gekelemuckepuck*, with the disagreeable news that the white people on the *Ohio* had killed nine *Mingoes*, and wounded two; the messenger arrived, making a terrible noise as it is usual in war time. He had also a message from the *Shawanese*, which the Chief of *Gekelemuck* sent to us to take notice of "that their grandfather, the *Delaware* "Nation, should not be concerned, but be easy and quiet; "let the traders traffic among them, and not hurt them, or "any other white people in that quarter; that the women "should continue to plant until they could further see "what would happen." This seems to signify as if they intended to keep the road to *Pittsburg* clear, and not hurt the *Pennsylvanians*, but only to contend with the *Virginians*.

May 9. In the evening, arrived Mr. *Anderson* and another white man, in company with the *Indian* Chief *White Eyes*, who came from *Pittsburg*, and went towards the *Shawanese*; little wanted, or these messengers would have fallen into the hands of the *Mingoes*, who had fled from the other side of the *Ohio*, and kept by the road leading to *Gekelemuckepuck*. But some of our *Indians* going from here to *Kaskaskum*, warned them, so that they turned off the common road, and arrived here safely. They are sent to make another trial to persuade the *Shawanese* to peace, and to desist from all hostilities. So as we now hear it is but a gang of white people on *Ohio*, who committed the murders of the *Indians*. And the people of *Pittsburg* do not believe that they were acting by order of the Governor of *Virginia*. They have also killed some traders, because they carry merchandise and ammunition to the *Indians*. We also heard that many people about *Pittsburg*, and below, on *Ohio*, have fled to the settlements.

May 15. In the morning arrived a messenger, inviting some of our *Indian* brethren to a Council at *Gekelemuckepuck*; at the return of one of them, we heard that the *Shawanese* and *Mingoes* had left *Gekelemuckepuck*, very angry, and threaten to kill all white people they shall meet with. These *Mingoes*, about twenty in number, were present at the aforesaid massacre at *Ohio*, stirring up the *Shawanese*, who have not suffered much; but the *Delawares* will do their utmost to hinder them. The *Indians* at *Gekelemuckepuck* have taken all the white people there within their protection, and keep a watch in the night that they may not be surprised.

May 18. Another of our *Indians* returned from the Council, who brought an imperfect account, but some hopes that all would turn out well. The Chief has spoke to the *Shawanese*, who have heard him, and promised to give their answer this day.

May 19. A messenger arrived from Mr. *Croghan*, at *Pittsburg*, to the *Delawares*, *Mingoes*, and *Shawanese*, advising them to be quiet, not to think of war, and not hurt the traders; that the people of *Pittsburg* did their utmost to apprehend the white people that have committed the murder, and that they had taken one of them.

May 20. The rest of our *Indians* returned, and brought the agreeable news that the *Shawanese* had accepted of the proposals made to them, so that we hope peace will be re-established, and that they will not hurt the traders among them, but rather assist them, that they may return to their friends. There were about fifty *Delawares* and *Monsys* in their first day's journey from *Gekelemuckepuck* arriving to *Mochwesung*, where mostly *Monsys* live; they see them dance the war dance, and, they said, how they heard war was declared, for some of the *Mingoes* had passed by, having a white scalp. Three of our brethren who were of the *Monsy* Nation, told them to leave off, and keep to the resolves of their own Nation, and of the *Delawares*.

Extract of the Missionary's Letter, dated, May 21, 1774.

This moment we are informed that another company of traders, from the lower *Shawanese* Country,* have arrived at *Gekelemuckepuck*, whom we expect to receive here this night, and from hence they will proceed to join the others.

[Extract of a Letter from DAVID ZEISBURGER, Missionary at SCHONBRUNN, dated 24th *May*, 1774.]

In my last I informed you of the critical situation in which we find ourselves here. We then were in hopes that the dark cloud would pass over soon, and peace be re-established, as the *Shawanese* in the Council at *Woaketameka*, had given seemingly a pretty favourable answer. But it appears now that they were only afraid of the

Delaware party in the Council, for we heard since that a party of twenty warriors were gone to make an incursion where the *Mingoes* have been killed. The Chief *Netawatwees* brought this account himself mournfully to *Gnadenhutten*, desiring some messengers might be sent after one *Killbuck*, who was on the road to *Pittsburg*, with the traders. We sent directly two men with a letter to Mr. *Anderson*, that they may know of it at *Pittsburg*. The messengers returned last night after having delivered their message. The *Delawares* suppose that the *Shawanese* will soon move far off. I think our greatest danger would be if the white people would make an incursion into the *Indians'* land; and if they should strike the *Delawares*, the war would be general, and we then could not continue here; but we will keep unto the Lord a solemn feast of thanksgiving if he rules things so that we can stay here, for our flight would be subject to many difficulties; and where should such a number of people find a twelve months' subsistence, if they must forsake all that they have planted, for we are more than two hundred souls in this place only, besides the congregation at *Gnadenhutten*, and to move into the settlements of the white people with our *Indians*, I cannot find advisable; we know how it was in the last war.

In a Letter dated 27th *May*.

Proth and his family having been hindered from setting off from here till this day, I will mention what we heard since my last. It is but too true that two parties of *Shawanese* are gone against the settlements; we also heard that some with no good intent would visit us, and other terrifying reports of that sort. But last night a stranger, a sensible *Indian*, told us that it is only the *Shawanese* at *Woaketameka*, who want war, and are so mad because some of their people have been killed; these only have sent out the parties. The lower *Shawanese* were peaceable yet, and would have no war; and when the *Mingoes* came thither to kill the traders there, the *Shawanese* took them into their protection, and told the *Mingoes* "if they would war "against the white people, they would not hinder them, "but they should not kill such people in their town who "could not defend themselves; they would take them into "their bosom and not suffer that any harm should be done "unto them." I believe this to be a true account that the *Shawanese* are far from unanimous for war, and I am yet in hopes things will be settled again.

The Cosh, *alias* John Bull, writes, dated 24th *May* last: "About three weeks ago *John Jungman* and myself were at *Fort Pitt*. On the way thither we heard that three *Cherokee Indians* going down the river had killed one trader and wounded another, and plundered the canoe: the traders had imprudently shewn their silver things they had for trading. In the Fort we heard that the *Mingoes* had stolen that night fifteen horses, and that they were all gone off from below *Logtown*. The white people began to be much afraid of an *Indian* war. We hastened to get home again, and after our return received the news that a company of *Virginians*, under one *Cresap*, enticed some of the *Mingoes*, living at the mouth of *Yellow Creek*, to the other side of the river, and gave them rum to make them drunk, and then they killed five; two others crossing the river to look after their friends were shot down as soon as they came ashore. Five more were going over the river whom they also waylaid, but the *Indians* perceiving them, turned their canoe to make their escape, but being immediately fired at, two were killed and two wounded. The day following they killed one *Shawanese* and one *Delaware Indian*, in a canoe down the river with two traders. The same party killed *John Gibson's* wife, a *Shawanese* woman; they further pursued a canoe, killed a *Shawanese* Chief, and wounded another man. They said they would kill and plunder all that were going up and down the river. But they soon fled and left the poor settlers as victims to the *Indians*; many are fled and left all their effects behind. The *Mingoes* took their way up *Yellow Creek*, and struck our road just were it turns off from the road to *Gekelemuckepuck*, where they hunted for ten days to catch some traders, but as the *Delawares* had found them out, they stopped the traders from going that road. The *Mingoes* having sent word to the *Shawanese* they fetched them to their town *Woakatameka*, where they had a Council of War.

"We are in great distress and dont know what to do; our *Indians* keep watch about us every night, and will not let us go out of town, even not into our corn fields. If there should be more bad news, we will be forced to move from here, for we are in danger from both sides. I heard from some, that if the white brethren should be forced to leave them, the greatest part would return to the *Susquehanna*. But if only the *Delawares* continue in their peaceful mind it may go better than we now think. At the Council at *Woakatameka*, were several Headmen of the *Delawares* present, who live at *Schonbrunn* and *Gnadenhutten*, being particularly sent for by *Netawatenees* for to assist them in the good work of preserving peace. The Chief addressed the *Shawanese* and *Mingoes* present in a fatherly manner, shewing unto them the blessing of peace and folly of war; and pressed it very much upon their reason, what misery they would bring upon themselves and others by their madness, and told them positively that they had not to expect any help or assistance from the *Delawares*, and enjoined them very earnestly not to stop the road to *Philadelphia*, but to let it be free and open. The *Shawanese* gave him in answer, they did believe his words to be good, and they would take notice of them, and desired him to give also a fatherly admonition to their wives to plant corn for them; which he did, but they seemed more inclined to move off than to plant."

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOR PENN.

Ligonier, May 29, 1774.

I doubt not before this time you have expected some account from me of the situation of this country, but as I could not write with certainty respecting the intentions of the *Indians* I choose to defer it.

In my last to Mr. *Shippen* I think I mentioned that Mr. *Croghan* had sent a *Delaware* Chief (*White Eyes*) with two of our traders with a message to the *Shawanese*; their return had been impatiently expected. Tired at last with the suspense, I determined to go to *Fort Pitt* whatever might be the consequence, and am just returned from thence. I was lucky enough to arrive there the day they came in, and though their accounts are alarming enough, yet I cannot think they are equal to the panic that has seized the country.

The *Shawanese* message is insolent enough; and we have a certain account that twenty of their warriors are gone out, but we have still reason to think they do not mean mischief to the people here, as they lay all to the charge of the *Big Knife*, as they call the *Virginians*. The substance of their speech is, that they think what Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee* says to them is lies; that they know the path is open from *Philadelphia*, and that they will keep it so if they please; but that the *Big Knife* has struck them, and when they have satisfaction they will speak to him, but not before; that now they have no King, and are all upon their feet, with other threatening expressions in their way. There were several Chiefs of the *Delawares*, and the Deputy of the *Six Nations*, (*Goyasutha*) with eight others of the *Seneca* tribe, at *Pittsburg*, by Mr. *Croghan's* advice. They were called together and I made a short speech to them; they received it with pleasure, and in return gave the strongest assurances that they wished for nothing more than to continue in peace with this Province, and to become as one people. I think there can be no doubt of the sincerity of the *Delawares*; they have given substantial proofs of it in the care they have taken of the traders that were to have gone to the *Shawanese*; and if the *Six Nations* are in the same disposition, the war will be of little consequence, but I fear it is to be doubted whether *Goyasutha* knows the sense of the league or not.

One of the traders who went with *White Eyes* was detained at *Newcomers Town*; they it seems thought it imprudent that more than one should go very soon after the others left it. They were met by a *Shawanese* man who fired at *Duncan*, within a very small distance, but fortunately missed him. *White Eyes* immediately called to him to make back to the town, and he himself got betwixt the *Indian* and him, and came up with him where he had stopped to load his gun, and disarmed him; they both got safely back to the town, and were immediately shut up

Extract from a Journal of Indian Transactions

February 27th 1774 —

An Account was brought by some Traders That a Party of Shawanese had returned home from the Frontiers of Virginia and brought in a Number of Horses; and that it was reported they had killed Six White Men and Two Negroes. —

March 1st 1774 —

To the Chiefs of the Shawanese

Brethren —

You have no Doubt heard the bad News brought here from your Towns, of several White People's being killed, with a Number of Horses taken by your foolish Young Men, and that other Parties of them were going out upon the same Errand: By this Behaviour, it either appears that they pay no Regard to the Advice you give them, or that those Chiefs You left at home do not take that Care incumbent upon them to preserve Peace — Brethren, I have now to recommend to you in the most earnest manner Your Speedy Return home in order to use Your utmost Strength and Influence to put a Stop to such Flagrant Outrages, which otherwise will most assuredly draw upon you the Resentment of the Numerous White people settled now upon this River, who you have seen passing during your Stay here this Winter, and Spring and who, once prejudiced against you, will not be easily restrained from taking ample Revenge: So that you see it is not only your own Interest to govern Your rash Young Men better, but your Duty from the Professions of Friendship You have made since you came to this place. —

A String

March 11th

March 8th 1774

At a Meeting held with several Six Nations, Shawanese and Delaware Chiefs —

Brethren

We Considered what you said to us a few Days ago, and are sorry to hear such bad News from Our Towns; Tho' We hope most of it may not be true, We desire you Not to listen too attentively to it untill we enquire further, and we shall not fail to communicate to you the truth of whatever comes to our Knowledge; In the mean time, We cover over by this String of Wampum the Breach of Friendship that has been committed by our Foolish Young Men; We also wipe the Tears from your Eyes and remove any Evil Impression from Your Hearts it may have occasion'd, that You may see and hear with Pleasure

A String —

Brethren —

By this Belt of Wampum we brighten that ancient Friendship which subsisted between our Forefathers, and We sweep the Council House and remove every Obstacle out of it that may hinder us from travelling it with Satisfaction; and that when we meet, We may look upon one another with the same Friendship, that Our Old wise People did —

A Belt —

April 25th

Delivered the following Speech directed to the Shawanese and Mingoes inhabiting Muskinghum & Scioto —

Brethren —

As there is the greatest Reason to imagine that three Cherokee Men and a Woman, who committed the late Murther & Robbery upon one of our Traders Cannoes are gone towards Your Towns with the Plunder, and as we cannot suppose that you would be either privy to or countenance such a flagrant Breach of Friendship — We therefore desire you to be strong should they come to your Towns, and send them back to be delivered up to Justice; This Proof of your Sincerity is as little as we can Expect from You, As those Cherokees came to you and it was by this Means they came to this Place. — It becomes you in a most particular Manner to have those Murderers taken, not only from your Promises of doing every thing to preserve the Chain of Friendship and a Regard to Justice, But if you Consider well, this Outrage is in a great ~~Manner~~ Measure committed against Yourselves; For those Traders were going again to your Towns to furnish you with Necessaries; Besides this you must be looked upon in some Degree accountable for the Conduct of those Cherokees, as it was you brought them this way and they have Resided some time amongst you; therefore they ought to have been better advised. For some of your Own People who were innocent may suffer for this [illegible] Crime; these Brethren are Arguments sufficient to induce you to think that it is your Duty to apprehend the Perpetrators thereof, even if it had not been required of you —

A Large Bunch of Wampum

A Chief of the Shawanese address'd the Twightwees with the following Speech. —

Younger Brethren

We condole with you for the Loss you have sustain'd at War, particularly as you say some of your Chiefs are amongst the Slain; Tho' at the same time we cannot help observing to you, That we are surprised to hear, That they who were Chiefs shou'd go upon such Business — When we consider that Peace is recommended from all Quarters, it appears that this Late Misfortune has been brought upon you by not listening to the wise Advice which has been given to all Nations — We desire you to communicate this as our Sentiments when you return home, and that we hope your wise people will for the Future pay more Regard to the good Councils they hear. —

A String —

February the 27th. 1774 —

An Account was brought by some Traders, that a Party of Shawanese had return'd home from the Frontiers of Virginia and brought in a Number of Horses; and that it was reported they had killed Six White Men & Two Negroes. —

March the 1st. 1774

To the Chiefs of the Shawanese —

Brethren

You have no Doubt heard the bad news brought here from Your Towns, of several White people's being kill'd with a Number of Horses taken by your foolish Young Men, and that other Parties of them were going out upon the same Errand, by this Behaviour it either appears that they pay no regard to the Advice you give them, or that those Chiefs you left at home do not take that Care incumbent upon them to preserve Peace —

Brethren,

I have now to recommend to you in the most earnest manner your Speedy return home in order to use your utmost Strength and Influence to put a Stop to such flagrant Outrages, which otherwise will most assuredly draw upon you the Resentment of the numerous White people settled now upon this River whom you have seen passing during your Stay this winter and Spring and who once prejudiced against you will not be easily restrain'd from taking ample Revenge; So that you see it is not only your own Interest to govern your rash Young Men better, but your Duty from the Professions of Friendship you have made since you came to this place —

A String —

FROM ALEXANDER McKEE

Contemporary Copy[1]

Pittsburg the 3^{d}. March 1774 —

SIR

Since the Meeting held with the Indians here last Fall, most of the Chiefs and principal Warriors of the several Tribes have continued about this place and in February a Deputation of the Six Nations called them to a Meeting, when they delivered some Messages, and demanded the Hatchet Belt from the Chiefs of the Shawanese, which is said to be amongst them; They strongly deny knowing anything of it and delivered for answer That as soon as a large Congress was finish'd this Spring, which is to be held at Scioto between the Southern & Western Indians, That they wou'd then accompany the Chiefs from all the Nations who are to assemble there to the Six Nation Country when they wou'd speak to the Six Nation Council fully upon this Head, as well as upon everything they had heard from them these several years past. — In a Conversation with the Shawana Chief in whose Possession the above Belt is supposed to be, He acknowledged to have received a War Belt, which originally (he says) came from the Weyandots to the Delawares and was delivered by a Chief of that Nation to him, But that the Purport of it was no more than to head a single Party to War against any Nation they might be at Enmity with, and that this Belt he had given into the Hands of a Principal Warrior of his Tribe, who had informed an Onondaga Chief upon his Return from the Congress at Scioto, That he had such a Belt and refused to deliver it to him when required — This Chief further informed me That he knows of a large Belt being keeped very secretly amongst the Six Nations for many Years past, The Signification of which is to call upon all the Indian Nations who are in Friendship with them, when occasion shall require their uniting strongly together to prevent the English from encroaching too far upon them or usurping their Country; but he says This Belt has not as yet reach'd their Nation, as it is preserv'd by the Six Nations as the last Resource against the English — I understand that a large Body of Cherokees are expected early this Spring to Muskingam upon an Invitation from the Delawares, who have also sent for the Lake Indians to meet them there — The Chiefs here are about preparing to go home in order to attend those Meetings they expect. —

---

[1] In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 16. Included in McKee's Journal.

Some Traders who are returned from the Indian Country have brought an acco^t^. of several Families being cut off this Winter by Parties of the Shawanese near the Big Kanhaway and further down the Ohio, with some Negroes and a Number of Horses taken & brought into their Towns — I have spoke to the Chiefs here upon it and advised their speedy return home in order to put a Stop to such Outrages, & to use their utmost Strength and Influence to govern their rash Young People; That as the Settlements in this Country were now become formidable they must not expect That the White People wou'd long lett their Conduct in this Manner pass with Impunity, which probably wou'd draw upon them utter Destruction and embroil many innocent People —

The Expeditious Settlement of this Country gives all the Indian Nations this way Uneasiness and is the Subject of their constant Complaints, as well as the real Cause of their disturbing such as settle low down the River, which Practice has a very dangerous Tendency and may in the End draw on a Quarrell —

An Appointment this Winter here of a Militia Officer by Lord Dunmore the Governor of Virginia and the assembling of a Militia has occasion'd great Noise, as the civil Authority extended here by Pennsylvania have interfered, arrested the Officer, and endeavour'd to disperse the People; This Step affords us the greatest Reason to believe The Colony of Virginia are about to contend with Pennsylvania for the Jurisdiction of this part of the Country; The Protection of the former appears to be most wish'd for by the Inhabitants, who at present lament their uncertain Scituation —

I have the Honor to be with greatest Respect
Your Honor's most
Obedient humble servant
A McKee

The Hon^ble. Sir William Johnson Baronet —

JOURNAL OF ALEXANDER McKEE

Contemporary Copy[1]

[*March 8-13, 1774*]

March 8th. 1774 —

At a Meeting with several Six Nations, Shawanese and Delaware Chiefs and a Number of the Inhabitants of Pittsburg — Shawanese spoke as follows —

Brethren —

We have considered what you said to us a few Days agoe, and are sorry to hear such bad News from our Town. Tho' We hope most of it may not be true; We desire you not to listen too attentivly to it untill we inquire further, and we shall not fail to communicate to you the Truth of what ever comes to our Knowlege. — In the mean time We cover over by this String of Wampum the Breach of Friendship that has been commited by our foolish young Men; We also wipe the Tears from your

---

[1] In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 16.

An Appointment this Winter here of a Militia Officer by Lord Dunmore the Governor of Virginia and the assembling of a Militia has occasion'd great Noise, as the civil Authority extended here by Pennsylvania have interfered, arrested the Officer, and endeavour'd to disperse the People; This Step affords us the greatest Reason to believe The Colony of Virginia are about to contend with Pennsylvania for the Jurisdiction of this part of the Country; The Protection of the former appears to be most wish'd for by the Inhabitants, who at present lament their uncertain Scituation —

I have the Honor to be with greatest Respect

Your Honor's most
Obedient humble servant
A McKee

The Honble. Sir William Johnson Baronet —

JOURNAL OF ALEXANDER McKEE

Contemporary Copy[1]

[*March 8-13, 1774*]

March 8th. 1774 —

At a Meeting with several Six Nations, Shawanese and Delaware Chiefs and a Number of the Inhabitants of Pittsburg — Shawanese spoke as follows —

Brethren —

We have considered what you said to us a few Days agoe, and are sorry to hear such bad News from our Town. Tho' We hope most of it may not be true; We desire you not to listen too attentivly to it untill we inquire further, and we shall not fail to communicate to you the Truth of what ever comes to our Knowlege. — In the mean time We cover over by this String of Wampum the Breach of Friendship that has been commited by our foolish young Men; We also wipe the Tears from your

---

[1] In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 16.

Eyes and remove any evil Impression from your Hearts it may have occasioned, That you may see and hear us with pleasure. —

A String —

Brethren —

By this Belt of Wampum we brighten that anceint Friendship which subsisted between our Fore-Fathers and we sweep the Council House that it may appear white & unspotted, That The Sky may appear clear, and the Sun go down in peace — We likewise clear the path to this Council House, and remove every Obstacle out of it that may hinder us from travelling it with Satisfaction, and That when we meet, We may look upon one another with the same Friendship That our old Wise people did —

A Belt.

Brethren

[2]We came here last Fall upon a Friendly Vizit to you, and as we are now about returning home, We request you may inform Sir William Johnson with what we have said, and that we shall do every thing in our power to preserve the peace and Tranquility of this Country — Brethren, We must also observe to you That to facilitate this good Work your wise Men shou'd be acquainted with the very great Numbers of your people going down this River beyond the bounds fixed for them and over spreading the Hunting Country of our Young Men. No Doubt but it is in the power of the Great Men to stop it. This is the only direct means of bringing about good Order on your Side as well as ours, for from this Cause proceeds at present all our Disturbances; And altho' it is highly contrary to our Inclinations and Intentions as Chiefs That our Young Men shou'd be concern'd in any Mischief, Yet it is likewise out of our power to prevent those evil Resolutions they form when absent from us, for when they are dissapointed in their hunting and find the Woods cover'd with white people & their Horses where they used to find their Game,

---

[2] This and the next paragraph are included in an extract from McKee's Journal printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:462.

they are foolish enough to make Reprisals without waiting to apply to the Great Men that shou'd redress their Complaints and regulate the Conduct of their white Brethren towards them. —

Brethren. —

We have had many disagreeble Dreams this winter about this matter and what we have seen and been Witness to since we came here serves also to confirm our Fears, as well as the constant assembling of our Brethren with red Flaggs convinces us that War is still uppermost in their minds, otherwise such Preparations wou'd be laid aside — We are likewise informed That the White people propose building a large Fort low down the River this Summer. Lett our Wise Men be strong, it is still in their power to govern headstrong and foolish people and restore that regular Friendship that ought to subsist between us —

I Return'd them the following Answer —

Brethren. —

We thank you for the deep Concern you have express'd of the rash proceedings of your foolish Young Men, as well as for the Trouble you have taken in sweeping the Council House, and opening the path to it; This was done upon our parts last Fall at the Meeting held with the several Nations assembled here at that time; and I have now again to put you in mind of it, as well as what otherwise pass'd, that you may communicate it to all your People upon your Return home, and I have no Doubt but you will also use your utmost Abilities in restraining evil dispos'd people & promoting every thing good, for you certainly judge right, when you submit those things which disturb you to the Uprightness & Wisdom of our Great-men whom I make no doubt you will find always ready to redress your Complaints with the utmost Candour as well as to keep a watchfull Eye to afford you every Justice you expect; In the mean time I shall send Sir William Johnson a Copy of what you have said, and as soon as I am favour'd with his Answer will not fail to communicate it to you. —

Brethren. —

I wou'd recommend to you not to listen to idle Stories, or be too apt to believe in every Chimera that presents itself to you, Those you will find in the End to be no more than so many evil Spirits endeavouring to delude you, But the most substantial way to your Happyness is to only observe those good Speeches you receive from our Wise men, and to preserve a fast hold of that Chain of Friendship which subsists between you. —

Brethren. —

With respect to the White people here who have appear'd to you to be in some Agitation this Winter, I have before, and can now assure you, That the Cause of their Meeting does not in the least concern you, But Business intirely relative to themselves — and as to building a Fort down this River, I have received no Intimation thereof; However it hardly seems probable That your Father the King of Great Britain, after destroying the Forts throughout this Country at a considerable Expence to convince you of his kind Intentions towards you, shou'd order new ones to be built untill there appears a an absolute Necessity therefor to curb rash and foolish people who may attempt to disturb our peace and Tranquility. —

A Belt

March 13th. 1774 —

Part of the Shawanese Chiefs sett off by Water to return home. —

STATEMENT OF JOSEPH CHEW

D.S.[1]

Johnstown May 3. 1774

The Following Persons, Vizt. Murdock McPhearson Alexr. Cammeron, Peter Ferguson, & Finlay Grant, having made Application to The Honble. Sir William Johnson Bart. in order to Obtain Lands from him for them Selves and Several others of their Countrymen, were this day Acquainted by Him that he was

---

[1] In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Gratz Collection.

Journal of my Proceedings &c. Commencing from the late Disturbances with the Cherokees upon the Ohio —

April 16th 1774. –

A Canoe of Indian Goods, with three People going from hence to the Shawanese Towns to trade were fired upon by some Cherokees Indians about fourty Miles down the River, and after they had killed one Man & wounded another, The Canoe and Property therein were carried off by the Indians —

On the 16th The News came to me, upon which having some Militia embodied I immediately detatch'd an Officer and Party in Pursuit of them with orders to bring them back if possible as Murderers or otherwise to treat them as open Enemies. – This Party recovered a considerable Share of the Property and the Cannoe, but could not come up with the Indians. – I went to day down the River with a Party and brought up the wounded Man. – This accident occasion'd a great deal of Confusion and as I imagin'd it would be improper to allow an Act so insolent to pass over unnotic'd, I recommended to the Indian Agent to send down to the Shawanese to demand the Murderers, as to their Towns they had fled. —

20th –

From a Complaint made to me by Capt. White Eyes a Delaware Chief of his being insulted and abused by some of our People on Yellow Creek, I sent down the following Advertisment by some Traders going down the River which I ordered to be put up at the most public Settlements thereon. —

"Whereas Complaint has been made to me by some Friendly and well
"disposed Indians, that certain imprudent People, Inhabitants

"down this River, have very unbecomingly illtreated said In-"dians, and threatend their Lives; These are therefore to cauti-"on such Persons to avoid a Conduct of that Nature for the "future, and on the contrary to be Friendly towards such "Natives as may appear peaceable; as thereon depends the "Tranquility of this Country - Given under my Hand &c." —

I also, upon information from Colonel Croghan, that the Shawanese were illdisposed and might possibly do Mischief, wrote a Circulatory Letter to the Inhabitants ad-vising them thereof, and recommending to them to be on their Guard against any Hostile Attempts from said People. —

April 26th.

Two Delaware Indians that were going down the River in Company with two Whitemen conveying the Property retaken from the Cherokees into the Indian Country to trade, were fired upon by some of our People and the two Indians killed and scalped; as this Act was perpetrated by some Adventurers from Maryland, and the interior parts of Virginia not possessed of Property in the Country, they did not stop here, but the ensuing 27th they pursued and fell in with a Party of Shawanese with which people they had a smart Skirmish, as the Indians disputed every Inch of Ground with them. The Indians lost three Men and our People had two wounded. —

28th.

One Baker and Greathouse with a Company of ill disposed and factious Men assembled opposite to Yellow Creek at the Plantation of Baker, and in a most dastardly & cruel Manner fell upon and murdered nine Six Nation Indians and one Woman and carried her Child, an Infant, off Prisoner. —

April 29th

All the Settlement fearing the dreadfull Consequences of such violent & unmerited treatment of the Indians fled precipitately, and the Panic becoming universal, nothing but Confusion, Diſtreſs and Flight was conspicuous. —

May 1st

Ordered out the Militia of this place, and as it was impoſsible to prevent the Inhabitants from giving way and the Major part of the townsmen wanting Arms, I thought it my Duty to seize upon such Arms and Ammunition as were to be found here, which was accordingly done, & although there were no Arms but rifle guns intended for Indian Trade & of a considerable Value, I had them appraised & distributed to such Men as I thought proper: esteeming it my Duty to make every proviſion neceſsary for Defence that this place and opportunity afforded. —

— 2d

Sent off an Expreſs to call in Captn White Eyes & Captn Pipe two Delaware Chiefs, to hear what we had to say on the Difference which had arisen between us and them. —

— 3d

Iſsued my Orders to raise the Militia and to draught one third to this place, now left the Frontier, in order to fortifie and repair this Heap of Ruins, and to impreſs Proviſions, Horses, Tools &c. &c. — —

Was waited upon by an Indian Chief and presented with a String of Wampum & Speech, Whereupon I Iſsued the following Advertisments. — "Whereas present Appearances give "reason to apprehend immediate Danger from the Indians, and "particularly the Shawanese; And Whereas Keyashuta has this

" Day requested of me to give Directions to the different Indian Traders,
" to refrain from importing spirituous Liquors into their Country, un-
" till He might have an Opportunity of delivering his Speeches from
" the Honorable Sir William Johnson. And Whereas the Laws of this
" Colony strictly prohibit any Intercourse with an Enemy, These are
" therefore to forbid the Conveyance of such Commodity amongst
" our suspected Enemies, as they shall answer the contrary at their
" Peril. — Given under my Hand &c. &c.ª" —

May 4th. —

This Day had a Conference in Company with the Indian Agent with Keyashuta, and some Six Nation Chiefs and others, and upon their speaking in a most friendly and reasonable manner upon what had happen'd, and promising a Continuance and steady Adherence to their former Professions, I published the following Advertisment here and sent ~~the~~ Copies into the Country. — "Whereas Matters relative to the unhappy Differen
" between us and the Indians seem yet to admit of a Possibility
" of Accomodation; And Whereas a Conference is expected with some
" of the Chiefs. I do hereby, in His Majesty's Name, require & command
" all His Subjects of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia to desist
" from farther Acts of Hostility against any Indians whatever,
" but to be friendly towards them; particularly such who may come
" to the Fort on Business in their usual manner. — Given under
" my Hand &c. &c.ª" —

Stopp'd every Man capable of bearing Arms who attempted to fly past here & arm'd them; many of them however deserted this Evening; All Persons imploy'd in fortifying the Fort. —

5th. —

Got up the Two Western Bastions with Pickets, and ordered Teams to haul in all the usefull Timber for that purpose about the Town, having such Articles first appraised — This

Evening Capt. Pipe and Capt. White Eyes came to Town with the Interpreter agreable to the Message deliverd them from us. — Had all the Inhabitants of the Town at Work to Day. —

May 6th

Had a Conference with the Indians; which (exclusive of my own Speech) was carried on by Colonel Croghan, Mr. McKee and the Indians. —

A Copy of my Speech deliverd the Six Nation and Delaware Chiefs. —

Brethren". —

"I am very sorry to find, that a Dispute has happined
"between our People and yours; which has been attended with bad
"Consequences to both Parties: You must be certain, Brethren, That
"our Wise Men had no Act or Part in what has happined, that it was
"intirely owing to the Folly and Indiscretion of our Young People;
"which you know, like to your own Young Men are unwilling to listen
"to good Advice: — As to the particulars of what has happined, We yet do
"not know; We are sure however That People are killed on both Sides,
"But We hope as the Dispute happined only between the young and
"foolish people, That it will not engage our wise Men in a Quarrel, in
"which none of us had a part. — It is however, Brethren, very unlucky
"That any Difference should have happined between us at this time —
"As the great Head Man of Virginia and all his wise People are
"just going to meet together to Council about their settling in this
"Country bought from you the Six Nations; and to give orders to
"their Young Men who may come to be your Neighbours to be kind
"and friendly towards you. And likewise I expect they will buy
"Goods to cloath your old People and Children to brighten the Chain of
Friendship

161

" Friendship between us, and to convince you that we will be as friendly
" towards you as your late Neighbours from Pennſylvania were;
" and therefore I desire You, Brethren, not to listen to what some lying
" People that may tell you to the contrary, for although We are al=
" ways ready to fight our Enemies, yet we will shew our true & steady
" Friendship upon every occasion when neceſsary". —

The Indians return'd an answer and the Brother of one of the Delawares that had been kill'd out of the Canoe already mention'd receiv'd a Condolance Present. —

Ordered all the Masons to work at the Breaches made in the Angles of the Brick-Work, and the Carpenters at the making of Gates for the Sally-Ports &ca &ca. —

Received Information that some Indians were seen on the opposite Side of the Monongahela looking down upon our People at Work. —

— May 7th. —

Received a Letter from Mr. Thomas Lewis Surveyor of Augusta, who had been upon the River in order to survey, but who was obliged to fly with the Multitude, giving me an account, That Mr. Michael Criſsop had attack'd the Shawanese and had killed some and lost some of his People, and That the Inhabitants fled; dreading the Consequences would be an open Rupture; & recommending to me, if in my Power, to fall upon some Measure to succour the diſtreſs'd Inhabitants, cautioning me to secure the important Spot at the Confluence of the Rivers against any hostile Attempts whatsoever. As the Inhabitants of this Place were fatigued at the Works, and finding it impoſsible to draw together any Militia from the Country, owing to the Hurry and Confusion of the Settlements, and as I knew not what Moment We might be attacked notwithstanding the Promises of our Indian Friends. —

Issued Militia Commissions to such Persons whose Interest could bring in Volunteers to this place, unincumber'd with Families and to enter into Pay of Government. —

Capt. Crawford and Mr. Nevill came to this place and recommended to me to issue out Blank Warrants to be given to such Men as could raise Volunteers assuring me That they would ride about the Country and use their utmost Endeavours to encourage Young Men to enter into the Service. —

A Serjeant's Party arrived with several Stands of Arms they had (agreeable to my Orders) impress'd from such People as insisted upon runing away, with some Provisions.

Express arrived again from the Militia Officers in the Country, acquainting me That the People were meditating nothing but Flight and their own personal Safety; That Capt. Pentecost, agreeable to my orders had sent to stop the Flats on the River Monongahela, But that his Parties detatch'd for that purpose were not sufficient to put the orders in Execution as the Fugitives were determin'd to proceed. —

This Evening gave orders to cease all Firing of Guns, and to avoid any Appearance of Dissaffection towards the Indians which had ventur'd themselves amongst us on so critical an occasion. —

This Evening had an Express acquainting me That One Van Swearingen and thirty Men had gone down the River in pursuit of Indians: and as Capt. Eyes Family lay only thirty Miles from this place unsuspecting & defenceless, and fearing their disorderly People might frustrate our intended amicable adjustment. — I dispatched the Sheriff in pursuit of them with a small Party of Militia from this place to order them back, and to set up the following Advertisments in such places on the Frontiers as might afford an opportunity to these lawless People to know my Disapprobation of their Conduct: —

"Whereas there is great Reason to apprehend that matters
" may yet be amicably settled between us & the Indians, notwith-
"standing the violent and barbarous Treatment they have mett
"with from some of our unthinking and lawless People; and
"Whereas I have been creditably informed that some rash Men
"have embodied themselves in order to act hostily against any
"Indians whatsoever to the great Prejudice of this promising
"Country; I do hereby publickly discountenance and forbid so
"unwarrantable a Proceedure, and do also assure whatsoever
" Person or Persons that may attempt to behave so contra=
"-ry to Peace and Good order of this Country, That I shall take
" every Step in my Power to bring them to condign Punishment
"Given under my hand &c." —

I sent the Interpreter also down on the North Side of the River to bring up Capt. White Eyes's Family to be under our Protection as Capt. White Eyes was gone with our Messages to the Shawanese —

Gave an Ensign's Commission to a Person who brought in Eighteen Volunteers to my Assistance — Sent up Twenty Bushells of Corn to the Indians assembled at Colonel Croghan's as they were hungry & absent from their respective Homes. —

May 7th. —

To Day a Trader came in from the New Comer's Town, who was warned by that Headman to fly; as a wounded Shawanese had just arrived, who reported that Hostilities were commenc'd, and that severals of their People were killed by the English; – This Man left all his Property behind him, as a Party of Shawanese were minutely expected there that threatened his Life. —

This Day I had a Conference with some of the Country People which had retired to a place about 12 Miles South distant from hence where they desired to have Liberty to make a Stockade Fort. – I represented to them the Impropriety of erecting such places of imaginary Safety which devided the Strength of the Country and tended to lull People into Supineness and Neglect, so that our Efforts would prove ineffectual to oppose the Enemy and that consequently we must abandon the Country or fall Sacrifices to the vindictive Rage of the Savages. – I likewise added that if they thought this Place would be too much crowded with Women & Children that I would admit of their building a Fort upon the Monongahela above us, so as to keep open the Water Communication with Redstone Settlement, if they would send a third of their active Young Men to assist in repairing and defending this important frontier Post, which if taken would inevitably occasion the whole Country West of the Alleghany to be depopulated. – They agreed to what I advanced, tho I do not expect that their Actions will correspond with their words. —

May 8th. —

Turned the People out to work as usual & continued so to do untill Breakfast, when it began to rain so violently that I suffered them to go into their Barracks. – As a Sentry had fired his Piece last Night & occasioned a false Alarm, the Traders & People of the Town sollicited for Permission to Stockade the Town, which I assented to, disarming all such persons to whom I had given Arms on Acctt of Government, and ordered that they should be supplied with Arms from the Traders & Merchants of the Town with which they complied. — One Drinnen arrived from great Sandy Creek who reported that Mr. Michael Cressap had had a small Skirmish with a Party of Shawanese, and contrary to the first Accounts I had received, that they were prepared to receive him — To Day also an Indian Runner arrived at Colonel Croghan's who reported that the Shawanese were consulting upon hearing of what had happened, and were waiting for the Arrival of the Hard-Man their Principal Chief, as also to hear from our Wise people — The Works go on very rapidly notwithstanding all the Disadvantages we labour under for want of Provisions and almost every other necessary. —

May 9th.

Received a Reinforcement from Peter's Creek of Twenty four Militia together with Four Negro Men sent by John Nevill Esqr. with proper working Implements — This Gentleman's Example will be of infinite Service to me, and that the Country in general, as it cannot fail to spirit up others to exert themselves upon this critical occasion — This Evening there was an infinite Confusion occasion'd by some People attempting to take up Drinnen already spoke of, for being concerned in killing the Indians: for although the People suffered so remarkably by the Imprudence of such men yet they loudly commended them as meritorious. —

10th.

Went out to Colonel Croghan's early this morning at his Request, where it was judged highly expedient to send off an Express immediately to His Excellency Lord Dunmore, with a Speech and Belt from the Six Nations, and as it was the particular Request of the Chiefs I thought it my Duty to comply therewith — To day was strengthened by Capt. Crawford and Sixty Men; Forty five of which I detached under the Command of Capt. Stephenson to protect the Frontier Inhabitants & to prevent the Hostilities

to

Copy of my Orders to Capt. Stephenson — may 10th — page 11 —

"Sir

"As the Inhabitants to the Westward have fled precipitately and
" of Consequence must have left many of thier valuable Effects; You are
" cautiously to proceed with the Party under your Command, and to
" secure such Effects, for the Benefit of the respective Owners in the best
" manner you are capable of — You are likewise, Sir, ordered to encourage
" all Families to return to their different places of Abode, & to recommend
" to them putting in Crops in the usual manner — You are carefully to
" avoid commiting Acts of Hostility upon the Persons of any friendly
" Indians which might be found upon the River coming to this
" place to trade or otherwise engaged in their usual intercourse with
" us — You are directed hereby to order your Marches in such a manner,
" as to be a Barrier between our Western Settlements & any such
" Indians that might (in Consequence of the Loſses they have sustaind)
" attempt to molest the Inhabitants; and in Case Indians are so
" found offending, You are to use your utmost Endeavours to chastise
" them and treat them as open and avowed Enemies — Whatever Provisions
" may be wanting, You are to take from such Settlers as
" may be esteem'd the most able to furnish you with the neceſsary
" Articles and to have them legally (as far as may be in your power)
" appraised; You will give the Claimant a Certificate specifying
" for what use and upon what Service the same Commodities were
" taken — You are also to prevent any Number of People unwarrantably
" aſsembled in Arms, from attempting to maltreat Indians —
" In twenty Days you are to return here, bringing to this Garrison
" all Proviſsions which you may judge neceſsary & which may be

spared

To Day some refractory People from the Frontiers of Pennſylvania came here and after behaving in a very unbecoming and riotous manner

Brethren. —

I wou'd recommend to you not to listen to idle Stories, or be too apt to believe in every Chimera that presents itself to you, Those you will find in the End to be no more than so many evil Spirits endeavouring to delude you, But the most substantial way to your Happyness is to only observe those good Speeches you receive from our Wise men, and to preserve a fast hold of that Chain of Friendship which subsists between you. —

Brethren. —

With respect to the White people here who have appear'd to you to be in some Agitation this Winter, I have before, and can now assure you, That the Cause of their Meeting does not in the least concern you, But Business intirely relative to themselves — and as to building a Fort down this River, I have received no Intimation thereof; However it hardly seems probable That your Father the King of Great Britain, after destroying the Forts throughout this Country at a considerable Expence to convince you of his kind Intentions towards you, shou'd order new ones to be built untill there appears a an absolute Necessity therefor to curb rash and foolish people who may attempt to disturb our peace and Tranquility. —

A Belt

March 13th. 1774 —

Part of the Shawanese Chiefs sett off by Water to return home. —

STATEMENT OF JOSEPH CHEW

D.S.[1]

Johnstown May 3. 1774

The Following Persons, Viz^{t}. Murdock M^{c}Phearson Alex^{r}. Cammeron, Peter Ferguson, & Finlay Grant, having made Application to The Hon^{ble}. Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}. in order to Obtain Lands from him for them Selves and Several others of their Countrymen, were this day Acquainted by Him that he was informed Some of their party had Enter'd into an Agreement with The Rev^{d}. M^{r}. Monro of Albany to settle upon his lands and had Received money from him, that if this was the Case it was unjust in them not to perform their agreem^{t}. and that he did not Choose to interfer or have to do with people who were under ingagements to Others.

---

[1] In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Gratz Collection.

this was in Presence of John Butler, John Dan & Bryant Lefferty Esq^{r}. Doct^{r}. W^{m}. Adems, Cap^{t}. John M^{c}.Donald, M^{r}. Donald M^{c}.Gregrier, and the subscriber when Murdock M^{c}.-Pheurson, Alex^{r}. Cammeron & Peter Ferguson, Absolutely declared that they never had the smalles Conection with M^{r}. Monroe, or had they Ever made an Agreement with him, or Rec^{d}. any money from him.

Finlay Grant saith that he and several Others were in treaty with M^{r}. Monro, and made some kind of agreem^{t}. to settle on his Lands, which he affirms was Broke and forfeited in Every Particular by M^{r}. Monro, and that he never Received one Farthing of money from him, and Each of the above named four Persons offered and declared they were Ready and willing to make oath to the truth of the above

Jos Chew

JOURNAL OF ALEXANDER McKEE

Contemporary Copy[1]

[*April 16-May 5, 1774*]

April 16th. —

Private Intelligence[2] received from a Shawanese Indian by M^{r}. M^{c}Kee, Sir W^{m}. Johnsons Resid^{t}. on Ohio

Brother —

Although you have frequent Meetings with our great Men and they pretend a Freindship for you and that they wou'd not keep anything a Secret from you, I have reason to believe that they do not divulge all they know to you, Therefore I am come to inform you of what I have heard; I have not lived long amongst them, altho' I am a Shawanese, but am only upon a Vizit from the Creek Country which is my home, and to where I intend to return in a short time; Brother, You have heard that a great Meeting has been some Years past, and is now expected to take place at Scioto, Indians from Nations westward and southward expected to it. This Meeting whenever it happens is the fixed time of striking the English, for when the Chiefs are once assembled, The Warriors can readily bring all Nations into the Measure, and although the Chiefs of [*all*] sev^{l}. Nations have been busied in conducting good Speeches about, [*it has only served*][3] the Warriors are of diff^{t}. sentiments in gen^{l}. & use it as a Cover [*ing*] to this General Design and the Hopes depending upon it have prevented many Broils with The White People, Tho' now Mischief seems almost unavoidable from the Disposition of our People in General, owing to the [*Settlements making upon the Ohio*] Encroachments upon our Lands, the ill treatment rec^{d}. from the frontier people, and the Interuption the Indians meet with in their Hunting. — The [*Six Nations*] Chenussios, tho' they may deny it, have their share in this plan, for it is no new one, but has been upon foot many Years, and indeed I may say such a one has been in Being since our first Acquaintance almost with the English, & particularly since the French left their belts to the Northw^{d}. for We discovered an early Design in them of takeing away our Country and it will be a difficult Task to collect all the bad Belts that have been handed from the[*m*] [*Six Nations*] Canada & Chenussio to us upon this Subject —

---

[1] In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 16.

[2] The first part of this intelligence is printed in *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:467.

At present almost all Indians this way wish to strike those people gone down the River, and we are only waiting to hear again from the [*Six Nations, for by some private messages received from them in the Beginning of the Winter they (we were) desired us to keep our selves in Readyness, for that the next News*

---

[3] Words italicized and in brackets are crossed out in the manuscript.

we might expect from them would be, That they had struck the English, The Reason they gave us for being so precipitate was that] Northw^{d}., the Senecas being disatisfied with the Terms offered them by the [*White people for*] English on acc^{t}. of a Breach of Friendship [*committed by*] their Young Men had been guilty [*of was too*] which Terms were so hard [*and*] that they cou'd not comply with them,[4] therefore That they wou'd make War first, as this wou'd certainly be the Consequence of their Refusal to the White People's Demands; That in the mean time they were amusing them with Speeches from the Lips only untill the Spring approached: This had induced some of our Chiefs to stay behind the rest to collect all the Six Nation Indians, Muncies and others settled hereabouts together, in order to carry them off, and settle them at our Towns amongst us; and they have already agreed to go with us, and pay no Regard to any Messages that may come to remove them towards the Six Nation Country; You will be convinced in a Short time, That what I tell you is Truth, and I do not tell it to you thro' any View of Interest, but that you may know what is to happen; Perhaps I may never see you again, if I shou'd return to my own Country as I intend; but shou'd I be detained here longer than I propose; I will make it my Business to come again and inform you with what I can hear, Tho' at the same time I am convinced that if it shou'd come to the Knowlege of my people, that I gave you this Information, it wou'd endanger my Life — I must likewise inform you That I am well acquainted with the Policy of all the Southern Indians and I can assure you That their Designs are exactly the same against the English & that whenever they come to a Meeting in this Country, as soon as their own Differences are made up, That they will not hesitate to strike the English, for they make nearly the same Complaint against them, that is usurping their Country and driving them from their old Hunting Grounds has exposed many of their people to loose their Lives by their Enemy Indians. —

---

[4] End of extract printed in *Ibid*.

Brother. —

Lett the Chiefs of all Nations make whatever Professions of Friendship they will to the English, it is from their Lips only, and not from their Hearts; for they do not mean to promote any other Interest than what I have now told you, For the Great God who made us all gave them this Country, so that it is natural for them to endeavour to take Care of it. —

April 17th. 1774. —

The Remainder of the Shawanese Chiefs left this to return home. The same day an acco^tt. was brought in, That a Trader's Cannoe was fired upon the Day before near Little Beaver Creek about fourty miles from hence down the River on their way to Scioto, one of their Men killed and another wounded who had made his Escape & brought in this Intelligence, with adding That he knew the Indians who had fired upon him to [be three] Cherokee Men and a Woman whom he had seen before he left Pittsburg. — The same Evening a Party of Militia was dispatched after the Murderers — and Keyashuta being just returned from Sir William Johnson's sent a Message to a small Village of Six Nation Indians living below Logs Town to accompany the Militia in pursuit of those Cherokees. —

April 21st. —

The Party of Militia return'd without Success having only found the Cannoe with some Liquors remaining in her below the Two Creeks —

April 24th. —

Was informed that the Six Nations living below Logs-Town had left their Village and accompanied the Chiefs of the Shawanese down to Muskingam. —

April 25th. —

Delivered the following Speech directed to the Shawanese and Mingoes inhabiting Muskingam & Scioto —

Brethren

As there is the greatest reason to imagine That three Cherokee Men and a Woman who committed the late Murder and Robbery upon one of our Trader's Cannoes, are gone towards your Town with the Plunder, and as we cannot suppose that you wou'd be either privy to or countenance such a flagrant Breach of Friendship; We therefore desire you to be strong shou'd they come to your Towns and send them back to be delivered up to Justice; This proof of your Sincerity is as little as we can expect from you; As those Cherokees came to see you, and it was by this means they came to this place, It behoves you in a most particular manner to have those Murderers taken; not only from your Promises of doing everything to preserve the Chain of Friendship and a regard to Justice; But if you consider well, this Outrage is committed against yourselves, for those Traders were going to your Towns to furnish you with Necessaries; Besides this, You must be looked upon in some degree accountable for the Behaviour of those Cherokees, as it was you brought them this way, and they have resided some time amongst you, Therefore they ought to have been better advised; for some of your own people who were innocent might have suffered for this Crime; These, Brethren, are Arguments sufficient to induce you to think That it is your Duty to apprehend the Perpetrators thereof, Even if it had not been required of you. —

A Large Bunch of white Wampum

Keyashuta arrived & repeated to me the Heads of several Speeches he was charged with from Sir William Johnson for restoring good ord^{r}. to the Southw^{d}. & bring^{g}. the refractory Tribes to reason. [*which were as follows.*] —

Brother Keyashuta

I return you my Thanks for the Fidelity you have shewn in delivering the several Speeches you were charged with from the Ohio, as I find them exactly correspond with my Letters by way of Detroit. — I now take you by the Hand and desire you to be strong in continuing to do good as you have done, as I shall now have more Speeches of Consequence to intrust you with. —

A Belt of Black Wampum —

Brethren The Hurons. —

As soon as your former Fathers the French were re-moved from Detroit There was a great Council Fire kindled at that place, which was at that time put under your Care. But I am sorry to tell you, That I can observe at this Distance that you have almost lett it extinguish. I therefore now desire you to be strong and renew it, and to be so industrious about it, that the Smoke of it may be seen by your Nieghbouring Nations who shou'd always come to it to brighten their Friendship, as this is the way to preserve it from decaying between all Nations. —

A Belt.

Brethren the Hurons —

I now return you my Thanks for the Care you have taken to deliver my Messages to the Wabash Confederacy last Year, as well as in forwarding their answer back, and I now take you by the Hand by this Belt of Wampum, and lead you to the Council Fire at my House, and I must desire you to bring the Twightwee Confederacy with you, That I may see them and speak with them myself, as I have things of great Consequence to say to you & them both. I will expect to see you here by the Time the Corn is between three & four feet high. — Be strong and expeditious in coming, and not think the time I have limited too short — Consider that it is our Wellfare we are going to talk about. —

A Belt.

Brethren The Hurons. —

With respect to the person you want appointed to speak to you at Detroit, I have to inform you That there is one there already and I wou'd desire you to be strong & listen to him, as well as to apply to him to transact any public Business you have to do, and I have directed him to be attentive to what you say to him, and constantly to send to me in Writing what you have to inform me, as this is a more expeditious way than sending Runners —

A Belt

Brethren the Hurons —

I now tell you to be strong and speak to the Wabash Confederacy. Give them your best Advice and lett me hear always from you what they say — This is the right way to preserve peace and good Order — Brethren, I have been informed that some bad Birds whistle Evil Things into one of your Ears, I now shut up the Ear next to those ill disposed Birds, That what they sing may have no more Effect upon you, and I open wide your Other Ear That you may listen to me when I desire you to promote what is good between us and all the Western Nations in our Friendship. —

A Belt

Brethren The Six Nations. —

You have been labouring for some Years past to collect your scatter'd people upon the Ohio together, but to no purpose; I see the Cause why you have not succeeded, & you yourselves cannot be ignorant of it. It is owing to the bad advice of those people they are settled amongst, who it seems have keep'd them with no other View than to lay whatever Mischief happens upon them — The Shawanese Message is a sufficient proof of the Truth of this, who have complain'd against them and desired That they might be taken away, Notwithstanding it was them who took them from you; but the Design is plain. Therefore, Brethren, Be strong & bring them nearer to you. I do not point out to you any particular place to settle them, but I desire you to bring them away from those bad people they are now amongst, for Nothing but Broils & Disturbances will be the Consequence of their Residence there —

A Belt

Brethren The Six Nations

I Desire you to pay the greatest Attention to what I am now going to say to you, as I will now tell you a little of my mind, and in return, when you have considered well what I say to you, I shall expect your Sentiments freely and fully upon it. — Brethren, We have been speaking for many Years past to the Shawanese, and you see they take but little Notice, and shew no Inclination at all to do what is good — You have been yourselves frequently Witnesses of their extraordinary Behaviour when We have been endeavouring to promote the Peace and Tranquility of all Nations; Therefore consider what is to be done with them, and tell the Hurons, That I desire them also to think seriously of this matter, and that I expect that they will bring me the Oppinion of the Wabash Confederacy upon it, as well as all other nations inhabiting the Lakes, and by the time that the Corn is in blossom, I will expect to see all those Nations at the Council Fire here and then have their full Determination with Respect to the Conduct of the Shawanese. —

A Belt

April 25th. 1774 —

Keyashuta address'd Captain Connolly[5] Commandant of the Militia at Pittsburg with the following Speech. —

Brother

As I understand you have an Appointment to command in this Country, I therefore take this Oppertunity of informing you That at this Time it will be very detrimental to the Public Interest to suffer Spirituous Liquors to be sold or carried into the Indian Towns, for I am sorry to observe that there appears at present a great deal of Confusion and Discontent amongst many of the Indian Tribes, and the Addition of Rum will serve greatly to increase their dissorderly Conduct. —

I spoke to the Traders last Fall upon this Subject and desired they wou'd then desist for their own Sakes as well as our's from taking such Quantities of Rum with them a Trading, but I received no Answer from them, and it seems since they pay no Regard to what I recommend to them, but have continued this pernicious Practice — This is the Reason, I wou'd therefore Request You to use your Influence in preventing them untill Things appear more settled —

A String of Wampum —

April 26th. 1774. —

Some Cayuga Families came here from Susquehannah to settle, and informed me they wou'd plant this Year at the Mouth of Big Beaver Creek, and requested a little Amunition to hunt for their People —

---

[5] Captain John Connolly. This brief speech is extracted and printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, 8:462.

April 27th. —

I received Information That Eighteen Cannoes of the Six Nation Indians and others who lived near Logs Town and big Beaver Creek, had pass'd little Beaver Creek the 23d. Inst. on their way to Muskingam. —

May 1st.[6] The followg. Alarming Intelligence arrived at Fort Pitt.

One Stephens, who had proceeded in the Trader's Cannoe who was attack'd the 16th. by the Cherokees, in order to have carried her to the Scioto, return'd to this place with the following acco''. — That on the 26th. Instant upon his way down the River, and near Whealing, He observed a Cannoe coming up the River, which suspecting to be Indians, made to the opposite Side to avoid them, but upon his Approach near the Shore was fired upon, and a Shawanese Indian in the Cannoe with him was killed; Upon a second Fire from the Shore a Delaware Indian who was also in the Cannoe was likewise killed — The said Stephens says further, That he cou'd not perceive who it was fired upon him, as they lay concealed in the Weeds, and he having thrown himself into the River observed the Cannoe That was coming up to be white people, upon which he made towards them and found it to be one Michael Crissop[7] with a party of Men who denied knowing anything of what had happined to them; Although upon Circumstances He the said Stephens is well Convinced That the above Murder was done by some of said Crissop's Associates — Stephens likewise informed me that whilst he was in Company with said Crissop, He heard him make use of Threatening Language against the Indians, saying, That he wou'd put every Indian he mett with on the River to Death, and that if he cou'd raise Men sufficient to cross the River, he wou'd attack a small Village of Indians living on yellow Creek. —

The same Evening one Major Mc.Daniel of Virginia, who had been down the River as low as little Kannaway, returned to this place with an Acco^{tt}. That a Skirmish had happin'd between a party of the Virginnians and the Indians near the big Kannaway, That a Number was killed on both Sides which had occasioned the Surveyors and Land Hunters from that Colony to return. And that on his way hither the 27th. Instant He was at Michael Crissop's House at or near Whealing, when an acco^{tt}. was brought to said Crissop by One M^{c}.Mahon, That five Indian Cannoes had stopp'd at his House, on their way down the River, containing fourteen Indians, who asked him the said M^{c}.Mahon for some Provisions which he refused to give them, and told them That Two of their Brethren had been killed by the White People the Day before; The Indians reply'd, That if it was so They knew nothing of it, and then proceeded down the River. Upon this Information The s^{d}. Crissop collected fifteen Men, pursued them, & overtook them near Grave Creek where they had stopped and drawn up their Cannoes in the Mouth of a Creek That was hardly perceivable on acco^{tt}. of the Bushes where they had prepared themselves to receive the white people, suspecting that they wou'd be follow'd after what M^{c}.Mahon had told them, and That upon the said Crissop's observing the Indians, He fired upon them, upon which a Skirmish ensued between them. But the Indians retured after loosing one Man, and One Man was killd also on the White peoples side — Crissop and his party found Sixteen Keggs of Rum, Two Saddles & some Bridles in the Deserted Indian Cannoes —

---

[6] Extracts of these entries through May 3, are printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:462-65.

[7] Captain Michael Cresap.

Upon receiving the above Intelligence, I dispatched Messages to the Chiefs of the Indians who are nearest at hand to attend here as soon as possible, and made Application to the Officer Commanding the Militia to dispatch Expresses to the said Crissop, to know from what provocation he acted towards the Indians in this manner, and to desist from any further Hostilities till matters cou'd be inquired into and settled if possible. —

May 2^{d}. 1774 —

Parties of Militia were imployed in bringing in the Inhabitants to this place, in order to sett about fortifying, but instead of going upon this Service, most of them [*proceeded*] fled down the Country to avoid the resentm^{t}. of the Ind^{ns}.

May 3^{d}. —

Information received from Cap^{t}. Crawford[8] and one M^{r}. Nevill[9] from Virginia, That on their way to this place; they mett a Number of the Inhabitants settled below this moving off, among whom was a Party who presented several Indian Scalps, and related their having taken them in the following manner — That a Number of Indians having incamped at the Mouth of Yellow Creek, They, with one Grithouse had collected themselves at the House of One Baker opposite to the said Indian Camp, and decoyed Two Indian Men and Two Women over to their side of the River to drink with them, who upon finding them intoxicated, fell upon them and knock'd them in the Head & scalp'd them; That soon after Two other Indians came over to see what had detaind their Friends, and were served in the same manner, after this The Indians appear'd uneasy and six of their Men were coming across the River to see after their people, who approaching near the Shoar observed them the said White People, where they were laying in ambush for them, and attempting to return to their Camp, were fired upon, and two of them killed, who dropp'd into the River, and two others they observed fall dead into the Cannoe, and the Fifth, upon their Landing, they cou'd discern to be very badly wounded, so that he cou'd scarce gett up the Bank — And That They heard the Women and Children at the Camp raise a very melancholy Cry. Amongst those who were killed was an Indian Woman the Wife of one of our Traders, who had a young Child upon her back, which she had bore to him, and after some Altercation between those Murderers whether they shou'd put the Child to Death, They agreed to take [it] along with them — The said M^{r}. Nevill asked the person (in whose Custody the Child was) if he was not near enough to have taken it's Mother Prisoner without putting her to Death in that inhuman manner? He answered, That he was about Six feet Distance, and that he had just shott her in the Forehead, and cut the Strap by which the Child's Cradle hung at her back, and that he intended to have dash'd it's brains out, but that he was struck with some Remorse on seeing the Child fall with it's Mother — That one of his Companions recommended their takeing it along with them, That they might have an oppertunity of sending it to it's Father to take Care of — And that after They had perpetrated This barbarous Murder, They made off with their Families — Also They further said, That by this Time the whole Country was deserted, as Michael Crissop who committed the first Mischief was likewise then on his way to Redstone. —

---

[8] Colonel William Crawford.

[9] General John Neville.

[May] 3d. 1774 —

I called a Meeting with Keyashuta, the White Mingo, & some other Six Nation Chiefs at Coll. Croghan's House, where was present the Commanding Officer of the Militia & several other Gentlemen, When I informed them of the Melancholly Murders of their people as before mentioned, which they had not before heard, and assured them at the same time of it's being done by a few rash inconsiderate White People and not by the Intention or Knowlege of any of our Wise People — That I made no Doubt but the Governor of Virginia, when he Was made acquainted with the unhappy Loss they had sustain'd by his people, Every measure wou'd be fallen upon by him to make them ample Satisfaction as it was not done by the Intention of Government. That in the mean time I enjoyn'd them to afford all the Assistance in their Power in accomodating the unfortunate Breach of Friendship, That had happen'd between our People and them, as a General Difference wu'd not be attended with anything but the utmost Distress on both sides —

A Large String of Wampum

They Returned for Answer

That they had considered what we had said to them, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares were expected in tonight or Tomorrow, They wou'd consult with them and know what Reply to make — That We might be assured, They wou'd do every thing in their power to keep Things quiet, which they made no doubt might be done from the General Disposition of their own people, provided we wou'd be strong on our parts in preventing our rash people from commencing any further Outrages against the Indians. —

May 4th. 1774 —

Received the following Letter from Col°. Croghan —

May 4th. 1774

GENTLEMEN

Keyashuta stay'd with me an hour Yesterday Evening, and told me, That the Determination of the Six Nations was to take no part with the Shawanese, and he was sure the Delawares were so likewise; That they wou'd joyn us in sending one Message to the Shawanese, That if they wou'd not listen to Reason they ought to be chastized; He says, for their parts & the Delawares, They have been for some time past determin'd never to quarrell with their Brethren the English, and that he is sure they will live & die with us — He thinks the Governor of Virginia shou'd build a Fort at the Mouth of the Kannaway to keep them in Awe and prevent them makeing Inroads amongst the Inhabitants, And that The People shou'd put in their Crops, and be guarded by some of the Militia 'till we see what part the Shawanese will act; He is sure no other Nations will joyn them, as he is certain all other Nations are displeased with the Shawanese Conduct these Twelve Months past. He says likewise, That if the Shawanese come up this way to do any Mischief, That they and the Delawares, he is sure will resent it; This he desires may be made known to all his Brethren the English upon the River to Redstone & Every where, and desires That none of the people may fly or be afraid, as the Shawanese by themselves can't do much Mischief — I am Gentlemen

Your humble Servant
GEO: CROGHAN

To Capt. JOHN CONNOLLY &
ALEXR. MCKEE Esqr.

May 4th. 1774 Continued

This afternoon Simon Girty who was sent for the Delawares Chiefs, return'd with Capt. White Eyes, Capt. Pipe, Sam. Compass & some others, who went up to Colo. Croghan's where the Six Nation Chiefs had appointed to meet them. —

May 5th.[10] —

This Day had a Meeting before a number of the principal Inhabitants of Pittsburg, with several Chiefs of the Six Nations and Delawares, when I condoled with them for the Losses they have sustained by the Barbarity of some rash People from Virginia, covering the Bones of their deceas'd Friends with some Goods suitable to the Occasion and agreeable to their Custom —

I Delivered them some Messages also agreeable to the present Circumstances, to be conveyed to their People at their several Towns with the utmost Dispatch, Desiring some of them who had influence to exert themselves upon this Business, as the present Emergincie required the Answer of those of their other Friends who had likewise suffered by the late unhappy Outrages, I hope they woud not delay making us acquainted as soon as possible with the[ir] Sentiments upon this unfortunate Affair, and in order to convince those People to whom they were to be delivered, of our Sincerity, And That We did not countenance these Misdemeanors Two of our People woud accompany them in the Execution of this good Service —

INDORSED:[11]

[Extract]s from Mr. Mc.Kee's
Journal from the 7th. of October
1773 to the 5th. of May 1774 —
recd. ℘ Express —
1st. Journal

---

[10] Entry of this date printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 8:465. It is followed by the answer of the Shawnees to Capt. Connolly, May 21, and report of May 26, when Capt. Arthur St. Clair spoke to the Six Nations.

[11] In Sir William's hand.

such belts or messages to their true origin to which I should add that the Indians are so universally averse to our modes of capital punishment, that they would never stand to their information even against an Enemy, much less a secret friend from an apprehension that the parties must suffer death, of all which I could give instances, those who give the intelligence are often unacquainted with the authors, or content themselves with the relation of what they have heard, but this shall not prevent me from using all my endeavors to detect them, as well as to prevent yᵉ operation of such schemes, & artifices, in which should I fail thro' any unhappy combination of unlucky events, I am still confident that I can divide them & make good use of the fidelity of a verry large number, than which, nothing can be more alarming to the Indians, who sensible of our numbers, dread most a disunion of Confederacies.—

On all those matters, I hope to give your Lordship more particular satisfaction after the intended Onondaga Congress, & the return of the Embassy I sent to the Westward.—

I am much oblidged by your Lordships politeness respecting the appointment of a new Secretary, for which office, I take the liberty to recommend Mʳ Joseph Chew a gentleman of a respectable family in Virginia, who was formerly an Officer in the Troops of that Colony, & afterwards a Captain in the levies of this Province under my command in 1747 in which he behaved very well, He has since had many opportunities of being acquainted with the Indians, & has been for some time settled in this part of the Country; where he is a Magistrate, I trust that if he meets your Lordship's approbation, he will acquit himself with fidelity in that post.

I remain with the highest Esteem, My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,
& most devoted Humble Servant,
W. JOHNSON

The Right Honourable the Earl of Dartmouth.

Proceedings of Sir William Johnson with the Indians.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

At a Congress with some of the Principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall on the 18ᵗʰ of April 1774.

PRESENT—Sir William Johnson Barᵗ His Majesty's Superintendᵗ of Indian Affairs.
Daniel Clause } Esqʳˢ Depʸ Agents.
Guy Johnson }
With several other Gentⁿ

Princip¹ Indians present.

Teyorhanseras	Chief of the Mohawks
Sayenquaraghta	" " " Senecas
Chenughiyata, or Bunt	" " " Onondagas
Conoghquieson	Chief of Oneida
Soherissa	of Cayuga
Tarundarwego	of Tuscarora

and 260 Chiefs and Warriors of the several Nations.

Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Seneca Nation addressed S^r W^m as follows

Brother Warraghiyagey

I am heartily glad that Providence has permitted us to meet you in health here at this Council Fire. I beg therefore, Brother, that you will give attention to what I am going to say to you which is on behalf of all our warriors as far as Canawago, and is of great importance.

Brother, Agreeable to the Engagements entered into by our Sachems to you last fall, We have used our endeavors to search after, and apprehend those men of our nation who killed four Canadians on Lake Ontario. Altho' this was done by some of the Seneca nation only, yet be assured that all the confederacy are much concerned, & affected thereby lest they shou'd be suspected of being privy thereto.—But we can assure, Brother that it was merely the wanton Act of the perpetrators alone without the knowledge, and contrary to the inclinations of the Confederacy, the Intelligence of which shocked us greatly, and accordingly we have spared no pains to apprehend the murderers to deliver them up to you, but the Ringleader suspecting our intentions, has made his escape, and there only remains the two young lads who were with him, and who were persuaded by him to join therein, for which we apprehended them, and have now brought them here with us to deliver them up to you. At the same time, Brother, we must observe, and I am sure you are very sensible it is a most delicate point with us, and a strong proof of the opinion we have of your advice that we now deviate from our ancient customs w^ch in this case as well as many others differs widely from yours, by putting our people into your hands, when at the time we give you this proof of the regard we pay to our late engagements with you. You cannot be ignorant that many of our people have been lately murdered on the frontiers without our receiving the least satisfaction on that account, and surely it wou'd be highly unreasonable to exact from us an obedience to your laws, when your own people are permitted to escape.—We wou'd further observe that these young men according to custom but obeyed their leader, and were ignorant of the consequences, and therefore we presume that when you have duely considered all these circumstances, you will not use them with severity.—for we cannot help saying that it wou'd be far from appearing like an act of justice in the eyes of the many Indians Nations whom we are now endeavoring to attach firmly to the English, and who have been so troublesome for many years past. Those indeed who by only seeing a few of our people living within your country, may think us a people void of power, and understanding.—but you Brother know better, that we have often complained of the murders committed on our people without redress, and that we have at your desire, used our strongest endeavors to prevent our warriors from revenging their treatment, which altho' we know you are a great people it was in our power to obtain.—for our young men are all Warriors, and the great Spirit has still preserved to us the Springs of the Waters, and taught us all the paths to your Frontiers.—Brother. As we know all your people are great, so we hope they will be just, and not too severe upon us, considering what we daily suffer from them. We once more with this Belt recommend the affair to your serious consideration,—and as there are in every nation some bad intermixed with the good, we hope you will not lay the commission of this murder to our whole nation, but to that bad man who was the author, whom we have made diligent search after. Gave a large Belt.

Then added that the Prisoners were in their Camp at Sir William's disposal ready to be delivered up whenever he demanded them.

Adjourned to next day.

At a Congress held on Tuesday the 19th of April.

The Indians being all assembled painted, and dressed, acquaintee Sir Wm of their being ready to proceed to business & accordingly Sayenquaraghta arose and spoke as follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey,

Having yesterday gone through the most essential part of our business of this present meeting, we come now to another point, which is your having last fall strongly recommended to us to endeavor to obtain Restitution for the Loss of the Peltries, those that were murdered had in their possession, which belonged to some persons in Canada. We are determined, Brother, according to our promise to you, to try all in our power to indemnify the sufferers in this unhappy affair, and therefore made it known to all the Warriors as far as Canawagow,[1] who have accordingly collected all the skins they possibly cou'd, some of which are already delivered up, and there are now at a village called Onoghsadago near Canawago, two packs which will shortly be send down with some others.—We hope therefore, brother, it will be evident to you that we have spared no pains in making up the losses of the sufferers as much as lay in our power, and that the English will not require us to make a double attonement.

Gave a Belt.

The Speaker then produced some Strings of Wampum relative to their Proceedings for discovering certain bad belts said to be still in the hands of some Indians to the Sout West & related the same as follows.

Brother, The messengers that last winter were sent by us to the Shawanese town Kagoughsage âl. Akonwarage, when they arrived at Fort Pit, were informed that there were some of the Principal Indians of that Shawanese town, and nation then there, in consequence of which they went to those Shawanese, and asked whether they cou'd take upon them to hear, & receive the messages they had for their Nation from the Six Nations. The Shawanese replied that the head men of Agonwarage were then assembled there with some Twightwee Chiefs, and they thought it convenient, and proper they shou'd deliver their message there, and agreed to hear them the next day.— however ten days elapsed before they met, & the meeting being opened, the Shawanese expressed great satisfaction in seeing messengers from the Six Nations, telling them that Darkness had a long time reigned between them, and the Six Nations, and they were happy to see at last light appear from that Quarter, and at the same time were glad of the opportunity of having some of the Twightwees with them to hear what they had to impart from their Confederacy. Upon which the Deputies opened the Meeting with the usual Ceremonies, and then proceeded to observe that as the Six Nations had been for a long while employed in establishing peace upon a solid footing with their Brethren the English, and their whole Confederacy, and Dependants, and being told that a *War Ax* was still concealed, and unburied among them the Shawanese, which, it was said they had received from the Upper Senecas, and which the Onondagas some time ago unsuccessfully demanded, the Seneca Nation, in order to acquit themselves of all suspicion, were determined to come to the bottom of the matter, and therefore had sent them once more with a strict charge to enquire as much as possible into the affair, and if the report shou'd prove true, positively to demand the

---

[1] This creek rises in Cattaraugus county, thence runs west into Allegany county, N. Y., where it pursues a southerly course, and unites with the Allegany river in Pennsylvania. — ED.

Delivery of that *Ax*. To which the Shawanese Chief Nererahhe replied, that they the Shawanese were very glad to hear from the Six Nations, & kindly thanked them for their message, at the same time they must inform them that they were strangers to what they demanded of them, and that as they said they were sure where the Ax was concealed, they wou'd be glad they wou'd point it out to them, and convince them of the truth of their assertions that they might be able to clear up the matter satisfactorily.

The Messengers then told the Shawanese that the Onondagas Messenger Kakendanaye who was at Kakoughsage last in quest of the said *Ax*, had seen it there, upon which the Shawanese Chief replied that what Kakendanage saw at their town, was by no means an Ax Belt, and that he wou'd explain the matter to them as in reality it was viz^{t}. That a Message was sent from the Hurons after making peace with the English at a Congress with Sir William Johnson in 1765, to the Delawares on Ohio, acquainting them that peace was made with the English in the strongest and most lasting manner, and with that condition that whatever nation of Indians declined entering into the same, or shou'd molest the English, the whole Confederacy were to punish them until they corrected their Error, that therefore they the Hurons had sent this belt to them the Delawares to keep themselves in readiness whenever called upon by the Confederacy on the like occasion.[*] When the belt was delivered to the Delaware Chief, he replied that he was an old man, and not capable of receiv^{g} such messages, the Delaware nation being looked upon as women, and that it were best to apply to the Shawanese, upon which he sent the belt to him Nerarahhe, but he being a Sachim, sent it to the Chief Warrior of his nation, Sowanowane to keep it, as he, as a Sachim, did not meddle but in matters of Peace, and Sowanowane received it, and assured him that he was of one mind with the Confederacy for rendering the peace universal, and was ready to comply with the Intention of the Hurons message of chastizing any nation that wou'd act contrary to the engagements the Confederacy made with their Brethren the English.—At the same time Nererahhe observed to them the Deputies, that he found by their message that the Onondaga Deputy Kakendinaye inflamed the same account of the Hurons Belt greatly, by calling it a Hatchet Belt against the English, and begged that Sir W^{m} Johnson might be made acquainted with the truth of the matter, and drop and forget any evil thought or Construction he might have upon Kakandinaye's Report, that one of the Messengers not being thoroughly satisfied with this account of the War Ax told the Shawanese Chief of the Imputation their nation lay under with regard to their late Chief Akastarax, who professing himself no great friend to the English, had been suspected of sending an Ax to them the Shawanese, and other nations upon Ohio, and wou'd be glad to be satisfied in that point. The Shawanese Chief told them he knew nothing of it but wou'd refer him to Kaghsigwarote, the only one that consulted with, & delivered Akastarax his Messages to them, and was now living in their nation, who wou'd best be able to inform him of the particulars relative to that affair, and which Saweeto was determined to do on his return, but Kaghsigwarote having lost his niece,[†] he cou'd not then speak to him, it being contrary to their custom, but intended to do it as soon as conveniently he cou'd.

With regard to the summons from the Six Nations to those on the Ohio, and its environs Nererahhe told the Messengers that himself, and his Nation had been ready on the first call to go to Onondaga, but that the rest of the Nations summoned at the same time, were not then ready, but that now all that were summoned were determined to go, and thirty runners were prepared to proceed from Scioto to announce their coming, and himself with another Cheif was ready, and upon the point of setting off, desiring the Messengers to have a large hutt got ready for their reception, as they wou'd be very numerous, that then having all the Confederacy together he hoped they wou'd be able to find out where the fault lay, and why this long desired peace cou'd not be brought about.

---

[*] N. What the Shawanese here say is partly true, that is with regard to the Belts in 1765, but they artfully evade giving an account of the bad belts rec'd from the Enemy in search of which the Messengers then were.

[†] This is the Indian custom until the ceremony of Condolence is publickly performed, but it looks like an Excuse framed by Kaghsigwarote in this instance.

Nererahhe proceeded addressing himself to the Twightwees.

Brothers. You have now been present, and heard all the transactions between us, Sir William Johnson, and the Six Nations. It gives me pleasure it happened in your presence, for we receive all the News from the Six Nations concerning you, and the other nations round about you, and forward, & communicate it to you carefully in order to preserve peace and a good understanding between the Confederacy, and our Brothers the English.—but no sooner do our Messengers turn their backs, than y^{e} alter, and put false constructions upon the friendly messages, and advice we send you, and by that means poison and corrupt the minds of the Indian Nations round about you which cannot but be productive of mischief on your side, as well as ours, & is liable to involve you in trouble, and expose you to the resentment of our Brothers, the English, whereas if you were to mind the wholesome advice you from time to time receive from Sir W^{m} Johnson, and the Six Nations, you wou'd enjoy peace & happiness. Let me therefore admonish you to act differently for the future, and you will soon taste the sweets of peace, and a free intercourse & friendship with your Brothers the English.

Whereupon the Twightwees replied that they wou'd defer giving an $answ^{r}$ until their Deputies shou'd meet at the Congress shortly to be held at Onondaga.

Sayenquaraghta then acquainted Sir W^{m} that Kayashota the Chief of the Ohio had been indefatigable in the discharge of his Embassage, and that to manifest their cooperation therewith, he had been accompanied from the Seneca country by five of their Chiefs.

At a Congress with the Indians Thursday April 21^{st} 1774

PRESENT— as before

Sir William Johnson addressed them as follows,

Brothers,

Though I am allways glad to see you punctual in your attendance according to engagement, yet I cannot help expressing my concern at meeting you on so disagreeable an occasion: For although I shou'd be unwilling to think that the murder committed upon Lake Ontario was an act that received the sanction of your people, yet I cannot but look upon it as a piece of cruelty, and injustice, that without proper satisfaction must reflect on the whole,—For if it is as disagreeable to you as I am inclined to believe, the punishment of the Guilty is meerly an act of justice you shou'd rather wish for, than oppose by any arguments whatever.

I have duely considered all you have offered upon the occasion, & as it is beneath the character of the English to evade, I shall not deny that some of your people have been killed on the frontiers, but I tell you as I have done before upon like occasions that too many of them are often concerned in irregularities upon our frontiers which expose them to the resentment of angry men who have no prospect of any redress from you.—For although among so numerous a people as the English who are spread all over the country some men may act ill, especially when remote from the seats of justice, yet you will allways find an ear to hearken to your complaints, & a disposition to relieve them on due proof of the same.—We don't want you to set, but to follow an example which is of the highest importance to your peace & happiness, and we may naturally conclude that as the principal in the late murder cou'd not fly to us as some of our people have done to you, that it was in your power to have secured him, and sacrificed him to justice, and the character of your Confederacy.

However I shall in compliance with your desire, lay the matter before the General who commands all His Majesty's Troops in America, & use my endeavors with him in behalf of the Prisoners, thro' compassion of their ignorance, & a belief that you are heartily concerned at it. In the main time the prisoners must be put into confinement and when I receive the General's answer it shall be communicated to you. A Belt

Brothers.—I am glad to find that in consequence of my desire you immediately ordered collections to be made of skins, & peltry as a restitution to the owners of the goods when the murder was committed. Some of these are already sent down, but I expect, and insist upon it that you see that the restitution be ample, and that both in quantity and quality the sufferers may be fully reimbursed for their losses, for without this you can lay no claim to favor, neither shall I pay any regard to your declarations. Remember my words, and see that this is fully performed. A Belt.

Brothers.—I have duely attended to the particulars you gave me of your peoples proceedings with the Nations assembled at Ohio, of which I long since received an account from thence.—For I know all that passes in every Quarter. I have also spoken several times to yourselves upon the occasion of that Embassy; so that I shall defer giving my farther thoughts on the matter 'till I hear the Result of the intended Congress at Onondaga, when I expect that you will see that all the Nations concerned do punctually attend, and that every thing is conducted in such a manner as may convince the other Indians of your sincerity, and attachment to the English.

I am glad to hear of the good conduct of the Chief Kayashota in his Embassage, and that you have sent five of your Chiefs to accompany and enforce his endeavors. As I repose a Confidence in him, from my knowledge, and experience of his good behaviour, I shall always shew the same countenance to those who are distinguish'd for their fidelity & zeal, and I expect that from the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him, the Nations whose heads have been for some time turned may be restored to their senses, which will tend greatly to your happiness, and the satisfaction of the English, who have hitherto sat still with their Axes, under their feet, thro' the fatherly tenderness of our Great King for these deluded people, and his regard for you, but they must remember that our people never take up the hatchet without cause, or lay it down wthout satisfaction. A Belt.

Adjourned till next day.

At a Congress on Friday April 22^{d}. 1774.

PRESENT— as before.

Being all seated Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Senecas arose, and addressed Sir W^{m} as follows.

Brother.—We have considered all that you have last said, and advised us to, and the Six Nations who always rely on, and follow your wise direction, now assure you that the most strict Orders have been given for collecting the full quantity of skins w^{ch} the Traders have lost, what yet remains, you may be assured shall forthwith be sent to Onondaga, & from thence brought down the country for the sufferers, that you may see we are Warriors, and men of our words, and this the warriors desire me to assure you of.

Brother we have already told you of the escape of the principal concerned in that unhappy affair.—Here are now the two young men who were persuaded to be concerned therein.—We deliver them into your hands, because you insisted upon it.—We know your words to be sound, and good, and we can refuse you nothing, but, Brother, you must remember, you must be sensible, that this is a thing new, and uncommon to us, that it is contrary to our customs, and we must say, what was never required formerly,—neither cou'd we have agreed to it but to shew you that our arguments have great force with our people.—but as these are young men, & may be much alarmed at what appears so uncommon to them, we request you will allow us to leave three chiefs, friends of theirs here, with liberty to visit them occasionally in their confinement, until you hear from the General, and we think that what we have already done, is a strong assurance of our readiness to comply with all the other matters recommended to us, and that we though of some power, and strong in our alliances set a fair example to the other Nations.

To which Sir W^{m} answered.

Brothers. I am pleased with your repeated assurances of delivering a full equivalent to those persons who lost their goods, and I expect you will be speedy: for it is beneath the character of Warriors to use fraud or falshood, and your speedy performance of your engagements is highly necessary at all times, but more especially at present.—I am not inclined to doubt you, because as you all know I never deceived you, I am the readier induced to think you will not impose on me, and thereby degrade, and injure yourselves.

Brothers. It gives me much satisfaction to hear that my arguments have determined you to deliver up these persons. For those Customs which you have so much regard for, are weak, and insufficient.—natural justice demands them at your hands, and the greatest men among us must suffer the penalties of the Laws because the English love justice.

I have no objections to those persons staying, whom you have mentioned, and they shall be permitted, now and then to see the Prisoners who must remain in safe custody 'till I receive answers from the General.—In the main time I recommend it to you to act with prudence & discretion, and to shew by your conduct with the other Nations that you deserve the favor of the English, and that you are true to your engagements.

A true copy from the Records
Ex^{d} by G JOHNSON D Agent
as Sec^{y}

Indorsed. In S^{r} W. Johnson's N^{o} 8 of 2^{d} May 1774.

At a Congreſs with some of the Principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall on the 10th of April 1771

Present:—

Sir William Johnson Bart. his Majesty's Superintendt. of Indian Affairs,—
Daniel Claus } Esqrs.— Depy. Agents,— with sevl. other Gentn.
Guy Johnson }

Princip.l Indians present.

Tiyorhansera Chief of the Mohawks } Conoghquieson— Chief of Oneida
Sayenquaraghta —— Senecas } Scherissa —— of Cayuga
Chenughiyata, or Bunt — Onondagas } Tarundawego —— of Tuscarora
and 260 Chiefs and Warriors of the several Nations.—

Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Seneca Nation addreſsed Sir Wm. as follows—

Brother Warraghiyagey.—

I am heartily glad that Providence has permitted us to meet you in health here at this Council Fire. I beg therefore, Brother, that you will give attention to what I am going to say to you which is on behalf of all our Warriors as far as Canaurago, and is of great Importance.—

Brother—

Agreeable to the Engagements entered into by our Sachims to you last Fall, we have used our endeavors to search after, and apprehend those men of our Nation who killed four Canadians on Lake Ontario. Altho' this was done by some of the Seneca Nation only, yet be aſsured that all the Confederacy are much concerned, and affected thereby lest they should be suspected of being privy thereto: but we can aſsure, Brother, that it was merely the wanton Act of the Perpetrators alone without the knowledge, and contrary to the inclinations of the Confederacy, the Intelligence of which shocked us greatly, and accordingly we have spared no pains to apprehend the Murderers to deliver them up to you. but the Ringleader suspecting our Intentions, has made his Escape; and there only remains the two young Lads who were with him, and who were persuaded by him to Join therein, for which we apprehended them, and have now brought them here with us to deliver them up to you. At the same time, Brother, we must observe, and I am sure you are very sensible it is a most delicate Point with us, and a strong Proof of the Opinion we have of your advice that we now deviate from our ancient Custom wch in this case as well as many others differs widely from yours, by putting our People into your hands, when at the time we give you this Proof of the Regard we pay to our late engagements with you. You cannot be ignorant that many of our People have been lately murdered on the Frontiers without our receiving the least Satisfaction on that account. and surely it wou'd be highly unreasonable to exact from us an Obedience to your Laws, when your own People are permitted to escape. — We wou'd further observe that these young Men according to Custom but obeyed their Leader, and were ignorant of the consequences, and therefore we presume that when you have duely considered all these Circumstances, you will not use them with Severity. — for we cannot help saying that it wou'd be far from appearing like an Act of Justice in the Eyes of the many Indian Nations whom we are now endeavoring to attach firmly to the English, and who have been so troublesome for many Years past. Those indeed, who by only seeing a few of our People living within your Country, may think us a People void of power, and understanding. — but you Brother know better, that we have often complained of the murders committed on our People without redress, and that we have at your desire, used our strongest endeavors to prevent our Warriors from revenging their treatment, which altho' we know you are a great People, it was in our power to obtain. — for our young men are all Warriors, and the great Spirit has still preserved to us the Springs of the Waters, and taught us all the Paths to your Frontiers. —

Brother. As we know all your People are great, so we hope they will be just, and not too severe upon us considering what we daily suffer from them. We once more with this Belt recommend the affair to your serious Consideration, — and as there are in every nation some bad intermixed with the good, we hope you will not lay the Commission of this murder to our whole nation, but to that bad man who was the Author whom we have made diligent Search after.

Gave a large Belt.

Then added that the Prisoners were in their Camp at Sir Williams Disposal ready to be delivered up whenever he demanded them.

Adjourned to next day.

At a Congreſs held on Tuesday 19th of April

The Indians being all aſsembled painted, and dreſsed, acquainted Sir Wm. of their being ready to proceed to buſineſs & accordingly Sayenquaraghta arose and spoke as follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey

Having yesterday gone thro' the most eſsential Part of our buſineſs of this present Meeting, we come now to another point, which is your having last Fall strongly recommended to us to endeavor to obtain Restitution for the Loſs of the Peltries, those that were murdered had in their Poſseſsion which belonged to some persons in Canada. We are determined, Brother, according to our promises to you, to try all in our power to indemnify the Sufferers in this unhappy Affair, and therefore made it known to all the Warriors as far as Canawagow, who have accordingly collected all the Skins they poſsibly cou'd, some of which are already delivered up. and there are now at a Village called Onoghuadago near Canawago, two Packs which will shortly be sent down with some others. We hope therefore Brother, it will be evident to you that we have spared no pains in making up the loſses of the Sufferers as much as lay in our power, and that the English will not require us to make a double Attonement.

Gave a Belt.

The Speaker then produced some Strings of Wampum relative to their Proceedings for discovering certain bad Belts said to be still in the hands of some Indians to the South West, & related the same as follows,

Brother. The Meſsengers that last Winter were sent by us to the Shawanese town Kagoughsage & Akonwarage, when they arived at Fort Pitt, were informed that there were some of the principal Indians of that Shawanese town, and Nation then there, in Consequence of which they went to those Shawanese, and asked whether they cou'd take upon them to hear, and receive the Meſsages they had for their nation from the Six Nations. The Shawanese replied that the headmen of Agonwarage were then aſsembled there with some Twightwee Chiefs, and they the it convenient, and proper they shou'd deliver their Meſsages there, and agreed to hear them the next day. – however ten days elapsed before they met, & the meeting being opened, the Shawanese expressed great Satisfaction in seeing Messengers from the Six Nations, telling them that Darkness had a long time reigned between them, and the Six Nations, and they were happy to see at last light appear from that Quarter, and at the same time were glad of the Opportunity of having some of the Twightwees with them to hear what they had to impart from their Confederacy. Upon which the Deputies opened the meeting with the usual Ceremonies, and then proceeded to observe that as the Six Nations had been for a long while employed in establishing Peace upon a solid footing with their Brethren the English, and their whole Confederacy, and Dependants, and being told that a War Ax was still concealed, and unburied among them the Shawanese, which it was said they had received from the upper Senecas, and which the Onondagas some time ago unsuccessfully demanded, the Seneca Nation, in order to acquit themselves of all Suspicion, were determined to come to the Bottom of the matter, and therefore had sent them once more with a strict Charge to enquire as much as possible into the affair, and if the Report shou'd prove true, positively to demand the Delivery of that Ax. – To which the Shawanese Chief Nererathe replied, that they the Shawanese were very glad to hear from the Six Nations, & kindly thanked them for their Message, at the same time they must inform them that they were Strangers to what they demanded of them, and that as they said they were sure where the Axe was concealed, they wou'd be glad they they wou'd point it out to them, and convince them of the truth of their assertion, that they might be able to clear up the matter satisfactorily.

The Messengers then told the Shawanese that the Onondaga messenger Kakendanaye who was at Kakoughsages last in quest of the said Axe, had seen it there, upon which the Shawanese Chief replied that what Kakendanaye saw at their town, was by no means an Axe Belt, and that he wou'd explain the matter to them as in Reality it was, vizt. that a Message was sent from the Hurons after making Peace with the ~~Hurons~~ English at a Congress with Sir William Johnson in 1765, to the Delawares on Ohio, acquainting them that Peace was made with the English in the strongest, and most lasting manner, and with that Condition that whatever nation of Indians declined entering into the same, or shou'd molest the English, the whole Confederacy were to punish them until they

Corrected

N. what the Shawanese here say is partly true, that is with regard to the Belts in 1765, but they artfully evade giving an Account of the bad belts rec^{d} from the Enemy, in search of which the Messengers then were.

Corrected their Error, that therefore they the^{d} Hurons had sent this Belt to them the Delawares to keep themselves in readiness whenever called upon by the Confederacy on the like Occasion. When the Belt was delivered to the Delaware Chief, he replied that he was an old man, and not capable of receivg such messages, the Delaware nation being looked upon as Women, and that it were best to apply to the Shawanese, upon which he sent the Belt to him Nerarathe, but he being a Sachim, sent it to the Chief Warrior of his nation, Sowanowane to keep it, as he, as a Sachim, did not meddle but in matters of Peace, and Sowanowane received it, and assured him that he was of one mind with the Confederacy for rendering the Peace universal, and was ready to comply with the Intention of the Hurons message of Chastizing any Nation that would act contrary to the engagements the Confederacy made with their Brethren the English. At the same time Nerarathe observed to them the Deputies that he found by their message that the Onondaga Deputy Kakondinaye inflamed the said account of the Hurons Belt greatly, by calling it a Hatchet Belt against the English, and begged that Sir W^{m} Johnson might be made acquainted with the truth of the matter, and drop and forget any evil thought, or Construction he might have upon Kakondinaye's Report, that one of the Messengers not being thoroughly satisfied with this account of the War Ax, told the Shawanese Chief of the Imputation their Nation lay under with regard to their late Chief Akastarax, who professing him-self no great ffriend to the English, had been Suspected of sending an Ax to them the Shawanese, and other Nations upon Ohio, and would be glad to be satisfied in that point.., the Shawanese Chief told them he knew nothing of it, but would refer him ~~him~~ to Kaghsigwarote the only one that consulted with, & delivered Akastarax his messages to them, and was now living in their nation, who would best be able to inform him of the particulars relative to that Affair, and which Saweeto was determined to do on his Return, but Kaghsigwarote having lost his Niece|| he could not then speak to him, it being contrary to their Custom, but intended to do it as soon as conveniently he could.

|| This is the Ind^{n}. Custom, until the Ceremony of Condolence is publickly performed, but it looks like an Excuse framed by Kaghsigwarote in this instance.

With Regard to the Summons from the Six Nations to those on the Ohio, and its Environs Nerarathe told the messengers that himself, and his Nation had been ready on the first Call to go to Onondaga, but that the rest of the Nations summoned at the same time, were not then ready, but that now all that were

Summoned were determined to go, and thirty Runners were prepared to proceed from Scioto to announce their Coming, and himself with another Chief was ready, and upon the point of setting off, desiring the Meſsengers to have a large Hutt got ready for their Reception, as they would be very numerous, — that then having all the Confederacy together he hoped they would be able to find out where the ffault lay, and why this long desired Peace could not be brought about. —

Veraratthe proceeded addreſsing himself to the Twightwees. —

Brothers —

You have now been present, and heard all the Transactions between us, Sir William Johnson, and the Six Nations. It gives me pleasure it happened in your Presence. for we receive all the news from the Six Nations concerning you, and the other Nations round about you, and forward it, & Communicate it to you carefully in order to preserve Peace and a good understanding between the Confederacy, and our Brothers the English. — but no sooner do our Meſsengers turn their backs than ye alter, and put false Constructions upon the friendly Meſsages, and advice wee send you, and by that means Poison, and corrupt the minds of the Indian Nations round about you which cannot but be productive of Mischief on your Side, as well as ours, & is liable to involve you in trouble, and exposes you to the Resentment of your Brothers the English, whereas if you were to mind the wholesome advice you from time to time receive from Sir Wm Johnson, and the Six Nations, you would enjoy Peace & Happineſs. — Let me therefore admonish you to act differently for the future, and you will soon taste the Sweets of Peace, and a free Intercourse & friendship with your Brothers the English. —

Whereupon the Twightwees replied that they would defer giving an answr until their Deputies should meet at the Congreſs shortly to be held at Onondaga —

Sayenguaraghta then acquainted Sr Wm that Kayashota the the Chief of the Ohio had been indefatigable in the Discharge of his Embaſsage, and that to manifest their Cooperation therewith, he had been accompanied from the Seneca Country by five of their Chiefs. —

At

114

At a Congreſs with the Indians Thursday April 21st 1774

Present as before

& Sir William Johnson addreſsed them as follows

Brothers

Though I am allways glad to see you punctual in your attendance according to engagement, yet I cannot help expreſsing my Concern at meeting you on so disagreeable an Occasion: For although I shoud be unwilling to think that the Murder committed upon Lake Ontario was an Act that received the Sanction of your People, yet I cannot but look upon it as a Piece of Cruelty, and Injustice that without proper Satisfaction must reflect on the whole. — For if it is as disagreeable to you, as I am inclined to believe, the Punishment of the Guilty is meerly an Act of Justice you shoud rather wish for, than oppose by any Arguments whatever. —

I have duely considered all you have offered upon the Occasion, & as it is beneath the Character of the English to evade, I shall not deny that some of your People have been killed on the Frontiers. but I tell you as I have done before upon like Occasions that too many of them are often concerned in Irregularities upon our Frontiers which expose them to the Resentment of angry men who have no prospect of any Redreſs from you. — For although among so numerous a People as the English who are spread all over the Country some men may act ill, especially when remote from the Seat of Justice, yet you will allways find an Ear to hearken to your Complaints, & a Disposition to relieve them, on due Proof of the same. — We dont want you to set, but to follow an Example which is of the highest importance to your Peace & Happineſs, and we may naturally conclude that as the principal in the late murder coud not fly to us as some of our People have done to you, that it was in your power to have secured him, and Sacrificed him to Justice, & the Character of your Confederacy. —

However I shall in Compliance with your Desire, lay the matter before the General who commands all his Majestys Troops in America, & use my endeavors with him in behalf of the Prisoners, thro' Compaſsion of their Ignorance, & a belief that you are heartily concerned at it. In the mean time the Prisoners must be put into Confinement, and when I receive the Generals Answer it shall be communicated to you

A Belt

115

Brothers. — I am glad to find that in Consequence of my desire you immediately ordered Collections to be made of Skins, and Peltry as a Restitution to the Owners of the Goods when the Murder was committed. Some of these are already sent down, but I expect, and insist upon it that you see that the Restitution be ample, and that both in Quantity, and Quality the Sufferers may be fully Reimbursed for their Loſses. for without this you can lay no Claim to Favor, neither shall I pay any Regard to your Declarations. — Remember my Words, and See that this is fully performed. — A Belt

Brothers. —

I have duly attended to the Particulars you gave me of your Peoples Proceedings with the Nations aſsembled at Ohio, of which I long since received an account from thence. For I know all that paſses in every Quarter. I have also spoken several times to yourselves upon the Occasion of that Embaſsy, so that I shall defer giving my farther thoughts on the matter till I hear the Result of the intended Congreſs at Onondaga, where I expect that you will see that all the Nations concerned do punctually attend, and that every thing is conducted in such a manner as may convince the other Indians of your Sincerity, and Attachment to the English. —

I am glad to hear of the good Conduct of the Chief Kayashota in his Embaſsage, and that you have sent five of your Chiefs to accompany and enforce his Endeavors. As I repose a Confidence in him, from my knowledge, and Experience of his good behavior, I shall always show the same Countenance to those who are distinguished for their Fidelity & Zeal, and I expect that from the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him, the Nations whose heads have been for some time turned may be restored to their Senses, which will tend greatly to your Happineſs, and the Satisfaction of the English, who have hitherto sat still with their *Axes under their Feet*, thro the fatherly tenderneſs of our great King for these deluded People, and his Regard for you.. but they must remember that our People never take up the Hatchet without Cause, or lay it down wth.out Satisfaction

A Belt

Adjourned till next day.

At

At a Congress on Friday April the 22.d 1774

Present as before

Being all Seated Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Senecas arose, and address'd Sir Wm as follows.

Brother.

We have considered all that you have last said, and advised us to, and the Six nations who always rely on, and follow your wise Direction, now assure you that the most strict Orders have been given for Collecting the full Quantity of Skins wh. the Traders have lost. what yet remains, you may be assured shall forthwith be sent to Onondaga & from thence brought down the Country for the Sufferers, that you may see ~~they~~ we are Warriors, and Men of ~~their~~ our Words, and this the Warriors desire me to assure you of.

Brother.

We have already told you of the Escape of the principal concerned in in that unhappy Affair. Here are now the two Young men who were persuaded to be concerned therein. We deliver them into your hands, because you insisted upon it. We know your words to be sound, and good, and we can refuse you nothing. but, Brother, you must remember, you must be sensible that this is a thing new, and uncommon to us, that it is contrary to our Customs, and we must say, what was never required formerly, neither could we have agreed to it but to shew you that our Arguments have great force with our People. but as these are young men, & may be much alarmed at what appears so uncommon to them, we request you will allow us to leave three Chiefs, friends of theirs here, with liberty to visit them Occasionally in their Confinement, until you hear from the General, and we think that what we have already done, is a strong assurance of our Readiness to comply with, all the other matters recommended to us, and that we, though of some power, and strong in our alliances, set a fair Example to the other Nations.

To which Sir Wm answered

Brothers.

I am pleased with your repeated assurances of delivering a full Equivalent to those Persons who lost their Goods, and I expect you will be speedy: for it is beneath the Character of Warriors to use Fraud, or Falshood, and your Speedy performance of your engagements is highly necessary at all times, but more especially at present. I am not inclined to doubt you, because as you all know I never deceived you, I am the readier induced to think you will not impose on me, and thereby degrade, and injure yourselves. —

Brothers

It gives me much Satisfaction to hear that my Arguments have determined you to deliver up these Persons. — For those Customs which you have so much regard for, are weak, and insufficient. — natural Justice demands them at at your hands, — and the greatest men among us must suffer the Penalties of the Laws, because the English love Justice. —

I have no Objection to those persons staying, whom you have mentioned, and they shall be permitted now, and then to see the Prisoners who must remain in safe Custody till I receive answers from the General. — In the main time I recommend it to you to act with Prudence & discretion, and to shew by your Conduct with the other nations that you deserve the Favor of the English, and that you are true to your engagements. —

A true Copy from the Records Exd by

G Johnson Dy Agent
as Secy.

We are in great Distress and don't know what to do, our Indians keep Watch about us every night and will not let us go out of the Town even, not into our Corn Fields. If there should be more bad news we will be forced to move from here, for we are in danger from both sides. I heard from some that if the white Brethren should be forced to leave them, the greatest part would return to the Susquehannah. But if only the Delawares continue in their peacefull mind it may go better than we now think.

At the Council at Woakatamcki were several head men of the Delawares present, who live at Schonbrunn & Gnadenhutten, being particularly sent for by Netawatwees for to assist him in the good Work of preserving peace. The Chief addressed the Shawanes & Mingoes present in a fatherly manner, showing unto them the blessings of Peace and the Folly of War, and pressed it very much upon their Reason, what misery they would bring upon themselves and others by their madness, & told them positively that they had not to expect any Help or Assistance from the Delawares, and enjoyned them very earnestly not to stop the Road to Philadelphia, but to let it be free & open. The Shawanese gave him in answer: They did believe his Words to be good, and they would take notice of them, and desired him to give also a fatherly Admonition to their Wives, to plant Corn for them, which he did, but they seemed more inclined to move off than to plant.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO THE SIX NATIONS AND DELAWARES, 1774.

Brothers, the Six Nations and Delawares:

The Governour of Pennsylvania has heard your good speeches and I am come from him to thank you for the care you have taken of our Traders, and the pains you have been at to preserve the general Peace.

Your Brothers of Pennsylvania are determined to maintain the Friendship subsisting betwixt the Six Nations and Delawares and them, entire, but as they are alarmed at the threatnings of the Shawanese, we recommend it to you to prevent your people from hunting on our side of the River for some time, as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them and those who may be Enemies.

We wish and will endeavour to keep the Path open to our Brothers, and will on our parts keep bright that chain of Friendship which has been so long held fast by their and our Forefathers.

AR. ST. CLAIR.

May, 1774.

FRED'K HALDIMAN TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

New York, 25th May, 1774.

Sir:

His Majesty having ordered General Gage to return to his Command in America, and his residence being fixed in his Government of the Massachusetts Bay, I think it my duty to acquaint you with his arrival at Castle William on the 13th instant, that in all future occurrences relative to the Kings Service you may correspond with him.

I have the Honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient
and most humble Servant,
FRED. HALDIMAN.

Directed.
His Honor, L^t. Governor Penn.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

May 29, 1774.

I doubt not but before this time you have expected some account from me of the situation of this Country, but as I could not write with certainty respecting the intentions of the Indians I chose to defer it.

In my last to Mr. Shippen I think I mentioned that Mr. Croghan had sent a Delaware Chief (White Eyes) with two of our Traders with a Message to the Shawanese; their return had been impatiently expected, tired at last with the suspense, I determined to go to Fort Pitt, whatever might be the consequence and am just returned from thence. I was lucky enough to arrive there the day they came in, and tho' their accounts are alarming enough, yet I cannot think they are equal to the Panic that has seized the Country.

The Shawanese Message is insolent enough, and we have a certain account that twenty of their Warriors are gone out, but we have still reason to think they do not mean mischief to the people here, as they lay all to the charge of the big Knife, as they call the Virginians. The substance of their speech is that they think what Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee say to them is lies; that they know the Path is open from Philadelphia, and that they will keep it so if they please, but that the big Knife has struck them, and when they have got satisfaction they will speak to him, but not before; that now they have nothing

May 1st 1774

Extract taken from a Journal of Indian Transactions

Information having been given that Sundry Depredations have been commited upon Several indian parties going down the River from this place by the white Inhabitants Settled upon the ohio near Wheling and Yellow Creek, the following Message was dispatched to King Custaloga, Captains white Eyes Pipe and Such other Chiefs as were most Contiguous to this place —

Brethren

We are under the necessity from some disagreable Intelligence which we have Just Received of Calling upon your immediate attendance at this when we Shall have Some things of Importance to Communicate to you, which Intimately concerns the welfare of us Both. This will be Sufficient we Expect to induce your Speedy appearance here as delays upon these Occasions may be attended with the most dangerous Consequenses —

a String of white Wampum

3

A Meeting held at Col. Croghans House at which was present Capt Connolly the commandant of the Militia and Several Inhabitants of Pittsburg with Kiyashuta, the white mingo and a deputation of Six nation Indians who were here upon their way with Speeches from Sir William Johnson to the Hurons and Wabash Confederacy. —

Brethren —

We are sorry to inform you, that we have lately Recieved accounts of Some Outrages being commited upon Several of Your People going down the Ohio by Some ill disposed white persons Settled upon it, and we take the earliest Opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have Heard in order to Convince you that we discountenance So Barbarous a Breach of our Friendship

(2)

Friendship with you, and we can aſsure you that it has not been done with the intent or Knowlege of Government, and we make no doubt but your Brother the Governor of Virginia when he Becomes fully acquainted with the circumstances of the unhappy Loſs you have Sustained in so many of your people, that he and his wise men will fall upon the most Salutary measures of doing you every Justice that can be Expected, in the mean time we have to Recommend to you in the most Earnest manner, your affording every Aſsistance in your Power to Accomodate this unfortunate Breach which has happened, as you will be Sensible that a General Difference Between us must be attended with the greatest Calamity on both Sides —

A Belt of Wampum —

after some time they Returned for answer —

Brethren the English

We have considered what you have said to us, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares are expected in this night or to morrow, we will consult with them and then Know what Reply to make — but you may depend upon it, that we Shall do every thing in our power to Keep things quiet, which we make no Doubt can be done, from the general peaceable disposition of our own people, provided you will be Strong upon your parts in preventing your Rash people from commencing any further Hostilities upon the Indians — —

A String of Wampum

May 4th Arrived Captn White Eyes, Pipe and Samuel Compaſs Brother to one of the Delaware Indians lately murdered in the Traders Canoe, with Several other Chiefs and principal men of the Delawares. — The Same evening they proceeded to the Six Nation Village at Pine Creek, in order to consult with the Chiefs there, and be informed of what had already Passed Between them and us. —

5th

At a Condolance held with the Six nations, Delawares, Shawanese, Muncies, and Mohickons and Twightwees, who are the Several Nations that Have been Sufferers in the late unfortunate Disturbances,

Present

Captain Connolly Commandant, and a Number of other Gentlemen

Six Nation Indians —	Delawares
Kayashuta, White Mingo and the Six Nation Deputies as before Mentioned with a number of Other Chiefs and principal men —	Captain Pipe, White Eyes — Keykewenum, & Samuel Compass, with a number of other Indians of that nation —

Brethren,

It was with the deepest Concern that we informed you Two days agoe of the late unhappy death of Some of your friends and it adds much to our Grief upon this occasion when we consider that Some of our Rash inconsiderate people have been accessary thereto, we condole with you and bewail your Misfortune you have Suffered, and as a Testimony of our Sincerity we deliver you those Strings of wampum —

A String to Each Nation —

Brethren

We wipe the Tears from your Eyes, and remove the Grief which this melancholly Circumstance may have impressed upon your Hearts, that you may be enabled to look upon your Brethren the english, with the Same Friendship as usual, and Listen to them with the like Goodness of heart as formerly when no evil disturbed your minds —

A String to each nation

Brethren

We now collect the Bones of your deceased people and wrap them in those Goods which we have prepared for that Purpose, and we likewise inter them, that every Remembrance of Uneasiness upon this Head may be Extinguished and also buried in Oblivion —

Delivered a Condolance present —

Brethren

We have now conformable to your custom condoled with you, in the usual manner upon Such Occasions; and we are to Request Some of Your Chiefs present who have the most influence with the distant Tribes, to proceed to them with the Greatest expedition with what you have now Heard, as it is highly necessary that we Should be made Acquainted without delay with the Result of their councils upon the present circumstances of affairs; as well as it may be usefull for them to be informed of our Sentiments thereupon, and that the Stroke they have Received is not only contrary to the Judgment of every wise man amongst us, but all Authority, which consequently will be exerted to do them Justice, therefore these Facts ought to have great weight in their determinations at this time, and as a further proof of our uprightness towards them, two of the Gentlemen present will accompany you in the Execution of this good work —

A String of Wampum

Captain Connolly then adress'd the Indians as Follows —

Brethren

I am very sorry to find that a dispute has happened between our people and yours, which has been attended with bad consequences to Both parties, You must be certain Brothers that our wise men had no act or part in what has Happened, and that it was intirely owing to the to the Folly and indiscretion of our young People which you Know, like to your own young men, are unwilling to listen to good Advi as to the particulars of what has happened, we yet donot Know, we are Sure However that people are Killed on both Sides, But we hope as the dispute happened only between the young and Foolish that it will not engage our wise men in a quarrell, in which none of us had a part. — it is however, Brothers, very unlucky that any Difference should have happened between us at this time, as the great Head man of Virginia and all his wise people are just going to meet together to council about their Settling in this country bought from you the Six nations; and to give orders to their Young men which may come to be your neighbours, to be Kind and Friendly towards you, and Likewise I expect they will buy Goods to Cloath your old people — and Children to Brighten the chain of Friendship between, us, and to convince you that we will be as Friendly toward you as your late Neighbours from Pennsylvania were, and therefore Desire you — Brothers not to listen to what Some lying people may tell you to the Contrary for although we are always Ready to fight our Enemies, yet we will Shew our true and Steady Friendship upon every occasion when Necessary.. —

A String of Wampum

Capt. White eye on Behalf of the Indians present made the following answer

We have heard with satisfaction the several Speeches you have now delivered to us, and we Return you our Sincere thanks for the Friendship and concern you have been pleased to Express For us, upon this Occation, we cannot doubt of your uprightness towards us, and that the mischief done to us has been contrary to your intent and desire; which we believe has arose intirely from the evil minded persons who have been the perpetrators of it. —

Therefore it is incumbent upon us to aid you with our best assistance — as the great and good work of peace has Been Established between us By the labour and pains of our greatest and wisest men it ought not be disturbed by the Folly or imprudence of any rash people whatever, who hereafter Refusing to pay due obedience to good advice or offering to Slip their hands from the chain of Friendship, it will be our duty to chastise, should not these examples of Violence Before their eyes have this effect. — Brethren, I will carry your Messages to the other nations they are intended for, myself as it is a business too Serious to trifled with or boys to be imployed on, it is the happiness of our Selves our women & Children and every thing dear to us, that we are endeavouring to preserve, therefore there can be no doubt that I Shall Speak my Sentiments fully & truely to all nations upon it. ——

A String of white Wampum —

Keyashuta then Returned Capt. White Eyes thanks on Behalf of the Six nations present, and told him, as he had delied their Sentiments fully in the foregoing Speech, it was needless for them to Say any thing more upon the Subject, but desire him to be Strong in Restoring the Tranquillity of the country, and that one of his people Should accompany him in this good undertaking ——

May 9th

A Speech delivered by several chiefs of the Six Nations & Delawars

Brother the Governor of Virginia —

No doubt you have been informed by the officer commanding at this place of the Misfortunes which have lately happened in this Country, and we now declare to you, as well as all our Brethren the English that we had no Suspicion of So much Mischief being done, as we have always on our parts made it our — Constant Study to promote the peace Subsisting Between our

57

our Brethern the english and us, and we do also aſsure you that we Still continue to preserve that chain of Friendship; and we hope such of you our Brethren the white people who are in authority will do every thing in your powers to prevent your Rash people from commiting further Hostilities upon us, — Brother, we have to Request you in a Particular manner to be Strong, and consider what may be best to be done with those flagrant Offenders of our peace — as to us, we have the Satisfaction to inform you that we have Recieved a meſsage — from the Lower town, informing us that all the Indians there Remained quiet, and that they have submited the loſs they have Sustained to the candour and Justice of our wise people —

May 16th

A Belt —

A meſsage delivered by five principal men of the Delawars
from Custaloga —

Brethren the english —

I have Received your Several meſsages since the outrage commited upon the indians; and with Respect to my People, I can aſsure you that we are perfectly well pleased with them, and our young men are following their Imployments as usual; Relying intirely upon your Sincerity and the hopes of your great mens doing every thing in their power to Redreſs the Breach in our Friendship; therefore we have also to hope that what you have said to us upon this head comes from your hearts, and not with a design to amuse or deceive us, as we are on our parts heartily disposed to Preserve the Strictest Friend Ship with you — A String

May 17th

Answer to Custaloga's Speech —

Brother Custaloga —

We are glad to find by your meſsages, that you and tribe are so well satisfyed with our Endeavours to Reconcile the bad Conduct of Some Rash unthinking people, so Injurious to the peace Subsisting between You and us — the measures however as well as concern we have Shewn you upon this occasion must be Sufficient to convince you of the desire we have to live in amity with all our Indian Brethren, and altho the folly of a few individuals has Given you some cause of complaint, Yet the General conduct of your Brethren the English towards you, must evince to you their Sincerity as well as Justice —

May 20th

A String —

Capt. Pipe returned home after appointing another chief of the Delawares to Remain in his place, to assist in Receiving and forwarding Messages when Necessity required it.

May 21st

Arrived two Messengers from new Comers town and Delivered the following Speech in Writing —

" New Comers town May 13th 1774 —

" This day assembled here in council King newcomer, " Capt. Killbuck, Thomas McKee together with several other chiefs " men of the Delawares — they having Received a Speech from " John Thompson which they did not approve of, they now thought " proper for to acquaint their Brothers at Fort Pitt of him, and " would be very Glad that our Brothers would not take any " notice of what he has for to say to them, as he only Speaks of " himself, and there was none of us present, so we would be " Glad that our Brothers of Pennsylvania and Virginia would " hear his Speech — He tells us that he will Speak to our Brothers " of Pennsylvania, that they Should Speak to the People of Virginia " and Give them some physick to drink, that will bring them " to their Sences again, this is what he has to Say, but we hope " that our Brothers will not take any notice, nor think any thing " of it as he cannot Speak for us all —

To our Brothers { Col. Crohan
A McKee
Capt. Connolly

Returnd the following answer —

Brethern Chiefs of the Delawares —

Pittsburg May 21st 1774 —

We Received your Speech of the 18th Instant by the two messengers you sent us, and we return you thanks for putting us upon our Gaurd against the Bad man you have mentioned in it, tho he was known to us before, and you may be assured we shall not pay any Regard to what he says to us, or to any other man that does not come with Sufficient Authority from you, — Brethren, we desire you to be Strong and Speak to your Grand Children the Shawanese, and Let them Know that any unruly Conduct of theirs at this time will only produce more Fatal Consequences than has already happen and that the Number of people who yet desire to Live and preserve the peace of this Country are far Superiour to those bad people who Desire the contrary; so that if they Know their Real Interest they will not delay to inform us of their sentiments as they Must be convinced that our whole country is now collected in bodys and waiting to hear from them — Brethren, we desire your young men may be informed that we shall be glad to see them come here to trade as usual — — A String. —

May 25th

White eyes after delivering the condolance Speeches to the Delawares at new comers Town received the following answer Directed to their Brethren the English. —

Brethren

We are glad to Receive your message now delivered to us by Capt. White Eyes upon the late disturbance which has happened Between our young men and Your's and we Return you thanks for the Speedy method you have taken to Speak to us upon it, we are intirely Sattisfy'd upon this account and Banish —

Banish every thing which could Give us uneasineſs From our Hearts as you desire us and we likewise Request you will do the Same, that may Remain upon either Sides to discontent us. —

A String — —

Brethren

We we have so great a Regard for the ancient Friendship established between you and us and which has so long Subsisted between our Forefathers to Suffer the conduct of Foolish men to have any bad effect upon it to weaken our good intention in the heart so as to loosen our hands from the hold we have of it, therefore we do not look towards the evil ~~we~~ that has been done with any Resentment in our Minds, but with a desire to have it Buried in Oblivion, as well as every thing else which has an appearance of disturbing our Future Tranquily; be Strong brethren, and think Favourable of of our peace as we do, and we Shall be two powerfull for any bad people who are not inclined to Listen to preserve it as we do; Brethren, when our wise people concluded the peace that Subsists between us, it was mutualy agreed Between them, that tho probaly we might loose people on both sides by the Rashness or folly of bad men, that it ought not, and should not have any Evil effect upon the amity Settled by them, and this in Stil what we adhere to — Brethern, — Last fall we Spoke to our Grandchildren the Shawanese upon this head and desired them to keep their young imprudent men from doing mischief, and this advice we have again given them at this time.. — A Belt —

Brethren —

The Road which you have cleared between you and us, we now by this String of wampum upon our parts, Remove every abstacle that may impede our Traveling it with Satisfaction, and we desire that our young men may be permitted

Permited to continue their Trade with each other as usual, those white People who are in our towns to the number of Eleven, you will you will see in a few days, who are going to Pittsburg under the Protection of a Number of your Brethren the delawares, and as soon as matters bear a more favourable aspect, Shall expect them to return to our Towns —

A String —

The Shawanese then delivered the following answer to the condolance Speeches and Messages sent them —

Brethren Capt. Connolly Mr. Croghan & Mr. McKee —

We have received your Speeches by white Eyes, and as to what Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee Says, we look upon it all to be lies, and Perhaps what you say may be lies also, but as it is the first time you Spoke to us, we listen to you, and expect that what we may hear from you may be more confind to Truth, than what we usually hear from the white People; it is you who are frequently passing up and down the Ohio, and making Settlements upon it, and as you have informed us your wise People had got together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be Strong and consider it well —

Brethren we see you Speak to us at the head of your warriors, who you have collected together at Sundry places upon this River where we understand they are building Forts, and as you have Requested us to listen to you we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to Speak to us — our People at the lower towns have no Chiefs amongst them, but are all warriours, and are also preparing themselves to be in Readyness that they may be the better able to Hear what you have to Say —

Brethren — you tell us not to take any notice of your People have done to us, we desire you likewise not to take any notice of what our young men may now be doing — and as no doubt you

Can command your warriors when you desire them to listen to you, we have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice from us, when we Require it, that is when we have heard from the governor of Virginia —

Brethren of Pensylvania. —

It is some years agoe since we had the Satisfaction of seeing you at Pittsburg, when you came then to Renew that ancient Friendship that Subsisted between our Forefathers, and it gave us great pleasure to assiste you in the Good work; when the path was opened between you and us — and we now tell you that your Traders who have traveled it shall Return the same Road in peace and we desire our Grandfathers the Delawares to be strong in conducting them safe to you ——

May 26th

The indians expressing a desire of having their Brethren of Pensylvania speak to them, Capt. St. Clair on behalf of that Province address'd them as follows ——

Brothers the Six Nations and Delawares ——

We have your good Speeches, and i am come from your Brother of Pensylvania to thank you for the care & pains you have taken to preserve the General peace — We are determined to do all in our power to maintain the Friendship that Subsists between us and our Brethren the Six nations and delawares entire, But as our people are alarmed at what has happened with the Shawanese, we Recommend it to You to prevent your people from hunting amongst us for some time as our people will not be able to distinguish Betwixt them and others —— we wish and will Endeavour to Keep the path open to our Brethren and Keep bright that chain of Friendship Betwixt us which was

So long held fast by their and our Forefathers —

Sign'd   A.r St Clair

The delawares then Returned thanks for the good Oppinion their Brethern of Pennsylvenia had Expressed of them and that their Sentiments corresponded so nearly with their own, with Respect to Keeping whole their ancient Friendship —

and they caled upon their uncles the Six nations to be witness to their now declaring that they were determined to Preserve it unshaken and unhurt from the attacts of bad People — — Keyashuta then told his Nephews the delawares that he was rejoyced to find them so determined upon Supporting the good order and peace of the Country that they might allways depend upon being Backed by the Six nations in so Laudable a Resolution, who were so Strictly linked in Friendship with the English, that it could not be Broken, therefore that what they had now Heard from them was very agreeable —

May 26th —

A Speech delivered to the delawares upon Receiving their answers to the Condolence messages that had been Sent to them and which were delivered by Capt. White Eyes —

By Capt. Connolly Command.t —

Brothers —

We are glad to find that our former Friendship is not to be hurt by what has happened between our young people and yours, and as we have been very sorry for it, we now at your Request, remove the trouble from our Breast, and desire that you may do the Same, so that nothing but Friendship may be thought of Between us, Brothers, we are Glad to Find —

14/ Kind you are so Friendly and considerate as not to allow the rash
actions of Young Foolish People to Break in upon our Former
Friendship, and as you desire it may be forgot we hope it
will and that we may never have of Future disturbances
you may be assured that we are Strong on our parts to —
maintain the Strictest Friendship with our Brethren the
6 Delawares and are sure that we will be able for any bad
People that may want to interrupt it, what you observe as
to the good understanding between us & you, we have an Eye
to and think as you do, that the Rashness of Foolish young
men Should not interrupt it, we thank you for the pains
you have taken to Speak to your Grand Children the Shawanese
and for the advice ~~and~~ you have Given them. —

A String —

Brethers —

We have heard the Shawanese answer to our Message
by you, and we understand it, we are Sorry they Should be
so Foolish as not to Listen to Reason; but Since we think
they will not we must desire our Brethren the Delawares
to withdraw themselves from amongst them that no evil
may Happen them by accident, which would give us great
concern.. we likewise once more, desire such of our Brethren
the Six nations as may be amongst them, to come away also,
and listen to their own chiefs as they have been often desired —
we are Sorry to think that the Shawanese want to destroy
themselves, and be no longer a people, for if they attempt to
Kill any of us, for what has happened, owing to bad young
men, our warriors will fall upon them and they must
expect nothing but chastisement, therefore I must desire
you my Brothers to Remove yourselves from those mad

mad people that we may Know our Friends; they say that the Traders Return safe, I hope the Speake true, as that may be a Great means to prevent mischief —

A Belt —

Brethren —

We clearly see that the Road between us and you is open, if it was not for bad people but we hope that will not prevent our intercourse with you as usual — we thank you for the mark of Your Friendship in bringing in our people the Traders safe to us, we promise when matters are better settled, they Shall trade with you as formerly —

A String —

Captn white Eyes then Replyed —

Brethern —

We are very glad to hear what you have now said, and we find that you would willingly preserve the peace, we Shall inform all the nations in Friendship with us, of what is passed Between us at this time and in one month will be able to compleat this design, and then we Shall be able to Distinguish those who are inclined to listen to our wise People, and preserve the peace, from those that chuse to Speak by their Warriors, this will afford time for those who are inclined to Remove themselves to their Chiefs and give an opportunity to the warriors to Speak to one another —

with your officers than he has been; but this is only conjecture.

With this, your Honour will receive an extract from Mr. *McKee's* journal of all the transactions with the *Indians*, from the beginning of the troubles, as also another of Mr. *Conolly's* advertisements. I know not well what he means by it, but I believe his design is to distress the *Indian* trade.

It is true what I mentioned about the boundary. Mr. *Conolly* read me part of a letter from Lord *Dunmore* on the subject. He says the demands of the *Pennsylvanians* were so extravagant, that he could do nothing with them, but that he, (*Conolly*) may settle a line of jurisdiction with the Magistrates of *Westmoreland*, ten or twelve miles eastward of *Pittsburgh*, or a more convenient distance, and cautions him at the same time to give no just cause of offence to the Magistrates acting under the authority of this Province. I know not how the Magistrates were to settle lines.

I received your Honour's favour of the 7th instant, and am happy to inform you the panic is in some measure over. The ammunition not yet come to hand; but a quantity arrived from *Carlisle*, which eased the people's mind a little; but the damage done to the country by the desertion of the people, and the loss of the Spring crop, is very great, and if any thing should happen to interrupt the harvest, we must have an absolute famine—this I hope will not be the case.

I am most respectfully, your Honour's most obedient, and most humble servant, AR. ST. CLAIR.

P. S. *Logan* is returned with thirteen scalps and one prisoner, and says he will now listen to the Chiefs.

To Governour *Penn*.

JOHN CONOLLY'S ADVERTISEMENT.

Whereas, the *Shawanese* have perpetrated several murders upon the inhabitants of this county, which has involved this promising settlement in the most calamitous distress. And whereas, I have very good reason to believe that certain imprudent people continue to carry on a correspondence with, and supply the said enemies with dangerous commodities to the infinite prejudice of all his Majesty's subjects, and expressly contrary to an act of the Assembly, prohibiting such unwarrantable intercourse: These are therefore, in his Majesty's name, strictly to require and command all his Majesty's subjects to take notice hereof, and to deport themselves as the law directs, as they may be assured that a contrary conduct will draw on them the utmost severity thereof.

Given under my hand at *Fort Dunmore*, this 18th day of *June*, 1774. JOHN CONOLLY.

EXTRACT TAKEN FROM A JOURNAL OF INDIAN TRANSACTIONS.

May 1, 1774. Information having been given that sundry depredations had been committed upon several *Indian* parties going down the river from this place, by the white inhabitants settled upon the *Ohio*, near *Wheeling* and *Yellow Creek*, the following Message was despatched to King *Custologa*, Captains *White Eyes*, *Pipe*, and such other Chiefs as were most contiguous to this place.

"BRETHREN: We are under the necessity, from some disagreeable intelligence which we have just received, of calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, where we shall have some things of importance to communicate to you, which intimately concerns the welfare of us both; this will be sufficient we expect, to induce your speedy appearance here, as delays upon this occasion may be attended with the most dangerous consequences." (*A string of white wampum.*)

May 3. A meeting held at Colonel *Croghan's* house, at which was present, Captain *Conolly*, the Commandant of the militia, and several inhabitants of *Pittsburgh*, with *Goyasutha*, the *White Mingo*, and a deputation of the *Six Nation Indians*, who were here upon their way with Speeches from Sir *William Johnson* to the *Hurons* and *Wabash* Confederacy,

"BRETHREN: We are sorry to inform you that we have lately received accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your people going down the *Ohio*, by some ill disposed white persons settled upon it; and we take the earliest opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have heard, in order to convince you that we discountenance so barbarous a breach of friendship with you, and we can assure you that it has not been done with the intent or knowledge of Government, and we make no doubt your brother, the Governour of *Virginia*, when he becomes fully acquainted with the circumstances of the unhappy loss you have sustained in so many of your people, that he and his wise men will fall upon the most salutary measures of doing you every justice that can be expected. In the mean time we have to recommend to you, in the most earnest manner, your affording every assistance in your power to accommodate this unfortunate breach which has happened, as you must be sensible that a general war between us must be attended with the greatest calamity on both sides." (*A belt of wampum.*)

After some time they returned for Answer:

"BRETHREN: (the *English*.) We have considered what you have said to us, and as the Chiefs of the *Delawares* are expected in this night, or to-morrow, we will consult with them, and then know what reply to make. But you may depend upon it, that we shall do every thing in our power to keep things quiet, which we make no doubt can be done, from the general peaceable disposition of our own people, provided you will be strong upon your parts, in preventing your rash people from commencing any further hostilities upon the *Indians*." (*A string of wampum.*)

May 4. Arrived Captains *White Eyes*, *Pipe*, and *Samuel Compass*, brother to one of the *Delaware Indians* lately murdered in the traders' canoe, with several other Chiefs and principal men of the *Delawares*. The same evening they proceeded to the *Six Nation* Village, at *Pine Creek*, in order to consult with the Chiefs there, and be informed of what had passed already between them and us.

May 5. At a Condolence held with the *Six Nations*, *Delawares*, *Shawanese*, *Munsies*, *Mohegans*, and *Twightwees*, who are the several Nations that have been sufferers in the late unfortunate disturbances,

PRESENT:

Captain *Conolly*, Commandant, and a number of other gentlemen.

SIX NATION INDIANS.—*Guyasutha*, *White Mingo*, and the *Six Nation* Deputies as before mentioned, with a number of other Chiefs, and principal men.

DELAWARES.—Captains *White Eyes*, *Pipe*, *Keykewenum*, and *Samuel Compass*, with a number of other *Indians* of that Nation.

BRETHREN: It was with the deepest concern that we informed you two days ago of the late unhappy death of some of your friends, and it adds much to our grief upon this occasion, when we consider that some of our rash inconsiderate people have been accessory thereto. We condole with you, and bewail the misfortunes you have suffered, and as a testimony of our sincerity, we deliver you these strings of wampum. (*A string to each Nation.*)

BRETHREN: We wipe the tears from your eyes, and remove the grief which this melancholy circumstance may have impressed upon your hearts, that you may be enabled to look upon your brethren the (*English*) with the same friendship as usual, and listen to them with the like goodness of heart, as formerly, when no evil disturbed your minds. (*A string to each Nation.*)

BRETHREN: We now collect the bones of your deceased people, and wrap them up in those goods which we have prepared for that purpose, and we likewise inter them, that every remembrance of uneasiness upon this head, may be extinguished, and also buried in oblivion. (*Delivered a condolence present.*)

BRETHREN; We have now conformably to you custom, condoled with you in the usual manner upon such occasions; and we are to request some of your Chiefs present, who have the most influence with the distant tribes to proceed to them with the greatest expedition with what you have now heard, as it is highly necessary that we should be made acquainted without delay, with the result of their Councils upon the present circumstances of affairs, as well as it may be useful for them to be informed of our sentiments thereupon; and that the stroke they have received, is not only contrary to the judgment of every wise man amongst us, but all authority, which consequently will be exerted to do them justice; therefore, these facts ought to have great weight in their determination at this time; and as a further proof of our uprightness towards them. two of the gentlemen here present will accompany you in the execution of this good work. (*A string of wampum.*)

Captain *Conolly* then addressed the *Indians* as follows:

"BRETHREN: I am very sorry to find that a dispute has happened between our people and yours, which has been attended with bad consequences to both parties. You ought to be certain, brothers, that our wise men had no act or part in what has happened, and that it was entirely owing to the folly and indiscretion of our young people; which you know, like your own young men, are unwilling to listen to good advice. As to the particulars of what has happened, we yet do not know; we are sure, however, that people are killed on both sides, but we hope as the dispute happened only between the young and foolish people, that it will not engage our wise men in a quarrel in which none of us had a part. It is, however, brothers, very unlucky that any difference should have happened between us at this time, as the great Headman of *Virginia* and all his wise people are just going to meet together to counsel about the settling in this country, bought from you the *Six Nations*; and to give orders to their young men, which may come to be your neighbours, to be kind and friendly towards you. And, likewise, I expect they will buy goods to clothe your old people and children, to brighten the chain of friendship between us, and to convince you that we will be as friendly towards you as your late neighbours from *Pennsylvania* were. And, therefore, I desire you, brothers, not to listen to what some lying people may tell you to the contrary, for although we are always ready to fight our enemies, yet we will show our true and steady friendship upon every occasion, when necessary. (*A string of wampum.*)

Captain *White Eyes*, on behalf of the *Indians* present, made the following Answer:

"BRETHREN: (the *English*,) We have heard with satisfaction the several Speeches you have now delivered to us, and we return you our sincere thanks for the friendship and concern you have been pleased to express for us upon this occasion; we cannot doubt of your uprightness towards us, and that the mischief done to us, has been done contrary to your intent and desire, which we believe has arose entirely from the evil-minded persons who have been the perpetrators of it; therefore it is incumbent upon us to aid you with our best assistance. As the great and good work of peace has been established between us, by the labour and pains of our greatest and wisest men, it ought not to be disturbed by the folly or imprudence of any rash people whatever, who, hereafter, refusing to pay due obedience to good advice, or offering to slip their hands from the chain of friendship, it will be our duty to chastise, should not those examples of violence before their eyes have this effect. Brethren, I will carry your Messages to the other Nations: they are intended for myself, as it is a business too serious to be trifled with, or boys to be employed on; it is the happiness of ourselves, our women and children, and every thing dear to us, that we are endeavouring to preserve. Therefore there can be no doubt that I shall speak my sentiments fully and truly to all Nations upon it." (*A large string of white wampum.*)

Guyasutha then returned Captain *White Eyes* thanks on behalf of the *Six Nations* present, and told him as he had delivered their sentiments fully in the foregoing Speech, it was needless for them to say any thing more upon the subject, but desire him to be strong in restoring the tranquillity of the country, and that one of his people should accompany him in this good undertaking.

May 9. A Speech delivered by several Chiefs, *Six Nations* and *Delawares*.

"BROTHER: (the Governour of *Virginia*,) No doubt you have been informed by the officer commanding at this place of the misfortunes which have lately happened in this country. And we now declare to you, as well as to all our brethren, (the *English*,) that we had no suspicion of so much mischief being done, as we have always on our parts made it our constant study to promote the peace subsisting between our brethren (the *English*) and us, and we also assure you that we still continue to preserve that chain of friendship; and we hope that such of you, our brethren, the white people, who are in authority, will do every thing in your powers to prevent your rash people from committing further hostilities upon us.

"BROTHER: We have to request you in a particular manner to be strong, and consider what may be best to be done with those flagrant offenders of our peace.

"As to us, we have the satisfaction to inform you, that we have received a message from the Lower Towns, informing us that all the *Indians* there remained quiet, and that they have submitted the loss they have sustained to the candour and justice of your wise people." (*A belt.*)

May 16. A Message delivered by five principal men of the *Delawares* from *Custaloga*.

"BRETHREN: (the *English*,) I have received your several messages since the outrages committed upon the *Indians*, and with respect to my people, I assure you, that we are perfectly well pleased with them. Our young men are following their employments as usual, relying entirely upon your sincerity and the hopes of your great men doing every thing in their power to redress the breach in our friendship; therefore, we have also to hope that what you have said to us upon this head comes from your hearts, and not with a design to amuse or deceive us, as we are upon our parts heartily disposed to preserve the strictest friendship with you." (*A string.*)

May 17. "BROTHER: (*Custaloga*.) We are glad to find by your Message, that you and your tribe are so well satified with our endeavours to reconcile the bad conduct of some rash, unthinking people, so injurious to the peace subsisting between you and us. The measures however, as well as concern, we have shown you upon this occasion, must be sufficient to convince you of the desire we have to live in amity with all our *Indian* brethren, and although the folly of a few individuals have given you some cause of complaint, yet the general conduct of your brethren, (the *English*) towards you must evince to you their sincerity as well as justice." (*A string.*)

May 21. Arrived, two messengers from *Newcomer's* Town, and delivered the following Speech in writing:

"Newcomer's Town, May 13, 1774.

"This day assembled in Council, King *Newcomer*, Captain *Kill Buck*, and *Thomas McKee*, together with several other chief men of the *Delawares*. They have received a Speech from *John Thompson* they did not approve of; and they now thought proper to acquaint their brothers at *Fort Pitt* of him, and would be very glad that our brothers would not take any notice of what he has to say to them, as he only speaks of himself, and there was none of us present; so we would be glad that our brothers of *Pennsylvania* and *Virginia* would not hear his speech. He tells us that he will speak to our brothers of *Pennsylvania*, that they should speak to the people of *Virginia*, and give them some physic to drink that will bring them to their senses again; this is what he has to say, but we hope that our brothers will not take any notice, or think any thing of it, as he cannot speak for us all."

"To our brothers Colonel CROGHAN, Captain MCKEE, and Captain CONOLLY."

Returned the following Answer:

"*May* 21. BRETHREN: (Chiefs of the *Delawares*,) We received your Speech of the 13th instant, by the two messengers you sent us, and we return you thanks for putting us on our guard against the bad man you have mentioned in it, (though he was known to us before,) and you may be assured that we shall not pay any regard to what he says to us, or to any other man that does not come with sufficient authority from you. Brethren, we desire you to be strong, and speak to your grand children, the *Shawanese*, and let them know, that any unruly conduct of theirs at this time will only produce more fatal consequences than has already happened, and that the number of people who yet desire to live and preserve the peace of this country are far superior to those bad people who desire the contrary, so that if they study their real interest they will not delay to inform us of their sentiments, as they must be convinced that our whole country are now collected in bodies and waiting to hear from them. Brethren, we desire your young men may be informed, that we shall be glad to see them come here and trade as usual." (*A string.*)

May 25. *White Eyes*, after delivering the Condolence Speeches to the *Delawares* at the *Newcomer's* Town, received the following Answer, directed to their brethren, the *English* :

"Brethren: We are glad to receive your messages now delivered to us by Captain *White Eyes* upon the late disturbances which have happened between our young men, and we return you thanks for the speedy measures you have taken to speak to us upon it. We are entirely satisfied upon this account, and banish every thing which could give us uneasiness from our hearts, as you desire us, and we likewise request that you will do the same, that nothing may remain upon either side to discontent us." (*A string.*)

"Brethren: We have too great a regard for the ancient friendship established between you and us, and which has so long subsisted between our forefathers, to suffer the conduct of foolish men to have any bad effect upon it, or to weaken our good intentions in the least, so as to loosen our hands from the hold we have of it; therefore we do not look towards the evil that has been done, with any resentment in our minds, but with a desire to have it buried in oblivion, as well as every thing else which has an appearance of disturbing our future tranquillity. Be strong brethren, and think favourably of our peace as we do, and we shall be too powerful for any bad people, who are not inclined to listen to or preserve it as we do. Brethren, when our wise people concluded the peace which subsists between us, it was mutually agreed between them, that though probably we might lose people on both sides by the rashness or folly of bad men, that it ought not, nor should not, have any evil effect upon the amity settled by them, and this is still what we adhere to. Brethren, last of all we spoke to our grandchildren, the *Shawanese*, upon this head, and desired them to keep their young imprudent men from doing mischief, and this advice we have again given them at this time. (*A belt.*)

"Brethren: The road which you have cleared between you and us, we now, by this string of wampum, upon our parts, remove every obstacle that may impede our travelling it with satisfaction, and we desire that our young men may be permitted to continue their trade as usual. Those white people who are in our towns to the number of eleven, you will see in a few days, who are going to *Pittsburgh* under the protection of your brethren the *Delawares*, and as soon as matters wear a more favourable aspect we shall expect them to return to our towns." (*A string.*)

The *Shawanese* then delivered the following Answer to the Condolence Speeches and Message sent them:

"Brothers: (Captain *Conolly*, Mr. *McKee*, and Mr. *Croghan*,) We have received your Speeches by *White Eyes*, and as to what Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee* says, we look upon it all to be lies, and perhaps what you say may be lies also; but as it is the first time you have spoke to us, we listen to you and expect that what we may hear from you will be more confined to truth than what we usually hear from the white people. It is you who are frequently passing down and up the *Ohio*, and making settlements upon it, and as you have informed us that your wise people were met together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be strong and consider it well.

"Brethren: We see you speak to us at the head of your warriors, who you have collected together at sundry places upon this river, where we understand they are building forts, and as you have requested us to listen to you, we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to speak to us. Our people at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs amongst them, but are all warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in readiness, that they may be better able to hear what you have to say.

"You tell us not to take any notice of what your people have done to us; we desire you likewise not to take any notice of what our young men may now be doing, and as no doubt you can command your warriors when you desire them to listen to you, we have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice when we require it, that is, when we have heard from the Governour of *Virginia*.

"Brethren: (of *Pennsylvania*,) It is some years ago since we had the satisfaction to see you at *Pittsburgh*, when you came there to renew the ancient friendship that subsisted between our forefathers; and it gave us great pleasure to assist you in the great work, when the path was opened between you and us, and we now tell you that your traders who have travelled it, shall return the same road in peace, and we desire our grandfathers, the *Delawares*, to be strong in conducting them safe to you." (*A string.*)

May 26. The *Indians* expressing a desire of hearing their brethren of *Pennsylvania* speak to them, Captain *St. Clair*, on behalf of that Province, addressed them as follows:

"Brothers: (*Six Nations* and *Delawares*,) We have heard your good Speeches, and I am come from your brother of *Pennsylvania* to thank you for the care and pains you have taken to preserve the general peace. We are determined to do all in our power to maintain the friendship that subsists between us and our brethren the *Six Nations* and *Delawares* entire; but as our people are alarmed at what has happened with the *Shawanese*, we recommend it to you to prevent your people from hunting amongst us for some time, as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them and others. We wish, and will endeavour to keep the path open to our brethren, and keep bright that chain of friendship betwixt us which was so long held fast by their and our forefathers.

"Signed, Ar. St. Clair."

The *Delawares* then returned thanks for the good opinion their brethren of *Pennsylvania* had expressed of them, and that their sentiments corresponded so nearly with their own, with respect to keeping whole their ancient friendship, and they called upon their uncles, the *Six Nations*, to be witness to their now declaring that they were determined to preserve it unshaken and unhurt from the attacks of bad people.

Guyasutha then told his nephews, the *Delawares*, that he was rejoiced to find them so determined upon supporting the good order and peace of the country. That they might always depend upon being backed by the *Six Nations* in so laudable a resolution, who were so strongly linked in friendship with the *English*, that it was not to be broken; therefore, what they had now heard from them was very agreeable.

May 26. A Speech delivered the *Delawares* upon receiving their answer to the Condolence Messages that had been sent them, and which was delivered by Captain *White Eyes* :

"Brothers: We are glad to find that our former friendship is not to be hurt by what has happened between our young people and yours, and as we have been very sorry for it, we now at your request, remove the trouble from our hearts, and desire that you may do the same, so that nothing but friendship may be thought of between us.

"Brothers: We are glad to find that you are so friendly and considerate as not to allow the rash actions of young foolish people to break in upon our former friendship, and as you desire it may be forget, we hope it will, and that we never have cause of future disturbance. You may be assured that we are strong on our parts to maintain the strictest friendship with our brethren the *Delawares*, and are sure that we will be able for any bad people that may want to interrupt it; what you observe as to the good understanding between us and you, we have an eye to, and think as you do, that the rashness of foolish young men should not interrupt. We thank you for the pains you have taken to speak to your grandchildren, the *Shawanese*, and for the advice you have given them. (*A string.*)

"Brothers: We have heard the *Shawanese* Answer to our Message by you, and we understand it; we are sorry that they should be so foolish as not to listen to reason; but since we think they will not, we must desire our brethren, the *Delawares*, to withdraw themselves from amongst them, that no evil may happen them by accident, which would give us great concern. We, likewise, once more desire such of our brethren, the *Six Nations*, as may be amongst them to come away also, and listen to their own Chiefs as they have been often desired. We are sorry to think that the *Shawanese* want to destroy themselves, and be no longer a people; for if they attempt to kill any of us, for what has happened owing to bad young men, our warriors will fall upon them, and they must expect nothing but chastisement; therefore, I must desire you my brothers to remove yourselves from those bad people, that we may know our friends. They say that the traders among them shall return safe. I hope they speak true, as that may be a great means to prevent mischief. (*A belt.*)

"Brethren: We clearly see that the road between you and us is open if it were not for bad people, but we hope that will not prevent our intercourse with you as usual. We thank you for the mark of your friendship in bringing in our people, the traders, safe to us; and we promise when matters are better settled, they shall trade with you as formerly." (*A string.*)

Captain *White Eyes* then Replied:

"Brethren: We are very glad to hear what you have now said, and we find that you would willingly preserve the peace. We shall inform all the Nations in friendship with us of what has passed between us at this time, and in one month will be able to complete this design, and then we shall be able to distinguish those who are inclined to listen to our wise people and preserve the peace from those that choose to speak by their warriors; this will afford time for those who are inclined to remove themselves to their Chiefs, and give an opportunity to the warriors to speak to one another."

June 1. A party of *Moravian Indians* came in, with one of the missionaries residing amongst them and his family, with a quantity of peltry belonging to our traders.

Those *Indians* say that they were informed on their way hither, that a principal man of the *Delawares*, who had gone to the lower *Shawanese* Town after *White Eyes'* messages were delivered to the *Shawanese*, in order to hear news, has returned, and brought an account that the traders there were still alive, and that the *Shawanese* Chiefs there had spoke boldly in defence of them to the *Mingoes*, who were the only people constantly attempting to put them to death; but that the *Shawanese* had told the *Mingoes* that they had brought the traders amongst them, and were determined to protect them in their bosoms until they could return them safe home; and that if the *Mingoes* could not be satisfied without taking revenge upon the white people for the loss they had sustained, that they must look for it a greater distance than in their towns upon the people whom they had pledged their faith to preserve. Those *Indians* further say, that the chief disturbances amongst them appears to be only at a small village upon *Muskingum*, called *Waketummakie*, composed mostly of the friends of the people who have been killed. And that the *Mingoes*, as the greatest sufferers, are most enraged; however, that the party collected to strike the *Virginians* were not gone a few days ago, and that if they could not be prevented from their rash undertaking, that the *Newcomer*, Chief of the *Delawares*, was determined to send runners to apprise us of them, as they attempted to proceed to war.

June 5. Two messengers, from the *Newcomer*, arrived with an account that five days ago, one *Conner*, a white man, who lives at the *Snake's* Town upon *Muskingum*, had returned home from the place the traders were making their canoes, and informed them that the traders were all safe, to the number of twenty-seven or thirty, and that the *Shawanese* had taken great pains in protecting them, and was about sending them off with their peltry, with some of their young men, and some *Delawares*, to protect them upon their way up to *Pittsburgh*.

These messengers further say, that all the towns as well as the *Shawanese* are now quiet, and that their Chiefs have been able to prevail over their rash and foolish young men who wanted to take revenge on the white people for their loss, except two small parties consisting of thirteen men in the whole, who were friends of the *Indians* that suffered and could not be restrained, though their Chiefs did every thing in their power to prevent them from the bad undertaking; that they hoped their brethren the *English* would not blame them, or think that they countenanced any evil that might be committed by these rash men, who have stole away from them to do mischief contrary to their Chiefs' advice, and are chiefly all *Mingoes* who have had the most relations killed; that one party has been out eleven days, and was to return in fifteen, and intended against that part of the river where their friends were put to death, or somewhere else below that, upon *Virginia*. The above party having declared that as soon as they have taken revenge for their people, and returned home, that they would then sit down and listen to their Chiefs.

The above messengers also say that the day they left home a runner came in there from five *Cherokees* that were to be in the day following upon business, and that the *Delawares* would inform us of it as soon as it was known. And they also say that they heard that one of the before mentioned parties who had gone to take revenge upon the white people were returned, and had killed one man.

They then produced some belts of wampum, which had been delivered to them by Sir *William Johnson*, several years ago, desiring them to collect themselves together, and sit in the centre between their brethren the white people, *Six Nations*, and Western *Indians*, where they were required to hold fast by the middle of the chain of friendship, and that they were thereby empowered to speak strongly to any Nation who might attempt to disturb it.

Answer:

"Brethren: We return you thanks for the trouble you have taken to bring us the news we have now heard from you, and we esteem it as a proof of your sincerity and good inclination to preserve the peace of the country, as well as those belts you have laid before us, convinces us that you still bear in remembrance the former friendship that has been contracted with you. Be strong brethren in doing what you have been desired upon them; you have now an opportunity of exerting your good intentions that way, by speaking to those foolish people, who have not listened to the accommodation our wise people were endeavouring to make of the late unhappy disturbances, for you must be convinced that every mischief that may be committed at this time, is widening the breach, and of consequence involving us on both sides in greater difficulties. Therefore we have nothing more to say to you at present, than to recommend to you to follow the advice that has been sent to you by Captain *White Eyes*, which was to abstract yourselves from bad people who may be obstinate in pursuing their own destruction."

Answer to the Speech of the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* and *Delawares*, dated *Pittsburgh*, *May* 7, 1774.

"Brothers: I have been informed of the misfortunes that have lately happened in the neighbourhood of *Pittsburgh*, and have received your speech on the occasion; and I lament no less those that have befallen my brothers, the *Indians*, than those that have happened to my fellow-subjects, the *English*.

From the accounts I have received however, the *Indians* have been the aggressors, and thereby the occasion of the fatal consequences which have ensued. But as you my brethren say, that you always on your parts have made it your constant study to promote the peace subsisting between you and us, and still continue to preserve that chain of friendship, so I take this opportunity of assuring you that your brethren, the *Virginians*, do cordially love you, and hope always to live in peace, amity, and good correspondence with you. And to that end, if you can point out the offenders against our peace, we will on our parts omit nothing in our power to overtake the transgressors on our side with the punishment due to such crimes.

I rejoice at the information you give me of the good disposition of the *Indians* of the Lower Towns, and you may assure them that their complaints when they reach us shall be attended to with that candour and justice to which they submit them, and which is due to them. Dunmore."

Williamsburg, May 29, 1774.

June 9. A Message sent with Lord *Dunmore's* Speech to the *Six Nations* and *Delawares*.

"**Brethren**: We herewith send you the head-man of *Virginia's* answer to your message of the 7th *May*, 1774, who is, you see, much concerned for the unlucky disputes which happened between us and you, and you must observe his speech is very friendly and good towards the *Six Nations* and *Delawares*.

"But, brethren, as the *Mingoes* and *Shawanese* have since struck us, notwithstanding our endeavours to restore friendship, we have now upon this account, again to desire your people to withdraw from amongst them that no injury may happen to you. Brothers, you will send the head-man of *Virginia's* speech to Captain *White Eyes*, and our brothers of the *Six Nations*, in order to show them that he is determined to hold fast by the ancient chain of friendship."

WILLIAM THOMPSON TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Cumberland County, 22d June, 1774.

May it please your Honour: I have, by the bearer, Dr. *McKenzie*, received many letters from the people of *Westmoreland* County, informing me of one *McClure* being killed, and one *Kincade* being wounded, at *Ten Mile Creek*, the particulars of which the Doctor will acquaint you with. The people have requested I should lay their distresses before your Honour, and in their names pray your assistance in granting such support as may enable them to keep possession of the country, and say that if immediate relief is not sent them, all the country west of the *Alleghany* Mountains will be evacuated.

As the Doctor takes down a number of petitions, and I have wrote you a few days since concerning the difficulties of the back inhabitants, I shall trouble you no more at this time, and hope their alarming situation, and the expectation they have that I will assist them, as well with your Honour as in the Assembly, will excuse the liberties taken by your Honour's most obedient humble servant.

William Thompson.

To the Horourable *John Penn*, Esq.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, June 26th, 1774.

Sir: I have the honour to transmit a memorial from the inhabitants of *Pittsburgh* to your Honour, with some remarks upon Mr. *Conolly's* conduct in support of it, which came to my hands a few minutes ago. It is most certain, sir, they are most injuriously treated. The only piece of news from above, since my last, is, that Mr. *Conolly* sent two parties down the river in pursuit of the *Shawanese* who escorted the traders, who intercepted them at *Beaver Creek*, fired on them, and wounded one, and then ran off in the most dastardly manner. What may be the consequence *God* knows, but it is well if the traders do not suffer yet; their horses and peltry are not yet arrived.

Mr. *McFarlane* has just arrived from *Virginia*, and reports that four companies are on their march to *Pittsburgh*. I think he must be mistaken, both as their militia law is expired, and that it is not an easy matter to conduct so large a body through an uninhabited country, where no magazines are established. Any occurrences worthy of your notice shall be intimated by every opportunity.

I am, sir, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

Ar. St. Clair.

MEMORIAL TO GOVERNOUR PENN FROM THE INHABITANTS OF PITTSBURGH.

Pittsburgh, June 25, 1774.

To the Honourable John Penn, Esq., *Governour and joint Proprietor of the Province of* Pennsylvania, &c.

The memorial of the subscribers, in behalf of themselves and the remaining few inhabitants of *Pittsburgh* who have adhered to the Government of *Pennsylvania*, humbly sheweth, That your memorialists have suffered in an unprecedented manner by the arbitrary proceedings of Doctor *Conolly*, since the commencement of his tyrannical Government at *Pittsburgh*. The principal facts we shall beg leave to lay before your Honour, as followeth: Soon after the return of the Magistrates of this place from *Staunton* jail in *Virginia*, Mr. *Conolly* being extremely enraged that Mr. *Mackay* should acquaint Lord *Dunmore* with his tyrannical behaviour, took all opportunities to affront and use Mr. *Mackay* ill, so that in a few days after he ordered Mr. *Mackay's* outhouses to be pulled down, and the materials to be carried to his garrison; and when Mr. *Mackay* complained of such oppressive measures, he was threatened by Doctor *Conolly* to be sent in irons to *Williamsburg*.

Mr. *William Butler*, (one of the subscribers,) and an eminent trader at this place, has been cruelly treated by Mr. *Conolly*, nay, was threatened to be shot down, for daring to refuse carrying arms at Mr. *Conolly's* militia array, &c. That your memorialists are of opinion that Mr. *Conolly* has taken all the pains in his power to foment the disturbance between us and the *Indians*, for several reasons, particularly when a number of the traders arrived here lately from the *Shawanese* Towns, escorted by three *Shawanese* Chiefs, who were sent to the care of Colonel *Croghan*, till a handsome present was made for them, by the traders for their fidelity, Doctor *Conolly* ordered out forty-one of his militia to take them at all events, and to send them to his guard house, which hellish plot being discovered, Mr. *Butler*, and some other friends, conveyed the *Indians* and their presents over the river, just as the guard surrounded Mr. *Croghan's* house, for which Mr. *Butler* has been severely threatened.

That a number of the subscribers, &c., have been very severely treated by Mr. *Conolly* for our adherence to the *Pennsylvania* Government, which, for brevity sake, must be omitted.

The premises considered, your memorialists most earnestly request your Honour will fall upon some speedy method to relieve our distresses, and to send us directions, as soon as possible, how to act on this very critical occasion.

For a further explanation of our distresses we beg leave to refer your Honour to the enclosed remarks, which are absolute facts.

Æneas Mackay,
Devereux Smith,
John Ormsby,
Richard Britter,
William Butler,
James O'Hara,
James Fowler,
Joseph Spear,
Andrew Robinson,
Frederick Farry,
Robert McCully,
George McCully,
John Shannon,
Gabriel Walker,
John Walker,
Benjamin Elliott,
Alexander Wayne,
Ralph Nailer,
William Evans,
William Amberson,
William Hamilton,
James Smith,
John Irwin,
Robert Elliott,
Richard Carson,
Joseph Carrel,
Stephen Groves.

REMARKS ON THE PROCEEDINGS OF DR. CONOLLY.

Pittsburgh, June 25th, 1774.

The distressed inhabitants of this place have just cause to charge their present calamity and dread of an *Indian* war entirely to the tyrannical and unprecedented conduct of Doctor *Conolly*, whose design, as we conceive, is to better his almost desperate circumstances upon the distress of the public, and the ruin of our fortunes, as will appear from the following facts:

1st. On the 25th day of *January* last, a number of disorderly persons assembled themselves here in consequence of his advertisements, (as militia,) who, when dispersing, wantonly and maliciously fired upon some friendly *Indians* in their huts on the *Indian* shore, which conduct, together with so unexpected an appearance of so many people in arms, at a time when they expected no hostile intentions on our part, greatly alarmed them, as appeared by a complaint made by them at a council with *Alexander McKee*, Esq., *Indian* Agent, and some of the inhabitants of this place, a few days after.

2d. *Michael Cresap*, in vindication of his own conduct, alleges, that it was in consequence of a circular letter from said *Conolly*, directed to the inhabitants on the *Ohio*, that he murdered the *Indians*, and that in a manner that savage ferocity could scarcely equal, and in cold blood, without the least provocation, amongst whom was some *Delawares* that had been employed by Mr. *William Butler* to carry goods and hands to the relief of his brother, who was at that time in the *Indian* country, all which property they have been deprived of to a considerable amount. Also, every part of said *Conolly's* conduct to our friendly *Indians* convinces us that he means to force them to a war, as he both refuses to protect, and endeavours to murder those, that, at the risk of their lives, came with our traders to pro-

Indian Treaty 1774

Extract taken from a Journal of Indian Transactions

May 1st 1774

Information having been given that Sundry depredations had been committed upon several Indian Parties going down the River from this Place by the White Inhabitants settled upon the Ohio near Weeling and Yellow Creeks, the following Message was dispatched to King Custologa, Captains White Eyes, Pipe, and such other Chiefs as were most contiguous to this Place.

Brethren.

We are under the necessity from some disagreeable Intelligence which we have just received, of Calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, when we shall have some things of importance to communicate to you, which intimately concern the welfare of us both, this will be sufficient we expect to induce your speedy appearance here, as delays upon these occasions may be attended with the most dangerous consequences.

A String of White Wampum

A Meeting held at Colonel Croghan's house at which was present Captain Connolly the Commandant of the Militia, and several Inhabitants of Pittsburgh, with Keyashuta, the White Mingo, and a Deputation of Six Nation Indians who were here upon their way with Speeches from Sir William Johnson to the Hurons & Wabash Confederacy.

Brethren.

We are sorry to inform you that we have lately received Accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your People going down the Ohio, by some Ill disposed white persons settled upon it; and we take the earliest Opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have heard in order to convince you that we discountenance so Barberous a breach of our Friendship with you, and we can assure you, that it has not been done with the intent or Knowledge of Government, and we make no doubt your Brother the Governor of Virginia, when he becomes fully acquainted with the Circumstances of the unhappy loss you have sustained in so many of your People, that he and his Wise men will fall upon the most salutary measures of doing you every Justice that can be expected. — In the mean time we have to recommend to you in the most earnest manner your affording every Assistance in your Power, to accomodate this unfortunate Breach which has happened, as you must be sensible that a general difference betwee us must be attended with the greatest Calamity on both sides. —

A Belt of Wampum

After some time they returned for Answer.

Brethren (the English)

We have considered what you have said to us, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares are expected in this night, or tomorrow, we will consult with them and then know what repl to make — But you may depend upon it that we shall every thing in our Power to keep things quiett (xxxx) (quiet) ~~Easit~~, which we make n doubt can be done from the General peacable Disposition of our own people, provided you will be strong upon your parts in preventing your rash people from Commencing any further hostilities upon the Indians. —

A String of Wampum

4th. Arrived Captains White Eyes, Pipe & Samuel Compass Brother t One of the delawares Indians lately murdered in the Traders Canoe, with several other Chiefs and principal men of th Delawares. — The same Evening they proceeded to the Six Nation Village at Pine Creek in order to Consult with the Chiefs there and be informed of what passed already between them and us. —

5th. At a Condolance held with the Six Nations, Delaware Shawanese, Munsies, Mohickens and Twigtwees, who are th several Nations that have been Sufferers in the late unfortunate disturbances. —

Prese

31

Present

Captain Connolly Commandant & a number of other Gentlemen. –

Six Nation Indians. –
Keyashuta, White Mingo and the Six Nation Deputys as before mentioned with a Number of other Chiefs & principal Men ——

Delawares.
Captains White Eyes, Pipe, Keyhewenum, & Samuel Compass with a number of other Indians of that Nation. –

Brethren,

It was with the deepest concern that we informed you two days ago of the late unhappy Deaths of some of your Friends, and it adds much to our Grief upon this Occasion, when we Consider that some of our rash inconsiderate people have been Accessory thereto. We Condole with you, & bewail the misfortunes you have suffered, and as a testimony of our Sincerity we deliver you these Strings of Wampum. –

A String to each Nation

Brethren,

We wipe the tears from your Eyes, and remove the Grief which this melancholly circumstance may have impress'd upon your hearts, that you may be enabled to look upon – your Brethren the English, with the same friendship as usual and Listen to them with the like goodness of Heart as formerly when no Evil, disturbed your Minds. –

A String to each Nation

Brethren, –

We also Collect the Bones of your deceased people & wrap them up in these Goods which we have prepared for that purpose, and we likewise Inter them, that every remembrance of uneasiness upon this head may be extinguished, & also buried in Oblivion. –

Delivered a Condolance present

Brethren,

We have now Conformable to your custom Condoled with you, in the usual manner upon such Occasions, and

we are to request some of your Chiefs present who have the mo
Influence, with the distant Tribes to proceed to them, with the
greatest expedition with what you have now heard, as it is
highly Neceſsary that we should be made acquainted without
delay with the result of their Councils upon the present circumstances of affairs; as well as it may be useful for them
to be informed of our Sentiments thereupon. and that the
Stroke they have received is not only contrary to the Judgment of every Wise man amongst us but all Authority
which consequently will be exerted to do them Justice.
therefore these facts ought to have great weight in their
determination at this time. And as a farther proof of our
uprightneſs towards them, two of the Gentlemen here present
will accompany you in the execution of this good work.

A String of Wampum

Captain Connolly then addreſs'd the Indians as follows.

Brethren;

I am very sorry to find that a dispute has happened
between our People and yours which has been attended with ba
Consequences to both Parties. You ought to be certain (Brothers)
that our wise men had no act or part in what has happened,
and that it was intirely owing to the folly and indiscretion o
our Young People, which you know like to your own young
Men are unwilling to listen to good advice. As to the particul
of what has happened, we yet do not know, we are sure however
that people are killed on both sides, but we hope as the dispu
happened only between the young & foolish People, that it will
not engage our Wise Men in a Quarrel, in which non of us
had a part. It is however (Brothers) very unlucky that an
differences should have happened between us at this time,
the Great Head Man of Virginia, & all his Wise people are Just
going to meet together to Council about the Settling of the
Country bought from you the Six Nations and to give orde
to their young men which may come to be your Neighbour
to be kind and Friendly towards you: ——

and likewise I expect they will buy Goods to Cloath your old People and Children to brighten the Chain of Friendship between us, and to Convince you that we will be as friendly towards you as your late Neighbours from Pennsylvania were; And therefore I desire you Brothers not to listen to what some lying people may tell you to the Contrary, for altho we are always ready to fight our Enemies, yet we will Shew our true and Steady Friendship upon every Occasion when necessary.

A String of Wampum

Captain White Eyes on behalf of the Indians present made the following Answer.

Brethren the English

We have heard with satisfaction the several Speeches you have now delivered to us, and we return you our sincerest thanks for the Friendship & concern you have been pleased to express for us upon this occasion, we cannot dowbt of your uprightness towards us and that the mischief done to us has been Contrary to your intent & desire, which we believe has arose intirely from the evil minded persons who have been the perpatrators of it; therefore it is incumbent upon us to aid you with our best Assistance, as the Great & Good work of Peace has been established between us, by the labour & Pains of our greatest and Wisest Men; it ought not be disturbed by the folly or imprudence, of any rash people whatever, who hereafter refusing to pay due Obedience to good Advice or offering to Slip their hands from the Chain of friendship, it will be our duty to Chastise, should not those examples of Violence before their Eyes have this Effect. Brethren, I will carry your Messages to the other Nations they are intended for my self, as it is a Business too serious to be trifled with, or Boys to be employed on; it is the happiness of ourselves, our Woman and Children, and every thing dear to us, that we are endeavouring to preserve; therefore there can be no doubt that I shall speak my Sentiments fully & truly to all Nations upon it.

A large String of White Wampum

Keyashuta then returned Captain White Eyes thanks on behalf of the Six Nations present, and told him as he had delivered their Sentiments fully in the forgoing speech, it was Needless for them to say any thing more upon the Subject, but desire him to be Strong in Restoring the tranquility of the Country and that one of his People should accompany him in this good undertaking. ——

May 9th A Speech delivered by several Chiefs, Six Nations and Delawares. ——

Brother (the Governor of Virginia)

No doubt you have been informed by the Officer Commanding at this Place, of the Misfortunes which have lately happened in this Country, and we now declare to you, as well as all our Brethren the English, that we had no Suspicion of so much mischief being done, as we have always on our parts made it our Constant study to promote the peace Subsisting between our Brethren the English and us, and we also assure you that we still Continue to pre[illegible]e that Chain of Friendship, and we hope such of you our Brethren the White People who are in Authority will do every thing in your powers to prevent your Rash people from Committing further Hostilities upon us

Brother we have to request you in a particular manner to be Strong & consider what may be best to be done with those flagrant Offenders of our Peace. &c.

As to us we have the Satisfaction to inform you, that we have received a Message from the lower Towns, informing us that all the Indians there remained quiet, and that they have submitted the Loss they have sustain'd to the Candour & Justice of your Wise people. ——

A Belt

May 16th A Message delivered by five principal Men of the Delawares, from Cuscologa

Brothers (the English)

I have received your several Messages Since the outrages committed upon the Indians, and with respect to my people, I aſsure you that we are perfectly well pleased with them. Our Young Men are following their employments as usual, relying intirely upon your Sincerity, and the hopes of your great Mens doing every thing in their powers to Redreſs the breach in our Friendship; therefore we have also to hope that what you have said to us upon this head comes from your hearts, and not with a design to amuse or deceive us, as we are upon our parts heartily disposed to preserve the strictest Friendship with you. —

A String

Brother Kustologa!

We are glad to find by Meſsage that you and your Tribe are so well satisfied with our endeavours to reconcile the bad Conduct of some rash unthinking people, so injurious to the Peace subsisting between you and us. — The measures however as well as Concern, we have shewen you upon this Occasion must be sufficient to Convince you of the desire we have to live in amity with all our Indian Brethren; and altho' the folly of a few individuals have given you some cause of Complaint, yet the general Conduct of your Brethren the English towards you must evince to you their Sincerity as well as Justice. —

A String

21st Arrived two Meſsengers from New Comers Town and Delivered the following Speech in Writing

New Comers Town May 13th 1774 —

This day Aſsembled in Council King New Comer Captain Kill Buck, Thomas McKee together with several other Chief Men of the Delawares. — They having received a Speech from John Thompson they did not approve of, They now thought proper for to acquaint their Brothers at Fort Pitt of him, and would be very glad that our Brothers would not take any Notice of what he has for to say to them, as he only speaks of himself, and there was none of us present, so we would be glad that our Brothers of Pennsy and Virginia, would not hear his Speech. —

He tells us that he will speak to our Brothers of Pennsy that they should speak to the People of Virginia, and give the some Physick for to drink that will bring them to their Sense again, this is what he has to say, but we hope that our Brothe will not take any Notice or think any thing of it, as he cannot speak for us all. — To

Our Brothers
Colo. Croghan
Captn. McKee
Captn. Connolly.

Returned the following Answer.

May 29th. Brethren Chiefs of the Delawares!

We received your Speec
of the 13th Instant by the two Messengers you sent us, and we
return you thanks for putting us upon our guard against
the bad man you have mentioned in it, (tho' he was known to
us before) and you may be assured we shall not pay any rega
to what he says to us, or to any other man that does not come wit
Sufficient Authority from you. — Brethren we desire you
to be strong, and speak to your Grand Children the Shawanese
and let them know, that any unruly Conduct of theirs at this
time, will only produce more fatal Consequences than has
already happened, and that the number of People who yet desire
to live, and preserve the Peace of this Country are far Superior to
those bad People, who desire the Contrary, so that if they study
33 their real Interest, they will not delay to inform us of their
Sentiments, as they must be Convinced that our whole Country
are now collected in Bodies waiting to hear from them. —
Brethren, we desire your Young Men may be informed
that we shall be glad to see them come here and Trade as
usual. — A String

May 25th — White Eyes after delivering the Condolance Speeches to the Delawares at the New Comers Town received the following Answer. — directed to their Brethren the English —

Brethren,

We are glad to receive your Meſsages now delivered to us by Captain White Eyes upon the late disturbances which have happened between our Young Men and yours, and we return you thanks for the speedy method you have taken to speak to us upon it — We are intirely satisfied upon this Account and banish every thing which could give us uneasineſs from our hearts as you desire us, and we likewise request you will do the same; that nothing may remain upon either sides to discontent us —

A String.

Brethren,

We have too great a regard for the Antient Friendship established between you & us and which has so long subsisted between our Forefathers to suffer the Conduct of foolish men to have any bad effect upon it, or to weaken our good intentions in the least, so as to looſen our hands from the hold we have of it. therefore we do not look towards the evil that has been done with any resentment in our minds, but with a desire to have it buried in Oblivion, as well as every thing else, which has an appearance of disturbing our future tranquility. — Be strong Brethren and think favourably of our peace as we do, and we shall be too powerfull for any bad People who are not inclined to listen to or preserve it as we do.

Brethren when our wise people Concluded the Peace which subsists between us, it was mutually agreed between them, that tho' probably we might loose people on both sides by the rashneſs or folly of bad Men, that it ought not or should not have any evil effect upon the Amity settled by them, and this is still what we adhere to. —

Brethren last fall we spoke to our Grand Children the Shawanese upon this head and desired them to keep their young imprudent Men from doing Mischief, and this advice we have again given them at this time.

A Belt. —

Brethren,

The road which you have cleared between you & us, we now by this String of Wampum, upon our parts Remove every obstacle that may impede our travelling it with Satisfaction, and we desire that our Young Men may be permitted to continue their Trade with each other as usual. — Those White People who are in our Towns to the number of Eleven, you will see in a few days, who are going to Pittsburgh under the protection of your Brethren the Delawares, and aſsoon as matters wear a more favourable aspect, shall expect them to return to our Towns. — A String. —

The Shawanese then delivered the following Answer to the Condolance Speeches & Meſsage sent them —

Brothers (Captn Connolly, Mr McKee & Mr Croghan)

We have received your Speeches by White Eyes, and as to what Mr Croghan and Mr McKee says we look upon it all to be lies, and perhaps what you say may be lies also, but as it is the first time you have spoke to us we listen to you and expect that what we may hear from you will be more Confin'd to truth that what we usually hear from the White People It is you who are frequently Paſsing up and down the Ohio, and making Settlements upon it, and as you have informed us that your Wise people were met together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be strong and consider it well — Brethren we see you speak to us at the head of your Warriors who you have Collected together at sundry places upon this River where we understand they are Building Forts, and as you have requested us to listen to you we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to speak to us. Our People at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs amongst them but are all Warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in redineſs, that they may be better able to hear what you have to say —

You tell us not to take any Notice of what your People have done to us, we desire you likewise not to take any Notice of what our young Men may now be doing, and as no doubt you can

Command your Warriors when you desire them to listen to you, We have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice from us when we require it, that is when we have heard from the Governor of Virginia. –

Brethren (of Pennsylvania)

It is some Years ago Since we had the satisfaction to see you at Pittsburgh when you came there to renew that Antient Friendship that subsisted between our Forefathers and it gave us great pleasure to aſsist you in the good Work, when the path was opened between you and us and we now tell you that your Traders who have travelled it shall return the same road in Peace, & we desire our Grandfathers the Delawares to be strong in Conducting them safe to you. –

A String. –

May 26th. – The Indians expreſsing a desire of hearing their Brethren of Pennsylvania speak to them, Captn. St. Clair on behalf of that Province addreſs'd them as follows. –

Brothers Six Nations and Delawares

We have heard your good Speeches and I am come from your Brother of Pennsylvania to thank you for the care and pains you have taken to preserve the General Peace. – We are determined to do all in our power to maintain the Friendship that subsists between us and our Brethren the Six Nations and Delawares entire, But as our people are alarmed at what has happened with the Shawanese, we recommend it to you, to prevent your people from hunting amongst us for some time, as our People will not be able to distinguish betwixt them & others. – We wish and will endeavour to keep the path open to our Brethren & keep bright that Chain of friendship betwixt us, which was so long held fast by their and our Forefathers. –

Sign'd. Ar. St. Clair

The Delawares then returned thanks for the good opinion their Brethren of Pennsylvania had expreſs'd of them, and that their Sentiments Corresponded so nearly with their own, with respect to

Keeping

18 42

keeping whole their Antient Friendship, and they called upon their Uncles the Six Nations to be Witneſs to their now declaring that they were determined to preserve it unshaken and unhurt from the attacks of bad People. —

Keyashuta then told his Nephews the Delawares that he was rejoiced to find them so determined upon supporting the good order & Peace of the Country — That they might always depend upon being back'd by the Six Nations in so laudable a Resolution who were so strongly linked in Friendship with the English that it was not to be broken, therefore what they had now heard from them was very agreeable. —

May 26th. A Speech delivered the Delawares upon receiving their Answer to the Condolance Meſsages that had been sent them, and which were delivered by Captain White Eyes. —

Brothers,

We are glad to find that our former Friendship is not to be hurt by what has happened between our Young People & yours, and as we have been very sorry for it, We now at your request remove the trouble from our hearts and desire that you may do the same, so that nothing but friendship may be thought of between us. —

Brothers,

We are glad to find that you are so friendly and considerate as not to allow the rash actions of young foolish people to break in upon our former friendship, and as you desire it may be forgot, we hope it will and that we may never have cause of future disturbance. — You may be aſsured that we are strong on our parts to maintain the Strictest Friendship with our Brethren the Delawares, and are sure that we will be able for any bad People that may want to interrupt it; what you observe as to the good understanding between us and you, we have an Eye to and think as you do, that the rashneſs of foolish young Men should not interrupt. — We thank you for the pains you have taken to speak to your Grand Children the Shawanese and for the advice you have given them. —

A String. —

Brothers

We have heard the Shawanese Answer to our Message by you, and we understand it, we are sorry that they should be so foolish as not to listen to reason; but since we think they will not, we must desire our Brethren the Delawares to withdraw themselves from amongst them, that no Evil may happen them by accident, which would give us great concern. — We likewise once more desire such of our Brethren the six Nations as may be amongst them to come away also and listen to their own Chiefs, as they have been often desired. — We are sorry to think that the Shawanese want to destroy themselves, & be no Longer a People, for if they attempt to kill any of us, for what has happen'd owing to bad young Men, our Warriors will fall upon them, and they must expect nothing but Chastisement, therefore I desire you my Brothers, to remove yourselves from those bad people that we may know our friends. They say that the Traders among them shall return safe, I hope they speak true, as that may be a great means to prevent Mischief — A Belt

Brethren,

We clearly see that the road between us and you is open if it was not for bad People, but we hope that will not prevent our intercourse with you as usual. — We thank you for the mark of Your Friendship in bringing in our people the Traders safe to us, and we promise when matters are better settled, they shall Trade with you as formerly. — A String.

Captain White Eyes then replyed.

Brethren

We are very glad to hear what you have now said, and we find that you would willingly preserve the Peace. We shall inform all the Nations in friendship with us of what has passed between us at this time, & in One Month will be able to Compleat this design, and then we shall be able to distinguish those who are inclined to listen to our wise People and preserve the Peace, from those that Choose to speak by their Warriors, this will afford time for those who are inclined to remove themselves to their Chiefs, and give an opportunity to the Warriors to speak to one Another ——

June 1st. A Party of Moravian Indians came in with one of the Missionaries residing amongst them and his Family with a quantity of Peltry belonging to our Traders.

Those Indians say that they were informed upon their way hither that a principal man of the Delawares, who had gone to the lower Shawanese Town after White Eyes's Message was delivered to the Shawanese in order to hear News, was returned, and brought an Account that the Traders there were still alive and that the Shawanese Chiefs there had spoke boldly in defence of them to the Mingoes who were the only People constantly attempting to put them to death; but that the Shawanese had told the Mingoes that they had brought the Traders amongst them, and was determined to Protect them in their bosoms, untill they could return them safe home, and that if the Mingoes could not be satisfied without taking revenge upon the White People for the loss they had sustained, that they must look for it a greater distance than in their Towns upon the People whom they had pledged their faith to preserve ——

Those Indians further say, that the Chief disturbances amongst them, appears to be only at a small Village upon Muskingum called Waketummakie, composed mostly of the friends of the people who have been killed —— And that the Mingoes as the greatest sufferers are the most enraged, however that the Party collecting to Strick the Virginians were not gone a few days ago, and that if they could not be prevented from their rash undertaking that the New Comer Chief of the Delawares was determined to send runners to apprise us of them as soon as they attempted to proceed to War. ——

June 5th. Two Messengers from the New Comers arrived with an Account that five Days ago One Conner a White Man who lives at the Snakes Town upon Muskingum had returned home from the place the Traders were making their Canoes and informed them that the Traders were all safe to the number of Twenty Seven or Thirty, and that the Shawanese had taken great pains in protecting them, and was about to send them off with their Peltry, with some of their Young Men, and some Delawares to protect them upon their way up the River to Pittsburgh.

These Messengers further say, that all the Towns as well as the Shawanese are now Quiet, & that their Chiefs have been able to prevail over their rash and foolish Young Men, who wanted to take revenge upon the White people for their Loss, except two small Parties Consisting of thirteen Men in the whole, who were friends to the Indians that Suffered, and could not be restrained tho their Chiefs did every thing in their power to prevent them from the bad undertaking, that they hoped their Brethren the English would not blame them, or think that they Countenanced any Evil that might be Committed by those rash Men, who have stole away from them to do mischief contrary to their Chiefs advice, and are Chiefly all Mingoes who have had the most Relations killed. that one party has been out Eleven Days, and was to return in fifteen, & intended against that part of the River where their friends were put to Death, or somewhere else below that upon Virginia. The above party have declared as soon as they have taken revenge for their People, and returned home, that they would then sit down & Listen to their Chiefs.

The above Messengers also say, that the day they left home a Runner came in there from five Cherokees that were to be in the day following upon Muskingum, and that the Delawares would inform us of it as soon as it was knowen.

And they also say that they heard that one of the before mentioned parties who had gone to take revenge upon the White People was returned and had killed One Man.

They then produced some Belts of Wampum which had been delivered to them by Sir William Johnson several years ago, desiring them to Collect themselves together and sit in the centre between their Brethren the White people, six Nations and Western Indians, where they were required to hold fast by the middle of the Chain of Friendship, and that they were thereby impowered to speak strongly to any Nation who might attempt to disturb it –

Answer.

Brethren,

We return you thanks for the trouble you have taken to bring us the News we have now heard from you, and we esteem it as a proof of your Sincerity and good inclination to preserve the Peace of the Country, as well as those Belts you have laid before us convinces us, that you still bear in remembrance the former Friendship, that has been Contracted with you – Be Strong Brethren in doing what you have been [illegible] upon them; you have now an Opport^y of exerting your good intentions that way by speaking to those foolish people, who have not listned to the accomodation our wise people were endeavouring to make of the late unhappy disturbances, for you must be convinced that every Mischief that may be committed at this time is widening the breach, and of Consequence involving us on both sides in greater difficulties; Therefore we have nothing more to say to you at present, than to recommend to you to follow the advice that has been sent to you by Captain White Eyes which was to abstract yourselves from bad People who may be obstinate in pursuing their own destruction –

Williamsburg 29^th May 1774 –

Answer to the Speech of Indians of the Six Nations and Delawares, dated Pittsburgh May 3^d 1774

Brothers,

I have been informed of the Misfortunes which have lately happened in the Neighborhood of Pittsburgh and have received your Speech on the occasion, and I lament no leſs those that have befallen my Brothers the Indians, than those that have happened to my Fellow Subjects the English. —

From the Accounts I received however, the Indians have been the Aggreſsors, and therby the occasion of the fatal consequences which have ensued. — But as you my Brethren say, that you always on your parts have made it your constant Study to promote the Peace Subsisting between you and us, and still Continue to preserve that Chain of Friendship; so I take this Opportunity of aſsuring you that your Brethren the Virginians do Cordeally Love you, and hope always to live in Peace Amity and good Correspondence with you. — And to that end if you can point out the Offenders against our Peace we will on our Parts omitt nothing in our Power to overtake the Transgreſsors on our side, with the punishment due to such Crimes. —
I rejoice at the information you give me of the good disposition of the Indians of the lower Towns, and you may aſsure them, that their Complaints, when they reach us, shall be attended to with that Candour, & Justice to which they Submitt them and which is due to them. —

Dunmore

June 9th

A Meſsage sent with Lord Dunmores Speech to the Six Nations and Delawares. —

Brethren,

We herewith send you the Head man of Virginia's Answer to your Meſsage of the 7th May 1774. — who is you see much Concerned for the unlucky disputes which happened between us and you, and you must observe his Speech is very friendly & good towards the Six Nations and Delawares. —

But Brethren as the Mingoes and Shawanese have since Struck us, notwithstanding our endeavours to restore Friendship, we have now upon this Account again to desire your People to withdraw themselves from amongst them, that no injury may happen to you —

Brothers you will send the Head Man of Virginia's Speech to Captain White Eyes, and our Brothers of the Six Nations, in order to shew them that he is determined to hold fast by the Antient Chain of Friendship. —

Extract from Alexander
McKee Esqr. Journal of
Transactions with the Indians
at Pittsburg &c from the
1st May to the 10th June 1774.

(In No. 1.)

12, 0

From
Simon Stevens

Extract from my Journal from the 1st May 1774 Containing Indian Transaction &ca.

One Stephens who had proceded in the Traders Cannoe, (who was attacked the 16th last month by the Cherokees) in order to have carried her to Sioto, Returned to this place with the following Acco.tt That on the 20th last Month, on his way down the River and near Wheeling, he observ'd a Cannoe comeing up the River which suspecting to be Indians made to the opposite Side to avoid them, but upon his approach near the Shoar was fired upon, and a Shawanese Indian in the Cannoe with him was killed; upon a Second fire from the Shore a Delaware Indian (who was also in the Cannoe with him) was likewise killed. the said Stephens says further That he could not perceive who it was fired upon him as they lay concealed in the Weeds and he having thrown himself into the River observed the Cannoe that was coming up to be White People; upon which he made towards them and found it to be One Michael Cresap with a party of Men who denied knowing any thing of what had happened to them, altho upon Circumstances &c. the said Stephens is well Convinced that the above Murder was Commited by some of said Cresaps Associates. Stephens likewise inform'd me that whilst he was in Company with said Cresap He heard him make Use of Threatening Language against the Indians, saying, that he would put every Indian he mett with on the River to Death; And that if he could raise Men sufficient to Cross the River he would attack a Small Village of Indians living on Yellow Creek. —

The same Evening One Major McDaniel of Virginia, (who had been down the River as low as little Kanhawa) Returned to this Place with an Account, that a Skirmish had happen'd between a party of Virginians and the Indians near the big Kanhawa that a number was killed on both Sides which had occasion'd all the Surveyors and Land Hunters from that Colony to return and that on his way hither the 27th last Month he was at Michael Creſsop's House at or near Wheeling when an Account was brought to said Creſsop by one McMahon that five Indian Cannoes had Stopp'd at his House on their way down the River containing Fourteen Indians, who asked him the said McMahon for some Provisions which he refused to give them, And told them that two of their Brethren had been kill'd by the White People the Day before the Indians replied that if it was so they knew nothing of it And then proceeded down the River; upon this information the said Creſsop collected fifteen men, pursued them and overtook them near Grave Creek where they had stopped and drawn up their Cannoes in the Mouth of a Creek (That was hardly perceivable on account of the Bushes) where they had prepared themselves to receive the White People, suspecting that they would be followed after what McMahon had told them, And that upon the said Creſsop's observing the Indians He fired upon them, upon which a Skirmish ensued between them But the Indians retired after loosing one Man, And one Man was kill'd also on the White People's Side; Creſsop And his party found Sixteen Keggs of Rum two Saddles some Bridles in the deserted Indian Cannoes —

Upon receiving this Intelligence I dispatched Meſsages to the Chiefs of the Indians who are nearest at hand to attend here as ſoon as poſsible and made application to the Officer Commanding the Militia to dispatch Expreſs's to the said Creſsop to know upon what provocation he Acted towards the Indians in this Manner, and to desist from any further Hostilities till matters could be inquired into And ſettled if poſsible —

May 1st 1774.

Information having been given that Sundry Depredations had been commited upon several Indian parties going down the River from this place by the white Inhabitants setled upon the Ohio near Wheeling and Yellow Creek the following Message was dispatched to King Custaloga, Captain White Eyes, Pipe and such other Chiefs as were most contiguous to this place —

Brethern

We are Under the Necessity from some disagreeable intelligence which we have just Received of calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, when we shall have some things of Importance to Communicate to you which intimately concern the Wellfare of Us both; this will be sufficient, We expect, to insure your Speedy Appearance here, as Delays upon this occasion may be attended with the most dangerous Consequences.

A String of Wampum

May 2nd

Parties of the Militia were imployed in bringing in the Inhabitants to this place in order to sett about fortifying but instead of going upon this service most of them proceeded down the Country.

...... 3d

Information received from Captain Crawford and Mr. Nevill from Virginia. That on their way to this place they mett a number of the Inhabitants settled below this, moving off, among whom was a party who presented several Indian Scalps and related their having taken them in the following Manner —

(4) That a number of Indians having incamped at the mouth of Yello Creek, some Men of the Name of Grithouse and Baker with others had collected themselves at the House of the said Baker opposite to the said Indian Camp And decoyed Two Indian men and two Women over to their side of the River to drink with them, who (upon finding them intoxicated) fell upon them, knock'd them in the head and scalped them That soon after two other Indians came over to see what had detained their Friends, And were served in the same manner, and after this the Indians appeared uneasy and Six of their men were coming across the River to see after their People who approaching near the Shore observed them the sd white People, where they were laying in ambush for them and attempting to return to their Camp were fired upon and two of them killed who dropped into the River, two others they observed fall dead in the Cannoe, and the fifth (upon their Landing) they could discern to be so very badly wounded that he could scarce get up the Bank, And that they heard the Women And Children at the Camp raise a very melancholly Cry — Amongst those who were killed was an Indian Woman the Wife of one of our Traders who had a young Child upon her Back which she had born to him, And after some Altercation between those Murderers whither they should put the Child to Death they agreed to take it along with them: the said Mr Nevill asked the Person (in whose Custody the Child was) if he was not near enough to have taken the Mother Prisoner without puting her to Death in that inhuman manner, he answer'd, That he was about Six Feet distance and that he had just shot her in the fore-head And Cut the Strap by which the Child—

Child

Childs Cradle hung at her back, and that he intended to have dashed its brains out but that he was struck with some remor on seeing the Child fall by its Mother. That One of His Companions recommended their takeing it along with them, that they might have an opportunity of sending it to its Father to be taken Care of, And that after they had perpetrated this barbarous murder, they made off with their Families. also they further said that by this time the whole Country was deserted, As Michael Cresap who committed the first Mischief was likewise then on his way to Red Stone.

May 3 1774

At a Meeting held at Colonel Croghan's House at which were present Captain Connolly the Commandant of the Militia and several Inhabitants of Pittsburg with Keyashuta, the white mingo and a Deputation of Six Nation Indians who were here upon their way with Speeches from Sir William Jonston to the Hurons and Wabash Confederacy.

Brethern

We are sorry to inform you that We have lately received accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your People going down the Ohio by some ill disposed white Persons settled upon it, And We take the earliest opportunity of making you acquainted With what We have heard in Order to Convince you that we discountenance so barbarous a Breach of our Friendship with you, And we can assure you That it has not been done with the Intent or Knowlege of Government, and We make no doubt your Brother the Governor of Virginia when he becomes fully acquainted with the Circumstances of the Unhappy Losses you have sustained in so many of your

People

(6) People that he and his Wise men will fall upon some salutary measures of doing you every Justice that can be expected; In the mean time We have to recommend to you in the most earnest manner your affording every aſsistance in your power to accommodate this Unfortunate Breach, which has happened, as you will be sensible that a General Difference between us must be attended with the greatest Calamity on both Sides

A Belt of Wampum

After some time they returned for Answer

Brethren the English

We have Considered what you have said to us, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares are expected in this Night or to morrow, we will consult with them, and then know what Reply to make. But you may depend upon it, That we shall do every thing in our Power to keep things quiet which we make no doubt can be done from the General Peaceable Disposition of our own People provided you will be Strong upon your Parts in preventing your Rash People from commencing any further Hostilities upon the Indians —

A String of Wampum

Received the following Letter from Col.^o Croghan

Gentlemen" "May 4.^th 1774"

"Keyashuta stay'd with me an hour Yesterday Evening and told
" me that the Determination of the Six Nations was to take no part with
" the Shawanese and he was sure the Delawares were so likewise that
" they would joyn us in sending our Message to the Shawanese that if
" they would not listen to Reason they ought to be chastised, He says
" for their part of the Delawares they have been for some time past
" determined never to quarrell with their Brethren the English, and
" that he is sure they will live and die with Us. He thinks, the
" Governor of Virginia shou'd build a Fort at the mouth of Kanhawa
" to keep them in Awe and prevent them making Inroads amongst
" the Inhabitants, And that the People shou'd put in their Crops
" and be guarded by some of the Militia till We see what past

" the Shawanese will Act, He is sure no other Nations will Joyn
" them as he is certain all other Nations are displeased with the
" Shawanese Conduct these Twelve months past. He says likewise
" that if the Shawanese come up this way to do any mischief that
" they and the Delawares he is sure will resent it; this he desires
" may be made known to all his Brethren the English upon the
" River to Red Stone, and every where; and desires that none
" of the People may fly or be afraid as the Shawanese by them-
" selves can't do much Mischief. I am Gentlemen"

" To Capt. John Connolly &
" Alexander McKee Esqrs." }

"your humble Servant
"(signed) Geo Croghan.

May 4th 1774

This afternoon Simon Girty, who was sent for the Delaw Chiefs returned with Capt. White Eyes, Capt. Pipe, Sam Compass. (Brother to the Indian was kill'd in the Trader's Cannoe the 26th.) and some others who went up to Colonel Croghan's where the Six Nation Chiefs had appointed to meet them. ------

5th At a Condolence held with the Six Nations Delawares Shawanese, Muncies, Mohickons & Twightwees who are the Several Nations that have been Sufferers in the late unfortunate Disturbances.

Present

Captain Connolly Commandant & a number of other Gentlemen.

Six Nation Indians	Delawares
Keyashuta, White Mingo and the Six Nation Deputies as before mentioned, with a number of other Chiefs & principal Men	Captain White Eyes, Pipe, Kepsewanum and Sam Compass with a number of other Indians of that Nation

Brethren

Brethern

It was with the deepest Concern that we informed you two days ago of the late unhappy Death of some of your Friends, and it adds much to our Grief upon this occasion when we consider that some of our rash inconsiderate People have been accessary thereto — We condole with you and bewail the Misfortune you have suffered, and as a Testimony of our Sincerity we deliver to you these Strings —

A String to each Nation

Brethern

We wipe the Tears from your Eyes and remove the Grief which this Melancholly Circumstance may have impressed upon your hearts, that you may be enabled to look upon your Brethern the English with the same Friendship as Usual, and listen to them with the like Goodness of Heart as formerly when no Evil disturbed your minds.

A String to each Nation

Brethern

We now collect the Bones of your deceased people, and wrap them in these goods which we have prepared for that purpose, and likewise inter them, that every Remembrance of Uneasiness upon

upon this Head may be extinguished and also buried in Oblivion.

Delivered a Condolance Present

Brethern

We have now conformable to your Custom condoled with you in the usual manner upon such occasions and we are to request some of your Chiefs present who have the most Influence with the Distant Tribes to proceed to them with the greatest Expedition with what you have now heard, as it is highly necessary that we should be made acquainted with the Result of their Councils upon the present Circumstances of Affairs as well as it may be usefull for them to be informed of our Sentiments thereupon and that the Stroke they have received is not only contrary to the Judgment of every wise man amongst us but all Authority which consequently will be exerted to do them Justice; therefore these Facts ought to have great Weight in their Determinations at this time, and as a further proof of our Uprightness towards them Two of the Gentlemen here present will accompany you in the Execution of this Good Work —

A String of Wampum

Captain Connolly then addressed the Indians as follows

Brethern.

I am very sorry to find that a Dispute has happened between our People and yours which has been attended with bad consequences to both parties. You must be certain, Brothers, that our Wise Men had no Act or part in what has happened. And that it was entirely owing to the Folly and Indiscretion of our young People which you know (like to your own young men) are unwilling to listen to good advice.

As to the particulars of what has happened we yet do not know; We are sure, however, that People are killed on both Sides but we hope as the dispute happened only between the Young and foolish people that it will not engage our Wise-men in a Quarrell, in which none of us had a par

It is however Brother very unlucky that any Difference should have happened between us at this time, as the great Headman of Virginia and all his wise people are just going to meet to Council about their settling in this Country, bought from you the Six Nations, and to give Orders to their young Men which may come to be your Neighbours to be kind and Friendly towards you; And likewise, I expect they will buy goods to Cloath your old People and Children, to brighten the Chain of Friendship between us and to Convince you that we will be as friendly towards you as your late Neibours from Pennsylvania were. And therefore I desire you Brethren not to listen to what some lying people may tell you to the Contrary: for altho we are always ready to fight our Enemies, yet we will shew our true and Steady Friendship upon every occasion when necessary.

A String of Wampum

Captain White Eyes in behalf of the Indians present made the following Answer

Brethern the English

We have heard with Satisfaction the several Speeches you have now delivered to us, and we return you our Sincerest Thanks for the Friendship and Concern you have been pleased to express for us upon this occasion We cannot doubt of your uprightness towards us, and the mischief done to us has been contrary to your Intent and desire, which we believe has arose intirely from the Evil minded persons who have been the perpetrators of it, Therefore it is incumbent upon us to Aid you with our Best assistance, and as the great and good Work of Peace has been Established between us by the Labour and pains of our greatest and wisest Men, it ought not to be disturbed by the Folly and Imprudence of any rash people whatever, who hereafter refusing to pay due Obedience to good advice, or offering to slip their Hands from the chain of Friendship, it will be our Duty to chastise, should not those Examples of Violence before their Eyes have this Effect.

Bretheren:

I shall carry your Messages to the other Nations they are intended for, myself, as it is a Business too Serious to be trifled with, or Boys to be employ'd on, It is the Happyness of ourselves, our Women and Children and every thing dear to Us That we are Endeavouring to preserve, Therefore there can be no Doubt that I shall speak my Sentiments fully and freely to all Nations upon it.

A Large String of White Wampu

Pittsburg May 5th 1774

Keyashuta then returned Capt. White Eyes Thanks on behalf of the Six Nations present and told him as he had delivered their Sentiments fully in the foregoing Speech it was needless for them to say any thing more upon the Subject, but desire him to be Strong in restoring the Tranquility of the Country, And that one of his people should accompany him in this good Undertaking.

7th

Captain White Eyes with a Six Nation Indian and Two White men were dispatched with Messages to the Lower Towns

8th

A Delaware Indian Brother to White-Eyes came here from the Muskingam, and informs us that the Indians had several meetings amongst themselves upon the Loss they have Sustained, in all which they had determined to remain quiet untill they could hear from this place &

know the Intentions of our Wise people, as they seemed Sensible the Outrages committed upon them were not by their Countenance or approbation, but solely by the ill disposed people who had been the perpetrators of it.

This Indian says, upon his way here he met a Chief of the Shawanese returning home from Yellow Creek, with two of the Indians who had been wounded there, who asked him how his Friends stood affected in their Towns upon the present occasion, and upon his acquainting him of their peaceable disposition and that they also waited his return home, the Chief told him he was exceedingly rejoiced to hear that they had acted with so much Discretion, & that it had been owing to his being present, that had prevented the Indians of the Village of Yellow Creek from Crossing the River, to take revenge upon the White People when they murdered their people, but that the White People had wise men amongst them who were the best Judges of what was to be done in the Present Circumstances, and that what had already happened laid us under the greatest Sorrow, and that a Continuance of Hostilities would only add to our grief on both Sides.

May 9th 1774

A Speech delivered by several Chiefs of the Six nations and Delawares.

Brother the Governor of Virginia

No Doubt you have been informed by the Officer commanding at this place of the Misfortunes which have lately happened in this Country, and we now declare to you, as well as all our Brethren, the English, That we had no suspicion of so much mischief being done, as we have always on our parts made it our constant study to promote the peace subsisting between our Brethern the English and Us, and we do also aſsure you, that we still continue to preserve that Chain of Friendship, And we hope such of you our Brethren the White People who are in authority, will do every thing in your power to prevent your rash people from commiting further Hostilities upon Us—

Brother,

We have to request you in a particular Manner to be Strong and consider what may be best to be done with those flagrant Offenders of our Peace— As to Us, We have the Satisfaction to inform you That we have received a Meſsage from the Lower Towns, informing Us, that all the Indians there remained quiet, and that they have submitted the Loſs they have Sustained, to the Candour and Justice of your wise People—

A Belt.

May 13th 1774

Two Delaware Meſsengers were dispatched down the Ohio, to meet a number of Hunters belonging to that nation, in order to apprize them of what had happened this way, and to prevent any mischief between them and any parties of Virginians who might be out that way—

..... 16th.

A Meſsage delivered by five principal men of the Delawares from Custaboga.

Brethren the English—

I have received your Several Meſsages since the outrage commited upon the Indians, and with respect to my people, I can aſsure you, that we are perfectly well pleased with them:— our young men are following their Employments as usual, relying intirely upon your

Sincerity, and hopes of your Great mens doing every thing in their power to redress the Breach in our Friendship: therefore, We have also to hope that what you have said to us upon this head comes from your Hearts and not with a Design to amuse or deceive us as we are upon our parts heartily disposed to preserve the Strictest Friendship with you,—

May 17th 1774

Answer to Custaloga's Speech—

Brother Custaloga

We are glad to find by your message that you and your Tribe are so well satisfied with our Endeavours to reconcile the bad conduct of some rash unthinking people so injurious to the peace subsisting between you and us— the measures however as well as the Concern we have shewn you upon this occasion must be sufficient to convince you of the Desire we have to live in Amity with all our Indian Brethern, and altho' the Folly of a few Individuals has given you some Cause of Complaint, Yet the General Conduct of your Brethern the English towards you must evince to you their Sincerity as well as Justice.— A String

May 21st

Arrived Two Messengers from New Comer's Town and delivered the following Speech in Writing

"New Comer's Town May 13th 1774

"This Day assembled here in Council, King New Comer, "Captain Killbuck, Thomas McKee together with several other Chiefs Men of the Delawares; they having Received a Speech from John Thompson which they did not approve of they now thought proper for to acquaint their

„Brothers at Fort Pitt of him, and would be very glad that
„our Brothers would not take any Notice of what he has to say
„to them; as he only speaks of himself, and there was none of
„us present, so we would be glad that our Brothers of Penn-
„sylvania and Virginia would not hear his Speech. He tell
„us that he will speak to our Brothers of Pennsylvania,
„that they should speak to the People of Virginia and giv
„them some Physic for to drink, that will bring them to
„their Senses again. this is what he has to Say, but we
„hope that our Brothers will not take any Notice, nor thin
„any thing of it as he cannot speak for us all".—

To our Brothers Col.º Croghan, Alexander McKee
and Captain Connolly

Returned the following Answer

Pittsburg May 21st 1774

Brethern Chiefs of the Delawares

We Received your Speech of the 13th Instant by the Two Messengers you sent us and we return you thanks for puting us upon our guard against the bad man you ha mentioned in it (Tho he was known to us before) and you may be assured we shall not pay any Regard to what he says to us or to any other man that does not come with sufficient Authority from you Brethern. We desire you to be strong and speak to your Grand Children the Shawanys and let them know that any unruly Conduct of theirs at this time will only produce more fatal Consequences than has already happined, and that the Number of People who yet desire to live, and preserve the peace of this Country are far Superior to those bad People who desire the Contrary. So that if they know their real

Interest they will not delay to inform us of their sentiments as they must be convinced that our whole Country are now collected in Bodies and waiting to hear from them.

Brethern

We desire your young men may be informed that we shall be glad to see them come here to trade as usua

May 25th 1774

A String

White Eyes after delivering the Condolance Speeches to the Delawares at the Newcomers Town, receiv the following Answer directed to their Brethern the English.

Brethern

We are glad to receive your Message now deliver'd to us by Capt. White Eyes, upon the late Disturbanc which happened between our young men and yours. And we return you thanks for the speedy Method you have taken to speak to us upon it; We are entirely Satisfied upon this account, and banish every thing which cou'd give us Uneasin from our Hearts, as you desire us; and we likewise request you will do the same that nothing may remain upon either Sides to discontent us.

A String

Brethern

We have too great a Regard for the Antient Friendship established between you and us, and which has so long subsisted between our Forefathers to Suffer the Conduct of foolish Men to have any bad Effect upon it, to weaken our good Intentions in the least so as to loosen our Hands from the Hold we have of it. Therefore we do not look towards the Evil that has been done with any Resentment in our minds, but with a Desire to have it buried in Oblivion, as well as every thing else which has an appearance of disturbing our future Tranquility. Be Strong Brethern, and think favourable of our peace, as we do, and we shall be too powerfull for any bad People who are not inclined to listen to preserve it as we do.. Brethern then our Wise people concluded the peace which subsists between us, it was mutually agreed between them, that tho probably We might loose people on both sides by rashness or Folly of bad men, that it might not and should not have any Evil Effect upon the amity setled by them, and this is still what we adhere to.. Brethern, Last Fall we spoke to our Grand=Children the Shawanese upon this Head and desired them to keep their young imprudent men from doing mischief, and this advice We have again given them at this time

Brethern — A Belt

The Road which you have cleared between you & us, We now by this String of Wampum upon our parts remove every obstacle that may impede our travelling it with Satisfaction, and we desire that our young Men may be permitted to continue their Trade with each other as usual. Those white People who are in our Towns (to the Number of Eleven) you will see in a few days, who are going to Pittsburg under the protection of a number of your Brethern the Delawares, and as soon as matters bear a more favourable aspect shall expect them to return to our Towns —

a String

The Shawanese then deliver'd the following answer to the Condolance Speeches and Message sent them

Brethern Captain Connolly, Mr Croghan & Mr McKee

We have received your Speeches by White-Eyes, and to what Mr Croghan and Mr McKee say, We look upon it all to be lies, and perhaps what you say may be lies also— But as it is the first time you have

Spoke to Us We listen to you, and expect that what we may hear from you will be more confined to truth than what we usually hear from the White People. It is you who are frequently passing up and down the Ohio, and making settlements upon it, and as you have informed us, that your Wise People were met together to consult upon this matter, We desire you to be Strong, And consider it well — Brethren, We see you Speak to Us at the Head of your Warriors, who you have collected together at sundry places upon this River, where we understand they are building Forts, and as you have requested us to listen to you we will do it, but in the same manner as you appear to Speak to Us. Our People at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs amongst them, but are all Warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in Readyness, that they may be the better able to hear what you have to Say.

You tell us not to take any Notice of what your People have done to Us. We desire you likewise not to take any Notice of what our young men may now be doing, And as no doubt you can command your Warriors when you desire them to listen to you, We have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice from us, when we require it, that is, when we have heard from the Governor of Virginia.

Brethren of Pennsylvania. — It is some Years ago since we have had the Satisfaction to see you at Pittsburgh, when you came there to renew that antient Friendship that subsisted between our Forefathers, and it gave us great pleasure to assist you in the good Work, when the Paths was opened between you and Us, and we now tell you that your Traders who have travelled it, shall return the same Road in Peace, And we desire our Grandfathers the Delawares to be Strong in conducting them Safe to you.

A String

May 26th 1774

The Indians Expressing a Desire of having their Brethern of Pennsylvania speak to them, Capt. St Clair on behalf of that Province addressd them as follows.

Brothers The Six Nations and Delawares.

We have heard your good speeches and am come from your Brother of Pennsylvania to thank you for the Care and pains you have taken to preserve the General peace We are determined to do all in our powers to maintain the Friendship that Subsists between us and our Brethern the Six Nations and Delawares intire; bu as our people are alarmed at what has happened with the Shawanese, We recommend it to you to prevent you People from hunting amongst us for some time as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them an others; We wish, and will endeavour to keep the path open to our Brethern, and keep bright that Chain of Friendship betwixt us, which was so long held fast by their & our Forefathers

Signed

Ar. St. Clair

The Delawares then returned thanks for the good opinion their Brethern of Pennsylvania had Expressed of them, and that their Sentiments corresponded so nearly with their own, with respect to keeping whole their antient Friendship, and they called upon their Uncles the Six Nations to be Witness to their now declaring that they were determined to preserve it unshaken, and unhurt, from the Attacks of bad People.

Keyashuta then told his Nephews the Delawares that he was rejoyced to find them so determined to Support the good order and peace of the Country, That they might allways depend upon being backed by the Six Nations in so laudable a Resolution, who were so strongly linked in Friendship with the English that it could not be broken, Therefore what they had now heard from them was very agreeable

May 26th 1774

A Speech delivered the Delawares upon Receiving their Answers to the Condolance Messages that had been Sent to them and which was delivered by Captain White Eyes.

Brothers.

We are glad to find that our former Friendship is not to be hurt by what has happened between our young people and yours, and as we have been very sorry for it we now at your Request remove the troubles from our hearts, and desire that you may do the same, so that nothing but Friendship may be thought of between us.

Brothers

We are glad to find that you are so friendly and considerate as not to allow the rash actions of young foolish people to break in upon our former Friendship, and as you desire it may be forgott, We hope it will, & that we may never have Cause of future Disturbance. You may be assured that We are Strong on our parts to maintain the Strictest Friendship with our Brethern the Delawares, and are sure that we will be able for any bad people that may want to interrupt it. What you observe as to the good understanding between us and you, We have an Eye to and think as you do, that the Rashness of foolish young men should not interrupt it. We thank you for the pains you have taken to speak to your Grandchildren the Shawanese, and for the advice you have given them.

A String

Brothers

We have heard the Shawanese Answer to our Messag by you and we understand it. We are sorry that they should be so foolish as not to listen to Reason But since We think they will not We must desire our Brethern the Delawares to withdraw themselves from amongst them that no Evil may happen thr by accident which would give us great Concern. We likewise once more desire such of our Brethern the Six Nations as may be amongst them to come away also, and listen to their own Chiefs, as they have been often desired. We are sorry to think that the Shawanese want to destroy themselves, and be no longer a people, for if they attempt to kill any of us for what has happined owing to bad young men. Our Warriors will fall upon them and they must expect nothing but Chastizement. Therefore I must desire you my Brothers, to remove your selves from those ~~[illegible]~~ mad people that we may know our Friends. They say that the Traders amongst them shall return safe, I hope they speak true, as that may be a great means to prevent mischief.

A Belt

Brethern

We clearly see that the Road between Us and you is open if it was not for bad people, but we hope that will not prevent our Intercourse with you as Usual. We thank you for the mark of your Friendship in bringing in our people the Traders safe to Us and we promise that when matters are better Setled they shall trade with you as formerly

A String

Capt. White-Eyes then Replied

Brethern — We are very glad to hear what you have now said & we find that you would willingly preserve the Peace. We shall inform all nations in Friendship with us of what is passed between us at this time, and in one month will be able to compleat this Design, and then we shall be able to distinguish those who are inclined to listen to our wise-people and preserve the peace from those that choose to speak from their Warriors, this will afford time for those who are inclined to remove themsel to their Chiefs & give an opportunity to the Warriors to Speak to

one another

(22)

June 1st 1774

A Party of the Moravian Indians came in with one of the Missionaries residing amongst them and his Family with a quantity of Peltry also belonging to our Traders.

These Indians say that they were informed upon their way hither That a principal Man of the Delawares who had gone to the Lower Shawanese Towns after White Eyes's messages were delivered to the Shawanese, in order to hear news, was returned, and brought an account That the traders were still alive and that the Shawanese Chiefs there had spoke boldly in defence of them to the Mingoes who were the only people constantly attempting to put them to Death. But that the Shawanese had told the Mingoes That they had brought the Traders amongst them and were determined to protect them in their Bosoms, untill they cou'd return them safe home, and that if the Mingoes cou'd not be satisfied without taking Revenge upon the White People for the Loss they had sustained that they must look for it at a greater Distance Than in their Towns upon the People whom the had pledged their Faith to preserve.

Those Indians further say that the Chief Disturbance amongst them appears to be only at a Small Village upon the Muskingham called Waketummiki composed mostly of the Friends of the People who have been killed. And that the Mingoes as the greatest Sufferers are the most enraged however that the party collecting to Strike the Virginians were not gone five Days ago, and that if they cou'd not be prevented from their Rash Undertaking That the New-Comer Chief of the Delawares was determined to send Runners to apprise us of them as soon as they attempted to proceed to War. This Day and the 2nd Inst. all the Indians dispersed who were about this place returning home

June 6th 1774

Two Meſsengers from New Comer arrived with an Acct that five Days ago one Connor a Whiteman who lives at the Snake's Town upon Muskingham had returned home from the place the Traders were makeing their Cannoes and informed them that the Traders were all safe to the Number of Twenty seven or Thirty and that the Shawanese had taken great pains in protecting them and ~~that the Shawanese~~ were about to send them off with their Pelltry with some of their young men & some Delawares to protect them upon their way up the River to Pittsburg:—

These Meſsengers further say that all their Towns as well as the Shawanese are now quiet and that their Chiefs have been able to prevail over their rash and foolish young men who wanted to take Revenge upon the White People for their Loſs except two small parties consisting of thirteen Men in the whole who were Friends to the Indians that suffered & could not be restrained. Tho their Chiefs did every thing in their power to prevent them from the bad undertaking, that they hope their Brethern the English would not blame them or think that they countenanced any Evil that might be committed by these Rash Men, who have stole away from them to do mischief contrary to their Chiefs advice:

and are chiefly all Mingoes who have had the most Relations killed, That one party has been out Eleven Days and was to return in fifteen, and intended against that part of the River where there Friends were put to Death, or some where else below that upon Virginia.

The Above party has declared as soon as they have taken Revenge for their people, and returned home that they would then sit down and listen to their Chiefs.—

The Above Meſsengers also say that the Day they left home a Runner came in from five Cherokees that were to be in the day following upon Buisness. And that the Delaware would inform us of it as soon as it was known. And that also they heard that one of the beforementioned parties who had gone to take Revenge upon the White People were returned and had killed one Man:——

They then produced some Belts of Wompum which had been delivered to them by Sir William Jonston several years agoe desiring them to collect themselves together, and sit in the Centre between their Bretheren the White People Six Nations and Western Indians when they were Required to hold fast by the Middle of the Chain of Friendship and that they were thereby impowered to speak strongly to any Nation who might attempt to disturb it

Answer

Bretheren

We return you thanks for the trouble you have taken to bring us the News, We have now heard from you and We esteem it as a proof of your sincerity and good Inclination to preserve the peace of the Country as well as those Belts you have now laid before Us convinces us that you still bear in Remembrance the former Friendship that has been contracted with you Be strong Bretheren in doing what you have been desired upon them — You have now an opportunity of exerting your Good Intentions that way by speaking to those foolish People who have not listened to the Accommodation our wise people were endeavouring to make of the late unhappy

"Disturbances. For you must be convinced that every Mischief that
"that may be committed at this time, is widening the Breach and
"of consequence involving us on both sides in greater Difficulties,
"Therefore We have nothing more to say to you at present than to
"recommend to you to follow the advice that has been sent to you
"by Captain White-Eyes, which was to abstract yourselves from
"said people who may be obstinate in pursuing their own
"Destruction". ——

une 9th 1774.,

A Meſsage sent with His Excellency Lord Dunmore's Speech to the Six Nations and Delawares.

Brethern

We herewith send you the Head man of Virginias Answer to your Meſsage of the 7th May 1774, who is, you see much concerned for the unlucky Dispute which happened between us and you ~~and you~~ must observe his Speech is very friendly and good towards the Six Nations and Delawares; But Brethern, as the Mingoes and Shawanese have since struck us Notwithstanding your Endeavours to restore Friendship, We have now upon this account again to desire your people to withdraw from amongst them, that no Injury may happen to You.

Brothers, You will send the Headman of Virginia's Speech to Capt. White Eyes Your Brethern of the Six Nations in order to shew them That he is determined to hold fast by the Antient Chain of Friendship ——

Williamsburg the 29th May 1774

Answer to the Speech of Indians of the Six Nations & Delawares dated Pittsburg May 7th 1774

Brothers,

I have been informed of the Misfortunes which hav lately happined in the Neighbourhood of Pittsburg, and have received Your Speech on the occasion and I lament no less, thos that have befallen my Brethern the ~~English~~ Indians than those which have happened to my fellow subjects the English. From the accounts I received however, The Indians have been the Agressors, and thereby the occasion of the fatal consequences which have ensued. But, as you my Brethern say, That you always on your parts have made it your constan study to promote the peace subsisting between you and us, and still continue to preserve that Chain of Friendship, I take this opportunity of assiering you that your Brethern the Virgi do cordially Love, and hope allways to Live in Peace, Amity and good Correspondence with you, and to that End, if you can point out the offenders against our mutual Peace, We will, on our parts, omit nothing in our powers, to overtake the ~~offenders against the peace, we will on our parts omit nothing in our powers to overtake the~~ the Transgressors on our side, with the punishment due to such Crimes.

I Rejoyce at the information you give me of the good Disposition of the Indians of the Lower Towns, and you may assure them that their Complaints (when they rea us) shall be attended to with that Candour and Justice to whi they submit, and which is due to them.

June 13th 1774 (Signed) Dunmore

Information came to this place this Morning, That a party under the Command of Captain McClure, having left Wheeling & being come near Ten miles Run on Monongahala, fired upon a small party of Indians which they returned, Killed the Officer, wounded another & ran off —— June 14th

June 14th. 1774 –

A Report prevailing this Morning, that a Number of Indians were seen on the opposite side of the Alligany, I went up to the Indian Village at Pine-Creek, and gott a Delaware Indian to accompany me in Reconnoitring that side of the River, in order to find out any parties that might be lurking thereabouts. But finding the Report was false, The Indian on his Return home was fired at across the River by one of the Militia, I immediatly dispatched the Interpreter up to the Indian Village with the following Message –

Brethern

We are sorry that one of our rash Men this afternoon fired across the River at one of your people, and we hope that he has not been hurt by it, as we assure you that nothing could give us greater Concern than this unlucky accident at this time, when we are so sincerely disposed to preserve our Friendship with you, and wish to protect you from your Enemies rather than do you any Injury, so that we flatter ourselves you'l look upon this rash Deed to be only the Act of the perpetrator of it, whom we have confined & intend to punish him for the Offence –

– A String

June 17th. 1774

The Traders to the number of about Thirty, including their Hands with Ten Cannoes loaded with Peltry arrived at this place, escorted by some Indians from the Lower Towns –

Received the following Speech from the Shawanese by the Traders, May 28th. 1774 —

"A Speech from the Shawanese directed to Alexander McKee

(28) "Esquire, George Croghan Esquire. And the Commandant
"at Pittsburg, Capt John Connolly

"Brethern

"We are sorry to see so much Ill Doings between you
"and us. First you killed our Brother Othawokusquo otherwise
"Ben, afterwards our Elder Brothers the Mingoes, and then the Delawares all
"which mischiefs so close to each other, agravated our Peop
"very much, yet we are determined to be quiet till we know
"what you mean; Our people were all geting ready to go to
"their Hunting as usual, but these Troubles have stopped thi

"The Traders that are amongst us were much
"endangered by such Doings from the Persons injured but
"as we are convinced of their Innocence, we are determined to
"protect them and send them safe to their Relations and oth
"Friends, and it will we hope be looked upon as a proof of our
"good Intentions".

"I the Corn stalk do send my Brother to be alo
"with the Traders in Case any of the injured parties should
"be in their way & in revenge for the Loss of their Friends
"fall on them, therefore we request that you will present
"our good Intentions to the Governors of Virginia & Pennsylvi
"& request that a Stop may be put to such Doings for the future.
"We likewise request, that Capt Connolly of Pittsburg will do his
"Endeavour to stop such foolish people from the like doings
"for the future, as I have with great difficulty and Pains
"prevailed upon the foolish people amongst us to sit still &
"do no harm till we see whether it is the Intention of the whit
"people in general to fall on us, and shall still continue so to
"do, in hopes that matters may be setled. I did intend to go
"myself, not to talk, but to carry home the Traders, but in
"my stead I send my Brother". And

and I expect that Mr. McKee, Mr. Croghan & Capt. Connolly, and each other of our Brothers will shew him the Same Regard that they would shew me, as in seeing him they see me, all the Same as if personally present; This is all I have to Say to You

N.B.– What concerned the Traders I have said to them-selves, which the Wampum We gave them will testify

June 13 18. 1774

Arrived two Messengers from New Comers Town, with a letter from the Chiefs of the Delawares which contains as follows

"Brothers"

"Last Night a Runner came here from the Lower Shaw-
"anese Towns, and brought an Account, that a Large party
"of Virginians was seen three Days agoe at the Salt Licks,
"about Twenty five Miles from the Shawanese Towns – He
"also brings an Account, that a Runner came in from John
"Logan, who is to be with his party at Wakatummeki this
"Day, and that he had killed Thirteen White people and
"brought their Scalps".

"You may depend on your hearing from us any
"thing that may happen; You desired our people to sepa-
"rate themselves from other foolish people; You may depend
"upon it we shall use our utmost Endeavours to prevent
"our Young People from going near them, and it is now
"four days since we have sent for them to come away:
"We request that in Case of any thing coming to Your
"Knowlege You will also acquaint your Brothers of it.
". Five of our Grand Children the Cherokees and our
"Uncles the Chiefs of the Weyandots are met here in Council; as
soon

(30)

" Soon as that is over, which will be in two or three Days, Capt. White-" -Eyes will sett off to acquaint you of every thing more particularly,

" New Comer's Town } Signed { "King New Comer } " Thomas McKee
" the 13th June 1774 } { "White Eyes } " E Baland
{ "Kill Buck } " Wm Anderson

" To John Connolly George Croghan and Alexander McKee Esqrs

Brothers"

" The Shawanese, (the nearest of them) are settled " Twenty five Miles from us at this place, and as we have sent " to gather all our People in a few Days, we desire our Brothers, " (in Case any parties of them should be coming this way) that " they would pass by our Towns at a distance, as our Women " and Children might be scared at the appearance of an armed " Body. We have heard that Logan has brought an English " Prisoner, We are sorry we cannot take him from him, as we " are very sure they would not pay any regard to what we " say even when we are Speaking of Peace"

Signed { "King New Comer } "Thos. McKee
"White Eyes } "Killbuck

Answer,

Brethren

June 18th 1774

We have received your Letter by Killbuck, and as he appears to be in a hurry, I take the Opportunity of informing you That We do not know of any Parties of Virginians being out against the Lower Towns, and we believe the Report may be false, or we should have heard if any had gone out by Authority, & of Course should have informed you of it, as it is necessary for both our Welfares that we should communicate to each other every Intelligence which concerns our Friendship.

You may be assured Brethern that the Officer who commands the Virginians here will do every thing in his Power to prevent his people from doing you any Injury, and every necessary Step has been already taken for this purpose —

We are grieved to find that so many foolish Young Men have joyned Logan in doing so much Mischief as we flattered ourselves from the Pacific Conduct of the Shawanese in the Lower Towns, the finding our Traders safe Home would have had a very good Tendency to the Tranquility of the Country

To the Chiefs of the Six Nations Delawares & Shawanese

June 19th 1774.

Brethern

Your Brother The Governor of Pennsylvania being much troubled at the Continuation of Disturbances betwen you & the White People upon the Ohio, and being desirous to do every thing in his power to restore the Peace & Tranquility of the Country, has sent me to speak to you upon this Account, and to remind You of the Antient Friendship that formerly subsisted betwen our Ancestors, with the wise manner they always took to reconcile Differences which was by condoling with each other upon any unfortunate Mischances as a mutual Concern to both, and I have now to inform You, Brethern, that I have at his Desire collected those Goods which you see before you for this purpose, and as Soon as I can have a convenient opportunity of speaking to some of your Chiefs upon the occasion shall deliver them for that use — In the mean time I shall be glad that our Brethern of your different Nations may be acquainted with his good Intintions towards you, & that you will also continue to observe a pacific Conduct to those white people who are your Neighbours

32/

Neighbours, which I do asshure you is the only direct mea
of restoring that Friendship we both so much desire.

June 23. 1774

Received Intelligence from a Trader's Hand and a Delaware Man, that the three Shawanese who conducted the Traders to this place, and had returned on their way home as far as big Beaver Creek were fired upon by a number of White Men and one of them wounded.

Intelligence from Waketummeki by the Traders in writing

"Wapatamakey 15th June 1774

"Assembled here in Council the Hard man and several others of
" the Shawanese Chiefs who desires for to speak to their Brother
" the English and to Lett them know that they keep still in mind
" what their Kings have talked of in Regard of keeping the Roads
" open for the English for to pass & repass. We have taken all possi-
"ble pains for to make the Road clear, and has moved every
" dangerous Weapon out of the way that might be any Detriment
" to them or interrupt their travelling. The Traders of the Lower
" Towns conveyed the English here to this place where they have
" gott good Usage by the Chief of this place. You may think
" it is good that we keep the Road still Clear and intends keeping
" it so. Times now appear to us like a bad day, for the English has
" Struck us, which has made us like a crazy people. But for all
" this, we have not hurt them, But have sent them home along
" the Road" — To Alexander McKee Esqr. at Fort Pitt

une 28 Arived Captain White Eyes & a party of Delawares with twenty English Traders and one hundred & twenty Horse Loads of their Peltry. the Same Day came to this Place a Number of Principal Inhabitants of this Country living up the Monongahala

At a

At a Meeting held at Pittsburg with the Indians 29th June 1774

Present

Captain Austin
Mayor Mc.Cullough
Capt. Crawford
Mr. Vale. Crawford
Mr. Edwd. Cook

Mr. Jno. Sephinson
Capt. Hogeland
Mr. Edwd. Shephord
Capt. Nevil
Revd. Mr. Whitaker

Mr. Jos: Wells
Mr. Innis
Mr. McKay
Mr. Jos: Simons

With a number of the ~~Indians~~ Inhabitants & Traders

Indians

Capt. White Eyes
Weyandahela
Capt. Johnny
} with sundry other Young Men

Captain White Eyes first informed us he was returned from transacting the Business which he had been sent upon by his Brethren the English, and that he now had the Satisfaction to tell us he had succeeded in his Negotiations with all those Tribes of the several Nations of Indians whom he had since seen and conversed with upon the unhappy Disturbances which unfortunatly arose this Spring betwn the foolish people of both parties, And that he had found all Nations fully disposed to adhere to their antient Friendship, and the advice of their Wise-men.

Then he delivered a Paper from the Chiefs of the Delawares containing as follows.

"Brothers"

"New Comers Town 21st June 1774

"When the late unhappy Disturbances happined you desired "us to be strong and to speak to the other Tribes of Indians and to "hold fast by the Chain of Friendship subsisting betwn the English "and them; I now inform you that we sent for our Uncles the "Weyendots and our Grand Children the Shawanese and

"also the Cherokees and we have desired them to be strong and inform
"all other Nations and hold fast the Chain which our Grand-fathers
"made, and you may depend, our King still continues to go on in
"that good Work, as Things now seem to have a good Prospect, and
"Peace likely to be restored again, Brothers, We desire you to be st
"and also on your parts, to hold fast the Chain of Friendship; &
"you may remember when it was made, it was agreed, that even
"the Loss of Ten Men's Lives on any side should not weaken it:
"If for the future, We are all strong, and brighten the Chain of Frien
"ship, Our Foolish Young Men will not have it in their power
"to disturb it".

"We cannot inform you any more of our Grand-Children
"the Shawanese than that they are gone home, and intend going soo
"to Fort Pitt to ~~treat~~ talk of the Disturbances which have happened
"between your Foolish people and theirs, when you will hear
"from their own Mouths what they have to say"

"Brothers"

"As Things now seem to be easy and all Nations have
"now agreed to hold fast the Chain of Friendship and make their
"Young men set quiet, We desire you to consider, and think well of
"what you have to say when Our Grand-Children the Shawanese
"come to Speak to you. The Head men of the Shawanese ~~come to~~
"~~Speak to you~~ are gone to Wakatummiki and intend to send
"their King up to Fort Pitt That he may himself hear what his
"Brothers the English have to say." Signed by

"King New Comer · White Eyes · Thomas McKee · Epalavond
"Neolige · Killbuck · William Anderson · Simon Girty

Brethren:

It was with pleasure I heard you, when you first ~~desired~~ desired me not to look towards the Mischief that had been commit: by foolish Men; and I looked upon it a convincing Proof of your Desire to preserve the Chain of Friendship which has so long subsisted betwen us, Be strong, and let us both be strong in continuing so to do, and not only overlook the Indiscretion and Folly of our rash inconsiderate Men, but take pity of them, That our Young People as they grow up may hereafter enjoy the Blessings of that Peace and Friendship established betwen us, and to this End, Let us call to our Remembrance the Amity made by Our Forefathers and their Wise people, which is no doubt impress'd upon the Hearts of Our Great Men, to whom lett us apply to reconcile our present Uneasiness, as this is the Sure way to prevent our Friendship from being destroyed or contracting Rust. Therefore Brethern, Let us rely upon them for our future Wellfare. Every thing is now so far setled upon our Party, that it only requires a Meeting of our Prudent Men to restore that peace and Tranquility to our Country we so much Wish for

A Belt

I have to inform you, the Chiefs of all Nations still continue to hold fast by the Chain of Friendship which has been put into their Hands by Sir William Johnson, in the Name of their Father the King of great Britain, and that it was the Actions of a few Individuals, contrary to their Chiefs Intentions that had bred this Confusion among them, who have in the Violence of their Grief and Paſsion taken Revenge for the Loſs of their Friends: But the Chiefs of all their Nations aſshured me, that as soon as those bad people that were yet scattered amongst them were in their power they would secure them from doing any further Evil, and that those they have seen are Sorry for what they have done, Beging Pity of their Chiefs, and have reason to expect that you will see them shortly on this Occasion.

July 2: 1774

Answer to the Speeches and Meſsages Recd. by Capt. White Eyes the 29th June 1774 from the different Nations

Brothers

I am glad to hear by your Answer returned by White Eyes that you are determined to listen to Reason and continue to maintain the Friendship formerly subsisting between us I would have been exceedingly Rejoyced had the whole of your Actions corresponded with these your Profeſsions, but am now sorry to tell you what you must already know, and I think might have prevented, that is your People having killed some of Ours, intirely innocent, and who had no Act or part in the injuries offered to you. As there is now a very large Body of Virginians on their march and who will be very shortly at the Mouth of the great Kanhawa I must acquaint you that there is one only method left to establish Peace between us and you and fix the same upon

a permanent

upon a permanent Footing: That is the Delivery of your imprudent Young Men into the Hands of our Great and Wise people, who will then inquire into the true Cause of what has occasioned our late Differences, and punish the Offenders ....

The Shawanese may say, that the Mingoes inhabiting their Country were the People to blame, and not them; that Excuse is not Sufficient; as they have been already discarded by their Nation, and protected and encouraged by the Shawanese, they must be now answerable for their Conduct.

You have our hearty Thanks, Brother Captain White-Eyes, for the great Pains you have taken to accommodate the Differences between us and the different Nations, and am glad to find you have so far succeeded: and as nothing is now wanting but a Compliance with my Request, I hope you will use your Utmost Endeavours to accomplish it, so that Justice may be duly administred, & the like future disturbances prevented, by the Punishments which will be inflicted on the Aggressors, whether White People or Indians —

July 2d 1774

Captain White Eyes after Considering the Answers to the Speeches brought by him from the Different Nations made the following Reply

Brethern

It is Good; and I am extremely well Satisfied with the Speeches you have now delivered to me; for my own part, I look upon the Measure you have now Recommended, to be very necessary, in order to Establish our Friendship upon such a firm footing as to intimidate and prevent bad people on both Sides from disturbing it in like manner for the future; and I have no doubt but the Strictest Justice will be observed by the Wise People in adjusting this matter;

Brethern

I shall immediately proceed upon this Business myself, and you may rely upon my faithfully delivering your Sentiments upon this Occasion to our several Nations, and bringing you their Answers with all possible Dispatch

July 4th 1774

Between Eighty and one hundred of the Militia set out from this place in four large Cannoes down the River to Weeling or Captaining commanded by Capt. Hogeland.

~ 7th

One hundred and Fifty of the Militia sett off from hence down the Ohio Commanded by Capt. Crawford.

~ 8

Mr Wilson the Trader came to this place and made the following report in Writing

The Report of William Willson to Capt. Connolly sets forth, That on the 5th Instant the said Wilson was bringing up a Quantity of Skins to this place, and having some Delawar Indians in Company with him, he was met about four Mil beyond Big Beaver Creek by about Twenty Men commanded by Serjeant Steel, who desired to know whether there were any Shawanese in Company or not, or if he had not a Shawana Woman with him, To which the said Willson replied in the Negative. Serjeant Steel here said, That his orders were to take both White Men & Indians, Horses and Skins, and take all to the Mouth of little Beaver Creek, where the party lay., To which the said Willson objected, alledging that it was too hard treatment to have his Horses and Loads taken that way, But Capt. Valandigam then appearing, seeming to agree that the Horses and the Loading and the Indians also might pass on, so that the said Wilson woud himself go a long with him, To which a Man who had the appearance of a Serjeant obstinately objected, and said that it was Capt. Hogeland's Orders not to lett any Indians paſs; Upon which Capt. Valandigam agreed for to take three of the Indians and said Willson to where the party lay, and to lett Killbuck and his little Son paſs on with the Horses: said Willson going along with the Party untill they came to where the main Body lay at Little Beaver Creek. Altho Valandigam said, that it was Capt. Hogelands Orders That no Indian of any Nation should be spared, & that if any Trader or White Man should presume to interpose in their behalf, that they also should share the same fate, On their Arrival there, they were accosted by Capt. Hogeland who asked what was the Reason his Orders were disobeyed upon which Capt. Valandigam replied & told him, That the White man along with them told him That they were Delawares, upon which Hogeland told him, That man was a Lyar and that he should have done as he was desired for to do, and that if he had been there himself he would not have spared any of them, after some time they confined the Indians untill next Morning and upon said Willson giving his Bond of Five Hundred Pounds that he would satisfy Capt. Connolly That these three Men now along with him are Delawares, upon which being done they were dismiſs'd wi[illegible]

Instructions from Capt. Connolly to Capt. Aston and Ensign Girty

Fort Dunmore July $\overset{12}{14}$. 1774

Whereas I have undoubted Reason to be aſsured of the Friendship of the Delawares and having His Excellency the Earl of Dunmores particular Orders to treat them as Friends, which he has manifested to them by a Speech inclosed to me And Whereas I have Reason to apprehend that Capt. Creſsop has a dangerous Design of attacking one of their principal Towns, to the infinite Disgrace of Government & the Ruin of this Country Capt. Aston & Ensign Girty are desired to proceed with all Expedition in order to intercept Capt. Cresop, & to acquaint him, that his intended proceedings are unwarrantable & unjust & to desist Immediately, and in case he refused so to do they are to repair to New Comers Town & acquaint the Chiefs thereof, signifying to them that the Design is formed by bad people, contrary to the Governors Intention or Order & that they shall be punished as soon as they can be safely apprehended. That I desire them immediatly to remove to Kuskuskey and stay there untill I can send word to the Governor, who will undoubtedly see them done all manner of Justice for the Injury they have Sustained

Jno. Connolly

To Captain Ashton

July 18th 1774

Captain Ashton and Ensign Girty returned and brought an Account of some white People being killed & scalped at or near Duncard Creek by a party of Indians

19

Received the following Depositions relating to the Above Murders

July 15th 1774

Copy

Personally appeared before me George Wilson a Justice of the Peace, John Pollack, David Shelvey & George Shiver and made Oath on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that they were personally present in the Corn Field on Dunkard Creek where the late Murder on the 13th Inst. happened & saw the Corps that were buried who were sadly massacred

And

(42)

And Scalped and further sayth not

Sworn before me

C Dillson

Mr Shelory only saw the Graves as he stood at a distance when they were covered

Major McDonalds remarks upon the Above Deposition —

N B

The Above is incorrect, you have it as I have it, the State of the Case is this: there were [illegible] Men working in a Field of Corn, four of them were killed & scalped on the Spott two of them are missing and the made their Escape.. Capt Cresap is now in Chase of the Indians But they had a Days Start of them:

A speech deliver'd for the Chiefs of the Delawares

July 20th 1774

Brothers

We some time since informed you, that we desired your Removal from the Shawanese & bad Mingoes their Associates, for fear of any Accidents happening which might tend to interrupt the Good understanding subsisting between us and you, the Promises made us since that time by the Shawanese induced us to think that our Dispute might be yet Settled But I am now sorry to inform you that notwithstanding our Waiting patiently with a large Body of Warriors the Result of their Councils in Consequence of the Messages delivered by us to them through Capt. Whi Eyes, that they have contrary to their Professions, again Struck u & seem to ~~[illegible]~~ defy our Resentment. We must therefore once more desire you to remove from those bad people in order to avoid Accidents which might occasion troubles to both parties, as we shall allways wish to maintain a strict Friendship with our Brethren the Delawa who have taken occasion to evince their good Intentions to us on every occasion since our unhappy Differences

July 23

(43) July 23. 1774

Brethern Mr. Croghan Alexdr. McKee & Capt. Jno. Connolly

We are glad to hear from You the good Speeches which you have now Spoke to Us and it also gave Us great pleasure to hear from our Brethern of Pennsylvania when they reminded Us of that Antient Friendship Made by our Wise Forefathers which they have at this Time handed to Us, desiring Us to take fast hold of it.—

Brethern

Sir William Jonson with our Uncles the Five Nations, the Wyandotts and all the Several Tribes of Cherokees and Southern Indians have Spoke to Us of Peace And Friendship, And you Our Brethern of Virginia have likewise desired Us to be Strong in holding fast the Chain of Friendship. And we now tell You that we strictly observe to do it, And Now Brethern we inform you that we will sit Still here at Our Towns Kallemupeching, Kinnadenhutten, Tuppewikcong upon the Muskingham to hold fast the Chain of Friendship between You And Us.—

Brethern

You desired that the Road between Us And You might be Kept Clear and Open, that the Traders might pass and Repass safe, which we also have done, And we wish that it may continue further, We desire therefore that You will not Suffer Your foolish young People to lie on the Road to Watch and Frighten our People by pointing their Guns at them when they come to Trade with You, For some of our People had been so scared that they came home And Alarmed all our Towns, As if the white People would kill all the Indians whither they were Friends or Enemies

Brethern of Virginia — A String of White Wampum

We now see You And the Shawanese standing in Grips with each other, ready to Strike, and we do not know what to say between You further, You Will be the best Judges Yourselves of What ~~is to be done~~

(414) : So We can do no more to Reconcile you, but in the Struggle between you, what is to follow, when you have thrown down the Shawanese; Brethren We desire you to look no further, nor sit down there, but return to the Shawanese Kittanning or south side of the Ohio the place that you then rise from, And when you have so concluded this Dispute: Brethren, we will expect to hear from you, that we may acquaint all other Nations of it, whom we assure you will not put their Hands to it, But hope that you will be Strong. Brethren & renew the Antient Friendship with all other Nations when you have ended your Disputes with these People

A String of Black Wompum

Intelligence Receiv'd from Captain White Eyes

Brethren

On my return ~~from~~ to New Comers Town with the Speeches you charged me with, I found that several parties of ~~Indians~~ Shawanese had sett out to war against you contrary to their promise before to the Chiefs of the Delawares, who desired me to return and inform you of it, as it would be to no purpose to treat further with them upon Friendly Terms, but that they should be informed of your Speeches, they were forwarded by Two of our People

Brethren

We have now to acquaint you that the Shawanese are all gone from Wakatumaki to assemble themselves at the Lower Towns, if there was any yet Remaining we would tell you, but as this is the Case, And our People (some of them) may be yet upon their way from amongst them, We would have you Consider and Cross to them from the Mouth of the Big Kanhawa, as our Women And Children may now be frightned when you come near them, And the Shawanese Are all gone

Brethren

One of the Shawanese that has Headed a party against you has sent us word that he was going to Strike you; And when he had done it, he would then Blaze a Road from the Place he would do the Mischief, to the

New Comers Town, by which he would see whether the Peace was so Strong between the White People And the Delawares as they pretended—

Kewshanawteta has likewise sent us Word, that he now Saw his Grand Fathers the Delawares had thrown them away, for which reason they were now waiting to go away, tho he said he was sure no other Nation had done it, And that it had been an Antient Custom with their Nation that when they left any place in the manner they were doing, whoever remained behind them, they always turned about And Struck them—

Brethren,

The Day we got into New Comers Town a party was discovered, whose Intentions were to Come to Fort Pitt to put Colonel Croghan And Alexander McKee with Keyashuta to Death, and also way lay the Road which we passed; as by Killing Us, They say no more Peace will be carried between the White People and the Indians— I could inform you of a great deal more, but these Are the most Material Occurrences And facts which you may depend upon—

My Brother lately came from the Wabash Indians, who told him they would expect to hear the Truth of the Accounts from this Quarter on his Return, and I have sent a Message by him to them, desiring them, not to listen to the Shawanese, who would only endeavour to draw them into troubles, And leave them by themselves which had been their Constant Practice.

Mr Croghan addressed Captain White Eyes as his particular Friend—

Brothers

I now speak to you as a Friend to both Parties, your Nation And the English, and not by any particular Authority And I am Convinced from the Speeches which you have now delivered, that your Nation have the sincerest Intentions of preserving entire that Friendship subsisting between you And Us, and I observe from your Intelligence, that the Shawanese are withdrawn from

(46)

from One of their Towns in your Neighbourhood, which is an Evident Proof that they do not mean to be Friends to either you or Us, Therefore Brethren I would have you Consider well whither you would not in the present circumstances think it prudent for some of your People to accompany Ours when they go to Chastize the Shawanese, in order to Enable them to make a proper distinction between our Friends & your Enemies

Captain White Eyes's Answer to Colonel Croghan

Brother,

I am glad to hear you, And I will Consider what you have said, but cannot Immediatly return you an Answer, I will send your Message to our Chiefs at Kuskusky, And as soon As I have their Sentiments and Advice will speak to You, Which I expect in Two Days, And in the Mean time you may be assured that their Sentiments will not deviate from the Strict Friendship subsisting between Us —

Answer to Capt. White Eyes and the Chiefs of the Delawares.

Brothers Capt. White Eyes & the Chiefs of the Delawares } July 26th 1774 —

As an Officer of the Crown I take this opportunity on behalf of the King and Sir William Johnson to return you thanks for the steady & faithfull Attachment you have shewn heretofore to the Friendship subsisting between you and us, as well as for the pains you have taken to reconcile matters during the present Troubles, which Leaves no Room to doubt of your Sincerity & Desires to maintain the Peace of this Country; and you may be assured, that your Brethren the English upon this frontier are no less desirous to preserve to the utmost of their Power

That

(47)

That Friendship undisturbed; not only with you but all our Indian Brethern who act with the same Candour And prudence that you have done upon this occasion; and I shal not neglect to make a just Representation to Sir William Jonson of your Strict Adherence to the Peace and Wellfare of this Country, and your wisely Rejecting the Conduct of rash inconsiderate people, who are indeavouring to embroil us in Troubles, cannot fail of fixing our Friendship upon the most durable footing, and perpetuating it to Posterity; whilst on the other Hand their bad proceedings must opperate to their own Destruction — Brethern, Lett us be mutually attentive in keeping the Path between you and us open & preventing bad people from interrupting it, as a Constant Intercourse between us is now absolutely necessary to preserve that Amity we so much desire. the better to effect this, Your Young men's keeping a good look out and giving us every Intelligence of those bad peoples Designs, who are Attemping to disturb us, is a necessary Step and should not be neglected. Therefore we have to request you to ~~to~~ send some of your best Men to this place to afford every Assistance in their pow to avert the Evil intended to us, and to preserve the plac of our Council Seats from being Stained by any of their Rash Actions:- And you may be assured that such of your People as will be imployed in this necessary Service will be considered by us for any time they may loose in this Business from their Hunting.

A. McKee Depy Agent
for Indian Affairs

Letter to Capt. John Connolly or the Officer Commanding the Militia at Wheeling

July 24th 1774

Sir

Captain White Eyes is returned from the last Business he was Employed on by us and contrary to all Expectations from the promises of the Shawanese to him and the Chiefs of the Delawares before his last Arrival here as well as from the Report of our Traders who came from amongst them of their good Disposition at that time, he has found several parties of them were gone to War against our Frontiers, which made it useless for him to proceed further with them upon pacific measures or be amused by them longer therefore he is returned to acquaint us of it that necessary measures may be fallen upon to chastise them for their perfidious Conduct. He is of oppinion as they are now gone to collect themselves at the Lower Towns upon Scioto that this Step could be best effected from the Kanhawa by Colonel Lewis's fortunate Arrival in time & if not prepared for an immediate Stroke to erect a Strength and harrass them in their own way, will be the only means of keeping the Country Quiet and them at home untill something more Effectual can be done, He tells us he himself will be ready in a few days with a party of the Delawares to joyn you to go down the River, And Major Smallman who is well acquainted with the Service & a prudent Gentleman will go to direct them, & I shall send the Kings Interpreter with some of the best Woodsmen that can be found to accompany them Captain White Eyes has also ordered a party of Delawares to meet him at the mouth of Muskingham, which he requests you may be apprized of to prevent any Accidents happening, they are furnished with a Small set of English Colours. This Step will be effectually securing the Interest of that Nation tho their Steady & invariable attention heretofore to their Friendship with us leaves not the least doubt of their sincerity upon this occasion — Capt. White Eyes is a principal Warrior & will have it in his power to draw any number of Delawares to his assistance he chuses if required, which seems to ~~them~~ be the most probable means of keeping the other Indian Nations quiet & preventing an Indian War from becoming General — The 23d in the Evening I sent an Express by water down to take you with Capt. White Eyes Intelligence but to my surprize they returned this afternoon with my Letters; I am Sir with great Regard Your obt. Hbl. Servt. [illegible]

1774 July 28th.
This Day Capt. White Eyes with a Party of Indians, Six Nations & Delawares with several white Woodsmen sett off from hence to joyn the Virginia Militia at Wheeling, who are going to act against the Shawanese.—

Sir

July 28th 1774—

This Day Major Smallman with Capt. White Eyes setts out to joyn you with a Party of Indians, & some of the best Woodsmen that could be found in this part of the Country and I flatter myself that this timely Junction with you will enable you to execute such measures as will be best for the publick Service.—

I take this opportunity also of acquainting you that I have this Day sent Messages to invite a Number of our Friends the Six Nations & Delawares here, who are to be employed at this place in reconnoitring the Country on the West Side of the Ohio, as well as to gain every Intelligence they are able of the Enemies Movements, Those Indians will be distinguished in the same manner as those of our Friends who are gone to accompany you as is mentiond in my Letter of the 26th Inst. That is, with Green Caps tied with yellow Ribbons and Callicoe Shirts— And they will also be always ready to go upon such Service as you may Require—

I am Sir with great Esteem

Yrs &c— A McKee

To Capt. John Connolly or the
Commandt. at Wheeling—

July 29th 1774—

Intelligence Recd. from Capt. Pipe who accompanied Kiyashuta to Detroit, on his going there to deliver Sir Wm. Johnson's & the Six Nation's Speeches to the Hurons & Wabash Indians—

He says, that when the Hurons were assembled before their

Brethren the English at D'Troit, Kiyashuta laid before them the several Belts he was charged with; and addressed the English with desiring them to be strong and joyn all their Weight with that of the Hurons to preserve the peace and Friendship of the Country, That as they sat close together near the Council Fire at that place, it was incumbent upon them to give each other every Assistance in their power; to promote the Good of their Country by strongly joyning their hands to the Friendship sent them by Sir William Johnson and the five Nations and forwarding it to all the other indian Nations in Amity with them:- and then he delivered the aforesaid Belts and Speeches into the Hands of the Hurons Who after receiving them desired their Brethren the English also to be strong in affording them their Assistance at this time; and hoped they would be more attentive to what they would they would say to them hereafter ~~also~~ as they were sorry to observe that their Brethren the English for some years past would scarcely give themselves time to listen to them or give them any Assistance.— Their Brethren the English, he says, then promised to do every thing in their Power to help them; and that a Gentleman was now just come from Sir William Johnson's for this purpose.— The Hurons then spoke to Kiyashuta and told him that what they had heard from Sir William & the Six Nations was very agreeable to them; and would have been of great Use to the Peace of the Country had they been earlier informed of them; but as the Season was now far advanced and some wicked people engaged in Mischief it would now render the Undertaking difficult, But they assured him nothing would be wanting upon their parts to preserve our Friendship with all those Nations whom they have any Influence with and that they would set out immediately upon this business to the Wabash Confederacy with whom, they made no doubt of succeeding; as the Nations that way appeared well disposed to Peace and of Good Hearts towards the Friendship subsisting between them and the English; And that as soon as they had finished their

Councils with the Wabash Indians they would accompany them through the Six Nation Country to Sir William Johnson's, but that it could not be so soon as they expected owing to the Delays made in the Delivery of the above Speeches to them —

Captain Pipe further says that all the Lake Indians (whom he has had an Opportunity of conversing with) blame the Conduct of the Shawanese, and say, they act more like drunken Men, than people of any Reason, therefore all other Indians seem determined to leave them to themselves — This is the most material News, he says, that he has to inform us of; but that Kiyashuta on his Arrival will be more particular which he expects will be in a short time —

August 4th 1774 —

Two Six Nation Messengers, delivered the following Speeches upon three Large Belts —

Brethren —

This Belt We received upon the Death of Sir William Johnson from Colo. Claus, informing us of His unfortunate Decease and at the same time telling us, that tho' he was now dead who had so long and wisely took Care of our Council Fire, that it still burned, and therefore desired us to keep our Eyes fixed towards it —

A Belt

Brethren

Upon another Belt he said as he had now informed us that our Council Fire was not extinguished, he desired us his Brethren of the Six Nations to make it known to all other Nations in Amity with us and to desire them to be strong in holding fast that Chain of Friendship subsisting between us

A Belt

Brethren —

This Belt is directed to Colo. Croghan, Mr. McKee & Kiyashuta and the White Mingo desiring them to be strong upon this occasion, & forward those Belts to our Nephews the Delawares and all other Chiefs who may be employed in preserving the peace of the Country, letting them know that it is the firm Determination of the Six Nations to hold fast by the Chain of Friendship with their Brethren the English, and they recommend it to all other Nations to do the same, for that nothing can oblige them to loose their Hands from it – And that tho' the Wise Man who took Care of our Councils is now no more & has paid a Debt to Nature, the way we must all go, let us who remain, continue our Antient Friendship and no doubt another Wise Man will be raised again to pity us, and study our Wellfare by preserving Peace and Friendship —

August 4th: 1774 —

Kayashuta being returned from D. Troit after delivering the several Speeches he was charged with from Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations to the Hurons, Twightwees & Wabash Confederacy. He received the following Answer directed to Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations —

Brethren —

We have Received Your Speeches desiring us to be strong in promoting peace and Friendship with the Western Nations of Indians as far as the Wabash Confideracy; and not to listen to any bad Birds that whistle Evil Things in our Ears: This is the second time You have spoke to us upon this Head and We have considered it well and Receive what you have said to us upon this Subject in our Hearts, that we may be the stronger in speaking to those Nations you desire, and that no time may be lost, We shall immediately rise & go to them, & use our best Influence to promote the Good you intend by Your Speeches; and We have no

Doubt. But that We will be able to joyn their Hands firmly with ours to that Friendship subsisting between us —

2 Large Strings —

Brethren —

We are glad to receive Your Invitation to go to the Council Fire at your House, desiring us to lead the Wabash Confederacy in our hands to it; Brethren, the Time You have desired me to do it in is too short, but we will go to them, and prepare them for this Journey but as you know that Council Business is tedious, they can not be ready before next Year, the Season being now so far advanced, but early in the Spring you may depend upon seeing us at your Council Fire with our Younger Brethren the Twightwees to renew our antient Friendship with you —

A Belt

Brethren.

You have sent to enquire of us our Oppinion with that of the Wabash Confederacy, of the Conduct of the Shawanese, for our own parts We shall not hesitate to inform you, that We look upon it wrong, and We assure you that our constant Study will be to preserve to the utmost of our Power the Friendship between you and us, and it would give us pleasure to inform all Nations in Amity with us of the sincere Desire we have to preserve undisturbed the Peace & Friendship of this Country; You have known us long and hope you will look upon this as the real Sentiments of Our Hearts —

A Belt

Intelligence Received from Kiyashuta —

That about the time he was leaving Detroit Some Cherokees came there to renew their Friendship with the Hurons, and a private Message was delivered to that Nation from the Shawanese informing them that the White people of Virginia had done them much Wrong, which gave them great Uneasiness, and as they had formerly received a Belt and Tomahawk from them the Hurons, they now told them that they had sharpened that Tomahawk fit for Use so as to make it keen for Execution; And that their Warriors were now all rose to their Feet and ready to strike their Tomahawks into their Belts, to take Revenge upon the White People of Virginia – After speaking to this purpose to the Hurons they presented them with Two White Mens Scalps. – The Hurons after hearing the Shawanese took the Scalps and buried them telling the Shawanese that they did not receive them in the manner they were presented but as their deceased Friends as they were determined to preserve Peace with all their English Friends; and that it would be to no purpose for the Shawanese to attempt to raise a Hatchet that had been passed to them in former Troubles, but since long buried in Oblivion. –

The White Mingo likewise informs us that on his way hither he was told that a Party of Twenty Mingoes and Shawanese were returned to Waketommike with Horses to carry off some Effects which they had left behind on their Removall from that Place; and that some Families had also returned to Endeavour to preserve their Crops. ——

August 7th. 1774. –

At a Meeting held with several Six Nations & Delawares Chiefs here, After repeating over the Speeches sent with three large Belts upon the Death of the Honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet delivered them over to the Chiefs of the Delawares, desiring them to be forwarded with all possible dispatch to their several Tribes and from thence to the Hurons who would make it known to the several Western Nations. ——

The Chiefs of the Delawares when receiving them gave the following Answer ——

Uncles the Six Nations & Brethren the English ——

It gave us Satisfaction to hear from you upon those Belts, that our Council Fire is still burning at Sir William Johnson's notwithstanding his unfortunate Death, and that some of our Brethren the English are yet near it to speak to us upon this Occasion and it gives us likewise great pleasure to hear from Our Uncles the Chiefs of the Six Nations, their firm Resolution of preserving the Peace and Friendship subsisting between Our Brethren the English & them as this is agreeable to our Own Sentiments in the Circumstances of Affairs at present and as their Declaration in so full a manner at this time will have great Weight with the Western Nations, we shall not delay to proceed with all poſsible Expedition to New Comer's Town, from thence it shall be forwarded by five of our Wisest Men to Our Uncles the Hurons with Directions to communicate it to all those Nations in Friendship with us, whom We make no Doubt it must give satisfaction to

We desire our Uncles the Chiefs of the Six Nations to be strong and steady in their Intentions, and we aſsure them that We do heartily joyn our Hands to theirs in this Good Undertaking of promoting the peace of the Country; And We desire that they may be fully and rightly informed of the Source of all the Troubles in this Quarter, that they may have an Opportunity of considering well upon it — On our Return to this place again from the Busineſs we are going upon we shall not neglect informing you our Uncles of every thing that comes to our Knowlege during our Journey and that nothing will be wanting on our parts to restore Peace and Tranquility amongst us again, which We shall be glad all Our Uncles of the Six Nations may be made acquainted of —

August 9th 1774

Arrived two Meſsengers from Custaloga & delivered a String of Wampum; which had been sent to him by a French Trader living at a small Ottawa Village upon Lake Erie inviting him & his people to come and trade at that place, and that he the sd. Frenchman would furnish them with Powder, Lead, &c. with any other neceſsary they stood in need of — Custaloga has now sent this String to his Brethren the English to acquaint them of it, to know their Opinion and ask their

Advice whether they will not be allowed to continue their Trade this way or not. —

A String —

Augt 11th 1774 — Extract from Major McDonald's Letter to Major Connolly —

That on the 2d Day of this Inst August he with his party attacked the upper Shawanese Towns, destroyed their Corn Fields, burnt their Cabbins, took three Scalps and one Prisoner - He lost on his Side Two Men and had Six Men wounded —

Simon Girty being returned from Wheeling gives the following Intelligence the 11th August 1774 —

That he mett David Owens & 12 Men upon Captina on their Return from attacking the upper Shawanese Towns where they had been with Major McDonald. Who told him That the Day before the Pilots (Owens being one) had reached Wachitomike, they came across an Indian coming towards them at whom Owens fired but missed him - then the Guides found a Horse with some Baggage on him, and upon their Arrival at Wakatomike, they were informed by a Prisoner afterwards taken, that this Indian was going for Bear's Oil at some adjacent Encampment - That they encamped that Night, and the next morning proceeded on their March, when three Men (Pilots or Spies) being forward they heard a kind of a Noise like a Cough on the path before them - which alarming them they saw an Indian coming up towards them on the Road at whom they fired but missed him, advancing a little further they perceived where the Indians had made Blinds on the Path Side to way lay the Party who they must have expected to be coming against them. — After proceeding a Little further they were fired upon by a Party of Indians by which five White Men were wounded and two killed, and One Indian said to be Delaware also killed, but how many Indians were wounded is unknown, but they suspected there were some either wounded or killed - Leaving Twenty five Men to Guard the wounded - they pursued the Indians into the Snake's Town, and the Advanced Party observing an Indian making from the Water up the Bank whom they suspecting to be in the preceding Battle fired at, & wounded - The Main Body then

Coming to the opposite Side of the River to the said Town, Joseph Nicholas called over to the Indians & told them that he was one of the Six Nations, the Indian replied to him and asked if he was Simon Girty — Nicholas answered that he was not Simon Girty For that he was at Fort Pitt. Upon which four of the Indians came over, Major McDonald then gave it out in Orders, That No White Man should attempt to come near them or molest them; A Council then commencing between McDonald & these Indians, One of his Men fired across the River and killed an Indian; The Indians after receiving Orders from Major McDonald to bring over Two Women they had prisoners, which they promised to obey, were dismissed. However none of them returned excepting One Indian an Onondago but without the Prisoners, and him they detained as a Prisoner. They then crossed the River & attacked the Snake's Town where they found some Indians on whom they fired, killed one, and one of their own Men was wounded — Last fall, they proceeded on through the several upper Towns, destroying them all with whatever Corn they found standing, as likewise between three & four hundred Bushells of Old Corn ——

Intelligence and Speeches Recd. upon Mr. Gibson's and Mr. Willson's Return from New Comer's Town by two Delaware Messengers —

Brethren —

I will inform you first of what has passed lately at a Council amongst the Shawanese —

They have had a Council amongst themselves in which the principal Warriors spoke to the Corn Stalk as their Chief, to be strong, pity their old Men, Women and Children, and to speak in their Behalf to their Brethren the English — The Corn Stalk returned them for Answer, that His Speeches would be of no Signification, that their own bad Conduct contradicted whatever Endeavours he made Use of to preserve Peace with the English, That Now he recommended to themselves to go & speak. That when they had rec.d that Answer they went to Jellegautha and had collected a large Quantity of Wampum and laid it before the Corn-Stalk & as he seemed to decline Acting for them any further, they now raised him to his Feet, and desired him to be strong and take pity on them, and whatever he should determine for the future they would be governed by — that they now by this put themselves in his Power and under his Protection. —

Upon this the Corn-Stalk took out of this Bundle of Wampum a Bunch and spoke to his Grandfathers the Delawares as follows —

Grandfathers —

I could not rightly understand you before, on Acco.t of a great many Lies that have been passing — But we now understand you. And as we see you and your Brethren the English sitting together and holding fast that Friendship subsisting between you, We desire you to take pity of us your Grand Children and speak strongly to your Brethren the English for us, and whatever Terms you agree upon for restoring & preserving the Peace of the Country for the future you may depend upon it We shall comply with —

A Large Bunch of Wampum —

Brethren —

We have Received further acco.ts from the Shawanese, informing us, That all the Good Messages which have been sent by our Brethren the English and Delawares to the Shawnese had been stopped by the Hardman, which has been the Occasion of our present Differences, on which acco.t the Shawanese have thrown him down, and have taken all his Power out of his Hands, That they had once agreed to put him to Death, But one of ~~his~~ their Principal Warriors opposed it alledging, That it would be better he should be delivered up to Justice as he has been the Chief Cause of all their Troubles —

That some of the Shawanese went to Theyahuga on the Wabash, and that the Twightwees of the Wabash Confederacy has told them that they had now accomplished their Intentions in breaking the Peace with the English, and that it behooved them to be strong, for that they must expect no Assistance from any other Nation, and that the Shawanese had likewise rec:d a Message from the Wyandots Towns and Chippaiwas to the same Purpose —

King New-Comer desired me to inform you Brethren that in the Action You had at Wachetomike None of the Delawares were concerned, except one foolish Young Man who lived among the Shawanese, and is now missing, those who opposed you Brethren were a few Munsies, Mingoes and Shawanese being set on by a foolish Old Man called the Munsie Doctor — —

Augst: 12th: 1774 —

Major Connolly's Answer to the Chiefs

Brethren —

We are much obliged to you for the constant Trouble You have heretofore taken to reconcile matters between us and the Shawanese, and you are Witnesses how readily we would have accommodated the unhappy Difference begun amongst us by foolish people on both Sides — We waited patiently an Answer to the Condolance Message delivered ~~delivered~~ thro' Capt. White-Eyes to them: But to our great Surprize all our Friendly proposals were rejected by that haughty people and our Brotherly Speeches not only treated with Contempt; But the Folly of those bad Men carried them so far as to murder many of our people utterly innocent of whatever happened on either side, of the present subsisting Dispute — All these aggravating matters occasioned us to rise to our Feet and look around us, when we discovered that the whole of the Mischiefs done in this Quarter were perpetrated by the Inhabitants of Waketomike, for which We have whipped them as they well deserved

The Shawanese of the Lower Towns seem to say, that they are willing to abide by any Convention Made between you and us for the Adjusting this Disagreeable Dispute; We now desire to tell you Brothers, that We have been so often deceived by the Promises of these people that We are at a Loss to believe what they say; But if they speak true Lett them shew the Sincerity of their Professions by their Actions in delivering up to our Wise people all these who have Committed Murders upon our defenceless Women & Children, and which will lead us to think that they are sorry for their Folly and will not repeat it for the future —

Brothers — You have shewn yourselves great Friends and we shall never forgett the Steadiness with which you have acted on these trying Occasions, and it gives us great pleasure to Assure you that these Marks of your Friendship will restore the Remembrance of our Ancestor's Love for each other and make us act as one People —

The Great Man will soon be here who will then speak wisely and fully to you, Be strong therefore and see that the Good Work you have began be accomplished. —

August 12th 1774

Sent by Joseph Peepy —

To the Chiefs of the Delawares —

Brethren —

Captain White-Eyes carries you an acct. of Sir Wm. Johnson's Death, and since he left this I have received a Letter from the Gentleman who is now appointed to take Care of your Councils in ~~that~~ his place informing me that a Deputation of your Uncles the Six Nations would soon be sent this way to support the Good Speeches you have heard from time to time from your Brethren the English & to strengthen the Hands of all those Nations who have adhered to their antient Friendship with us; and I am directed to assure you that all our Brethren and the Delawares in particular who have behaved well during the present troubles in Endeavouring to Preserve and Restore the Tranquility of the Country would be particularly taken Care of hereafter. —

Therefore Brethren, I have only to recommend your continuing to act in the same wise Manner that you have hitherto done, and I have no doubt but the Peace of our Country will soon be reestablished again. —

A McKee Dep. Agent

Augt. 12th 1774

By the Honorable John Penn Esquire Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware. —

A Message to the Chiefs & Warriors of Delaware Indians and to the Six Nations. —

Brethren. —

I was grieved at my Heart when I heard that some of our foolish Young Men had killed our Brother Joseph Wipey and that the Virginians had killed some of your People on the Ohio, below Fort Pitt. — I was fearfull that you would suffer your Young Men to take Revenge upon our innocent People. But when I heard that you had a good Heart, and viewed these Things in their proper Light, and that you Remembered the Chain of Friendship made by Our Fore-fathers, and would not take Revenge upon us for what the Virginians or some of our foolish Young Men had done, it gave me the greatest Satisfaction, and made my Mind easy —

Brethren. —

You may depend that so long as you are inclined to Peace and Friendship you shall find me in the same Mind, for why should we fall out, and go to murthering one another for what our foolish Young people do, and what neither of us approve of? In such Cases rather Let us Endeavour to find out each foolish Young Men, and punish them for their Wickedness.

I have offered a Reward of Fifty pounds a piece for those two wicked people who ~~have~~ it is said, murdered Joseph Wipey; and if they can be taken, I shall do every thing in my power to have them punished. ——

I am very sorry to hear that your Grand-Children the Shawanese have a Difference with our Brothers ~~of~~ the Virginians, and I wish I could make them Friends. — I shall write to the Governor of Virginia, and recommend it to him to endeavour to make Peace with them, and I would advise you to go to the Shawanese, and persuade them to forget every thing that is past and make up all their differences with the People of Virginia, so that We may all live together in Peace and Quietness like Friends and Brothers; for what can they gett by being at War with one another? whoever getts the better, both will be very much hurt.

Brethren

I live a great way from you, and have a great deal of Business to do with my People, otherwise I would go to see you and shake hands with you, and smoke a Pipe with you under the Tree of Peace as we and Our Forefathers used to do —

By all Means Brethren, Be strong and keep fast hold of one End of the Covenant Chain, and you may be assured I will keep fast hold of the Other; and when any of our People are so wicked as to kill any of yours, or do you any harm, lett me know it, and I will do every thing in my Power to have Justice done ~~you~~. ——

J Penn

Given under my hand, and the lesser
Seal of the said Province at Philadelphia
the Sixth Day of August in the Year of
Our Lord One thousand seven hundred
and seventy four

John Penn

Philadelphia 6th Aug.st 1774

By His Honor's Command

Joseph Shippen Jr.
Secretary

August 29th 1774

This Day about 12 or 1 O'Clock Some Friendly Indians came down to this place to trade and on their Return home towards Mr. Croghan's were fired upon by some ill Minded People and two of them killed —

Upon receiving this Intelligence, I went up to Col.o Croghan's to pacify the Indians untill I could have an Opportunity of Condoling with them upon their Misfortunes —

30th.

Major McDonald, at the Request of a Number of the most Respectable Inhabitants of this Place, Offered a Reward of Fifty pounds for discovering the Murtherers of the above Friendly Indians. —

At a Meeting with the Delaware Chiefs upon two of their People's being killed and scalped near Pittsburg by the White People on their return from trading — August 30th 1774 —

Brethren;

It is with the greatest Concern that We have now called you together, to speak to you upon the Melancholly Death of two of your

Relations and Our Friends Yesterday, and it adds much to our Grief upon this Occasion to think that We have people amongst us wicked enough to perpetrate so inhuman a Breach of our Friendship with you But We hope from the many Proofs heretofore of Your Wisdom & Prudence that you will Continue to consider this Barbarous Act, with the other Losses You have suffered to proceed solely from the evil persons who have committed them, and that it is highly contrary to the Desire of every good Man amongst us, who, you may be assured will use every Means in their Power to discover such flagrant Offenders against all Laws both Human and divine, And Brethren, As His Excellency the Governor of Virginia is near at Hand, We have reason to flatter ourselves, from His Wisdom & Justice, That an End will soon be put to these unhappy Disputes which have so long disturbed our Country, Therefore We have now to Recommend to you, in the most Earnest manner, Your advising Your people to remain easy in their Minds, untill proper Inquiry can be made into the Injuries You have sustained, and rest satisfied that the most ample Reparation will be made them, that Justice can afford —

A String —

Brethren,

As We have now informed you of our Detestation of the Barbarous Murther committed upon your innocent People, We do by this Belt of Wampum repair the Breach it had made in the Chain of Friendship, and we Request all Your Chiefs to Joyn with us in preventing its being widened by foolish or rash People, for whilst We Continue Our Hands firmly linked together in Friendship, be convinced, that Our Wise men have too great a Regard for Justice to let such Transgressors escape with Impunity, and that so soon as they can Conveniently give us their Assistance, we may hope for the Tranquility of the Country's being restored, which agreeable Prospect must induce every Good Man to use his best Endeavours to accomplish so desirable an Event —

A Belt

(N.º 8)

Johnson Hall May 2d. 1774

My Lord

I have the honor to transmit herewith a Copy of the principal transactions with Two Hundred & Sixty Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations who brought here Two Senecas concerned in a Murder committed last year on four French Men in Lake Ontario as mentioned in my Letter (N.º 6) which persons contrary to antient customs I made a point of their delivering up to Justice, & having at length prevailed, they are now committed to the County Jail, where they are to remain until I hear from General Haldimand, who sometime since Joyned me in opinion that on their making restitution for the goods they plundered at that time, it would at this Juncture be good policy to discharge them, in consideration of the many Murders committed on their people, for which no satisfaction could be obtained, & of the youth of the parties who were influenced thereto by a fellow who fled. Besides it being considered as an Act of Clemency there were no proofs to convict them, neither could restitution be expected if they suffered, wh. would have proved very injurious to those Traders whose goods were taken. — Indeed this is the first Instance wherein the Senecas were ever prevailed on to sacrifice their antient Customs to our Laws, by delivering up Offenders, & therefore I hope it will establish a good & wholesome precedent, without even carrying it to the utmost rigour of the Laws; —

I come now to answer your Lordships of the 1st. December (N.º 6) the effects that may derive from the unwarrantable Establishments on the Lands therein referred to, and of which

The Right Honourable
The Earl of Dartmouth

Your Lordship appears so sensible are realy alarming, and Your Lordship may be assured of my full co operation with Genl. Haldimand in every wholesome measure for preventing an evil of so dangerous a tendency, tho' I must confess I have verry little hopes that Settlements can be restrained by any ordinary measures, where the Multitude have for so many years discovered such an ungovernable passion for these lands, and pay so little regard to a fair Title, or the authority of the American Governments. At the same time Your Lordships most Judicious reflections on the present critical situation of Indian Affairs, arising from these causes combined with the endeavours of our natural Enimies give me a full persuasion that Government will use every consistent measure for applying a Remedy to these growing Evils. —— Last Summer I received a long Account of a Message said to be sent to the Indians by the French King thro the Channel of Canada with many particulars not mentioned in the Copy I had the honour to receive from your Lordship tho corresponding generally, indeed I have met with the like so often since the reduction of Canada, & have so often transmitted accounts of such intelligence that I am grown cautious how I enlarge on such reports to his Majestys Ministers (for reasons I shall give presently) without such undeniable authorities as will remove every doubt, and these are not likely to be obtained. It is true I always had some Men employed to gain intelligence, who have been of great use, who have never deceived me, and whose Attachment & Interest secures their fidelity, but these Men are Indians, and as such, extremely cautious of giving a public Testimony that would endanger their lives, neither would their authority I apprehend be deemed sufficient to criminate those they accused, for their united Accounts have borne hard on not only many of the Clergy but other Persons in Canada, some of whom have within these few years had the Address to acquire powerfull Advocates of whom they could little avail themselves were their Artifices as well known to others as they are to my self. But however persuaded I am within myself of the truth of such Informations in general, it is probable I may be mistaken as to some of the parties. and it is neither consistent with my character or feelings to expose an Innocent Person to suspicion, or

mis

lyin[illegible] heavy a charge on such authorities without Demonstrative proof. —

The Religion Government & Genius of the French conspire to render them dangerous to us, their enterprizing disposition with the plausible manner they use to lull us into security untill they compass their views has often been felt, and may as often be experienced hereafter; but in this capacity to do us harm, the Canadians exceed the Native French, as they have less liberality of Sentiment, stronger prejudice founded on greater ignorance, so that they are never without inclination to hurt Us, or hopes of Success; and this is not so much the case of their common People, as of those, who from the difference of our Government, are lowered as Noblesse or principal Traders injured by our application to Commerce, which they would engross to themselves, and which they use every means to keep in their hands, in short their disposition and attachment to old Interests is still so strong, that I have known some of them when speaking to the Indians, who even in my presence could scarcely be restrained from reflections on the English & encomiums on the French, — I am sensible there may be several, that think, or say otherwise, but I speak from longer Experience, and as little prejudice, emboldened by a Consciousness of my own integrity. — This System of politicks, & national Character of the French as it led them to cultivate the affections of the Indians, has probably occasioned the French Government to consider them as verry well calculated to create a diversion here, in case of a rupture, or to second their endeavours should they find it eligible to reestablish themselves in America, to which end Emissaries are necessary for keeping up an intercourse with, & encreasing the Indians Jealousy of our growing power, but the effects are nearly the same, whether the Crown of France interests itself therein, or not, for the Canadians are full of these sentiments, and would find their account therein, if they had no other object but that of possessing the most valuable part of the Trade, which their people in the back Country can carry on when our Colonies are engaged in War, of which there were proofs enough during the late Indian troubles. — From which soever of these causes or from whatever authority, the fact is pretty certain that immediately on the reduction of Canada, verry large Belts were delivered by

Some of the Clergy

and other Persons of Consequence to certain French Men & Indians who carried them thro all the Nations to Detroit, Michilimacina &ca importing that the King of France tho conquered in one place was Still alive, and that a French & Spanish Fleet would soon make its appearance, when they should all be made happy, and freed from the encroachments of the English, That therefore they should be in readiness with their Axes sharp to strike a Blow when called upon & in the interim that they should guard the avenues to their Country against the English, The next Year (1761. more Belts were sent to Detroit advising them that the time was come for mischeif, and exhorting them to rise, care having been taken by Joncaire who had great influence with the upper Senecas, a People much inclined to the French, to induce the former to Joyn therein, and Deputys went accordingly to the Nations at Detroit &ca, but the Plan being timely discovered, and arriving there myself on the same Year, where I held a Congress with the Surrounding Nations, the Storm blew over for that time, The ensuing Winter the Belts were renewed, and four French Partizans went with them thro all the Nations inviting them to a generall Confederacy, & to attack our Posts, Traders & Frontiers at once with Assurances of an approaching Fleet &ca, the complaints of grievances encreased fast, & in my letter of the 20th August 1762 to the Lords of Trade I stated my sentiments & apprehensions, as well as afterwards communicated my farther discoveries. Lt. Col. then Major Gladwin a worthy Man & a brave Officer of the 80th Regimt. in March of that year obtained from two or three different Indians a very circumstantial Account of the whole design, with even a List of those Clergy & others who had explained & Delivered the Belts to the Indians, at the same time I received sundry corroborating proofs but People in general were not inclined to think that the Indians were capable or willing to imbark in such an undertaking, & many unlucky events too tedious to be at this time recapitulated then occurring, the ensuing Spring the Storm began, the Out Posts & Traders fell the first Sacrifices, & the Effects are too well known to require a relation. In Justice however to the Major part of the Six Nations who preserved their fidelity, & whose situation renders

them so

so consequential to us, I cannot omit observing that they were of signal Use at that Period against the Enemy, Amongst others, One Indian Detachment I sent out attacked a party coming against our Settlements, made the Cheif with forty others Prisoners who were committed to our Jails, & whose impending fate tied up the hands of their People, and these circumstances did not a little contribute to the Calm that succeeded, however the attempts to rouze the Indians did not end with the War, those who contributed to excite it, saw plainly how much Indians could do without aid, and how little they could suffer. The old Belts were revived, additional ones with Meſsages brought by way of Miſsiſsipi, and delivered to the Tribes on the Branches of Ohio &ca accompanied with verry Substantial presents, False reports circulated, & every extravagance of the disorderly Frontier Inhabitants & Encroachers exaggerated, Parties excited to do Mischeif on our Communications, as well as to rob, Murder & banish our Traders, whilst those from Canada were careſsed, who are now in many places become Factors for the English, & derive reputation from their Goods. So that what with the Artifices practiced by designing Men amongst them, the Encroachments & many other Acts of Injustice of the Inhabitants on most of the Frontiers, the incapacity and (as it appears to the Indians) unwillingneſs of our American Governments to redreſs them, the Jealousy of the Indians is rather encreased, And the Belts are secretly cherished by those most aggrieved as so many aſsurances of relief, in so much that it was with great difficulty I had some of them delivered up, and there are yet more which I am using every practicable measure to obtain. — The fresh ones that have lately crept in amongst them with a view to revive the former, like all the rest were delivered by Cautious Men, in the most secret manner, without Witneſses, as the only Information to be obtained is in our Laws defective, & the Testimony of Indians however clear, or corroborated by others is in general regarded with a Slight, which is sensibly noticed by themselves.

In effect My Lord, tedious as this Epistle may appear

I realy

it realy contains only heads, which to state fully would require much enlargement. Your Lordship will immediately perceive from what I have already mentioned, how difficult a Task it must be to detect the Authors, or trace such Belts or Messages to their true Origin to which I should add that the Indians are so universally averse to our Modes of Capital punishment, that they would never stand to their information even against an Enemy, much less a secret friend from an apprehension that the parties must suffer Death, of all which I could give instances, those who give the intelligence are often unacquainted with the Authors, or content themselves with the relation of what they have heard, but this shall not prevent me from using all my endeavors to detect them, as well as to prevent ye operation of such Schemes, & Artifices, in which should I fail, thro any unhappy Combination of unlucky events, I am still confident that I can divide them, & make good use of the fidelity of a verry large Number, than which, nothing can be more alarming to the Indians who sensible of our Numbers, dread most a disunion of Confederacies.—

On all these matters, I hope to give your Lordship more particular satisfaction after the intended Onondaga Congress, & the return of the Embassy which I sent to the Westward.—

I am much obliged by your Lordships politeness respecting the appointment of a new Secretary, for which Office I take the liberty to recommend Mr. Joseph Chew a Gentleman of a reputable Family in Virginia, who was formerly an Officer in the Troops of that Colony, & afterwards a Captain in the Service of this Province under my Command in 1747 in which he behaved verry well, He has since had many opertunities of being acquainted with the Indians, & has been for some time settled in this part of the Country, where he is a Magistrate, I trust that if he meets your Lordships approbation, he will acquit himself with fidelity in that Post.— I remain with the highest Esteem, My Lord, your Lordships

Most Obedient
& most Devoted
Humble Servant.— W Johnson

Johnson Hall, 2d May, 1774.

Sir Wm Johnson Bart.

(No. 8.)

R 14th Jul.

At a Congreſs with some of the Principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall on the 18th. of April 1774.

Present:

Sir William Johnson Bart. his Majesty's Superintendt. of Indian Affairs.

Daniel Claus }
Guy Johnson } Esqrs. Depy. Agents, with sevl. other Gentn.

Princip.l Indians present.

Tiyorhansera	Chief of the Mohawks	Conoghquieson	Chief of Oneida
Sayenquaraghta	—— Senecas	Soherissa	—— of Cayuga
Chenughiyata, or Bunt	— Onondagas	Tarundawego	—— of Tuscarora

and 260 Chiefs and Warriors of the several Nations.

Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Seneca Nation addreſsed Sr. Wm. as follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey.

I am heartily glad that Providence has permitted us to meet you in health here at this Council Fire. I beg therefore, Brother, that you will give attention to what I am going to say to you which is on behalf of all our Warriors as far as Canawago, and is of great Importance.

Brother.

Agreeable to the Engagements entered into by our Sachims to you last Fall, we have used our endeavors to search after, and apprehend those men of our Nation who killed four Canadians on Lake Ontario. Altho' this was done by some of the Seneca Nation only, yet be aſsured that all the Confederacy are much concerned, and affected thereby lest they should be suspected of being privy thereto: but we can aſsure, Brother, that it was merely the wanton Act of the Perpetrators alone without the knowledge, and contrary to the inclination of the Confederacy, the Intelligence of which shocked us greatly, and accordingly we have spared no pains to apprehend the Murderers to deliver them up to you. but the Ringleader suspecting our Intentions, has made his Escape, and there only remains the two young Lads who were with him, and who were persuaded by him to join therein, for which we apprehended them, and have now brought them here with us to deliver them up to you. At the same time, Brother, we must observe, and I am sure you are very sensible it is a most delicate Point with us, and a strong Proof of the Opinion we have of your advice that we now deviate from our ancient Customs wch, in this case as well as many others differs widely from yours, by putting our People into your hands, when at the time we give you this Proof of the Regard we pay to our late engagements with you. You cannot be ignorant that many of our People have been lately murdered on the Frontiers without our receiving the least Satisfaction on that account. and surely it wou'd be highly unreasonable to exact from us an Obedience to your Laws, when your own People are permitted to escape. — We wou'd further Observe that these young men according to Custom but obeyed their Leader, and were ignorant of the consequences, and therefore we presume that when you have duely considered all these Circumstances, you will not use them with Severity. — for we cannot help ſaying that it wou'd be far from appearing like an Act of Justice in the Eyes of the many Indian Nations whom we are now endeavoring to attach firmly to the English, and who have been so troublesome for many Years past. Those indeed who by only ſeeing a few of our People living within your Country, may think us a People void of power, and understanding. — but you Brother know better, that we have often complained of the murders committed on our People without redress, and that we have at your desire, used our strongest endeavors to prevent our Warriors from revenging their treatment, which altho' we know you are a great People, it was in our power to obtain. — for our young men are all Warriors, and the great Spirit has still preserved to us the Springs of the Waters, and taught us all the Paths to your Frontiers. —

Brother, As we know all your People are great, so we hope they will be just, and not too severe upon us considering what we daily ſuffer from them. We once more with this Belt recommend the affair to your serious Consideration, — and as there are in every nation some bad intermixed with the good, we hope you will not lay the Commission of this murder to our whole nation, but to that bad man who was the Author whom we have made diligent Search after.

Gave a large Belt.

Then added that the Prisoners were in their Camp at Sir William's Disposal ready to be delivered up whenever he demanded them.

Adjourned to next day.

At

At a Congreſs held on Tuesday 19th of April

The Indians being all aſsembled painted, and dreſsed, acquainted Sir Wm. of their being ready to proceed to buſineſs & accordingly Sayenquaraghta arose and spoke as follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey

Having yesterday gone thro' the most eſsential Part of our buſineſs of this present Meeting, we come now to another point, which is your having last ffall strongly recommended to us to endeavor to obtain Restitution for the Loſs of the Peltries, those that were murdered had in their Poſseſsion which belonged to some persons in Canada. We are determined, Brother, according to our promises to you, to try all in our power to indemnify the Sufferers in this unhappy Affair, and therefore made it known to all the Warriors as far as Canawagon, who have accordingly collected all the Skins they poſsibly cou'd, some of which are already delivered up. and there are now at a Village called Oroghuadago near Canawago, two Packs which will shortly be sent down with some others. We hope therefore, Brother, it will be evident to you that we have spared no pains in making up the loſses of the Sufferers as much as lay in our power, and that the English will not require us to make a double Attonement.

Gave a Belt.

The Speaker then produced some Strings of Wampum relative to their Proceedings for discovering certain bad Belts said to be still in the hands of some Indians to the South West, & related the same as follows,

Brother.

The Meſsengers that last Winter were sent by us to the Shawanese Town Kagoughiage at Akonwarage, when they arived at ffort Pitt, were informed that there were some of the principal Indians of that Shawanese Town, and Nation then there, in Consequence of which they went to those Shawanese, and asked whether they cou'd take upon them to hear, and receive the Meſsages they had for their nation from the Six Nations. The Shawanese replied that the headmen of Agonwarage were then aſsembled there with some Twightwee Chiefs, and they thought it convenient, and proper they shou'd deliver their Meſsages there, and agreed to, to hear them the next day. however ten days elapsed before they met, & the meeting being opened, the Shawaneſe expreſsed great Satisfaction in seeing Meſsengers from the Six nations, telling them that Darkneſs had a long time reigned between them, and the Six Nations, and they were happy to see at last light appear from that Quarter, and at the same time were glad of the Opportunity of having some of the Twightwees with them to hear what they had to impart from their Confederacy. upon which the Deputies opened the meeting with the usual Ceremonies, and then proceeded to observe that as the Six nations had been for a long while employed in establishing Peace upon a solid ffooting with their Brethren the English, and their whole Confederacy, and Dependants, and being told that a War Ax was still concealed, and unburied among them the Shawaneſe, which it was said they had received from the upper Senecas, and which the Onondagas sometime ago unſucceſsfully demanded, the Seneca Nation, in order to acquit themselves of all Suspicion, were determined to come to the Bottom of the matter, and therefore had sent them once more with a Strict Charge to enquire as much as poſsible into the affair, and if the Report shou'd prove true, positively to demand the Delivery of that Ax. To which the Shawaneſe Chief Nérératshe replied, that they the Shawaneſe were very glad to hear from the Six nations, & kindly thanked them for their Meſsage, at the same time they must inform them that they were Strangers to what they demanded of them, and that as they said they were sure where the Axe was concealed, they wou'd be glad they they wou'd point it out to them, and convince them of the truth of their aſsertion, that they might be able to clear up the matter satisfactorily.

The Meſsengers then told the Shawaneſe that the Onondagoe meſsenger Kakendanaye who was at Kakoughsage last in quest of the said Axe, had seen it there, upon which the Shawaneſe Chief replied that what Kakendanaye saw at their town, was by no means an Axe Belt, and that he wou'd explain the matter to them as in Reality it was, viz. that a Meſsage was sent from the Huron after making Peace with the ~~Hurons~~ English at a Congreſs with Sir William Johnson in 1765, to the Delawares on Ohio, acquainting them that Peace was made with the English in the Strongest, and most lasting manner, and with that Condition that whatever nation of Indians declined entering into the same, or shou'd molest the English, the whole Confederacy were to punish them until they

Corrected

N. what they Shawaneſe here say is partly true, that is with regard to the Belts in 1765, but they artfully evade giving an Account of the bad belts rec.d from the Enemy, in search of which the Meſsengers then were.

Corrected their Error, that therefore they the Hurons had sent this Belt to them the Delawares to keep themselves in readineſs whenever called upon by the Confederacy on the like Occasion. When the Belt was delivered to the Delaware Chief, he replied that he was an old man, and not capable of receiv.g such meſsages, the Delaware nation being looked upon as Women, and that it were best to apply to the Shawaneſe, upon which he sent the Belt to him Nerarahhe, but he being a Sachim, sent it to the chief Warrior of his nation, Sowanowane to keep it, as he, as a Sachim, did not meddle but in matters of Peace, and Sowanowane received it, and aſsured him that he was of one mind with the Confederacy for rendering the Peace universal, and was ready to comply with the Intention of the Hurons meſsage of Chastizing any Nation that would act contrary to the engagements the Confederacy made with their Brethren the English. — At the same time Nererahhe observed to them the Deputies that he found by their meſsage that the Onondaga Deputy Kakendinaye inflamed the ſaid account of the Hurons Belt greatly, by calling it a Hatchet Belt against the English, and begged that ſir Wm Johnson might be made acquainted with the truth of the matter, and drop and forget any evil thought, or Construction he might have upon Kakendinayes Report; — that one of the Meſsengers not being thoroughly satisfied with this account of the War Ax, told the Shawanese Chief of the Imputation their Nation lay under with regard to their late Chief Akastarax, who profeſsing himself no great ffriend to the English, had been Suspected of sending an Ax to them the Shawaneſe, and other Nations upon Ohio, and would be glad to be ſatisfied in that point.. the Shawanese Chief told them he knew nothing of it, but would refer him him to Kaghsigwarote the only one that consulted with, & delivered Akastarax his meſsages to them, and was now living in their nation, who would best be able to inform him of the particulars relative to that Affair, and which Saweeto'' was determined to do on his Return. but Kaghsigwarote having lost his Niece'', he could not then Speak to him, it being contrary to their Custom, but intended to do it as soon as conveniently he could. —

'' This is the Ind.n Custom, until the Ceremony of Condolence is publickly performed; but it looks like an Excuse framed by Kaghsigwarote in this instance.

With Regard to the Summons from the Six Nations to those on the Ohio, and its Environs Nererahhe told the meſsengers that himself, and his Nation had been ready on the first Call to go to Onondagae, but that the rest of the Nations ſummoned at the ſame time, were not then ready, but that now all that were

Summoned were determined to go, and thirty Runners were prepared to proceed from Sciota to announce their Coming, and himself with another Chief was ready, and upon the point of setting off, desiring the Messengers to have a large Hutt got ready for their Reception, as they would be very numerous, — that then having all the Confederacy together he hoped they would be able to find out where the ffault lay, and why this long desired Peace could not be brought about. —

Vererahhe proceeded addressing himself to the Twightwees. —

Brothers —

You have now been present, and heard all the Transactions between us, Sir William Johnson, and the Six Nations. It gives me pleasure it happened in your Presence. for we receive all the news from the Six Nations concerning you, and the other Nations round about you, and forward it, & Communicate it to you carefully in order to preserve Peace and a good understanding between the Confederacy, and our Brothers the English. — but no sooner do our Messengers turn their backs, than yu alter, and put false Constructions upon the friendly Messages, and advice wee send you, and by that means Poison, and corrupt the minds of the Indian Nations round about you, which cannot but be productive of mischief on your Sides, as well as ours, tis liable to involve you in trouble, and expose you to the Resentment of your Brothers the English, whereas if you were to mind the wholesome advice you from time to time receive from Sir Wm Johnson, and the Six Nations, you would enjoy Peace & Happiness. — Let me therefore admonish you to act differently for the future, and you will soon taste the Sweets of Peace, and a free Intercourse & friendship with your Brothers the English. —

Whereupon the Twightwees replied that they would defer giving an answr until their Deputies should meet at the Congress shortly to be held at Onondaga

Sayenquaraghta then acquainted Sir Wm that Kayashota the the Chief of the Ohio had been indefatigable in the Discharge of his Embassage, and that to manifest their Cooperation therewith, he had been accompanied from the Seneca Country by five of their Chiefs. —

At a Congreſs with the Indians Thursday April 21st. 1774

Present as before

Sir William Johnson addreſsed them as follows.

Brothers.

Though I am allways glad to see you punctual in your attendance according to engagement, yet I cannot help expreſsing my Concern at meeting you on so disagreeable an Occasion: For although I should be unwilling to think that the Murder committed upon Lake Ontario was an Act that received the Sanction of your People, yet I cannot but look upon it as a Piece of Cruelty, and Injustice that without proper Satisfaction must reflect on the whole. For if it is as disagreeable to you, as I am inclined to believe, the Punishment of the Guilty is meerly an Act of Justice you should rather wish for, than oppose by any Arguments whatever.

I have duely considered all you have offered upon the Occasion, & as it is beneath the Character of the English to evade, I shall not deny that some of your People have been killed on the Frontiers. but I tell you as I have done before upon like occasions that too many of them are often concerned in Irregularities upon our Frontiers which expose them to the Resentment of angry men who have no prospect of any Redreſs from you. For although among so numerous a People as the English who are spread all over the Country some men may act ill, especially when remote from the Seats of Justice, yet you will allways find an Ear to hearken to your Complaints, & a Disposition to relieve them, on due Proof of the same. We dont want you to set, but to follow an Example which is of the highest importance to your Peace & Happineſs, and we may naturally conclude that as the principal in the late murder could not fly to us as some of our People have done to you, that it was in your power to have secured him, and Sacrificed him to Justice, & the Character of your Confederacy.

However I shall in Compliance with your Desire, lay the matter before the General who commands all his Majesty's Troops in America, & use my endeavors with him in behalf of the Prisoners, thro' Compaſsion of their Ignorance, & a belief that you are heartily concerned at it. In the mean time the Prisoners must be put into Confinement, and when I receive the General's Answer it shall be communicated to you

A Belt.

Brothers. — I am glad to find that in Consequence of my desire you immediately ordered Collections to be made of Skins, and Peltry as a Restitution to the Owners of the Goods when the Murder was committed. Some of these are already sent down, but I expect, and inſist upon it that you see that the Restitution be ample, and that both in Quantity and Quality the Sufferers may be fully Reimbursed for their Loſses. for without this you can lay no Claim to Favor, neither shall I pay any Regard to your Declarations. — Remember my Words, and see that this is fully performed. — A Belt

Brothers. —

I have duely attended to the Particulars you gave me of your Peoples Proceedings with the Nations aſsembled at Ohio, of which I long since received an account from thence. For I know all that paſses in every Quarter. I have also spoken several times to yourselves upon the Occasion of that Embaſsy, so that I shall defer giving my farther thoughts on the matter till I hear the Result of the intended Congreſs at Onondaga, where I expect that you will see that all the Nations concerned do punctually attend, and that every thing is conducted in such a manner as may convince the other Indians of your Sincerity, and attachment to the English.

I am glad to hear of the good Conduct of the Chief Kayashota in his Embaſsage, and that you have sent five of your Chiefs to accompany and enforce his Endeavors. As I repose a Confidence in him, from my knowledge, and Experience of his good behavior, I shall always shew the same Countenance to those who are distinguished for their Fidelity & Zeal, and I expect that from the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him, the Nations whose heads have been for some time turned may be restored to their Senses, which will tend greatly to your Happineſs, and the Satisfaction of the English, who have hitherto sat still with their Axes under their Feet, thro the fatherly tenderneſs of our great King for those deluded People, and his Regard for you. — but they must remember that our People never take up the Hatchet without Cause, or lay it down wthout satisfaction

A Belt

Adjourned till next day.

At

At a Congreſs on Friday April the 22d. 1774.

Present as before

Being all Seated Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Senecas arose, and addreſsed Sir Wm as follows.—

Brother.—

We have considered all that you have last Said, and advised us to, and the Six nations who always rely on, and follow your wise Direction, now aſsure you that the most strict Orders have been given for Collecting the full Quantity of Skins wh. the Traders have lost. what yet remains, you may be aſsured shall forthwith be sent to Onondaga & from thence brought down the Country for the Sufferers, that you may see ~~they~~ we are Warriors, and Men of ~~their~~ our Words, and this the Warriors desire me to aſsure you of.—

Brother.

We have already told you of the Escape of the principal concerned in that unhappy Affair.— Here are now the two Young men who were persuaded to be concerned therein. We deliver them into your hands. because you insisted upon it.— We know your words to be sound, and good, and we can refuse you nothing.— but, Brother, you must remember, you must be sensible that this is a thing new, and uncommon to us, that it is contrary to our Customs, and we must say, what was never required formerly,— neither could we have agreed to it, but to shew you that our Arguments have great force with our People.— but as these are young men & may be much alarmed at what appears so uncommon to them, we request you will allow us to leave three Chiefs, friends of theirs here, with liberty to visit them Occasionally in their Confinement, until you hear from the General,— and we think that what we have already done, is a strong aſsurance of our Readineſs to comply with, all the other matters recommended to us, and that we though of some power, and strong in our alliance, set a fair Example to the other Nations.—

To which Sir Wm answered

Brothers.—

I am pleased with your repeated aſsurances of delivering a full Equivalent to those Persons who lost their Goods, and I expect you will be speedy: for it is beneath the Character of Warriors to use Fraud, or Falshood, and your Speedy performance of your engagements is highly neceſsary at all times, but more especially at present.. I am not inclined to doubt you, because as you all

know

CO5/73, ff. 1.

knew I never deceived you, I am the readier induced to think you will not impose on me, and thereby degrade, and injure yourselves.

Brothers

It gives me much Satisfaction to hear that my Arguments have determined you to deliver up these Perſons. For those Cuſtoms which you have so much regard for, are weak, and insufficient. Natural Juſtice demands them at your hands, and the greateſt men among us muſt ſuffer the Penalties of the Laws, because the English love Juſtice.

I have no Objection to those perſons ſtaying, whom you have mentioned, and they ſhall be permitted now, and then to see the Priſoners who muſt remain in safe Cuſtody till I receive answers from the General. In the mean time I recommend it to you to act with Prudence & discretion, and to ſhew by your Conduct with the other nations that you deserve the Favor of the English, and that you are true to your engagements.

A true Copy from the Records Exd by

G Johnson Dy Agent
as Secy.

honored with your Lordship's answer with His Majesty's gracious determination, so as to enable me to satisfy the Indians that I have fullfilled their desire.

I have the honor to be with the most profound Respect My Lord,
Your Lordship's most obedient
& most faithfull Humble Servant
W. Johnson

The Right Honorable
the Earl of Dartmouth.

Sir William Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General, CCLX., No. 8.]

Nº 8.

Johnson Hall May 2d 1774

My Lord,

I have the honor to transmit herewith a Copy of the principal transactions with Two Hundred and Sixty Cheifs and Warriors of the six Nations who brought here two Senecas concerned in a murder committed last Year on four Frenchmen on Lake Ontario as mentioned in my letter (Nº 6) which persons contrary to antient customs I made a point of their delivering up to justice, & having at length prevailed, they are now committed to the County Jail, where they are to remain until I hear from General Haldimand, who some time since joyned me in opinion that on their making restitution for the goods they plundered at that time, it would at this juncture be good policy to discharge them, in consideration of the many murders committed on their people, for which no satisfaction could be obtained, & of the youth of the parties who were influenced thereto by a fellow who fled. Besides it being considered as an Act of clemency, there were no proofs to convict them, neither could restitution be expected if they suffered, wh would have proved very injurious to those Traders whose goods were taken. Indeed this is the first instance wherein the Senecas were ever prevailed on to sacrifice their antient customs to our laws, by delivering up offenders, & therefore I hope it will establish a good & wholesome precedent, without even carrying it to the utmost rigour of the Laws.

I come now to answer your Lordship's of the 1st of December (Nº 6.) the effects that may derive from the unwarrantable establishments on the lands therein referred to, and of which your Lordship appears so sensible, are realy alarming, and your Lordship may be assured of my full cooperation with Genrl Haldimand in everry wholesome measure for preventing an evil of so dangerous a tendency, tho' I must confess I have verry little hopes that settlements can be restrained by any ordinary measures, where the multitude have for so many years discovered such an ungovernable passion for these lands, and pay so little regard to a fair title, or the authority of the American Governments.—At the same time your Lordship's most judicious reflections on the present critical situation of Indian Affairs, arising from these causes combined with the endeavours of our natural enemies give me a full persuasion that Government will use everry consistent measure for applying a remedy to these growing evils.—Last Summer I received a long account of a Message said to be sent to the Indians by the French King 'thro the channel of Canada with many particulars not mentioned in the Copy I had the honor to receive from your Lordship tho corresponding generally, indeed I have met with the like so often since the reduction of Canada, & have so often transmitted accounts of such intelligence that I am grown cautious how I enlarge on such reports to His Majesty's Ministers (for reasons I shall give presently) without such undeniable authorities as will remove everry doubt, and these are not likely to be obtained. It is true I always had some men employed to gain intelligence, who have been of great use, who have never deceived me, and whose attachment & interest secures their fidelity, but these men are Indians, and as such, extremely cautious of giving a *public* Testimony that would endanger their lives, neither would their authority I apprehend be deemed sufficient to criminate those they accused, for their united accounts have borne hard on not only many of the clergy, but other persons in Canada, some of whom have within these few years had the address to acquire powerfull advocates, of whom they could little avail themselves were their artifices as well known to others, as they are to myself, but however persuaded I am within myself of the truth of such informations, in general, it is probable I may be mistaken as to some of the parties, and it is neither consistent with my character or feelings to expose an innocent person to suspicion or bring so heavy a charge on such authorities without demonstrative proof.

The religion, government & genius of the French conspire to render them dangerous to us, & their enterprising disposition with the plausible manner they use to lull us into security until they compass their views has often been felt, and may as often be experienced hereafter, but in this capacity to do us harm, the Canadians exceed the native French, as they have less liberality of sentiment, stronger prejudice founded on greater ignorance, so that they are never without inclination to hurt us, or hopes of success, and this is not so much the case of their common people as of those, who from the difference of our government, are lowered as *Noblesse* or principal Traders injured by our application to commerce, which they would engross to themselves, and which they use everry means to keep in their hands, in short their disposition and attachment to old interests is still so strong, that I have known some of them when speaking to the Indians, who even in my presence could scarcely be restrained from refle[c]tions on the English & encomiums on the French. I am sensible there may be several that think or say otherwise, but I speak from longer experience, and as little prejudice, emboldened by a consciousness of my own integrity. This system of politicks, & national character of the French as it led them to cultivate the affections of the Indians, has probably occasioned the French Government to consider them as verry well calculated to create a diversion here, in case of a rupture, or to second their endeavours should they find it eligible to reestablish themselves in America, to which end emissaries are necessary for keeping up an intercourse with, & encreasing the Indians jealousy of our growing power, but the effects are nearly the same, whether the Crown of France interests itself therein, or not, for the Canadians are full of these sentiments, and would find their account therein, if they had no other object but that of possessing the most valuable part of the Trade, which their people in the back country can carry on when our colonies are engaged in war, of which there were proofs enough during the late Indian troubles.— from which so ever of these causes or from whatever authority, the fact is pretty certain that imediately on the reduction of Canada, verry large belts were delivered by some of the Clergy and other persons of consequence to certain French men & Indians who carried them 'thro all the nations to Detroit, Michilimacina &c^a importing that the King of France 'tho conquered in one place was still alive, and that a French & Spanish Fleet would soon make its appearance, when they should all be made happy, and freed from the encroachments of the English. That therefore they should be in readiness with their axes sharp to strike a blow when called upon & in the interim that they should guard the avenues to their country against the English. The next year 1761, more belts were sent to Detroit advising them that the time was come for mischeif, and exhorting them to rise, care having been taken by *Jean Caire* who had great influence with the upper Senecas, a people much in[c]lined to the French, to induce the former to joyn therein, and Deputys went accordingly to the Nations at Detroit &c^{a} but the plan being timely discovered, and arriving there myself on the same year, when I held a congress with the surrounding nations, the storm blew over for that time The ensuing Winter the Belts were renewed, and four French partizans went with them thro' all the Nations inviting them to a generall confederacy, & to attack our posts, traders & frontiers at once with assurances of an approaching Fleet &c^{a} The complaints of grievances increased fast, & in my letter of the 20th August 1762 to the Lords of Trade I stated my sentiments & apprehensions, as well as afterwards communicated my farther discoveries. L^{t} Col. then Major Gladwin a worthy man & a brave officer of the 80th Regm^{t} in March of that year obtained from two or three different Indians a verry circumstantial account of the whole design, with even a list of those Clergy & others who had explained & delivered the Belts to the Indians, at the same time I received sundry corroborating proofs but people in general were not inclined to think that the Indians were capable or willing to imbark in such an undertaking, and many unlucky events too tedious to be at this time recapitulated then occurring, the ensuing spring the storm begun, the Out Posts & Traders fell the first sacrifice, & the effects are too well known to require a relation. In justice however to the major part of the Six Nations who preserved their fidelity, & whose situation renders them so consequential to us, I cannot omit observing that they were of signal use at that period against the enemy, amongst others, one Indian detachment I sent out attacked a party coming against our settlements, made the cheif with forty others prisoners who were committed to our jails, & whose impending fate tied up the hands of their people, and these circumstances did not a little contribute to the calm that succeeded, however the attempts to rouze the Indians did not end with the War, those who contributed to excite it, saw plainly how much Indians could do without aid, and how little they could suffer. The old belts were revived, additional ones with messages brought by way of Mississipi, and delivered to the Tribes on the branches of *Ohio* &c^{a} accompanied with verry substantial presents, False reports circulated, & everry extravagance of the disorderly frontier Inhabitants and encroachers exaggerated, parties excited to do mischeif on our communications, as well as to rob, murder & banish our traders whilst those from Canada were caressed, who are now in many places become factors for the English, & derive reputation from their goods. So that what with the artifices practiced by designing men amongst them, the Encroachments & many other acts of injustice of the Inhabitants on most of the Frontiers, the incapacity and (as it appears to the Indians) unwillingness of our American Governments to redress them, the jealousy of the Indians is rather encreased, and the belts are secretly cherished by those most aggrieved as so many assurances of relief, in so much that it was with great difficulty I had some of them delivered up, and there are yet more which I am using everry practicable measure to obtain.—The fresh ones that have lately crept in amongst them with a view to revive the former, like all the rest were delivered by cautious men, in the most secret manner, without witnesses, as the only information to be obtained is in our laws defective & the testimony of Indians however clear, or corroborated by others is in general regarded with a slight, which is sensibly noticed by themselves.

In effect my Lord, tedious as this epistle may appear it realy contains only heads, which to state fully would require much enlargement. Your Lordship will imediately perceive from what I have already mentioned, how difficult a task it must be to detect the authors, or trace such belts or messages to their true origin to which I should add that the Indians are so universally averse to our modes of capital punishment, that they would never stand to their information even against an Enemy, much less a secret friend from an apprehension that the parties must suffer death, of all which I could give instances, those who give the intelligence are often unacquainted with the authors, or content themselves with the relation of what they have heard, but this shall not prevent me from using all my endeavors to detect them, as well as to prevent y^{e} operation of such schemes, & artifices, in which should I fail thro' any unhappy combination of unlucky events, I am still confident that I can divide them & make good use of the fidelity of a verry large number, than which, nothing can be more alarming to the Indians, who sensible of our numbers, dread most a disunion of Confederacies.—

On all those matters, I hope to give your Lordship more particular satisfaction after the intended Onondaga Congress, & the return of the Embassy I sent to the Westward.—

I am much oblidged by your Lordships politeness respecting the appointment of a new Secretary, for which office, I take the liberty to recommend M^{r} Joseph Chew a gentleman of a respectable family in Virginia, who was formerly an Officer in the Troops of that Colony, & afterwards a Captain in the levies of this Province under my command in 1747 in which he behaved very well, He has since had many opportunities of being acquainted with the Indians, & has been for some time settled in this part of the Country; where he is a Magistrate, I trust that if he meets your Lordship's approbation, he will acquit himself with fidelity in that post.

I remain with the highest Esteem, My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

& most devoted Humble Servant,

The Right Honourable the Earl of Dartmouth.

W. JOHNSON

Proceedings of Sir William Johnson with the Indians.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

At a Congress with some of the Principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall on the 18th of April 1774.

PRESENT—Sir William Johnson Bar^{t} His Majesty's Superintend^{t} of Indian Affairs.

Daniel Clause } Esq^{rs} Dep^{y} Agents.
Guy Johnson }
With several other Gent^{n}

Princip^{l} Indians present.

Teyorhanseras	Chief of the Mohawks
Sayenquaraghta	" " " Senecas
Chenughiyata, or Bunt	" " " Onondagas
Conoghquieson	Chief of Oneida
Soherissa	of Cayuga
Tarundarwego	of Tuscarora

and 260 Chiefs and Warriors of the several Nations.

Sayenquaraghta Chief of the Seneca Nation addressed S^r W^m as follows

Brother Warraghiyagey

I am heartily glad that Providence has permitted us to meet you in health here at this Council Fire. I beg therefore, Brother, that you will give attention to what I am going to say to you which is on behalf of all our warriors as far as Canawago, and is of great importance.

Brother, Agreeable to the Engagements entered into by our Sachems to you last fall, We have used our endeavors to search after, and apprehend those men of our nation who killed four Canadians on Lake Ontario. Altho' this was done by some of the Seneca nation only, yet be assured that all the Confederacy are much concerned, & affected thereby lest they shou'd be suspected of being privy thereto.—But we can assure, Brother that it was merely the wanton Act of the perpetrators alone without the knowledge, and contrary to the inclinations of the Confederacy, the Intelligence of which shocked us greatly, and accordingly we have spared no pains to apprehend the murderers to deliver them up to you, but the Ringleader suspecting our intentions, has made his escape, and there only remains the two young lads who were with him, and who were persuaded by him to join therein, for which we apprehended them, and have now brought them here with us to deliver them up to you. At the same time, Brother, we must observe, and I am sure you are very sensible it is a most delicate point with us, and a strong proof of the opinion we have of your advice that we now deviate from our ancient customs w^ch in this case as well as many others differs widely from yours, by putting our people into your hands, when at the time we give you this proof of the regard we pay to our late engagements with you. You cannot be ignorant that many of our people have been lately murdered on the frontiers without our receiving the least satisfaction on that account, and surely it wou'd be highly unreasonable to exact from us an obedience to your laws, when your own people are permitted to escape.—We wou'd further observe that these young men according to custom but obeyed their leader, and were ignorant of the consequences, and therefore we presume that when you have duely considered all these circumstances, you will not use them with severity.—for we cannot help saying that it wou'd be far from appearing like an act of justice in the eyes of the many Indians Nations whom we are now endeavoring to attach firmly to the English, and who have been so troublesome for many years past. Those indeed who by only seeing a few of our people living within your country, may think us a people void of power, and understanding.—but you Brother know better, that we have often complained of the murders committed on our people without redress, and that we have at your desire, used our strongest endeavors to prevent our warriors from revenging their treatment, which altho' we know you are a great people it was in our power to obtain.—for our young men are all Warriors, and the great Spirit has still preserved to us the Springs of the Waters, and taught us all the paths to your Frontiers.—Brother. As we know all your people are great, so we hope they will be just, and not too severe upon us, considering what we daily suffer from them. We once more with this Belt recommend the affair to your serious consideration,—and as there are in every nation some bad intermixed with the good, we hope you will not lay the commission of this murder to our whole nation, but to that bad man who was the author, whom we have made diligent search after. Gave a large Belt.

Then added that the Prisoners were in their Camp at Sir William's disposal ready to be delivered up whenever he demanded them.

Adjourned to next day.

( ) 1754

The Honorable John Penn Esquire
Governor and Commander in Chief of the
Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New
Castle Kent and Sussex, on Delaware.

To all to whom these Presents may come, Greeting.

It is hereby [illegible]
Esquire, by and before whom the Certificate of the
Oath of the Reverend Dr. Richard Peters hereunto
annexed was made and taken, was at the Time of
making the same, and now is, Chief Justice of the
Supream Court of the said Province of Pennsylvania,
duly Commissionated and Qualified, and that full
Faith and entire Credit is, and ought to be given, to
all Acts, Attestations and Certificates, by him so
made or done, at all Times, and in all Places, as well
in Judgment Court as elsewhere.

In Testimony whereof I have set
my Hand, and caused the Great Seal of the
said Province to be hereunto affixed, at Phila-
delphia, the sixteenth day of May, in the Year
of our Lord one thousand and seventy four, and
in the fourteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

By His Honor's Command.
Joseph Shippen Jr
Secretary

John Penn

Province of Pennsylvania ſs.

ON the sixteenth day of May one thousand seven hundred and seventy four, before me Benjamin Chew Esquire, Chief Justice of the Supream Court of the Province of Pennsylvania, personally appeared the Reverend Dr. Richard Peters, and made Oath on the Holy Evangelists that the hereunto annexed Writing, contained in nine Sheets of Paper, is a true Copy of a Report, as the same stands recorded in the Council Books of the Province of Pennsylvania, made the 5th day of August Anno Domini 1754 by John Penn Esquire and him the said Deponent, two of the Commiſsioners appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania to attend an Indian Treaty at Albany in the Year 1754, of such Occurrences and Transactions as paſsed at the said Treaty between the said Indians and them the said Commiſsioners respecting a Purchase of Lands then made of the said Indians for the Honorable the Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, and that such Facts and Transactions mentioned and set forth in the said Report as respect the Knowledge of the said Deponent and what paſsed at the said Treaty between the said Indians and them the Commiſsioners of the said Province are just and true &c

Taken and Sworn at Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania the day & Year above written, before me

Richard Peters

Benjamin Chew Chief Justice

The Report of John Penn and Richard Peters Esquires of their Proceedings at Albany in Execution of the Governor's Orders to them to make a Purchase of Lands from the six Nations for the Use of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania ——

To the Honourable James Hamilton Esquire,
Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the three lower Counties of New Castle Kent and Sussex upon Delaware.

May it please the Governor,

The first Indians that made their appearance were from the Heads of Sasquehannah, as low down as Oneoquago, and by these, who came immediately to visit the Commissioners from Pennsylvania, as indeed all the other Indians did, we were informed that a young Man from New England, one Mr. Hawley of Boston, had for some Time past lived at Oneoquago, with Intent as was said to instruct the Indians in the Principles of the Christian Religion, and to settle a Mission there under a Scotch Society; but it was told the Interpreter that he had other Designs in settling there, and that the People of Connecticut made use of this young Man to persuade the Indians to sell to them the Sasquehannah Lands, and as he was an acquaintance of Mr. Ogilvie the Societies Missionary to the Mohock Indians we desired him to enquire of this Matter, and were afterwards told that he did not concern himself in this Affair. —

Mr William Alexander of New York was kind enough to tell us, that Mr Woodbridge, who kept an Indian School at Stockbridge, in New England, and two Connecticut Gentlemen vizt , were in Town, with intent to negotiate a Purchase from the Indians for the Susquehannah Lands, lying within the Latitude of the Connecticut Charter, in favor of some private Persons of that Government, and had with them a thousand Pieces of Eight, and were busy conferring with the Indians on this Subject at the House and through the Means of Mr Lydius. — This Lydius is an Inhabitant of Albany, known to have abjured the Protestant Religion in Canada, and to be concerned in a clandestine Trade with the Caghnawaga, or French praying Indians, and suspected to carry on a secret Correspondence with the Government of Canada, and as Mr Alexander informed us might not only have lucrative Views in the Management of this Purchase, but a Design to sow Diſsentions as well between the Indian Nations as between the several Colonies whose Lands lay within the Latitude of the Connecticut Charter; and at the same Time Mr Alexander kindly offered his Services to us, telling us that he was acquainted with the two Connecticut Gentlemen, and believed it might not be amiſs for us and them to come together. — This Proposal was readily embraced by us, and Mr Alexander was told that the Proprietaries had good Deeds for all the Susquehannah Lands, as well as solemn Treaties and Agreements with the

Indians, whereby they engaged to sell no Lands within the Bounds of the Pennsylvania Charter to any but the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania; and he was desired to mention this to the Connecticut Agents; and that we should be glad to make them sensible of the goodneſs of the Title of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, in Order to prevent if poſsible Differences with the Indians and with one another on the subject of Lands.

We were told by Mr Alexander that our Proposals were communicated, and great Profeſsions made by the Connecticut Agents of their willingneſs to confer with us, telling him, if our Title was good they would not proceed further in the Purchase; but notwithstanding these Profeſsions, it was often told us by People of Probity in Albany, that they were in secret Conferences with the Indians at Lydius's, and, without letting us hear anything further from them, the two Gentlemen went out of Town. ——

Mr Woodbridge, who was the Schoolmaster of the Mohickon Indians, a Nation who had formerly lived at, and about Albany, and was their Public Interpreter at the Congreſs, and obliged to stay in Town, was a Witneſs of every Thing that paſsed between the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania and the Indians, during their stay at Albany.

We arrived at Albany Monday the seventeenth day of June, and, on the nineteenth, John Shick Calamy came to Town with Gachradoda and other Chiefs of the Cayuga's, and some of the principal Oneido's, and acquainted Mr. Weiser that he had delivered the Governor's Messages to those two Nations at their respective Castles, and found them well inclined; and that Gachradoda in particular was very hearty for the Proprietaries, and would serve them on this Occasion, and would confer with Mr. Weiser, both as to the Extent and Terms of Sale.

He said further that some Tuscarorra's were come to Town, that this Nation was influenced by the Oneido's, and would entirely govern themselves by their Advice and Example in this Matter.

The next Morning Gachradoda with some of his own People and the Oneido's and the Tuscarorra's came to visit the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, and went home with Mr. Weiser, who found it necessary to engage Gachradoda by a Reward to serve him as his private Counsellor, and directed him what Measures to take to engage the Indians for a Sale, either of the whole Province, or so much of it as to take in the Western Branch of Sasquehannah, called in their Language Senaxse.

Afterwards there arrived a few Senecas and two Onondagoes who likewise came to visit the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, having been made acquainted by Gagradoda with the Proprietaries Proposals, and by him brought to Mr. Weiser, to whom they declared their willingness to let the Proprietaries have a Deed for all the Province, or at least up to the Western Branch. —

At

une and July 1754 to purchase land
L SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA,
IAN AFFAIRS, VOL. 2.

At this Time none of the Chiefs of the Mohocks were come to Town, Hendrick telling the Indians as they paſsed by the upper Mohock Castle that they did not know whether they should come at all to the Treaty, or if they did, not 'till they heard the Treaty was begun.— This gave the Indians Opportunity of frequently conferring together about a further Sale to Meſsieurs Penn, and Gagradoda reported to Mr. Weiser that they were in general well disposed, except some of the Oneidos, who were for putting off a final Determination 'till the arrival of the Mohocks, who had kept the Commiſsioners waiting more than a Week, and yet, notwithstanding this Affront, to the Shame of that Government, were invited to come; and told they could not treat without them.— As soon as they came they were called by the Oneidos to the Consultations about the intended Purchase, and they advised them not to sell the whole, or even up to the Western Branch.— Gagradoda and Shick Calamy finding that Hendrick would have the Management, and thereby could not prevail against them, came and told Mr. Weiser that the Oneidos had insisted on taking Hendrick and the Mohocks into Council to help them to treat with the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and that Hendrick was thereby got into the Management of it, and had persuaded them not to sell so much as they intended, nor further than the Allegheny Hills, and to keep all the Western Branch of Sasquehannah in their own Hands; and that they could not make Head against him.

On Saturday the thirtieth of June, the Governor of New York delivered to the Indians the General Speech, in the Name of himself and all the Commiſsioners present. And, on the Tuesday following, the Indians made their Answer to it, Hendrick, the Mohock Chief, and his Brother Abraham, being Speakers. At the Close of their Speeches, Hendrick held up two Belts, and acquainted the Governor and Commiſsioners that the six Nations had received those two Belts from the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, with Proposals to treat with them for a large part of their Country; and, having agreed upon an Answer, if the Governor and Commiſsioners pleased, they would give it in this public Congreſs. — Governor Delancey desired to know of the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania to what Latitude this new Purchase would extend, and was told that it was intended to take in all the Western Branch, none of which was more North than Latitude forty one Degrees and thirty Minutes. It was likewise mentioned to the Governor, that as all Land Treaties were carried on between the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania and Indians in the most open Manner, the Proposals of every intended Purchase being first sent by the Proprietaries to the Council at Onondago, and Delegates appointed by the whole Body of Indians to Execute the Deeds, and receive the Consideration Money, it would give the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania Pleasure, and might be of Use at this Time, if this Treaty might be made in the public Congreſs.

Governor Delancey then asked the other Commiſsioners, as this Matter regarded only the Province of Pennsylvania, whether it might not be better tranſacted between them and the Indians in their lodgings; and they thinking it might, Hendrick was told this; and the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania appointed the Indians to meet them the next day at their lodgings; and, to our great Surprize, when the Rough Draught of this part of the Minute was read at the next Meeting of Governor and Commiſsioners, it was said, that this made no Part of the Buſineſs of the Congreſs, and ought not to be put into the Minutes; to which one of the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania replied, that whatever came voluntarily from the Indians, and was delivered in Public, was as much a Part of the Buſineſs of the Congreſs as any other Thing mentioned by them. With respect to the Commiſsioners of Pennsylvania, it was indifferent whether any Notice should be taken of it or no, but, it appeared something singular, that at a Time when the Commiſsioners were brought here, at a great Expence to their Governments, to settle Differences that arose between New York and the Indians, on Account of fraudulent Proceedings in Land Treaties with the Indians, they should decline accepting the Offer made them by the Indians of having one of those Treaties made in Public, as the Indians might make this Offer on purpose to begin a President, and to shew that they would chuse to treat in the most Public manner on such Occasions for the future: And now, that they not only declined this reasonable Offer, but insisted that neither the Offer, nor their Refusal, should be put upon the Minutes, it could not but be thought they were sensible of their having done wrong, and were desirous the Public should not know that they had done so. Notwithstanding this, it was unanimously agreed, that the Clerk should take no Notice of what Hendrick had said on this particular Occasion in the Minutes, and the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, not thinking it proper to protest, did acquiesce.

At a Meeting of seventy of the six Nations, at Mr. James Stevenson's, in Albany, Friday the fifth day of July, 1754.

Present,

John Penn,
Richard Peters,
Isaac Norris, &
Benjamin Franklin,
} Esquires, Commissioners of Pennsylvania.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

The Commissioners of Pennsylvania spoke as follows.

Brethren,

We were glad to hear you mention in the Grand Council that the six Nations had received several Messages from the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, expressing a Desire to treat with them for a further Purchase of Lands in their Province, and had it been agreeable to the Governor and Commissioners, we should willingly have treated with

You then. The Governors of Pennsylvania always desire to have their Treaties with the Indians made in the most public Manner, that all the World may know what is agreed on between them. But since it has been thought proper that we should treat with you in our Lodgings, We let you know that we have full Power from the Proprietaries to hold such a Treaty with You; and that, agreeable to Messages sent to the six Nations by the Governor, we have since our arrival in this Town ordered it to be proposed to You by the Interpreter, that You should make a Deed for all the Lands that have been settled by White People, or are now wanted for Settlements, on the West Side of the River Sasquehannah, as far Westward as the Province extends, and as far North of the Kittochtinny Hills, the present Boundary between You and the Proprietaries, as you shall think proper to part with; and the larger the Tract the more agreeable to Us, and the larger our Present to you will be; and as You have had this Matter for some Days under your Consideration, and have told us you were ready to give an Answer; We now wait to hear it.

The Indians in our Presence made a Circle at one End of the Room in order to confer among themselves, and they spent more than an Hour in Consultation, and were very warm and earnest in their Debates, and seemed to differ much in Opinion; Hendrick spoke a great deal, and, turning round, observed Mr Weiser near them, and desired him to withdraw, which he did; and after some little Time they sent for him, and took him into their Council, asked his Opinion on divers Matters, and then returned to their Seats as at first.

Hendrick spoke as follows.

Brother,

We have now the Pleasure of seeing one another together in Albany. Let us talk together freely. We thought the Boundaries had been settled between Us and the White People. We received a Message from You relating to those Lands, which we shall now have some talk about.

We have several Times desired the Governor of Pennsylvania to remove his People from our Lands, and We understand he has done his utmost Endeavours for that Purpose, except using Force; which we do not desire he should. We are now therefore willing to part with them, and expect to be paid for them.

Brother Onas,

What we are now going to say is a Matter of great Moment, which we desire you to remember as long as the Sun and Moon lasts. We are willing to sell you this large Tract of Land for your People to live upon, but we desire this may be considered as part of our Agreement, that when we are all dead and gone, your Grand Children may not say to our Grand Children, that your fore Fathers sold the Land to our fore Fathers, and therefore be gone off them; this is wrong. Let us be all as Brethren, as well after, as before, our giving you Deeds for Land. After we have sold our Land, We in a little Time have nothing to shew for it; but it is not so with you;

your Grand Children will get some thing from it as long as the World stands; our Grand Children will have no Advantage from it. They will say we were Fools for selling so much Land for so small a Matter, and curse us: therefore let it be a Part of the present Agreement that we shall treat one another as Brethren to the latest Generation, even after we shall not have left a foot of Land.

Gave a Belt of six Rows.

Brother,

We desire you to give Ear to what we are now going to say. Land is grown very dear You know, and is become very valuable; We desire you would content yourself with what we shall now grant You. We will never part with the Land at Shamokin and Wyomink. Our Bones are scattered there, and on this Land there has always been a great Council Fire. We desire You will not take it amiss that we will not part with it, for we reserve it to settle such of our Nations upon as shall come to us from the Ohio, or any others who shall desire to be in our Alliance. Abundance of Indians are moving up and down, and we shall invite all such to come and live here, that so we may strengthen ourselves.

Gave a Belt of eight Rows.

Brother,

It is customary upon these Occasions when we sell Land, for both Parties to have a Copy of what is transacted. We therefore desire you would let us have one, and We will give it to one of our Young Men, who will keep it for us.

Brother,

We have heard since we came here, that our Brother Onas and our Brother of New England have had some Disputes about the Lands of Sasquehannah, a Dispute of the same kind as that of the Governor of Canada and Assaragoah; but we desire you would not differ with one another about it, for neither shall have it, we will not part with it to neither of You. We will reserve it for our Western Indians to live upon.

Brethren.

Last Year Col. Johnson was at Onondago. He told us Brother Onas had a handsome Present for us; We have not heard of it since. If it be true, we desire you would let us know, and give it to us now. You see we are a poor People, and some of us have not so much as a Breech Clout to cover us.

The Commissioners thanked them for the kind Manner in which they had spoken to them, and said they would take it into Consideration, and return them an Answer to Morrow Morning. Then the Indians were treated with Wine and Punch and dismissed.

In the Afternoon Mr. Weiser informed the Commissioners that high Dissentions arose among the Indians, and desired they would not think of meeting them in Council, nor prepare an Answer to their Speeches, nor see their Chiefs, till he could find out what would be the Issue of their Consultations; he believed some bad

People had poisoned their Sentiments, and supposed it to be Lydius and Mr. Woodbridge by the Means of Hendricks, with whom they were intimate. Mr. Weiser was ordered not to truckle at all, nor to go from the Proposals, but to leave the Indians to themselves, and was told it would be better to know what Influence was used, and who used it over them; and which were for, and which against us, and with what Views; and that, at all Events, it would be unbecoming the Character of the Province of Pennsylvania, which had been remarkably kind and just to the Indians, to take any ill Usage from them; and rather not to treat at all than do this. Mr. Weiser concurring in Opinion, the Indians were left to themselves, and in the Evening their Chiefs proposed to the Commissioners, by Mr. Weiser, to give a Deed for all the Lands to the South of the Western Branch, as far as the Allegheny Hills, but no farther. This Proposal the Commissioners took unkindly of the Indians, and ordered Mr. Weiser to tell them, that it would not be accepted; and that the Commissioners suspected, by their bounding their all by the Allegheny Hills, that they were under Contract with the French for the ~~Lands of the~~ Ohio Lands, and desired they would explain themselves on this Head, for if it was so, or that they were any way afraid to alienate those Lands, which were clearly within Mr. Penn's Grant, the Commissioners should desist all further Treaty with them.

In former Agreements for Lands in Pennsylvania the Mohocks did not share the Consideration Money with the other Nations, as they did not lay claim to any of those Lands, and the Lands now under Consideration did really belong to the Cayugas and Oneidos, in Right of the Conquest of the Sasquehannah Indians; and Mr Weiser, knowing this, paid no Court to Hendrick; and expressed some Resentment at the Regard shown to his Opinion by the other Nations, and to let Hendrick see that he would not apply to him for his Interest, he delivered the Answer of the Commissioners to him, to communicate to the six Nations in Council, and added, that the Commissioners were much displeased, and he verily believed would take no further Notice of them; especially, as their limiting the Purchase by the Allegheny Mountains, made them suspect some underhand Dealings between the six Nations and the Governor of Canada.

Mr Weiser was afterwards told that Hendrick delivered the Commissioners Answer to the six Nations in their Council truly and fully as it was told him; and then, in a pathetic Speech, in which he set forth the constant good Usage of the Province of Pennsylvania, and their Affectionate and generous Usage of the Indians, he advised them to take the Frowns off from the Brow of their Brethren, and to grant them the Lands according to the Western Bounds of the Province, which he had enquired of, and was told by the Interpreter extended beyond the Ohio, and took in the Eastern Part of Lake Erie: And this proposal of Hendrick's being unanimously agreed to. Mr. Weiser was called into their Council, and informed of their Resolution not to suffer the Commissioners to depart in Anger; and then, in Conferences, the Indians and he settled the Bounds of the Purchase, viz.t to extend from the Kittochtinny Hills on Sasquehannah River as far North as a Creek called Kayarondinagh, situate about four or five Miles South of the Mouth of the Western Branch, and from thence to go North and West and by West to the extent of the Province, on the other Side of Ohio or into Lake Erie, as it should happen; — The Indians and Mr. Weiser, on examining Mr. Lewis Evans's Map, which they had all along consulted in their Debates, imagining that the Waters of Juniata, which were all intended to be included ~~to be embraced~~ within this Purchase, did some of them run a good way to the Northward of the Mouth of Kayarendinagh, agreed upon this Course, as what would clear all the Waters of Juniata, and give the Proprietaries a good Extent on the River Ohio. After this, and settling all other Terms amicably with the Indians, Mr. Weiser, by their Order, informed the Commissioners that the Indians were ready to meet them, and would speak first, whereupon the Commissioners sent for them. ——

( ) At a Meeting of the Indians of the six Nations at Mr. James Stephensons in Albany, Saturday the 6th of July 1754.

Present.

John Penn
Richard Peters
Isaac Norris
Benjamin Franklin } Esquires Commissioners.

Many Gentlemen Commissioners for the other Provinces; Mr. Thomas Pownal, Brother to Mr. John Pownal, one of the Clerks of the Board of Trade; and several of the Inhabitants of Albany.

Mr. Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

Hendrick, Speaker.

Hendrick spoke as follows,

Brother Onas,

It has given us no small Concern to see the Frowns sitting on your Brow; Mr. Weiser has assured us that you have taken much amiss our Proposal to bound the Lands by the Apalachian mountains, and have put a Construction on this proposed Boundary very unfavourable to us and our Intentions. You think, as he tells us, that We have some Design to favor the French Claims, and are unwilling to convey to You any Lands to the West of those Hills, and on the River Ohio, because we either have disposed, or intend to dispose of them to Onontio. — To shew you that your Displeasure gives us real Concern, and that We will not suffer it to continue longer, and that your Suspicions are without Foundation, We now tell you that if you consent to make the Creek Hayarondinagh the Boundary of the Deeds to be executed by Us on Susquehannah, the North Line shall go to the North of the West as far as your Province extends, let it reach beyond the River Ohio, and to Lake Erie, where-ever it will. —

— This will convince the World and You that We have no Connection with Onontio, since these Lands from this Time will belong by our Title to King George and to Onas. — Make out your Deed and be not long about it.

As to Wyomink and Shamokin, and the Lands contiguous thereto on Sasquehannah, we reserve them for our Hunting Ground, and for the residence of such as in this Time of War shall remove from among the French, and chuse to live there, and We have appointed John Shick Calamy to take Care of them. He is our Representative and Agent there, and has our Orders not to suffer either Onas's People or the New-Englanders to settle any of these Lands; and if any shall presume to do it, we have directed him to complain to Onas, whether it shall be his own People, or from other Provinces, and to insist on their being turned off, and if he shall fail in this Application we will come ourselves and turn them off. No-body shall have this Land. Get your Deed ready as fast as you can.

The Commissioners expressed their Satisfaction; and having filled up the Blanks left in the Deed for the Boundaries, and paid down a thousand Pieces of Eight, and promised by an Endorsement on the Deed to give another thousand Pieces when the Lands West of the Apalachian Hills should be settled, the Indians executed the following Deed. —

18

The Indians were told that the Present which Col: Johnson made ~~made~~ mention of to them was made to their poor and distressed Brethren of the six Nations Shawonese, Delawares and Twightwees and Owendats on the Ohio, because they were in want, having been harrassed and abused by the French; for which they gave Thanks.

Deed from the six Nations to the Proprietaries.

To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting. Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blandt, Johannes Sattyhowano, Johannes Kanadakeon, Abraham Sastaghredohy, Sachems or Chiefs of the Mohock Nation; Anceghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohaghdaaghquisery alias Cornelius, Kachneghdackon, Sachems or Chiefs of the Oneido Nation; Otsinughyada, alias Bunt (in behalf of himself and all the Sachems and Chiefs of the Onondago Nation) Scanuraty, Tanaghdorus, Tokaaijon, Kaghradodon, Sachems or Chiefs of the Cayuga Nation; Kahickdodon (alias Groote Younge) Takeghsatu, Tiyonenhokaraw, Sachems or Chiefs of the Seneca Nation, Suntrughwacken, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangarus, Oronia-kayon (alias John Nixon) & Tiiaghton Sachems or Chiefs of the Tuscarora Nation, for and in Consideration of the Sum ~~[illegible]~~ of four hundred Pounds, Current Money of the Province of

New-York, the Receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge for and on behalf of themselves, and all the six Nations aforesaid, and every of them, **have** given, granted, bargained, sold, released, and confirmed, **and** by these Presents **do** and every of them doth give grant bargain sell release and confirm unto Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, their Heirs and Successors and Assigns all the Lands lying within the said Province of Pennsylvania bounded and limited as follows, namely **Beginning** at the Kittochtinny or Blue Hills on the West Bank of Sasquehannah River, and thence by the said River to a Mile above the Mouth of a certain Creek called Kayarondinhagh, thence North West and by West as far as the said Province of Pennsylvania extends to its Western Line or Boundary, thence along the said Western Line to the South Line or Boundary of the said Province, thence by the said South Line or Boundary to the South side of the said Kittochtinny Hills, thence by the South side of the said Hills along the said Hills to the place of Beginning. **Together** also with all the Rivers, Creeks, Islands, Ways, Waters, Water-Courses, Woods, Underwoods, Timbers and Trees, Mountains, Hills, Mines, Valleys, Minerals, Quarries, Rights, Priviledges, Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and all the Right Title, Interest, Property, Claim or Demand whatsoever of the said Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blantd, Johannes Sastyhowano, Johannes Kandakoyon, Abraham Sastaghredoly, Aneeghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohaghdaghquyserry, Kacknighdackon, Otsinnghyada, Scanuraty, Tannaghdorus, Tokaaiyon, Kagradodon, Kahickdodon, Takighsatu, Tiyonerhokarow, Suntrugwackon, and Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangarus, Orontakayon, Tittaghton, or any of them or of any Person or Persons of or belong to the six Nations of Indians aforesaid **To have and to hold** the said Lands, Rivers, Creeks, Waters, Islands Hereditaments and Premises hereby granted and released or mentioned or intended to be hereby granted and released and every Part and Parcel thereof with their and every of their Appurtenances unto the said Proprietaries Thomas Penn and Richard Penn their Heirs Successors and Assigns, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the said Proprietaries Thomas Penn and Richard Penn their Heirs Successors and Assigns for ever so that neither the said Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blantd, Johannes Satsyhowano, Johannes Kanadakoyon, Abraham Sastagredoly, Aneeghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohaghdaghquesorry, Kacknighdackon, Otsinnghyada, Scanuraty, Tannaghdorus, Tokaayon, Haghradodon, Kahickdsdon, Takegsatu, Tiyonenhokarow, Suntruwackon, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangarus, Orontakayon, and Tittaghton, nor any others of the said Six Nations, nor their or any of their Heirs Successors and Assigns shall or may hereafter Claim Challenge or Demand any

Right to the said Lands Islands, Rivers Creeks Waters, & Hereditaments and Premises hereby granted and released but from the same shall be barred for ever by these Presents

And the said Chiefs do hereby covenant and declare that the Right to the said Lands and Premises is solely in them and their Nations and in no other Nation whatsoever and it is hereby mutually covenanted and agreed by and between the said Proprietaries in behalf of themselves their Successors and all the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania for ever of the one Part, and the said Chiefs in behalf of themselves their Nations and their Childrens Children for ever, of the other Part, that notwithstanding any Sales of Lands which the Indians now make or hereafter shall make to the said Proprietaries or their Successors there shall ever subsist and mutually be preserved between both the said Parties and their Children and Childrens Children to the latest Posterity the same Love Friendship and kind Treatment that hath all along subsisted and does now subsist between them.

In Witneſs whereof the before named Sachems or Chiefs for themselves, and in behalf of all the People of the six Nations aforesaid have hereunto set their Hands and Seals at the City of Albany in the Province of New York the sixth day of July one thousand seven hundred and fifty four and in the twenty eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign George the second of Great Britain France and Ireland King.

Sealed and Delivered
(the Words [West and by] wrote on an Erazure, in the tenth Line, and the Words [thence along the said Western Line] interlined between the tenth and eleventh Lines; and the Words [to it] also wrote on an Erazure in the tenth Line, being first done) and the whole distinctly read and interpreted to the Indians in the Presence of Us. — Also before executing the Words [a Mile above] between the ninth and tenth Lines, and the Words [along the said Hills] between the tenth and eleventh Lines were interlined at the Instance of the Indians.

Thomas Penn (LS)
and
Richard Penn (LS)
by
their Attornies
John Penn . (LS)
Richard Peters (LS)

Isaac Norris.
Conrad Weiser. Interpreter
Samuel Weiser.
Robt. Osborne.
Wm. Alexander

Wm. Franklin.
Ja: Stevenson
Peter Groenendyck.
Thos. Willing.

Cnonhariyoh Paulus
N Nicholas Peters his Mark
N Lowrens Sonagaris his Mark
Ꝗ Moses Tegenondake his Mark
do Cornelius Terakaru his Mark
X William Taraghyoras his Mark
+ Zacharias Tananghsagoughta his Mark

his
Kahickdodon + al.s Groose Younge . . LS
mark

his
Takeghsate + Mark . . . . LS
(Seneca)

his
Tiyonenhokaraw X Mark . LS
(Seneca.)

his
Tannaghdorus ⊤ Mark . LS
(Cayuga)

his
Tokaaiyen + Mark . . . LS
(Cayuga)

his
Kaghradodon + Mark . LS
(Cayuga)

his mark
Otsinnahyada + al.s the Bunt
in behalf of himself and all
the Chiefs of the Onondagoes
there being none others
present of that Nation . . LS

his
Scanuraty + Mark . . . LS
(Cayuga)

his
Tohashwangarus + Mark . LS
(Tuscarora)

his mark
Orontakayon + al.s John Nixon . LS
(Tuscarora)

his
Tiksaghton ‡ Mark . . . LS
(Tuscarora)

his
Aneeghnaxqua + Mark . . LS
(Oneida)

his
Saraghkorus + Mark . LS
(Oneida)

his
Tohaghdaghquyserry + al.s Cornelius . LS
mark
(Oneida)

Kachneghdackon + al.s Cornelius . LS
(Oneida)

his
Suntrughwackon + Mark . LS
(Tuscarora)

his
Sagoeksidodagon + Mark . LS
(Tuscarora)

his
Henry HP Peters . . . . LS
(Mohock) Mark

his
Abraham A Peters . . . . LS
(Mohock) Mark

(Mohocks) Blantd . . . LS

his
Johannes + Satiyhowana . LS
(Mohock) Mark

his
Johannes X Kanadakoyon . LS
(Mohock) Mark

his
Abraham + Sastaghredchy . LS
(Mohock) Mark

Endorsment on the foregoing Deeds.

Be it remembered, that altho the Consideration

Money now paid, and which is the real Sum agreed for yet before the Execution of the Deed, it was further agreed by Us with the Indians that whenever the lands over the Apalachian Hills should be settled, the Indians who signed the Deed are to receive a further Sum not exceeding the present Consideration Money

John Penn (LS)
Richard Peters (LS)

Witnesses present
Isaac Norris
Benja Franklin
Wm Franklin
Conrad Weiser

At a Meeting of the Six Nations on Tuesday the Ninth day of July 1754

Present

John Penn
Richard Peters
Isaac Norris
Benjamin Franklin
} Esquires, Commissioners.

Chiefs of the Six Nations
Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.
Hendrick, the Mohock Chief, Speaker.

The Indians were yesterday handsomely entertaind

entertained at the Court House, and made several Complimentary Speeches to the Governments of Maryland and Pennsylvania: The Entertainment we were told gave great Offence to the Commissioners of Albany such a Thing having never been done there.

The Indians were made acquainted that in the Year 1736 the Chiefs of the six Nations then in this Province had of their own accord, after conveying a large Quantity of Land to the Proprietaries, executed an Instrument wherein they engaged that they would not sell to any Person but the Proprietaries any Lands within the Limits of their Charter from the King, and as one of the Indians who had executed that Deed was now present viz.t Tabashwangarat, he was desired to tell the Indians the Manner of its being executed, and he declared that it was done publickly and of their own voluntary Motion as a Testimony of their great Regard for the Proprietaries, who had at that very Treaty given them a generous Proof of their upright Dealing with the Indians by paying a third time for the Sasquehannah Lands, having bought them of Col.l Dungan first, and then of the Sasquehannah Indians, and that he saw all the Persons execute it with great willingness. Then Hendrick and the other Indians present were desired to look at the Names of the Signers, and having done so they acknowledged they were all principal Men among the several Tribes and being asked to confirm and ratify that Deeds, and renew their Engagements to the Proprietaries not to sell to other Persons any of their Lands, they one and all declared it to be right, and desired that a short Deed might be drawn, which was accordingly done interpreted and executed; both which follow in these Words:-

Deed from the Six Nations to the Proprietors

We the Chiefs of the six Nations of Indians the Onondagoes, Tsanundowans or Seneca's, Cayuga's, Oneido's, Tuscaroroes (in behalf also of the Canyingoes or Mohocks) who have lately at Philadelphia by our Deeds in Writing; dated the eleventh day of this Instant October ~~released~~, released to John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Proprietors of Pennsylvania and to their Heirs and Successors all their Right Claim and Pretensions whatsoever to all the Lands on both Sides the River Susquehannah from the Mouth thereof as far Northward or up the said River as that ridge of Hills called the Tyoninhasachta, or endless Mountains Westward to the Setting of the Sun, and Eastward to the farthest Springs of the Waters running into the said River, do hereby further declare that our true Intent and Meaning by the said Writing was and is to release, and We do hereby more expressly release to the said Proprietors their Heirs and Successors for ever all our Right Claim and Pretensions whatsoever to all and every all the Lands lying within the Bounds and Limits of the Government of Pennsylvania, beginning Eastward on the River Delaware as far Northward as the said Ridge or Chain of endleſs Mountains as they croſs the Country of Pennsylvania from the Eastward to the West.

And further as we have made the firmest League of Friendship with our Brethren of Pennsylvania, and are become as one People with them, We do hereby promise and engage for ourselves and our Children and their Children, that neither We nor they nor any in Authority in our Nations will at any Time bargain sell grant, or by any Means make over to any Person or Persons whatsoever, whether Whitemen or Indians other than to the said Proprietors the Children of William Penn or to Persons by them authorized and appointed to agree for and receive the same any Lands within the Limits of the Government of Pennsylvania as 'tis bounded Northwards with the Government of New York and Albany, But when we are willing to dispose of any further Rights to Land within the said Limits of Pennsylvania we will dispose of them to the said William Penns Children, and to no other Persons whatsoever In Witneſs whereof we have in behalf of all our Nations signed this further Writing being distinctly read and interpreted to us by our Friend Conrad Weiser the twenty fifth day of October 1736.

Witneſs

28

Witness (an interlineation of seventeen Words being first made between the 8th & 9th lines)

Anyuosquarnk his Mark

Anyhaunggquas his Mark

Candageh his Mark

Kawiyenta his Mark

Johan Andries Fridt

Johan Leuhartt Frg.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter

Sarislaquoh his mark (LS)

Shykelimy (LS)

Cacan his Xnunty mark (LS)

Caxhaayn his mark (LS)

Tocanaungo his mark (LS)

Osecotax his mark (LS)

Sawantga his mark (LS)

Kanukhungo his mark (LS)

Hetquantagechty his mark (LS)

Galuskerowans his mark (LS)

Gechtachkery his mark (LS)

Tahashwangarorus his mark (LS)

Canawato his mark (LS)

Saguchsonyunt his mark (LS)

Tyiuchrygerechgo his mark (LS)

Endorsment

Endorsment on the foregoing Deed.

Albany ſs.

Whereas the within Deed was the Day of the date hereof produced to us the Subscribers and interpreted to us by Conrad Weiser in the Indian Language and the Names and Marks of the Signers of it were then carefully examined and the Execution thereof was attested to us by Tahashwangoas one of the Signers thereof, We the Subscribers in Consideration thereof and of five Shillings to us in hand paid do for ourselves, our Children, and their Childrens Children, and in behalf of the six Nations, confirm, ratify and hold good the said Deed, and do promise, covenant and engage to and with Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Esquires the present Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, that neither We nor any by our Authority shall sell grant or convey to any other than the said Proprietaries their Heirs and Assigns any Lands within the limits of the said Province. Witness our Hands and Seals this ninth day of July 1754

Sealed & Delivered
in the Presence of Us
Isaac Norris
Wm: Franklin
Conrad Weiser
Paulus Onenhariyo
Samuel Weiser
Ja: Stevenson

Blantdo. . . . . LS
Henry HP Peters. . . . LS
+ Brant . . . . . . LS
Sagechsi. + ... LS
Aneeghnaxqua his + . . . LS
Tohaghdagh + quysserry . LS
Kanohyak Tatty } K. alias Nicholas Peters LS
Abraham Peters A. . . LS
Scanuty O . . . . . LS

Then Hendrick declared that as Times were likely to become troublesome, if the Governor wanted to know the true Disposition of the Indians, or to consult on Affairs and would at any Time send for him, he would be sure to come with a few of the principal Mohawks, and confer with him as Brethren should with one another.

Names of Indians at the Treaty viz.t

Mohawks of Oniunwara

Tsistarare	Seth
Onaagaghte	Johannes
Tyoewese	Joseph
Oghrawera	Daniel
Tehanoghsagoghtha	Zacharias
Tiyeragora	Zacharias
Toquerort	Jacob
Soncharese	Seth
Canagrunko	Seth Jun.r
Tayendako	
Teziniaghko	Seth
Taggukan	Rencer
Hanosagoenra	Abraham
Aquirantoekquaghs	Hendrick
Tsiwero	John
Taweyageaiatt	Dan.l Jun.r
Daatheroro	Thomas Sen.r
Oniengoots	Daniel Sen.r
Adeks	
Tekarohhonte	
Tiyaditaghko	Johns
Isaack	
David	
Onidiyoghgory	Nickas

Indians of Oghquary

Canadagaye	Johannes
Teckyenordachko	Moses
Hayeghdorha	Laurus
Canaghiadirho	Thomas

Indians of Ocquaghho

Saghstaretsy	Abraham
Gaweaghnoge	Brant
Aquiraeaghse	Lawrence
Raheyoghse	Johannes
Ahdaraghniro	Peter
Soraghkoa	Joseph
Towaniawe	

Towaniawe	Jacob
Schotkaghraantoghke	Peter
Skawayendowano	Joseph
Orundadeckha	Henry
Sooghwearkarotie	Paulus

Indians of Schoohary

Nahohidaye	Laurus
Schodoghwenziagoghtho	Seth
Ziniungino	John
Anaghgoonighs	Jacob
Kanigoghare	
Aweahaghse	David
Aghsunhaqueks	Hans Ury
Keantslaghroto	Jacob
Unughrageaghte	Lawrence
Kaneya	Joseph
Decanajiyasero	Johannes
Th'rewaghty	Joseph
Karunghiazigoa	Joseph
Arighwamientha	Nicholas
Crighurynghsto	David

Indians of Oneido

Kanoughrageayates
Tanughnaaqua
Sahaghtaghqueesere
Watsatuhha
Keandarundie
Niyoherata

Indians of Oghquary

Tarroghioris	William
Kanosteahie	Abraham
Teyonogo	Hendrick
Karunghiadeckha	Brant
Canagaradunghqua	Brant
Tiyonidade	David

Young Men.

Ohuhaweaghte	Joseph
Saghsanowane	Peter
Okaghsageghte	Jacob
Aghseantheare	Lot
Tarequatho	Arent
Skaheghtade	Joseph
Adarockquaghs	Adam
Gideon	
Ayenkoons	Peter

Indians of Anowara

Toiwaraghions	William
Onughrageghte	David
Sagoderighthas	Jacob
Sekarihogo	Johannes
Aratshiaeaghsie	Nicholas Junr
Oneaagaghte	Jacob
Tayayake	Isaac
Sakohtae	David
Joseph	
Onoharuwe	Paulus
	Adekodara

Adekodaras ...... Aaron

Owadokweany) .. Nicholas

Indians of Onondago

Ozinoghiato ...

Sorihowans

Canatsiagaye

Tehatkawadoris

Seneca Indians

Gahikdote .. Grote Younger

Tageahsado

Sakayerquaraghte

Toyenockhas

Sorkadowane

Wahanaticany)

Onnayoentes

Cayuga Indians

Tekacayes .... fine Carre

Kaghradote

Skanegrade

Oyeaghseragearat

Oniarageghte .. Arent

After all was done with the Indians Mr. Woodbridge, a Schoolmaster as before mentioned of Stockbridge employed by the Connecticut People to make the Contract with the Indians for the Saquehannah Lands came to Mr. Peters and declared, that if he could be assured of Mr. Penn's Title to those Lands he would desist treating with the Indians, in favour of the Connecticut People; and to satisfy him Mr. Peters shew'd him the several Deeds made to the late and present Proprietors for those Lands and the General Deeds of the six Nations not to sell but to the Proprietaries any Lands within the Limits of the Royal Grant of the Province, and when he had perused them he declared himself perfectly satisfied, and assured Mr. Peters that those People would give the Proprietaries no further trouble.

Col. Williams, one of the Connecticut

Commissioners had likewise the perusal of the Deeds, and told Mr Peters that the Proprietaries Title appeared to him to be good, though he was then and is now one of the principal Persons concerned in this dark Affair.

We have Sir given you a full account of all our Transactions in the discharge of your Orders, and We hope it will meet with Your Approbation.

We are
Your Honours
most Obedient
humble Servants
John Penn.
Richard Peters.

Philadelphia,
5th August, 1754.

[illegible] from Pensylvania at the Meeting
of the Indian Deeds

May 10th To day I rode out to Col. Crohan's at his Request. where it was Judged highly Expedient to Send an Expreſs off Immediately to his Excellency Lord Dunmore, with a Speech and Belt from the Six Nations, which being the particular Request of the Chiefs, made me Very willingly comply; To day Capt. Crawford arrived with about Sixty men; forty of which I have detatched from hence under the Command of Capt. Stephenson to protect the Frontier Inhabitants, and to Prevent the Hostilities to be apprehended from any Small Parties of Indians which might, contrary to the General Oppinion of their Nation attempt to Disturb the Tranquility of the Inhabitants Returned to their different Habitations

11th To day Some Refractory people from the Frontiers of Pensylvania came here and after behaving in a very unbecoming and Riotous manner, they were proceeding to Murder Some of the Indians left at Col. Crohan's as Hostages, which Obliged me to Confine Some of the principal aggreſsors; and as they threatned to Rescue them, I this Evening doubled the Gaurd and Gave the Officers orders to fire upon any Persons which Should mutinously, and in arms, attempt to Rescue the prisoners. and Sent two men and the Interpreter, to Gaurd the Indians at Col. Crohans;

12th To day as the Mutiniers had come to better Sense of what might be of Service to this Country I diſmiſsed them on their giving Security for their behaviour. and Shortly afterwards was Visited by Some Indian Chiefs, which expreſsed their astonishment at what had been Intended, after their amicable intentions and Profeſsions were So well Known to me. In answer, I told them, that some bad and foolish young men had been Ridiculous enough to attempt killing our Friends contrary to my Knowledge, or Inclination; that I had Confined them for their Threats, and that So far from permitting any thing of that nature being done when the Honor of Government was paſsed for their Security, that I would perish in their defence, and that therefore they might Rest Secure from any danger from our people, on which they expreſsed their Sense of Gratitude, & Returned home

13th To day (the Indian agent, judging it Neceſsary) Sent off three Delaware men from hence down the River in a Canoe in order to acquaint Some of their Nation that had been Hunting west of us (and who might be on their Return) of what had Happened; and to advise them to go up Scioto, to avoid falling in with any of our ill disposed people, and there to Remain untill matters might be better Settled. to one of these Indians I thought it neceſsary to Give a gun, as his own was in the poſseſsion of one of the unfortunate Delawares that was Killed by our People in the Trader's Canoe, already mentioned, and Consequently lost to him. I likewise gave them a paſsport and Recommended them to all his Majesty's Subjects as Friends much Attached to the British interest. this day Received a very fortunate Supply of Bacon, our provision being almost expended, and the people Threatning to desert for want of it

14th Sent an Ensign and twenty men to Con's Fort to protect the Inhabitants in that Quarter, and to Encourage them to plant in their Ordinary manner, I stand in Great need of Pickets to finish the fort, the party employed to furnish them not being as punctual as I could Expect — Received a considerable Supply of Bacon from Redstone Settlement, the whole of our provisions

4
14 Cont: Provisions being Expended. — 15th This being Sunday morning and some of the men Refusing to work at the fortification, and Occationed me much Trouble as I was Obliged to confine Several of them: this Evening some Rafts of Pickets came down the River which Employed a considerable number of men to get them a Shore as the River was Rising, and Expedition necessary to prevent their getting
6 adrift in the night — Recived a quantity of Indian meal down the monogahela — we now seem impatient to hear from the ~~Indian~~ Traders at the Shawana Towns & fear they may be Either confined or murdered — Sent off Capt Graydon to purchase provision in the Country for this Garrison ——

16th To day two young men arrived here informing me that a large Body of men had assembled themselves together at Col. Fisher's Camp with a view to proceed to the Shawana Towns and to fall upon the Indians upon which I wrote a letter to them, Requesting and ordering them to Return to their Respective habitations: and Likewise a letter of orders to Capt. Stephenson, commanding him to Stop any Disorderly people from proceeding to Acts of Violence against Indians without the Countenance of Government — this Evening recived his Excellency Lord Dunmore
6 Dispatches by Express from the Sherriff of Agusta ——

4
17. To day Recived a message from the Indian agent to attend at a Conference with Some Delaware Indians, which had Brought a message from their King Custaloga or at Col. Croghan's — they informed us that they had Recived our Messages Sent them upon the unfortunate difference which had happened betwen us and them: that they Belived what we said and were determined to hold fast by the antient Chain of Friendship, and hoped we would do the same and that they were determined to take no part with the Shawanese if they continued Refractory, and that they were planting their corn as Usual. ——

12
18. To day Capt. Pipes Family desired to go home to plant their Corn, for which purpose they were presented with Some Flower and some other little presents. — an Indian Trader arrived from the Lakes on Sandusky who Relates that messages had just arrived amongst the Hurons as he was about Leaving that place, and that the Shawanese said that they were to Look for Satisfaction to the Southward from the Big knife, as it was by them the Injury was done the Indians ——

12
19. To day an Onandago Indian arrived bringing me an Insolent Note from Six people which had Killed the Mingoes Opposite Yellow Creek acquainting me that I had better order the Indians to Remain on their own Side of the River, or they would Kill more of them. In consequence of their note I dispatched an Officer and Six men to apprehend them if he found it convenient and to give them a letter as Follows. Gentlemen I recived your letter by the Indian you were pleased to let Pass with life; and I realy look upon it be as Insolent as concise — You desire me or Some Gentleman in Authority to Advise the Indians to Keep on their own side of the River, or otherwise more of them Shall be Killed. I am to inform you the Subscribers to the Note I recived that you have already committed Actions So Barbarous in their nature, and so Evil a Tendancy to this Country in general that you merit the severest punishment from this Government.

Because there is an apparant probability of accomodating that difference, Except our good intentions should be prevented by people of your disposition, — I must acquaint you that if I ever hereafter hear of your killing or attempting any Indian in our Friendship, that I shall immediately order an Officer and a party of men to Apprehend you and all your Aiders & Abettors, that you may be brought to Examplary punishment, I am Gent. &c &c

the Subscribers to the letter mentioned were the very Persons which actually murdered the Indians at Yellow creek Viz. Dan.l Greathouse, Joseph Swinger, Nathan.l Tomlinson, Joshua Baker, J. Brown, & Gavin Watkins. — Copy of my Letter to the different Capt.s of Militia in the country. Sir, from the different accounts I have just received I think it my duty to prepare against the Enemy upon the Receipt of these my orders, you are immediately to call forth all the Militia of your Neighbourhood and to Examine their arms and Accoutrements and to Equip them in the best manner you are Capable. you are also in pursuance of the warrant herein Enclosed to impress all Necessary provisions salt, intrenching tools, &c &c, & to Detatch one third of your Company under the command of your Lieut. with the articles so impressed immediately to my assistance. you are also to Stop every person which may attempt to run away & Bring them here with their Effects. you are to Remain in arms with the Rest of the Militia under your Command, for the protection of your Neighbourhood, untill further orders: as I may judge it Necessary to collect our whole force to oppose the Enemy at this place, where we may Expect to feel the first effects of their Resentment. I am Sir &c &c —

20th: This evening three delawars arrived here from Newcomers Town bringing letters from the two Traders which went in company with Capt. white Eyes with our Message to the Shawanese, by which we are informed, that upon their Arrival at Wakatomakee one of the Shawanese Towns, One of the Traders was fired upon by a Shawanese man and Very Narrowly Escaped with his life back to the Delawar Town, where he writes he is detained by the head man, untill they may hear more particularly from the Shawanese; but the Indians promise the traders, that they will protect them from the Shawanese, and that their Lives shall not be taken in their Towns — the Indian Runners also Bring intelligence, that the hard man, Chief of the Shawanese, says that their heart cannot be good, untill he has sent one party at least, against the Virginians, to take Satisfaction for what has happened. They also inform us that one Jones a trader had just made his Escape from some Indians which had pillaged him of all his Effects, and that he got off with the utmost Difficulty —

21st To day Capt. McKee the Indian Agent and myself went to Col. Croghan's, and sent Back a message to the Delawares, and also wrote the following letter to to the Traders at their Town — Gentlemen, we Received your letter by the young men sent here and are glad to find that you are safe under

21st Under the protection of our Brothers the Delaware's although it gives us cause of sorrow to find that Mr. Duncan a publick Messenger from us should have so narrowly escaped with his life; yet as we conceive— that the act came from the Perpatrator alone without the advice or consent of the Shawanese in General, we still hope that matters may be yet Accommodated between us, and peace Restored— we are in expectation that their answer will be explicit & Satisfactory so that all our people, now in bodies may Quietly return to their Respective occupations. We are Gentn. &ca

Jn. Connolly Alexr. McKee—
Geo: Crohan—

on my Return Received a letter from Messrs. Enoch Innis & Michael Crisop who were at the Head of a number of people collected together in a disorderly maner from different parts, acquainting the Indian Agent and myself that unless we would become Security for the Indians for six months, altho they acknowledge to have heard of our negotiations, they were determined to proceed imediately against the Indians, and consequently involve this Country in a Calamitous war. Copy of this Letter. Gentlemen. Whereas in Consequence of a letter from Doctr. John Connolly Captn. Commandant of the Millitia in and about the waters of the Monogahela & the Ohio, Directed to the Inhabitants thereof Positively Telling them that the Shawana Indians were determined to come to an open Rupture with them Immediately, this with Some other Circumstances has Generally alarmed and put into the Greatest Confusion and distress the whole Inhabitants and that in consequence of such Alarm, there has a Considerable Body of men collected themselves together to protect themselves and property and are now on their way to Execute the Same; But Whereas doubts have arisen amongst some people from Second Reports from said Fountain, that the aforesaid Inhabitants need not be under any doubt from invasions or further Depredations from the Savages but that they were so far from having any such intentions, that they were not able nor willing to commence a war, and have nothing but Friendly intentions yet they think it Necessary for their further safety not to believe comon Reports and acquiesence under them, but now Send this message to Demand of Captn. Connolly & Mr. McKee Such assurances of the truth of the above matter from under their hands in Writing that the Inhabitants may Rest assured that there is no danger to be expected from the Indians for six months, and Expect the Same to meet us at Cat Fish's Camp on Monday next at 10 O'Clock and unless such assurances be made to us by that time; we Shall certainly proceed to distress our common Enemies aforesaid— we are Gentlemn. for ourselves and others &c &c Signed, Enoch Innis & Michael Criwop May 20th 1774 at Fort Bird, N:B: Sent by Mr. Basil Brown & Mr. Patrick McElroy.—

upon the Receipt of this very extradinary Epistle, as Mr. McKee was in Conferrence with the Indians at Col. Crohans, I Returned the following answer. Pitts Burgh May 21st 1774— Gentn. I undertake to write to you for Mr. McKee and myself, as Mr. McKee is now Buisily engaged in Conferrence

21st Conference with some Indian Messengers which arrived last night from new-Comers Town. I cannot however help expressing my Astonishment at the manner in which you convey your Sentiments to us upon what has already happened: and altho I shall not at this time attempt to Exculpate myself as the Supposed Original cause of all this uproar, yet you may be fully Satisfied that I can do so at any time; and that I humbly conceive that the motives for facts heretofore done, might have Been Sought for, and more Effectually discovered to have had their origin Elsewhere — I have to acquaint Mr Cresap that in my Oppinion he is taking the most immediate Steps immaginable to do Himself an irreparable injury, in idly prosecuting what might otherwise as to himself, been Buried in Oblivion — I am not to Conclude this letter without giving you to understand that I have a due Sense of the indignity cast upon the authority of this Government by the manner in which you have illegally assembled yourselves in arms, and the absurd and unbecoming demand you make of our being Security for the natives for Six Months, which directly intimates to us that you are determined to prescribe for the Health & advantage of this Country — if these are your Resolutions Gentlemen; if you are determined to prosecute every measure which may be Subversive of order and good Government, you are to follow the dictates of your own folly, and abide the Consequences. — I will not conclude, However without Acquainting you that ~~Rather~~ Matters Relative to our late differences with the natives, appear upon a good footing, and that little danger is to be apprehended from a general Rupture, Except your Imprudence and indiscretion Should draw it upon us, I am Gent. &ca — — Mr Will McKee returning before I had closed my letter wrote the following Postscript. Gentlemen Being just Returned to this place Capt. Connolly has Shewed me your letter; and with Respect to the disposition of the Indians, I can only inform you that Such of them as we have had an opportunity of conferring with appears favourably inclined to Accommodate the Breach of their Friendship, Provided no father Hostilities are committed upon them, as to the distant Tribes, we dayly Expect their Sentiments as Messages have been dispatched to them for that Purpose. I am Gentlm &c. I wrote a Similar letter also, desiring Mr Cresap ~~desiring~~ to Discharge the People which he had so imprudently assembled — But apprehensive that possably Mr Cresap might, notwithstanding every thing done, Proceed, and so Render abortive all our attempts towards a Reconciliation; as well as conceiving it my duty as a Conservator of the Peace, I Dispatched this Evening (the 22d.) an Express to Capt. Paul Froman ordering him to assemble his company of Militia and to wait my orders in Readyness, with his company properly armed, and Accoutered at his own house on wednesday at twelve O'Clock at which time I would Send another Express ordering him either to Discharge his Company or proceed to join me where I might think most proper for the good of the Service —

22d Service being determined that if Mr. Cresap and his aſsociates will not listen to Reason and be prevailed upon to desist from their destructive Scheme, that I would make use of coercive measures to oblige them so to do, and to convince them ~~that~~ and all others that the Authority of Government tho Distant from the Seat thereof, Should not be trifled with. To day Sent of Mr. Innis from Hence to meet Mr. Michael Cresap & his party at Cat Fish Camp in Order to convince them (if poſsible) by argument of the imprudence and evil effects of their intended proceedings and to dissuade them from a perse~~[illegible]~~vere in a Scheme so pernicious to the Welfare of this Country — Had the party out at work as ~~usu~~ usual — and by an attentive & Constant care hurry on the work very fast — Capt. Greyson Returned this evening having purchased three Thousand weight of Bacon and four Hundred Bushells of Corn .. —

23. Capt. Stephenson arrived here to day with the party under his command, — who Reports that the Generality of the Inhabitants, Except such as had fled over the mountain were Returned to their plantations and were planting Corn, which agreable to my Orders he encouraged them in, he also informs me that the Deserted Houses, had been robbed of every thing the owners had — Left Behind in their precipitate Flight — —

24th Received an account by Expreſs that Mr. Cresap had discharged his Company and Returned Homewards, upon which I sent off Expreſses to the different Captns of Militia acquainting them that I had no Occasion for their Services at present, as the cause of Danger had ceased, on the quarter from which I apprehended it; and desiring them at the same time to return my thanks in the warmest manner to such companies as might have aſsembled themselves agreable to my orders. this evening Mr. McKee being down the Pennsylvania Road, brings — intelligence that three Labourers at work in a field on the old Pennsylva — Road, were fired upon & one man wounded in the Breast and that three other Labouring men were miſsing that had been at work in an adjoining field — upon having this intelligence I Dispatched an officer and fifteen men to Examine into the truth of the Report, and to Reconnoitre the ground in order to discover Tracts by which we might form a judgment whether the fire came from Indians or not. Capt. White Eyes returned from his Embaſsy also, bringing me a note from two Traders at new Comerstown — which acquaints me that there are now Eleven white men aſsembled which Had fled from the Shawanese towns, and that they are to be Safely Escorted to this Place by a party of their Brothers the Delawars. To morrow the answer from the Shawanese is to be publickly Delivered. —

25th This afternoon Capt. White eyes delivered his meſsages from his own nation and the Shawanese, the latter Being of the most insolent nature, and Hearing at the same time that a party of Warriors were actually to set out to Revenge the death of their People I dispatched an Expreſs to Capt.

Hougland desiring him to march with the party under his Command im=
=mediately upon the Receipt of my letter, to wheeling; and in Case he might
discover Indians on our Side of the River in arms, or their Tracts leading into
the Settlements he was to use his utmost Endeavours to Come up with them
and Treat them as Enemies. I had some indifferent Cabbins appraised and thrown
down, for want of a Sufficient Quantity of Pickets to Carry on the work at
this Garrison. I also this Evening ordered Ensign Johnston & Cox to follow after
Capt. Hougland and to put themselves and partys under his Command to answer
the design already mentioned. the Traders to the number of nine came in –
Escorted by nine delawars who bring account, that these people were obliged to
protect them from the fury of the Shawanes and some mingoes living amongst
them, and that Notwithstanding all their Care, the mingoes had Killed and Scalpe
one white man and that they had Reason to fear that the whole of the Traders at
the lower Shawana Town were Killed, as a party of the Mingoes and Shawanese
were gone off to the Canoe place on Hockockin River for that purpose —

26th The Inhabitants from the westward Begin to fly into the Garrison in Great numb
— Capt. St Clair arrived from Legonier, who informs ~~them~~ me that Some disord
=ly people had killed another Delaware Indian who had resided amongst them
for a long time before, and had constantly behaved himself friendly towards us.
To day Capt. Duigarden arrived Express from his Excellency Lord Dunmore.
the party of Militia which I had detatched under the Command of an officer
to Examine what Mischiefs had happened in the neighbourhood when the –
Person was wounded on the 24th Returned, giving me intelligence that they
had made deligent Search and could discover no Signs of Indians, and that
the three men reported to be Missing were Safely Brought in by them, and –
that they rather apprehend that the man wounded, Received the injury from
some of our own people than any Indians, and particularly so, as there was a
Great dispute Subsisting about the Land, then improving by the wound
=ded party —

27th Some Traders Men arrived here that had Ran away & left their
Peltry at yellow Creek, to the amount of twenty Horse load, owing to
some Delawares, who had them under care, having desired them to fly ~~fe~~
for their lives, upon seeing some War-Marks, & fearing themselves that they would
not be able to protect them from the Enemy – I Received a letter from
an unfortunate Trader in the Woods, brought by an Indian, who acquaints
me that He is under the protection of Montour, a Son of Montour the
Interpreter, & is obliged to be constantly concealed, as the disaffected Mingoes
had killed & scalped some White People within four Miles of the Village
where He was — Received intelligence also, that some Mingoes

were laying in Ambush on the Traders Path, to kill any which they might find coming in from the Towns; but that after having laid concealed two days for that purpose, & being disappointed they had gone off, & it was imagined had crossed the Ohio, to fall upon some distressed Family — Having a small Breach in one of the Curtains of this Fort, & not knowing what Moment I might be attacked, I ordered some Picketts, which formerly had been in the line, & now made into a Sheep-Shelter to be thrown down & hauled in to close the same; notwithstanding the urgent Necessity, & the immaterial Value to the Proprietor thereof. He made great objections, & occasioned a considerable disturbance. Vast Numbers of Inhabitants came in to day, & the South Bank of the Monongahela is now lined with afflicted Fugitives, & numberless Cattle.

To Morrow Morning the Delawares depart with my Speeches to the Shawanese; having just now taken their leave, & seem determined to remain Neutral, if the Shawanese should continue to insist upon satisfaction for what unfortunately happened, farther than the acknowledgements already made.—

Jn^o. Connolly

Dunmore, Governor and Commander-in-chief, &c., of his Majesty's Colony or Dominion of *Virginia*, and the Honorable the Proprietaries of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, their respective grantees, tenants, and officers, respecting the western bounds and limits of the said Province, and the jurisdiction of the said Colony or Dominion and Province, which have been productive of great troubles and disquiets to the settlers and inhabitants there, and endanger the King's peace and the public tranquillity: To the end, therefore, that the evils which have already arisen, and which are likely to arise in the premises, may be remedied and prevented, I have nominated and appointed, and do by these presents nominate and appoint you, the said *James Tilghman* and *Andrew Allen*, Esquires, to be Commissioners on the part of the Proprietaries of this Province, to confer and treat with his Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of *Dunmore*, of and concerning the premises, and to agree upon such measures as you shall judge most expedient for settling and composing the said differences, troubles and disquiets, either by a temporary line or boundary of jurisdiction, or otherwise, as may best answer the good purposes of preserving his Majesty's peace, and quieting the minds of the inhabitants on or near the borders of the two Colonies or Provinces, until the final settlement of the said boundaries shall be effected, hereby ratifying and confirming whatever you shall do in the premises.

In testimony whereof, I have set my hand, and caused the great seal of the said Province to be hereunto affixed at *Philadelphia*, the seventh day of *May*, 1774.

JOHN PENN.

Instructions to JAMES TILGHMAN *and* ANDREW ALLEN, *Esquires, Commissioners appointed to treat and agree with the Right Honorable* JOHN *Earl of* DUNMORE, *Governor of* VIRGINIA, *concerning the settlement of the Western bounds and limits of the Province of* PENNSYLVANIA, *and preserving the public peace and tranquillity on the Borders, till a final settlement of the said lines.*

1st. You are to proceed, without loss of time, to *Williamsburg*, the place of his Lordship's residence in *Virginia*, and enter upon the execution of your commission as soon as possible after your arrival. Should his Lordship be from home, and not gone to too great a distance, you will wait his return, or send an express, (as you judge most proper,) to acquaint him with your being sent from this Government to treat with him on public business, and request his return.

2d. Your first point should be to prevail with him to join with the Proprietaries of this Province in a Petition to his Majesty in Council, to appoint Commissioners to run and mark out the boundary or division line—such as his Majesty shall please to order and direct, between this Province and *Virginia*; the expense of which to be equally borne by the two Colonies.

3d. Whether his Lordship should accede to the above proposal or not, you should urge every argument in your power to induce him to agree to the settling a temporary line of jurisdiction between the two Colonies, till the said boundary line shall be settled, or his Majesty's orders and directions can be obtained respecting the same.

4th. Should his Lordship come into the last mentioned measure, you will no doubt endeavour to fix the temporary line of jurisdiction as favourably as possible for this Province, and as near to the Charter bounds as you can; and in order thereto you will refer yourselves to the map or plan heretofore transmitted by me to him, which shows to demonstration that *Fort Pitt* is near six miles to the eastward of our five degrees of longitude. At any rate, however, you are not to accede to any proposed temporary line which shall give jurisdiction to *Virginia* over any lands lying to the eastward of the river *Monongahela*.

5th. Whatever may be the temporary line agreed on, you should take care to insert a clause in the articles to be drawn up, containing a saving of the rights on both sides, to the lands up to the true lines or boundaries where they shall be finally settled.

6th. If the business is not carried on by the interchange of letters, or written proposals between you, you should take private notes, or minutes, by way of diary, of every thing material that passes, not only to enable you to make an exact report of the whole transaction, but to found affidavits on to be sent to *England*, if necessary. As great reliance is had on your knowledge and abilities, any further instructions are unnecessary. JOHN PENN.

Philadelphia, 7th May, 1774.

Here follows the Governor's letter to the Earl of *Dunmore*, Governor of *Virginia*, viz:

Philadelphia, 7th May, 1774.

MY LORD: By accounts received from the westward, since my last letter to your Lordship, I find that the disorders in that quarter are greatly increased by your Lordship's extending the jurisdiction of *Virginia* to *Pittsburg*, and the country thereabouts; and that Dr. *Conolly's* proceedings have been such as are very alarming, and have a tendency to put the whole country beyond the *Alleghany* mountains into a state of confusion. The consideration of these unhappy circumstances have induced me to send two gentlemen of my Council, Mr. *Tilghman* and Mr. *Allen*, to wait on your Lordship, in order to confer with you on this important subject, and, if possible, to conclude with you upon such measures as may restore and establish the public tranquillity until the lines and boundaries of this Province can be finally settled by his Majesty's authority; for which good purpose I flatter myself your Lordship will not hesitate to join with us in representing to his Majesty the necessity of such a settlement. In the mean time, I am in hopes such temporary expedients may be fallen upon as may put an end to the present disturbances, secure the public peace, and quiet the minds of the people concerned in the unhappy differences which at present subsist between the Governments of *Virginia* and this Province.

I am, with great respect, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant, JOHN PENN.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of *Dunmore*, Governor and Commander-in-chief of his Majesty's Provinces of *Virginia, Williamsburg*.

Memorandum, 1st June, 1774.

The Reverend Dr. *Peters* having, at the instance of the Governor, wrote a letter to *Henry Wilmot*, Esquire, the same was ordered to be entered on the Minutes of Council, and follows in these words, viz:

Philadelphia, 18th May, 1774.

SIR: I am desired by the Governor to give you an account of what I know with respect to an *Indian* deed, under which some private people, calling themselves the *Susquehanna* Company, inhabitants of the Colony of *Connecticut*, claim all the lands in *Pennsylvania* between the forty-first and forty-second degrees of latitude. This, then, follows will give a true notion of the whole transaction, as far as my remembrance will enable me to recollect the matter.

In the year 1741, the proprietor, *Thomas Penn*, went from here for *England*, and from that time to this I have been well acquainted with all sorts of *Indian* negotiations, and have had a great share in the management of them, either as Proprietary Secretary, or as member of Council, or as Provincial Secretary, so that I can speak from the best grounds of every matter relating to *Indians* for above thirty years; and I can with truth declare, that before the year 1753, I never, that I can remember, heard of any claim set up by the Government, or any of the inhabitants of the Colony of *Connecticut*, to any lands within this Province. In the year 1753, I received information of a claim set up by some *Connecticut* people to a degree of longitude within this Province in virtue of the *Connecticut* Charter, and that there was a party gone into the *Indian* country to make a purchase of lands between *Susquehanna* and *Delaware*, to begin at or near *Wyomink*. Mr. *Hamilton*, and several others, were alarmed at this wicked attempt, and *Conrad Weiser*, the *Indian* Interpreter, was ordered to give the *Six Nation Indians* an account of this intelligence, and to put them upon their guard. Colonel *Johnson*, the *Indian* Agent for his Majesty in the *New York* Government, was likewise made acquainted with this new project, and desired likewise to apprise the *Indians* of it. The intelligence was likewise communicated to the Governor and Deputy Governor of *Connecticut*, who both disavowed the thing, and declared that the Government had no concern in it;

and the letters which passed between Mr. *Hamilton* and the Government of *Connecticut*, were put into the Council books, and a copy of those minutes of Council are exemplified under the great seal and sent to you.

The year following, namely, in the year 1754, there was a Congress, by order of the Crown, at *Albany*, between the whole body of the *Six Nations* and the King's Agent, together with the Governments of all the Northern Colonies. Four Commissioners were sent on the part of *Pennsylvania*; Mr. *John Penn* and myself on the part of the Governor, and Mr. *Isaac Norris* and Mr. *Benjamin Franklin* on the part of the Assembly, were the four Commissioners for this Province at that Congress. This being deemed a proper time to get a purchase from the *Indians* of more land, and which was become absolutely necessary by the numbers of people that had come into the Province, and could not be kept within the bounds of the purchased lands, Mr. *John Penn* and myself were instructed and empowered to make as extensive a purchase as the *Indians* could be prevailed on to make; and belts were sent to the *Onondago* Council by the Governor, to signify to them his desire to make another purchase of them when they should be altogether at this public treaty at *Albany*. Accordingly, as both sides were beforehand prepared for a new *Indian* purchase, the matter was gone upon, and a large extent of country, even as far as the western boundary of the Province, was treated for, and agreed to in open Council, and a deed executed by the *Indians;* and likewise another deed was executed by them, confirming to the Proprietaries a former deed, wherein the *Indians* bound themselves not to sell to any persons whatever any of the lands comprised within the bounds of his Majesty's Charter to the Proprietaries.

The *Connecticut* attempt was likewise made known by the *Indians* to us; and they, in their speeches, declared their absolute refusal to make any grant to them of any lands they were soliciting for; and, indeed, in their public treaty, they over and over declared that they would sell none of the *Wyomink* country, either to them or to us, it being what they had reserved for their own use, and for the reception of such other *Indians* as would want to come and reside amongst them. These, and further particulars, are to be seen in the exemplified copy of the report of that treaty made by Mr. *John Penn* and myself to Governor *Hamilton*, as the same is entered in the minutes of the Council.

This will serve to show, that at that time there was no *Indian* deed made to the people of *Connecticut* by the *Onondago* Council, and that if any deed is set up it must have been obtained in a clandestine manner from private *Indians.* Indeed, it was there currently reported that one *Lydens*, of the city of *Albany*, had undertaken this matter for the *Connecticut* people, and as he lived (and I think kept a public house) at *Albany*, he made it his business to get the *Indians*, as they came to trade there, into his house, and by liquor, or private bribes, by two's or three's, as he could find opportunity to prevail with them, to execute a deed, which was lodged with him for this infamous purpose. I have further to observe, that the persons to whom this pretended *Indian* deed was made were private people, and acting in direct opposition to their own laws, and in open violation of the right, if any, of the Colony of *Connecticut* to those lands. The *Indians* themselves, in public treaties, made mention that these very lands were formerly given by them to Colonel *Dungan*, by deeds regularly and duly executed, but in trust for them, as they said; and that Colonel *Dungan* sold those lands to the late proprietor, Mr. *Penn*, who, notwithstanding this purchase from Colonel *Dungan*, did not hesitate to buy them over again of the *Indians*, and to give them the full consideration for them. Let it further be observed, that in the general treaty held at *Fort Stanwix*, by Sir *William Johnson*, his Majesty's *Indian* Agent with all the *Six Nation Indians*, in 1768, for the King's purchase of lands from them, and to settle a general boundary between the *Indians* and the King's subjects, at which the Governor of *Jersey*, and the Commissioners from the other Provinces, and from *Pennsylvania* in particular, were present and assisting, the *Indians* executed a deed to the Proprietors of *Pennsylvania* for all the lands within the bounds of this Province, so far as they had then settled the general boundary with his Majesty. That this purchase contains all, or most of the lands claimed by *Connecticut*, and that the consideration money, together with the expenses attending that treaty, amounted to the sum of eight thousand pounds, or some sum near that; and in that very treaty, this attempt of the *Connecticut* people was solemnly mentioned, and as solemnly condemned by all the *Indians.*

As this great treaty is deservedly esteemed the basis and foundation of all matters relating to lands between the *Indian* nations and his Majesty, it was transmitted by Sir *William Johnson* to the King's Ministers, and lies among the public papers in the Privy Council, and may be consulted for the truth of what is here set down by the Proprietaries' solicitors at any future time.

As it is supposed that the *Susquehanna* Company have assigned over their right under this deed to the Government of *Connecticut*, I have been thus particular; and this detail of the circumstances that attended the obtainment of the *Indian* deed, may be kept among the Proprietary papers, together with the exemplified minutes of Council that have been sent to you, and may be made use of, in order to furnish ample proofs for the invalidating of this pretended *Indian* deed, if it should ever be set up by the *Connecticut* Government. I am, sir, your most humble servant,

RICHARD PETERS.

To *Henry Wilmot*, Esquire, *Bloomsbury Square*, *London.*

CORRESPONDENCE LAID BEFORE THE COUNCIL.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO BENJAMIN CHEW.

Carlisle, April 28, 1774.

SIR: In conversation with Colonel *Wilson* the other day, he mentioned a transaction in *Virginia*, which if it be as he represents it, will throw some light upon what has been the "sense of that Colony, with regard to the country about *Fort Pitt.*" Colonel *Stephens*, it seems, in the year 1764, when that fortress was besieged by the *Indians*, sent a detachment of the militia to escort some provisions for the relief of the besieged; for this he was complained of to the Assembly, and censured for sending the militia out of the Government.

I have heard, sir, that you are to go to *Williamsburg*, and imagined in that case, this hint would not be disagreeable. I wish you a pleasant journey, and am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

The Honorable *Benjamin Chew*, Esquire.

ÆNEAS MACKAY TO GOVERNOR PENN.

Staunton, May 5, 1774.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR: I have taken the liberty of acquainting your Honor with the proceedings of Doctor *Conolly*, in regard to the Justices *Smith*, *McFarlane*, and myself, the 9th of *April* last, when we were torn from our families and business by *Conolly*, and his militia, and sent prisoners to this Colony, where, when we travelled together one day's journey, Messrs. *Smith* and *McFarlane* accompanied the Sheriff to this place, and I found means to procure leave to go to *Williamsburg*, in order to lay *Conolly* and his militia's conduct before my Lord *Dunmore*, in as true and clear a light as we had experienced from their tyranny and oppression.

After six days riding, I arrived at *Williamsburg*, where my Lord heard my story to an end, and then told me that *Conolly* was authorized by him, as Governor of *Virginia*, to prosecute the claim of that Colony to *Pittsburg* and its dependencies, and as to taking of prisoners, he, *Conolly*, only imitated the *Pennsylvania* officers, in respect to *Conolly's* imprisonment by them.

After his Lordship and I spoke our minds very free to each other, relating to *Conolly's* claims and lines, he dismissed me at that time, desiring I would call upon him the next day, which I did, but all the satisfaction I could obtain, after waiting at *Williamsburg* three days, was a letter to the Sheriff of this county, to whose custody we were committed, a copy of which, together with one of the proclamations sent to *Conolly*, by express from this place yesterday, I take the liberty of enclosing with this for your Honor's perusal.

In consequence of the above letter, we are to set off from this place immediately, but how to act after our re-ble Noise as it is usual in war time, he had also a Message from the Shawanese which the Chief of *Gekelemucke* sent to us to take Notice of, "that their Grandfather the Delaware Nation should not be "concerned, but be easy and quiet, let the Traders trafick among "them, and not hurt them or any other white people in that quarter "that the women should continue to plant untill they could further "see what would happen."

This seems to signify as if they intended to keep the Road to Pittsburg clear, and not hurt the Pennsylvanians, but only to contend with the Virginians.

May 9th. In the evening arrived Mr. Anderson and another white man in Company with the Indian Chief *White Eye* who came from Pittsburg, and went towards the Shawanese, little wanted, or these Messengers would have fallen into the Hands of the Mingoes who had fled from the other Side of Ohio, and kept by the Road leading to Gekelemuckepuck, But some of our Indians going from here to Kaskaskum warned them so that they turned off the common Road and arrived here safely. They are sent to make another Trial to persuade the Shawanese to peace and to desist from all Hostilities, So as we now hear it is but a gang of white people on Ohio who committed the Murders of the Indians, and the people of Pittsburg don't believe that they were acting by order of the Governor of Virginia, they have also kill'd some Traders because they carry Merchandize & Ammunition to the Indians. We also heard that many People about Pittsburg and below on Ohio have fled to the Settlements.

May 15th. In the Morning arrived a Messenger inviting some of our Indian Brethren to a Council at Gekelemuckepuck, at the Return of one of them we heard that the Shawanese and Mingoes had left Gekele, &c., very angry and threaten to kill all white people they met with. These Mingoes about 20 in Number were present at the aforesaid Massacre at Ohio, stirring up the Shawanese who have not suffered much, but the Delaware will do their utmost to hinder them. The Indians at Gekel, &c., have taken all the white people there within protection, and keep a watch in the Night that they may not be surprized.

18th. Another of our Indians returned from the Council who brought an imperfect account but some hopes that all would turn out well, The Chief has spoke to the Shawanese who have heard him and promised to give their answer this day.

19th. A Messenger arrived from Mr. Croghan at Pittsburg to the Delawares, Mingoes & Shawanese, advising them to be quiet, not to think of war, and not hurt the Traders, that the people of Pittsburg did their utmost to apprehend the white people that have committed the murder, and that they had taken one of them.

May 20th. The rest of our Indians returned and brought the agreeable news that the Shawanese had accepted of the proposals made to them, so that we hope peace will be re-established, and that they will not hurt the Traders among them, but rather assist them, that they may return to their Friends. There were about 50 Delawares & Monsy's in their first days Journey from Gekelemuckepuck arriving to Mochwesung were mostly Monsy's live, they see them dance the war dance, and they said how they heard war was declared for some of the Mingoes had passed by having a white Scalp, three of our Brethren who were of the Monsy Nation told them to leave of and keep to the Resolves of their own Nation and of the Delawares.

Extract of the Missionary's Letter, dated May 21st, 1774.

"This moment we are informed that another Company of Traders
" from the lower Shawanese Country have arrived at Gekelemp:
" whom we expect to receive here this night, and from hence they
" will proceed to join the others.

A SPEECH OF THE SHAWANESE TO ALEX. MCKEE, 1774.

May 20th, 1774.

Directed to George Croghan, Esq^{r}, & the Commandant at Pittsburg, Capt'n John Connolly.

Brothers,

We are sorry to see so much ill doing between you and us, First, you Killed our Brother Othawakeesquo, (or Ben,) Next, our Elder Brothers the Mingoes, then the Delawares, All which Mischiefs so close to each other, Aggravated our People very much; yet we all determined to be quiet till we knew what you meant; Our People were all getting ready to go to their Hunting as usual: but these Troubles have stopped them. The Traders that were amongst us were very much endangered by such doings, from the Persons Injured; but as we are convinced of their Innocence. We are Determined to protect them and send them safe to their Relations and other Friends, and it will (we hope) be looked upon as a proof of our good Intentions; I, the Cornstalk do send my Brother to be along with the Traders, in case any of the Parties injured should be in their way and in Revenge for the Loss of their Friends fall on them; therefore we Request that you will present our good Intentions to the Governors of Virginia, and Pensylvania, and request that a stop may be put to such Doings for the Future. We likewise Request that the Comand^{t} Capt'n Connolly of Pittsburgh, will do his endeavour to stop such foolish People from the like doings for the Future. And as I have with great Trouble and pains prevailed on the foolish People amongst us to sit still and do no harm till we see whether it is the intention of the white people in general to fall on us, and shall still continue so to do in hopes that matters may be settled: I did intend to go myself not to Talk, but to carry home the Traders, but in my stead I send my Brother, and I expect that Mr. McKee, Mr. Croghan and Capt'n Connoly, & each other of our Brothers will show him the same Regard that they would me, as in seeing him, they see me all the same as if personally present. This is all I have to say now to you.

N. B. What concerned the Traders I have said to themselves, as the Whampum we have given them will Testify.

Extract of a letter from David Zeisberger, Missionary at Schönbrunn, 1774.

Extract of a letter from David Zeisberger, Missionary at Schönbrunn, dated 28th May, 1774:

In my last I informed you of the critical situation in which we find ourselves here. We then were in hopes that the dark cloud would pass over soon & peace be re-established, as the Shawaneses in the Council at Woaketammeka had given seemingly a pretty favourable answer. But it appears now that they were only afraid of the Delaware Party in the Council, for we heard since that a party of 20 Warriors were gone to make an Incursion where the Mingos have been killed. (The Chief Netawatwees brought this account himself mournfully to Gnadenhutten, desiring some Messengers might be sent after one Killbuck, who was on the road to Pittsburg with the Traders.) We sent directly 2 men with a letter to Mr. Anderson, that they may know of it at Pittsburg; the messengers returned last night, after having delivered their message. The Delawares suppose that the Shawanes will soon move far off. I think our greatest Danger would be if the white people should make an Incursion into the Indians Land, and if they should strike the Delawares, the War would be general & we then could not continue here, but we will keep unto the Lord a solemn Feast of Thanksgiving, if He rules Kings so, that we can stay here, for our flight would be subject to many Difficulties, and where should such a number of People find a 12 months subsistance, if they must forsake all what they have planted, for we are more than 200 souls in this place only, besides the Congregation at Gnadenhutten, and to move into the settlements of the white People with our Indians, I cannot find adviseable, we know how it was in the last War.

In a letter dated 27 May.

Proth & his Family having been hindered from setting off from here till this day, I'll mention what we heard since my last. It is but too true that 2 parties of Shawanes are gone against the settlements, we also heard that some with no good Intent, would visit us, and other terrifying reports of that sort. But last night a stranger, a sensible Indian, told us, that it is only the Shawanes at Weaketameki who want War, and are so mad because some of their people have been killed, these only have sent out the parties. The Lower Shawanese were peaceable yet, and would have no War, and when the Mingoes came thither to kill the Traders there the Shawanes took them into their protection and told the Mingoes, "if they "would war against the white people they would not hinder them, "but they should not kill such people in their Town who could not "defend themselves, they would take them into their Bosom and not "suffer that any harm should be done unto them." I believe this to be a true account, that the Shawanes are far from being unanimous for War, and I am yet in hopes things will be settled again.

The Cosh, (alias John Bull) writes, dated 24 May last:

About 3 weeks ago John Jungman & myself were at Fort Pitt. On the way thither we heard that 3 Cherokee Indians going down the River had killed one Trader & wounded another, and plundered the Canoe, (the Traders had imprudently shown their Silver things, they had for trading). In the Fort we heard that the Mingoes had stolen that night 15 Horses, and that they were all gone off from below Logstown. The white people began to be much afraid of an Indian War. We hastened to get home again & after our return received the News that a Company of Virginians under one Cresop enticed some of the Mingoes living at the mouth of Yellow Creek to the other side of the River and gave them Rum to make them drunk, & then they killed 5; two others crossing the River to look after their Friends were shot down as soon as they came ashore. 5 more were going over the River whom they also waylaid, but the Indians perceiving them, turned their Canoe to make their Escape, but being immediately fired at two were killed and two wounded. The day following they killed 1 Shawanes & 1 Delaware Indian in a Canoe going down the River with 2 Traders. The same party killed also John Gibson's Wife, a Shawanes Woman; they further pursued a Canoe, killed a Shawane Chief and wounded another Man. They said they would kill and plunder all which were going up or down the River. But they soon fled and left the poor settlers as Victims to the Indians, many are fled and left all their effects behind. The Mingoes took their way up Yellow Creek and struck our Road just where it turns off from the Road to Gekelemukpechünk, where they hunted for 10 days to catch some Traders, but as the Delawares had found them out, they stopt the Traders from going that Road. The Mingoes having sent word to the Shawanese, they fetched them to their Town Woakatameke, where they had a Council of War.

We are in great Distress and don't know what to do, our Indians keep Watch about us every night and will not let us go out of the Town even, not into our Corn Fields. If there should be more bad news we will be forced to move from here, for we are in danger from both sides. I heard from some that if the white Brethren should be forced to leave them, the greatest part would return to the Susquehannah. But if only the Delawares continue in their peacefull mind it may go better than we now think.

At the Council at Woakatamoki were several head men of the Delawares present, who live at Schonbrunn & Gnadenhutten, being particularly sent for by Netawatwees for to assist him in the good Work of preserving peace. The Chief addressed the Shawanes & Mingoes present in a fatherly manner, showing unto them the blessings of Peace and the Folly of War, and pressed it very much upon their Reason, what misery they would bring upon themselves and others by their madness, & told them positively that they had not to expect any Help or Assistance from the Delawares, and enjoyned them very earnestly not to stop the Road to Philadelphia, but to let it be free & open. The Shawanese gave him in answer: They did believe his Words to be good, and they would take notice of them, and desired him to give also a fatherly Admonition to their Wives, to plant Corn for them, which he did, but they seemed more inclined to move off than to plant.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO THE SIX NATIONS AND DELAWARES, 1774.

Brothers, the Six Nations and Delawares:

The Governour of Pennsylvania has heard your good speeches and I am come from him to thank you for the care you have taken of our Traders, and the pains you have been at to preserve the general Peace.

Your Brothers of Pennsylvania are determined to maintain the Friendship subsisting betwixt the Six Nations and Delawares and them, entire, but as they are alarmed at the threatnings of the Shawanese, we recommend it to you to prevent your people from hunting on our side of the River for some time, as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them and those who may be Enemies.

We wish and will endeavour to keep the Path open to our Brothers, and will on our parts keep bright that chain of Friendship which has been so long held fast by their and our Forefathers.

AR. ST. CLAIR.

May, 1774.

FRED'K HALDIMAN TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

New York, 25th May, 1774.

Sir:

His Majesty having ordered General Gage to return to his Command in America, and his residence being fixed in his Government of the Massachusetts Bay, I think it my duty to acquaint you with his arrival at Castle William on the 13th instant, that in all future occurrences relative to the Kings Service you may correspond with him.

I have the Honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient
and most humble Servant,
FRED. HALDIMAN.

Directed.
His Honor, L^t. Governor Penn.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

May 29, 1774.

I doubt not but before this time you have expected some account from me of the situation of this Country, but as I could not write with certainty respecting the intentions of the Indians I chose to defer it.

In my last to Mr. Shippen I think I mentioned that Mr. Croghan had sent a Delaware Chief (White Eyes) with two of our Traders with a Message to the Shawanese; their return had been impatiently expected, tired at last with the suspense, I determined to go to Fort Pitt, whatever might be the consequence and am just returned from thence. I was lucky enough to arrive there the day they came in, and tho' their accounts are alarming enough, yet I cannot think they are equal to the Panic that has seized the Country.

The Shawanese Message is insolent enough, and we have a certain account that twenty of their Warriors are gone out, but we have still reason to think they do not mean mischief to the people here, as they lay all to the charge of the big Knife, as they call the Virginians. The substance of their speech is that they think what Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee say to them is lies; that they know the Path is open from Philadelphia, and that they will keep it so if they please, but that the big Knife has struck them, and when they have got satisfaction they will speak to him, but not before; that now they have nothing and are all upon their Feet, with other threatening expressions in their way.

There was several Chiefs of the Delawares and the Deputy of the six Nations, (Gayasutha) with eight others of the Seneca Tribe at Pittsburgh, by Mr. Croghan's advice they were called together and I made a short speech to them, they seemed to receive it with pleasure, and in return gave the strongest assurances that they wished for nothing more than to continue in Peace with this Province, and to become as one People. I think there can be no doubt of the sincerity of the Delawares; they have given substantial proofs of it in the care they took of the Traders that were to have gone to the Shawanese, and if the Six Nations are in the same Disposition the War will be of little consequence, but I fear it is to be doubted whether Caysutha knows the sense of the League or not.

One of the Traders who went with White Eyes was detained at New Comerstown; they, it seems, thought it imprudent that more than one should go, very soon after the others left it, they were met by a Shawanese Man, who fired at Duncan within a very small distance, but fortunately missed him. White Eyes immediately called to him to make back to the Town, and he himself got betwixt the Indian and him, and came up with him when he had stopped to load his gun, and disarmed him; they both got safely back to the Town, and were immediately shut up in a strong house and a guard kept on them day & Night to preserve them from any attempt that might be made by the Shawanese or Mingoes, (a small party of these last live near the Shawanese, and are in a manner incorporated with them) and this was continued till White Eyes went down to the Shawanese Town and returned, during all which time they were furnished provisions, and every thing that could be procured for them, in the most liberal manner. This, I think, must be an unequivocal mark of their Disposition.

The mischief done by Cressap and Great House had been much exaggerated when I wrote to Mr. Shippen, but the number of Indians killed is exactly as I informed Mr. Allen, viz: thirteen. Cressap has lately been in the neighbourhood of Pittsburgh with intentions, as it appeared, to pursue the Blow he had before struck, but Mr. Connolly sent a message to him forbidding him to attempt any thing against the Indians. This he has taken in high Dudgeon, and declares publickly that what he did before was by Mr. Connelly's orders, so that it is to be hoped some of the devilish schemes that have been carrying on here will come to light. I ventured to say that an Indian War was part of the Virginia Plan. I am satisfied it must at least be part of Mr. Connelly's plan, for he has already incurred such an expense by repairing the Fort and calling out the Militia, that I think it is impossible that Colony will never discharge it, unless Disturbances be raised that may give his manuevres the appearance of Necessity.

It is scarcely possible to conceive the Distressed situation of this

Country, one day the Spirits of the People are raised a little and some prospect of their being able to remain on their Farms, the next a story worse than any they have heard before, and a thousand times worse than the truth, sinks them into dispair, and those about Pittsburgh are still in a more pitiable state, being harrassed and oppressed by the Militia, who lay their hands on every thing they want without asking questions, and kill Cattle at their pleasure, they indeed appraise them when the owner happens to know of it, and give him a Bill on Lord Dunmore, which is downright mockery.

From what I saw it was evident to me that the Country must very soon be totally evacuated unless something was done to afford the Inhabitants the appearance at least of Protection. I therefore consulted with some of the Inhabitants at Pittsburgh, and Mr. McKay, Mr. Smith, Col. Croghan, Mr. Butler and myself entered into an association to raise, victual and pay a ranging Company of one hundred Men for one month, to which a number of the Inhabitants, as I came down, readily acceded, and I think in a few days we will have it compleated. We flattered ourselves, indeed, that your Honor, if you approve the measure, would take such measures with the House as would release us from the expense, but as you may probably want a formal requisition to lay before the House, I have acquainted you with it in another letter. One thing further I had in view, the Inhabitants of Pittsburgh propose stockading the Town, when that is done should your Negotiation with Lord Dunmore miscarry throwing a few men into that place would recover the Country the Virginians have usurped. I beg pardon for so long a letter, and yet I believe I should have given you more but that I am detaining Mr. Montgomery, who charges himself with forwarding this to your Honor. I have only to request that you will please to give us your Directions as soon as possible.

I am,
Sir,
Your most Humble and
most obedient Servant,
A'R ST. CLAIR.

An affair that has given me much trouble and vexation had like to have escaped my memory, The murder of a Delaware Indian, Joseph Wipey, about eighteen miles from this place. It is the most astonishing thing in the world, the Disposition of the common people of this Country, actuated by the most savage cruelty, they wantonly perpetrate Crimes that are a disgrace to humanity, and seem at the same time to be under a kind of religious Enthusiasm whilst they want the daring spirit that usually inspires. Two of the Persons concerned in this murder are John Hickson and James Cooper. I had got information of their design some time before they executed it, and had wrote to Hinkson, whom I knew to be a leader amongst them to disuade them, and threatened them with the weight of the Law if they persisted, but so far from preventing them, it only produced the inclosed Letter. The Body was discovered hid in a small run of Water and covered with Stones. I immediately sent for the Coroner, but before he had got a Jury together the Body was removed, so that no inquest could be taken. I have issued Warrants on suspicion, but they are so much on their Guard I doubt they cannot be executed. Your Honor will please to consider whether it may be proper to Proclaim them—it is most unluckey at this time; the letter may perhaps be made use of as Evidence.

Ligonier, May 29th, 1774.

Mr. McKee had not time to transcribe the speeches of the Indians, but in a few days I shall probably receive them, and will forward them by the first opportunity. No body offered the arrest, they have threatened me so much with.*

Directed.

The Honorable John Penn, Esq^r., Governor of Pennsylvania.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

Ligonier, May 29th, 1774.

Sir,

The Panic that has struck this Country, threatening an entire Depopulation thereof, induced me a few days ago to make an Excursion to Pittsburgh to see if it could be removed and the Desertion prevented.

The only probable Remedy that offered was to afford the People the appearance of some Protection, accordingly Mr. Smith, Mr. Mackay, Mr. Butler, and some other of the Inhabitants of Pittsburgh, with Collonel Croghan and myself, entered into an Association for the immediate raising an hundred Men, to be employed as a ranging Company to cover the Inhabitants in case of Danger, to which Association several of the Magistrates and other Inhabitants have acceded, and in a very few days they will be on foot.

We have undertaken to maintain for one Month at the rate of one Shilling and six-pence a Man per Diem, this we will chearfully discharge, at the same time, We flatter ourselves that your Honour will approve the Measure, and that the Government will not only relieve private Persons from the Burthen, but take effectual Measures for safety of this Frontier, and this I am desired by the People in general to request of your Honor.

---

* See Col. Rec., Vol. X, p. 194.

I am, Sir,
Your Most Obedient
Most Humble Servant,
AR. ST. CLAIR.

Directed,
The Honorable Governour Penn.

W. KNOX TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

CIRCULAR.

Whitehall, 1st June, 1774.

Sir,

I am directed by the Earl of Dartmouth to transmit to you the two inclosed Acts of Parliament, passed in the present Session, and to desire you will cause the same to be made public in your Province.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient,
humble Servant,
W. KNOX.

Directed,
Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania.

JOHN MONTGOMERY TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

Honour^{bl} Sir,

I am just Returned from the Back Country. I was up at the place where Courts are held for Westmoreland County; I found the people there in great Confusion and Distress, many families Returning to this side the mountains, others are about Building of forts in order to make a Stand; But They are in Great want of Ammunition and Arms, and Cannot get a Sufficient Supply in those parts. I wish some method wou^{d} be Taken to Send a Supply from Philadelphia, and unless they are Speedily furnished with arms & amunition they will be obliged to Desert the Country. There is a fine Appearance of Crops over the mountains, and Could the people be protected

---

* See Col. Rec. Vol. X. p. 944.

Delaware party in the Council, for we heard since that a party of twenty warriors were gone to make an incursion where the *Mingoes* have been killed. The Chief *Netawatwees* brought this account himself mournfully to *Gnadenhutten*, desiring some messengers might be sent after one *Killbuck*, who was on the road to *Pittsburg*, with the traders. We sent directly two men with a letter to Mr. *Anderson*, that they may know of it at *Pittsburg*. The messengers returned last night after having delivered their message. The *Delawares* suppose that the *Shawanese* will soon move far off. I think our greatest danger would be if the white people would make an incursion into the *Indians'* land; and if they should strike the *Delawares*, the war would be general, and we then could not continue here; but we will keep unto the Lord a solemn feast of thanksgiving if he rules things so that we can stay here, for our flight would be subject to many difficulties; and where should such a number of people find a twelve months' subsistence, if they must forsake all that they have planted, for we are more than two hundred souls in this place only, besides the congregation at *Gnadenhutten*, and to move into the settlements of the white people with our *Indians*, I cannot find advisable; we know how it was in the last war.

In a Letter dated 27th *May*.

Proth and his family having been hindered from setting off from here till this day, I will mention what we heard since my last. It is but too true that two parties of *Shawanese* are gone against the settlements; we also heard that some with no good intent would visit us, and other terrifying reports of that sort. But last night a stranger, a sensible *Indian*, told us that it is only the *Shawanese* at *Woaketameka*, who want war, and are so mad because some of their people have been killed; these only have sent out the parties. The lower *Shawanese* were peaceable yet, and would have no war; and when the *Mingoes* came thither to kill the traders there, the *Shawanese* took them into their protection, and told the *Mingoes* "if they would war "against the white people, they would not hinder them, "but they should not kill such people in their town who "could not defend themselves; they would take them into "their bosom and not suffer that any harm should be done "unto them." I believe this to be a true account that the *Shawanese* are far from unanimous for war, and I am yet in hopes things will be settled again.

The COSH, *alias* JOHN BULL, writes, dated 24th *May* last: "About three weeks ago *John Jungman* and myself were at *Fort Pitt*. On the way thither we heard that three *Cherokee Indians* going down the river had killed one trader and wounded another, and plundered the canoe: the traders had imprudently shewn their silver things they had for trading. In the Fort we heard that the *Mingoes* had stolen that night fifteen horses, and that they were all gone off from below *Logtown*. The white people began to be much afraid of an *Indian* war. We hastened to get home again, and after our return received the news that a company of *Virginians*, under one *Cresap*, enticed some of the *Mingoes*, living at the mouth of *Yellow Creek*, to the other side of the river, and gave them rum to make them drunk, and then they killed five; two others crossing the river to look after their friends were shot down as soon as they came ashore. Five more were going over the river whom they also waylaid, but the *Indians* perceiving them, turned their canoe to make their escape, but being immediately fired at, two were killed and two wounded. The day following they killed one *Shawanese* and one *Delaware Indian*, in a canoe down the river with two traders. The same party killed *John Gibson's* wife, a *Shawanese* woman; they further pursued a canoe, killed a *Shawanese* Chief, and wounded another man. They said they would kill and plunder all that were going up and down the river. But they soon fled and left the poor settlers as victims to the *Indians;* many are fled and left all their effects behind. The *Mingoes* took their way up *Yellow Creek*, and struck our road just were it turns off from the road to *Gekelemuckepuck*, where they hunted for ten days to catch some traders, but as the *Delawares* had found them out, they stopped the traders from going that road. The *Mingoes* having sent word to the *Shawanese* they fetched them to their town *Woakatameka*, where they had a Council of War.

"We are in great distress and dont know what to do; our *Indians* keep watch about us every night, and will not let us go out of town, even not into our corn fields. If there should be more bad news, we will be forced to move from here, for we are in danger from both sides. I heard from some, that if the white brethren should be forced to leave them, the greatest part would return to the *Susquehanna*. But if only the *Delawares* continue in their peaceful mind it may go better than we now think. At the Council at *Woakatameka*, were several Headmen of the *Delawares* present, who live at *Schonbrunn* and *Gnadenhutten*, being particularly sent for by *Netawatwees* for to assist them in the good work of preserving peace. The Chief addressed the *Shawanese* and *Mingoes* present in a fatherly manner, shewing unto them the blessing of peace and folly of war; and pressed it very much upon their reason, what misery they would bring upon themselves and others by their madness, and told them positively that they had not to expect any help or assistance from the *Delawares*, and enjoined them very earnestly not to stop the road to *Philadelphia*, but to let it be free and open. The *Shawanese* gave him in answer, they did believe his words to be good, and they would take notice of them, and desired him to give also a fatherly admonition to their wives to plant corn for them; which he did, but they seemed more inclined to move off than to plant."

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOR PENN.

Ligonier, May 29, 1774.

I doubt not before this time you have expected some account from me of the situation of this country, but as I could not write with certainty respecting the intentions of the *Indians* I choose to defer it.

In my last to Mr. *Shippen* I think I mentioned that Mr. *Croghan* had sent a *Delaware* Chief (*White Eyes*) with two of our traders with a message to the *Shawanese*; their return had been impatiently expected. Tired at last with the suspense, I determined to go to *Fort Pitt* whatever might be the consequence, and am just returned from thence. I was lucky enough to arrive there the day they came in, and though their accounts are alarming enough, yet I cannot think they are equal to the panic that has seized the country.

The *Shawanese* message is insolent enough; and we have a certain account that twenty of their warriors are gone out, but we have still reason to think they do not mean mischief to the people here, as they lay all to the charge of the *Big Knife*, as they call the *Virginians*. The substance of their speech is, that they think what Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee* says to them is lies; that they know the path is open from *Philadelphia*, and that they will keep it so if they please; but that the *Big Knife* has struck them, and when they have satisfaction they will speak to him, but not before; that now they have no King, and are all upon their feet, with other threatening expressions in their way. There were several Chiefs of the *Delawares*, and the Deputy of the *Six Nations*, (*Goyasutha*) with eight others of the *Seneca* tribe, at *Pittsburg*, by Mr. *Croghan's* advice. They were called together and I made a short speech to them; they received it with pleasure, and in return gave the strongest assurances that they wished for nothing more than to continue in peace with this Province, and to become as one people. I think there can be no doubt of the sincerity of the *Delawares;* they have given substantial proofs of it in the care they have taken of the traders that were to have gone to the *Shawanese*; and if the *Six Nations* are in the same disposition, the war will be of little consequence, but I fear it is to be doubted whether *Goyasutha* knows the sense of the league or not.

One of the traders who went with *White Eyes* was detained at *Newcomers Town;* they it seems thought it imprudent that more than one should go very soon after the others left it. They were met by a *Shawanese* man who fired at *Duncan*, within a very small distance, but fortunately missed him. *White Eyes* immediately called to him to make back to the town, and he himself got betwixt the *Indian* and him, and came up with him where he had stopped to load his gun, and disarmed him; they both got safely back to the town, and were immediately shut up in a strong house, and a guard kept on them day and night to preserve them from any attempt that might be made by the *Shawanese* or *Mingoes* (a small party of these last live near the *Shawanese*, and are in a manner incorporated with them) and this was continued till *White Eyes* went down to the *Shawanese* town and returned, during all which time they were furnished with provisions and every thing that could be procured for them in the most liberal manner. This I think must be an unequivocal mark of their disposition.

The mischief done by *Cresap* and *Greathouse* had been much exaggerated when I wrote to Mr. *Shippen*, but the number of *Indians* killed is exactly as I informed Mr. *Allen*, viz: thirteen. *Cresap* has lately been in the neighbourhood of *Pittsburg*, with intention it appeared to pursue the blow he had before struck, but Mr. *Conolly* sent a message to him forbidding him to attempt any thing against the *Indians;* this he has taken in high dudgeon, and declares publicly that what he did before was by Mr. *Conolly's* orders; so that it is to be hoped some of the devilish schemes that have been carrying on here will come to light. I ventured to say that an *Indian* war was part of the *Virginia* plan; I am satisfied it must at least be part of Mr. *Conolly's* plan, for he has already incurred such an expense by repairing the fort and calling out the militia, that I think it is impossible that Colony will ever discharge it unless disturbances be raised that may give his manœuvres the appearance of necessity.

It is scarcely possible to conceive the distressed situation of this country: one day the spirits of the people are raised a little, and some prospect of their being able to remain on their farms; the next a story worse than any they have heard before, and a thousand times worse than the truth, sinks them in despair; and those about *Pittsburg* are still in a more pitiable state, being harrassed and oppressed by the militia, who lay their hands on every thing they want without asking questions, and kill cattle at their pleasure; they indeed appraise them, when the owner happens to know of it, and give him a bill on Lord *Dunmore*, which is downright mockery.

From what I saw it was evident to me that the country must very soon be totally evacuated unless something was done to afford the inhabitants the appearance at least of protection. I therefore consulted with some of the inhabitants at *Pittsburg*, and Mr. *Mackay*, Mr. *Smith*, Colonel *Croghan*, Mr. *Butler* and myself entered into an association to raise victuals, and pay a ranging company of one hundred men for one month, to which a number of the inhabitants, as I came down, readily acceded, and I think in a few days we will have it completed. We flattered ourselves indeed that your Honor if you approve the measure, would take such measures with the House as would release us from the expense; but as you may probably want a formal requisition to lay before the House, I have acquainted you with it in another letter. One thing further I had in view; the inhabitaats of *Pittsburg* propose stockading the town; when that is done should your negotiation with Lord *Dunmore* miscarry, throwing a few men into that place would recover the country the *Virginians* have usurped.

I beg pardon for so long a letter, and yet I believe I should have given you more but that I am detaining Mr. *Montgomery*, who charges himself with forwarding this to your Honor. I have only to request that you will please to give us your directions as soon as possible.

I am, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

The Hon. *John Penn*, Esq., Governor of *Penn'a.*

P. S. An affair that has given me much trouble and vexation had like to have escaped my memory, the murder of a *Delaware Indian*, *Joseph Wipey*, about eighteen miles from this place. It is the most astonishing thing in the world the disposition of the common people of this country; actuated by the most savage cruelty, they wantonly perpetrate crimes that are a disgrace to humanity, and seem at the same time to be under a kind of religious enthusiasm, whilst they want the daring spirit that usually inspires. Two of the persons concerned in this murder are *John Hinkson* and *James Cooper*. I had got information of their design some time before they executed it, and had wrote to *Hinkson*, whom I knew to be a leader amongst them, to dissuade them and threatened them with the weight of the law if they persisted; but so far from preventing them, it only produced the enclosed letter. The body was discovered hid in a small run of water, and covered with stones. I immediately sent for the Coroner, but before he had got a jury together the body was removed, so that no inquest could be taken. I have issued warrants on suspicion, but they are so much on their guard I doubt they cannot be executed. Your Honor will please to consider whether it may be proper to proclaim them; it is most unlucky at this time. The letter may perhaps be made use of as evidence.

Mr. *McKee* had not time to transcribe the speeches of the *Indians*, but in a few days I shall probably receive them, and will forward them by the first opportunity. Nobody offered the arrest they have threatened me so much with.

A Speech of the SHAWANESE, *directed to* ALEXANDER MCKEE, *Esq.*, GEORGE CROGHAN, *Esq., and the Commandant at* PITTSBURG, *Captain* JOHN CONOLLY.

BROTHERS: We are sorry to see so much ill doing between you and us. First you killed our brother *Othawakeesquo* (or *Ben*,) next our elder brothers the *Mingoes*; then the *Delawares*. All which mischiefs, so close to each other, aggravated our people very much; yet we all determined to be quiet till we knew what you meant; our people were all getting ready to go to their hunting as usual, but these troubles have stopped them. The traders that were amongst us were very much endangered by such doings from the persons injured, but as we are convinced of their innocence, we are determined to protect them, and sent them safe to their relations and other friends, and it will, we hope, be looked upon as a proof of our good intentions.

I, the *Cornstalk*, do send my brother to be along with the traders in case any of the parties injured should be in their way, and in revenge for the loss of their friends, fall on them; therefore, we request that you will present our good intentions to the Governors of *Virginia* and *Pennsylvania*, and request that a stop may be put to such doings for the future. We likewise request that the Commandant, Captain *Conolly*, of *Pittsburg*, will do his endeavour to stop such foolish people from the like doings for the future. And I have with great trouble and pains prevailed on the foolish people amongst us to sit still and do no harm till we see whether it is the intention of the white people in general to fall on us, and shall still continue so to do in hopes that matters may be settled. I did intend to go myself, not to talk, but to carry home the traders, but in my stead I send my brother, and expect that Mr. *McKee*, Mr. *Croghan*, and Mr. *Conolly*, and each other of our brothers will shew him the same regard that they would me, as in seeing him they see me all the same as if personally present. This is all that I have to say now to you.

N. B. what concerned the traders I have said to themselves, as the wampum we have given them will testify.

A short Speech to the Chiefs of the DELAWARES *and a few of the* SIX NATIONS, *by Mr.* ST. CLAIR, *at* PITTSBURG, *May* 1774.

Brothers of the SIX NATIONS *and* DELAWARES: The Governor of *Pennsylvania* has heard your good speeches, and I am come from him to thank you for the care you have taken of our traders, and the pains you have been at to preserve the general peace. Your brothers of *Pennsylvania* are determind to maintain the friendship subsisting betwixt the *Six Nations* and *Delawares* and them entire, but as they are alarmed at the threatenings of the *Shawanese*, we recommend it to you to prevent your people from hunting on our side of the river for some time, as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them and those who may be enemies.

We wish and will endeavour to keep the path open to our brothers, and will on our parts keep bright that chain of friendship which has been so long held fast by their and our forefathers. AR. ST. CLAIR.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] some

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] upon

the way [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
whole [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] of the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible] that
The Chiefs have [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible]
of the [illegible]
[illegible] Friends
the [illegible]
Chiefs [illegible] the

[illegible]

western [illegible] when they were required to hold fast by the [illegible] of their [illegible], so that they [illegible] of [illegible], to speak strongly to any [illegible] belonging to the [illegible] to [illegible].

[illegible]

Brethren

We trust that [illegible] you have taken [illegible] clearing [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] the Country [illegible] [illegible] earnestly [illegible] the Brethren [illegible] which you [illegible] [illegible] speaking to [illegible] [illegible] these [illegible] the late unhappy [illegible] every Mischief that may be committed at this time is widening the breach and Consequently involving us on both sides in greater [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] — [illegible] Bowman

Nov 7th [illegible]

[illegible] for the [illegible]

[illegible]

12th [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Mr McKee's 3d Journal.
Commencing May 30th –
& ending June 13th. 1774. –

Page 1st to 2

Informed that a party of [illegible] with
several Horse loads of Skins belonging
to the traders [illegible], and says that
[illegible] the [illegible] 38 [illegible].
[illegible] to [illegible]
[illegible] party
of [illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] to [illegible] party, who
were [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] of their
[illegible]
[illegible] 13th [illegible]
[illegible] McKee [illegible]
[illegible] party of [illegible]

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

This was the last war in which Americans were engaged as the subjects of the King of Great Britain, and, although one of the wings of the army proceeded from this place, yet Pennsylvanians had no part in it. There was at that time existing not only a bitter feeling arising out of the boundary question, but also heart burnings excited by the greater enterprise and activity of Pennsylvanians engaged in the Indian trade.

In 1770, at the meeting of the Indians with Washington, at Colonel Croghan's, as stated at page 419 of this publication, the greater interest of Pennsylvania in the Indian trade is admitted. No doubt the controversy about the boundary was embittered by this rivalry in the struggle for that trade, and this conflict of rival interests is only an example of what collisions might be expected continually to occur had we not a National Government to conduct our relations with foreign nations and the Indian tribes, and a National Judiciary to adjudicate controversies between the citizens of the different States.

Looking, therefore, as we do upon the exact condition of affairs here about the time of Dunmore's war, as a matter of deep interest to every patriot and as a valuable lesson to every American statesman, we have concluded to give liberal extracts from contemporaneous letters and other publications before giving a brief history of the war itself.

In selecting these articles we will carefully avoid anything like party or State bias, and let Virginians as well as Pennsylvanians speak for themselves.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ALEX. M'KEE, ESQ., AGENT FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS AT FORT PITT, DATED JUNE 10, 1774.

"You must, ere this, be acquainted with the critical situation of this country; the unhappy disturbances which have lately arose between the Virginians and the natives, the event of which still continues doubtful whether matters will be brought to a general rupture or accommodation. Hostilities, however, have been committed on both sides, but at present there seems to be a cessation. Some wise interposition of Government is truly necessary, and would undoubtedly restore peace; without it it is impossible, and thousands of the inhabitants must be involved in misery and distress. But to do the Indians justice, they have given great proofs of their pacific disposition, and have acted with more moderation than those who ought to have been more rational, a few Mingoes and Shawanese excepted, who have been long refractory. There are more effectual means of chastising them for their insolence and perfidy than by involving the defenceless country in a war, which there is too much reason to fear, at this time, will become general, and which must inevitably be the destruction of this country."

DEVEREUX SMITH TO DR. SMITH.

"*Pittsburgh*, June 10, 1774.

"SIR: I returned to this place the 11th of May, and found my family in the greatest confusion, owing to the appearance of an Indian war, and the tyrannical treatment they received from Dr. Conolly in my absence. Before I was illegally taken from my family the 10th of April, I understood from some of the Shawanese Chiefs, at a Council with Mr. McKee, the Indian Agent under Sir William Johnson, that they were much dissatisfied at the rapid progress the Virginians had made down the Ohio in settling the lands below the purchase, viz: below Sciota river, which they looked upon as a great encroachment on their liberties and properties; they also expressed their surprise to see a number of armed men assembled at this place, with their colors, at different times, making a warlike appearance, and said that after the first muster of the 25th of January, some of the militia fired on them at their camps near the mouth of the Sawmill Run.

"These Shawanese Chiefs were sent for by Mr. Croghan last summer, and came here about the 25th of December, and remained here till the 1st of April, during which time they often complained to the inhabitants of this place that Mr. Croghan had sent for them to do business, and kept them in great distress for want of provisions and clothing; upon which the inhabitants were at some expense supplying them during their stay, and when they were going home made a collection of goods for them, in order to send them off satisfied.

"On the 15th of April, Mr. William Butler sent off a canoe loaded with goods for the Shawanese Towns, and on the 16th it was attacked about forty miles from here by three Cherokee Indians, who had waylaid them on the river bank. They killed one white man and wounded another, and a third made his escape. They plundered the canoe of the most valuable part of the cargo and made off; but as they were Cherokees, we were sure they did this for the sake of plunder alone, therefore thought no more of it than the loss. As Mr. Butler was under the necessity of sending people to assist in bringing his peltry from the Shawanese Towns, he sent off another canoe on the 24th of April, in care of two Indians, who were well known to be good men, and two white men. On the 27th, about ninety miles from here, they were fired upon from shore, and both the Indians were killed, by Michael Cresap and a party he had with him; they also scalped the Indians. Mr. Cresap then immediately followed the above mentioned Shawanese Chiefs some small distance lower down, where they were encamped, and fired upon them, killed one and wounded two more. The Indians fled to the Delaware Towns, which were the nearest, and are greatly exasperated at this treatment, as they did not expect any such thing from the English. About that same time, a party headed by one Greathouse barbarously murdered and scalped nine Indians at the house of one Baker, near Yellow Creek, about fifty-five miles down the river. Owing to these cruelties committed by Cresap and Greathouse, the inhabitants of Rackoon and Wheeling fled from that settlement, and are chiefly gone to Virginia. After Cresap had been guilty of these cruelties, he returned to Maryland, but has since come back with a party of men. Cresap wrote to Conolly and Mr. McKee, threatening that if they did not give them security that the Indians would not do any mischief for six months that he, Cresap, would immediately proceed to commit further hostilities against the Indians. On the 21st of April, Conolly wrote a letter to the inhabitants of Wheeling, telling them that he had been informed by good authority that the Shawanese were ill disposed towards white men, and that he therefore required and commanded them to hold themselves in readiness to repel any insults that might be offered by them. This letter fell into the hands of Cresap, and he says that it was in consequence of this letter and the murder committed by the Cherokees on Mr. Butler's people, that he committed the hostilities above mentioned.

"I am informed, that on the 6th day of May, Mr. Croghan sent Captain White Eyes, (one of the Indian Chiefs,) in company with some of our traders, to acquaint the Shawanese and Delawares that the outrages which had been committed by some of our ill disposed white people, were without the least countenance from Government. This Indian promised to use his best endeavors to accommodate matters, and returned the 24th of May, and brought with him ten white men, who had been protected by the Delawares eight days, in their towns, and guarded safe to this place. He also brought a speech from the Delawares, from which we have great reason to believe they are not inclined for war. We also believe that they will endeavor to preserve the lives of the traders that are now amongst the Shawanese. He also brought from the Shawanese Chief called the Hardman an answer to a speech sent to them by Mr. Croghan upon this occasion, in which he signifies that the Shawanese are all warriors, and will not listen to us until they have satisfaction of us for what injuries they have received from the Virginians, &c.

"White Eyes informs us that a Mingo man called Logan, (whose family had been murdered in the number,) had raised a party to cut down the Shawanese Town traders at the Canoe Bottom, on Hockhocking Creek, where they were pressing their peltry; but we have heard since that the Shawanese have taken them under their care, until matters are further settled, but God knows what fate they have met with. We hope they are still alive, and if it be so they have a chance to come in, if the outrageous behaviour of the Virginians do not prevent them. The sixth of this month we had an account from Muddy Creek (empties into the river Monongahela near Cheat river), that the Indians had killed and scalped one white man, his wife, and three children, and that three more of the same man's children were missing, and this has since been confirmed. We suppose this to be Logan's party, and that they will do more mischief before they return. About the 20th of May, one Campbell, lately from Lancaster, was killed and scalped near Newcomer's Town, and one Proctor, at Wheeling, by a party of Shawanese and Mingoes.

"The Virginians in this part of the country seem determined to make war with the Indians at any rate. The one half of this country is ruined to all intents and purposes, which, a few months ago, was in a flourishing way, Conolly has embodied upwards of one hundred men, and will have this fort in good order in a short time. He is gathering in all the provisions he can possibly get from the country, which, he says, will be paid for by the government of Virginia. The militia here, by Conolly's orders, shoot down the cattle, sheep and hogs belonging to the inhabitants, as they please. They also press horses, and take by force any part of our property they think proper, and tell us that they have authority so to do; therefore you may judge of our situation at present. Before I returned from Virginia, about the 5th day of May, Mr. Conolly sent an armed guard of men to my house, who attempted to take away a quantity of blankets and bags by force. Mr. William Butler, who lived at my house at that time, had a great dispute in defence of my property, and put them out with great difficulty, on which they complained to Conolly, who immediately dispatched a party of twelve men to the house, in order to put their villainous scheme in execution, on which my wife locked her doors. Conolly came at the same time, and began to abuse Mr. Butler and my wife. He also threatened to send Mr. Butler to Virginia in irons, and to take every farthing's worth of his property from him; damned my wife, telling her the same, and that he would let her know that he commanded there, &c., &c.

"*June* 12. Mr. Conolly purposes to march from this place to-morrow with two hundred men, to build a stockade fort at Wheeling Creek, and another near Hockhocking Creek; and says he will send parties, at the same time, against the Shawanese Town; and I am of opinion that they will make no distinction betwixt Shawanese and Delawares, as they are determined to have a general war. Mr. Croghan has set off this morning to Williamsburg, as he says, to represent the state of this country to Lord Dunmore and Council, as also to acquaint them of Mr. Conolly's rash conduct at this place, which he seems to disapprove of. We are this day informed that the three children before mentioned, that were missing near Muddy Creek, were found dead, and scalped, and two other men, in sight of a fort that is lately built on Dunkard Creek, up the Monongahela, all supposed to be done by Logan's party. The inhabitants of the town are busily employed in stockading it round about, yet have no reason to expect anything better than ruin and destruction."

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOR PENN.

"*Ligonier*, June 22, 1774.

"SIR: In my last I informed you of Mr. Croghan setting out for Williamsburg, since which I had a letter from him from his own house. He therein informed me that he found the country so much alarmed at his going down, that he chose to return, and trust his business to letters, and desired to see me as soon as possible. Accordingly I set out for Pittsburgh the 17th instant, and had the happiness to find two of the principal traders arrived there with a great quantity of peltry, and that they had been conducted there by some of the Shawanese Chiefs, and that the rest of the traders, with their horses and skins, were got as far as the Newcomer's Town, under the protection of another Shawanese party.

"The traders inform us that they have met with no ill treatment from the Shawanese; but, on the contrary, they were at the greatest pains to protect them from the Mingoes, who had suffered most from the white people, and who came to their town several times, with the intention to murder them. It seems they did not think it prudent to bring the Shawanese to Pittsburgh, but conducted them from some distance below that place, through the woods to Colonel Croghan's. Mr. Conolly ordered out a party of forty men to make them prisoners, as he says.

"The people of the town were alarmed at seeing a party march out the route they took, and suspected they were intended to attack a party of our people stationed at the Bullock Pens, about seven miles from thence, which it seems has some time been threatened, and acquainted me with what they feared. I immediately waited on Mr. Conolly, and insisted, in direct terms, he should tell me if he had any such design. He assured me he had not, but that, as the Shawanese had committed depredations on his Majesty's subjects, he had ordered out that party to make those prisoners who had escorted the traders; and that might have been his real intention; but I am convinced those who were to put it in execution would not have made prisoners. We put it out of their power to do either, by sending them over the river.

"Your Honor will judge from this circumstance that the crew about Fort Pitt (now Fort Dunmore), are intent on a war, for were not that the case, honor, generosity, gratitude, every manly principle, must have prompted them to be kind, and afford protection to these poor savages, who had risked their own lives to preserve the lives and property of their fellow-subjects; but why need I mention this circumstance; one at least as strong is, that John Drinning, who publicly acknowledged, or rather boasted, of having killed the Indians, with Mr. Cresap, is one of Mr. Connolly's Lieutenants, and is at the present time out somewhere with the command of a party to take scalps, from friends I suppose; a murderer, I am sure, will never meet an enemy on fair terms.

"I mentioned something of a condolence in my last, and as the Shawanese were up, I suffered myself to be persuaded by Mr. Croghan to collect a small present of goods for that purpose, which was on Sunday morning to have been divided and sent to the three nations, the Six Nations, Shawanese, and Delawares; but Mr. Connolly's frolic prevented it that day. Next morning, the Indians, being some Six Nations, and some Delawares, were brought down to Mr. Croghan's, and were shown the condolence, and acquainted that it was ordered for them by you, and that when their Chiefs arrived they would be spoken to, and the present delivered, and a messenger was sent after the Shawanese to acquaint them likewise. As the Indians themselves made a distinction betwixt us and our neighbors, it may perhaps be a means of keeping peace in our quarter at least. I hope your Honor will not be offended at my taking this upon myself. The value of the goods is but trifling, not exceeding thirty or forty pounds. I have inclosed a list of them, but the person from whom I got them neglected to affix the prices.

"Whatever may be Mr. Croghan's real views, I am certain he is hearty in promising the general tranquillity of the country; indeed, he is indefatigable in endeavoring to make up the breaches, and does, I believe, see his mistake in opposing the interests of your Government; and I doubt not but a very little attention would render him as serviceable as ever. Real friendship you must not expect, for, by his interest alone he is regulated, yet he may be useful, as by and by you will probably want to make another purchase. I purposely gave him an opportunity of opening a correspondence with me, which he embraced, and from what I can see, he would be glad to be on better terms with your officers than he has been; but this is only conjecture.

"With this, your Honor will receive an extract from Mr. McKee's journal of all the transactions with the Indians, from the beginning of the troubles, as also another of Mr. Connolly's advertisements. I know not well what he means by it, but I believe his design is to distress the Indian trade."

EXTRACT TAKEN FROM A JOURNAL OF INDIAN TRANSACTIONS.

"*May* 1, 1774. Information having been given that sundry depredations had been committed upon several Indian parties going down the river from this place, by the white inhabitants settled upon the Ohio, near Wheeling and Yellow Creek, the following Message was dispatched to King Custologa, Captains White Eyes and Pipe, and such other Chiefs as were most contiguous to this place:

"'BRETHREN: We are under the necessity, from some disagreeable intelligence which we have just received, of calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, where we shall have things of importance to communicate to you, which intimately concerns the welfare of us both. This will be sufficient, we expect, to induce your speedy appearance here, as delays, upon this occasion, may be attended with the most dangerous consequences.' (A string of white wampum.)

"*May* 3. A meeting held at Colonel Croghan's house, at which was present Captain Connolly, the Commandant of the militia, and several inhabitants of Pittsburgh, with Guyasutha, the White Mingo, and a deputation of the Six Nation Indians, who were here upon their way with speeches from Sir William Johnson to the Hurons and Wabash Confederacy.

"'BRETHREN: We are sorry to inform you that we have lately received accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your people going down the Ohio, by some ill disposed white persons settled upon it; and we take the earliest opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have heard, in order to convince you that we discountenance so barbarous a breach of friendship with you, and we assure you that it has not been done with the intent or knowledge of Government, and we make no doubt your brother, the Governor of Virginia, when he becomes fully acquainted with the circumstances of the unhappy loss you have sustained in so many of your people, that he and his wise men will fall upon the most salutary measures of doing you every justice that can be expected. In the mean time we have to recommend to you, in the most earnest manner, your affording every assistance in your power to accommodate this unfortunate breach which has happened, as you must be sensible that a general war between us must be attended with the greatest calamity on both sides.' (A belt of wampum.)

"After some time they returned for answer:

"'BRETHREN: (the English) We have considered what you have said to us, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares are expected in this night, or to-morrow, we will consult with them, and then know what reply to make. But you may depend upon it, that we shall do everything in our power to keep things quiet, which we make no doubt can be done, from the general peaceable disposition of our own people, provided you will be strong upon your parts, in preventing your rash people from commencing any further hostilities upon the Indians.' (A string of wampum.)

"*May* 4. Arrived, Captain White Eyes, Pipe, and Samuel Compass, brother to one of the Delaware Indians lately murdered in the traders' canoe, with several other Chiefs and principal men of the Delawares. The same evening they proceeded to the Six Nation Village, at Pine Creek, in order to consult with the Chiefs there, and be informed of what had already passed between them and us.

"*May* 5. At a Condolence held with the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese, Munsies, Mohigans, and Twightwees, who are the several Nations that have been sufferers in the late unfortunate disturbances, present:

"Captain Connolly, Commandant, and a number of other gentlemen.

"SIX NATION INDIANS.—Guyasutha, White Mingo, and the Six Nation Deputies as before mentioned, with a number of other Chiefs, and principal men.

"DELAWARES.—Captains White Eyes, Pipe, Keykewenum, and Samuel Compass, with a number of other Indians of that Nation.

"'BRETHREN: It was with the deepest concern that we informed you two days ago of the late unhappy death of some of your friends, and it adds much to our grief upon this occasion, when we consider that some of our rash, inconsiderate people, have been accessory thereto. We condole with you, and bewail the misfortunes you have suffered, and as a testimony of our sincerity, we deliver you these strings of wampum.' (A string to each Nation.)

"'BRETHREN: We wipe the tears from your eyes, and remove the grief which this melancholy circumstance may have impressed upon your hearts, that you may be enabled to look upon your brethren (the English) with the same friendship as usual, and listen to them with the like goodness of heart as formerly, when no evil disturbed your minds.' (A string to each Nation.)

"'BRETHREN: We now collect the bones of your deceased people, and wrap them up in those goods which we have prepared for that purpose, and we likewise inter them, that every remembrance of uneasiness upon this heap may be extinguished and also buried in oblivion.' (Delivered a condolence present.)

"'BRETHREN: We have now, conformably to your custom, condoled with you in the usual manner upon such occasions; and we are to request some of your Chiefs present, who have the most influence with the distant tribes to proceed to them with the greatest expedition with what you have now heard, as it is highly necessary that we should be made acquainted without delay, with the result of their councils upon the present circumstances of affairs, as well as it may be useful for them to be informed of our sentiments thereupon: and that the stroke they have received is not only contrary to the judgment of every wise man amongst us, but all authority, which consequently will be exerted to do them justice; therefore, these facts ought to have great weight in their determination at this time; and as a further proof of our uprightness towards them, two of the gentlemen here present will accompany you in the execution of this good work.' (A string of wampum.)

"Captain Conolly then addressed the Indians as follows:

"'BRETHREN: I am very sorry to find that a dispute has happened between our people and yours, which has been attended with bad consequences to both parties. You ought to be certain, brothers, that our wise men had no act or part in what has happened, and that it was entirely owing to the folly and indiscretion of our young people, which you know, like your own young men, are unwilling to listen to good advice. As to the particulars of what has happened, we yet do not know; we are sure, however, that people are killed on both sides, but we hope, as the dispute happened only between the young and foolish people, that it will not engage our wise men in a quarrel in which none of us had a part. It is, however, brothers, very unlucky that any difference should have happened between us at this time, as the great Headman of Virginia and all his wise people are just going to meet together to counsel about the settling in this country, bought from you, the Six Nations, and to give orders to their young men, which may come to be your neighbors, to be kind and friendly towards you. And, likewise, I expect they will buy goods to clothe your old people and children, to brighten the chain of friendship between us, and to convince you that we will be as friendly towards you as your late neighbors from Pennsylvania were. And, therefore, I desire you, brothers, not to listen to what some lying people may tell you to the contrary, for although we are always ready to fight our enemies, yet we will show our true and steady friendship upon every occasion when necessary.' (A string of wampum.)

"Captain White Eyes, on behalf of the Indians present, made the following answer:

"'BRETHREN: (the English,) We have heard with satisfaction the several speeches you have now delivered to us, and we return you our sincere thanks for the friendship and concern you have been pleased to express for us upon this occasion; we cannot doubt of your uprightness towards us, and that the mischief done to us has been done contrary to your intent and desire, which we believe has arose entirely from the evil minded persons who have been the perpetrators of it; therefore it is incumbent upon us to aid you with our best assistance. As the great and good work of peace has been established between us, by the labor and pains of our greatest and wisest men, it ought not to be disturbed by the folly or imprudence of any rash people whatever, who, hereafter, refusing to pay due obedience to good advice, or offering to slip their hands from the chain of friendship, it will be our duty to chastise, should not those examples of violence before their eyes have this effect. Brethren, I will carry your messages to the other Nations; they are intended for myself, as it is too serious to be trifled with, or boys to be employed on; it is the happiness of ourselves, our women and children, and everything dear to us, that we are endeavoring to preserve. Therefore there can be no doubt that I shall speak my sentiments fully and truly to all Nations upon it.' (A large string of white wampum.)

"Guyasutha then returned Captain White Eyes thanks on behalf of the Six Nations present, and told him, as he had delivered their sentiments fully in the foregoing speech, it was needless for them to say anything more upon the subject, but desire him to be strong in restoring the tranquillity of the country, and that one of his people should accompany him in this good undertaking.

"*May* 9. A speech delivered by several Chiefs, Six Nations and Delawares:

"'BRETHREN: (the Governor of Virginia,) No doubt you have been informed by the officer commanding at this place of the misfortunes which have lately happened in this country. And we now declare to you, as well as to all our brothers (the English), that we had no suspicion of so much mischief being done, as we have always on our parts made it our constant study to promote the peace subsisting between our brethren (the English) and us, and we also assure you that we still continue to preserve that chain of friendship; and we hope that such of you, our brethren, the white people, who are in authority, will do everything in your power to prevent your rash people from committing further hostilities upon us.

"'BROTHER: We have to request you in a particular manner to be strong, and consider what may be best to be done with those flagrant offenders of our peace.

"As to us, we have the satisfaction to inform you that we have received a message from the Lower Towns, informing us that all the Indians there remained quiet, and that they have submitted the loss they have sustained to the candor and justice of your wise people.' (A belt.)

"*May* 16. A message delivered by five principal men of the Delawares from Custaloga:

"'BRETHREN: (the English,) I have received your several messages since the outrages committed upon the Indians, and with respect to my people. I assure you that we are perfectly well pleased with them. Our young men are following their employment as usual, relying entirely upon your sincerity, and the hopes of your great men doing everything in their power to redress the breach in our friendship; therefore, we have also to hope that what you have said to us upon this head comes from your hearts, and not with a design to amuse or deceive us, as we are upon our parts heartily disposed to preserve the strictest friendship with you.' (A string.)

"*May* 17. 'BROTHER: (Custaloga,) We are glad to find by your message that you and your tribe are so well satisfied with our endeavors to reconcile the bad conduct of some rash, unthinking people, so injurious to the peace subsisting between you and us. The measures, however, as well as concern, we have shown you upon this occasion, must be sufficient to convince you of the desire we have to live in amity with all our Indian brethren, and although the folly of a few individuals have given you some cause of complaint, yet the general conduct of your brethren (the English) towards you must evince to you their sincerity as well as justice.' (A string.)

"*May* 21. Arrived, two messengers from Newcomer's Town, and delivered the following speech in writing:

'*Newcomer's Town*, May 13, 1774.

'This day assembled in Council, King Newcomer, Captain Kill Buck, and Thomas McKee, together with several other chief men of the Delawares. They have received a speech from John Thompson they did not approve of; and they now thought proper to acquaint their brethren at Fort Pitt of him, and would be very glad that our brothers would not take any notice of what he has to say to them, as he only speaks of himself, and there was none of us present; so we would be glad that our brothers of Pennsylvania and Virginia would not hear his speech. He tells us that he will speak to our brothers of Pennsylvania, that they should speak to the people of Virginia, and give them some physic to drink that will bring them to their senses again. This is what he has to say, but we hope that our brothers will not take any notice, or think anything of it, as he cannot speak for us all.

"'To our brothers Colonel Croghan, Captain McKee, and Captain Connolly.'

"Returned the following answer:

"*May* 21. 'BRETHREN: (Chiefs of the Delawares.) We received your speech of the 13th instant, by the two messengers you sent us, and we return you thanks for putting us on our guard against the bad man you have mentioned in it (though he was known to us before), and you may be assured that we shall not pay any regard to what he says to us, or to any other man that does not come with sufficient authority from you. Brethren, we desire you to be strong, and speak to your grand children, the Shawanese, and let them know that any unruly conduct of theirs at this time will only produce more fatal consequences than has already happened, and that the number of people who yet desire to live and preserve the peace of this country are far superior to those bad people who desire the contrary, so that if they study their real interest they will not delay to inform us of their sentiments, as they must be convinced that our whole country are now collected in bodies, and waiting to hear from them. Brethren, we desire your young men may be informed that we shall be glad to see them come here and trade as usual.' (A string.)

"*May* 25. White Eyes, after delivering the condolence speeches to the Delawares, at the Newcomer's Town, received the following answer, directed to their brethren, the English:

"'BRETHREN: We are glad to receive your messages now delivered to us by Captain White Eyes upon the late disturbances which have happened between our young men, and we return you thanks for the speedy measures you have taken to speak to us upon it. We are entirely satisfied upon this account, and banish everything which could give us uneasiness from our hearts, as you desire us, and we likewise request that you will do the same, that nothing may remain upon either side to discontent us. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: We have too great a regard for the ancient friendship established between you and us, and which has so long subsisted between our forefathrers, to suffer the conduct of foolish men to have any bad effect upon it, or to weaken our good intentions in the least, so as to loosen our hands from the hold we have of it; therefore we do not look towards the evil that has been done, with any resentment in our minds, but with a desire to have it buried in oblivion, as well as everything else which has an appearance of disturbing our future tranquillity. Be strong, brethren, and think favorably of our peace, as we do, and we shall be too powerful for any bad people, who are not inclined to listen to or preserve it as we do. Brethren, when our wise people concluded the peace which subsists between us, it was mutually agreed between them, that though probably we might lose people on both sides by the rashness or folly of bad men, that it ought not, nor should not, have any evil effect upon the amity settled by them, and this is still what we adhere to. Brethren, last of all spoke to our grandchildren, the Shawanese, upon this head, and desired them to keep their young, imprudent men from doing mischief, and this advice we have again given them at this time. (A belt.)

"'BRETHREN: The road which you have cleared between you and us, we now, by this string of wampum, upon our parts, remove every obstacle that may impede our travelling it with satisfaction, and we desire that our young men may be permitted to continue their trade as usual. Those white people who are in our towns, to the number of eleven, you will see in a few days, who are going to Pittsburgh under the protection of your brethren the Delawares, and as soon as matters wear a more favorable aspect, we shall expect them to return to our town.' (A string.)

"The Shawanese then delivered the following answer to the condolence speeches and message sent them:

"'BROTHERS: (Captain Connolly, Mr. McKee, and Mr. Croghan,) We have received your speeches by White Eyes, and as to what Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee says, we look upon it all to be lies, and perhaps what you say may be lies also; but as it is the first time you have spoken to us, we listen to you, and expect that what we may hear from you will be more confined to truth than what we usually hear from the white people. It is you who are frequently passing down and up the Ohio, and making settlements upon it, and as you have informed us that your wise people were met together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be strong, and consider it well.

"'BRETHREN: We see you speak to us at the head of your warriors, who you have collected together at sundry places upon this river, where we understand they are building forts, and as you have requested us to listen to you, we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to speak to us. Our people at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs amongst them, but are all warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in readiness, that they may be better able to hear what you have to say.

"You tell us not to take any notice of what your people have done to us; we desire you likewise not to take any notice of what our young men may now be doing, and as no doubt you can command your warriors when you desire them to listen to you, we have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice when we require it, that is, when we have heard from the Governor of Virginia.

"'BRETHREN: (of Pennsylvania,) It is some years ago since we had the satisfaction to see you at Pittsburgh, when you came there to renew the ancient friendship that subsisted between our forefathers; and it gave us great pleasure to assist you in the great work, when the path was opened between you and us, and we now tell you that your traders who have travelled it, shall return the same road in peace, and we desire our grandfathers, the Delawares, to be strong in conducting them safe to you.' (A string.)

"*May* 26. The Indians expressing a desire of hearing their brethren of Pennsylvania speak to them, Captain St. Clair, on behalf of that Province, addressed them as follows:

"'BRETHREN: (Six Nations and Delawares,) We have heard your good speeches, and I am come from your brother of Pennsylvania to thank you for the care and pains you have taken to preserve the general peace. We are determined to do all in our power to maintain the friendship that subsists between us and our brethren the Six Nations and Delawares entire; but as our people are alarmed at what has happened with the Shawanese, we recommend it to you to prevent your people from hunting amongst us for some time, as our people will not be able to distinguish betwixt them and others. We wish, and will endeavor to keep the path open to our brethren, and keep bright that chain of friendship betwixt us which was so long held fast by their and our forefathers. Signed, AR. ST. CLAIR.

"The Delawares then returned thanks for the good opinion their brethren of Pennsylvania had expressed of them, and that their sentiments correspond so nearly with their own, with respect to keeping whole their ancient friendship, and they called upon their uncles, the Six Nations, to be witness to their now declaring that they were determined to preserve it unshaken and unhurt from the attacks of bad people.

"Guyasutha then told his nephews, the Delawares, that he was rejoiced to find them so determined upon supporting the good order and peace of the country. That they might always depend upon being backed by the Six Nations in so laudable a resolution, who were so strongly linked in friendship with the English, that it was not to be broken; therefore, what they had now heard from them was very agreeable.

"*May* 26. A speech delivered the Delawares, upon receiving their answer to the condolence messages that had been sent them, and which was delivered by Captain White Eyes:

"'BROTHERS: We are glad to find that our former friendship is not to be hurt by what has happened between our young people and yours, and as we have been very sorry for it, we now, at your request, remove the trouble from our hearts, and desire that you may do the same, so that nothing but friendship may be thought of between us.

"'BROTHERS: We are glad to find that you are so friendly and considerate as not to allow the rash actions of our young, foolish people to break in upon our former friendship, and as you desire it may be forgot, we hope it will, and that we never have cause of future disturbance. You may be assured that we are strong on our parts to maintain the strictest friendship with our brethren the Delawares, and are sure that we will be able for any bad people that may want to interrupt it; what you observe as to the good understanding between us and you, we have an eye to, and think as you do, that the rashness of foolish young men should not interrupt. We thank you for the pains you have taken to speak to your grandchildren, the Shawanese, and for the advice you have given them. (A string.)

"'BROTHERS: We have heard the Shawanese answer to our message by you, and we understand it; we are sorry that they should be so foolish as not to listen to reason; but since we think they will not, we must desire our brethren, the Delawares, to withdraw themselves from amongst them, that no evil may happen them by accident, which would give us great concern. We, likewise, once more desire such of our brethren, the Six Nations, as may be amongst them to come away also, and listen to their own Chiefs as they have been often desired. We are sorry to think that the Shawanese want to destroy themselves, and be no longer a nation; for if they attempt to kill any of us, for what has happened owing to bad young men, our warriors will fall upon them, and they must expect nothing but chastisement; therefore, I must desire you, my brothers, to remove yourselves from those bad people, that we may know our friends. They say that the traders among them shall return safe. I hope they speak true, as that may be a great means to prevent mischief. (A belt.)

"'BRETHREN: We clearly see that the road between you and us is open if it were not for bad people, but we hope that will not prevent our intercourse with you as usual. We thank you for the mark of your friendship in bringing in our people, the traders, safe to us; and we promise when matters are better settled, they shall trade with you as formerly.' (A belt.)

"Captain White Eyes then replied:

"'BRETHREN: We are very glad to hear what you have now said, and we find that you will willingly preserve the peace. We shall inform all the Nations in friendship with us of what has passed between us at this time, and in one month will be able to complete this design, and then we shall be able to distinguish those who are inclined to listen to our wise people, and preserve the peace, from those that choose to speak by their warriors. This will afford time for those who are inclined to remove themselves to their Chiefs, and give an opportunity to the warriors to speak to one another.'

"*June* 1. A party of Moravian Indians came in, with one of the missionaries residing amongst them and his family, with a quantity of peltry belonging to our traders.

"Those Indians say that they were informed on the way hither that a principal man of the Delawares, who had gone to the lower Shawanese Town, after White Eyes' messages were delivered to the Shawanese, in order to hear news, has returned, and brought an account that the traders there were still alive, and that the Shawanese Chiefs there had spoke boldly in defence of them to the Mingoes, who were the only people constantly attempting to put them to death; but that the Shawanese had told the Mingoes that they had brought the traders amongst them, and were determined to protect them in their bosoms until they could return them safe home; and that if the Mingoes could not be satisfied without taking revenge upon the white people for the loss they had sustained, that they must look for it at a greater distance than in their towns, upon the people whom they had pledged their faith to preserve. Those Indians further say, that the chief disturbances amongst them appears to be only at a small village upon Muskingum, called Waketummakie, composed mostly of the friends of the people who have been killed; and that the Mingoes, as the greatest sufferers, are most enraged; however, that the party collected to strike the Virginians were not gone a few days ago, and that if they could not be prevented from their rash undertaking, that the Newcomer, Chief of the Delawares, was determined to send runners to apprize us of them, as they attempted to proceed to war.

"*June* 5. Two messengers, from the Newcomer, arrived with an account that five days ago one Conner, a white man, who lives at the Snake's Town, upon the Muskingum, had returned home from the place where the traders were making their canoes, and informed them that the traders were all safe, to the number of twenty-seven or thirty, and that the Shawanese had taken great pains in protecting them, and was about sending them off with their peltry, with some of their young men, and some Delawares, to protect them upon their way up to Pittsburgh.

"These messengers further say, that all the towns, as well as the Shawanese, are now quiet, and that their Chiefs have been able to prevail over their rash and foolish young men, who wanted to take revenge on the white people for their loss, except two small parties, consisting of thirteen men in the whole, who were friends of the Indians that suffered, and could not be restrained, though their Chiefs did everything in their power to prevent them from the bad undertaking; that they hoped their brethren, the English, would not blame them, or think that they countenanced any evil that might be committed by these rash men, who have stole away from them to do mischief, contrary to their Chief's advice, and are chiefly all Mingoes, who have had the most relations killed; that one party has been out eleven days, and was to return in fifteen, and intended against that part of the river where their friends were put to death, or somewhere else below that, upon Virginia. The above party having declared that as soon as they had taken revenge for their people, and returned home, that they would then sit down and listen to their Chiefs.

"The above messengers also say that the day they left home a runner came in there from the five Cherokees that were to be in the day following upon business, and that the Delawares would inform us of it as soon as it was known. And they also said that they heard that one of the before mentioned parties who had gone to take revenge upon the white people were returned, and had killed one man.

"They then produced some belts of wampum, which had been delivered to them by Sir William Johnson, several years ago, desiring them to collect themselves together, and sit in the centre between their brethren, the white people, Six Nations, and Western Indians, where they were required to hold fast by the middle of the chain of friendship, and that they were thereby empowered to speak strongly to any Nation who might attempt to disturb it.

"Answer:

"'BRETHREN: We return you thanks for the trouble you have taken to bring us the news we have now heard from you, and we esteem it as a proof of your sincerity and good inclination to preserve the peace of the country, as well as those belts you have laid before us, convinces us that you still bear in remembrance the former friendship that has been contracted with you. Be strong, brethren, in doing what you have been desired upon them; you have now an opportunity of exerting your good intentions that way, by speaking to those foolish people, who have not listened to the accommodation our wise people were endeavoring to make of the late unhappy disturbances, for you must be convinced that every mischief that may be committed at this time, is widening the breach, and of consequence involving us on both sides in greater difficulties. Therefore we have nothing more to say at present, than to recommend to you to follow the advice that has been sent to you by Captain White Eyes, which was to abstract yourselves from bad people who may be obstinate in pursuing their own destruction.'

"Answer to the speech of the Indians of the Six Nations and Delawares, dated Pittsburgh, May 7, 1774:

"'BROTHERS: I am informed of the misfortunes that have lately happened in the neighborhood of Pittsburgh, and have received your speech on the occasion, and I lament no less those that have befallen my brothers, the Indians, than those that have happened to my fellow subjects, the English.

"'From the accounts I have received, however, the Indians have been the aggressors, and thereby the occasion of the fatal consequences which have ensued. But as you, my brethren, say that you always on your parts have made it your constant study to promote the peace subsisting between you and us, and still continue to preserve that chain of friendship, so I take this opportunity of assuring you that your brethren, the Virginians, do cordially love you, and hope always to live in peace, unity, and good correspondence with you. And to that end, if you can point out the offenders against our peace, we will on our part omit nothing in our power to overtake the transgressors on our side with the punishment due to such crimes.

"'I rejoice in the information you give me of the good disposition of the Indians of the Lower Towns, and you may assure them that their complaints, when they reach us, shall be attended to with that candor and justice to which they submit them, and which is due to them. DUNMORE.'

"'Dated at *Williamsburgh*, May 29, 1774.'

"*June* 9. A message sent with Lord Dunmore's speech to the Six Nations and Delawares.

"'BRETHREN: We herewith send you the Headman of Virginia's answer to your message of the 7th May, 1774, who is, you see, much concerned for the unlucky disputes which happened between us and you, and you must observe his speech is very friendly and good towards the Six Nations and Delawares.

"'But, brethren, as the Mingoes and Shawanese have since struck us, notwithstanding our endeavors to restore friendship, we have now, upon this account, again to desire your people to withdraw from amongst them that no injury may happen to you. Brothers, you will send the Headman of Virginia's speech to Captain White Eyes, and our brothers of the Six Nations, in order to show them that he is determined to hold fast by the ancient chain of friendship.

"'By the Honorable John Penn, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.

"'A message to the Chiefs and Warriors of the Shawanese Indians:

"'BRETHREN: When I heard that you had taken care of our traders, and had sent some of your young men to conduct them home in safety, it made my heart glad, because I was satisfied that you kept fast hold of the chain of friendship which was made between our forefathers, and renewed by us, and you may be assured that I shall always remember this instance of your kindness, and that I shall hold fast that end of the chain which is in my hands so long as you hold yours. But, brethren, it gives me great concern, and my heart is grieved, to hear of the difference between you and our brothers, the people of Virginia. If any of the wicked people of Virginia have murdered any of your people, you should complain of it to the Governor, and he will have them punished. You should not in such cases take revenge upon innocent people, who have never hurt you. It is a very wicked thing to kill innocent people, because some of their countrymen have been wicked and killed some of you.

"'BRETHREN: If you continue to act in this manner, the people of Virginia must do the same thing by you, and then there will be nothing but war between you. Consider, brethren, that the people of Virginia are like the leaves upon the trees, very numerous, and you are but few, and although you should kill ten of their people for one that they kill of yours, they will at last wear you out and destroy you. They are able to send a great army in your country, and destroy your towns and your corn, and either kill your wives and children, or drive them away. Besides, brethren, the Virginians, as well as our people, and you, are the children of the great King who lives beyond the great water, and if his children fall out, and go to war among themselves, and some of them are wicked and will not make peace with the others, he will be very angry, and punish those who are in fault. Therefore, brethren, let me advise you to forget and forgive what is past, and to send to the Governor of Virginia and offer to make peace. I shall write to the Governor of Virginia, and endeavor to persuade him to join with you in mending the chain of friendship between you which has been broken, and to make it so strong that it may never be broken again. And I hope, brethren, if he be willing to do this good thing, that you will be of the same mind, and then we shall all live together like friends and brothers. (A belt.)

"'Given under my hand, and the lesser seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the sixth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four. JOHN PENN.'"

"*Williamsburgh*, Friday, October 14, 1774.

"This day an express arrived from his Excellency, the Governor, who has sent copies of several speeches that passed between him and the Chiefs of the Six Nations and Delawares; wherein they greatly disapprove of the murders and outrages committed by the Shawanese, and promise to use their best endeavors to bring them to a treaty with his Excellency, when it is hoped a permanent peace will be established, and an end put to an Indian war, so ruinous to the frontier inhabitants, as well as expensive to the country."*

COUNCIL BETWEEN LORD DUNMORE AND THE INDIANS.

"At a Council held with the Indians: Present, his Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of Dunmore, Lieutenant and Governor of Virginia, &c., Alexander McKee, Esquire, Deputy Agent, &c.: Indians—Delawares, King Custaloga, Captain White Eyes, and Pluggy, a Six Nation Chief, and sundry others.

"Captain White Eyes spoke:

"'*First.*—Brother: I wipe the sweat and dust from your eyes by this string, and remove the fatigue that you have had during your journey; and also, I clear and open your ears, that you may readily comprehend and hear what your brothers have now to say to you; I also remove every concern from your heart, owing to any bad impressions which have been made upon you during your journey to this place, that you may believe the sincerity of us towards you, and all our brethren the English. (A string.)

"'*Second.*—Brother: I will now inform you of what I know concerning the Shawanese. Our uncles, the Mohawks, have been sent by the Shawanese here, in order to know in what manner they should act, so as to be admitted to a conference with their brethren, the English of Virginia. Our uncles, the Mohawks, desire to inform you that the principal men of that Nation continue to hold fast by the ancient chain of friendship; but that some foolish young men had loosened their hands therefrom, and that it was not in their power to prevent them heretofore. Brother, I have now told you of what our uncles, the Mohawks, have told us, of what the Chiefs of the Shawanese say, and hope you will be strong, and consider upon what you may have to say to them, that whenever you choose to speak, we may be ready to join you in so doing.

"'*Third.*—Brother: I desire you to listen to your brethren, the Five Nations and Mohawks, the Wyandots, and also your brethren the Delawares. These are the people who have taken pains to keep everything quiet since these unhappy troubles. All the Western Nations are quiet, but keep their eyes fixed on this quarter. Brother, I am rejoiced to see you, as I was troubled and afraid before, but now my apprehensions are dispersed on seeing you, which is the cause of my pleasure. Brother, I now esteem our women and children restored to life upon your arrival, and that even the foolish young people will have reason to be thankful on the conclusion of the present prospect. (A string.)

---

* It will be perceived that there is neither date nor place for this Council. No doubt, however, that it must have been at this place, in September, 1774, as Lord Dunmore was then here preparing for his expedition against the Indians.

"'*Fourth.*—Brother: I desire you to listen to us few of the numerous Chiefs who formerly were of our Nations; as the few now remaining have a due remembrance of the friendship subsisting between our forefathers. Brother, during the trouble which happened, owing to foolish people, I was apprehensive it might be the cause of universal trouble, so as to have shook our amity, and weakened the ancient friendship between us. Brother, I tell you that I am extremely rejoiced at your arrival here, as you are esteemed our elder brother; and I hope that, as you have it amply in your power, you will restore our ancient friendship, and establish it upon the former good footing; to promote which, we will contribute our weak endeavors, by affording all our assistance. (A belt.)

"'This is what your brethren have to say to you who are here present.'

"His Lordship said:

"'I am much obliged to you for this mark of your friendship, and I will consider of what you have said, and shall return you an answer hereafter.'

"His Excellency's Answer to the Delaware and Six Nation Chiefs:

"'BRETHREN: I now wipe the tears from your eyes, which you may have shed for the loss of any of your people. I remove the grief from your hearts which it may have occasioned. I also clear your ears from any bad reports, that you may now look upon your brethren, the Virginians, with friendship, and that you may believe what I am about to say to you in your hearts, and receive it with pleasure.' (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: With these trifling goods I cover the graves of your deceased friends, that the remembrance of your grief upon that occasion, may be buried in total oblivion. (Condolence present.)

"'BRETHREN: Your desire is gratified; I do see clearly, and the sweat and fatigue I have experienced on my journey here, will be no cause of complaint to me, when I find an opportunity to convince my brethren, the Delawares and Six Nations, of my good intentions towards them. You may be assured, brethren, that as I am now here present, I shall be able to hear plainly, and to distinguish clearly what is just and unjust between me and my brethren, the Indians. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: I am much obliged to you for the pains you have taken to heal the sores made by the Shawanese, and would have been very glad to have now given you a more favorable answer as to them; but you yourselves must be well acquainted how little the Shawanese deserve the treatment or appellation of brethren from me, when, in the first place, they have not complied with the terms prescribed to them by Colonel Bouquet (and to which they assented,) of giving up the white prisoners; nor have they ever truly buried the hatchet; for the next summer after that treaty, they killed a man upon the frontiers of my Government; the next year they killed eight of my people upon Cumberland river, and brought their horses to their towns, where they disposed of them (together with a considerable quantity of peltry) to the traders from Pennsylvania. Some time after, one Martin, a trader from my Government, was killed with two men, on Hockhocking, by the Shawanese, only because they were Virginians; at the same time permitting one Ellis to pass, only as he was a Pennsylvanian. In the year 1771, twenty of my people were robbed by them, when they carried away nineteen horses, and as many owned by Indians, with their guns, clothes, &c., which they delivered up to one Callender and Spears, and other Pennsylvania traders in their towns. In the same year, on the Great Kenhawa, in my Government, they killed —— ———, one of my people and his brother; and the year following, Adam Stroud, another of my people, his wife and seven children, were most cruelly murdered on Elk waters. In the next year, they killed Richards, another of my people, on the Kanhawa. A few moons after, they killed Russel, one of my people, and five white men and two negroes, near Cumberland Gap; and also carried their horses and effects into their towns, where they were purchased by the Pennsylvania traders. All these, with many other murders, they have committed upon my people, before a drop of Shawanese blood was spilt by them; and have continually perpetrated robberies upon my defenceless frontier inhabitants, which at length irritated them so far that they began to retaliate. I have now stated the dispute between them and us, and leave it to you to judge what they merit. (A belt.)

"'BRETHREN: You desire me to listen to my brethren, the Five Nations, the Mohawks, the Wyandots, and to my brethren the Delawares. I do so with the utmost attention, and am well pleased to return you my thanks for the pains you have taken, and am extremely happy, and exceedingly desirous that the eyes of the Western Nations, and all others, may be continually fixed upon me; for then they will plainly see that my real intention and sincere desire, is only to do justice to all parties. Brethren, I hope our pleasure at meeting is mutual; and you may be assured, from my late proceedings, that my good will towards you is most sincere, and I rejoice equally with you at the new life your women and children have acquired by my arrival; and I most sincerely wish that they may long continue in a full enjoyment of peace and happiness, to which I will most cheerfully contribute my utmost assistance. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: I am very glad to find that the Chiefs of the different Nations have a due and friendly regard to the friendship formerly subsisting between our forefathers, which I shall be happy at all times to continue. I am glad to observe that few, if any, of the foolish people who have been the authors of the late troubles, were in any wise particularly connected with you; and I hope that our ancient friendship is too strongly linked to be broke by a few banditti of a distant Nation. I own I am very much rejoiced at my arrival here, as I hope it will be the means of adding fresh strength to the ancient chain of friendship subsisting between us; and particularly so, as I see your inclinations are to facilitate this good work. I acknowledge myself your elder brother, and shall, on every occasion, manifest my regard as such towards you; and I do expect that you will continually look up to me as your elder brother, from whom you may be assured of the strongest marks of brotherly kindness, either in peace or war. And as you may now be certain of protection from your elder brother, I flatter myself you will continue to tread the ancient path towards him here, when he will be answerable that the most ample justice shall be done you.' (A belt.)

"At a conference held with several of the Delaware and Mohawk Chiefs.

"Intelligence received from Captain Pipe:

"'At my arrival at the Lower Shawanese Towns, I was told by the Cornstalk that he was much rejoiced to hear from his brethren, the white people, in the Spring, upon the first disturbances; that he had, in consequence thereof, ordered all his young people to remain quiet, and not to molest the traders, but to convey them safe to their grandfathers, the Delawares, where they would be safe. The Shawanese Chiefs declared they were well pleased to hear from their brethren, the English, and that they had spoke to all their young people to remain quiet. Upon his arrival at the Standing Stone, he sent word to the Shawanese to assemble their Counsellors; but, as they were out a hunting, it could not be immediately effected. The principal warriors always listened to the Chiefs, and had no hostile intentions. The mischiefs which had been done, were perpetrated by the foolish young people; but that now, as soon as they were assembled, they would be able to prevent any thing of that nature for the future. The Shawanese told me that a party of Twightwees, one of Tawas, and a party of Wyandots, were as far advanced on their way to war against the white people, as their town; but that they had advised them to return; that they expected the war which threatened them would be extinguished, as they now endeavored at peace.'

"'Pluggy, a Mohawk, who was questioned whether he knew of these parties, said that some hunters who were of the Wyandots and Tawas, came to the Shawanese Towns, to hear news, but were sent back.'

"Speech of the Mohegans to the Shawanese.

"'BRETHREN: Formerly you came to us on the other side of the Mountains, and told us we were your elder brothers, desiring us to come over and show ourselves to your grandfathers, the Delawares, that they might know our relationship. We did so, and as one people held fast the same chain of friendship; but now we see you only holding with one hand, whilst you keep a tomahawk in the other. We desire you, therefore, to sit down and not be so haughty, but pity your women and children. We therefore take the tomahawk out of your hands, aud put it into the hands of your grandfathers, the Delawares, who are good judges, and know how to dispose of it.'

"Answer of the Shawanese:

"'BRETHREN: We are glad to hear what you have said, and that you have taken the tomahawk out of our hands and given it to our grandfathers, the Delawares; but, for our parts, we are not sensible that we have had the tomahawk in our hands. It is true some foolish young people may have found one out of our sight, hid in the grass, and may have made use of it; but that tomahawk which we formerly held, has been long since buried, and we have not since raised it.

"'There was a great deal of consultation amongst the different Nations, while I was at their towns, but nothing particularly relative to what is now in question.

"'Colonel Stephen demanded of Captain Pipe how he was received by the Shawanese, who says that he arrived there about noon, and after having cleared their eyes and opened their ears in the common form, that they had a great dance, and afterwards came to him; and, upon hearing what he had to say, expressed their satisfaction by saying they hoped their friendship was now renewed. Though he heard some of the young people expressing a threatening at the Delawares' so much interfering in their quarrel with the white people; that if they had any thing to say, they wondered why the white people did not come themselves to speak.

"'The Delawares said, that as the sentiments of the Shawanese were now known, that if the Governor had an inclination, they would join him in anything he had to offer them for the promotion of peace, and the restoration of harmony to the country.'

"Reply of the Mohawks and Delaware Chiefs, to his Lordship's Answer:

"Present: Captain White Eyes, Captain Pipe, Captain Winganum, Delawares; Captain Pluggy and Big Apple Tree, Mohawks.

"Captain White Eyes spoke in behalf of the Delawares:

"'BROTHER: Your brethren here present, are very happy to have heard your good speeches, and are glad to find you acknowledge yourself their elder brother. We acquainted you that our sincere desire was, that the peace between us and our brethren the English, should be upon a lasting footing. We now are convinced that it will be upon a sure and permanent foundation, as our children may have an opportunity of being instructed in the Christian religion. We shall acquaint all the tribes of Indians of what has here passed between us, and we are satisfied that it will be very satisfactory to them to hear the good talk from our elder brother. For my part, I can assure you, brother, that for my tribe I can answer, even for the foolish young people thereof, that they will not be the cause of any disturbance in any manner whatever hereafter, either by theft or otherwise, or give cause of any trouble to your people. The Chiefs of the other tribes of our Nation will confirm what I have now said, as soon as they have an opportunity. (A string.)

"'Brother: As your brethren, the Shawanese, are desirous to speak to you by themselves, I hope you will listen to them. I will desire them to speak to you; and that you may there have an opportunity of speaking together, I would be glad to acquaint them when they could see you to enter into conference. I am much obliged to you for the promise you have given me, that justice shall be done us in the trade here, and that proper persons shall be appointed to see that we are fairly dealt with. I shall acquaint the young men with it, that they may come to trade in their usual manner.'

"The Big Apple Tree, Mohawk, spoke:

"'Brother: This day it hath pleased God that we should meet together—we who are sent on behalf of another Nation. The Shawanese told me that they heard there was something yet good in the heart of the Big Knife. They desired me to take their hearts into our hands, and speak strongly on their behalf to the Big Knife. I am glad the Shawanese, my younger brethren, have desired me to undertake this business, if I can serve them; and I am equally rejoiced at the appearance thereof, from your good speeches. You may be assured that, as they have delivered themselves into our care, we shall do our endeavor to induce them to pursue proper measures to restore peace. You may be also assured that your brother, the Chief of the Wyandots, will also assist me in taking care that our younger brothers, the Shawanese, act a prudent part. Wheresoever, brother, you build your Council Fire, to speak to the Shawanese, you may be assured, that we, the Mohawks, with our brethren, the Wyandots, will come with them to speak also; and that we hope peace then will be restored and established on a permanent footing.' (A string.)

"His Lordship's answer:

"'Brethren: I shall consider of what you have said, and will give you an answer this afternoon.'

"His Lordship's answer to their reply:

"'Brethren: I am glad to find that what I have said in our late conference has been satisfactory to you; and you may be assured that whatever I have promised shall be confirmed, so that my actions shall convince you of the sincerity of my heart. I am glad to find you have a desire of instructing your children in the Christian religion, which will be the cause of peace remaining between us on a lasting footing, and of adding happiness to your own nation. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: I have already informed you of the evil disposition of the Shawanese towards us; but to convince you how ready the Big Knife is to do justice, at all times, even to their greatest enemies, at the request of my good brethren, the Six Nations, and you the Delawares, I will be ready and willing to hear any good speeches which the Shawanese may have to deliver to me, either at Wheeling, where I soon purpose to be, or, if they should not meet me there, at the little Kenhawa, or somewhere lower down the river. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: (The Mohawks,) You will hear by my speech to my younger brethren, the Delawares, that I am prevailed upon to listen to the Shawanese, notwithstanding their bad behaviour towards my people, and as I am prevailed upon merely by the confidence I repose in the friendship of my brethren, the Wyandots and Five Nations, I expect this will be looked upon as a strong proof of my regard for them; and as it is your wish, I will meet the Shawanese at one of the places mentioned in my answer to my younger brethren, the Delawares, provided they are led to the Council Fire by my brethren, the Mohawks, the Wyandots and the Delawares, as I shall be satisfied that whatever they may then promise you my brethren will see them strictly adhered to.' (A string.)

"The Delawares reply:

"'BROTHER: We are much rejoiced to hear what you have now said, and believe it to be sincere; and you may be satisfied that I, in behalf of my people, will endeavor to convince you that we are so. When the Delawares, the Six Nations, the Shawanese and you, our elder brother, meet together, you will then see who are sincere in their friendship. In a short time it will be seen, for those who are determined on good, will not fail to meet you. I shall speak to the Shawanese, and, if their intentions are equal to their professions, they will see you; but, on behalf of my people, I promise to meet you. This is all I have to say at this time; but you may be certain that myself, Captain Pipe and Captain Winganum will wait on you.'"

June 10th — 1774 — preached at
Fort Stanwix — upon on my way
from below — in the after noon,
reached Onoide --

12 — L.D. — Discoursed from Eccles. 7

14 — In ye day of prosperity be joyful —
but in the day of adversity con-
sider &c — It was judged the
auditory consisted of about 300 —
among wc were several strangers
from the Tuscarora tribe from
a distance. —

17 — Saturday — The week past I
have attended the Carpenters who
are at work upon the Indian Chh.
& several conferences wth a number
of my peopl — to inform me of the
state of religion among ym
during my absence on acct of the ...

of sickness in my family & my own
bad state of health
to my great joy I find
I The Indians have ~~not~~ ~~forsaken~~ neglected
the assembly ymg Δ in the house
of prayer — every sabbath (save one)
since I left them in April
last — & Dn. Thomas has conducted
~~like~~ a prudent & zealous Xn —
He has catechised & instructed
ym both in season & out of season.
Tho' the warriors have but just returned from
their spring hunt. —
The religious concern & attention
to God as — wh seemed to prevail in
the town last winter & spring — is
mc abated — & interrupted by rumours
of ~~an~~ Indian war at the South
ward — ~~among~~ betwixt the Shawanese &
Virginians — They are in hopes
in ye quarter
It will not affect yr ~~best~~ very

soon — unless the Senekas revenge the loss of several of their tribe lately murdered near Fort Pit —

19 — LD. In the morng discoursed to the Indians, upon the excellency of the Xn spirit — PM — upon the best importance of ~~temporary~~ & spiritual g[illegible] ~~which~~ compared to the present & our connect wh them —

— In the Eveng ~~sermon~~ lectured upon ye omnipresence of G— & ye effect a belief of that wd have upon us —

20. Monday — raised a steeple to the Indian Chh — about an 150 Indians present — beside women & boys —

[redacted]

we had the assistance of half
a dozen white peple — tho' the
Indians would have raised ~~the~~ it
~~[illegible]~~ alone if I had consented, &
thought it safe. —

The steeple is 10 ft. square — 34 ft
post — the weather cock about
60 feet from the ground — —
it appears well proportioned — &
well put Δ it contains near 300
sticks of timber —

Perhaps some may think ye
an unnecessary piece of expense —
& the addit to the house of no real
service — for the satisfactn of the
Honble Commissrs who generously granted me
forty pounds L.M. last fall, towards
finishing the house, — I design
of my own conduct herein —

I would beg leave to observe

that our Chh was at first

planned &

formed for a Steeple at y^{e} end - w^{ch}

w^{d} hv been immediately erected wth y^{e} house

there been a sufficiency

had ~~not~~ timber ~~been~~ ~~wanting~~ at y^{t}

season - to have the stairs, the

inside w^{d} very much discommode

the seats below - & gallery above -

all

we wanted ~~as~~ ~~nearly~~ y^{e} room ~~as~~ the

Mohocks

house w^{d} admit of - as the ~~Indians~~

of the

expect about 200 Tuscarora trib

to move

from N. Carolina - the next spring -

to settle within 6 8 & 10 miles of the

place. -

Moreover the Indians have a

bell w^{ch} properly belongs to you

y^{t} has been some time in S^{r}

W^{m} Johnson's care - since y^{e} reduct

of Niagara -

I endeavord for awhile to
discourage the Indians from ye
pursuit & drop all ~~thoughts~~ thoughts of
that of labor & expense wd perhaps be judged needless
a steeple to their Chh — tho' ^ rily-
loved simplicity — & such was
the stupendous ~~condescension~~ condescension of Kg. Gt. — that
he vouchsafed to ~~dwell~~ visit & dwell
in ye meanest cottage, if ~~there~~ there was
but a humble & penitent inhabi-
tant. — however — I soon found
they were too much engaged, ~~&~~
so ~~gaint~~ & sanguine in their expectaty
~~to meet~~ to bear a disappointt —
— They urged if there was no propriety
nor convenience in having such a mark of
distinction upon the house of the
Lord, why was it so generally

practised by the white peopl,—
especially those whose relign was of
ye royal kind.
protestants, & presbitory
The Presbyterians or dissenters—
~~—~~ (as they are called by some)
have been often represented to
the Indians in an unfavourable light
—~~That~~ they are a lowlived peopl—
as not ignorant &c
especially in matters of religion—that
yu seldom furnish ~~the~~ a house for
the Lord, equal to yr own dwelling houses— very little external appearance of religion—but grt pretentions to internal sanctity—wh if true wd express itself outwardly—~~to~~
I judged it exped.t—yt sd prejudices be ~~lowered~~ to
The Indians ~~are apt to~~ ~~are Catholics~~
(as I have heretofore observed) are
more or less infected with ye roman
catholic religion & easily captivated

things. yt are showy wear external & pomp & grandeur
wt those Cath puppet Shews &c.

papists —

It is doubtless prudent & necessary

in many instances to condescend to

ye imperfect prejudices & dispositions The Indian ~~[illegible]~~

~~nation~~ in ~~ye~~ its present state — ~~the~~

~~to~~ If the dictates of right reason

~~is difficult among the~~

are not violated & ~~simplicity~~

~~[illegible]~~

ye noble simplicity & relign can

be maintained — perhaps, no matter

how much regard be paid to ye

outward senses. —

The Indians in yr quarter — from

their early acquaintance wth ye

~~[illegible]~~ French ~~[illegible]~~ conceived an opinion of

that a distinction of characters

Dress shd be perhaps some real impor-

tance — a gentleman that he have of warm & fashioned ~~[illegible]~~ more

respect shewn to a Subaltern -
or common soldier -
wth his ~~his~~ tinsel lac'd hat or capt -
than to a Commander without
his laced livery -

- Some time after my first
arrival among the Indians -
was informed by several of my friends -
(wo appeared mc concerned & told)
~~that~~ it was reported - thro' the five
Nations - that I was an impostor -
no minister at all - for
~~because~~ I was seen to baptize a child -
with a blanket coat on, instead of
the black gown & band, or *holy-
cloth* as they term it. such a
thing was never known among the
French - many such instances
have come within my acquain
tance -

future conduct

& after all — if the Indians

do not answer present appearances

& expectations — I trust the

Hon.d Commiss.r — will not have

occas.n to regret y.e labors &

expence — in their generous

will be of [illegible] work [illegible]

~~attempts~~ to spread the Gospel

among these pagans — their

this ~~Indian~~ Ch. will be

astong. testimony

a living witness ~~standing testimony~~

~~ny~~ of y.e benevolence of y.e Society —

& good will of y.e People — G

toward the poor savages — —

26 Saturday - I have been obliged to attend to secular affairs most of y^e^ week - can't get little or nothing done by the Indians w^t^out my assistance & direct. - & they are also now engaged in build^g^ a dwelling house &c. attended one lecture - w^th^ several private conferences -

27 - L.D. - preached twice - & a lecture at even^g^ -

28 - visited by several chiefs of the Cayauga tribe - they appear friendly - & much pleased w^th^ y^e^ improv^ts^ they make in husbandry - but especially w^th^ y^e^ Ch^h^ - & steeple newly erected. -

29 - yesterday & the present - intirely taken up w^th^ visitants - chiefly Strangers -

3 June L.D – discoursed upon the
sin & evil of S. breakg – particularly
in ye professors of religⁿ – in the
Eveg – upon ye Duty & benefit of seasonable reproof
These G. are pleased to bless. the word.

9 – Saturd y the week past attend
~~several~~ two conferences wth a number –
but chiefly taken up – in assisting
~~& directg~~ my peopl in their ~~temporal~~
affairs – I have had but little retirt.

10 – L.D. – from Matt 22 – 12th –
– He was speechless – both parts of
Day – The subjects is awakeg &
alarmg – & I trust seasonable – for
stupidity & carnal security prevail
now to a great degree – except among
ye professors – some of whom appear
to be sleepy – wise & foolish. –

In ye Eveng — attended a ~~[illegible]~~ private Conference wt
ye Communrs — on many Acct — a
unusual meetg — most o ye appear
tender — Some concerned abt ye buss
of religion. —

11 — Mondy — ~~[illegible]~~ have been unfit for
any bussiness ye day — unless just to
attend wt several — ~~[illegible]~~ administerg a
word & exhortg to an offendg Brr. —

15 — Friday — for several days past been
retired from company — agreeably employd
in study —
towards Eveng — news come into town of Sr
William Johnson's death —

17 — Ld Day — discoursed to a considerable
assembly both parts o ye day — ye Cong appeared
very attentive in ye afternoon.
towards Eveng — preached a lecture from
Jer: 9.23 &c — on ye solemn occasn of Sr Wm death

23 — Saturd.y — The week past
have been ~~so~~ cumbered wt
secular busi's — chiefly the In-
dian Chh — & ~~[illegible]~~ several dwelling houses
which my presence is necessary —
but little time for study till
this day —

24 — LD — Preached once, & catechised twice publickly — old & young.
— The assembly considerably
numerous — & very solemn —

Day Evg — Mr. Occum — with
his brother in law Dr. Fowler
arrived here — who are come upon
a friendly visit to the Indians — —

29 - Friday - have attended my
appt - great part of y^e week in
workg upon y^e Indian Chh -
the walls are now all filled up
wt Clay - tow gable end - boards,
& bark - laid between the Clay &
Clapboards -
The Belfrey - & Steeple - almost
finished -

31 - L.D. A.M. discoursed from
Joh. X. 27. & 30 -
P.M. interpreted a discourse for
Mr Occum - from 2. Tim -
"Nams y^e N. Jesus & depart iniquity.

Ingr Esq - absent - married a
couple this Eveng - & tonight x M. [illegible]
x Mr. Occum - gave an exhortn upon y^e [illegible]

August - 1 - 1774 - Monday -
spent some time wt a number. Indian

3 - wednesday - attended a religs
conference wt ye Indians - Mr-
Occum - gave and exhorty -

6 - Saturday - accompanied Mr-
Occam to Fortstanwix - inorder
to meet ye a Number - Indians ~~than~~
wt are gog ofishy - intend to
keep Sabbath ~~then~~ -

7 - LD - Mr Occum - preached
to ye White pepl. - as there
was not more than 20 Indians
arrived - detained, by informed
towards, windy by ye Sickns a child -

Monday 8th - returned - to the Castle -

9 - Tuesday - conversed near three hours wth an Indian upon some of ye important doctrs - viz. &c wh had given h. great exercise and for some time --

10 - wed. -

Octobr 12th 1774 set out from
Stockbridge — for Oneide —
The sickness of my family — has delayed
my intended Return — for some time past.

Octobr 16th 1774 — preached in
Schenactady — also In the Eveng —
discoursed — from Exod — 33-19 —
a numerous Auditory — for the
place — tho' a mixed multitude of
varis denoming —

23 — LD preached at Fortstanwix
to both white pple & Indians —

24 — Monday — reached Oneide —
preached a lecture in the Eveng —
I am much later in my return
then I expected when I left Boston

However as things have turned
out – some of my ppl, say tis
well my return was delayed –
Their grand Congress at Onon-
daga – is now setting – and the
upper Nations are very jealous
of the Oneidas – in such delibery
when I am upon the spot – lest
I be too soon acquainted with
their consulty –
This is one of the most important
meetings ~~that~~ the Six Nat have
had for many years – & the con-
sequence more extensive –
I am informed – that if the six Nat
agree to join aid the Shawanese in their
quarrel with the Virginians –
six or eight of the western tribes –

stand ready to unite their strength

I have no apprehensn that any of the Onoida's will join the Shawanese - they appear more & more averse to meddle in the affair - notw. repeated sollicity -

I am rejoiced in heart & bless God - to see the ~~h~~ peaceable Relign of Jesus affect their political delibery -

some late invectives have been thrown out against - pure & undefiled relign - by a certain Sachem - & a politic kind of relign - highly recommended -

~~[illegible]~~ -

~~Those~~ these unwholesome vapors - seem to eclipse the refulg rays of Sun - Rs in this latitude

I am happy to find that while som
fall away in the day of tempty -
others, by the same trials are strength-
ened & established.-

By report-
A dark cloud seems to hang over
ONO hoghquage -- where my dear
Brothr Missy - Mr Crosby officiates
I feel much for him - & fear the con-
sequence -- tis said ~~the Relig~~
of a great Sachem's Relign (if he has
any) must be admitted & establish'd
in that meridian.-

But I rejoice, that he who holds
the stars in his right hand - hath
all power in Hn & Et - & holds
the reins, & govern in ye same wise
equal & mighty hands;-
may his cause prevail -

29th Saturday — most of y week past
been thronged with company —
& spent most of my time in conversn
& private instruct —
30th L.D. preached — three times
tho to small assemblys =

L.D. 6th – discoursed from Deut – 5 – 29 – O that there were such an heart in them that they wd fear me &c both parts of the day & evening lecture from the same subject –

9th wednesd – attended a conference – I trust thro the Mercy of G – a profit. season

10th – visited a sick child – I have been favored with considerable retiremt this week –

12 – Saturday Evening – had intelligence that things were like to have a favour issue at the Indian Congress at Onondage – The Six Nations & others confederates utterly decline granting any assistance to the Shawanese in their quarrel with the Virginians –

both parts of the day
13 L.D. discoursed from Ephe. 5. 18 — ~~both~~
"be not drunk w^th wine wherein is excess —
but be ye filled w^th the spirit —
attentive to day
my sp^ts were more ~~affected~~ — than any
time since my return — & some wept
bitterly on acct of the sin of drunkenness
as I am informed — which so easily besets
them — I considered the prohibition in the
text "be not drunk" — & y^e reason annexed —
& the reason annexed, wherein is excess —
But in the duty enjoined "be filled
w^th y^e sp^t — no danger of excess. —
Observed. Men generally drunk to
raise & animate y^r sp^ts — alleviate sorrow —
make y^m feel well — pleasant & jovial —
Ex. the apostle is, be not drunk for these
purposes — but be filled w^th y^e spirit — be
filled w^th G. & y^r voice . l y^e & k.d^m — & you will
rejoice — the gr. G will rejoice o U —

In the Even'g — Expound a passage out of the
Prophet Isaiah — had but few hearers.

14. Monday — visited by one of the
Cayugua Chiefs — he was a good
deal inquisitive about ye state of relig.
in this town — & was much pleased with
the Chh. —
In the Evening attended a conference
till near midnight —

15 — more visitants — returning from
the Congress at Onondege —
In the Evening — being desired conversed with a
Number upon religs & civil affairs —
till one o'clock in Morning — they
expressed many thanks, that they
now understood things — in their true
light — as they had long suspected
they had been very much deceived &

Imposed upon by misinforming &
wrong intelligence — — !! O! the
art & cunning of Man. — of man's why?
heart is deceitful above all & desperately
wicked! —

16 — Wensday Two of their Sachems
came in to acquaint me with the
result of their grand Council at
Onendaga — which has sat for about
a month past. — delegates from
each Tribe of the six confederated Nations
& from their Brethren Confederates
upon the River St — Lawrence — which
consist of seven small Tribes: —
they inform — that after several
messages — to the Senekas & Cayugueas
they gave yr attendance — The council
was opened — Their traditionary

& counsel arrangements
system & politics rehearsed — & searched —
& petit & demands
— The ~~request~~ of the Shawnese brought
upon ye Carpet — finally concluded
they were under no obligy to
join the Shawnese in their quarrel
with Virginia — & determined it was
bad policy to meddle in their affairs
otherwise than advise the Shawnese
to an immediate reconcily with Virgi-
nia — They very ~~much blamed~~ severely censured the
ny
Cayugue ~~tribe~~ — as regards ye
general good — in allowg a small
party of ~~the~~ their tribe — to set out for the
southward for aidg ye Shawnese
before the minds of the confedera te body
cy were known in general council. —
hearsal
— The re~~cty~~ of their delibery & transact.
was nigh five hours in length.
I am only sorry I had not leisure at
ye time to commit yr recty to paper —

they ~~discovered~~ exhibited (if I may be allowed to judge)
strength &c - Dexterity -
good policy & some degree of benevolence
in their deliberations —

particularly of generosity or Shenden-
chiams — in their address to the Sachems
Jaoureins —

17 - Thursday - retired -

18 - Friday - retired most of ye day - but in ye
evening - set in company till near midnight
conversing - upon some important doct. & religion
Nature - & ye present state of ye in general. —
3 hours of Evening was well spent - not idly
entertaining but improving - the Lord regui-

19 - Saturday - somewhat interrupted - towards
evening - visited by ~~one~~ of the head warrior
of the Onondage Nation - spent ye
his family - who intend to stay & keep Sabbath
with me. - with a number of the Senecalhips

20 - L.D. discoursed from Prov: 3-18 -
four of the Seneca Sachems & three of the Onon-
dage Nation attended divine service with the

which occasioned them much
These strangers behaved wth great decency —
In the after noon – discoursed upon
Christ's coming to do the will of the
Father —
In the Evening – conversed till midnight

21. Monday – I thought proper to
invite the several Sachems of the six Nations
before they proceeded on their journey
to my house & improve ye favourable
opportunity to ~~introduce~~ & recom-
mend the cause of Xt to their consideration — they cheerfully
complied – I delivered them a speech
– & their answer far exceeded my
expectation — they acknowledged it the great verity×
— they expressed great
satisfaction with ye improvement & good
conduct of many of the Oneidas –
& wished to see this religion embraced by
the whole body of the six Nations –

× or ye were slow inclined to think ye French Relig
had too much deceit in it & did not effect
pipe the [illegible] pretended among Xns
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

23. Wednesd — ~~went~~ — spent the Evening — till near midnight with a number — two of their chief men present —

24 — Friday — Evening — employed again.

26 — Saturday — considerable retired the week past — except two days necessarily taken up in domestic affairs —

27 — LD. — discoursed from 1 Kings 22-14 — as the Lord lives — what the Lord saith unto me yt will I speak. ——

PM — Isai: 30 — 9, 10, 11 — &c — I spoke nigh an hour and half — convict. seemed to stare ym in the face — & the tears flowed plentifully — & ye hts of many seemed to melt —

In ye Evening — lectured ~~[illegible]~~ upon the apostacy of our first parents — debated upon ye same subject till nigh midnight. —

knowledge does seem increasing among
these poorsighted pagans — the light
springs up in the dark place —
blessed be God for any encouragement
~~in ye dark terr~~
~~that the~~ Day spring from on high may
visit ~~these~~ pagan territories —

this afternoon
29 — Tuesday — preached a lecture
by particular desire, upon ~~the~~ Man's
state of innocence — & the covenant
of works — Gen: 1.27 — the assembly numerous
for a weekday & very attentive & I
cannot but rejoice to see the attention
of my peopl so much awaked up to do gi-
& a great thirst for kn.. in many
of them —

spent morning till middle aftern
in company & converss itself
30 — Wednesday — preached again upon
the fall: of our first parents: —

Decem–1– Thursd'y–– ~~spent~~ conversed about 2 hours with one of the chiefs in this place, ~~to~~ upon ~~two~~ texts of ss– which labored me wh him a ~~times~~ –& he went his way rejoicg–

3– Saturd'y— mostly retired these two days past – except domestic concerns.—

4– LD – discoursed again upon the fall of our first Parents – from Gen. 3– & Rom 5.12 – both parts of ye day The auditory more numerous than any time since last summer – their attent'n more than usual – begun about 9 o'clock to catechise & continued till nine in the Eveng – & never was labored with more ardor & anxiety to instruct & convince so very ignorant persons – who are very much prejudiced ag't truth – having ~~ad~~ the tradition of generations seen instead of word of G.

but amidst these painful hours — have
reason to rejoice in & praise G — that his light & truth
appears to shine as ever — after the
catechetical season was over — the con-
versy; one or two refreshed me much —
One in particular, expressed a degree
of submission to G — that he wanted nothing
but more humility & he'd rejoice conti-
nually — I asked him — what was
the ground & reasons — his rejoicing as
he did — he replies — O: they are with-
" out number — I don't know how to
" answer you — I know not where to begin —
— I rejoice — that G is infinitely great
& happy — yt he has a fountain of life
in hiself — that he lived before the world
was — & will live to all E—y —
I rejoice yt he has made ye heavens — with
all their hosts — Sun moon & stars —

I rejoice y^t the [illegible] 1 R. [illegible]

⊙ — & its inhabitants — rational & irrational human & ani-

mal — that G has giv^n me a rational

Soul — to view l works & l great G—

to & rejoice in l infinite exalty & hapib—

— I rejoice that G sent l own Son

G^t to ⊙ — — thus he went down on, to

F day —

—

6 — Tuesd'y — have been able to read

& converse but little since Sabbath

Evening — till this day — indeed my

mind has been so exercised & uncommon-

that I have had no appetite to my victuals

— have eat scarce any thing from Sabbath

morning — till monday Evening —

Saturday — 10th — for these four days past have attended chiefly to catechising & private instruction — to some under soul concern — others very much prejudiced — ag. ye doctrs. of ye Ch — or ye Relign taught & professed by Protestant Dissenters.

L.D. 11th Discoursed both parts of ye day upon ye nature & necessity of ye do [illegible] in evening. Isa 28. 16 — my ppl were very attentive & solemn — I trust some were convinced of their sinful state by nature & of absolute necessity of an all-sufficient & powerful mediator — ~~But of God~~ — discoursed to a number till late in ye Evng — I trust a comfortable season to some —

retired; spent some time in private instruct

16 Thursd. employed most of ye day & Evening in translating & transcribing some passages of the Scripture by ye desire of a friend. —

17 Saturd. — have been mostly retired for these two days past — have great reason to rejoice, & bless God for any a little retirement that I may employ in Study & meditation. —

18 L.D. discoursed from Isai. 66 — last verse — upon ye eternal torment of ye damned & ye state of glorified S.ts —
— — My discourses were so lengthy both parts of ye day — & my self inadvertently speaking with too much elevation of voice — that my spirits & strength were quite exhausted — was unfit unable for any converse in ye Evening —

& my spirits were very much sunk at
ye view of my own stupidity & insensibility
to ye grand & all-important prospect
yt lie before us — ye importance of our
present station as connected with
everlasting realities — that ye in atten
my spirit — to Eternal ys did not
appear to equal my own stupidity. —

M: 19 — very much unwell — most of the
day — exercised wt a pain in Breast
& hoarseness — towards Even — conversed
wt several — to my great Joy & comfort
one in particular who appeared
to feel ye something of the vast import
ance of Eternal ys — Tenderly affected
towards ye cause X. ——

21 – spent some time yesterday & today in explaing & interpreting of Scripture to several Indians – but studied chiefly.

24 – Saturday – returned from F. Sotomers – about 20 miles from this, where I went last Thursday – & gave a word of exhorting to the poor & ~~ignorant~~ destitute people there, & administer of ~~ord~~ Baptism to a child –

I hope in God that it has been a season of some improvement to them in V.Gs – Relig – I should have returned yesterday – but the travelling was extreme bad – & my feet very sore, with walking over them the day before. –

× auditory considerably numerous & a promiscuous multitude – some came 60 miles – ~~to~~ – ~~Hear & observe the~~ day [illegible] – & partly out of respect to Christmas. –

25. L.D. discoursed to the Indians from 1 Joh. 3 - 8 - for this purpose the Son of G was manifested yt he might destroy ye works of ye Devil - & my I chose this subject on acct of ye day wc is much set by in this ~~parts~~ vicinity - great part of ye Religion of their Neighbours consists in observing Christmass - New years & some other holy-days as they are called - & my poor people had always ~~[illegible]~~ taken for granted. ~~from their first instruction~~ till a few years ago - that the observing ye days, was in pursuance of the solemn command & sovereign authority of ye Ld Jesus Xt, & that the sanctifying of ye Lds Sabbth was not of equal importance wt these holy days - The Indians universally have conceived an opinion that learning ye Ld prayer, decalogue & Creed

by words – they baptize – & strictly
observe – X'mass newyr & Easter. –
is the sum & substance of the gospel
keeping
dispensy – the ~~sanctify~~ of Sabbath
are commanded by ye
public worship – & many of ye [illegible]
are only appendages –

fashion
The present ~~mode~~ of sanctifying
~~these~~ hol-days – is quite different from ye mode
from the primitive Xn – in the third
& fourth Centuries –

The present manner of celebrating ye
hl days – rather resembles ye grecian
or Olympic Games – there is a general
freedom from labor – & a general license
for every kind of diversion – & full indul
by wch they express their joy at the nativity – ye
great & dissipation [illegible]
gence – & Christmas comes on

a Sabbath—the two succeedg days are
set apart for the forementioned purpose
—he that appears ye most brisk & merry—
dancks nimblest after ye violin—&
tosses about ye strong bowl—is most
happy—most thankful & deemed the
best Xtn— true ~~som~~ a few old fashioned
[illegible]
Creatures go to Chh once in ye day—
criminal ignorance shocking abuse
O the abomin perversity & of ye pious
ye Dissrs
design— in first setting apart these
days from common to sacred services
but of late: "This is but a specimen
of religion wh suits ye carnal heart:
Sabbath Eveg— I Catechised &
ye design
Lectured, upon Xst come ⊙ till near
midnight—some of my peopl were
almost wrapt up in astonisht

at the sight of their ignorance & y^e pollution &c in believ^s so long w^th their manners —

26 — Monday — preached both parts of day by the desire of some — from John: 3 — 19 — This is y^e condemnation — y^t light is come in to y^e world —

I also lectured between meet^gs — —

I have had but half an hour retired from eight in y^e morn^g to ten in y^e Even^g. — yet I feel — as if I had done nothing for God — am not only an unprofit^l but, an unskilled ~~unfaithful~~ servant. It occurs in y^e mind, when light & truth begin to dawn ~~upon~~ ~~the~~ Indian these poor benighted creatures, They need a most skillful hand — rightly to divide y^e word of truth, & to choose out apt words, & give every one a port^n in due season — & in some times

27th - tuesday - spent part of ye day in studay - In ye Evg attended a Catechetical lecture - ~~[illegible]~~ my house was full - & one of our chief men present - & some others who were not only very ignorant, but ~~[illegible]~~ invincibly prejudiced - ye doctrs - of ye G of X - & friendly to ye Roman tenets. -

After catechizing several hours - observed some were uncommonly moved & affected wth ye truth - God seemed in very deed to be present wth us - I thot proper to proceed - & lectured upon ye Character of X as Mediator - till midnight - when we broke up & dispersed - tho' several tarried till two in the morng before I cd get clear of them.

28 wed. - conversed wt several under some awakgs. -

29 Thursdy -- spent considerable time with
a number this day - but very
much unwell my self - & scarcely fit
for any thing but the bed. -

NB -
transferred my journal to
the 30th - Decr - & sent to
Revd Dr Eliot -

1775
Jany 1 - L.D - Being desired
by several Indians discoursed
again 1 Joh. 3-19 - & in the afternoon
from the 14 vs of the same chapter
As Moses lifted up the Serpent in
the wilderness &c -
Trust G has magnified his word
this day & made it effectual for ye
conviction ~~many~~ some - & great joy of [illegible]

Some from remote parts were present - having tarried amongst my people since Christmas - & appeared much affected at ye div. truths. - None teaches like God - without the divine efficiency - the utmost human efforts are in vain to convince of Sin &c &c. - [illegible]

In ye Eveng - ~~hec~~ catechised - my house was crowded - & ye most solemn & affectionate meeting, I think we ever had here - tho' some felt their proud hearts rising at ye doctrine of ye saviour's Divin^y & ye manifesty he had made of God - I labored to hold up & press home to ye conscience that light, or manifesty of G. w [illegible] had come into C— After propos^g several questions relative to y^e import — X' death — theory of y^e answ^r: ~~[illegible] came to~~ w^i my applic^n of y^e important truth — I spoke near four hours w^t out intermis- -sion — none appeared weary or scarce willing to disperse — after prayer a number yet tarried — I conversed w^th great freedom & propriety upon some of y^e cardinal truths w^ch were y^e subject of y^e evening's meeting — at length one of y^e company ap- began to grow very uneasy — & dis[illegible] — & ~~[illegible]~~ expressed a great degree of anger & resentment — y^t he could not have y^e same views of Sin & other ~~[illegible]~~ feelings towards towards it.

—Steward: by y^e [illegible] Redeem— wh
some of us expressed — simplicity
charged me with y^e fault — in not
receiving the Sin — Did not one
made one of — O my friend — it
was one so with me — tho' I said
I was a Sin— trusted in J. C.
but I now I see y^t knew the way — God almighty ~~my~~
friend must receive you a Sin—
if these declarations X & 1 Cy do
not ——

— —
4 — attended a meeting conference
— but alas, the same truths
we were of power & G, in our
last meeting — seemed now like
an old story — unless by a few —

5 — Spent some time in private retirement

8th. L.D. — preached to the Indians
both parts of the day from
Mattw: 9 to 12. — the weather
being extreme cold had not so
many hearers, as ye last sabbath
— but generally attentive — &
some appeared much affected
others scoffed especially in the
forenoon — but in ye latter part
of my last discourse the assembly
seemed to be struck universally with a general
an universal solemnity — O may God make
his own word & ordinance effectual
to ye conviction & conversion of souls
yt Xs house may be filled & his
family compleated —

11 to 12 — mostly employed in private
instruction —

A Journal of the Rev. Samuel Kirkland

1774–1776

June 10th 1774. Preached at Fort Stanwix on my way from below.[1] In the after noon reached Onoide.

12 LD. Discoursed from Exclesi. 7.14: "In the day [of] prosperity be joy[ful] but in the day [of] adversity consider," &c. It was judged the auditory consisted of about 300, among whom were several strangers of the Tuscarora tribe from a distance.

17 Saturday. The week past I have attended the Carpenters who are at work upon the Indian Church & several conferences with a number [of] my people, to inform me of the state of religion among them during my absence on acct of the sick[ness] of my family & my own bad state of health.

The Indians to my great Joy, I find have not neglected the assembling them[selves] [together] in the house of prayer every sabbath (save one) since I left them in April last, & Deacon thomas has conducted like a prudent & zeal[ous] Christian. He has catechized & instructed them both in season & out of Season, tho' the warriors have but just returned from their spr[in]g hunt. The religi[ous] concern & attention to do [God's will which] seem'd to prevail in the town last winter & spring is now abated, & interupted by rumors of an Indian war at the South ward, betwixt the Shawenees & Virginians. They are in hopes It will not affect them in this quarter very soon, unless the Senekas revenge the loss of several of their tribe lately murder'd near Fort Pit.[2]

19. LD. In the morning discoursed to the Indians upon the excellency of the Christian Spirit. PM, upon the vast importance of unseen & spiritual things when compared to the present, & our connection with them.

In the Evening, lectured upon the omnipresence [of] God, & the effect a belief of that would have upon us.

20. Monday. Raised a steeple to the Indian Church. About an 150 Indians present, beside women & boys. We had the assistance of half a dozen white people, Tho' the Indians would have raised it alone, if I had consented & thought it safe. The steeple is 10 ft square, 34 ft post, the weather cock about 60 feet from the ground. It appears well proportioned, & well put [together]. It contains near 300 sticks of timber. Perhaps some may think this an unnecessary peice [of] expense, & the addit[ion] to the house of no real service. For the Satisfact of the Honble Commssrs (who generously granted me forty pounds LM. last fall, towards finishing the house), & defence of my own conduct herein, I would beg leave to observe that our Church was at first planned & framed for a steeple at the end, which would have been immediately erected with the house had there been a sufficiency [of] timber at that season. To have the stairs the inside would very much discommode the seats below, & gallery above. We want all the room the house would admit of, as The Onoides expect about 200 of the Tuscarora Tribe from N. Carolina to move the next spring, to settle within 6, 8, & 10 miles of

this place.[3] Moreover the Indians have a bell[4] which properly belongs to them that has been some time in Sr Wm Johnsons care, since the reduct[ion] of Niagara. I endeavored for a while to discourage the Indians from the pursuit & drop all thoughts of a steeple to their church, that the labor & expence would perhaps be judged needless, that religion loved *simplicity*, & such was the stupend[ous] condescenion [of] the Kingdom of God, that he vouchsaf'd to visit & dwell in the meanest cottage, if there was but a humble & penitent inhabitant. However, I soon found they were too much engaged, & sanguine in their expect[ation] to bear a disappointment. They urged, if there was no propriety nor conveniency in having such a mark of distinct[ion] upon the house of the Lord, why was it so generally practised by the white people, especially those whose religion was [of] the royal kind. The protestants & particulary Presbyterians or dissenters (as they are called by some), have been often represented to the Indians in an unfavor[able] light, that they are a set [of] ignorant & lowlived people especially in matters [of] religion, that they seldom furnish off a house for the Lord equal to their own dwelling houses, very little external appearance [of] religion but great pretent[ion] to internal holiness which if true, would express it[self] outwardly, &c. I juged it expedient that such prejudices [should] be removed.

The Indians (as I have heretofore observed) are more or less infected with the roman catholic religion, & easily captivated with those things that are Showy, wear external pomp & grandeur, those church puppet shows [of] the papists. I[t] is doubtless prudent & necessary in many instances to condesind to the imperfect prejudices, [of] the Indians & infirmities in their present state, if the dictates [of] right reason are not violated, & the noble simplicity [of] religion can be maintained, perhaps, no matter how much regard be paid to the outward senses. The Indians in this quarter from their early acquaintance with the French conceived an opinion that a distinct[ion] of character & dress, &c., bespoke some real importance. A gentleman of the army assured me that he had known more respect shown to a subaltern with his tinsel laced hat or common soldier, or a captain than to a Commander without his laced livery.

Some time after my first arrival among the Indians, was informed by several of my friends (who appeared much concerned [for] me) twas reported, thro' the five Nations, that I was an imposter, no minister at all, for I was seen to baptized a child with a blanket coat on instead of the black gound & band, or *holy cloth* as they term it. Such a thing was never known among the French. Many such instances have come within my acquaintance. And after all, if [the] future conduct [of] the Indians should not answer present appearance & expectations, I trust the Honbly Commisers will not have occasion to regret their labor & expence, in their generous attempts to spread the Gospel among these pagans. Their [reward] will be with the Lord & their work with their God.

This Indian Church will be a standing testimony, a living witness of the benevolence of the Society, & good will of the people [of] God toward the poor savages.

26 Saturday. I have been obliged to attend to Secular affairs most [of] this week. Can get little or nothing done by the Indians with out my assistance & Direct[ion], & they are also much [engaged] in building dwelling houses [for] themselves. Attended one lecture, with several private Conferences.

27 L.D. Preached twice, & a lecture at evening.

28 Visited by several Chiefs of the Cayagwa tribe.[5] They appear friendly, & much pleased with the improvement my people make in husbandry, but especially with the Church & steeple recently erected.

29 Yesterday with the present, intirely taken up with visitants, cheifly Strangers.

3 June [July]. L.D. Discoursed upon the sin & evil of [sabbath?] breaking, particularly in the professors [of] religion. In the Evening upon the duty & benefit [of] season[able] reproof. I hope God was pleased to bless the word.

9 Saturdy. The week past attended two conferences with a number, but chiefly taken up in assisting my people in their temporal affairs. Have had but little retirement.

10 L.D. From Math. 22.12th: "& he was speechless," both parts [of] the day. The subject is awakening & alarming & I trust season[able], for stupidity & carnal security prevail now to a great degree, except among the professors & some [of] the wise appear to be sleeping with the foolish. In the Evening, attended a private conference with the Communicants. On many [Accounts] a comfort[ing] meeting. Most [of] them appear tender, & much concerned [with] the interest [of] religion.

11 Mondy. Have been unfit [for] any busi[ness] this day, unless just to attend with several, in administring a word [of] exhort[ation] to an offending Br[other].

15 Friday. For several days past been retired from Company, & agreeably employed in study. Towards Evening news come into town of Sr William Johnsons death.[6]

17 L.D. Day. Discoursed to a considerable assembly both parts [of] the day, & they appeared very attentive in the afternoon. Towards Evening preached a lecture from Jere: 9.23, 24 on the solemn occasion [of] Sr. Wm Death.

23 Saturdy. The week past have been cumbered with secular busi[ness], chiefly the Indian Church, & several dwelling houses which my people are erecting. But little time for study till this day.

24 L.D. Preached once, & chatichised twice publickly, old & young. The assembly considerably numer[ous], & very solemn. In the Evening, Mr.Occum[6a] with his brother in law David Fowler[7] arrived here, who are come upon a freindly visit to the Indians.

29 Friday. Have attended my people great part of the week in working upon the Indian Church. The walls are now all filled up with Clay, & on [the] gable end, boards, & bark, laid between the Clay & Clapboards. The Bellfrey & steeple almost finished.

31. L.D. AM. Discoursed from Joh X.27 & 30. PM. Interpreted a discourse for Mr Occum from 2 Tim. 2.19: "Nam[eth] ye Name [of] Jesus to depart [from] iniquity." In the Evening, a lecture. Married a couple, Hiris & Komeght. Mr Occum gave an exhort[ation] upon the government [of] man & wife.

August 1, 1774. Monday. Spent some time with a number [of] Indians.

3. Wednesdy. Attended a relig[ous] conference with the Indians. Mr Occum gave a word [of] exhort[ation].

6. Saturday. Accompanied Mr Occum to Fort stanwix,[8] in order to meet a Number [of] Indians who are go[in]g afishing, & intend to keep Sabbath there.

7. L.D. Mr Occum preaches twice to the White people, as there was not more than 20 Indians arrived. Detained, as informed towards evening by the Sick[ness] [of] a child.

8. Monday 8th. Returned to the Castle.

9. Tuesday. Conversed near three hours with an Indian upon some [of] the important doctrines [of] the religion which had given him great exercize [of] mind for some time.

10. Wed.

Octobr 12th, 1774. Set out from Stockbridge for Onoide.[9] The sickness of my family has delayed my intended Return for some time past.

16. Octobr 16th, 1774. Preached in Schenactidy, also in the Evening. Discoursed from Exod. 33-19. A numer[ous] auditory for this place, tho' a mixed multitude of var[ious] denomin[ations].

23. L.D. Preached at Fort Stanwix to both white people & indians.

24. Monday. Reached Onoide. Preached a lecture in the Evening. I am much later in my return than I expected when I left Boston. However as things have turned out, some of my people say tis well my return was delayed. Their grand Congress[10] at Onondage is now sitting, and the upper Nations are very jealous of the Onoides in such deliber[ations] when I am upon the spot, lest I be too soon acquainted with their consult[ations]. This is one of the most important meetings that the six Na[ations] have had for many years, & the consequence more extensive. I am informed that if the six N[ations] agree to join [&] aid the Shau[e]nese in their quarrel with the Virginians, six or eight of the western tribes stand ready to unite their strength. I have no apprehensions that any of the Onoides will join the Shawenese. They appear more & more averse to meddling in the affair, not w[ithstanding] repeated solicit[ation].

I am rejoic'd in heart & bless God to see the peaceful Religion of Jesus affect their political deliber[ations].

Some late invectives have been thrown out against pure & undefiled religion by a certain Sachem, & a politic kind of religion highly recommended. These unwholesome Vapors seem to eclipse the rising gleams [&] [of] the Sun [of] Religion in this latitude. I am happy to find that while some fall away in the day of tempt[ation], others, by the same trials, are strengthened & established. By report a dark cloud[11] seems to hand over Onohoghgwage, where my dear Brother Missionary Mr Crosby officiates. I feel much for him, & fear the consequences. Tis said a great Sachem's Religion[12] (if he has any) must be admitted & established in that meridian. But I rejoice, that *he* who holds the *stars* in His right hand hath all power & in Heaven & Earth, & holds the reigns of government in the same wise equal & mighty hands. May his cause prevail.

29. 29th. Saturday. Most [of] the week past been thronged with company, & spent most [of] my time in convers[ation] & private instruction.

30. 30th. L.D. Preached, three times, tho' to small assemblys.

L D. 6th. Discoursed from Deutn 5. 29: "O that there were such an heart in them that they would fear me," &c. Both parts of the day & Evening lecture from the same subject.

9. 9th. Wednessd. Attended a Conference. I trust thro' the Mercy [of] God a profit[able] season.

10. 10th. Visited a sick child. I have been favored with considerable retire[ment] this week.

12. Saturday Evening. Had intelligence that things were like to have a favor[able] issue at the Indian Congress at Onondage. The Six N[ations] & their confederates utterly decline granting any assistance to the Shawenase in their quarrel with the Virginians.

13. L.D. Discoursed both parts of the day from Ephe. 5–18: "be not drunk with wine wherein is excess but be filled with the spirit." My people were more attentive today than any time since my return. Some wept bitterly on acct of the sin of drunken[ness], as I am informed, which so easily besets them. I considered the prohibit[ion] in the text *"be not drunk"* & the reason annexed wherein is excess. But in the duty enjoined "be filled with the Spirit," no danger of excess. Observed men generally drink to raise & animate their Spirits, alleviate sorrow, make them feel well, pleasant & jovial. [Therefore] the exhort[ation] is, be not drunk for these purposes, but be filled with the Spirit, be filled with God & the views [of] [his] glo[rious] Kingdom & you will rejoice. The grace [of] God will rejoice your [heart]. In the Evening, from a passage out of the Prophet Isaiah. Had but few hearers.

14. Monday. Visited by one of the Cayugwea Cheifs. He was a good deal inquisitive about the state of Religion in this town, & was much pleased with the Church. In the Evening attended a Conference till near midnight.

15. More visitants, returning from the Congress at Onondege. In the Evening, being desired, conversed with a Number upon relig[ious] & civil affairs, till one o'clock in Morning. They expressed many thanks that they now understood things in their true light, as they had long suspected they had been very much deceived & imposed upon by misinform[ation] & wrong intelligence!! O! the art & cunning of Man, of man whose heart is decitful [in all things] & despicably wicked!

16. Wensdy. Two of thier Sachems came in to acquaint me with the result of their grand Council at Onendage, which has sat for about a month past. Delegates from each Tribe of the six united Nations & from their Nothern confederates upon the River St Lawrence, which consist of seven small tribes.[13]

They inform that after several messages to the Senekas & Cayugweas they gave their attendance. The council was opened, their traditionary System [of] politics & counsel of the ancients rehearsed & searched. The petit[ion] & demands of the Shawenese brought upon the Carpet. Finally concluded they were under no oblig[ation] to join the Shawenese in their quarrel with Virginia & determined it was bad policy to meddle in this affair, otherwise than advise the Shawenese to an immediate reconcili[ation] with Virginia. They very severely censured the Cayugue n[ation], as regards of the general good, in allowing a small party of their tribe to set out for the southward for aiding the Shawenese before the minds of the body confederate were known in general council.

The rehearsal of their deliber[ations] & transact[ions] were nigh five hours in lenght. I am only sorry I had not leisure at the time to commit their rel[ation] to paper. They exhibited (if I may be allowed to judge) strength [of will, penetration, ?] good policy & some degree of benevolence in their deliber[ations], particularly the governesses or she-Sachems in their address to the Sachems & warriors.

17. Thursdy. Retired.

18. Friday. Retired Most of the day, but in the evening set in company till near midnight conversing upon some important doctrines [of] a relig[ous] Nature, & the present state [of] things in the civil [world]. I hope the Evening was well spent, not only entertaining but improving. The Lord reigns.

19. Saturday. Somewhat interrupted. Towards Evening, visited by the head warrior of the Onondege Nation, & part of his family, who intend to tarry & keep Sabbath with me, with a number of the Seneca Chiefs.

20. L.D. Discoursed from Prov: 3.18. Four of the Seneka Sachems & three of the Onondage Nation attended divine Services with my people, which animated them much. These strangers behaved with great decency. In the after noon, discoursed upon Christ's coming to [the world] to do the will of the Father. In the Evening, conversed till midnight.

21. Monday. I thought proper to invite the several Sachems of the Six Nations[14] to my house before they proceeded on their Journy & improve the favorable opportunity to recommend the Cause of Christ to their consider[ation]. They cheerfully complied. I delivered them a speech, & their answer far exceeded my expect[ations]. They acknowledged that they with the white people had the [illegible]. They expressed great satisfact[ion] with the improvement & good conduct of many of the Onoides, & wished to see this sort [of] Religion embraced by the whole body of the six nations as they were of late inclined to think the french Religion had too much deceit in it & did not effect the Thing of making Christians.

23. 23d. Wednesd. Spent the Evening till near midnight with a number of their chief men present.

25. Friday Evening. Employed as above.

26. Saturday. Considerable retirement the week past, except two days necessarily taken up in domestic affairs.

27. LD. Discoursed from I Kings 22. 14: "as the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak." PM. Isai: 30.9, 10, 11 verses. I spoke

nigh an hour & a half. Convict[ion] seemed to stare them in the face, & the tears flowd plentifully, & the [hearts] of many seemed to melt. In the Evening lectured &c upon the expulsion of our first parents, & catechisd upon the same subject till nigh midnight. Knowledge does seem to increase among these benighted pagans. The light springs up in the dark place. Blessed be God for any encouragement in these dark times that the day spring from on high may visit these pagan territories.

29. Tuesday. This afternoon preached a lecture, by particular desire, upon Mans state of innocence & the convenant of works, Gen: 1.27. The assembly numerous for a *weekday* & very attentive. I cannot but rejoice to see the attention of my people so much waked up to do good, & a great thirst for [knowledge] in many of them.

30. Wednesday. From morning till middle afternoon in company & conversation. Then preached again upon the fall of our first parents.

Decemr 1. Thursdy. Conversed about 2 hours with one of the cheifs in this place, upon two texts of [Scriptures] which labored much with him, & he went his way rejoicing.

3. Saturdy. Mostly retired these two days past, except domestic concerns.

4. L.D. Discoursed again upon the fall of our first Parents, from Gen. 3, & Rom 5. 12 both parts [of] the day. The auditory more numer[ous] than any time since last summer. Their attent[ion] more than usual. Began about 4 oclock to catechise & continued till nine in the Evening. Scarce ever labored with more ardor & anxiety to instruct & convince several ignorant persons, who were very much prejudiced [against] the truth, having received the traditions & injunt[ions] [of] men instead [of] the word [of] the [Everlasting God]. But amidst these painful hours, have reason to rejoice & praise God, that his light & truth appears to shine in our midst.

After the catechetical season was over the convers[ation] [of] one or two refreshed me much. One in particular expressed a degree of submission to God, that he wanted nothing but more humility & he should rejoice continually. I asked him what was the ground & reasons [for] his rejoicing as he did. He replies,

> "O! they are without number. I dont know how to answer you. I know not where to begin. I rejoice that God is infinitely great & happy, that he has a fountain [of] life in heaven, that he lived before the world was, & will live to all [Eternity]. I rejoice that he has made the heavens, with all their hosts, etc., sun, moon & stars. I rejoice that he [illegible] to make [the Earth] & its inhabitants, rational & irrational, human & animal, that God has given me a rational soul, to view [his] works & [his] great glory & to rejoice in [his] infinite exalt[ation] & happ[iness]. I rejoice that God sent [his] own Son Jesus Christ to [the world]."

Thus he went on, down to [the present] day.

6. Tuesdy. Have been able to read & converse but little since Sabbath Evening till this day. Indeed my mind has been so exercised & worried that I have had no appetite to my Victuals. Have eat scarce any thing from Sabbath evening till Monday Evening.

10. Saturday. 10th. For these four days past have attended chiefly to catechising & private instruction to some under soul concern. Others

very much prejudised [against] the doctrines [of] the Christianity, or that Religion taught & professed by Protestants & dissenters.

11. L.D. 11. Discoursed both parts [of] the day upon the nature & necessity of the divine opperation in convincing [of] Sin, righteousness & [faith]. My people were very attentive & sölemn. I trust some were convinced of their sin & mis[erable] state by nature & the absolute necessity of an infinite all-power[ful] mediator. In the Evening, discoursed with a number till late in the Evening. I trust a comforting season to some.

14. Wed. Spent some time in private instruction.

15. Thursdy. Employed most [of] the day & Evening in translating & transcribing some passeges of the Scripture — by the desire of several.[15]

17. Saturdy. Have been mostly retired for these two days past. Have great reason to rejoice, & bless God for a little retirement which I may employ in study & medit[ation].

18. LD. Discoursed from Isai. 66. last verse upon the eternal tort[ure] [of] the damned & the state [of] glorified Saints. My discourses were so lengthy both parts [of] the day, & my imprudently speaking with too much clearing [of] voice, that my spirits & strength were quite exhausted. Was unfit for any convers[ation] in the Evening, & my spirits were very much sunk with the view of my own stupidity & insensibility to the grand & all-important prospects that lie before us, the importance [of] our present station as connected with everlasting realities, that the inattent[ion] [of] my people to Eternal [goodness] did not appear to equal my own stupidity.

19. M: 19. Very much unwell, most of the day. Exercised with a pain in Breast, & hoarse[ness]. Towards Evening, conversed with several, to my great Joy & comfort. One in particular who appeared to feel something of the vast importance [of] Eternal goodness, & tenderly affected towards the cause [of] Christ.

21. Spent some time yesterday & today in explaining & interpreting the Scripture to several Indians, but studied chiefly.

24. Saturday. Returned from F. Stanwix, where I went last Thursday (about 20 miles from this), to give a word of exhort[ation] to the poor & destitute people there, & administer Baptism to a child.

I hope in God that it has been a season of some improvement to them in the [questions?] [of] Religion. I should have returned yesterday, but the travelling was extreme bad, & my feet very sore, with walking over there the day before.

25. LD. Discoursed to the Indians from I Joh. 3.8: "for this purpose the Son [of] God was manifested that he might destroy the works [of] the Devil." [My auditory considerably numer[ous] & a promiscu[ous] mulltitude. Some came 60 miles to view the conduct [of] o[thers] & partly out [of] respect to Christmas]. I chose this subject on acct [of] the day which is much set by in this vicinity. Great part of the Religion of their Nieghbors consists in observing Christmass, New year & some other *holy-days* as they are called, & my poor people had always taken for granted till a few years ago that the observ[ation] [of] these days was in pursuance of the solemn command & sovran authority [of] the Lord Jesus Christ, & that the sanctifing [of] the Christian Sabbath was not [of] equal importance

with these holiday days. The Indians universsally have conceived an opinion that learning the Lords prayer, decalouge & creed by wrote, & being baptized, & strictly observing, X'mass, New year & Easther is the sum & substance of the gospel dispens[ation]. The keeping [of] the Sabbath public worship & many other things are considered by many as only apendages.

The present fashion of sanctifying these holy days is quite different [to] the mode from the primitive Christians in the third & fourth Centuries. The present manner of celebrating these holy days rather resembles the grecian or olympic games. There is a general freedom from labor & a general licence for every kind [of] diversion & a full indulgeance by which they express their Joy & thankfulness for the great deliverance by the Son of God. If Christmas comes a Sabbath, the two Succeeding days are set apart for the forementioned purposes. He that appears the most brisk & merry & walk nimblest after the violin, & toss about the flowing bowl is most happy, most thank[ful] & deemed the best Christian. True, a few old fashioned creatures for customs sake go to Church once in the day. O the criminel ignorance, the abominable perversion & horrid abuse of the pious design of the Fathers in their first setting apart these days from common to sacred observance, but alass! this is but a specimen [of] that religion which suits the carnel heart. Sabbath Evening. I catechised & lectured, upon the design [of] Christ's coming [world] till near midnight. Some of my people were almost wrapt up in astonishment at the sight of their ignorance & the patience [of] God in bearing so long with their manners.

26. Monday. Preached both parts [of] day by the desire of some, from Joh: 3.19: "This is the condemn[ation] that light is come into [world]," &c. I also lectured between meetings. I have had but half an hour retirement from eight in the morning to ten in the Evening. Yet I feel as if I had done nothing for God, am not only an *unprofit[able]* but an unskilled, unfaith[ful] servant. When light & truth begin to break & operate in the minds of these poor benight'd Indian creatures, they need a most skilful hand rightly to divide the word [of] truth to choose out ano[ther] road & to go, to every one apart in due season and some times [sentence unfinished].

27. 27th. Tuesday. Spent part [of] the day in study. In the Evening attended a Catechetical lecture. My house was full, & one of their chief men present, & some others who were not only very ignorant, but invincibly prejudiced [against] the doctrine [of] the [holiness?] of Christ & friendly to Roman tenets. After catechising several hours, observed some were uncommonly moved & affected with Jesus' truth. God seemed in very deed to be present with us. I tho't proper to proceed, & lectured upon the Character of Christ as Mediator till midnight, when we broke up & dispersed, tho' several tarried till two in the morning before I could get clear of them.

28. Wed. Conversed with several under some awakeness.

29. Thursdy. Spent considerable time with a number this day, but very much unwel my self & scarce fit [for] any thing but the bed. NB. Transcribed my journal to the 30th Decembr & sent to Revd Dr Eliot.

The Journal of Saml Kirkland continued — from January [1]st. 1775 to March 20th. To the Reverend Doctor Eliot of Boston, to be communicated as he shall judge fit.

Janury 1. L. Day. Being desired by several Indians, discoursed again from Joh: 3.19, & in the afternoon from the 14th Verse of the same chapter.

I trust God has magnified his word this day, & made it effectual for the conviction of some, & great joy of others.

Some from remote parts were present (having tarried amonghst my people since Christmas). They appeared to be much affected with those divine truths.

None teaches like God, & without his divine efficiency, the utmost human efforts are in vain to convince of sin, righteousness & Jugdment. In the Evening catechised. My house was crowded & the most solemn affectionate meeting I think we ever had here, tho' some felt their proud hearts rising against the declaration of the *Saviour* of *Sinners* & the manifestation he had made of God.

I labored to hold up & press home to the Conscience, *that light* & exhibition of God which Christ said had come into the world. After proposing several questions relative to the import of Christs death, & hearing their answers, I made some application of those important truths & spoke near four hours without intermission. None appeared weary, or scarce willing to disperse. After prayers, a number yet tarried, & conversed with great feedom & propriety upon some of these cordial truths, which had been the subjects of the evenings conference. At length one of the company grew very uneasy & restless, & expressed a great degree of resentment that he could not have the same Ideas of sin, & the same feelings towards, & such views of the glorious Redeemer, as some others expressed, & implicitly charged me with the fault in not *convincing* him of *sin*. To this man, one made answer: "O my friend it was once so with me. Tho' I said I was a *Sinner*, & trusted in Christ, but now I see that I knew nothing of either. Almighty God, my freind, must convince you of Sin, if these declarations of Christ & his gospel do not."

4. Attended another Conference, but alas! the same truths which were the power of God in our last meeting, seemed now like an old story, unless to a few.

5. Spent some time in private instructions.

8. L. Day. Preached to the Indians both parts of the day from Math. 9th. 12th. The weather being extreme cold had not so many hearers as the last Sabbath, but generally attentive. Some much concerned, others scoffed, especially in the forenoon. In the last part of my last discourse, the whole assembly seemed to be struck with an unusual solemnity. O may God make his own word & ordinances effectual to the conviction & conversion of Sinners that Christs house may be filled & his family compleated.

11 & 12th. Mostly employed in private instructions.

13. Friday. Spent considerable time this day in answering objections & removing difficulties that labored in the minds of a number from the bad example of vicious nominal Christians among the white people, and

the task has been very disagreeable to me. In the Evening lectured to a small number.

15. LDay. Spoke from Rom: 3.25, & P.M. from 2. Tim. 1.10: "life & immortality brought to light by the gospel." I have reason to conclude these discourses have been seasonable & instructive.

In the Evening, Catechised & lectured from the subject of the forenoon. I hope God has touched the hearts of a number this Evening, particularly one of our Chiefs, whose sturdy heart seemed to relent & his face besmeared with tears.

17. Tuesday. Gave some instruction to a number who manifested a considerable degree of concern.

21. Saturday. A great part of the week past has been taken up in settling some difficulties lately arose between a number of families, chiefly occasioned by a drunken frolick. Husband & wife, parents & children all, at variance & ready to bite & devour one another. A particular narration of their complaints, injuries & affronts would contain a volume. Attending to such domestic broils, & laboring to bring about a reconciliation is one of the most disagreeable & difficult parts of my work. Their civil polity affords me no aid, & every such affair is brought to me to decide.

22. L. Day. Discoursed from Math: 16.24–26. The number of my hearers was greater than usual, as some from a distance & of other tribes were occasionally this way & attended divine service with my people.

In the Evening my house was crowded with Catichumens, & some of the strangers came in. After catechising several hours, endeavored to inform the truths which had been delivered the day past in a more plain & familiar stile. It has been a solemn & affecting season with us. The Lords Name be praised.

23. Monday. This Evening by desire discoursed again upon the subject of yesterday.

26. Preached a lecture.

29. L. Day. Discoursed both parts of the day from Rom. 7.9. This subject thro' the divine blessing has been more enlightening & affecting to my people than any thing I have delivered for some time.

In the Evening lectured & catechised till very late.

31. Most of the day in private instruction.

February 1. A conference this Evening.

3. Preached a lecture & catechised in the Evening till late. A number of remote tribes were present.

5. L. Day. Discoursed this day upon the depravity of human Nature, the necessity of the divine agency & operation of the holy ghost in order to mans being recovered from his lapsed state & restored to the divine favor. Conviction seemed to seize the minds of many, which lead them to enquire after the Saviour & his Character as mediator. In the afternoon their attention was much aroused & a divine power seemed to accompany the word. In the Evening, Catechised to a housefull & discoursed till about midnight, with great freedom, & I hope in God, not without some success.

6. Monday Morning. Being previously desired by several of the head Men, preached upon the institution of marriage, & spent the remainder of the day with several families & a number of their chiefs upon the same subject. I have had no time this day, till sunsetting, to swallow my victuals. In the Evening, catechised & lectured publickly upon justification by Faith. Numbers are now awakened & under a degree of conviction which they never manifested before.

8. Catechised again.

9. Being desired, discoursed again upon the nature of *justifying faith*. This has been a solemn season with a number. Others have mocked, & turned back from searching after gospel truths, practically declaring these "to be hard sayings," who can hear them.

10. Spent some time in religious conference.

I would here observe the reasons for my having meetings so frequently. They are these. The Indians are now generally at home, & have been for some time past. Their attention very much awaked up to divine things & some earnestly enquiring after the truth, while others (chiefly thro' the instigation of white people) are violently opposing the gospel, or this *new religion*, as they call it, as they now pretend to understand it, & are crying out for the *old* easy *way* & an Episcopal Clergyman. For they teach an easier religion, &c, & say certain great Men desire the six Nations should have no instructors but such as have royal commission, or bear the title of *K-ngs* Ministers.

Moreover the Indians will soon disperse for their *spring-hunt* & not return till the month of may. They are therefore desirous to have all possible advantage for instruction before they disperse.

12. L.D. Discoursed all day upon the parable of the sower. Cathechised in the Evening. God has verily been with us this day & Evening. I am too much fatigued to write any thing what has passed.

13. Spent some time with a small number. One gave a striking account of his views of the Being & perfections of God, which I hope soon to commit to paper.

15. For these two days past my house has been thronged with Indians from remote parts, of the *Seneka* & *Cayugwea* tribes.

16. In the afternoon & Evening, catechised.

17. This Evening, attended a singing meeting, & catechised. Blessed be God for this evening.

19. L Day. Discoursed upon the important Doctrine of regeneration. Baptized a child. I have been in constant exercise from ten o' the clock this morning till midnight. Am sorry that my strength is so much exhausted as forbids my writing the speeches of several this evening.

21. Tuesday 21st. Yesterday attended a meeting of the head Men & warriors, & interpreted to the them the following Letter from Coll Guy Johnson,[16] their Superintendent, & acquainted them with the purport of my answer, except the last part, which was wrote after the meeting broke up.

Guy Park 14th Febry 1775

Sir,

With great concern I have for some time past received complaints against you, which as they principally regarded Modes & Ceremonials (matters I never interfere in) I neglected to pay much attention to, the rather as I naturally expected, from the office I have the honor to hold, & which is vested with certain authorities in the Indian Country, that I should have had an opportunity of seeing you, as you had to pass my house in your way down the Country & on your return, but as you did not call, I am now induced thro' Christian Charity & favorable wishes for you, to inform you that these charges have of late increased, & that you have by several been accused of meddling in matters of a political nature, & which might have had a dangerous tendency with the Indians. As well as of your having lately advised a Letter to me from a Messenger sent on his Majestys service to be burned. As I never condemn any Person unheard so, I am inclined to hope, that these & some stories of a more malicious nature have been much exaggerated, altho from a train of circumstances they appear but too well founded. Many of these complaints were carried to the late worthy Sr Wm Johnson, who could not help taking some notice of them, altho' he very cautiously received accusations against those employed in the ministry of the gospel; I trust I shall practice the same caution. But these accusations having been repeatedly made, I should be justly chargeable of neglect of duty if I omitted making a particular inquiry into them where they may be thought to effect the harmony hitherto subsisting amongst the Indians, or tend to obstruct his Majestys Service in any manner.

You are sensible that you owed your establishment amongst the Indians & your security under some situations that I am no stranger to, to the kindness & interposition of Sr Wm. Johnson, which he was determined to afford so long as you confined yourself to your ministerial function & endeavoured to promote peace & harmony in your village, &c. And you may rest fully assured that wherever my assistance is wanting, it shall also be chearfully afforded, in the same manner & on the same terms with which it was done by that good Gentleman. At the same time I must expect either to hear from, or see you respecting the subjects of this Letter, when I wish they may be satisfactorily explained & that harmony restored among the Oneidas which should be the fruit of a gospel ministration.

The Cheifs also complain that a considerable number of infants have died without Baptism as you refused them this sacrament on account of the misconduct of their Parents. I thought necessary to mention this (tho' relating to matters I shall not pretend to interfere) but I know you had formerly more Liberality, & have baptized children without such inquiries, & seven according to the rites of the Church of England. However if the rules of your persuasion require that strictness, I have nothing to say upon it. Neither should I have mentioned it but to give you a sketch of the causes of their discontent.

I am, Sir, Your most humble servt,
Guy Johnson

The Reverend Mr Kirkland

My answer to the above letter here follows:

Oneida 21st Februry 1775

To the Honorable Guy Johnson Esqr

Sir; your letter of the 14th inst: came to hand last friday evening, in which are mentioned several complaints & charges brought against me by the Indians on account of my religious sentiment, & civil deportment, as intermeddling with politics, which have given your great concern, as they have disturbed the harmony once subsisting among the Oneida's & tend to obstruct his Majestys service; & as these accusations have lately increased & been repeatedly made, you thought it your duty to make particular inquiry into them; & as I have neglected to call upon you when passing & repassing your house, since your appointment to the Superintendency, you are induced thro' *Christian Charity* & favorable wishes for me to inform me of the Charges you have received against me; and as you never condemn a Person unheard, hope they may be satisfactorily explained, altho' from a train of Circumstances they appear too well founded.

I thank you, Sir, for these expressions of your good wishes for me & regard for the general good; and rejoice that I am permitted to speak for myself, as neither the law, nor even you yourself condemn a Person unheard. I hope, Sr., my Answer may give you the desired satisfaction, tho' I may relate some things relative to Indians which the benevolent mind will more sensibly feel than any of the forementioned charges brought against me, even supposing they had some colour of truth.

When I passed your House the beginning of last fall, in my way down the Country, also upon my return, I had not heard whether you, Sir, or Coll Clauss[17] would be appointed from Home to succeed the late Honorable Sr. Wm. Johnson in the Superintendency of the Indians. I therefore called as usual at Col: Clauss'es, the gentleman with whom I have been most acquainted for several years. Since the office is now devolved upon you I trust you will not find me deficient in paying honor to whom honor is due.

The first general charge is this, "That I have by several (Indians) been accused of meddling in matters of a political nature, which might have had a dangerous tendency with the Indians." I wish you had been more explicit as to the matter of Charge, also named my accusers, that I might give you a more particular & satisfactory answer, as I know of no instance, nor in what respect I have been guilty of such conduct, or that I were ever accused of it by the Indians, (till very lately), for I have always been particularly cautious on this head, from my peculiar situation. I was lately informed, that about three weeks since, the Indian called *Kanaghwaes* delivered a speech to you (as he said) in the name & behalf of the whole Oneida tribe. The purport of which is as follows: "Brother Goverr.: The present situation of the Oneide Nation is very disagreeable and perplexing, occasioned by the Minister. He has destroyed all our religion & by his doctrines has rendered our former baptism of none effect. He also meddles with civil affairs, & opposes our methods of government, & the transactions & deliberations of our Cabinet council he transmits to N. York, Boston & England, upon the first intelligence he gets. However he has now lost all his influence & esteem among the Indians, that there is not so much as "one who regards him, or wishes his continuance among them. We therefore hope matters are now ripe for driving him off, for which we expect your assistance."

It was said this message met your cordial approbation & gave you sensible pleasure.

This, Sir, is the first accusation I ever knew of the kind. When this Intelligence came to *Oneida* or rather *Kanawarohae*, it very much alarmed the Chiefs & all who were informed of it, as no one knew of the said *Kanahgwaes'* going down to you till he was actually gone, or that he had any Business whatever. Nor did he suggest any such thing to those in Company with him (particularly two of the *Onondage* Chiefs). For which reasons some have suspected that the said Kanaghwaes received his instructions *that way*, & that it was probably a concerted plan between him & Joseph Brant, as it has been reported they two were Closetted together sometime before the speech was delivered.

The Answer of our Head men to this speech of *Kanahgwaes* was sent to you with a large belt, the week before last by Thomas, Hendrick & Gahsaweda, Three Cheif Men of this place. Their Reply (as related to me) was as follows: "Brother Goverr. We the Oneida Chiefs are in a sad & strange condition indeed! & in consequence of a speech Kanahgwaes delivered to you in *our Names*, as we are informed. This is really surprising! we knew nothing of his going down to you, much less of his prupose & design. [Note. This Kanahgwaes lives about 8 miles from our Village, & has not been in this town till yesterday for near eight months.] As he spake of himself & his own opinion, we desire you would pay no regard to it. We are of different sentiments. We love & esteem our Father the Minister. He lives in great peace among us; he does no one any harm; he meddles not with State affairs; he labors hard in doctrine, & teaches us the *pure* word of God, & he conducts like a true Minister of Jesus Christ. We therefore love our Minister & some begin to embrace religion. We dont desire his removal, nor are we willing to part with him, and should we do such a thing as to drive him off, we consider it as no other than saying to God, depart from us. We therefore beg you will desist from any farther attempts to drive him off. *This speech* you may depend upon as the voice of the Cheifs of the Oneida tribe." A Belt.

This declaration of their Cheifs, I hope, Sr., will sufficiently clear me from the charge of meddling in matters of a political Nature, & their uneasiness with my ministrations. And that this speech may have its due weight. I can assure you I knew nothing of it or that they ever purposed such an address to you till some days after their Messengers were gone off. Nor did I ever ask the purport of it till the day before yesterday, when it was repeated publicly in their council house.

The next Charge is: "you have lately advised a letter to me from a messenger sent on his Majestys Service to be burned."

As to this, I can assure you, Sir, I never heard nor thought, or *even dreamed* of said letter, its coming into town, or being burned till about two days after I was told that such a thing happened & the Circumstances of it.

So far am I from meddling with matters out of my line. And I trust those "other Stories (you suggested) of a more malicious nature" will appear to have no better foundation, when truth comes to light than my advising your letter to be burned.

Permit me, Sir, to express my surprise that you should even suspect my having any hand in burning said letter. Were I an utter stranger to any benevolent feelings & the most contracted selfish creature existing, I must have been wholly regardless of my own preservation & quite beside myself to have done a thing which would have so much exposed me to your just resentment, when my security in these parts depends so much upon you. I should be sorry to impute it to any desire of occasion or watching for my halting. I am sensible a number of the Indians (particularly *Kanahgwaes* & some of his relations) are much prejudiced against me, & dont spare in their reproaches & threats. I know of no other cause of their enmity against me than this, the doctrines I preach bear testimony that their works are evil.

I gratefully acknowledge the kindness & frequent interposition of the late Honbl. Sr. Wm Johnson for my safety & protection among the Indians when my life has been threatened by them, especially in the *first years* of my residence in the Indian Country.

I hope thro' divine aid, I shall be enabled to discharge my ministerial function with that integrity & faithfulness, as to merit the good will of the true friend to Indians & enjoy your favorable wishes which are so necessary for the peaceable & quiet life of a Missionary.

You hope "*that* harmony may be restored among the Oneida's which should be the fruits of a gospel ministration." I have the pleasure to inform you, Sir, that a considerable number among them, in a judgement of charity, have become the subjects of the *grace of* the gospel & appear to have embraced the doctrines which are according to *Godliness*, to have *that Charity* which *seeketh not her* own, that honesty & integrity of heart which is peculiar to the *true* Christian, they strive to live peaceably with all men. I rejoice in these living testimonies of divine power & trophies of redeeming love. May Gods great Name have all the glory! I am encouraged to hope these *first fruits* of gospel ministration among the Oneida's are only an *earnest* of a more plentiful harvest among the vast multitudes of pagans in the wilderness, when the great Emmanuel shall, in a more extensive sense, have the Heathen for his inheritance, & the uttermost parts of the Earth for his possession.

I can assure you, Hon[ore]d. Sir, my deportment does not with any justice intitle me to the Character of a *disturber* of the peace, either civil or religious. There is nothing I more ardently wish & incessantly labor after, than to see the happy fruits of the gospel, love, peace & Joy in the holy ghost, take place among the people of my Charge. And any contentions & discords that have lately arose among the Oneidas (occasioned by my preaching), I hope will not be charged upon the doctrines I publish as having any *such tendency*, but to the *prejudices & lusts* of men which ever oppose & pervert the gospel, until conquered by omnipotent grace. We cannot expect to see the *fruits* of the gospel, where the gospel does not *take place* & is not received. We are told that, notwithstanding the pacific & heavenly tendency of the gospel, yet thro' the native pride & enmity of the human heart, to its purity & power. This *same* Gospel proves the *occasion* of warm debates & fierce contentions, even to the seperating of dearest relations, Father & sons, that a man's bitterest enemies shall be of his own household agreeable to Math. X.34. The temper & conduct therefore of a few among us serve as a comment which throws light upon the sacred passage just now referred to, & many others of like import.

As to "modes & Ceremonials" (matters you never interfere in) I pay as little regard to them as you yourself, or any other man. My Business is not to make *proselytes* to any particular denomination of Christians, but *real Converts* to Jesus Christ, and I entered the gospel ministry with this view, if I was not deceived respecting the exercice of my own heart. Therefore, until *my doctrine, manner of life, faith & purpose* contradict *this*, my professed design, I trust (if you are a freind to Zion) you will wish me "*God speed.*"

You may be assured, Sir, that I esteem a meer conversion from one *sect* to another *party* while the heart remains unrenewed by divine grace, to be an acquisition *too inconsiderable*, & almost infinitely beneath the generous feelings &

pious aims of the truly charitable, or benevolent mind. Yea, a change of *names* & not of *Characters* is an attainment that can gratify *none*, but narrow contracted souls, & is a work fit for none but bigots & partisans.

I acknowledge I have been accused by some Indians (& many white people too in these parts) as a "*setter forth of strange doctrines* & preaching up a *new gospel*." But you, Sir, have too much acquaintance with human Nature, the prejudice of education & ignorance of the Indians, to deem this charge any blemish in my ministerial character. So far as I understand the holy scriptures, the truths I inculcate are no *new-fangled* doctrines, but as old fashioned as the Propehets & Apostles & as old as the Bible, & many Things expressly taught in the Book of common prayer & 39 articles of the Church of England.

And I am so far from being unfriendly to the Episcopal Missionaries, that I ardently wish they might be such faithful Stewards of the Misteries of God & so far out-live, out-labor & out-preach thier dissenting Brethren, that there should never be occasion of their entering these territories, especially of the six Nations.

I long for that happy period, when light & truth shall so prevail that all party distinctions & differences in lesser matters shall subside. Altar no longer be set up against Altar, but the Servants of God see eye to eye, & join hand in hand in promoting the common cause of our common lord.

At the same time, as things now are, I trust you will chearfully allow me, as a rational creature, a moral Agent (& what many eminent divines of the Church of England have plead for) "the *indefensable* Right of *private judgement* in matters of faith."

Before I proceed, I would inform the Indians have had a general meeting this evening & I was called in, to acquaint them with the contents of your letter to me, & to hear your reply to the forementioned Speech of the head Men sent by Thomas, Hendrick & Gahsaweda, which was delivered in council as follows: "Brethren: You may make yourselves easy in regard to the Speech of *Kanahgwaes*. I dont take any notice of such *Indian reports*. I know there are many prejudices against your Minister Mr Kirkland. I dont receive any thing as true from them, for prejudice will misrepresent & exaggerate things. What I have against your Minister, I received from *white people* & not from Indians. I received an extraordinary letter from N. York about two weeks ago, which a shocking account of your Minister Mr Kirkland, that he wrote to N. York informing that he was weary of instructing the Indians and utterly discouraged from any farther attempts to bring them to repentance. The Indians are so obstinate, & have such hearts of stone, that no means will have any effect upon them. This being the case with the Indians, your Minister earnestly intreated the Governor & his Majestys Council of N. York to grant him four thousand Soldiers to thrash & punish the Indians in order to bring them to Repentance, & embracing the gospel. For nothing but force of Arms would ever humble them. This, my Brethren, is what displeases me, that your Minister should re-present the Indians in such a light. And I think the time is near when I shall punish him for such conduct. However, he may continue among you for the present & preach to you, but he must pray agreeable to those forms in the prayer Book which the King has given you & you must learn the responses."

This, Sr, was your Answer to the speech of the head Men, as delivered to, & Repeated by *Thomas, Hendrick* & *Gahsaweda* in full assembly [NB. Nigh eighty Indians present.] in their council house at Kanowarohare.

At first hearing of this, I declined taking any notice of it, as being too ridiculous to come from a gentleman of your Character & station & I endeavored to discountenance it & impute it to a mistake of the Indians. However they continued to affirm it & were not only willing but desirous that I should write you concerning it, for you had a good interpreter (say they) & there could be no mistake in the matter. Now if this was *fact, in what a shocking light should I appear!*

I must have embraced myself & taught to others *Mahomets Alcoran* instead of the gospel of Jesus Christ, in order to propogate religion by the force of Arms. And what an Idea must the poor ignorant Indians conceive of the gospel Ministry from such representations! The often mentioned *Kanahgwaes* was present at the meeting this Evening. He publicly acknowledged that he was advised by *Joseph Brant*[18] (This Joseph Brant is a Mohawk Indian, Brother in law to the late Sr. Wm. Johnson, formerly at Dr. Wheelocks School, Now Interpreter to Col. Johnson) to affirm several things concerning the Minister & his doctrines for this sole reason: "that it would be agreeable to Col. Johnson." He also said in Council that you asked him whether the Indians knew who their Minister was. That he was a descendent from those N. England or Boston people who formerly murdered their King, & fled for their lives, when they came over to this Country; that the N. England Ministers were not true Ministers of the gospel; that they held to dangerous doctrines & many things of the like nature too tedious as well as ridiculous to relate, altho' they have been (many of them) of long standing.

I have sometimes been scarce able to withstand the torrent of evil report from almost every quarter, & maintain the protestant Christian faith in any tolerable credit among the Indians. It would undoubtedly affect you to the very heart to know what difficulties the gospel labors under, & what opposition the propogation of it meets with in the Indian Country. Pardon me, Sr., that I dont give you a more particular answer to several things in your Letter. I am too much crowded & fatigued at present. Hope to see you shortly, in the meantime subscribe,

Sr. Your most obedt & very humble Servt.
S. Kirkland

This evening attended a conference meeting. Some of the Indians conversed with great freedom & propriety upon the ability of the Lord Jesus to support his own cause against all opposition & make the wrath of Man to praise him.

22. 22d. Wednesday. Discoursed to the Indians upon the nature of Christs Kingdom, as a spiritual kingdom & not of this world.

Many of our head men were deeply affected with the view of the excellency & glory of this Kingdom I have been in such a constant crowd for some days past & so fatigued that I cannot write several observations & speeches they made upon my discourse. In the Evening, they assembled (as I was informed) to confer together upon the contents of Col. Johnson's letter to me & his speeches & advices to them.

23. This morning Early, called into their Council house, where the whole town were assembled. I was soon addressed by their Chiefs in a very sensible, tender & delicate manner, which almost overcame me. When they had closed their address to me, they delivered the following speech to be communicated to Col. Johnson:

Oneide Febry 23, 1775

"We are necessitated to address you, our Superintendent, by letter, on account of some false stories respecting the deportment of our Minister, Mr Kirkland, which sprang wholly from the white people, & have come to your knowledge. The Reports are such as these, that our Minister has wrote things abroad to our disadvantage, & that he meddles with political affairs, & is charged with many things of this nature, which we Indians think to be without foundation & utterly false. The labors of our Minister are wholly confined to religious instructions. He strives to lead us into the knowledge of divine Things that we may bring forth fruits meet for repentance. We do not know that he ever meddles with or opposes civil Government, but labors faithfully to discharge his ministerial function. We therefore desire these matters of diffrence & Misunderstanding between you, which tend to disturb both civil & religious Society may be rectified, in order to which, we desire our Super-in-tendent & our Minister may converse together, & We hope they may have a friendly meeting.

We beseech you, our Superintendent, as at your feet, & we beseech our Minister, that you both may converse with deliberation & tenderness upon these matters of difference, & that there may be no hard speeches on either side.

We love & honor you, in your dignified station as our Superintendent. We love & esteem our Minister as our Instructor in Spiritual things. As we are intirely ignorant of these matters of complaint against our Minister, they arising wholly from among the white people, we hope they will be settled there, & the innocent not be the sufferers. This is *our dispostion:* Whenever we are sensible we have given just occasion of offence to our Superintendent, we shall acknowledge our fault & make satisfaction. So also should we offend our Minister, we should seek for Repentance, both towards God & man. We shall rejoice & congratulate you, both our Superintendent & our Minister, & above all give thanks to God *that* "God who loveth peace, that peace & harmony may subsist & continue both in our civil & religious Societies."

The Cheifs of Oneida: Tayeheure; Sughnagearat, Aguerandonguas, Thahnehtoria, Rorwariyohsse, Tigawe, Ahsinhose. Interpreted & wrote by S. Kirkland.

I need not take notice that Col. Johnson is his letter to me informs of *complaints* & *Charges* brought against me *by the Indians* & thro' *Christian Charity* is induced to acquaint me with them, but from *another kind* of Charity (it seems) tells the Indians, in all his speeches & addresses to them, that these complaints against their Minister came from *white people,* as there are no Indians (except Kanahgwaes) who ever charged the minister with such crimes.

Moreover, this Indian has the most infamous Character, of any chief in the Six Nations.

26. Lords day. Discoursed upon Christ love to the Church, for which he gave himself.

Stockbridge. Septem'r 3, 1776. Set out for Fort Stanwix, now called Fort Schuyler,[19] where I am ordered by the Commissioners, to reside a part of my time & officiate as Chaplain to Col. Dayton's[20] Regt., & whenever judged safe visit the Oneidas.

Tarried in Albany several days to receive a speech from Gen'l Schuyler[21] to be sent forward to the Seneka Indians, respecting two of our prisoners who are said to be among that tribe, taken at the Cedars.[22]

8. L.D. Preached in Johnstown, to Col. Nickles[23] Regt.

10. 10th. Arrived at Fort Schuyler. [expenses from Stock bridge to Albany 6 s.6d.; In Albany, lodging & horse keeping 18s.; from thence to F. Schuyler 19s.7d.]

11. Wednesday. Prayed with the Regt.

15. L.D. Preached to the Regt in the afternoon. Their work has crouded so much as to prevent prer'g [?] prayers the week past.

21. 21st. Saturday. Arrived about 50 Indians[24] of the Oneida & Tuscarora's tribes, a number of the former were from Onohoghgwage. These came on public business. In the evening came three messengers[25] from Oneida with great speed & expressing the importance of their message by the warhoop, as they run. They brought intelligence of Sir John Johnson's[26] arrival at Oswego & having sent an express to the Central Counsel house, to call the Six Nations to Oswego.

This alarming news obliged them to proceed upon business with Col. Dayton that even'g. I sat up till 3 o'clock in the morning with them.

22. L.D. Was obliged this day to be with the Indians & the garrison so hurried in work could not attend Divine service, only prayers at evening.

24. Tuesday. Received another message from Oneida, contradicting the alarm brought Saturday evening.[27]

29. Lord's day. The weather being so bad, the Regt could [not] attend Divine service.

Octob'r 3. 1776. A number of Indians came to the Fort. Spent considerable time with them, till Saturday afternoon, when I set out for the Oneida Village accompanied by several Indians & the officer & ten men. Being late in the day when we left Ft S. & the road so excessive bad could not reach the Village, were obliged to sleep in the woods without any blanket.

6. L.D. Arrived at Oneida early in the morning. Preached to a considerable assembly.

7. Preached a lecture this Evening.

9. Thursday [Oct. 10] returned to Fort Schuyler. Rode all the way in the rain. N.B. Spent in this journey to Oneida, 7 dollars, & engaged to procure several small articles for several who are very necessitous.

In this visit to the Indians, find them more divided in their sentiments to the cause of liberty, & Enemies to the free & united States of America do certainly increase among them.

They report that the Cherokees have sent a large belt through all the back Nations, informing that they are invaded by the Virginians & their blood actually running. They earnestly request the immediate assistance of their indian Allies.

I found by several hints from particular friends among them, that the Indians are upon a plan of union, offensive & defensive among all their different Tribes.

13. Lord's Day. Preached twice to the Battalion.

14. Monday. Informed by some Indians of S[ir] Johns[on's] reasons for not attacking this post the ensuing fall, viz. That he had a mixt company of Chippewes[28] & other foreign Indians who could not distinguish his tory friends on Mohawk River from his enemies, whom he greatly respected,

& Rather than they should suffer indiscriminately with the whigs he would defer it til spring, when the King of England would furnish him with a large body of troops for that purpose.

17. Col. Elmore[29] wth four Companys arrived here to relieve Col. Dayton.

19. This day gave to Col. Dayton an Acct of some charges for scouting parties which he had not charged to the public & entertaining of Indian parties of which he had made no charge to the amount of eighteen dollars, 18 dollars added 12 dollars more 30 totum.

20. Lord Day. Col. Dayton & his Regt marched for Albany.

22. Tuesday received some acct from the Indians which were in favor to our Cause, & Col. Elmore requested my tarrying a few days longer & not to leave this post till Mr. Spencer[30] might be procured to tarry here during my absence.

This evening informed that the Oneidas refused to send any of their young men in quest of three tory deserters from Germanflats. Viz. Col. Tinbrook,[31] Honyost harkimer,[32] & Honyost Schuyler.[33]

25. Fort Schuyler. 25th Octobr, 1776. Friday. Set out for Albany, with Col. Elmore's leave to inform Gen'l Schuyler of the state of things among the Indians. particularly the following things:

1. Of a large black belt sent from the Cherokees to the back Nations & on its return, by way of Niagara to the Six Nations, Monday 21st, brought to the Oneidas by two Onondago's.

The intention of this belt so far as it is known is to request the aid of the remote tribes of Indians together with the Six Nations, to distress & destroy the Virginians, who have fell upon the Cherokees without provocation (as they report).

2dly. The reasons why the Oneidas refuse to take up tory deserters.

3. Mohawk Squaw's report & belt brought from Niagara.

4. The Oneida Sachems concluding to visit Niagara.

5. The absconding of some of the Mohawks with Major Tinbroek & Honyost Schuyler.

6. A proposed reward to the Oneida Chiefs for their friendly interposition in apprehending 5 tory deserters.

25. [27]. L Day. Preached at Kaghnawaga. After divine service rode to Schenectady.

30. Wednesday. Arrived at Saratoga where I found Gen'l Schuyler. Informed him of the state of things among the Indians.

31. Thursday. Towards evening set out for Albany, having leave to visit my family at Stockbridge.

Nov'r 1. Friday. At 2 o'clock P.M. left Mr. Dows at Green Bush.[35] At eleven in the evening, arrived at Stockbridge. Found my family all well.

5. Tuesday. Left Stockbridge.

6. Wednesday morning. Reached Albany, P.M., proceeded to Schenectady in company with Mr. Deen,[36] having received a speech & belt, to the Senekas concerning the prisoners.

9. Saturday. 4 o'clock P.M., reached Fort Schuyler. Found all well.

10. L. Day. Preached in the evening.

11. Monday. Sent the belt by Mr. Spencer. This week full business & much crouded.

17. L.D. Preached both parts of the day.

20. Wednesday. Set out for Oneida, by the request of the Indians. Reached the village at evening.

21. Thursday. Delivered the Gen'l speech lately sent to Col. Elmore & pieces of intelligence. Sat in company with the Chiefs most of the day & evening till near midnight.

N.B. Thomas Scravis[37] & 4 more this day set out for the Senekas Country with Gen'l Schuyler's speech concerning the prisoners.

Footnotes
1774–76

1 *On my way from below:* Kirkland had left Stockbridge on June 6, 1774. Shortly before his departure, an infant, living only ten days, had died (S. K. to Eliot from Stockbridge, June 6, 1774. M. H. S.). He arrived in Oneida June 10, 1774, "in much better health than when I left Stockbridge" (S.K. to Eliot, June 13, 1774. M. H. S.). Earlier in the year. Kirkland had left Oneida during the last week of January, 1774 (S. K. to Andrew Eliot, February 7, 1774. M. H. S.), because of the serious ("perhaps unto death") illness of his son George Whitefild (John Sergeant to S. K., January 11, 1774, from Stockbridge. H. C. L.). The boy recovered and Kirkland started his return journey to Oneida February 7, 1774 (S. K. to Andrew Eliot from Stockbridge, February 7, 1774. M. H. S.). Poor health forced his return to Stockbridge in April, 1774, where he remained until June.

2 *Several of their tribe lately murder'd:* An early episode in Dunmore's War (*Johnson Papers* 8:1176, 1177ff., 1182; Robert R. Howison. *History of Virginia,* 2:73; Thomas Jefferson. *Notes on the State of Virginia*, p. 321ff.; Alexander Scott Withers. *Chronicles of Border Warfare,* pp. 147ff.; Reuben Gold Thwaites (ed.). *Documentary History of Dunmore's War, 1774.;* Kirkland to Eliot, from Oneida, June 13, 1774 (HCL): "You have doubtless seen in the papers an acct. of a number killed by the white people near Fort-Pit. 'Tis here reported that nine of those were of the *Seneka* tribe — if it be true, I dread the consequences. It cuts off all present hopes of Deacon Thomas's intended mission to a Village in that neighborhood . . ." (William M. Beauchamp. *A History of the New York Iroquois.* pp. 342ff.).

3 200 of the Tuscarora tribe: On January 16, 1774, Sir William paid £5.18.10 "to a party of Tuscaroras come for a pass to the Governor of Carolina in order to fetch the remainder of their People from thence and settle their Lands" (*Johnson Papers* 8:1094). "Many of the Tuscarora abandoned North Carolina for New York in 1712– 3 where they joined relatives among the Five Nations. From time to time small parties returned to visit North Carolina where they managed to alarm the whites. Their main purpose, however, was not to do battle; they came instead to convince first one community and then another of the Tuscarora to join them in New York . . ." (Hugh T. Letter and W. S. Powell. *Colonial Carolina: a history,* p.79)

4 A bell: "Sir William Johnson has given a Bell. I hope if things go on well, with the blessing of God, to erect a steeple & finish the house by next summer" (Kirkland to John Thornton from Oneida, June 5, 1773. If, as seems likely, this is the bell captured from the French when Fort Niagara fell to Sir William, it had been requested by several other tribes and sects. On January 22, 1768, Sir William wrote to General Gage, mentioning "the bell at Niagara desired by the Hurons . . ." (*Calendar of Johnson MSS,* p. 385). In reply, Gage wrote on January 31, 1768: "The demand of the Bell from Niagara I imagine proceeds from the Priest of Detroit, it is of little use where it is, but if a Government is established at Detroit, a Multiplicity of Religions will also be established, and perhaps occasion as much Confusion as any thing else and each will claim a prior Right to the Bell, if it is given away; not without some Reflections should it be given to Papists" (*Johnson Papers* 6:87). The Hurons did not receive the Niagara bell, despite their repeated requests, for an entry in Johnson's accounts for 1771 indicates that on June 24 of that year he paid £33.18.0 "To a Bell for the Huron Nation having repeatedly beg'd for one" (*Johnson Papers* 12:922).

5 *Cayagwa tribe:* A tribe of the Iroquoian confederation, formerly occupying the shores of Cayuga Lakes, N.Y. At the beginning of the American Revolution a large part of the tribe removed to Canada and never returned, while the rest were scattered among the other tribes of the confederacy. Soon after the Revolution these latter sold their lands in New York; some went to Ohio, where they joined other Iroquois and became known as the Seneca of the Sandusky (Hodges. *Handbook,* 1:223); (Swanton. *Indian Tribes of North America,* p. 34). .

6 *Sr. William Johnson's death:* Johnson died July 11, 1774.

6a. Mr. Occom: Occom and Fowler were there to discuss the details of the removal of the Mohegans to Oneida territories (Harold Blodgett. *Samson Occom,* pp. 153–157).

7. *Dd Fowler:* David Fowler, brother-in-law of Samson Occom, was born at Montauk in 1735. As a child he was taught by Occom. On April 12, 1759, at the age of twenty-four, he entered Moor's Charity School, and in 1761, at the expense of the Boston Board, went with Occom to the Six Nations and secured as recruits three Mohawks and one Farmington. In 1765 he was approved as a schoolmaster by the Connecticut Board of Correspondents, and in that year began teaching at Canajoharie. Here he tried to teach the Indians to cultivate their lands that they might to a degree be relieved of the famines to which their hunting life exposed them. In 1766 he married Hannah Garret, a Pequot resident among the Narragansets (Rhode Island), and one of Wheelock's pupils, and removed in 1767 to Montauk, as schoolmaster. In 1770 he was removed from his position because of inattention to duties. In 1774 he was sent with Occom as representative of the New England Indians to treat with the Oneidas for the emigration of the Christian Indians to New York. Fowler settled among the Oneidas, and became one of the leading men of the Brothertown settlement. He died March 31, 1807, and was buried in a cemetery in Deansboro, N.Y. (James Dow McCallum, ed. *The Letters of Eleazar Wheelock's Indians,* p. 85)

8. *Mr. Occum to Fort Stanwix:* For Occom's account of this visit, *see* Harold Blodgett. *Samson Occom,* p. 156).

9. *Stockbridge for Onoide:* in a letter to Andrew Elliot, dated October 24, 1774, from Oneida Kirkland wrote "I am later in my return to my dear people that I expected when at Boston by the indisposition of my family. After waiting some time at Stockbridge, came away leaving both my children sick" (HCL).

   Kirkland had written Eliot from Oneida, June 13, 1774: "I propose to wait on the Honorable Commissioners some time in the beginning of September—which will comport much better with my affairs than October" (MHS).

10. *Their grand Congress:* A meeting of the Six Nations, held at Onondage, their capital, to decide whether they should support the Shawnees in a war upon the Virginia frontier. The Congress lasted about a month, and finally decided on neutrality (Barbara Graymont. *The Iroquois in the American Revolution,* p. 52 ff.).

11. *By report a dark cloud:* Kirkland to Elliott, October 24, 1774: "I parted with Mr. Crosby and wife last week at Cherry Valley bound for Onohoghgwage. He will doubtless soon acquaint you with the state of things there—which by report are very disagreeable and discouraging—chiefly by means of old Isaac (the Pharisee) and his party. They are determined to expel and banish from that quarter the Pres-y-i-n or d-s-ng cause—and introduce the K-'s relign (so-called) at all adventures. By whom they are set on and employed you may easily guess" (Draft HCL).

12. *Great Sachem's Religion:* The Church of England.

13. *Seven small tribes:* In 1763, Sir William Johnson listed seven tribes of "Indians of Canada, in alliance with the Six Nations." They were: Caghnawagas "Emigrants from the Mohocks settled at Soult St Louis near Montreal, with Emigrants at Aghquissasne, below in Gallette which is the seat of a Mission" (Caughnawaga) (Hodge. *Handbook);* Canasadagas, Arundacs (Adirondacks) (Ibid.) and Algonkins. "These three Nations now reside together, at the Lac de deux Montagnes at the mouth of the Ottawa River near Montreal"; Abenaquis (Abnaki *(Ibid.)* "Their village having been burned, at St. Francis' below Montreal during the war they have since lived scattered except a few"; Skaghquanoghronos (Nipissing:) *Ibid.* "Reside at Trois Rivieres, they are originally Algonkins; Hurons. "Reside at Loretto, near Quebec, a very civilized people *(Docs. Rel. Col. Hist. N.Y.* 7:582).

14. *Several Sachems:* Kirkland to Jerusha Kirkland, from Oneida, November 22, 1774: "The Indian Congress sat nigh a month at Onondage, last week broke up. The result is favourable. Yesterday delivered a short speech to nine Sachems, of the Seneka and Onondage tribes in my own house. They also attended with our people our solemn worship last Lord's Day. A small part of the Cayuguea Tribe have gone to the Southward in order to join the Shawenese; however they went before the Council sat at Onondage and without general consent. The Cayugua tribe have been severely censured for that piece of conduct" (HCL).

15. *Desire of several:* Kirkland to Jerusha Kirkland, from Oneida, December 15, 1774: "Most of my people are now a hunting—except a little relaxation from private instructions &

catechetical lectures till they return—which will be about new year, when I purpose by God's leave, to devote my whole time & strength to their spiritual concerns & the cause of truth" (HCL).

16 Guy Johnson: Guy Johnson (c. 1740–1788); nephew of Sir William Johnson; born in Ireland; married Sir William's Daughter, Mary; in 1762 appointed Deputy for the Six Nations and Neighboring Indians; lived at Guy Park, near Amsterdam, New York; in 1774, became Superintendent of Indian Affairs; attempted to organize Indians on side of British during the Revolution from Canada; lost his American estates, died in London while seeking compensation for his losses (*DAB; Johnson Papers*, 4:xi–xiii).

17 *Coll. Clauss:* Daniel Claus (1727–1787); served as Sir William Johnson's deputy; married Johnson's eldest daughter; led the Canadian Indians in St. Leger's 1777 expedition to the Mohawk Valley (*Ibid.* 1:489 n; Charles M. Johnston. *Valley of the Six Nations*, p. 41).

18 Joseph Brant: School mate of Kirkland's; friend and rival; supporter of the British (W. L. Stone. *Life of Joseph Brant; DAB*).

19 Rome, N.Y. where Fort Stanwix had been restored.

20 Col. Dayton: Elias Dayton was Colonel of the Third Battalion of the New Jersey Regiment. He entered public life at the age of nineteen, and in April, 1776, was ordered with his regiment to join General Schuyler's division of the American army, and was despatched by that officer to Johnstown to arrest Sir John Johnson and to disarm the Tories in that quarter. On his arrival there, however, he found Sir John had taken to flight. Colonel Dayton was ordered to Fort Schuyler in July following; and in September, moved to Ticonderoga, where his regiment remained in garrison until the next year, when it returned to New Jersey. In 1780, he was employed against Knyphausen, and was also engaged against the enemy when it burned Springfield, N.J. In 1781, he aided in suppressing the revolt in the Jersey line; and on January 7, 1783, was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. He died at Philadelphia of gout in the stomach, in July, 1807, aged 71, and holding the rank of Major-general (*Historical Magazine*, January, 1868, 3:37).

21 Gen. Schuyler: Philip John Schuyler (1733–1804). (DAB). His papers are at NYPL, NYSL, LC.

22 The Cedars: A battle fought May 20, 1776, at the Cedars, "a well-known landmark on the St. Lawrence" (*Johnson Papers* 13:171n), about 40 miles above Montreal.

23 Col. Nickles: Col. John Nicolson, who was ordered to proceed with his regiment into Tryon County on August 25, 1776 (*American Archives*, V.i.1153).

24 50 Indians: "Yesterday 40 chiefs & warriors from Kanonwarohare, Kanajhsorage, Ononghquage, came here to establish with me some sure method of speedily conveying intelligence to each other, & show their disapprobation of their men going as scouts with ours; but they very readily agreed that their men should go alone for that purpose" Elias Dayton to Gen. Schuyler, from Fort Schuyler, September 22, 1776 (Schuyler Papers, NYSL).

25 Three messengers from Oneida: "In the evening of September 21, 2 runners from the Oneida Castle brought, as they said, certain intelligence of Sir Jno. Johnson's arrival at Oswego, on Th. last, with a large force ... " Elias Dayton to Gen. Schuyler, from Fort Schuyler, September 22, 1776 (*Ibid.*).

26 Sir John Johnson: Sir John Johnson (1742–1830), son of Sir William (*DAB*).

27 Another message from Oneida: "Today Scononodo came in & informs us that the vessel seen at Oswego several days ago fired her guns & went off immediately; had no soldiers aboard" Elias Dayton to Gen. Schuyler, from Fort Schuyler, September 24, 1776 (Schuyler Papers, NYSL).

28 *Chippewes:* Chippewas (Hodge. *Handbook*, p. 277). *See* rough draft in Kirkland's hand of "A true Copy & translation of a letter wrote by Aaron Kanorraron A Mohawk Chief from Niagara to his Brother David, residing in The lower Mohawk Village" (HCL; Force. *Am. Arch.*, 5:3:770–71).

29 Col. Elmore: Samuel Elmore of Connecticut; Major in the 4th Connecticut Regiment, May 1 to December 20, 1775; Colonel of Connecticut State Regiment, April 15, 1776, to April 17, 1777 (Heitman). He served as a major in the campaign against Canada, where he was promoted to the rank of Colonel. The term for which his men were enlisted having expired, he proceeded to Connecticut where he raised another regiment with which he marched to Albany in the summer of 1776, and was ordered hence to Tryon county.

30. *Mr. Spencer:* Thomas Spencer, of Cherry Valley, New York, Indian scout and interpreter, killed at Battle of Oriskany. "His value, to the patriots, prior to his untimely death at Oriskany has never been afforded due credit in historical works, possibly the result of his loss so early in the struggle and no definite records left to historians of his great work among the Indians of the Iroquois Confederation. His family of English descent was among the early settlers of Cherry Valley, removing from New England in or about 1750. They secured a lot within the Cherry Valley patent of the Clarke Estate under the prevailing perpetual lease. Their farm was located at the foot of East Hill. Local tradition has it that young Thomas did not take to farming or agriculture but favored wandering and hunting and as a result associated with the Indians.... Thomas, who was religiously inclined, became acquainted with Kirkland and went with him to live among the Oneidas to assist in Kirkland's missionary work. Nothing is known of Thomas's mother, but it is doubtful that she was of Indian blood. I feel that reporting him as a 'half-breed' is in error and no doubt the result of his living among the Indians. It is known that he paid frequent visits to his family at Cherry Valley. Another early historian J. A. Scott. *Fort Stanwix and Oriskany,* p. 86 shows him as residing at Oneida Castle before the war and as the tribe's blacksmith. There is a record of Kirkland being driven out of the Mohawk Valley by Col. John Johnson. This record also shows that as a result he spent the winter of 1774–75 at Cherry Valley, possibly with the Spencers. This is incorrect, although Kirkland may have visited the Spencers. The Roster of the Military Force participating in the Battle of Oriskany shows him as an Oneida Indian, likewise his brother Henry Spencer, both were among the first killed since they entered the fateful ravine as scouts in advance of the First Battalion and sadly against their judgment" (Information supplied by Mrs. Carl Spencer, of Cherry Valley, April 28, 1969 HCL).
31. Col. Tinbrook: Peter Ten Broeck, of Tryon, now Montgomery County, N.Y., son of Johannes Ten Broeck, a Loyalist who after leaving the Mohawk Valley, became one of the first settlers in the Niagara district of Canada (Montgomery County Department of History and Archives).
32. Honyost Harkimer: John Joseph Herkimer (1751–1795), 3d son of the patentee of the same name. A Tory, he fled to Kingston, Canada. He lost his American property by confiscation (*Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County,* p. 138; W. D. Reid, "Johan Jost Herkimer, U.E., and his family," Ontario Historical Society *Papers and Records,* 31 (1936): 214–217).
33. Honyost Schuyler: "Honyost Schuyler (?–1818) was the instrument made use of to scatter the besieging forces surrounding Fort Schuyler, and send them helter-skelter back to Canada in double quick time. The home of this strange and singular being was near the upper Mohawk Indian castle in the present town of Canube, where he resided with the mother and brother Nicholas, and hence in early life had much intercourse with the Indians. He is described as coarse and ignorant, and but little removed from idiocy, and still possessing shrewdness enough to be made the instrument of accomplishing an important object. Hanyost was somewhat tainted with loyalty, and had been captured at Shoemaker's with Walter N. Butler, and others; he was tried by a court martial and sentenced to death. His mother and brother, on hearing this sad news, of course hastened to headquarters to intercede for his life. For a time their efforts were unavailing, but finally it was proposed he should repair to St. Leger's camp with a friendly Oneida Indian, and so manage to alarm the enemy as to produce an abandonment of the siege. Hanyost gladly embraced the alternative, leaving his brother as a hostage for the faithful execution of his mission; being that Nicholas should die if he faltered in the enterprise. Schuyler having procured sundry shots through his garments, that he might show he had run for dear life, departed with the Indian comrade for the enemy's camp. They had arranged between them to approach St. Leger's position from opposite directions, and were not to appear acquainted with each other, if they should meet. This affair was wisely planned, and most skillfully and adroitly executed. The instrument was well chosen. He was well known as a loyalist, and the parties to whom he first addressed himself were no unwilling auditors, nor in an unfavorable mood to be deeply impressed and even awed by this ambiguous language and mysterious manner ... He was completely successful, and having followed the retreating enemy to Wood Creek he there left them, and returned to Fort Schuyler the same evening, and gave Col

Gansevoort the first intimation of Arnold's approach. It was not until Schuyler's arrival at the fort that its commandant was able to solve the problem of St. Leger's sudden departure and precipitate flight.

Hanyost returned to the German Flats where his brother was released from confinement, to the great gratification of his mother and relatives, but he was too strongly imbued with sentiments of loyalism, to resist giving a permanent adherence to the interests of the crown, and in the fall of the same year went to Canada and remained there until the close of the war, when he returned to the Mohawk valley, where he died about forty-five years since..." (Nathaniel S. Benton. *History of Herkimer County*, p. 82).

44. *Mr. Dows:* Volckert Petrus Douw (1720–1801); Mayor of Albany (1761–1770); Indian Commissioner, appointed 1774; Member of first Provincial Congress (1775); merchant (Cuyler Reynolds (comp.) *Albany Chronicles;* Morris Douw Ferris and Dorothy van Breestede Douw McNeilly, *The Douws of Albany;* Cuyler Reynolds (ed.) *Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs*, 1:383ff; Katharine Schuyler Baxter. *A Godchild of Washington*, p. 53ff.).

45. Green-Bush: "The lands immediately opposite to Albany, and for a distance along and from the river, the Dutch denoted as Het Greene Busch, *the pine woods*, corrupted to Greenbush" (Joel Munsell. *Annals of Albany*, 2:226). Kirkland stayed at "Wolvenhoeck," the Douw homestead, about a mile below Albany, built in 1724 (Cuyler Reynolds. *Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs*).

46. Mr. Deen: James Dean (1748–1823); Indian interpreter; born in Groton, Connecticut; his parents intended him for a Indian missionary; he was sent at an early age to Oghquage to learn the Indian language, reputedly doing so better than any other white man. He was appointed to accompany, as an interpreter, David Avery, missionary to the Oneidas in 1771. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1773. During the Revolution he served as Indian agent and interpreter to the Northern Department, with the rank of major. He maintained a close and friendly relationship with the Oneidas, who in the close of the war, granted him a two-mile square tract of land in Westmoreland, N.Y., on which he settled in 1786. In 1791 he was appointed Judge of the Oneida Court of Common Pleas, and served in the State legislature in 1803 and 1808. John Thornton Kirkland, son of Kirkland, is reported to have described him to Dr. Belknap in 1796 as: "a man of education, sense, and independent way of thinking; has spent many years among the Indians; is personally acquainted with the principal Oneidas.... In estimating his opinions, some allowance must be made for the influence of that disgust which he appears to have taken against the aboriginals..." (Dr. Belknap's tour to Oneida, 1796)

47. Thomas Scravis: an Oneida chief.

Biographical Note

Following the death of Sir William Johnson, Kirkland became more active in support of the colonists in their dispute with the British. As a result he was forced to leave the Indian territory in July of 1775. Earlier that year there was a danger of a general Indian uprising against the colonists. The Shawnees of Virginia, enraged by white encroachments upon their lands and by the murder of some of their people, sought to enlist the support of the Iroquois in Lord Dunmore's War. The Oneidas and the Tuscaroras, influenced by Kirkland, strongly opposed any general Iroquois involvement. As a result, the League refused to join the contest and urged the Shawnees to come to terms with the Virginians. Kirkland's role in this decision substantially helped to free the colonists from the necessity of seeking British aid at a time when their opposition to English policy was gathering steam.

After leaving the frontier, Kirkland proceeded to Philadelphia to consult with John Adams and members of the Continental Congress, which in that month established an Indian Department acknowledging the importance of Indian activities upon the success of the American cause. The Congress granted Kirkland $300 in recognition of his influential work among the Indians and engaged him to work towards keeping the Six Nations neutral. By this time, it had become apparent that Kirkland was Congress' most effective agent among the Iroquois. Throughout and following the war period he remained deeply involved in civil and military decisions to do with the Six Nations.

In 1775, Kirkland felt that the neutrality of the Iroquois could be maintained. And indeed, in May of that year, the first declaration of neutrality issued in America was written by an Oneida, a pupil of Kirkland's. In June, 1776, the Six Nations adopted a neutral stand in the struggle, which however lasted only a few months. Late in 1776 it became apparent that only the Oneidas and the Tuscaroras, under the influence of Kirkland, would retain their neutrality and that the rest of the Iroquois would actively support the British cause. The matter came to a head in January, 1777, when the Oneidas declared that the Central Council fire of the Iroquois at Onondaga had been extinguished and that henceforward the tradition of unanimity of the Six Nations would no longer exist. Each nation would now act on its own. That unity, so long a major factor in the strength of the League, was now dead.

In June of 1776, Kirkland had been granted $444 in recognition of his work as missionary and agent from November, 1775, in addition to $300 as chaplain and interpreter. He was assigned to the American forces at Fort Schuyler with the pay and subsistence allowances of brigade chaplain. It is not clear whether he was present at the pivotal Battle of Oriskany or the siege of Fort Schuyler, but throughout this period he was active as director of Indian scouts in the American forces. At the same time he continued what little missionary work he could.

In 1777 and 1778, he made one or two visits to his family in Stockbridge, but his main activities remained among the Oneidas, gathering information, through his native scouts, on the progress of the war at Niagara and to the

West. In mid-1779, Kirkland joined the staff of General John Sullivan as brigade chaplain. He was accompanied by several Oneida scouts during his two month tour. The missionary apparently was popular with the General, for there are accounts of his holding theological discussions of some length and intensity with him.

In October, 1779, after Kirkland's service with Sullivan, Congress reappointed him as chaplain at Fort Schuyler. He spent some time with his family, but his main occupation was still working with the Indians. By 1780 the plight of the Oneidas had become so desperate that they were removed to Schenectady where for the rest of the war they existed as refugees. Kirkland remained at his headquarters at Fort Schuyler until the removal of his nominal charges. He then rejoined his family in Stockbridge and served as *locum tenens* in parishes in the vicinity of his home.

With the ending of hostilities, the impoverished Oneidas straggled back to their territory in Central New York. Their villages had been destroyed during the war. After 1779, agriculture had been impossible. The Oneidas now found themselves almost entirely dependent upon the State and national governments. Feeling among the whites towards all Indians was almost entirely negative. Indeed, there had been an unsuccessful movement to expel all the Six Nations from New York in retaliation for their support of the British, who had neglected to provide protection for them in the peace negotiations.

Kirkland's own affairs were in almost equally bad straits. The size of his family had increased, his two oldest sons were ready for their higher education, and he was faced with the necessity of maintaining two households. He had no regular salary and was in debt. Nevertheless, even before his pleas to the Boston Board and the Society in Scotland for a restoration of his missionary status and salaries had been answered, though at a level some £30 per annum lower than previously, and before he had received his back pay from the national government, he returned to Oneida to take up his work again. His description of his charges on his return was discouraging in the extreme: "They are, in plain English, filthy dirty, nasty creatures, a few families excepted...." Working tirelessly, however, by 1786 his mission was functioning again. Since he was the only missionary working in the region, he sought to restore Christian religion by the exhausting process of preaching in rotation in the several small Indian villages in the region. The emphasis of his mission remained on the control of drunkenness, education for the young, and the encouragement of agriculture.

Under the terms of a treaty signed at Fort Stanwix on October 22, 1784, with Kirkland assisting in the negotiations, the Six Nations relinquished the major part of their lands to federal ownership and the flood tide of white settlement was under way. In the four following years, the Indians had parted with most of their remaining lands, and by 1792, the Oneidas were virtually surrounded by white settlements.

Kirkland's mission was now recovering its earlier vitality and there was evidence of a revival of religious feeling among his charges. However, during this period, the Oneidas became divided into three factions, Kirkland's Christian party, a pagan faction, deeply resentful of the abandonment of the traditional life and customs, and a French party, which had been led to believe that their future welfare depended upon a restoration of French Catholic dominance. The frictions between these groups diminished Kirkland's energies and influence.

Kirkland, along with his missionary activities, did not escape involvement in the carving-up by the whites of the rich lands of the Iroquois. He became deeply involved in the affairs of the Phelps-Gorham purchase of western lands in 1788. Recognizing the inevitability of a massive expropriation of Indian lands, and indeed working hand in hand with those engaged in the process, Kirkland nevertheless, to the best of his ability, protected the interests of his Indian charges. In the end, he emerged the richer for his efforts when, in 1790, the Oneidas and the State of New York granted him and his sons some 4,000 acres ten miles from the present city of Utica.

Kirkland was by now recognized, both in the United States and in England and Scotland, as an authority on Indian matters. In 1790 he compiled a census of the remaining Indians in the old Iroquois empire, as earlier he had surveyed in great detail the line of communication between Oneida Lake and Buffalo Creek, far to the west. His observations still elicit scholarly interest.

Despite his becoming a substantial landowner for, in addition to the grants from the State and the Oneidas, Kirkland had received a further grant of 2,000 acres in payment for his role in the Phelps-Gorham Purchase negotiations, he did not lessen his missionary activities, although his health, never robust, declined markedly from this time on. His efforts were governed by his recognition of the fact that the survival of the Indians was now entirely dependent upon their adopting the ways of their white neighbors, particularly through education and agriculture. For the next several years, Kirkland entered into the most fruitful and satisfying period of his mission, marred only by the division of the Oneidas into the Christian, pagan and, for a while, French parties. A new factor also was a feeling of jealousy, based on religious and material considerations, of certain of his fellow missionaries in the region.

REPORT OF HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM TRYON, ESQUIRE,

CAPTAIN GENERAL AND GOVERNOR IN CHIEF IN AND OVER THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK AND THE TERRITORIES DEPENDING THEREON IN AMERICA, CHANCELLOR AND VICE ADMIRAL OF THE SAME—ON CERTAIN HEADS OF ENQUIRY RELATIVE TO THE PRESENT STATE & CONDITION OF HIS MAJESTY'S SAID PROVINCE.

[Lond. Doc. XLIV.]

Question No 1.

What is the situation of the Province under your Government, the nature of the Country soil and Climate: the Latitudes and Longitudes of the most considerable places in it: have those Latitudes and Longitudes been settled by good Observations, or only by common Computations, and from whence are the Longitudes computed?

Answer.

The Province of New York is situated on the Atlantic Ocean which washes its Southern shores: Situation of the province. The Colonies of Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire, lying to the East, Quebec to the North, and New Jersey, Pensylvania and the Indian Country to the West.

The Face of the Country is everywhere uneven, with all the variety of Soil to be found any where Nature of the Country and its soil. In the Northern Parts are lowlands enriched by the overflowing of Rivers, but little of this sort lies within seventy miles of the City of New York the Metropolis—The soil in general is much thinner and lighter in the Southern than in the Northern Parts and having been longer under Culture and subject to bad Husbandry, is much more exhausted.

The Province extending nearly Four Degrees and a half of Latitude the difference of Climate Climate. between the Southern and Northern Parts is remarkable. In Summer the Heat is sometimes excessive, and in general much greater than in England—Melons and many other things are raised here by the natural warmth of the Climate which in England will require the aid of Hot Beds and Glasses—The Winter in all parts of the Province is more severe than in England, tho' the Latitude of London is about ten Degrees more North than the City of New York—Even in the Southern Part the Mercury in Farrenhight's Thermometer sinks some Degrees below 0 and rises to 90° but these extremes are always of short Duration.—At Albany and to the Northward of that City the Harvest is about a Month later than at New York, and the Winter is much earlier. Hudson's River is generally frozen over many miles below Albany before the middle of December but no Quantity of Ice is found in the River within thirty miles of the City of New York, earlier than the Month of January—In March the Navigation is again open up to Albany; And it is observed the Seasons both as to Heat and Cold grow more temperate.

Latitudes. The Latitudes of the following places have been determined by good observations.

The Light House at Sandy Hook	40°27′40″
Fort George City of New York	40 41 50
Mouth of Mackhacamac Branch of Delaware, where the Line settled between New York & New Jersey terminates	41 21 37
City of Albany	42 36 00
The South End of Lake George	43 16 12
Crown Point	43 50 07
Windmill Point	44 57 18
Port au Pine	44 58 48
Moores Point	45 00 00

Longitude. The Longitude of the City of New-York has been found by good Observation of the Satellites of Jupiter to be 74° 38 West from London.

Question No. 2.

What are the reputed Boundaries, and are any parts disputed and by whom

Answer.

Boundaries of the Province. The Boundaries of the Province of New York are derived from Two Sources.—First, the Grants from King Charles the Second to his Brother James Duke of York dated the 12th March 1663|4 and the 29 June 1674, which were intended to convey to the Duke all the Lands claimed by the Dutch, the first occupants of this Colony.—Secondly, from the Submission and Subjection of the Five Nations of Indians to the Crown of England.

As grounded on the Grants from Charles the 2d to James Duke of York. The Descriptive part of both the Duke's Grants is in the same Words and exclusive of the Territory Eastward of Connecticut River, since granted to the Massachusetts Bay by their Charter of 1691, comprehends "All that Island or Islands commonly called Mattawacks or Long Island, together with Hudson's River, and all the Land from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay." Connecticut River extends beyond, and Hudson's River takes its rise a little to the Southward of the Forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude; And as a Line from the Head of the River Connecticut to Delaware Bay, would exclude the greatest part of Hudson's River, which is expressly granted to the Duke of York, the Boundary most consistent with the Grants to the Duke, and the claim of New York founded thereon, is a Line from the Head of the Connecticut River to the Source of Hudson's River, thence to the Head of the Mohawk Branch of the Hudsons River and thence to the East side of the Delaware Bay.

That this has been the reputed Boundary under the Duke's Title has been confirmed by the Grants of this Government extending Westward nearly to the Head of the Mohawk Branch of the Hudson's River, and Southward of that Branch to within a few miles of the North Boundary of Pensylvania.

No other Construction will justify the Terms of the Grants to the Duke, nor any Lines less comprehensive include the Lands patented by this Province or ceded to the Crown by the Indians, at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768.

And as grounded on the claim of the Five Nations of Indians. The Second source of the Title of this Government is grounded on the Claim of the Five Nations who are in the Treaty of Utrecht acknowledged by France to be subject to Great Britain.

Soon after the English conquered this Country from the Dutch, pursuing their System of Policy, they entered into a strict Alliance with the Natives who by Treaties with this Colony, subjected themselves to the Crown of England, and their Lands to its protection, and from this Period were always treated as Subjects, and their Country considered by this Government as part of the Province of

New York, which probably gave rise to the extended Jurisdiction of the Colony beyond the Duke's Grants, signified by the Words "The Territories depending thereon" which are found in all the Commissions of the Crown to its Governors. Nor has the Crown except by the Confirmation of the Agreement fixing the Boundary of Connecticut at about Twenty miles East of Hudson's River at any Time contracted the jurisdiction of the Colony Westward of Connecticut River & Southward of the Latitude 45 the Proclamation of His present Majesty of the 7th of October 1763, leaving the jurisdiction Southward of that Latitude as it stood before, tho' it prohibits for the present the further Extention of the Grants and Settlements into the Country thereby reserved to the Indians, to avoid giving Umbrage to that People who complained they were too much straitned in their hunting grounds. It is uncertain to this Day to what Extent the Five Nations carried their claim to the Westward & Northward but there is no doubt it went to the North beyond the 45 Degree of Latitude and Westward to Lake Huron, their Beaver Hunting Country being bounded to the West by that Lake, which Country the Five Nations by Treaty with the Governor of this Province at Albany in 1701, surrendered to the Crown to be protected and defended for them—Mitchel in his Map extends their claim much further Westward and he is supported in this opinion by Maps and other Authorities very Ancient and Respectable.

The above Treaty of 1701 is to be found among the Records of Indian Transactions but it is recited and the Surrender made thereby confirmed in a Deed dated the 14th September 1726 by which the Seneca, Cayouga and Onondaga Nations also surrender'd their Habitations to King George the first, a Copy whereof is inserted in the article of the Appendix, Number 1.

Oswego on the South side of Lake Ontario was first established by this Colony about 1724, a Garrison of the King's Troops supported there at the Expence of this Government, and the Jurisdiction of New York actually exercised Westward to Oswego and its Vicinity until the Commencement of Hostilities in the late war.

His Majestys Order of the 20 July 1764 confirming the Ancient Limits as granted the Duke declares "The Western Banks of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of the "Massachusetts Bay as far North as the Forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude," to be the Boundary Line between the two Provinces of New Hampshire and New York: And if the Agreement lately concluded at Hartford should finally be ratified by the Crown, the Eastern Limits of this Colony where it borders on the Massachusetts Province, will extend about twenty miles only East from Hudson's River.

Description of Boundary supposing the Colony to include the Beaver hunting Country surrendered to the Crown by Treaty with this Province in 1701.

Without any view to the more Westerly claim of the Five Nations, supposing the Colony to comprize within its Limits or Jurisdiction the Country those Nations Surrendered to the Crown by the Description of the Beaver Hunting Country as before mentioned—The Boundaries of the Province of New York are as follows.

On the South

The Atlantic Ocean, including Long Island, Staten Island and others of less note.

On the West

The Banks of Hudson's River from Sandy Hook, on the Ocean, to the 41 Degree of Latitude, thence the Line established between New York and New Jersey to Delaware River—Thence the River Delaware to the North East Corner of Pensylvania or the Beginning of the Latitude 43, which in Mitchel's Map is by mistake carried thro' the whole of that degree—Thence the North Boundary Line of Pensylvania to the Northwest Corner of that Province, and continuing the same Line to a point in Lake Erie which bears due South from the East Bank of the Streights of D'Etroit and of Lake Huron to the Forty Fifth Degree of Northern Latitude.

On the North

A Line from a point on the East bank of Lake Huron in the Latitude of Forty Five East to the River St Lawrence, or the South Boundary Line of Quebec; Thence along the South Boundary Line of that Province across the River St Lawrence to the Monument on the East Bank of Lake Champlain fixed there in the 45 Degree of Northern Latitude; Thence East along the Line already run and marked to the Monument or Station fixed on the West Bank of the River Connecticut in the same Latitude.

On the East

The Western Banks of the River Connecticut from the last mentioned Station to the South-west corner of the Province of New Hampshire, in the North boundary Line of the Massachusetts bay; and from thence along that Line, (if continued) and the Western limits of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and the Colony of Connecticut.

In the Appendix Nº 4, is a MAP of the Province of New York according to the preceding Description of its Boundaries.

Disputes that may still arise with Massachusetts Bay, in respect to the Limits of this Province.

The Boundary of the Province of New York (in respect to the other Governments) being established in every part except where it borders to the East on the Massachusetts Bay, it was conceived the late agreement with that Province when ratified by the Crown, would extinguish every Controversy respecting the Limits of New York, the North Boundary Line of the Massachusetts having in the year 1740 been ascertained by a Royal Decree of the King in Privy Council in the Contest between that Province & New Hampshire. But the Massachusets Commissaries at the late Meeting at Hartford in 1773 declared that they had no authority to settle their North Boundary which they considered as undetermined with respect to New York, and one of those Gentlemen intimated that they still left open their Western Claim to the South Sea.

Hence two very important Disputes may still arise of great Consequence to the Interests of the Crown, as well as the property of His Majesty's subjects of this Colony.

Observations on the Massachusetts Northern Claim.

The Massachusetts Northern Claim beyond the Line settled between that Province and New Hampshire, extends north from that Line about Fifty miles, and from thence Westward to within Twenty Miles East of Hudson's River, and after passing this Province, is commensurate with their Western Claim to the South Sea—The immediate object of their Northern Claim is a Country between Connecticut & Hudson's Rivers about Fifty Miles in length and about Forty in breadth and includes not only the greater part of the County of Cumberland, but a large District of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte.—The Lands there in question are wholly appropriated under Grants of this Province [and ?] of New Hampshire, and the Families settled thereon are not less than Two Thousand, tho' they probably exceed that number.

The Massachusetts Bay long acquiesced in the Royal Decree of 1740, the Line established by that Decision hath actually been run and marked from the south West Corner of New Hampshire Westward, to within about Twenty miles East of Hudson's River, and the Inhabitants of New York and the Massachusetts Bay have deemed that Line to be the utmost Extent of the Massachusetts North Boundary, whatever might have been determined as to their Western Limits. And that this was the sense of the General Court of that Province soon after the Treaty of 1767, for settling the Boundary of the Two Provinces, appears clearly by their Resolution of the 23^{d} January 1768 in these Words "Resolved that this Court will concede to and confirm the last proposal made by their Commissioners on the part of New York at their late Conference in the Words of the Report of the Lords of Trade and Plantations in May 1757, That a Streight Line be drawn Northerly from a point on the Southern Line of the Massachusetts Bay Twenty Miles due East from Hudson's River, to another point Twenty Miles due East from the said River, *on the Line which divides the Province of the Massachusetts Bay from New Hampshire*, be the Eastern Boundary of New York."

Nor can any Line more favorable to the Massachusetts Colony be hereafter established, without subverting the Principles, and calling in question the Justice of the Royal Decree pronounced in 1740 after full hearing of the merits of the Massachusetts claim on the appeal of both parties to the King in Privy Council; and which could it now be effected, must not only prove highly injurious to the Crown in respect to the right of Soil, its Quit Rents & Escheats, but be productive of the greatest disorder & confusion in that Country.

Remarks on the claim of Massachusetts Bay Westward to the South Sea, Showing a Defect in their Title as a Corporation and the propriety of raising this as an objection, should they prosecute their claim to a North Boundary beyond the present Line Established between that Province and New Hampshire, or their Western claim to the South Sea.

The Province of Massachusetts Bay ground their claim Westward to the South Sea on the Deed dated 19th March 1627|8 from the Council of Plimouth to Sir Henry Roswell &c. and their associates.—As also on the Charter or Letters Patent of Charles the First dated the 4 March 1628|9—The Lands granted are the same in both, being in breadth about Sixty Miles, and extending as described in these Instruments "From the Atlantic and Western Sea and Ocean on the East part to the South Sea on the West part."

But the Crown being divested of these Lands by the Grant to the Council of Plimouth in 1620, could not pass them by its Charter of 1628|9, which had no other operation than to form the Massachusetts Bay into a Province, and to invest the same with Powers as a Body Corporate.

It became necessary therefore for the Massachusetts Bay after they were incorporated, to obtain a Conveyance to the Corporation of the Lands granted to Roswell &c. and Associates.—That they obtained such Conveyance has not been pretended.—If they had, the Crown either became reseized of the Lands of the Corporation by the Judgment in 1684 which Vacated the Letters Patent of 1628|9 or the Property reverted to the Grantees of the Council of Plymouth.

Had the Crown been reseized it might have passed the same Lands to the Massachusetts Province by the present Charter of 1691. But instead of so extensive and unreasonable a Grant of Three Thousand Miles in length they obtained, it is true, by that Charter a great addition of Territory Eastward, but were confined in their Western limits which extend "towards the South Sea as far as the Colonies of Rhode Island, Connecticut and the Narragansett Country." This Description in strict Construction of Law will carry the Massachusetts Bay West no further than the Eastern Bounds of Connecticut, and by the most liberal interpretation do not extend their Boundary beyond the West Line of Connecticut, then and for some years before determined by Agreement between that Colony and New York to be upwards of Twenty Miles East of Hudson's River.

On the other hand admitting the Massachusetts Bay after their charter of 1628|9, and before it was vacated in 1684, did not obtain a Conveyance of the Lands granted to Roswell &c. and Associates, the Judgment which vacated that charter did not affect the Lands but left the Title in Roswell &c. and Associates, and the Crown could not by the Charter of 1691, grant them to the Massachusetts Colony; So that the Title, *if any exists*, must at this day be vested in the heirs or assigns of Roswell &c. and Associates in their private Right, and not in the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, unless transferred to or vested in the latter by some act of their Provincial Legislature, if such an Act could possibly have any Efficacy.

It is however presumed no Law of that Tendency has been passed, and if any should hereafter be presented for His Majesty's approbation, that it will be objected to (so far as it may countenance the extension of their Northern or Western claims beyond the Limits of their present Charter) as a measure calculated to divest the Crown of the right of Soil in that very large and extensive Territory, which lies Westward of the Colony of New York *to the South Sea*.

This claim had it been considered as well grounded would long since have been prosecuted and brought to a decision.—The Massachusetts General Court or Assembly assert it in a Resolve they passed on the 23d of January 1768, but whether with an intention to maintain it, Time must discover.—A claim so long dormant, can hardly be expected under any circumstances to be now revived with a prospect of success, & whatever Judgment the Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay may have formed certainly their present Governor had no opinion of its solidity, when at a late Meeting of the Commissaries of both Provinces at Hartford in 1773 he declared "That it was a mere Ideal, Visionary project, in which he believed Nobody to be sincere," and discovered an anxiety least it should interrupt the progress of the Treaty.

Question No. 3.

What is the size and extent of the Province, the number of Acres supposed to be contained therein; What part thereof is cultivated and improved; and under what Title do the inhabitants hold their possessions?

Answer.

Size and extent of the Province.

The Extent of the Province from North to South is about 300 Statute miles. Nassau Island (commonly called Long Island) is situated to the South, its length from East to West, is about 150 miles, and its breadth on a medium fifteen miles; The breadth of the Province Northward of this Island is various. From the City of New York North about 20 miles up the Country, the breadth does not exceed 14 miles, and lies wholly on the East side of Hudson's River, New Jersey being bounded by the opposite shore—From the 41st Degree of Latitude the Province extends on both sides of that River; soon widens to about 60 miles; and increases in breadth up to the 42d Degree, where it is about 80 miles wide; supposing the Western Boundary to extend to the line mentioned in the Answer to the preceding Question No. 2, the extent from the 42d Degree to the North Line of Massachusetts Bay (a distance of 49 miles) is about 456 miles, and from thence to the 45th Degree, it extends East & West on a Medium about 500 miles, and on the like supposition the number of square miles contained within this Province exclusive of the Lakes is 82,112 or 52,551,680 acres, which is one fourth less than the number contained in the Province of Quebec.

Parts cultivated

Nassau or Long Island which contains Kings, Queens and Suffolk Counties.—Staten Island which forms Richmond County and the Counties of New York, Westchester, Dutchess, Orange and Ulster, are all well inhabited, and not many large Tracts of improveable land are left uncultivated.—The County of Albany tho' the Inhabitants are numerous, and the Lands in general under Cultivation in the South, contains extensive and valuable Tracts unimproved in the North Part.[1]—Tryon County tho' thinly settled, as its extent is great, has many Inhabitants.[2] The cultivated parts of Charlotte County are inconsiderable, compared with what remains to be settled and the same may be remarked with respect to the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester.[3]—In the Appendix is a list of the Inhabitants White and Black in the respective Counties, according to the returns of their numbers in 1771, since which they are greatly augmented, but it is to be observed that the new counties of Charlotte and Tryon were then part of Albany.[4]

---

1 Albany County at this date included the present Counties of Greene, Columbia, Albany, Rensselaer, Schenectady and Saratoga.

2 This County was taken from Albany County in 1772, and named in honour of Wm. Tryon then the Governor of the Province. In 1784 it was changed to that of Montgomery. When formed it embraced all that part of the State lying West of a line running North & South nearly through the centre of the present County of Schoharie.—*Campbell's Annals of Tryon County, New York* 1831. *p.* 27.

3 Charlotte County embraced what now are Franklin, Clinton, Essex, Warren & Washington Counties in this State, and the West half of the State of Vermont; Cumberland & Gloucester lay on the West bank of the Connecticut river and extended from Canada to the Massachusetts boundary; the South line of the towns of Tunbridge, Strafford and Thetford being the division between the two. Westward they ran to the East bounds of Charlotte. Cumberland was erected in 1766; Gloucester in 1770, and Charlotte was taken from Albany in 1772, at the same time as Tryon.

4 For the Census table see ante p. 474.

The proportion of the cultivated to the uncultivated parts of the Province (the Limits as stated in No. 2) is as one to four; or one fifth only improved.

Titles under which lands are held.

With respect to the Titles under which the Inhabitants hold their possessions; Before the Province was granted on 12 March 1663|4 by King Charles the Second to his brother James Duke of York, the Dutch West India Company had seized it, made settlements and Issued many Grants of Land. In August 1664 the Country was surrendered by the Dutch to the English, and by the 3d Article of the Terms of Capitulation it was stipulated "That all People shall continue free Denizens and shall enjoy their Lands, Houses, and goods, wheresoever they are within this Country and dispose of them as they please." Some lands of the Province are held under the old Dutch Grants without any confirmation of their Titles under the crown of England, but the ancient Records are replete with confirmatory Grants, which the Dutch Inhabitants were probably the more solicitous to obtain from an Apprehension that the Dutch conquest of the Province in 1673, might render their Titles under the former articles of Capitulation precarious; tho' the Country was finally restored to the English by the Treaty signed at Westminster the 9th Feby 1674.

From that period it has remained in the possession of the English, and the Duke of York on the 29th of June 1674, obtained a new Grant from the King, of all the Territories included within the former Letters Patent in 1663|4.

During the life of King Charles the Second, the Duke of York as proprietor of the Soil, passed many Grants (by his Governor) in Fee, and since his accession to the Throne, Grants have continued to issue under the Great Seal of the Province, in consequence of the Powers given the several Governors by their Commissions and Instructions from the Crown—Two instances only occur of Grants or Letters Patent for Lands under the Great Seal of Great Britain.—One to Sir Joseph Eyles and others on the 15th May in the 4th year of His late Majesty King George the Second for a Tract of 62,000 acres, called the Equivalent Land from its having been ceded to New York by the Colony of Connecticut (on the settlement of the boundary between the two Provinces) in lieu of a like quantity yielded up to Connecticut by the Province of New York—The other lately, to Sir William Johnson Baronet—The Lands granted to Sir Joseph Eyles and his associates are not possessed by them or their assigns, Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York having passed to others for the same Lands, before it was known here that the Royal Grant was obtained; and the Lands are now in possession of the New York Patentees or their assigns.[1]

These are all the different modes by which the Inhabitants have derived any legal Titles to their Lands within the Limits of this Province, whence it appears that all their lawful titles to Lands in Fee, except in cases of old Dutch Grants unconfirmed, originated from the Crown either *mediately* thro' the Duke of York before his Accession to the Throne, or *immediately* by Grants under the Great Seal of Great Britain or of this Province.

Purchases from the Indian Natives, as of their aboriginal right have never been held to be a legal Title in this Province, the Maxim obtaining here; as in England that the King is the Fountain of all real property, and that from this source all real Titles are to be derived.

Question No. 4

What Rivers are there and of what Extent & Convenience in point of Commerce?

---

[1] This tract, otherwise called "The Oblong," lies along the eastern line of Putnam and Dutchess counties, extending from the north line of Cortland Manor to about the south bounds of Livingston Manor in Columbia co., as laid down in Le Rouge's Map of the Prov. of N. Y.; also in Sauthier's Map of New York, 1776, 1779. Further particulars regarding the controversy may be learned by reference to Book of Patents xi., 1.; Deed Books xiv. 133; xvii., 457, 471. (in Sec.'s Office.) Also Smith's History, ed. 1829-30. i., 285-288; ii., 13, 29.

Answer.

Hudsons River is the only Navigable River in the Province, and affords a safe and easy Passage for Vessels of Eighty Tons Burthen to the city of Albany, which is about 180 miles from the sea—It has already been mentioned that it extends nearly to the Latitude of 45—but the Navigation, except for small Vessels terminates at or near that City.—To the Northward of Albany about Ten Miles this River divides. The Western Branch which (above the Great Cahoo Falls) is called the Mohawk River, or the Mohawk Branch of Hudson's River leads to Fort Stanwix, and a short cut across the carrying Place there might be made into Wood Creek which runs into the Oneida Lake, and thence thro' the Onondaga River into Lake Ontario.

Rivers.

The other Branch being the continuation of the main River tends to Fort Edward, to the North of which it seems practicable to open a passage by Locks &c. to the Waters of Lake Champlain which communicate with the River St. Lawrence, passing over the Falls at St. Johns.

Both Branches are interrupted by Falls and Rifts, to surmount these obstructions an Expense would be required too heavy for the Province at present to support, but when effected would open a most effective inland navigation, equal perhaps to any as yet known.

Between Nassau or Long Island and the Continent the greatest Distance scarcely exceeds Twenty Miles. Near the City of New York it is less than one Mile, and is there called the East River, and from thence bears the appellation of the Sound. The River and Sound afford Navigation for Vessels of any Burthen towards the Collonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and the Massachusetts Bay, in some degree hazardous however at the noted place distinguished by the name of Hell Gate about six Miles East of the City of New York.

Connecticut River where it divides this Province from New Hampshire is included within the Limits of the latter.

Question No. 5.

What are the Principal Harbours, how situated and of what extent; and what is the Depth of Water & nature of Anchorage in each?

Answer.

There is but one principal Harbour which is the Port of New York being that part of the East River fronting the City and lying between that and Long Island.—The harbour is in length from the North East to the Southwest about two miles, and its Breadth across to Long Island about one mile. The Depth of water from Four to Eight Fathom, tho' at some places no more at low Water than Ten Feet. In Nip Tides the Water rises about Four Feet and an half, at the Full and Change of the Moon, Six, and if at those Seasons a strong Easterly Wind prevails the rise of the Tides increase to Eight Feet. The Anchorage is good in a bottom of mud; there is only one remarkable Reef of Rocks about mid-channel, half a mile within the Entrance; And the Harbour being shelter'd in front by Long Island; to the East by a sudden bend in the River; and to the West by Nutten Island; Vessels during the hardest Gales ride in great safety, and are only incommoded a few days in the Winter by the floating Ice.

Harbours.

The Map in the Appendix marked N° 3, presents a full view of the Harbour, the situation of Sandy Hook, and shows the Depth of Water from thence up to the Port.[1]

Question No. 6.

What is the Constitution of the Government?

---

[1] None of these Maps are in the London Documents. A copy of Sauthier's large Map, reduced one-half, engraved especially for this Vol. will be found at the end of this Report.

Answer.

By the Grants of this Province and other Territories to the Duke of York in 1663|4 and 1674, the powers of Government were vested in him, and were accordingly exercised by his Governors until he ascended the Throne when his Rights as Proprietor merged in his Crown, and the Province ceased to be a charter Governmᵗ

Constitution of the Government.

From that time it has been a Royal Government, and in its Constitution nearly resembles that of Great Britain and the other Royal Governments in America. The Governor is appointed by the King during his Royal Will and pleasure by Letters Pattent under the Great Seal of Great Britain with very ample Powers. He has a Council in Imitation of His Majesty's Privy Council.—This Board when full consists of Twelve Members who are also appointed by the Crown during Will & Pleasure; any three of whom make a Quorum.—The Province enjoys a Legislative Body, which consists of the Governor as the King's Representative; the Council in the place of the House of Lords, and the Representatives of the People, who are chosen as in England: Of these the City of New York sends four.—All the other Counties (except the New Counties of Charlotte & Gloucester as yet not represented) send Two.—The Borough of Westchester, the Township of Schenectady and the three Manors of Rensselaerwyck, Livingston and Cortlandt each send one; in the whole forming a Body of Thirty one Representatives.

The Governor by his Commission is authorized to convene them with the advice of the Council, and adjourn, prorogue or dissolve the General Assembly as he shall judge necessary.

This Body has not power to make any Laws repugnant to the Laws and Statutes of Great Britain. All Laws proposed to be made by this Provincial Legislature, pass thro' each of the Houses of Council and Assembly, as Bills do thro' the House of Commons and House of Lords in England, and the Governor has a Negative voice in the making and passing of all such Laws. Every Law so passed is to be transmitted to His Majesty under the Great Seal of the Province, within Three months or sooner after the making thereof and a Duplicate by the next conveyance, in order to be approved or disallowed by his Majesty; And if His Majesty shall disallow any such Law and the same is signified to the Governor under the Royal Sign Manual or by Order of his Majesty's Privy Council, from thenceforth such law becomes utterly void.—A law of the Province has limited the duration of the Assembly to seven years.

The Common Law of England is considered as the Fundamental law of the Province and it is the received Doctrine that all the Statutes (not Local in their Nature, and which can be fitly applied to the circumstances of the Colony) enacted before the Province had a Legislature, are binding upon the Colony, but that Statutes passed since do not affect the Colony, unless by being specially named, such appears to be the Intentions of the British Legislature.

The Province has a Court of Chancery in which the Governor or Commander in chief sits as Chancellor and the Practice of the Court of Chancery in England is pursued as closely as possible. The officers of this Court consist of a Master of the Rolls newly created—Two Masters.—Two Clerks in Court.—A Register.—An Examiner, and a Serjeant at Arms.

Of the Courts of Common Law the Chief is called the Supreme Court.—The Judges of which have all the powers of the King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer in England. This Court sits once every three months at the City of New York, and the practice therein is modelled upon that of the King's Bench at Westminster.—Tho' the judges have the powers of the Court of Exchequer they never proceed upon the Equity side. The Court has no Officers but one Clerk, and is not organized nor supplied with any officers in that Department of the Exchequer, which in England has the care of the revenue.—The judges of the Supreme Court hold their offices during the King's Will and Pleasure and are Judges of Nisi prius of Course by act of Assembly, & Annually perform a Circuit through the Counties.—The Decisions of this Court in General are final unless where the Value exceeds £300. Sterling, in which case the subject may be relieved from its errors *only* by an application to the Governor and Council, and where the Value exceeds £500 sterling an appeal lies from the Judgment of the latter to His Majesty in Privy Council.

By an Act of the Legislature of the Province suits are prohibited to be brought in the Supreme Court where the Value demanded does not exceed £20. Currency.

The Clerk's Office of the Supreme Court has always been held as an Appendage to that of the Secretary of the Province.

There is also in each County an Inferior Court of Common Pleas, which has the Cognizance of all actions real, personal & mixed, where the matter in demand is above £5. in value.—The practice of these Courts is a mixture between the Kings Bench and Common Pleas at Westminster.—Their Errors are corrected in the first Instance by Writ of Error brought into the Supreme Court; and the Judges hold their offices during pleasure.—The Clerks of these Courts also hold their offices during pleasure and are appointed by the Governor, except the Clerk of Albany who is appointed under the King's Mandate.

Besides these Courts the Justices of peace are by Act of Assembly empowered to try all causes to the amount of £5. Currency, (except where the Crown is concerned or where the Title of Lands shall come into Question;—and Actions of Slander) but the parties may either of them demand a jury of Six Men —If wrong is done to either party, the person injured may have a Certiorari from the Supreme Court, tho' the remedy is very inadequate.

The Courts of Criminal Jurisdiction are Correspondent to those in England.—The Supreme Court exercises it in the City of New York, as the King's Bench does at Westminster.—The Judges when they go the Circuit have a Commission of Oyer and Terminer and General Goal Delivery; and there are Courts of Sessions held by the Justices of the peace; the powers of which and their proceedings correspond with the like Courts in England.—The Office of Clerk of the Sessions, is invariably connected with that of the Clerk of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in the respective Counties.

By acts of the Provincial Legislature the Justices of the Peace have an extraordinary Jurisdiction with respect to some offences by which any three Justices, (one being of the Quorum) where the offender does not find Bail in 48 Hours after being in the Custody of the Constable, may try the party without any[1] or a jury, for any offence under the Degree of Grand Larceny; and inflict any punishment for these small offences at their Discretion, so that it exceeds [qy? extends] not to Life or Limb.—And any three Justices of the Peace (one being of the Quorum) and Five Freeholders have power without a Grand or Petty Jury to proceed against and try in a Summary Way, Slaves offending in certain cases, and punish them even with death.

The Duty of His Majesty's Attorney General of the Province is similar to the Duty of that Officer in England, and the Master of the Crown Office: He is appointed by the Crown during Pleasure, and His Majesty has no Sollicitor General nor Council in the Province, to assist the Attorney General upon any Occasion.

There are two other Courts in the Province. The Court of Admiralty which proceeds after the Course of the Civil Law in matters within its Jurisdiction, which has been so enlarged by divers Statutes as to include almost every breach of the Acts of Trade.—From this Court an appeal lies to a Superior Court of Admiralty, lately established in North America by Statute; before this Establishment an appeal only lay to the High Court of Admiralty of England.

The Prerogative Court concerns itself only in the Probate of wills and in matters relating to the Administration of the Estates of Intestates and in granting Licenses of Marriage. The Governor is properly the Judge of this Court but it has been usual for him to act in general by a Delegate.

---

[1] Blank in the Orig.

The Province is at present divided into fourteen Counties, viz^{t}—The City and County of New York—The County of Albany—Richmond (which comprehends the whole of Staten Island) Kings, Queens & Suffolk (which include the whole of Nassau or Long Island) Westchester, Dutches, Ulster, Orange, Cumberland, Gloucester, Charlotte and Tryon.—For each of these Counties a Sheriff and one or more Coroners are appointed by the Governor who hold their offices during pleasure.

As to the Military power of the Province, the Governor for the time being is the Captain General and Commander in Chief and appoints all the Provincial Military officers during pleasure.

Question No. 7.

What is the Trade of the Province, the Number of shipping belonging thereto, their Tonnage, and the number of seafaring Men with respect to the Increase and Diminution within ten years past?

Answer.

Trade of the Province.

The Province carries on a considerable Trade with the British Settlements on the Continent of North America, supplying some of them with the produce of the Colony, others with British Manufactures and West India goods. The Trade to the British West Indies is extensive they having a constant demand for provisions and Lumber of all kinds, which articles are the natural produce of this Province.

The returns from the American Ports and West India Islands, are made in such produce and manufactures of the Provinces and Islands, as best suit the Trade and consumption of this Colony—There are also fitted out from the Port of New York several Whaling and Fishing Vessels.

Number of Vessels & Quantity of Tonnage & Number of Seafaring Men.

The above together with the Trade of Great Britain, Ireland, Affrica and the foreign ports in Europe and the West Indias as stated in the Answers to Questions No. 8, and No. 9, include the whole Trade of the Province which employed

In the year	Vessels	Tons Burthen	Men
1762 - - -	477	19,514	3,552
In 1772 - - -	709	29,132	3,374
	232	9,618	178

So that the increase of shipping in that period of Ten years is 232 Vessels and of the Tonnage or Burthen 9,618 Tons—And the Decrease of men 178. A less number of Hands being employed on board of Vessels in peace, than they sail with in time of War.

Question No. 8.

What Quantity or sorts of British Manufactures do the Inhabitants annually take from hence, What Goods and Commodities are exported from thence to Great Britain, and what is the annual Amount at an average?

Answer.

Imports from Great Britain.

More than Eleven Twelfths of the Inhabitants of this Province both in the necessary and ornamental parts of their Dress are cloathed in British Manufactures, except Linen from Ireland and Hats and Shoes manufactured here. The same proportion of Houses are in like manner furnished with British Manufactures, except Cabinet & Joiner's Work, which is Generally made here.

When the number of Inhabitants are considered a better idea may be formed of the Quantity and variety of sorts of British Manufactures used in this Province, than can be done by enumerating the names under which they are imported.

Besides the Articles necessary for Cloathing and Furniture, there are imported from Great Britain, large Quantities of all kinds of East India Goods.—Grocery of all sorts (except Sugars, Coffee, and

Ginger) Ironmongery, Arms, Gunpowder, Lead, Tin, Sheet Copper, Drugs, Brimstone, Grindstones, Coals, Chalk, Sail Cloth, Cordage, Paints, Malt Liquors & Cheese.—There are indeed few articles the British Market affords, but what are in some proportion imported here, except such as are among our Staple Commodities, particularly mentioned in the Answer to No. 11.

If the Brokers in Great Britain employed as shippers of goods were for one year obliged to give in the value of the Goods when they apply for Cockets, the exact amount of what the Inhabitants of each Province in America take from thence would be easily ascertained. In this Country it is not possible to make such a calculation with any Degree of Precision, for as the Amount of Goods never appears in the Cockets, no Judgment can be formed of their Value from the Quantity or Number of pieces.—Silks for Instance come out from 25s to 2 shillings per yard, and in general the other Articles differ in the same proportion from the first cost of the highest to that of the lowest in quality.

Value of articles imported from Great Britain.

When no particular stop is put upon Trade with Great Britain, it is generally estimated here that the Annual Imports from thence into this Colony, amount on an average to Five Hundred Thousand Pounds Sterling.

Exports to Great Britain.

The Goods exported from hence to Great Britain that are the produce of this Colony, are chiefly pot and pearl ashes, Pig and Bar Iron, Peltries, Beeswax, Masts and Spars, with Timber and Lumber of all kinds:—And of the produce of the West Indies and Honduras Bay, Log Wood and other Dye woods and Stuffs, Sarsaparilla, Mahogany, Cotton, Ginger & Pimento with some Raw Hides—And Tar, Pitch & Turpentine, the produce of North Carolina.

Value thereof.

The Annual Amount of Exports to Great Britain on an Average, is One Hundred & Thirty Thousand pounds Sterling exclusive of the Cost of Ships built here for the Merchants in England to the Amount of Thirty Thousand pounds Sterling annually.

Question No. 9

What trade has the Province under your Government with any Foreign Plantations, or any part of Europe besides Great Britain; how is that Trade carried on, what Commodities do the People under your Government send to or receive from Foreign Plantations, and what is the annual Amount thereof at an Average?

Answer

Trade with Foreign Plantations &ca

A considerable Trade is carried on from this to the Foreign West India Islands, Surrinam and Honduras Bay. Provisions and Lumber are the principal Articles with which they are supplied from hence.—The returns are generally in Sugar, Molassses, Dye Woods, Mahogany, Hides, Silver, and Bills of Exchange.

With Africa.

There are a few vessels employed annually in the African Trade, their Outward Cargoes are chiefly Rum and some British Manufactures.—The high price and ready sale they meet with for their Slaves in the West Indies induce them always to dispose of their cargoes among the Islands.

Madeira & Teneriffe.

To Madeira & Teneriffe the Trade from hence is considerable. The outward Cargoes are composed of Wheat, Indian Corn, Flour, Provisions in General, Lumber and Beeswax.—The returns are made in Wines, the greatest part of which are carried directly from Madeira to the British and foreign West India Islands, there sold and West India Cargoe purchased with which the Vessel returns.

Spanish & other Foreign Ports in Europe, Southward of Cape Finnistre.

When Grain is Scarce in Europe there is also a very considerable Trade from hence to the Spanish ports in the Bay of Biscay and to other Foreign ports in Europe lying to the Southward of Cape Finnistre.—To these places are exported, Wheat, Rye, Flour, Indian Corn & Beeswax; and the returns are in Specie, Bills of Exchange and large Cargoes of Salt. Sometimes the

Vessels employed in this Trade take in a Load of Wines and Fruit, and call at some of the Outports in England for Clearances agreeable to Law.—The Trade is Carried on in Ships belonging to British Subjects and navigated conformable to the Acts of Trade.

Value of Foreign Exports

The Annual Amount of the Commodities exported from hence to Foreign Countries is on an average, One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds Sterling; and the Foreign Imports on an Average One Hundred Thousand Pounds Sterling.

Exports to Ireland

Besides the Trade to the Foreign Ports in Europe, there is every year a great Quantity of Flax seed and Lumber and some Iron sent to Ireland, in ships generally belonging to that Kingdom, which come out annually with passengers and Servants, as also Linen, Beef and Butter.

To Gibralter and Minorca.

The Province hath likewise some Trade with Gibralter and Minorca, the Cargoes out generally consist of Grain, Flour, Provisions of other Kinds, Lumber, Naval Stores, and Rice.—As they are British Ports, it has ever been the practice here to allow enumerated Goods to be shipped to them, the Master of the vessel giving the enumerated Bond at the Naval Office.—The Returns are Specie, Bills of Exchange and Salt.

Question No. 10.

What Methods are there used to prevent illegal Trade, and are the same effectual?

Answer

Means to prevent illegal Trade.

At this Port there is generally one of His Majesty's Ships of War, stationed near its principal entrance, except during the Four Winter Months, when she is obliged on account of the severe Weather and the Ice to come to the Wharf. The Custom House Officers are Eight in Number; viz. The Collector, Comptroller, Surveyor, and Searcher, Land Waiter, Tide Surveyor and Three Tide Waiters; There is also a Naval Officer. The Tide Waiters are mostly employed on Board of Vessels that arrive with dutiable goods, so that there are but three other out door officers to look after the business of a very extensive Harbour, lying on two sides of the Town, which is situated on a point between two large Rivers.

As all Articles of Commerce, Provisions and Fuel are conveyed to Town by Water in a number of Small Boats, from Landings that lay on each side of both entrances to the Port, the strictest attention of the officers of His Majesty's ship, or the Vigilance of the Collector & Comptroller, (who speak favourably of their present Outdoor officers) cannot altogether prevent the illegal Trade in a port situated as this is; there can be no doubt therefore but that Assistance different from what the officers have at present, would be very necessary, and tend much to the increase of His Majesty's Revenues in this Province.

Question No. 11.

What is the Natural produce of the Country, staple Commodities and Manufactures, and what Value thereof in Sterling Money may you annually Export?

Answer.

Produce Staple Commodities and Manufactures.

The Natural produce & Staple Commodities of this Province are Wheat, Indian Corn, Oats, Rye, Pease, Barley and Buck Wheat, Live Stock, Masts & Spars, Timber & Lumber of all sorts, Furrs, Skins, Beeswax, Iron Ore, Pork, Beef, Flour, Pot & Pearl Ashes.—And its Manufactures are, the making of Pig and Bar Iron, Distilling of Rum and Spirits, Refining of Sugar, and making Chocolate; from Molasses, brown Sugar and Cocoa imported.—The Making of Soap and Candles, Hats, Shoes, Cordage and Cabinet Ware, Tanning, Malting, Brewing & Ship Building.

Value of those Articles Exported. The Annual Amount of the above mentioned Articles Exported (Hats excepted)[1] is on an average Four Hundred Thous^d Pounds Sterling.

Question No. 12.

What Mines are there?

Answer.

There are few Mines yet discovered in the Province.—One of Iron Ore in the Manor of Livingston in the County of Albany belonging to Robert Livingston Esquire,—Another of Iron also in Orange County, the property of Vincent Matthews Esquire and one in the Manor of Philipsburgh in the County of Westchester lately leased for 99 years (pursuant to the Royal Order) to Frederick Philipse Esquire.—It is called a Silver Mine, but from the small Quantity of Silver the Ore has hitherto yielded, may perhaps more properly be classed among the Richer sort of lead Mines.—The Works belonging to the First are carried on to great advantage. Mines.

Question No. 13.

What is the Number of Inhabitants, Whites & Blacks?

Answer.

Number of Inhabitants. By the last account taken in 1771, the number of Inhabitants stood thus,

Whites		148,124
Blacks		19,883
Total Number of Inhabitants in 1771		168,007

Supposing the Increase from 1771 to 1774 to have been no more than the average Proportion of the Increase between 1756 and 1771, there must be added to compleat the Number of Inhabitants to the present Time

Whites	12,974	
Blacks	1,266	
		14,244[2]
Total Number of Inhabitants in 1774		182,251[3]

Question No. 14.

Are the Inhabitants increased or decreased within the last Ten years; how much and for what Reasons?

[1] In Feb. 1731 the Master Wardens and Assistants of the Company of Feltmakers of London petitioned Parliament to pass a law to prevent the Inhabitants of the American Colonies exporting Hats of American Manufacture to any place whatsoever, as the foreign Markets were then almost altogether supplied from the Plantations as well, also, as Great Britain to the great prejudice of the Trade.

This petition was referred to a Special Committee who reported the Evidence in which the number of Beaver Hats then Manufactured in New York & New England was estimated at 10,000 yearly; In Boston there were 16 Hatters one of whom was stated to have commonly finished 40 hats a week. The Exports were to the Southern Plantations, the West Indies and Ireland.

A law was accordingly passed the same Session (5. Geo. II. c xxii.,) "to prevent the Exportation of Hats out of any of His Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in America and to restrain the number of Apprentices taken by the Hatmakers in said Colonies" &c All such exported hats were declared forfeit; the exporter subjected to a fine of £500 and every Master, Mariner, Porter, Carter, Waggoner, Boatman &c aiding and assisting him became liable to a fine of Forty pounds; any officer of Customs passing an Entry for such Export was to be fined also £500. No person was to make Hats in the Colonies unless he served seven years to the Trade & no master could take more than two apprentices. This law continued in force in this country as long as it belonged to Great Britain and is still applicable to the existing Colonies. This explains the exception above made in Gov. Tryon's Report.

[2] Incorrect: ought be 14,240.

[3] Ought to be 182,247.

Answer.

Increase of inhabitants.

The number of Inhabitants in 1771 as appears in No. 13 was		168,007
By the returns in 1756 from which year to 1771 no Census was taken, the numbers appear to have been		
1756 Whites	83,233	
1756 Blacks	13,542	
		96,775
Which shews the Increase from 1756 to 1771 to be		71,232
Admitting the Increase for the succeeding three years to be no more than the average proportion of this number which is much less than the Proportion at which it ought to be rated, there must be added for the Increase from 1771 to 1774		14,244
Increase of Inhabitants from 1756 to 1774 a Period of 18 years		85,476

Hence by taking the proportion of the last mentioned number it is found that the Inhabitants of this Colony are increased during the last Ten years according to the lowest Calculation 47,480.

Causes of the Increase of Inhabitants. The reasons commonly assigned for the rapid population of the Colonies, are doubtless the principal causes of the Great Increase in this Province.

The high price of Labour, and the plenty and cheapness of new land fit for Cultivation, as they increase the means of subsistence are strong additional Incitements to Marriage, and the people entering into that state more generally and at an earlier period of life than in Europe, the Proportion of Marriages and Births so far exceeds that of populous Countries, that it has been computed the Colonies double their Inhabitants by natural Increase only in Twenty years.

The increase in this Colony has been nearly in same proportion, but it cannot be denied that the accession to our own numbers by Emigrations from the neighbouring Colonies and from Europe, has been considerable, tho' comparatively small to the number thus acquired by some of the Southern Colonies.

Question No. 15

What is the Number of Militia and under what Regulations is it constituted?

Answer

Number of the Militia. The White Inhabitants amounting to 161,102, the Militia may be supposed to consist of about Thirty two Thousand.

A law is passed annually or every two years for regulating the Militia; The act now in force directs

Regulation under which it is constituted. That every Man from Sixteen to Fifty years of age (a few excepted) shall inlist himself with the Commanding Officer of the Troop of Horse, or Company of Foot in the place where he resides.—That the Militia armed and equipped (as the Law prescribes) shall appear and be exercised twice a year.—And imposes fines on both Officers and Soldiers for every neglect of Duty, with other less material provisions relative to the service. The Officers are all appointed by the Governor, and the whole Militia is under his Command and subject to his Orders, agreeable to the power vested in him as Captain General of the Province by the Royal Letters Patent or Commission.

As no Act relative to the Militia was passed during the last Session of the General Assembly, the above regulations will cease on the first day of May 1774, when the present Militia Law expires by its own Limitation.

Question No. 16.

What Forts and places of Strength are there within your Government, and in what Condition?

Answer

Forts and places of strength.

The City of New York the Metropolis, is protected by a Fort and a Range of Batteries at the Entrance of the East River or Harbour, in good order and capable of mounting about One Hundred pieces of Ordnance.—Albany and Schenectady are defended by Forts, and both places incircled by large Pickets or Stockades, with Blockhouses at proper Distances from each other, but which since the peace have been suffered to go to Decay and are now totally out of Repair.

The Western Posts are Fort Stanwix, and the Forts at Oswego and Niagara; the two former are Dismantled; a few men only are kept at Oswego.—Niagara is occupied by a Garrison of the King's Troops.

The Northern Posts are, Fort Edward which is abandoned.—A few men only are kept at the Works at the South End of Lake George to facilitate the Transportation to the next Posts, which are Ticonderoga and Crown Point; these are both Garrisoned by His Majesty's Troops, but since the fire which happened at Crown Point, only a small guard is kept there, the principal part of the Garrison being withdrawn and posted at Ticonderoga.

Question No. 17.

What number of Indians have you and how are they inclined?

Answer

Number of Indians & how are they inclined.

The Indians who formerly possessed Nassau & Long Island, and that part of this Province which lies below Albany, are now reduced to a small number, and are in general so scattered and dispersed, and so addicted to wandering that no certain account can be obtained of them.—They are remnants of the Tribes—Montocks and others of Long Island—Wappingers of Dutchess County—Esopus, Papagonck &c in Ulster County—and a few Skachticokes.

These Tribes have generally been denominated River Indians and consist of about Three hundred Fighting Men—They speak a language radically the same, and are understood by the Delawares being originally of the same Race. Most of these People at present profess Christianity, and as far as in their power adopt our Customs—The greater part of them attended the Army during the late War but not with the same reputation as those who are still deemed Hunters.

The Mohawks the first in Rank of the Six Nation Confederacy tho' now much reduced in Number, originally occupied the Country Westward from Albany to the German Flatts, a space of about 90 miles, and had many Towns; but having at different times been prevailed on to dispose of their Lands they have little property left, except to the Northward, and are reduced to Two Villages on the Mohawk River and a few Families at Schoharie. The lower Mohawks are in Number about One Hundred and Eighty Five, and the Upper or those of Canajoharie Two Hundred and Twenty one making together Four Hundred and Six; this nation hath always been Warm in their attachment to the English, and on this account suffered great loss during the late War.

The Nation beyond and to the Westward of the Mohawks is the Oneidaes; the Villages where they reside including Onoaughquaga are just beyond the Indian Line or Boundary established at Fort Stanwix in 1768,[1] and their property within that Line except to the Northward has been sold—This Nation consists of at least Fifteen Hundred and are firmly attached to the English.

The other Nations of that Confederacy and who live further beyond the Indian Line are the Onondagaes, Cayouges, Senecas and Tuscaroras and are Well inclined to the British Interest—The whole Six Nations consist of about Two Thousand Fighting Men, and their number of Souls according to their latest Returns are at least Ten Thousand; the Seneca Nation amounting alone to one half that number.

---

[1] See Ante p. 379 for this Paper & Map.

Question No. 18.

What is the Strength of the Neighbouring Indians?

Answer

Strength of the Neighbouring Indians.

The Indians North of this Province near Montreal, with those living on the River St. Lawrence near the 45th Degree of Northern Latitude form a Body of about Three Thousand five Hundred. They are in Alliance with and held in great Esteem by the rest, are good Warriors, and have behaved Well since they became allies to the English previous to the Reduction of Canada.

The Tribes of Indians within the Province of Massachusetts Bay and the Colonies of Conecticut & Rhode Island &c. are under similar circumstances with those denominated River Indians and the Stockbridge Indians living on the Eastern Borders of New York may be considered as within it, as they formerly claimed the Lands near Albany, and still hold up some claim in that Vicinity. They served as a Corps during the late War and are in number about three Hundred.

Of the Susquehana Tribes many are retired further Westward, among which are some not well affected to the British Government—They are all dependants and allies of the Six Nations.

Total number within the Northern Department.

Within the Department of Sir William Johnson His Majesty's Superintendant of Indian Affairs there are Twenty Five Thousand Four Hundred and Twenty Fighting Men, and may be about One Hundred and Thirty Thousand Indians in the Whole, extending Westward to the Missisippa.

Question No. 19.

What is the Revenue arising within your Government, and how is it appropriated and applied?

Answer.

Revenue.

The Revenue of the Province arises as follows—First from the Duties on articles imported viz. Slaves—Wines, Distill'd Liquors, Cocoa, and all European and East India Goods from the British Islands in the West Indies—Also a Duty of Two per Cent. on certain species of Goods sold at Public Auction or Outcry, and from Lycences granted to Hawkers and Pedlars.

The annual amount of the several Duties on an average of the last Five Years is £5000 Currency.

Secondly from the Interest of £120,000 in Bills of Credit emitted by a Law of the Colony passed the 16th of February 1771 and put out on Loan at 5 per cent, by which a clear Revenue until 1776 is to be paid into the Treasury of - - 5602

From the year 1776 One Tenth Part of the Principal Sum is to be paid yearly into the Treasury until the whole sum of £120,000 is paid, So that this Branch of Revenue decreasing annually in that proportion, will totally cease in 1785.

Application of the Revenue.

The Revenue arising from the Articles under the first Head as it is grounded on Laws annually passed, (except the Duty on Goods sold at Auction granted for three years) is appropriated by annual Laws towards payment of the salaries of the Officers of Government and other necessary Expenses for the Public Service enumerated in such Laws.

And the Interest Money arising from the Loan above mentioned, which is the Second Branch of Revenue, is annually applied in furnishing necessaries for His Majesty's Troops quartered in this Colony, for which there is usually granted £2000 Currency, and the Residue is occasionally applied to the payment of Debts contracted by the Province, such as repairs to the Fort & Batteries, the Governor's House, the making of gun carriages &c.

A Third Branch of the Revenue is the Excise on spirituous Liquors.

Particular Appropriation of the Excise on Strong Liquors.

By a Law passed the 8th of March 1773 This Fund is appropriated for Twenty Years as follows—The sum of £800 (part of £1000 to be raised by the Excise in the City and County of New York) is to be paid Annually for Twenty years to the Governors of the Hospital now erecting in the city of New York for the support of that Institution, and the remaining sum of £200 is for the First Five years to be paid to the Corporation of the Chamber of Commerce, for encouraging a Fishery on the Sea Coast for the better supplying the Public Markets of the City, and during the remaining Fifteen Years this sum is appropriated for repairing the Public Roads.

By the same Law the sums which shall be raised by the Excise in the other Counties subject to this Duty, are directed to be appropriated for the same period of Twenty years towards repairing the Highways and defraying the necessary Charges of the respective Counties.

The whole produce of the Excise Fund before the passing of this Law usually amounted to about £1450 per annum.

Question No. 20.

What are the ordinary and extraordinary Expences of Government?

Answer.

Ordinary Expense of Government.	The ordinary Expences are the Sallaries allowed by the Province to the Officers of Government, which exclusive of the Salary of the Governor now paid by the Crown, amounted in 1773 to the sum of - - - - - - - - - - - -	£3120 . 2 .—
	and will continue nearly the same while the salaries remain on the present footing.—	
Extraordinary Expenses.	The Extraordinary Expenses of Government are the allowance for the necessaries with which the Troops quartered in the Colony are furnished usually amounting to - - - - - - - - - - - -	2000 .—.—
	And the Expences arising from the settlement of the Boundary Lines of the Colony, Repairs to the Fortifications & the Governors House,—Carriages and Utensils for Guns, Barracks &c. which in the year 1773 amounted to - - - -	1807 .11.4¾
	For payment of Expresses and other small contingent articles of Expence there is annually allowed - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	100 .—.—

Question No. 21.

What are the Establishments Civil & Military within your Government and by what Authority do the Officers hold their Places, What is the annual value of each office Civil & Military, how are they respectively appointed and who are the present Possessors?

Answer.

Civil Establishments.

The Civil Establishments in this Province consist either of the Officers whose salaries are paid by the Crown; or of such Officers as receive their Salaries by virtue of a law annually passed by the Provincial Legislature.

CIVIL ESTABLISHMENT PAID BY THE CROWN.

OFFICE.	PRESENT POSSESSOR.	BY WHAT AUTHORITY APPOINTED.	Salary or Value of the Office.
			Sterling Money.
Governor	His Excy. William Tryon	By the Crown	£2,000 — —
Lieut. Governor	The Hon. Cadwallader Colden	Do	no salary
Chief Justice	Daniel Horsmanden	Do	500 — —
Auditor General	The Hon. Rob't Cholmondely	Do	100 — —
Receiver General	Andrew Elliot	Do	200 — —
Attorney General	John Tabor Kempe	Do	350 — —
Secretary	George Clarke	Do	75 — —
Surveyor of the King's Woods	Adolphus Benzel	Do	300 — —
		OF HIS MAJESTYS CUSTOMS.	
Collector	Andrew Elliot	By the Commisioners of the Customs in London by virtue of a Warrant of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury	55 — —
Comptroller	Lambert Moore	By Do	55 — —
Surveyor & Searcher	Richard Nicholls Colden	By the Commissioners of the Customs at Boston by virtue of a Warrant from the Lords of the Treasury	60 — —
Land Waiter,	John Coggeshall	By Warrant from the Commis'ners of the Customs at Boston	50 — —
Tide Surveyor	Anthony Kendall	By Do	60 — —
Tide Waiters	Thomas Bayeux	By Do	30 — —
	Henry Dufour	By Do	30 — —
	Thomas Kautzman	By Do	30 — —
Naval Officer	Samuel Kemble	By Mandate of the Crown	No salary
		INDIAN DEPARTMENT.	
Superintendent & Sole Agent	Sir Wm. Johnson	By the Crown	1,000 — —
Deputies	Guy Johnson		200 — —
	Daniel Claus		200 — —
	George Croghan		200 — —
	Joseph Goreham		200 — —
Agent at Waubash	——— Maisonville		100 — —
Secretary	Vacant	By the Crown	100 — —
Two Smiths & Armourers with their Assistants	Names unknown		200 — —
Three Interpreters for the different Languages	Names unknown		162 10 —
Surgeon	Do		58 6 8
Storekeeper or Commissary of Provisions	Do		23 6 8
		COURT OF ADMIRALTY.	
Commissary or Judge	Richard Morris	By the Crown	No Sallary
Register	Richard Nicholls	Do	
Marshall	Thomas Ludlow	Do	

CIVIL ESTABLISHMENT PAID BY THE PROVINCE.

OFFICE.	PRESENT POSSESSOR.	BY WHAT AUTHORITY APPOINTED.	Salary or Value of the Office.
			New York Currency.
Governor	His Excy. William Tryon	By the Crown—(No Sallary but allowed for fire wood & candles for Fort George)	£400 — —
Chief Justice	Daniel Horsmanden	By the Crown	300 — —
Puisne Judges of the Supreme Court	Robert H. Livingston	By the Governor	200 — —
	George Duncan Ludlow	Do	200 — —
	Thomas Jones	Do	200 — —
Attorney General	John Taber Kempe	By the Crown—Allowed by the Province of Extra Services	150 — —
Secretary	George Clarke	By the Crown	40 — —
Clerk of the Council	Do	Do	30 — —
Messenger of the Council	Christopher Bundel	By the Governor	30 — —
Guagers of Liquors subject to Provincial Duty	Thomas Moore	Do	30 — —
	John Griffith	Do	30 — —
Land & Tide Waiters for the like duty	Thomas Hill	Do	50 — —
	Josias Smith	Do	50 — —
Printer	Hugh Gaine	Do No sallary but the am't of his account annually paid	
Gunner and keeper of the Colony Stores	John Martin	By the Governor	20 — —
Treasurer	Abraham Lott	By the General Assem	300 — —
Agent	Edmund Burke	By Do	500 — —
Of the Gen. Assembly. Clerk	Edmund Seaman	By Do The four last mentioned officers are allowed no Salary, but are paid during their attendance on the General Assembly; The Clerk and his Assistant each 20*s* and the Sergeant at Arms and Deer-keeper each 6*s* p diem.	
Ass't Clerk	Gerard Bancker	By Do	
Doorkeeper	Alexander Lamb	By Do	
Sergeant at Arms	John Scott	By Do	

There is no other Provincial Civil Establishment in the Colony. Most of the abovementioned Officers have Fees appertaining to their offices, the amount of which (if within the object of the present Enquiry) can only be ascertained by the Respective officers.

The Province has a Court of Chancery, the Governor is Chancellor, and the Officers of the Court are a Master of the Rolls newly created:—Two Masters:—Two Clerks:—a Register:—An Examiner, and a Serjeant at Arms.—There is also a Prerogative Court of which the Governor is Judge: Its officers are a Register and one or more Surrogates in every County.—In each of the Cities of New York and Albany there is a Mayor, Sheriff, Clerk and Corroner, and in each of the other Counties of the Province there are three or more Judges, and a number of Justices of the Peace: One Sheriff, one Clerk and one or more Coroners.—None of these Officers have any Salary, but have Fees annexed to their offices, and they are all appointed by the Governor.

Military Establishments.

Military Establishments have only taken place in Time of War. The Province during the late War, raised, cloathed, and paid a large Body of Forces, which was disbanded at the Peace, and there is at present no Provincial Military Establishment unless the Militia may be regarded as such; The Officers of this Corps are as already observed appointed by the Governor, and having no pay their offices must be rather expensive than lucrative.

The Militia are not Subject to Garrison Duty, and all the posts where any Garrisons are Kept are occupied by the Kings Troops.

WM. TRYON.

LONDON 11th June 1774.

Proceedings at a Congress with all the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June and July 1774

Present

The Honble Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendt
Guy Johnson Esqr. Sr Wms Depty & as Secry
Danl Claus Esqr. Depty Agent for Canada

On the 19th of June a Large Party of Onondagas &c arrived at Johnson Hall & acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c of all the Six Nations were on their way to his House to hold a Conference on the Critical State of Indian Affairs and other matters From the 19th. of June to the 8th of July Parties Continued to Come in amounting in the whole to near 600

On the morning of the 8th. of July one of the Prisoners Confined in Goal for the murder of the Frenchmen on Lake Ontario Died. and the Indians held a Conference with Sir William Earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be Restored to them as they had Lately been so Ill treated to the Southward and as the one had Died as they apprehended thro' the Circumstances of a Confinement to which he had not been Accustomed. for all which and as it appeared agreeable to the General from the State of Affairs, and as they had Brought in all the Skins they had been —

able to Collect as a Restitution for the Robery. Sir William agreed to their Request and they thereupon delivered up Some Packs and a Quantity of Some Loose Bear Racoons and other Skins w^{ch} with those delivered up at Ontario amounted nearly to the real Loss Sustained by the Canadians, which appeared to ~~be~~ having been made exaggerated.

The Senecas Expressed great Satisfaction on the occasion and Sir William told them that he Expected they would Act a faithfull and becoming Part for this Instance of Lenity which they owed to their particular Sollicitations and his Majestys Compassion and that he Expected this would be the last Instance of any Irregularity on their part.

At a meeting of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall 9th July 1774

Present as Before
Sir William Johnson Bar^{t} Superintend^{t}.
Guy Johnson Esq^{r}
Dan^{l} Claus Esq^{rs}

Canaghquayeson an Oneida Chief opened the meeting with the Ceremony of Condolence with the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner, who Died the Day before to which the Indians Returned their thanks in the usual manner

Gave Six Strings & a Black Strouds

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the Business they assembled for and Addressed Sir Will^{m} Johnson as follows,

Brother Warraghiyagey

you told us last Fall to Remember and keep up strictly to the old Engagements entered into with the English, which was in General intended for our Interest, and welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the sincerity of the Senecas was not as perfect as you Could wish we Can assure you Brother of the Contrary on our side and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give Ear to every Report that is made to you to our prejudice

Returned a String

Brother

To Convince you that we keep Fresh in our Memory the Engagements Entered into with you we now produce to you the Chainbelt of Alliance and Friendship you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas, had got bewildered and Acted an unbecoming Part, towards you. We Can assure you, Brother ever since we have Endeavoured our utmost to keep that Chain of Friendship Bright and the Path of Peace unobstructed notwithstanding which we have Observed with Concern that many of our People were still suspected of Insincerity which we Cannot think we deserved from the English.

Shewed the Belt

Brother

you likewise Recommended to us to Collect all our straggling People about the Ohio and its branches, and Convinced us it was for the good of the People that they shou'd be Brought under our Eyes to prevent them from being led astray by Bad people, this Brother, we have Endeavoured and still are Endeavouring to do, but hitherto without Success which is in a great measure owing to the Conduct of the English the Neglect of the Provinces and the behaviour of the Traders.

when you Convened us at Niagara and after Settling every matter for our Mutual Welfare you also told us we should enjoy a plentifull trade and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our Necessaries and trade with the English which we Really accordingly enjoyed and trade was Carried on for Some years to our Mutual Satisfaction; But to our Sorrow that Regulation by some means or other did not Continue long, and as you informed us soon after the management of Trade was left to the Regulation of the Respective provinces; but the Provinces have done Nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter Confusion by the Traders being Left to their own will and Pleasure, and in Pursuit of Gain following our People to their Hunting Grounds with goods and Liquor where they not only impose on us at Pleasure but by the means of Carrying those articles to our Scattered People obstruct our Endeavours to Collect them which we might have Easily effected if the Traders had been Obledged to bring their goods to Niagara and other markets as before.

Brother, You Cannot immagine the many ill Consequences this Change of Regulating the Trade has Occasioned but we shall still Persevere and hope that you will give orders to your Resident at Fort Pitt to assist us in Removing our People Living at Kanawago and Elsewhere.

Brother we are Sorry to Observe to you that your People are as ungovernable or Rather more so than ours, you must Remember that it was most solemnly and publicly settled and agreed upon by you at the General Congress held at Fort Stanwix in 1768, on behalf of the Great King of England our Father and all the Governors and Commissioners of the several Provinces then Assembled there that the line then Pointed out and fixed by us between the Whites and Indians should for ever hereafter be Looked upon as a Barrier between us and that the White People were not to go beyond it.

It seems Brother that your People entirely disregard and despise the settlement agreed upon by their superiors and us, for we find that they notwithstanding that settlement are come in vast numbers to the Ohio and gave our People to understand that they would settle wherever they Pleased. If this is the Case we must Look upon every Engagement you made with us as Void and of no effect, but we hope it is not so; and that you will Restrain your People over whom you say you have authority and make them lay aside their Ill designs and Encroachments as it has already occasioned Jealousies and Ill Blood, and may be productive of Infinite Mischief and trouble and we must beg that if your People insist upon settling so near ours they may be made subject to some authority that can keep them in order, We intreat that you will make this our Request Known to his Majesty, also the Governors of those unruly People, untill which time and untill the Return of Kayaghshota from his Embassy to the nations on the Ohio we promise for ourselves as well in behalf of our Headwomen who have much Influence on our Young men to keep them quiet they being much Exasperated at the Cruel murders Committed by those Lawless People so lately upon their friends & Relations.

Gave a Belt

Brother

you Recommended to us the Six Nations last fall to Consider the Distressed situation of the Montauk Indians who being Surrounded by the White People of Long Island were in a fair way of being dispossessed of all their Lands by them, on which they have Requested that we would afford them a peice of Land in our Country to which they might Retire and live peaceably hereafter, we have taken your desire into Consideration and agreed to fix them at Canawaroghare we are glad of the opportunity of serving them in this Request and shall with pleasure take them under our protection in the same manner as fond parents do their children and hope they may prove deserving of it

Gave a Belt

BRITISH MUSEUM

Then a Cayuga war Chief rose and addressed Sr. Wm. Johnson saying that he must inform him how disagreeable it was to their nation to have traders continually among them who sell Rum and thereby occasion much mischief and trouble and Requested they might for the future be prevented to go there in order to avoid Accidents that might happen to them, that they thought it not to far if they had any thing to Sell to bring it to market on the Mohock River and therefore desired that neither white people or Indians be allowed to come to Cayuga to trade for the future that if they chose to pass their town in their way to the Seneca Country, they had no Objection but only desired they would not dispose of any thing to their People and at their Town

Gave a Belt

P. M.

Sir William held a Conference with the Chiefs wherein he Communicated to them the particulars of the Accounts he had Received from the Southward respecting the late murders with the steps taken by his Deputy on the Occasion after which he enlarged on the many Irregularities committed by the Indians about the Branches of the Ohio and Mississippi and some late Charges against them, as the Cause of the late Ill behaviour of Cresap and his Associates and after urging many arguments to convince them they should Exert more Authority over their Allies and keep them in Better Order he lastly gave them a particular Account of the different Schemes of the Shawanese and their friends for several years past to cast an Odium on the six nations with a View that the Latter might loose our friendship and then be induced to join in their Evil designs, adding that it was now high time to stop such Doings and that Charity for these weak People induced him to wish that the six nations would save the English the disagreable trouble of Compelling these troublesome people to alter their behaviour, he likewise fully Explained to them the Consequence should the Shawanese &c Continue to prosecute their Revenge on the Provinces of Pensilvania and Virginia without waiting to Obtain Regular

Justice whenever ~~it~~ they should appear to be injured.

At a Congress with the aforementioned Indians
On Monday the 11th. of July 1774

Present as Before

Sir William addressed the Indians as follows.

Brothers,

I have considered your Speeches and am always Glad to hear that you preserve in Remembrance your your Engagements which I trust you will be Equally Carefull to fulfill — you now all see that thro. my Representation and the Kindness of the English Government you have the Prisoner Restored to you. I hope you will make a good use of this Kind lenity Act of Kindness you Receive and then you need not be apprehensive you are in any wise suspected or from Evil Reports to which I am by no means inclined to give Ear.

Brothers I am Glad you have preserved the great Belt I ~~delivered~~ to you at Niagara and I hope you will keep the Contents of it and all others in Remembrance for if you do you cannot Neglect endeavouring to the utmost to keep your People in good order and preventing those who Live at a Distance from following evil Councils which Draw Reflections on your Confederacy.

Brothers

I told you long Since the Reasons why the affairs Regarding Trade were Left to the direction of the Colonies who it was Immagined could best Regulate and Restrain their own People and I also shewed you the difficulty and time it must take up to make Regulations adapted to their Respective Circumstances and yours, I am perswaded the Colonies have it still at heart but I cannot think it is any material obstruction to the withdrawing your People from about the Ohio and I assure you it is in your Power to

Redress yourselves in the Particulars you Complain of without giving Offence for whenever you find Traders Obtruding themselves upon you with Liquor or following your Parties to your hunting Grounds; you may Easily tell them to Retire to more Convenient Places as you will not allow them to go about in the manner you mention in which Case I have great Reason to think that such Traders will withdraw and give you no trouble

Brother I am sorry to hear of the encroachments made by some of our People which you have so Often Complained this you may be assured is without the Consent & Knowledge of Government, and the King will take the measures to prevent Intrusion, but it does not so materially affect you as it affects some of your Southern Dependants several of whom have acted such a Part of Late as to encourage our Ignorant Frontier Inhabitants to Commit Irregularities of which otherwise I hardly think they would be guilty, these men will be sought after and punished it is your Business to inquire into the Conduct of these your Dependents and punish them who by their misconduct afford encouragement to Others.

You may Easily Believe that in so Extensive a Country and among such a Number of People it is a matter of Difficulty to find out and punish the Authors of mischief although we have good and Just Laws for that Purpose, but none of our Principle men are Concerned in these Acts. Whilst many Chiefs of the Nations to the Southward are the real Authors of the mischiefs done by the Indians I would therefore advise you to put a stop to such Evils in time. and you may Rest assured that I will lay these matters you Complain of before his Majesty and the Governors Concerned that Every thing on our parts shall be done to Restore Peace and afford you Satisfaction where you have a Claim to it. At the Same time I must greatly approve of the Steps of my Deputy on the Late unfortunate affair as well as of Kayaghshoto and the Delawares I Expect you will Strengthen their hands on this Occasion and that I Shall Soon Receive favourable Accounts from that Quarter.

a Belt

Brothers the Cayugas.

I have heard the Complaints you have made of the Traders among you and I apprehend if you Persue the advice I gave just now to the Rest of your Confederacy, it will have the desired Effect. However I Shall willingly do Every thing in my Power for Preventing their Giving you any trouble, and I Expect you will be Satisfied with my Endeavours for that Purpose

A Belt

Then Decarihoga Chief of the Canajohars Spoke as Follows,

Brother

It is with pain I am under the Necessity of Complaining again against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our Village George Klock you are long acquainted with his artifices, and Evil Conduct and you have Often assured us you had applied for Redress but whatever is the Reason we Never yet Obtained any Satisfaction and we Begin to be doubtfull whether the English will afford it to us for which Reason we are drivin to the Necessity of our mentioning our Greivances to you in the Presence of the whole Confederacy that they who Know our Rank, may Espouse our Cause as it is their Duty to do, and Convince the English that we have Friends and Deserve attention.

Brother

I will not take up your time in telling you and our Brothers here present the many artifices he has made use of to Cheat us of our Lands and to make Divisions amongst our selves, I ſhall only mention his Late Actions that Evil ſpirit Cast Venter by his Cunning induced one of our foolish young men to ſteal away with him to England where he Exposed him for a ſhow and Cheated him out of his money. Klock has ſince ſtolen home like a Rogue as he went out. and when we had notice of it and applyed to him to ſign the Release which all the Rest Did of the lands he ſtole he appointed a time for it but when we Came to his House and brought a Justice of Peace to be Present he Refused Admittance to him and us and has ſince Run away, and propagated a ſtory that ſome of us threatned his Life,. It is true Brother the man he Cheated went and took ſome of his own money and probably ſome of our young fellows after his Evil Example might have used angry threats to induce him to ſign the Release, but we disavow it as we do all his falshoods and are Ready to wait for Justice. it has Often been Promised but never afforded us. We Beg the great men who mannage the White people may Obtain Justice for us and Cause him to ſign the Deed and let us alone and if we thought this wou'd be done we would willingly wait awhile patiently — Otherwise we Cannot answer for the Consequence

To which ſir William answered that they need not to have mentioned this matter to their Confederacy who had no Business with it that he would again lay the matter before Government and use his Endeavours for their Satisfaction and that they ſhould patiently wait without attempting any Act of Violence which would be highly Resented and that he was authorised to tell them that Klocks Conduct was Disagreable to the King, Then ſir William ordered Pipes and Tobacco and ſome Liquor for the Indians

and

then adjourned with Design to give them time to Consider of the Principal Objects of the Congreſs but having been very weak from his former Indisposition, the Fatigue brought on him a Relapse which in about two hours time threw him into a Fit in which he suddenly and most unfortunately Expired.

Immediately on the Death of Sir William Johnson, the Indians aſsembled in the most apparent Confusion and applied to Col° Johnson to know whether he had Received authority to transact Affairs with them, to which he Replyed that their was not then sufficient time to Receive his majesty's Commands touching their former Requests but that they should Rest Contented as he would Continue to Conduct these matters till further Orders, whereupon the Indians appeared very uneasie and proposed to send of Alarming Belts through all the Nations, but Col° Johnson Prevailed on them as it was then late to Retire to their Encampments aſsuring them that he would early in the morning give them more particular Information, on which they Retired

Tuesday July 12th.

On this day Col° Johnson aſsembled the Chiefs and addreſsed them as follow

Brothers, as it is not Conformable to your Customs that those who have suffered a great Loſs should speak first, I should have declined addreſsing you till after the Ceremony of Condolence did you not Expreſs so strong a desire to send Extraordinary Meſsages through the nations with the news of the late Melancholly Accident upon this Occasion Brothers I am Neceſsiated to Advise you lest it might Occasion too great an alarm that the worthy Sir William Johnson agreable to the desire you have often Signified had Recommended it to the Consideration of the great King that I ſhould be in his ſtead his majesty's Anſwer is not yet Received but there is no doubt from his Eſteem for all good and faithfull Indians of his doing what he ſhall ~~think~~ best and in the mean time You may acquaint all the Nations that though I feel my self at Present unequal to the Load, when I Reflect on the Conduct and Character of that great and good man who left us yesterday, yet as I have long Lived under his direction and transacted for so many years his affairs & Correspondance, Reſpecting you I trust that the great Spirit will give me ſtrength and wisdom to Conduct these Important matters in Some measure Corresponding with his great Example it Remains for you Brethren to be ſtrong and ſteady in your engagements all which I am well acquainted with and to ſhew your friendship to the English, and your Reſpect and Reverence for the memory of your Great and good Adviser. by ſupporting me under this Arduous undertaking which if you do, you may be always aſſured of my Sincere Regard, Send these words through the Nations - Aſſuring them that the Fire ſtill Burns and the Road is open to this Place and let it be Told to Kayaghshoto that he may be ſtrong and Continue his good Endeavours for the Restoration of Peace and the ſecurity of your ſelves and your Posterity whose Interests I ſhall be Ever deſirous to promote.

a Belt

after which the Indians Returned thanks, promising to forward the Belt directed and Consider on the Ceremony of Condolence to be performed after Sir William's Interment Requesting Likewise to be permitted to attend his Funeral Obſequies.

(13)

P: M— the 13th July

The Corps of the Late Sir William Johnson was Carried from Johnson Hall to Johnstown and Deposited in the Family Vault in the Church which he Erected attended by upwards of two thousand Persons of the Neighbouring Country with the Indians who all behaved with the greatest Decorum and Exhibited the most Lively marks of Real Sorrow the Pall was Supported by His Excellency the Governor of New Jersey the Judges of the Supream Court of New York and other Persons of Note who Happened to be at Johnstown at that time and on their Return from the Funeral to Johnson Hall the Indians acquainted Colo. Johnson that they woud Perform the Ceremony of Condolence the Next day

Thursday July 14

The Chiefs of the Six nations assembled early in the morning to Perform the Ceremony of Condolence for the death of Sir William Johnson

Present

Guy Johnson Esqr. Sr Wm. Depty act as agent for the Departmt.

Daniel Claus Esqr. agent for Canada

James Duane Esqr
Geo. Banyar Esqr
Stephen DeLancey Esqr
John Duncan Esqr

Col. Daniel Campbell
Mr Jessup
Joseph Chew Esqr

Conoghquieson Chief of the Oneidas with three Strings cleared the Sight &c

3 Strings

Then with a Double Belt Covered the Body

a Double Belt

Then with a Belt of Six Rows Covered the Grave

a Belt of 6 Rows

Then addressed Coll Johnson as follows Vizt

Brother

It yeilds us Vast Pleasure to find that the Fire which was in Danger of being totally extinguis'd is for the present rendered Bright by you —

The good words you spoke to us yesterday having revived us and kept our young men within Reasonable bounds who otherwise would have lost their senses we Rejoice at it and accordingly with this Belt we Cause the Fire to burn Clear at this Place and at Ondaga which are our proper Fire Places, and we Hope the Great King will approve and Confirm it

A Belt of 7 Rows

Brother

with this Belt we Sweep the Fire Place clear Removing from it all impure and disagreeable Objects, so that we may set Round it and Consult for the Publick good as usual

a Belt of 7 Rows

Brother

with these Strings we Request that when our Ceremonies are Performed you will apply your attention to our Affairs and Continue to give your Advice to the Young men as your Father did

A Bunch of Strings

Brother

we Know that you must be Loaded with Grief on this melancholly Occasion we therefore Cleanse your Body and warm your Inside with Clear water so that you may once more attend to and Proceed upon Business.

Brother

Since it has pleased the Great Spirit to take from us our Great Brother Waraghiyagey who has long Desired at our Request to put you in his Place we Very much rejoice to find you Ready to take this Charge upon you without which we should be in Darkness & great Confusion we are now once more Happy and with this Belt we Exhort you to take Care of our Affairs to follow his footsteps and as you Very well know his ways and transactions with us that you will Continue to Immitate them for the Good of the Public

a Belt of 6 Rows

Then Teyorhansera Chief of the Mohawks Spoke as follows.

Brother

the Business being so far Happily set on foot again we think it Necessary to Observe to you that this is a time Very Critical and that our Brother having Suddenly Died when great troubles are Begun to the Southward it is incumbent on you to be strong and to follow Clearly his Practices in all things as you Know them our Business with our Brother was nearly Brought to a Conclusion and his last words to us Concerning the great troubles in Virginia were to withdraw our People were answered by us in the Papers lying before you.

Brother we must tell you that it is the white People only who Prevent it for if they did not make a Practice of Coming in great Numbers with Rum into that Country our people would be wise and Come to our Fire Place, but they are Tempted to stay there and now Brother we must desire you to be strong and to use all your endeavours for Putting a stop to your People and fullfilling his promise to us that we may be — Enabled to Bring them away as you desire, another thing Brother we have ~~this~~ to say, is to remind you that at the Fort Stanwix meeting treaty we gave up a great deal of Land which we did not Expect — would be Suddenly overspread with People but we now see with Concern that they do not even confine themselves within their Limits which must End in troubles we therefore Beg they may be Restrained and Brought under Some Government these things Brother and Particularly the Murder and Robberies your People Commit have kindled a Flame which is yet Small but unless quenched in time it will overspread the Country so that we Cant stop it we therefore hope for your Vigorous Endeavours to put it out

Then Canaghquayêson Stood up with a Large Black and White Belt and Said

Brother

We now Speake in the Name of our whole Confederacy and Dependants by expressing our thanks that agreable to our former Request to Sir Willm. Johnson we now see you taking Care of our Affairs we earnestly Exhort you to take due Care of them as that great man did - who promised you to us and we now desire that you will Send these our words to the great King who we hope will Regard our desires and approve of you as the only Person who knows us and our affairs that Business may go on as it did formerly otherwise in this alarming time of trouble without your Care and attention our Affairs will fall into the greatest Confusion and all our good works will be Destroyed we Beg you will therefore Accept our good wishes —

and that you will Continue to take Care of the great Business in which we are all Concerned.

a Large Blt, Belt of 9 Rows

Then Added they must Retire for the Present and wait Colo Johnsons Answer wch he told them they Should have in the afternoon.

P.M. Assembled as Before.

Present,

His Excelly Govr Franklin
Captn Chapman —
Mr Banyar
Mr Duane

Colo Johnson Addressed them as follows

Brothers

I am Extreamly happy that by your Condolence and our Mutual Performance of those Ceremonies Occasioned by the death of your Late Worthy Superintendant, I am now able to Lift up my head and to Proceed on Business of Public Concern and I am Particularly Glad that you Join me so heartily in making up the fire ~~that~~ which was very nigh being Extinguished be assured that nothing Shall be wanting on my Part to Preserve it —

Brothers

I am very Happy to find that my Acting for the Present in Consequence of your former desires Proves so agreable to you and you may be assured that however unequal I am to follow the steps of so great and Experienced a man I Shall Endeavour as Long as I am authoris'd do Every thing in my Power for the Interest of the Public and your own but I Expect at the Same time that your good Behaviour will Continue as an Encouragement to me to follow his good Example.

Tiyorhansera was answered by Col Johnson as follows

Brother

I well Remember the wise maxims wch Governed your late worthy Adviser in the Business on which you Came last here and you may be Assured that I shall to the utmost Strive to put his last words and promises in Execution by a faithfull Representation of your Grievances, to those Persons in Authority whose Duty it is to Correct the abuses of Which you Complain: but I Cannot help thinking that it is in your own power to Bring your People from amongst those Tribes who by their practices endeavour to Bring a General Reflection on your Confederacy; and I trust that you will Join Heartily with Kayashota in this good work whereby you will pay a kind tribute to the memory of your Deceased faithfull friend and shew your Influence over these your own People.

Brothers of the Six Nations & their Dependants

I have heard your words and Kindly thank you for the Regard you Express for me and the desire you shew for my Conducting your Affairs, this matter has been already laid before his majesty who Regards all faithfull Indians and will Act therein as he sees most fitting with which Determination it is your business to Acquiese, I shall however Comply with your Request at the same time it is my Duty to Communicate your Transactions to the General of the army who is newly Returned to this Country and has Long known and Regarded you and whose Authority will Enable him to do what shall appear Necessary at Present and I Earnestly desire that you will Act such a part as will intitle you to the attention of Government. by taking fast hold of the Chain and giving all your assistance towards the Restoring Peace in the Country and Security to your Selves as the only means of Convincing his Majesty of your Fidelity and I desire that these my words may go to the Setting of the Sun

A Belt

Brothers

The Purport of the Intelligence that Came from the Governor of Pensilvania Respecting the Ravages Comitted by the Shawanese and Others in his Province are of Such a Nature that I Expect you will Enable me to assure him that you will immediately discountenance and put an End to all Such Cruelties Otherwise your Reputation as a Powerfull Confederacy will greatly Suffer in the Eyes of the English and the Resentment of that Province may fall heavy on that deluded People who have done so much mischief without waiting for that Justice which Government was willing to afford to your Complaints.

Conoghquieson then arose and Said

Brother

You all know that Kayaghshota with three of our people of the Greatest Consequence are at Present employed in the good work you Recommend, but further to promote it we have agreed to send this Belt forward thro. the

Nation

nations with a Deputation to Consist of two or three Chiefs from Each of our Nations to inform it and we are glad that the Governor of New Jersey has heard what was said as he may assist in making our Sentiments and Grievances known to the Neighbouring Governors

To which his Excell^cy Answer'd that the Inhabitants of New Jersey had no Concern in any of these disputes but were well disposed towards them and that the Indians might Recolect that three men were formerly Executed under his Administration and thro^o his Influence to do them strict Justice but that Nevertheless he should be Aiding in Promoting Peace and Harmony between the English and Indians,

They were then treated with pipes and Tobacco & as is usual after which they adjourned.

Fryday July 15th 1774

Col^o Johnson assembled the Indians and Spoke as follows

Brothers

It Pleases me much to find you unanimous in your Late Resolutions as it is a Proof of your Sense & Fidelity at the same time it is so Essential to your Importance and Happiness, that I will not Entertain a doubt of your determined intentions to Check the — Incursions of your dependants who Run about like Drunken men and ought to be ~~D[illegible]~~ disarmed by those who are sober, and Peacable least the English should be Obliged to Raise their Powerfull Arm against them which might have Dreadfull Consequences. —

On my Part you may be assured that I shall Communicate your Grievances Respecting the affairs to the Southward to the Governors interested who will do their utmost to Restore order and Tranquillity, I shall likewise lay the Complaint of the Conajoharas Concerning George

Klock before the Governour of New York and acquaint the Montauk Indians with your good intentions towards them and in every thing else to the utmost of my Power fullfill the promises made to you in Consequence of which I Expect that my words will be faithfully and without any alteration deliver'd by your Deputies and that you will Continue to testifie your Reverence for the King your Regard for his Subjects and your Love for the memory of your faithfull friend my Deceased Father in Law by a Punctual discharge of your engagements & the strictest Candour in your Transactions with me which you may Rest assured I shall Return so long as I have anything to do with your Affairs by a faithfull attention to your Interests, and an upright Conduct towards your selves which Characterized the Actions of your late worthy Superintendant and will always secure the Esteem of a Wise and good People.

The Indians Returned many thanks for this speech and shook hands at Parting purposing to Return home the day following; and in the Afternoon Col.o Johnson had a Private Conference with Sayenquaraghta and some other Principal men to whome he Pointed out the Danger to which the Ohio Senecas would be Exposed unless the present disturbances were accommodated and Concluded with advising them by all means to withdraw their people from the Neighbourhood of the Rest who were endeavouring to Alienate them from their own Confederacy

Saturday July 16th

Col.o Johnson gave a handsome Present to the Chiefs and to those who were Instrumental in apprehending the

the Murderers as well as to such as had acted a goo
part on Receiving the News of the late murders
On Ohio after which they took their leave
with many Expressions of Satisfaction.

BRITISH MUSEUM

(Nº 6.) Johnson Hall, Octr 22d, 1773.

Sir

I am just honored with your Excellency's letter of the 29th Ulto concerning the Dispatches you received from the Earl of Dartmouth, & inclosing me such of his Lordship's Queries as are connected with my Department.

On this subject, I shall most willingly transmit your Excellency all the Intelligence that can as I conceive be deemed necessary, so far as the present state of the Indians within this Province can be known at this time.

You are doubtless sensible that the Indians who formerly possessed Long Island and the rest of this Province below Albany are now reduced to a small number, and that they are for the most part so scattered & dispersed & so much addicted to wandering that no certain Acct can be obtained of them. It will be therefore sufficient to observe that they are Remnants of the following Tribes, Montocks & others of Long Isleand, Wappingers of Dutchess County, Those of Esopus Papagonk &ca in Ulster County, and a few Skachticokes, All these last have generally been denominated River Indians, and may make Three Hundred fighting Men they speak a Language radically the same, and are understood by the Delawares, being originally of the same race, most of these people at present profess Christianity, & adapt as far as they can our Customs, and the greater part of them attended our Armies during the late War, tho' not with the same reputation with those who are still Hunters.

The next People to be considered are the Mohawks the first Nation in Rank of the Six Nation Confederacy, 'tho now much reduced in Numbers, they originally occupied the Country Westward from Albany to the German Flats and had many Towns, but having at different times been prevailed on to dispose of their lands, & suffered many Impositions, they have verry little property remaining except to the Northward, and are reduced to Two Villages on the Mohawk River and a few Families at Scohare. The lower Mohawks are One Hundred and Eighty Five Souls, & those of Conojohare Two Hundred and Twenty One, making together Four Hundred & Six Souls, They are and have been faithfully attached to the English on which Acct they suffered great losses during the late War. The Nation beyond & to the Westward of the Mohawks are the Oneidaes, The villages of their residence including Onoaughquage are at a small distance beyond the present limits or Boundary Line of this Province, but their property within it except to the Northward has also been sold, This Nation will make at least fifteen Hundred Souls, & they are faithfully attached to the English.

The rest of the Nations of that Confederacy living farther beyond the Limits of the Government do not appear to be the Object of the present Enquiry, it may however be proper to observe that the whole Six Nations are about Two Thousand Fighting Men, making at least Ten Thousand Souls according to the latest Returns, & that the Senecas alone are one Half of that number.—The Indians North of this Province near Montreal, with those living on the River St Lawrence near the 45th Degree of Latitude make about Three Thousand Five Hundred, they are allied to & much regarded by the rest, are good Warriors, & have behaved well since they entered into an Alliance with Us, previous to the Reduction of Canada.—The Indians within Massachusets Bay, Connecticut, Rhode Isleand &ca. are at present under much the same predicament with those denominated River Indians. The Stockbridge Indians living on the Eastern Border of this Government, may indeed be considered as within it, as they claimed the lands near Albany & do still lay some claims in that way, they served as a Corps in the late War, and are at least Three Hundred Souls.—Of those Tribes living West of this Province on Susquehana Many are retired farther Westward, amongst which were some not well affected to the English, They are all Allies & Dependants of the Six Nations.—As the rest of the Nations do not appear to be concerned in this enquiry, it will be sufficient to add that the whole Indians within my Department amount to Twenty Five Thousand, Four Hundred and Twenty Fighting men, & will be about 130000 Souls, Extending Westward to the Mississipi.—I could not be more particular concerning some of the Tribes, for the reason I gave in the beginning of this letter, but I presume this will fully satisfy y^{r} Excellency on the subject. And I remain with great Esteem

Sir,

Your most Obedient
& most faithfull Humble
Servant

His Excellency Governor Tryon

W. Johnson

Sir William Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General, CCLX., No. 8.]

N^{o} 9.

Johnson Hall June 20th 1774.

My Lord,

I am highly gratified on finding from your Lordship's Dispatch (N^{o} 7) which I had lately the honor to receive, that His Majesty is so well satisfied with my conduct in bringing the Senecas to make restitution & attonement for the murder committed on Lake Ontario.—In my letter of last month (N^{o} 8) I gave some farther particulars respecting that affair with Gen^{rl} Haldimand's concurrence in opinion that on restitution of the goods plundered the two Senecas should be discharged.—This proves a work of time, because according to their agreement the skins are to be collected in due proportion from their severall scattered villages, and this delay joyned to the close confinement so unusual to Indians has brought a disorder on one of the Prisoners which is so rigid that he is deemed past recovery, and many of the Indians naturally suspicious have insinuated that he has been poisoned, this report with many others occasioned by their long imprisonment, I have been at much pains to remove, which I had nigh effected, when I received the verry disagreable & unexpected intelligence that a certain M^{r} Cressop[1] an inhabitant of Virginia had trepanned and murdered forty Indians on Ohio, for the most part of the 6 Nations, and this was followed by dispatches brought by two trusty Indians from my Agent at Fort Pitt across the country, by which I understand that the Traders have in consequence thereof been driven out of the Country by the Shawanese, except a few whom it is feared have fallen a sacrifice to their resentment, and that the unworthy author of this wanton act, is fled, together with a considerable number of the inhabitants on the confines of Virginia. The Extracts which I herewith enclose will give your Lordship more particular information respecting this & other matters, which excited much commotion and which must prove very alarming to the Frontiers of Virginia and Pensilvania and may extend much farther unless the steps I am now taking may prevent it, concerning which I must have great doubt, from the warmth of the Indians resentment, the disorderly measures of the inhabitants, & the present imbecility of the American Governments, who are I fear as unable to procure, as their people are unwilling to afford justice for the Indians.

---

[1] Captain Michael Cresap was the son of Colonel Thomas Cresap who immigrated from Yorkshire early in the last century to this country and settled in Maryland, in the western part of which Province the subject of this sketch was born 29 June, 1742. After finishing his education he married a Miss Whitehead, of Philadelphia, and returned to the western frontier of Maryland, where he set up as a trader and failed. He moved thence to the Ohio in 1774, and commenced clearing land. Difficulties with the Indians followed and Cresap returned to Maryland and received a commission of Captain in the Virginia militia, and afterwards served in the expedition under Dunmore against the Western tribes. In July, 1775, he was commissioned Captain of a rifle company required from Maryland under a resolution of Congress, and proceeded to Boston, where he joined the army under Washington. He was obliged, by ill health, to return to New-York, and died in that city, of fever, on the 18th of October, 1775, at the early age of 33. His remains were buried, with military honors, in Trinity Church yard. Captain Cresap's name has been immortalized in the celebrated speech of Logan, the Indian Chief, and in Jefferson's Notes of Virginia. *Mayer's Discourse on Logan and Cresap*, before the Maryland Historical Society, 1851. — Ed.

Your Lordship will please to recollect that in my last dispatch I mentioned my expectations of a favorable issue to the prior differences that arose in that quarter thro the address of *Kayagshota*, and the Embassy that then accompanied him for these salutary purposes, and from the known influence and approved fidelity of that cheif supported by the name and heads of the six Nations, I had good reason for such expectations, but the least ill consequence that can attend the unlucky obstruction to this business occasioned by the cruelty & baseness of Cressop, is, the present disappointment of the object intended by that Embassy, for altho some of the Indians in that quarter have spoken fairly & profess to believe it was meerly a private act, they in reality regard it in a verry different light, the professions we are often necessitated to make of the advantage derived from our laws, & of our authority over our people, will strengthen their suspicions, and the disorderly behaviour of the Frontier Inhabitants will confirm them, neither is there any hopes that those who have occasioned these troubles, will contribute to the defence of the country, for I have had occasion often to observe, & now find it true, that those who disturb the public tranquility, thro' mistaken and ill timed zeal against the Indians, are the first to abandon their settlements.—for more than ten years past the most dissolute fellows united with debtors, and persons of a wandering disposition have been removing from Pensilvania & Virginia &c^a into the Indian Country, towards & on the Ohio, & a considerable number of settlem^{ts} were made as early as 1765 when my Deputy was sent to the *Ilinois* from whence he gave me a particular account of the uneasiness it occasioned amongst the Indians, many of these emigrants are idle fellows that are too lazy to cultivate lands, & invited by the plenty of game they found, have employed themselves in hunting, in which they interfere much more with the Indians than if they pursued agriculture alone, and the Indian hunters (who are composed of all the Warriors in each nation) already begin to feel the scarcity this has occasioned, which greatly encreases their resentment.

The Cession to the Crown at the Treaty in 1768 was secured by the plainest & best natural boundaries, and the Indians freely agreed to make it the more ample that our people should have no pretext of narrow limits, and the remainder might be rendered the more secure to themselves & their posterity, neither did they expect that we should push settlements imediately over the whole of their cession, and His Majesty with great wisdom and discretion was pleased to direct that none should be now made below the Great Kanhawa River, with which I acquainted the Indians agreable to my orders, but numbers of settlements had been made there previous to the cession, attempts made since to form others on the Mississipi, and great numbers in defiance of the cession, or the orders of Government in consequence thereof, have since removed not only below the Kanhawa, but even far beyond the limits of the Cession, and in a little time we may probably hear that they have crossed the Ohio wherever the lands invite them; for the body of these people are under no restraint, they perceive that they are in places of security, and pay as little regard to Government, as they do to title for their possessions, whilst at the same time not only individuals but bodies of men are interested in the growth of these settlements, however injurious to the old colonies, & dangerous to all; but 'till better order is restored elsewhere, little can be expected in that quarter, & in the interim these settlements increase, and what is much worse the disorders of which the Indians principally complain grow to an enormity that threatens us with fresh wars.—under such circumstances, my Lord, I fear the most that can be done, is to prevent the evil from being too generall, to encourage the fidelity of those Nations on whom I can rely, with those that will joyn them, & secure as much of the frontiers as possible from incursion, should the various methods I am now taking to ward off the impending evil, in any part fail.

My Lord, I have daily to combat with thousands who by their avarice, cruelty or indiscretion are constantly counteracting all judicious measures with the Indians, but I shall still persevere, the occasion requires it, and I shall never be without hopes, 'till I find myself without that influence which has never yet forsaken me, on the most trying occasions.

Since the news of the murders committed by Cressop and his banditti, the Six Nations have sent me two Messages requesting the enlargement of the two Senecas who are confined, & representing that it is in their opinion a reasonable demand, after the late loss they have sustained, for which they have such slender expectations of satisfaction, & I trust I shall be enabled to gratify them in a few days, as they are daily collecting skins, & firrs as a retribution for the robbery. The Cheifs of the whole Confederacy have likewise signified that they request to hold a congress with me imediately on the present critical situation of Affairs, above two hundred of them are already arrived for that purpose and the rest are on the road to the amount of three or four hundred more.—I have discovered from some private conferences with the principal men, that many of them are sensible of the Artifices practiced for some time past by the Shawanese and their adherents, it is therefore my design at the Congress to strenghten that opinion and shew them that the conduct of these people have not a little contributed to produce the late unhappy disorders, and I shall do everry thing in my power for rendering the Congress advantageous at this critical juncture; the issue of which I shall transmit to your Lordship as soon as possible.

I beg to be honoured with your Lordship's commands, signifying His Majesty's pleasure on any matter contained in this letter, and I remain with the utmost respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's
most obedient
& most Humble servant
W. JOHNSON

The Right Honorable
the Earl of Dartmouth.

Extract from the Journal of Alexander McKee, Sir William Johnson's Resident on the Ohio &c^{a} March the 8th 1774.

A Shawanese Speaker address'd M^{r} M^{c}Kee as follows.

Brother,

We came here last fall upon a friendly visit to you, and as we are now about returning home, we request you may inform Sir W^{m} Johnson of what we have said, and that we shall do every thing in our power to preserve the peace, and tranquility of this country.

Brother. We must observe to you, that to facilitate this good Work, your wise men should be acquainted of the very great numbers of your people going down this River beyond the Bounds fixed for them, and overspreading the Hunting Country of our young men. no doubt but it is in the power of your great men to stop it. This is the only direct method of bringing about good order on your side, as well as ours, for from this cause proceed at present all our disturbances; and altho' it is highly contrary to our Inclinations and Intentions, as Chiefs, that our young men shou'd be concerned in any mischief, yet it is likewise out of our power to prevent these evil Resolutions they form when absent from us; for when they are disappointed in their hunting, and find the woods covered with the White People, and their horses, where they used to find their Game, they are foolish enough to make reprisals without waiting to apply to the great men that shou'd redress their complaints and regulate the conduct of their White Brethren towards them.

Breth^{n} We have had many disagreeable Dreams this Winter about this matter, and what we have seen and been witnesses to since we came here serves also to confirm our fears, as well as the constant assembling of our Brethren with Red flags* convince us that war is still apparent in their minds, otherwise such preparations wou'd be laid aside.—We are likewise informed that the White People propose building a large Fort low down the River this Summer.—let our wise men be strong.—it is still in their power to govern, headstrong, and foolish people, and restore that regular friendship that ought to subsist between us.

Kayashota the Seneca Chief who then arrived, after repeating to me the heads of several speeches he was charged with from Sir W^{m} Johnson for restoring good order to the Southward, and bringing the refractory Tribes to reason, addressed Cap^{t} Connoly Command^{t} of the Militia as follows.

Brother,

As I understand you have an appointment to command in this country, I therefore take this Opportunity of informing you that at this time it will be very detrimental to the public Interest to suffer spirituous liquors to be sold, or carried into the Indian Towns, for I am sorry to observe that there appears at present a great deal of confusion, and discontent among many of the Indian Tribes, and the addition of Rum will serve greatly to increase their disorderly conduct.—I spoke to the Traders last fall upon this subject, & desired they wou'd desist for their own sakes as well as ours from taking such quantities of rum with them a trading; but I received no answer from them and it seems, since they pay no regard to what I recommend to them, but have continued this pernicious practice.— This is the reason, I wou'd therefore request you to use your influence in preventing them until things appear more settled.

A String of Wampum

On May the 1st the following alarming intelligence arrived at Fort Pitt by one Stephens who had proceeded in a Trader's Canoe which was attacked on the 16th by the Cherokees in order to have carried her to the Scioto, who gave the following particulars viz^{t}

---

* By this is meant the Surveyors who use flags in laying out the lands.

That on the 26th upon his way down the river, and near Whaling Creek, he observed a canoe coming up the River, which suspecting to be Indians, he made to the opposite side to avoid them, but upon his approach near the shore was fired upon, and a Shawanese Indian in the canoe with him was killed; upon a second fire from the shore, a Delaware Indian who was also in the canoe was likewise killed.—Said Stephens further says that he cou'd not perceive who it was fired upon him, as they lay concealed in the weeds, & having thrown himself into the river, observed the canoe that was coming up to be white people, upon which he made towards them, and found it to be one Michael Cressop with a party of men who denied knowing any thing of what had happened to them, although from circumstances he the said Stephens is well convinced that the above murder was done by some of said Cressop's associates.—Stephens likewise informed me that while he was in company with said Cressup, he heard him make use of threatening language against the Indians, saying, "he wou'd "put every Indian he met with on the river, to death, and that if he cou'd raise men sufficient "to cross the River, he wou'd attack a small village of Indians living on Yellow Creek."

The same evening one Major McDaniel of Virginia, who had been down the river as low as Kannaway returned to this place with an account that a skirmish had happened between a party of Virginians, and the Indians near the Big Kannaway, that a number was killed one both sides which had occasioned the Surveyors, and Land hunters from that Colony to return, —and that on his way hither the 27th inst he was at Michl Cressup's House at or near Whealing, when an account was bronght to said Cresup by one McMahon, that five Indian Canoes had stopped at his house on their way down the River, containing fourteen Indians, who asked him the said McMahon for some provisions, which he refused to give them, and told them that two of their Brethren had been killed by the White People the day before. The Indians replied that if it was so, they knew nothing of it, and then proceeded down the River.—Upon this information the said Cressup collected fifteen men, pursued them, & overtook them near Grave Creek where they had stopped, and drawn up their canoes in the mouth of a Creek that was hardly perceivable on account of the bushes, where they had prepared themselves to receive the White People, suspecting that they wou'd be followed after what McMahon had told them, and that upon the sd Cressup's observing the Indians, he fired upon them, upon which a skirmish ensued between them; but the Indians retired after losing one man,—& one man was killed also on the White People's side.—Cressup & his party found sixteen Keggs of Rum, two saddles, and some bridles in the deserted Indn canoes.

Upon receiving the above Intelligence I dispatched Messages to the Chiefs of the Indians who are nearest at hand, to attend here as soon as possible, and made application to the Officer commanding the Militia to dispatch expresses to the said Cressup to know from what provocation he acted towards the Indians in this manner, and to desist from any further Hostilities till matters cou'd be enquired into, and settled if possible.

May the 2d.

Parties of Militia were employed in bringing in the Inhabitants of this Place, in order to set about fortifying, but instead of going upon this service, most of them fled down the country to avoid the resentment of the Indians.—

May the 3^{d}

Received Information from Cap^{t} Crawford[1] and one M^{r} Nevill[2] from Virginia that on their way to this place they met a number of Inhabitants settled below this, moving off, among whom was a party who presented sev^{l} Indian Scalps, and related their having taken them in the following manner, Viz^{t} — " That a number of Indians having encamped at the mouth
" of Yellow Creek, they with one Grithouse had collected themselves at the house of one
" Baker opposite to the said Indian Camp, and decoyed two Indian men, and two women
" over to their side of the river to drink with them, who upon finding them intoxicated fell
" upon them & knocked them in the head, and scalped them,—that soon after two other
" Indians came over to see what detained their friends, and were served in the same manner,
" after this the Indians appeared uneasy, and six of their men were coming across the River to
" see after their people, who approaching near the shore observed them the said White People
" where they were laying in ambush for them, and attempting to return to their camp,
" were fired upon, and two of them were killed, who dropped into the river, and two others
" they observed fall dead in the canoe, and the fifth upon their landing, they cou'd discern to
" be very badly wounded, so that he cou'd scarce get up the bank,—and that they heard the
" Women and Children at the Camp raise a very melancholy cry. Among those who were
" killed, was an Indian Woman the wife of one of our Traders who had a young child upon
" her back, which she had bore to him, and after some altercation between those murderers
" whether they shou'd put the child to death, they agreed to take it along with them.—the
" said M^{r} Nevill asked the person in whose custody the child was, if he was not near enough
" to have taken its mother prisoner without putting her to death in that inhuman manner?
" He answered that he was about six feet distance, and that he had shot her in the forehead,
" & cut the strap by which the child's cradle hung at her back, and that he intended to have
" dashed its brains out, but that he was struck with some remorse on seeing the child fall
" with its mother.—That one of his companions recommended their taking it along with
" them that they might have an opportunity of sending it to its father to take care of it &

---

[1] Colonel William Crawford was born in Barkeley county, Virginia, in 1732. He afterwards emigrated with his family to Pennsylvania and was a Captain in Forbes' expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1758. He also served, during the Pondiac war, in defence of the frontiers of Pennsylvania in 1763–64, and was an efficient officer in Dunmore's campaign against the Scioto Indians. He was an intimate friend of Washington. Having settled at Braddock ford, on the Youghiogeny, in 1768, he raised, at the commencement of the Revolution, a regiment by his own exertions and held a commission of Colonel in the Continental army. In 1782, he accepted, with great reluctance, the command of an expedition to ravage the Wyandott and Moravian Indian towns on the Muskingum. On this expedition he was taken prisoner in June 1782, conducted to Sandusky and put to death by the most excruciating tortures. *Howe's Virginia Collections*, 193; *Craig's History of Pittsburg*, 179, 180; *Monette's Valley of the Mississippi*, II., 137, 139.

[2] General John Neville was the descendant of a lad who at a very early day was kidnapped in England and brought to Virginia, where he subsequently accumulated a good property. He was born on the head waters of the Occaquan river, in that colony, on the direct road from Washington's paternal estate to Winchester and Cumberland. He served in Braddock's expedition in 1755, and subsequently settled at Winchester, Frederick county, where he held the office of Sheriff for some time. Prior to 1774, he had made large purchases on Chartier's creek, Pa., and was about to remove there when the Revolutionary troubles began. He was elected in that year a delegate from Augusta co., (Pittsburg) to the Provincial Convention of Virginia, which appointed Washington, Peyton, Randolph and others to the first Continental Congress, but was prevented by sickness from attending. Subsequent to the Revolution, he was a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. When Congress passed an excise law in 1791, Gen. Neville was appointed inspector for Western Pennsylvania, as, in consequence of his claims as a soldier and a patriot, 'twas supposed his popularity would help the execution of that odious statute. But in the Whiskey Insurrection, as it is called, in 1794, his property in the vicinity of Pittsburg was totally destroyed by the insurgents, and he himself barely escaped with his life. *Craig's Pittsburg*, 229. — Ed.

" that after they had perpetrated this barbarous murder, they made off with their families —
" Also they further said, that by this time the whole country was deserted, as Michael Cresup
" who committed the first mischief was likewise then on his way to Redstone."

May the 3^d 1774.

I called a Meeting with Kayashota, the White Mingoe, and some other six Nation Chiefs at Col. Croghan's house, where was present the Commanding Officer of the Militia, and several other Gentlemen, when I informed them of the melancholy murders of their people as before mentioned, which they had not before heard, and assured them at the same time of its being done by a few inconsiderate White People, and not by the intention or knowledge of any of our wise people, — that I made no doubt but the Governor of Virginia, when he was made acquainted with the unhappy loss they had sustained by his people, wou'd fall upon every measure to make them ample satisfaction as it was not done by the intention of Government, that in the mean time I enjoined them to afford all the assistance in their power in accommodating the unfortunate breach of friendship that had happened between our people, and them, as a general difference could not be attended with any thing but the utmost distress on their sides. A large string of wampum.

They returned for answer.

That they had considered what we had said to them, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares were expected in, to night, or to morrow, they wou'd consult with them and know what reply to make, that we might be assured they wou'd do every thing in their power to keep matters quiet, which they made no doubt might be done, from the general dispositions of their own people, provided we wou'd be strong on our parts in preventing our rash people from commencing any further outrages against the Indians.

May the 5^th

This day I had a meeting before a number of the principal inhabitants of Pitsburgh with several chiefs of the Six Nations and Delawares, when I condoled with them for the losses they had sustained by the barbarity of some rash people from Virginia, covering the bones of their deceased friends with some goods suitable to the occasion & agreable to their custom.

I delivered them some messages also agreeable to the present circumstances to be conveyed to their people at their sev^l towns with the utmost dispatch, desiring some of them who had influence, to exert themselves upon this business, as the present emergency required the answer of those of their other friends who had likewise suffered by the late unhappy outrages, hoping they wou'd not delay acquainting us as soon as possible with their sentiments on this unfortunate affair, and in order to convince those people of our sincerity, and to shew them that we did not countenance these misdemeanors, two of our people wou'd accompany them in the execution of this good service.

May the 21^st The answer of the Shawanese to Capt^n Connolly and others, viz^t

Brethren

It is you who are frequently passing up and down the Ohio, and making settlements upon it, and as you have informed us that your Wise People were met together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be strong, and to consider it well.

Breth^{n} We see you speak to us at the head of your Warriors whom you have collected together at sundry places upon this River where we understand they are building forts.—and as you have requested us to listen to you, we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to attend to us. Our People at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs among them,—but are all warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in readiness that they may the better be enabled to hear what you have to say.

Breth^{n} You tell us not to take any notice of what your people have done to us. We desire you likewise not to take any notice of what our young men may now be doing.—And as no doubt you may command your Warriors, when you desire them to listen to you, we have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice from us when we require it,—that's to say when we have received peacable tidings from Virginia.

Breth^{n} of Pennsylv^{ia} It is some years ago since we had the satisfaction of seeing you at Pitsburgh when you came there to renew that antient friendship that subsisted between our fore fathers, and it gave us great pleasure to assist you in the good work, when the path was opened between you and us,—And we now tell you that your Traders who have travelled it shall return the same road in peace, and we desire our Grandfathers the Delawares to be strong in conducting them safe to you. A string.

May 26th Capt^{t} S^{t} Clair,[1] on behalf of the Pennsylvanians having made a speech to the Six Nations highly commending them for their good disposition in maintaining the peace, and tranquility so long subsisting between them and their forefathers, and at the same time expressing his thanks for their good conduct towards their Traders &c. The Delawares then returned thanks for the good opinion their Brethren of Pennsilvania had expressed of them, and that their sentiments corresponded so nearly with their own with respect to keeping bright their antient Chain of friendship, and they called upon their Uncles the Six Nations to witness their now declaring their resolutions to preserve it unhurt from the attacks of bad people.

Kayashota then told his nephews the Delawares that he was rejoiced to find them so determined upon supporting the good order, & peace of the Country, which he had been sent by Sir William Johnson to promote, that they might always depend upon being backed by the Six Nations in so laudable a resolution, who were so strongly linked in friendship with the English, that it cou'd not be broken,—therefore that what they had now heard from them was very agreeable.

A true Copy Ex^{d}
G Johnson D Agent
as Sec^{y}

(Indorsed) In Sir Will^{m} Johnson's (N^{o} 9)
of 20th June 1774.

---

[1] Major-General Arthur St. Clair, of the Revolutionary army, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1735, and accompanied the fleet to America in 1755. On the 17th April, 1759, he was appointed Lieutenant in the 60th or Royal Americans, and served under Wolfe at Quebec. At the close of the French war he obtained a grant of 1000 acres of land in the neighborhood of Fort Ligonier, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where he settled, having been placed in command of the fort by the government of that Province. When the Revolution broke out, he embraced the American cause; in January, 1776, was appointed to the command of a battalion of Pennsylvania militia, and was engaged in the expedition against Canada; he was afterwards at the battle of Trenton; in August was appointed brigadier, and in February, 1777, Major-General of the Continental army. At the close of the war, he returned to his former residence in Pennsylvania, of the Executive Council of which State he was a member in 1783. In 1785, he was elected to Congress, and in 1787, elected president of that body. In October following, he was appoineed Governor of the Northwestern territory and retained that office until November, 1803. In 1791, he commanded an expedition against the Miami Indians, by whom he was defeated. He was worn down

Private Intelligence lately received from a Shawanese Indian by M^r M^cKee Sir William Johnson's Resident on Ohio.

Although you have frequent Meetings with our great men, and they profess a friendship for you, and that they wou'd not keep any thing a secret from you, I have reason to believe that they do not divulge all they know, to you, therefore I am come to inform you of what I have heard. I have not lived long among them, altho' I am a Shawanese, but am only on a visit from the Creek Country which is my home, and to where I intend to return in a short time.—Brothers, You have heard that a great Meeting has for some years past, and is now expected to take place at Scioto, & Indians from Nations Westward and Southward expected to it, this meeting, whenever it happens is the fixed time of striking the English; for when the Chiefs are once assembled the Warriors can readily bring all Nations into the Measure, and although the Chiefs of several Nations have been busied in conducting good speeches about, the Warriors are of different sentiments in general & use it as a cover to this general design, and the hopes depending upon it have prevented many broils with the white people, though now mischief seems almost unavoidable from the Disposition of our people in general, owing to the Encroachments upon our Lands, the ill treatment received from the Frontier People, & the interruption the Indians meet with in their Hunting.—The Chenussios tho' they may deny it, have their share in this plan; for it is no new one, but it has been upon foot many years,—and indeed, I may say such a one has been in being since our first acquaintance almost with the English, & particularly since the French left their belts to the Northward, for we discovered an early design in them of taking away our Country, and it will be a difficult Task to collect all the bad belts that have been handed from the Canada and Chenussio Indians to us upon this subject.—At present allmost all the Indians this way wish to strike those people gone down the River, and we are only waiting to hear again from the Northward, the Senecas being disatisfied with the terms offered them by the English on account of a breach of friendship their young men had been guilty of, which Terms were so hard that they could not comply with them.

A True Copy Ex^d by

G. Johnson D. Agent
as Sec^y

The foregoing intelligence appears to have been the real sentiments of the Informer, but he was ignorant as to those of the different nations intended to compose the Scioto Congress, who held very different opinions from the Shawanese, and it was chiefly the last mentioned nation, that designed to inflame the Warriors at that Congress.

(Indorsed) to Sir Will^m Johnson's (N^o 9)
of 20^th June 1774.

---

by fever at the time and had to be borne on a litter throughout the whole of the engagement. He resigned his commission in the army in 1792. He was reduced in his old age to poverty; applied to Congress for relief and was allowed a pension of $720 a year. He died on the 31st August, 1818, in the 34th year of his age, and was interred in the Presbyterian Church yard of Greensburg, Westmoreland county. The Masonic fraternity erected a monument over his remains in 1832. *Day's Historical Collections of Pennsylvania*, 686.—Ed.

of 1st December last [Vol. VI, No. CVIII], I have in the most private manner possible made very diligent enquiry at Montreal and elsewhere concerning the French message to the Indians of the Six Nations alleged to have been delivered through some person from this province.

In all licences granted for the Indian trade the names of the conductors, passengers and *engagés,* belonging to the battoes and canoes equipped for it, are entered: the duplicates of these, which are always preserved, have been carefully examined and it does not appear by them that any French or Canadian person of note had been furnished with a licence to go out of the province at the time mentioned in the paper of intelligence annexed to your lordship's letter. Nor have I been able to learn that anyone capable of being employed upon such an embassy had absented himself about the said time.

I will not take upon me to say that such a message was never delivered. When it is, however, considered that it must have been entrusted to some man well known to and esteemed by the Indians and that whoever gave the information was so particular in regard to the number of days the messenger was upon the road, it appears surprising that his name or a description of his person could not be procured.

That in case of a rupture between the two powers, the French will endeavour to avail themselves of their old connexions in this country, there can be little reason to doubt; the change of treatment the Canadians in their service have experienced within some few years past is a pretty strong proof of the intention that occasioned it. The Indians sensibly feel their loss of consequence since the conquest and would not be displeased to see the renewal of a contention which would restore them to their former importance; and if it were upon this account only, there is reason to fear they may be but too ready to listen to any overtures for that purpose.

Whatever views the French may have in case a war breaks out, nothing has yet happened that could give me reason to suspect a correspondence preparatory thereto has yet been carried on with any persons residing in the province. The anxious desire of all the better sort of people to see its civil matters settled is a strong presumption in their favour that they have not yet been tampered with.

Your lordship may be assured that while I have the honour to preside over the province I shall keep a steady watch upon the words and actions of its inhabitants, and that as it is my duty so it is my inclination and shall be my study, to discover whatever may be carrying on against the King's interests and the welfare of the state, and that if anything extraordinary should occur I shall not fail transmitting the earliest intelligence to your lordship and wherever else it may be necessary. *Signed.* [C.O.42/33, fo. 56]

LXVII

Sir William Johnson to Earl of Dartmouth (*No. 9*)

20 June, Johnson Hall

My Lord, I am highly gratified on finding from your lordship's dispatch (No. 7) [Vol. VII, No. 263] which I had lately the honour to receive that His Majesty is so well satisfied with my conduct in bringing the Senecas to make restitution and atonement for the murder committed on Lake Ontario. In my letter of last month (No. 8) [above, No. XL] I gave some farther particulars respecting that affair, with General Haldimand's concurrence in opinion that on restitution of the goods plundered the two Senecas should be discharged. This proves a work of time, because according to their agreement the skins are to be collected in due proportions from their several scattered villages, and this delay joined to the close confinement so unusual to Indians has brought a disorder on one of the prisoners which is so rigid that he is deemed past recovery, and many of the Indians, naturally suspicious, have insinuated that he has been poisoned. This report with many others occasioned by their long imprisonment I have been at much pains to remove, which I had nigh effected when I received the very disagreeable and unexpected intelligence that a certain Mr *Cressop,* an inhabitant of Virginia, had trepanned and murdered forty Indians on Ohio, for the most part of the 6 Nations; and this was followed by dispatches brought by two trusty Indians from my agent at Fort Pitt across the country, by which I understand that the traders have in consequence thereof been driven out of the country by the Shawanese except a few whom it is feared have fallen a sacrifice to their resentment, and that the unworthy author of this wanton act is fled together with a considerable number of the inhabitants on the confines of Virginia. The extracts which I herewith enclose [Vol. VII, No. 436i–ii] will give your lordship more particular information respecting this and other matters which excited much commotion and which must prove very alarming to the frontiers of *Virginia* and *Pennsylvania* and may extend much farther unless the steps I am now taking may prevent it, concerning which I must have great doubt from the warmth of the Indians' resentment, the disorderly measures of the inhabitants, and the present imbecility of the American governments who are I fear as unable to procure as their people are unwilling to afford justice for the Indians.

Your lordship will please to recollect that in my last dispatch I mentioned my expectations of a favourable issue to the prior differences that arose in that quarter through the address of *Kayagshota* and the embassy that then accompanied him for these salutary purposes, and from the known influence and approved fidelity of that chief supported by the name and heads of the Six Nations I had good reason for such expectations; but the least ill consequence that can attend the unlucky obstruction to this business, occasioned by the cruelty and baseness of Cressop, is the present disappointment of the object intended by that embassy, for although some of the Indians in that quarter have spoken fairly and profess to believe it was merely a private act they in reality regard it in a very different light. The professions we are often necessitated to make of the advantage derived from our laws and of our authority over our people will strengthen their suspicions, and the disorderly behaviour of the frontier inhabitants will confirm them; neither is there any hopes that those who have occasioned these troubles will contribute to the defence of the country, for I have had occasion often to observe and now find it true that those who disturb the public tranquillity through mistaken and ill-timed zeal against the Indians are the first to abandon their settlements. For more than ten years past the most dissolute fellows, united with debtors and persons of a wandering disposition, have been removing from Pennsylvania and Virginia etc. into the Indian country towards and on the Ohio, and a considerable number of settlements were made as early as 1765 when my deputy was sent to the *Ilinois* from whence he gave me a particular account of the uneasiness it occasioned amongst the Indians. Many of these emigrants are idle fellows that are too lazy to cultivate lands, and invited by the plenty of game they found have employed themselves in hunting, in which they interfere much more with the Indians than if they pursued agriculture alone, and the Indian hunters (who are composed of all the warriors in each nation) already begin to feel the scarcity this has occasioned which greatly increases their resentment.

The cession to the Crown at the treaty in 1768 was secured by the plainest and best natural boundaries, and the Indians freely agreed to make it the more ample that our people should have no pretext of narrow limits and the remainder might be rendered the more secure to themselves and their posterity. Neither did they expect that we should push settlements immediately over the whole of their cession, and His Majesty with great wisdom and discretion was pleased to direct that none should be now made below the *Great Kanhawa River,* with which I acquainted the Indians agreeable to my orders; but numbers of settlements had been made there previous to the cession, attempts [have been] made since to form others on the *Mississippi* and great numbers, in defiance of the cession or the orders of government in consequence thereof, have since removed not only below the *Kanhawa* but even far beyond the limits of the cession and in a little time we may probably hear that they have crossed the *Ohio* wherever the lands invite them; for the body of these people are under no restraint, they perceive that they are in places of security and pay as little regard to government as they do to title for their possessions, whilst at the same time not only individuals but bodies of men are interested in the growth of these settlements, however injurious to the old colonies and dangerous to all. But till better order is restored elsewhere little can be expected in that quarter, and in the interim these settlements increase and what is much worse the disorders of which the Indians principally complain grow to an enormity that threatens us with fresh wars. Under such circumstances, my lord, I fear the most that can be done is to prevent the evil from being too general, to encourage the fidelity of those nations on whom I can rely, with those that will join them, and secure as much of the frontiers as possible from incursion should the various methods I am now taking to ward off the impending evil in any part fail.

My lord, I have daily to combat with thousands who by their avarice, cruelty or indiscretion are constantly counteracting all judicious measures with the Indians, but I shall still persevere, the occasion requires it, and I shall never be without hopes till I find myself without that influence which has never yet forsaken me on the most trying occasions.

Since the news of the murders committed by Cressop and his banditti, the Six Nations have sent me two messages requesting the enlargement of the two Senecas who are confined, and representing that it is in their opinion a reasonable demand after the late loss they have sustained for which they have such slender expectations of satisfaction. I trust I shall be enabled to gratify them in a few days as they are daily collecting skins and furs as a retribution for the robbery. The chiefs of the whole confederacy have likewise signified that they request to hold a congress with me immediately on the present critical situation of affairs: above two hundred of them are already arrived for that purpose and the rest are on the road to the amount of three or four hundred more. I have discovered from some private conferences with the principal men that many of them are sensible of the artifices practiced for some time past by the Shawanese and their adherents. It is therefore my design at the congress to strengthen that opinion and show them that the conduct of these people have not a little contributed to produce the late unhappy disorders, and I shall do everything in my power for rendering the congress advantageous at this critical juncture, the issue of which I shall transmit to your lordship as soon as possible.

I beg to be honoured with your lordship's commands signifying His Majesty's pleasure on any matter contained in this letter. *Signed.* [C.O.5/75, fo. 139]

LXVIII

Lieut.-General Thomas Gage to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 3)

26 June, Salem

My Lord, the General Court met here on the 7th instant, and after the enclosed protest proceeded to business and sent me the enclosed address [Vol. VII, No. 442i]. During the short sessions several private bills and a Tax Bill were passed, and they sent me up a bill for my salary as governor and also for the salaries of the Assembly's agent Doctor Franklin and the Council's agent Mr Bollan, with a balance of an account due a former agent, the late Mr De Berdt, to all which I refused my consent. Some articles in Mr De Berdt's account appeared to me extraordinary, I therefore transcribed them and send them your lordship [Vol. VII, No. 442v].

A committee of the House sat for some days keeping their business very secret but giving out they were upon moderate and conciliating measures. They made their report, I am informed, on the 17th instant when the door was ordered to be locked; but their proceedings getting abroad, I sent the Secretary to dissolve them. They would not admit him and he was obliged to do it by proclamation on the outside of the door. I transmit your lordship the resolves they have published [Vol. VII, No. 442ii].

The Council sent me the enclosed libel on my predecessors in this government in an address [Vol. VII, No. 442iii], on which account I refused to receive it, sending them the reasons for my refusal which I also send your lordship.

If the dissolution will be productive of good or not remains to be known, but from all I could learn or see I cannot get a worse Council or a worse Assembly who with exceptions, for there is in both some sensible and well-affected gentlemen, appeared little more than echoes to the contrivers of all the mischief in the town of Boston. Those demagogues I am informed are now spiriting up the people throughout the province to resistance as well to the Port Bill as to three other Acts daily expected, rough draughts of which were printed here about the 4th instant and the speeches made

Extract from the Journal of Alexander McKee Sir William Johnson's Resident on the Ohio &c March the 8th 1774.

A Shawanese Speaker addreſsd Mr McKee as follows.,

Brother —

We came here last Fall upon a friendly visit to you, and as we are now about returning home, we request you may inform Sir Wm Johnson of what we have said, and that we shall do every thing in our power to preserve the Peace, and Tranquility of this Country. — Brother, we must observe to you, that to facilitate this good Work, your wisemen should be acquainted of the very great numbers of your People going down this River beyond the Bounds fixed for them, and overspreading the Hunting Country of our Young men. no doubt but it is in the power of your great men to stop it. This is the only direct method of bringing about good Order on your side, as well as ours. for from this cause proceed at present all our Disturbances; and altho' it is highly contrary to our Inclinations, and Intentions, as Chiefs, that our young men shou'd be concerned in any mischief, yet it is likewise out of our power to prevent these evil Resolutions they form when absent from us: for when they are disappointed in their Hunting, and find the Woods covered with white People, and their Horses, where they used to find their Game, they are foolish enough to make Reprisals without waiting to apply to the great men that shou'd redreſs their Complaints and regulate the Conduct of their white Brethren towards them. —

Brethn

We have had many disagreeable Dreams this Winter about this matter, and what we have seen and been witneſses to since we came here serves also to confirm our fears, as well as the g[illegible]bling of our Brethren with red Flags‡ convinces us that War is still uppermost in their minds, otherwise such preparations would be laid aside. We are likewise informed that the White People propose building a large Fort low down the River this Summer. Let our wise men be strong. It is still in their power to govern headstrong, and foolish People, and restore that regular Friendship that ought to subsist between us.

Kayashota the Seneca Chief who then arrived, after repeating to me the heads of several Speeches he was charged with from Sir Wm. Johnson for restoring good order to the Southward, and bringing the refractory Tribes to reason, addressed Capt. Connoly Commandt. of the Militia as follows.

Brother,

As I understand you have an appointment to command in this Country, I therefore take this Opportunity of informing you that at this time it will be very detrimental to the public Interest to suffer Spirituous Liquors to be sold, or carried into the Indian Towns, for I am sorry to observe that there appears at present a great deal of Confusion, and Discontent among many of the Indian Tribes, and the Addition of Rum will serve greatly to encrease their disorderly Conduct. I spoke to the Traders last Fall upon this Subject, & desired they would desist for their own Sakes as well as ours from taking such quantities of Rum with them a Trading; but I received no answer from them, and it seems, since they pay no Regard to what I recommend to them, but have continued this pernicious Practice. This is the reason, I would therefore request you to use your Influence in preventing them until things appear more settled.

A String of Wampum

‡ By this is meant the Surveyors who use flags in laying out the Lands.

May

On May the 1st the following alarming Intelligence arrived at Fort Pitt by one Stephens who had proceeded in a Trader's Canoe which was attacked on the 16th by the Cherokees in order to have carried her to the Scioto, who gave the following particulars viz.t

That on the 26th upon his way down the River, and near Whaling Creek, he observed a Canoe coming up the River, which suspecting to be Indians, he made to the opposite side to avoid them, but upon his approach near the Shore was fired upon, and a Shawanese Indian in the Canoe with him was killed; — upon a second Fire from the Shore, a Delaware Indian who was also in the Canoe was likewise killed. — Said Stephens further says that he could not perceive who it was fired upon him, as they lay concealed in the Weeds, & having thrown himself into the River, observed the Canoe that was coming up to be white Peoples, upon which he made towards them, and found it to be one Michael Creſsop with a Party of men who denied knowing any thing of what had happened to them, although from Circumstances he the said Stephens is well convinced that the above murder was done by some of said Creſsup's Aſsociates. — Stephens likewise informed me that while he was in company with said Creſsup, he heard him make use of threatening Language against the Indians, saying "he would put every Indian he met "with on the River, to death, and that if he could raise men sufficient to "croſs the River, he would attack a small Village of Indians living on "Yellow Creek." —

The same Evening one Major McDaniel of Virginia, who had been down the River as low as Kanaway returned to this place with an account that a Skirmish had happened between a Party of Virginians, and the Indians near the Big Kanaway, that a number was killed on both sides, which had occasioned the Surveyors, and Land Hunters from that Colony to return, — and that on his way hither the 27th inst., he was at Mich.l Creſsup's House at or near

Whaling

Whealing, when an account was brought to said Creſsup by one McMahon, that five Indian Canoes had stopped at his House on their way down the River, containing fourteen Indians, who aſked him the said McMahon for some Proviſions, which he refused to give them, and told them that two of their Brethren had been killed by the White People the day before. the Indians replied that if it was so, they knew nothing of it, and then proceeded down the River. upon this information the said Creſsup collected fifteen men, pursued them, & overtook them near Grave Creek where they had stopped, and drawn up their Canoes in the mouth of a Creek that was hardly perceivable on account of the Bushes, where they had prepared themselves to receive the White People, suspecting that they would be followed after what McMahon had told them, and that upon the sd. Creſsup's observing the Indians, he fired upon them, upon which a Skirmish ensued between them; but the Indians retired after losing one man, & one Man was killed also on the White Peoples side. Creſsup, & his Party found sixteen Keggs of Rum, two Saddles, and some Bridles in the deserted Indn. Canoes.

Upon receiving the above Intelligence I dispatched Meſsages to the Chiefs of the Indians who are nearest at hand, to attend here as soon as poſsible, and made application to the Officer commanding the Militia to dispatch Expreſses to the said Creſsup to know from what Provocation he acted towards the Indians in this manner, and to desist from any further Hostilities till matters coud be inquired into, and settled if poſsible.

May the 2d.

Parties of Militia were employed in bringing in the Inhabitants to this Place, in order to set about fortifying, but instead of going upon this Service, most of them fled down the Country to avoid the resentment of the Indians.

May the 3.d — Received Information from Cap.t Crawford
and one M.r Nevill from Virginia that on their way to this place
they met a number of Inhabitants settled below this, moving off,
among whom was a Party who presented sev.l Indian Scalps, and related
their having taken them in the following manner, viz.t — "That a
" a number of Indians having encamped at the mouth of Yellow Creek,
" they with one Greathouse had collected themselves at the House of one
" Baker opposite to the said Indian Camp, and decoyed two Indian
" Men, and two Women over to their side of the River to drink with
" them, who upon finding them intoxicated fell upon them & knocked
" them in the head, and scalped them; — that soon after two other Indians
" came over to see what detained their Friends, and were served in the
" same manner. after this the Indians appeared uneasy, and six of their
" men were coming a cross the River to see after their People, who
" approaching near the Shore observed them the said White People where
" they were laying in ambush for them, and attempting to return to their
" Camp, were fired upon, and two of them were killed, who dropped into
" the River, and two others they observed fall dead in the Canoe, and the
" fifth upon their Landing, they coud discern to be very badly wounded,
" so that he coud scarce get up the Bank, — and that they heard the Women
" and Children at the Camp raise a very melancholy Cry. among those who
☞ " were killed, was an Indian Woman the Wife of one of our Traders who
" had a young Child upon her back, which she had bore to him, and
" after some Altercation between those Murderers whether they shoud put
" the Child to death, they agreed to take it along with them. — the said
" M.r Nevill asked the Person in whose Custody the Child was, if he was
" not near enough to have taken its mother Prisoner without putting her
" to death in that inhuman manner. he answered that he was about
" six Feet Distance, and that he had shot her in the Forehead, & cut

" the Strap by which the Child's Cradle hung at her back, and that he
" intended to have dashed its brains out, but that he was struck with some
" Remorse on seeing the Child fall with its Mother. — That one of his
" Companions recommended their taking it along with them that they might
" have an Opportunity of sending it to its Father to take care of it. & that
" after they had perpetrated this barbarous murder, they made off with their
" Scalps. — Also they further said, that by this time the whole Country
" was deserted, as Michael Cresap who committed the first mischief was like-
" wise then on his way to Redstone. —

May the 3d. 1774.

I called a Meeting with Kayashota, the White Mingoe, and some other six nation Chiefs at Col. Croghan's house, where was present the commanding Officer of the Militia, and several other Gentlemen, when I informed them of the melancholy murders of their People as before mentioned, which they had not before heard, and assured them at the same time of its being done by a few inconsiderate White People, and not by the Intention, or Knowledge of any of our wise People. — That I made no doubt but the Governor of Virginia, when he was made acquainted with the unhappy loss they had sustained by his People, would fall upon every measure to make them ample Satisfaction, as it was not done by the Intention of Government. — that in the mean time I enjoined them to afford all the assistance in their power in accommodating the unfortunate Breach of Friendship that had happened between our People, and them, as a general Difference could not be attended with any thing but the utmost Distress on their side. —

A large String of Wampum. —

They returned for Answer —

That they had considered what we had said to them, and as the Chiefs of the Delawares were expected in to night, or to morrow, they would consult wth them and know what Reply to make — that we might be assured they would do every thing in their Power to keep matters quiet, which they made no doubt might be done, from the general Dispositions of their own People, provided we woud be Strong on our parts in preventing our rash People from commencing any further Outrages against the Indians.—

May the 5th—

This day I had a Meeting before a number of the principal Inhabitants of Pittsburgh with several Chiefs of the Six nations and Delawares, when I condoled with them for the loſses they had sustained by the barbarity of some rash People from Virginia, covering the Bones of their deceased Friends with some Goods suitable to the Occasion & agreeable to their Custom.

I delivered them some Meſsages also agreeable to the present Circumstances to be conveyed to their People at their sev.d Towns with the utmost Dispatch, desiring some of them who had influence, to exert themselves upon this busineſs, as the present Emergency required the answer of those of their other Friends who had likewise suffered by the late unhappy Outrages, hoping they woud not delay acquainting us as soon as poſsible with their Sentiments on this unfortunate Affair, and in order to convince those People of our Sincerity, and to shew them that we did not countenance these misdemeanors, two of our People woud accompany them in the execution of this good Service.—

May 21st.

May the 21st.

The Answer of the Shawanese to Capt. Connolly and Others viz.t

Brethren —

It is you who are frequently paſsing up and down the Ohio, and making Settlements upon it, and as you have informed us that your Wise People were met together to consult upon this matter, we desire you to be strong, and to consider it well. — Brethn., We see you speak to us at the head of your Warriors whom you have collected together at sundry places upon this River where we understand they are building Forts, — and as You have requested us to listen to you, we will do it, but in the same manner that you appear to attend to us. — Our People at the Lower Towns have no Chiefs among them, but are all Warriors, and are also preparing themselves to be in Readineſs that they may the bettor be enabled to hear what you have to say. —

Brethn.

You tell us not to take any notice of what your People have done to us. we desire you likewise not to take any notice of what our young men may now be doing. — And as no doubt you may Command your Warriors, when you desire them to listen to you, we have reason to expect that ours will take the same advice from us when we require it, — that's to say when we have received peacable Tidings from Virginia. —

Brethn. of Pennsylvia.

It is some Years ago since we had the Satisfaction of seeing you at Pittsburgh when you came there to renew that antient Friendship that subsisted between our Forefathers, and it gave us great pleasure to aſsist you in the good Work, when the Path was opened between you, and us, — And we now tell you that your Traders who have travelled it shall return the same Road in Peace, and we desire our Grandfathers the Delawares to be strong in conducting them safe to you. —

A String. —

May 26th. —

May 26th

Capt. St Clair, on behalf of the Pennsylvanians, having made a Speech to the Six Nations highly commending them for their good disposition in maintaining the Peace, and Tranquility so long subsisting between them, and their Forefathers, and at the same time expressing his thanks for their good Conduct towards their Traders &c — The Delawares then returned thanks for the good Opinion their Brethren of Pennsilvania had expressed of them, and that their Sentiments corresponded so nearly with their own with respect to keeping bright their antient Chain of Friendship, and they called upon their Uncles the Six nations to witness their now declaring their Resolution to preserve it unhurt from the Attacks of bade People.—

Kayashota then told his Nephews the Delawares that he was rejoiced to find them so determined upon supporting the good Order, & Peace of the Country, which he had been sent by Sir William Johnson to promote, that they might always depend upon being backed by the Six nations in so laudable a Resolution, who were so strongly linked in Friendship with the English, that it coud not be broken. — therefore that what they had now heard from them was very agreeable.—

A true Copy Exd by
G Johnson D Agent
as Secy

Extract from the Journal
of Alexander McKee
Resident to Sr. Wm. Johnson
on Ohio &c. 1774

In Sir Willm. Johnson's
(No. 9)
of 20th. June 1774

[illegible]

Private Intelligence lately received from a Shawanese Indian by Mr. McKee Sir William Johnson's Resident on Ohio —

Although you have frequent Meetings with our great Men, and they profess a Friendship for you, and that they woud not keep any thing a Secret from you, I have reason to believe that they do not divulge all they know, to you, therefore I am come to inform you of what I have hearde. I have not lived long among them, altho' I am a Shawanese; but am only on a Visit from the Creek Country which is my Home, and to where I intend to return in a short time. — Brother, You have hearde that a great Meeting has for some Years past, and is now expected to take place at Sioto, & Indians from Nations Westwarde, and Southward expected to it. this meeting, whenever it happens is the fixed time of Striking the English; for when the Chiefs are once assembled the Warriors can readily bring all Nations into the Measure, and although the Chiefs of several Nations have been busied in Conducting good Speeches about, the Warriors are of different Sentiments in general & use it as a cover to this general Design, and the Hopes depending upon it have prevented many Broils with the White People; though now mischief seems almost unavoidable from the Disposition of of our People in general, owing to the Encroachments upon our Lands, the ill treatment received from the Frontier People, & the Interruption the Indians meet with in their Hunting. — The Chenussios, tho' they may deny it, have their Share in this Plan; for it is no new one, but has been upon foot many Years, — and indeed, I may say such a one has been in being since our first Acquaintance almost with the English, & particularly since the French left their Belts to the Northward. for we discovered an early Design in them of taking away our Country, and it will be a difficult Task to collect all the bad Belts that have been handed from the Canada & and Chenuſsio Indians to us upon this Subject. — At present, allmost all the Indians this way wish to strike those People gone down the River, and we are only waiting to hear again from the Northward, the Senecas being diſatisfied with the Terms offered them by the English on account of a breach of Friendſhip their young men had been guilty of, which Terms were so hard that they could not Comply with them. —

A true Copy Exd. by

G Johnson D Agent
as Secy.

The foregoing Intelligence appears to have been the real Sentiments of the Informer, but he was ignorant as to those of the different Nations intended to compose the Scioto Congreſs, who held very different Opinions from the Shawanese, — and it was Chiefly the last mentioned Nation, that designed to inflame the Warriors at that Congreſs. —

Private Intelligence received
from a Shawanese Indian by
Mr McKee —

1774.

In Sir Willm. Johnson's
(No. 9) of 20th June 1774

the Indians entirely committed to him, & that all matters relating to Indian affairs are, & have been considered by the Indians for some time past, as only to be managed by S^r^ William.

I am,
D^r^ Sir,
Yours affectionately,
RICHARD PETERS.

W^m^. Logan, Esq^r^.

At a Meeting held with the Indians at Pittsburgh, the 29th June, 1774.

Present:

Capt. Ashton,	Capt'n Hogeland,
Major McCullock,	Mr. David Sheppherd,
Capt'n Crawford,	Rev'd Mr. Whiteaker,
Mr. Valentine Crawford,	Mr. Joseph Wells,
Capt'n Nevill,	Mr. James Innis,
Mr. Edward Cook,	Mr. Eneas Mackay,
Mr. John Stevinson,	Mr. Joseph Simons.

With a Number of the Inhabitants and Traders.

Indians.

Captain White Eyes,
Weyandahila,
Captain Johnny.
} With Sundry other young men.

Captain White Eyes first informed us, that he was returned from Transacting the Business which he had been sent upon by his Brethren, the English; and that he now had the satisfaction to tell us, that he had succeeded in his Negotiations with all those Tribes of the several Nations of Indians whom he had since seen and conferr'd with, upon the unhappy disturbances which unfortunately arose this spring between the foolish people of both partys, and that he had found all Nations fully disposed to adhere to their Antient Friendship, & the advice of their Wise men.

Here he delivered a paper from the Chiefs of the Delawares containing as follows.

"New Comers Town, June the 21st, 1774.

"Brothers:

"When the late unhappy disturbances happened you desired us "to be strong, and to speak to the other Tribes of Indians, to hold "fast the Chain of Friendship subsisting between the English and

" them, I now inform you that we sent for our Uncles the Wian-
" dots, and our Grand Children the Shawanese, and also the Chero-
" kees, and we have desired them to be strong and inform all other
" Nations, and hold fast the Chain which our Grandfathers made, &
" you may depend our King still continues to go on in that good
" work.

" As things now seem to have a good prospect, and Peace likely
" to be restored again, Brothers, we desire you to be strong, and
" also on your parts to hold fast the Chain of Friendship; as you
" may remember that when it was made, it was agreed that even
" the loss of ten mens lives on any side should weaken it, if for the
" future we are all strong and brighten the Chain of Friendship,
" our Foolish young men will not have it in their power to disturb
" it; We cannot inform you any more of our Grand Children the
" Shawanese, than that they are gone home, and intend going soon
" to Fort Pitt, to hear of the disturbances which has happened be-
" tween your foolish People and theirs, when you will then hear
" from their own mouths what they have to say.

" Brothers:

" As things now seem to be easy, and all the Nations have now
" agreed to hold fast the Chain of Friendship and make their young
" men sit Quiet, we desire you to Consider of what you have to
" say when our Grand Children, the Shawanese, come to speak to
" you.

" The Head men of the Shanawese are gone to Wagetomica and
" intend to send their King up to Fort Pitt, that he may himself
" hear what his Brothers, the English, have to say.

" KING NEW COMER,	THOMAS MCKEE,
" NEOLIGE,	WILLIAM ANDERSON,
" WHITE EYES,	EPALAOIND,
" KILL BUCK,	SIMON GIRTY."

To George Croghan, Alex^r McKee, and John Connolly, Esq^rs.

[White Eyes again addressed the White People.]

Brethren:

It was with pleasure I heard you when you first desired me not to look towards the mischief that had been Committed by foolish men, and I looked upon it a Convincing proof of your desire to preserve that Chain of Friendship which has so long subsisted between us; be strong Brethren, and let us both be strong in Continuing so to do, and not only overlook the indiscretion and folly of our rash inconsiderate men, but take pity of them, that our young People, as they grow up, may hereafter enjoy the blessings of that Peace and Friendship established between us, & to this end, let us call to our remembrance the Amity made by our Forefathers and their Wise People, which is no doubt still impressed upon the hearts of our Great men, to whom let us apply to reconcile our present uneasiness, as this is the sure way to prevent our Friendship from being destroyed or contracting Rust; Therefore Brethren, let us rely upon them for our future Welfare. Every thing is so far now settled upon our parts, that it only requires a meeting of our prudent men to restore that peace and Tranquility to our Country we so much wish for. Brethren, we desire that no imprudent Action may now distroy the agreeable prospect of this desirable event.

A Belt.

I have to inform you that the Chiefs of all Nations still continue to hold by that Chain of Friendship which has been put into their hands by Sir William Johnson, in the name of their Father, the King of Great Britain, and that it was only the Actions of a few Individuals, contrary to their Chiefs intentions that had bred this Confusion amongst them, who have in the Violence of their Griefs and Passions taken revenge for the Loss of their Friends, but the Chiefs of all Nations assured me, that as soon as those bad People who were yet Scattered amongst them were in their power, they would secure them from doing further evil, and that those they have seen are sorry for what they had done, beging the pity of their Chiefs, and I have reason to expect that you will see them shortly upon this Occasion.

A true Copy.

ALEXANDER McKEE.*

JOHN MONTGOMERY TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

Sir, may it please Your Honour:

I Rec^{d} your two letters, as also the arms and ammunition, &c., for the use of the back inhabitants, which I have forwarded to Capt^{n} St. Clair, shall settle for the Carriag when I go Down in Sept^{r} next. Our accounts from Fort Pitt are favourable, the Traders who were at the Lower Towns are on their way to (and some of them are ariv^{d} at) Pittsburgh, with all their property; they were Guarded by a Number of Shawanees and Delawars. The Mingoes attempted to Cutt off the Traders at the Cannoe Place, but were prevented by the Shawanees, who told the Mingoes that the Traders were Under their protection, and if they Struck them they woud Resent it and punish them for it; The Shawanees seem well Disposed and Inclineable for peace, and will Continue so, Unless provoked by the Virginians. The Delawars are all for peace. Logans party was returned, and had Thirteen Scalps and one prisoner: Logan says, he is now sattisfied for the loss of his Relations, and will sit Still untill he hears what the Long Knife (the Virginians) last for ever, if you do your parts to preserve it. I hope that you have too much sense of its value to expose it to any danger, and that you will Treasure up my advice as essential to your own Happiness.

---

*See Col. Rec., Vol. X., p. 195.

A large Covenant Chain Belt
13 Rows black, with white Squares.

A true Copy from the Records
Examined by Mr Rd Shuckburgh Secry. for Ind. Affairs.

SPEECH OF DECHARIHOGA CHIEF OF THE CANAJOHARIES TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

ON MONDAY THE 11TH JULY 1774 A FEW HOURS BEFORE SIR WM'S DECEASE & IN PRESENCE OF THE SIX NATIONS.

Brother

It is with Pain I am under the necessity of Complaining again against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our village, George Klock. You are long acquainted with his Artifices, and evil Conduct, and you have often assured us you had applied for Redress; but whatever is the Reason, we never yet Obtained any Satisfaction, and we begin to be doubtful whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of mentioning our Grievances to you in the Presence of the whole Confederacy, that they who know our Rank, may espouse our Cause, as it is their duty to do, and convince the English that we have ffriends, and deserve Attention.

Brother—I will not take up your time with telling you, & your Brothers here present, the many Artifices he has made use of to Cheat us of our Lands, and to create Divisions among ourselves. I shall only mention his last actions. This *evil Spirit*, last Winter by his Cunning, seduced one of our foolish young ffellows to Steal away with him to England, where he exposed him for a shew, and Cheated him out of his Money. Klock has since Stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the Release, (which all the rest did) of the Lands wch he Stole, he appointed a time for it, but when we came to his House, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused Admittance to him & us, and has since ran away, and propagated a Story that some of us threatened his Life It is true, Brother, that the man he Cheated went and took some of his own Money, and probably, some of our young ffellows after his own evil Example, might have used angry Threats to induce him to sign the Release, but we disavow it, as we do all his falsehoods, and are ready to wait for Justice. It has been often promised, but never afforded us. We beg that the great Men who manage the White People, may obtain Justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone,—And if we thought this would still be done, we would willingly wait awhile patiently, otherwise, we cannot answer for the Consequences.

To which Sir William Johnson answd:

That they need not have mentioned this Matter to their Confederacy, who had no business with it,—that he would again lay the Matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their satisfaction,—that they Should patiently wait without attempting any act of Violence, which wou'd be highly Resented, and that he was Authorized to tell them that Klock's Conduct was disagreeable to the King.

When Sir William's immediate Deputy Col. Guy Johnson reasumed the affairs of the Congress after the Interment of Sr Wm the Canajoharies reminded him of their Speech concerning Klock, and were answered with Assurances that the same Should be laid before Government.

Taken from the Records
G Johnson
Super Intendt of Indn. Affairs.

Johnson hall July 12th 1774

My Lord,

I am so deeply affected at the Melancholy occasion which renders it my duty to write to your Lordship, that I hope it will procure an indulgence for the inaccuracies of this Letter —

My much esteemed Father in Law Sir Wm Johnson in his last dispatch to your Lordship which was of the 20th June (No 9) had the honor to lay before you the very Critical situation of Indian Affairs occasioned by the Cruelties and murders committed by Cresap, who with some Frontier Banditti causeleſsly murdered near 40 Indians on Ohio, & that the Six Nations were then on the way to and some of them already arrived at this place in consequence thereof. — About the 7th of this inst they aſsembled at a time when Sir Wm found himself much indisposed, which may be principally attributed to his indefatigable labours for the public security at an alarming Juncture, he neverthleleſs held several Conferences with them on the present posture of Affairs until Yesterday Afternoon when his Disorder encreased thro' his over exertion some that he was obliged to be supported to his Chamber where he was seized with a Suffocation of which he expired in leſs than two hours. — The Effect this produced on the Indians was as he had always apprehended, they aſsembled to the number of 500, around the House, and expreſsed the utmost Confusion & Doubt, they next proceeded to send belts thro' all the Nations to Notify his death, & their apprehensions that as he had not as yet received his Majesties pleasure, respecting the Care of their Affairs, disorder might ensue & the Chiefs could no longer consult on, or promote peace — I must confeſs my Lord that the sudden loſs of a Man of his Public & Private Virtues very much disconcerted me, until my attention was awakend by their resolutions, the consequences whereof at this time were but too obvious, I therefore went to them, & charged them not to be too hasty, that if their profeſsions of

The Rt honble
The Earl of Dartmouth

Of regard for me so often made to Sir W. Johnson were as sincere as I had reason to believe, they should follow my advice, & do nothing rashly; that his Majesty was too Wise & Just a Monarch to neglect his attention to all faithfull Nations, that they might be Assur'd he would pursue such measures as in his Wisdom seemed best for the Agency of their affairs, that they should with full confidence in his Justice and regard patiently wait his Royal pleasure which could not yet be obtained, and that in the mean time I should take particular care of their affairs and endeavor to the utmost of my power to pursue the wise measures of that Worthy Man for whose loss they Expressed so much Concern, in full Expectation that they would shew their regard for their engagements, and his Memory by acting like Men, and attending to the important business now before them.—

The Satisfaction this afforded them is scarcely to be described, they immediately assured me that their minds were made easy by my Words, that they should return to their Encampment & consider on the Ceremony of Condolance, after which they would be ready to proceed to business as usual desiring that I would express their hopes & confidence in his Majesties gracious attention to their request as formerly signified by Sir W. Johnson.—

This Morning I prepared a proper message, suitable to the exigence with which they have sent Messengers, and when the Ceremony of Condolance is performed, I shall meet them again, & endeavor to bring the Congress to a Conclusion on the Principles it was begun with.—

"The request which the Indians referred to me at this time, your Lordship will find at large in Sir Wm Johnson's dispatch of 17 April last (No 7.) which was occasioned by the declining State of his Health, the alarm it caused amongst the Indians, and their repeated sollicitations in my favor he therein set forth the importance it was of to keep the Office of Agent for Indian Affairs immediately under the direction of the Crown, and the Transactions in one Channel, the peculiar qualifications required for its discharge and that such an Officer should have a long acquaintance with and Influence over the Indians.— On these Heads he was pleased to make mention of me (at their desire) in Terms that are very flattering as coming from a Gentleman of his Judgment and Candour, but such as I cannot conceive myself entitled to: All I can venture to offer, is, That I have for many Years Served in his Department, and particularly dedicated my time thereto, (as his Imediate Dep.y) since the reduction of the Corps I served in, & laid Aside all endeavors that might contribute to my advancement in any other way, and that If thro' the desire of the Indians and his recommendation I am judged capable of that difficult Office, on its present Establishment, or under such Regulations as his Majesty shall see fitting I am ready & desirous to devote the rest of my Life, and the utmost of my abilities to the Public Service in that Station. — I am Sensible, My Lord, of the disadvantages I must lye under, being unknown, unsupported by Sollicitations and at a distance, neither is it prudent that I should attempt a personal application at a period when my presence here may be of some use, I must therefore chiefly depend on his Majesties opinion of his late Honest & faithfull Servant, and on your Lordships Discernment, for I have no pretensions to your Patronage tho I would willingly aspire to it. —

Lt. Govr. Penn has in a Letter Just received, strongly represented the distresses of his frontier, and requested Sir Wm. Johnson to use his Influence with the 6 Nations thereon, and endeavor to procure their mediation &c. I am preparing to pursue this and every other Object of the Congress in the best manner I can, the particulars of which I shall take the liberty of laying before your Lordship humbly requesting to be honored with his Majesties Commands that I may govern myself accordingly.

I have the Honor to be,
with much respect
My Lord, Your Lordships most Obedient
and most Humble Servant

Guy Johnson

Johnson Hall July 26. 1774

Sir,

The other day I was honor'd with your Excellency's Letter of the 19th In which you have conferred a Sensible obligation on Sir John Johnson, myself, and the Family by your very friendly Expreſsions on occasion of our late sudden & affecting Loſs. — Permit me, Sir, at the same time to Expreſs my most gratefull acknowledgments for the Honor you have conferr'd on me by your approbation & Orders respecting my taking the Superintendency of Indian Affairs, with Aſsurance that I shall execute that Office to the utmost of my Skill and ability until his Majesty's pleasure is signified thereon. —

I have now the honor to transmit herewith a Copy of the principal public Transactions at the late Congreſs with the Six Nations, which I brought to an agreable Termination on the 11th of this Inst. They having agreed to send some of the Chiefs from each Nation with Belts & Meſsages calculated to support the endeavors of Kayashota, & to defeat the projects of the Shawanese and their Adherents by strengthening the hands of those who have acted with fidelity during the presᵗ troubles. In one of their private Conferences with me the Chiefs agreed that they should proceed to Extremities against any refractory Tribes & made offers accordingly which I thought it prudent to decline for the present, as I humbly conceive their services of that nature should not be accepted of unleſs in Case of absolute neceſsity; There were likewise some private Instructions sent to Kayashota to divert the other Tribes from entering into the measures and designs of the Shawanese & their Adherents who principally depend on their addreſs in engaging the rest in a general union. Whilst the Inhabitants in Pennsilvania & others have abandoned their settlements, the Banditti on the frontiers of Virginia have formed themselves into large bodies some of which are marched to erect Posts on Ohio, & act Offensively against all Indians they meet. Tho' in so many Instances aggreſsors, they chuse to consider themselves as the

His Excellʸ Genˡ Gage.

persons injured, and take the opportunity in order to poſseſs themselves of the Country, even beyond the Limits of purchase, & daily threaten they will croſs the Ohio. This seems to have been too much the practice of that Government from its first settlement, and the Authors of the present Troubles are encouraged by the small Number of the Indians in that particular quarter, without reflecting that but for the measures taken here, both before & since Sr Wm Johnsons death their irregularities would have produced a general Alliance against them which has been for some time the design of several Indian Nations, & which the late Quarrels would have imediately effected without such interposition, Neither is it easy if they persist in acts of Violence & Intrusion to prevent an Union amongst all the Indians on the branches of Ohio &c who must consider it as a common Cause, & that they are all interested in the protection of the few who are most imediately exposed, nor can the Six Nations view this without being alarmed particularly on account of their Emigrants on Ohio, to withdraw whom, so much pains have been taken; but whatever is the issue, the Character Situation, and Influence of that Confederacy will give them a considerable part to act, and I am under no Apprehensions for their fidelity if properly managed. — I shall soon hear from Kayashota and those employed since to go to the Southward, before which it will be impoſsible to determine with certainty on any of these matters.

The Indians have laid before me some grievances for which I see no present prospect of remedy, which makes it very difficult to answer them, without the appearance of Evasion, Your Excellency will also observe that they have again repeated their desires in my favor, and requested that the same should be ~~to~~ made known to his Majesty and this I do aſsure you, Sir, (and it is well known to several who were present) they expreſsed in Terms I did not think fitting to insert in their full Extent, tho' had I done so as it was an unsollicited repetition of a request which Originated with themselves, it would have contributed to evince the propriety of their demand, & personal Influence,

it

is deemed an essential recommendation to the Office — I had long been occupied in Studying their Genius, Character, Views & Interests, and they knew that I had, for many years conducted all their transactions &ca under Sir Wm Johnsons direction, it is therefore but natural to suppose that my Appointment must give them greater satisfaction, & tend to do more Service than that of any other person, and this much I can say without vanity, and believe me, Sir, If I thought otherwise I should not sollicit for this very difficult Office, or expose the Judgment of that Worthy Man, whose Reputation shall ever be dear to me and whose recomendation exceeds any thing I could offer on my behalf.

I am well convinced Sir that from your Excellencys high Station, the knowledge his Majesty has of your long, faithfull services, and of your particular experience in American Affairs, that my success must depend on your Opinion, and favorable representation of me; it is therefore no small Mortification to me to reflect that my opportunities for cultivating your favor were very few, and that whatever my little Abilities are, they are from my retir'd situation known only to a small Number. — My title therefore to your Countenance must chiefly depend on your opinion of Sr Wm Johnsons judgment, But whilst I must confess that I could have wished it had been in my power to have merited your Excellencys friendship before I solicited it I beg you will believe that it would be an additional satisfaction to me to owe my appointment to your Excellencys interest, with the hopes of which I incline to flatter my self, & have taken such necessary measures as would in Case of disappointment prove Extremely inconvenient. however as I rely on your Excellency I beg to be honored with your directions and Sentiments respecting the part which the 6 Nations may have occasion to Act should hostilities continue; or on any other occurring matter, and I have the Honor to be with great respect & Esteem, Sir,

Your Excellencys
most Obliged &
most Obedient humble Servt
G Johnson

Actg Super Intendant
of the Northern Ind:s
Johnson Hall July 26th
1774.
Transmitting
Copy of Proceedings
with the six Nations in
June and July
Recd Augst 9th

Proceedings at a Congreſs with all the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June, and July 1774

Present

The Honble Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendt.
Guy Johnson Esqr Sr Wm's Depty as Secry
Daniel Claus Esqr — Depty Agent for Canada

On the 19th of June, a large Party of Onondagas &c arrived at Johnson Hall & acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c of all the Six Nations were on their way to his house to hold a Conference on the critical State of Indian affairs & other matters. From the 19th of June to the 8th of July Parties continued to come in, amounting in the whole to near 600. On the morning of the 8th of July, one of the Prisoners confined in Goal for the Murder of the ffrenchmen on Lake Ontario, died, and the Indians held a Conference with Sr William, earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be restored to them, as they had lately been so ill treated to the Southward, and as the one had died, as they apprehended, thro' the Circumstances of a Confinement, to which he had not been accustomed, for all which, & as it appear'd agreeable to the General from the State of affairs, & as they had brought in all the Skins they had been able to collect as a Restitution for the Robbery, Sir Wm agreed to their Request & they thereupon delivered up some Packs, & a quantity of some loose Bear, Racoon & other Skins, wch. with those delivd up at Ontario, amounted nearly to the real Loſs sustained by the Canadians, which appeared to have been much exaggerated.

The Senecas expreſsed great satisfaction on the Occasion, & Sir Wm told them that he expected they would act a faithful, and becoming part for this Instance of lenity w^{ch} they owed to their particular Sollicitations, and his Majesty's Compassion, and that he expected this would be the last Instance of any Irregularity on their parts

At a Meeting of the Six Nations Johnson Hall 9th of July 1774.

Present as before
Sir W^{m} Johnson Bar^{t} Superintend^{t}
Guy Johnson Esq^{r}
Dan^{l} Claus Esq^{r}

Conaghquayeson an Oneida Chief opened the meeting with the Ceremony of Condolence wth the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner who died the day before, to which the Indians returned their thanks in the usual manner.

Gave Six Strings & two black Strouds.

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the business they assembled for, and addressed Sir W^{m} Johnson as follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey

You told us last ffall to remember, and keep up strictly to the old Engagements entered into with the English, which was in general intended for our Interest, and Welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the Sincerity of the Senecas was not as perfect as you could wish. We can assure you Brother of the contrary on our side, and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give Ear to every

Report that is made to you to our prejudice. ~

Returned a String ~

Brother. ~

To convince you that we keep fresh in our memory the engagements entered into with you, we ~~hereby present~~ now produce to you ~~with~~ the Chain belt of alliance, and ffriendship you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas had got bewildered, and acted an unbecoming part towards you. ~ We can aſsure you, Brother, ever since, we have endeavored our utmost to keep that Chain of ffriendship bright, & the Path of Peace unobstructed, notwithstanding which we have observed with Concern that many of our People were still suspected of Insincerity, which we cannot think we deserved from the English. ~

Shew'd the Belt. ~

Brother. ~

You likewise recommended to us to collect all our straggling People about the Ohio & its branches, and convinced us that it was for the good of the public that they shou'd be brought under our Eyes, to prevent them from being led astray by bad People. This, Brother, we have endeavored, & still are endeavoring to do, but hitherto without Succeſs, which is in a great measure owing to the Conduct of the English, the neglect of the Provinces, & the behavior of the Traders. ~ When you convened us at Niagara, and after settling every matter for our mutual Welfare, you also told us we shou'd enjoy a plentiful trade, and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our Neceſsaries, and Trade with the English, which we really accordingly enjoyed, and trade was carried on for some Years to our mutual Satisfaction; but to our Sorrow that Regulation by some means, or other did not continue long, & as you informed us, soon after, the Management of trade was left to the Regulation of the respective Provinces; but the Provinces have done nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter Confusion by the Traders being left to there own Will, and pleasure, and in Pursuit of Gain, following our People to their Hunting Grounds with Goods, and Liquor, where they not only impose on us at pleasure, but by the means of carrying these Articles to our scattered People obstruct

our

(A)

our Endeavors to collect them, which we might have easily effected, if the traders had been obliged to bring their Goods to Niagra, or other Markets, as before. — Brother, you cannot imagine the many ill Consequences this Change of Regulating the Trade, has occasioned, but we shall still persevere & hope that you will give Orders to your Resident at Fort Pit to assist us in removing our People living at Canawago, and elsewhere. —

Brother. —

We are sorry to observe to you, that your People are as ungovernable, or rather more so than ours. You must remember that it was most solemly, and publickly settled, and agreed upon ~~by you~~ at the general Congress held a Fort Stanwix in 1768 on behalf of the great King of England our Father and the Governors, and Commissioners of the sev^d Provinces then assembled there, that the Line then pointed out, and fixed ~~by~~ between the Whites, and Indians should for ever thereafter be looked upon as a Barrier between us, and that t White People were not to go beyond it. — It seems, Brother, that your People entirely disregard, and despise the Settlement agreed upon by their Super and us, for we find that they, notwithstanding that Settlement, are come in vas Numbers to the Ohio, and gave our People to understand that they would settle wh ever they pleased. If this is the Case, we must look upon every Engagement you made with us, as void, and of no effect; but we hope it is not so, & that you restrain your People, over whom you say you have Authority, and make them l aside their ill Designs, and Encroachments, as it has already occasioned Jealousie and ill blood, and may be productive of infinite mischief, and trouble; and we must beg that, if your People insist upon settling so near ours, they may be ma subject to some authority that can keep them in Order. We entreat you will ma this our Request known to his Majesty, and the Governors of those unruly Peop until which time, and until the Return of Kayaghshota from his Embassy t the Nations on the Ohio, we promise for ourselves, as well as in behalf of our Hea Women who have much Influence with our young Men, to keep them quiet,

they

they being much affected, and exasperated at the cruel Murders committed by those lawless People so lately, upon their Friends & Relations. —

Gave a Belt. —

Brother —

You recommended to us the Six Nations last Fall to consider the distressed Situation of the Montauk Indians, who being surrounded by the White People of Long Island, were in a fair way of being dispossessed of all their lands by them, on which they had requested that we would afford them a piece of land in our Country, to which they might retire, and live peaceably hereafter. — We have taken your Desire into Consideration, and agreed to fix them at Canawaroghere. We are glad of the Opportunity of serving them in this respect, and shall with pleasure take them under our protection in the same manner as fond Parents do their Children, and hope they may prove deserving of it.

Gave a Belt. —

Then a Cayuga War Chief rose and address'd Sir Wm. Johnson, saying that he must inform him how disagreeable it was to their Nation to have traders continually among them, who sell Rum, and thereby occasion much mischief & trouble, and requested they might for the future be prevented to go there, in order to avoid Accidents that might happen to them; That they thought it not so far, if they had any thing to sell, to bring it to market on the Mohawk River, therefore desired that neither White People, or Indians, be allowed to come to Cayuga to trade for the future, that if they chose to pass their Town, in their way to the Seneca Country, they had no Objection, but only desired they would not dispose of any thing to their People, and at their Town. —

Gave a Belt. —

D:o 16 —

Sir William held a Conference with the Chiefs, wherein he communicated to them the particulars of the account he had received from the

Southward respecting the late Murders, with the Steps taken by his Deputy on the Occasion, after which he enlarged on the many Irregularities com=mitted by the Indians about the branches of Ohio, and Miſsiſsippi, & some late Charges against them, as the Cause of the late ill behavior of Creſsup & his aſsociates, and after urging many arguments to convince them they should exert more Authority over their Allies, and keep them in better Order, he lastly gave them a particular account of the different Schemes of the Shawanese, and their Friends for several Years past, to cast an Odium on the Six Nations, with a view that the latter might lose our Friendship, & then be induced to Join in their evil Designs, adding that it was now high time to stop such Doings, and that Charity for these weak People, induced him to wish that the Six nations would save the English the disagreeable trouble of compelling these troublesome People to alter their behavior. — he likewise fully explained to them the Consequences, should the Shawanese &c continue to prosecute their Revenge on the Provinces of Pensylvania & Virginia, without waiting to obtain regular Justice whenever they should appear to be Injured.

At a Congreſs with the aforementioned Indians on Monday the 11th July 1774

Present as before

Sir William addreſsed the Indians as follows

Brothers

I have considered your Speeches, and am always glad to hear that you preserve in Rememberance your engagements, which I trust you will be equally careful to fullfill. — You now all see that thro' my Representations, and the tenderneſs of the English Government, you have the Prisoners restored to you. I hope you will make a good use of this and every other Act of kindneſs you receive, and then you need not to apprehend you are in any wise Suspected, or fear evil Reports to which I am by no means inclined to give Ear —

Brothers — I am glad you have preserved the great Belt I delivered to you at Niagara, and I hope you will keep the Contents of it, and all others I gave you in Rememberance, for, if you do, you cannot neglect endeavoring to the utmost, to keep your People in good Order, & preventing those who live at a Distance from following evil Councils which draw Reflections on your Confederacy —

Brothers — I told you long since the reasons why the Affairs regarding Trade were left to the Direction of the Colonies, who it was imagined could best regulate, and restrain their own People, and I also shew'd you the difficulty, and time it must take up, to make Regulations adapted to their respective Circumstances, and Yours — I am persuaded the Colonies have it still at heart, but I cannot think it is any material Obstruction to the withdrawing your People from about the Ohio, and I apprehend it is in your power to redress yourselves in the particulars you complain of without giving offence. for wherever you find Traders obtruding themselves upon you with Liquor or following your Parties to their Hunting Grounds, you may easily tell them to retire to more convenient Places, as you will not allow them to go about in the manner You mention, in which Case I have great reason to think that such Traders will withdraw & give you no trouble. —

Brothers — I am sorry to hear of the Encroachments made by some of our People of which you have so often complained. This you may be assured is without the Consent or knowledge of Government, and the King will take ~~the~~ measures to prevent Intrusion; but it does not so materialy affect you as it affects some of your Southern Dependants, several of whom have acted such a Part of late as to encourage some of our ignorant Frontier Inhabitants to commit Irregularities of which otherwise I hardly think they would be guilty. — these men will be sought after, and punished. it is your busineſs to enquire into the Conduct of these your Dependants, and punish them, who by their misconduct, afford encouragement to others. — You may easily believe that in so extensive a Country, and among such a number of People, it is a matter of difficulty to find out and punish the Authors of mischief, although we have good, and just laws for that purpose: but none of our principal men are concerned in these Acts, whilst many Chiefs of the nations to the Southward, are the real Authors of the Mischiefs done by the Indians. I would therefore advise you to put a Stop to such Evils in time, and you may rest aſsured that I will lay these matters, you complain of, before his Majesty, and the Governors concerned, that every thing on our parts shall be done to restore Peace, & afford you Satisfaction, where you have a Claim to it. — At the same time I must greatly approve of the Steps of my Deputy on the late unfortunate affair, as well as of Kayaghshota, and the Delawares; I expect you will strengthen their hands on this Occasion, & that I shall soon receive favorable accounts from that Quarter

A Belt. —

Brothers, the Cayugas. —

I have heard the Complaints you have made of the Traders who are among you, and I apprehend if you pursue the advice I gave just now to the rest of your Confederacy, it will have the desired effect. however I shall willingly do every thing in my power for preventing their giving you any trouble, and I expect you will be satisfied with my Endeavors for that purpose.

A Belt. —

Then Decarihoga Chief of the ~~Lower~~ Conajohares spoke as follows. —

Brothers —

It is with pain I am under the neceſsity of complaining again against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our Village, George Klock. You are long acquainted with his Artifices, and evil Conduct, and you have often aſsured us you had applied for Redreſs; but whatever is the reason

we

we never yet obtained any Satisfaction, and we begin to be doubtful whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of ~~our~~ mentioning our Grievances to you in the presence of the whole Confederacy. that they who know our Rank, may espouse our Cause, as it is their Duty to do, and convince the English that we have ffriends, & deserve Attention. —

Brother —

I will not take up your time in telling you, and our Brothers here present, the many Artifices he has made use of to cheat us of our Lands, and to create Divisions amongst ourselves. — I shall only mention his last Actions. this evil Spirit, last winter, by his Cunning seduced one of our foolish young ffellows to steal away with him to England; where he exposed him for a Shew, and cheated him out of his money. Klock has since stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the Release, (which all the rest did, of the Lands he Stole), he appointed a time for it; but when we came to his House, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused Admittance to him and us, and has since ran away, and propagated a Story that some of us threatened his life. — It is true, Brother, the man he cheated, went, and took some of his own money, and probably some of our young ffellows, after his own evil example, might have used angry threats to induce him to sign the Release; but we disavow it, as we do all his ffalsehoods, and are ready to wait for Justice. it has often been promised, but never afforded us. — We beg the great men who manage the white People, may obtain Justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone, — and if we thought this would once be done, we would willingly wait a while patiently, otherwise we cannot answer for the Consequences. —

To which Sir William answered; — That they need not to have mentioned this matter to their Confederacy who had no business with it, — that he would again lay the matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their

Satisfaction, and that they shou'd patiently wait without attempting any Act of Violence, which woud be highly resented, and that he was authorized to tell them that Klock's Conduct was disagreeable to the King. — then Sir Wm ordered Pipes, and Tobacco, and some liquor for the Indians, and adjourn'd with Design to give them time to consider of the principal Objects of the Congreſs, but having been very weak from his former Indisposition, the Fatigue brought on him a Relapse, which in about two hours threw him into a Fit in which he suddenly, and most unfortunately Expired. —

Immediately on the Death of Sir Wm Johnson the Indians aſsembled in the most apparent Confusion, and applied to Col. Johnson to know whether he had received Authority to transact affairs with them, to which he replied that there was not then sufficient time to receive his Majesty's Commands touching their former Requests, but that they shou'd rest Contented, as he wou'd continue to conduct these matters till farther Orders, Whereupon the Indians appear'd very uneasy, and proposed to send off Alarming Belts through all the Nations, but Col. Johnson prevailed on them, as it was then late, to retire to their Encampment, aſsuring them that he shoud early in the morning give them more particular Information, on which they retired.

Tuesday July the 12th

On this day Col. Johnson aſsembled the Chiefs and addreſsed them as follows. —

Brothers —

As it is not conformable to your Custom that those who have suffered a great loſs shou'd speak first, I shou'd have declined addreſsing you till after the Ceremony of Condolance, did you not expreſs so strong a Desire to send extraordinary meſsages through the nations with the news of the late melancholy Accident. — Upon this Occasion, Brothers, I am necessitated to advise you, lest it might occasion too great an Alarm, that,

the

that the worthy Sir William Johnson, agreeable to the desire you have often signified, had recommended it to the Consideration of the great King that I should be in his Stead. His Majesty's answer is not as yet received; but there is no doubt from his Esteem for all good, and faithful Indians of his doing what he shall think best, and in the mean time you may acquaint all the Nations, that though I fear myself at present unequal to the load, when I reflect on the Conduct, and Character of that great and good man who left us Yesterday, yet as I have long lived under his Direction, & transacted for so many Years, his affairs, and Correspondences respecting you, I trust that the great Spirit will give me Strength, and Wisdom to conduct these important Matters in some measure corresponding with his great Example. — It remains for you, Brethren, to be strong, and steady in your engagements, all which I am well acquainted with, and to shew your Friendship to the English, and your Respect, and Reverence for the memory of your great and good Adviser, by supporting me under this arduous undertaking, which if you do, you may be always assured of my sincere Regard. — Send these Words thro' the Nations assuring them that the Fire still burns, and the Road is open to this Place, — And let it be told to Kayaghshota that he may be strong, and continue his good Endeavors for the Preservation of Peace, and the Security of your selves, and your Posterity, whose Interests I shall be ever desirous to promote

A Belt

After which the Indians returned thanks promising to forward the Belt directed, and to consider on the Ceremony of Condolance to be performed after Sir Wms. Interment, requesting likewise to be permitted to attend his Funeral Obsequies. —

P. M. the 13th July

The Corps of the late Sir Wm. Johnson was carried from Johnson Hall to Johnstown, and deposited in the Family Vault in of the Church wch. he erected, attended by upwards of 2000 Persons of the neighbouring Country, with the Indians, who all behaved with the greatest Decorum, and exhibited the most lively marks of real Sorrow. — the Pall was supported by his Excelly. the Governor of New Jersey, the Judges of the Supreme Court of New-York and others Persons of note who happened to be at Johnstown at that time), and on their return from the ffuneral to Johnson Hall, the Indians acquainted Col. Johnson that they would perform the Ceremony of Condolance the next day. —

Thursday July the 14th

The Chiefs of the Six Nations aſsembled early in the Morning to perform the Ceremony of Condolance for the death of Sir Wm. Johnson. —

Present.

Guy Johnson Esqr. Sir Wm. Depy. acting as Agt. for the Department

Daniel Claus Esqr. Agent for Canada

James Duane Esqr. Gw. Banyar Esqr. Stepn. DeLancy Esqr. John Duncan Esqr.	Col. Danl. Campbell Mr. Jessup Joseph Chew Esqr.

Conoghquieson Chief of Oneida with three Strings cleard the Sight &c — 3 Strings

Then wth. a double Belt covered the Body &c — Double Belt

Then wth. a Belt of 6 Rowes covered the Grave — Belt of 6 Rowes.

Then addreſsed Col. Johnson as follows viz.t

Brother —

It yeilds us vast pleasure to find that the ffire which was in danger of being totally extinguished by the great loſs we have ſustained, is for the present rendered bright by you. the good Words you spoke to us Yesterday, having revived us, and kept our youngmen within reaſonable bounds, who otherwise would have lost their Senses, we rejoice at it, and accordingly with this Belt we cause the ffire to burn clear as usual at this Place & at Onondaga which are our proper ffireplaces, and we hope the great King will approve & Confirm it —

A Belt of 7 Rowes —

Brother.

With this Belt we sweep the Fire Place clean, removing from it all impure, and disagreeable Objects, so that we may sit round it, & consult for the public good as usual. — A Belt of 7 Rows. —

Brother.—

With these Strings we request that when our Ceremonies are performed, you will apply your Attention to our Affairs, and continue to give good advice to the young men as your Father did. — A Bunch of Strings. —

Brother.—

We know that you must be loaded with grief on this melancholy Occasion. we therefore now cleanse your body, and wash yr Inside with clear Water so that you may once more attend to, and proceed upon business. —

Brother. —

The heavy Clouds which have hung over you, and us, have prevented us from seeing the Sun, it is therefore our business with this String to clear the Sky which was overcast, and we likewise wth this String put the Sun in its proper Course that it may perform the same as before so that you may be enabled to see what is doing, & to pursue the good Works of Peace. — 2 Strings. —

Then added —

Brother —

Since it has pleased the great Spirit to take from us our great brother Warraghijagey who has long desired, at our Request, to put you in his place, we very much rejoice to find you ready to take this Charge upon you without wch we should be in Darkness, and great Confusion. We are now once more happy, and with this Belt we exhort you to take care of our Affairs, to follow his Footsteps, and as you very well know his ways, and transactions with us, that you will continue to imitate them for the good of the Public. — A Belt of 6 Rows. —

Then Teyorhansera Chief of the Mohawks spoke as follows —

Brother —

The business being so far happily set on foot again, we think it necessary to observe to you that this is a time very Critical, and that our Brothr having suddenly died at a time when great troubles are begun to the Southward, it is incumbent on you to be Strong, and to follow exactly closely his Practices in all things as you know them. Our business wth our Brother was nearly brought to a Conclusion, and his last Words to us concerning the great troubles in Virginia ~~[illegible]~~ to withdraw our People were answered by us in the Papers lying before you. — Brother, We must tell you that it is the White People only who prevent it, for if they did not make a Practice of coming in great Numbers with Rum into that Country, our People would be wise, and come to our Fire places, but they are tempted to stay there; — And now Brother, we must desire you to be Strong, and to use all your endeavors for putting a Stop to your People, and fulfilling his promises to us that we may be enabled to bring them away as you desire. — Another thing Brother, we have to desire to say, is to remind you that at the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768 we gave up a great deal of Land which we did not expect would be suddenly overspread with People, but we now see with Concern that they do not even confine themselves within their Limits, wch must end in troubles. We therefore beg that they may be restrained, and brought under some Government. — these things, Brothr and the particularly the Murders, and Robberies your People commit, have kindled a Flame, which is as yet small, but unless quenched in time, it will overspread the Country so that we can't Stop it, we therefore hope for your vigorous Endeavors to put it out. —

Then Conoghquieson Stood up and wth a large black & white Belt Said

Brother. We now Speak in the name of our whole Confederacy & Dependts expressing our thanks that agreeable to our former Requests to Sr Wm Johnson, we now see you taking Care of our Affairs. We earnestly exhort you to take due care of them as that great man did who promised you to us, and we now desire that you will send these our Words to the great King who we hope will regard our desires, and approve of you as the only person that knows us and our Affairs, that Business may go on as it did formerly, otherwise in this alarming time of trouble, without your Care & attention our affairs will fall into great Confusion, and all our good Works will be destroyed. We beg therefore you will accept our good Wishes, and that you will continue to take Care of the great Business in which we are all concerned.

A large black Belt of 9 Rows.

Then added that they woud retire for the present, and wait Col. Johnson's answer w^ch^ he told them they shoud have in the afternoon

P: M. — Assembled as before —

Present
His Excell^y^ Governor Franklin of the New Jersey
Cap^t^ Chapman
M^r^ Banyar
M^r^ Cheare

Col. Johnson addressed them as follows. —

Brothers. —

I am extremely happy that by your Condolance & our mutual performance of these Ceremonies occasioned by the death of your late worthy Superintendant I am now enabled to lift up my head, and proceed upon business of public Concern, and I am particularly glad that you Join me so heartily in making up the Fire, which was very nigh being extinguished. be assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to preserve it

Brothers

I am very happy to find that my acting for the present in Consequence of your former desires proves so agreeable to you, and you may be assured that however unequal I am to the follow the Steps of so great and Experienced a man, I shall endeavor, so long as I am authorized, to do every thing in my power for the Interest of the public, and your own, but I expect at the same time that your good behavior will continue as an encouragement to me to follow his good Example —

Tyorhansera was answered by Col: Johnson as follows —

Brother.

I well remember the wise Maxims which governed your late worthy advisor in the business on which you came last here, and you may be assured that I shall to the utmost strive to put his last Words, and promises into Execution by a faithfull Representation of your Grievances to those persons in Authority whose Duty it is to correct the abuses of which you Complain. but I cannot help thinking that it is in your own power to bring your People from among those Tribes who by their daily practices endeavor to bring a general Reflection on your Confederacy, and I trust that you will Join heartily with Kayashota in this good Work, whereby you will pay a kind Tribute to the memory of your deceased faithfull Friend, and shew your Influence over these your own People.

Brothers of the Six and their Dependts.

I have heard your Words, and kindly thank you for the regard you express for me, and the Desire you shew for my Conducting your affairs. This matter has been already laid before his Majesty who regards all faithfull Indians, and will act therein as he sees most fitting, with which Determination it is your business to acquiesce. I shall however comply with your Request, at the same time it is my Duty to communicate your transactions to the General of the Army, who is newly returned to this Country, & has long known, and regarded you, and whose authority will enable him to do what shall appear necessary at present, and I earnestly desire that you will act such a part as shall intitle you to the attention of Government, by taking fast hold of the Chain, & giving all your assistance towards the restoring Peace in the Country, and Security to your selves, as the only means of convincing his Majesty of your fidelity, and I desire that these my Words may go to the Setting of the Sun —

A Belt

Brothers

The Purport of the Intelligence that came from the Governor of Pennsylvania respecting the Ravages committed by the Shawanese & others

in

in his Province, are of such a Nature, that I expect you will enable me to assure him that you will immediately discountenance & put and End to all such Cruelties, otherwise your Reputation as a powerful Confederacy will greatly suffer in the Eyes of the English, and the Resentment of that Province may fall heavy on that deluded People who have done so much mischief, without waiting for that Justice wch Government was willing to afford to your Complaints.—

Conoghquieson then arose, and Said

Brother

You all know that Kayaghshota with three of our People of the greatest consequence are at present employed in the good Work you recommend, but further to promote it we have agreed to send this Belt forward thro' the nations with a Deputation to consist of two or three Chiefs from Each of our nations to enforce it, and we are glad that the Governor of New Jersey has heard what was said as he may assist in making our Sentiments and Grievances known to the neighbouring Governors.

To which his Excelly answd that the Inhabitants of New Jersey had no Concern in any of these Disputes, but were well disposed towards them, and that the Indians might recollect that three men were formerly Executed under his Administration, and thro' his Inclination to do them strict Justice, but that nevertheless he should be aiding in Promoting Peace & Harmony between the English and Indians.

They were then treated with Pipes, and Tobacco &c as is usual, after which they adjourned.—

Friday July the 15th 1774

Col. Johnson assembled the Indians and Spoke as follows

Brothers

It pleases me much to find you unanimous in your late Resolutions, as it is a Proof of your Sense, and ffidelity, at the same time it is so eſsential to your Importance & Happineſs that I will not entertain a doubt of your determined intentions to check the Incursions of your Dependants who run about like drunken men, and ought to be disarmed by those who are sober, and peaceable, least the English should be obliged to raise their powerful arm against them, which might have dreadful Consequences. — On my part you may be aſsured that I shall communicate your Grievances respecting the affairs to the Southward to the Governors interested who will do their utmost to restore Order, and tranquility. — I shall likewise lay the Complaint of the Conojoharys concerning Geo. Klock before the Governor of New York, and acquaint the Montauk Indians with your good intentions towards them, and in every thing else to the utmost of my power, fullfill the Promises made to you, — In Consequence of which I expect that my Words will be faithfully, and without any alteration delivered by your Deputies, and that you will continue to testify your Reverence for the King, your Regard for his Subjects, and your love for the memory of your faithful friend my deceased father in law, by a punctual discharge of your engagements, and the strictest candour in your transactions with me, which you may rest aſsured, I shall return, so long as I have any thing to do with your affairs, by a faithful attention to your Interests, and an upright Conduct towards yourselves, which characterized the actions of your late worthy Superintendant, & will always secure the Eſteem of a wise, and good People. —

The Indians returned many thanks for this Speech, & shook hands at Parting purposing to return home the day following, and in the afternoon Col. Johnson had a private Conference wth Sayenquaraghta and some other principal men to whom he pointed out the Danger to which the Ohio Senecas would be exposed unleſs the present Disturbances were accommodated, and concluded with advising them by all means to

withdraw ~~[illegible]~~

withdraw their People from the neighbourhood of the rest who were endeavoring to alienate them from their own Confederacy. —

Saturday July 16th.

Col. Johnson gave a handsome Present to the Chiefs, and to those who were Instrumental in apprehending the Murderers as well as to such as had acted a good part on receiving the News of the late murders on Ohio, after which they took their leaves with many Expressions of satisfaction, Having first presented the Chiefs who were to go to the Southward & Explained the Purport of their Embassy.

A true Copy G Johnson

Copy of Proceedings with
the Six Nations in June &
July 1774

Johnson Hall July 26. 1774.

My Lord,

I have the Honor to acquaint your Lordship that the Congreſs with the Six Nations (which in my last of the 12th instant I mentioned had been interrupted by the Sudden death of Sir Willm Johnson Bart.) is now happily terminated and such measures resolved on by that Confederacy as will I trust be very soon productive of advantage to the Public, the Indians having dispatched an Embaſsy composed of some of the principal Men of each Nation to the Southward charged with such Belts and Meſsages as will I persuade myself have considerable effect at this alarming crisis; the principal parts of their public transactions I have now the Honor to transmit a Copy of. — In one of Sir Wm Johnsons last Letters he complained of those who by their indiscretion were constantly counteracting all his endeavors for the public tranquility, and it is with concern I repeat it, for those People whose characters and conduct have been fully described by him, increase in Numbers & Irregularities and under pretence of Revenge for Acts which their own Cruelties occasioned, they have formed large bodies, one of which of more than a thousand Men is gone to penetrate into the Indian Country and build forts, whilst small detachments are acting offensively against all Indians they meet. — One of these parties lately pursued some faithfull Indians who had escorted a body of Traders to Fort Pitt. — As such Acts of Injustice and indiscretion must tend to destroy the confidence, and weaken the attachment of those Indians there who have hitherto acted as Friends, so is it in a particular manner disagreable to the Six Nations who are alarmed for their Emigrants on Ohio; — On the other hand the

The Rt honorable

people on the frontiers of Pensilvania have abandoned their ſettlements to avoid the resentment of the Indians, and the Authors of all this never reflect that their conduct must produce such an union of Interests amongst the several Tribes as may end in their utter ruin which they would have experienced Long ſince but for the Succeſsfull Measures adopted by Sir Wm Johnson — I have since his decease had the good fortune to convince the Six Nations that it was their duty and interest to Calm their People, and their Resolutions thereon will have that effect unleſs the disorderly Persons on the frontiers shall continue their Acts of Violence and Intrusion — at all Events the fidelity of that Confederacy is what I principally depend on for restoring peace to that Country, & preventing the disorder from Spreading.

Since my last I had the ſatisfaction to receive General Gage's approbation and direction to take upon me the Superintendency of Indian affairs until his Majesty's pleasure is Signified, which has induced me to make such provision for the Exigencies of the times during that interval, as will prove a sensible inconvenience to me ſhould Superior Interest, or different Representations disappoint my hopes derived from the recommendation of so experienced an Officer as Sir Wm Johnson, whose ſentiments of me have been so fully expreſsed to your Lordship as to leave no Room for any addition of mine. — I must however beg your Lordship's indulgence to add that tho' warmly ſollicited by the Indians, as will appear from the papers herewith transmitted I should not ſollicit for the management of their Affairs, was I not conscious that from personal Influence & the Superior opportunities I have had, I may be enabled to render his Majesty some ſervices, tho' I enter upon it at a most Critical period at the risque of my own Reputation, and (which is as dear to me) that of the Worthy Man to whose good Opinion & recommendation I am so much indebted.

In one of the private Conferences I had with the Indians they

Agreed to send a private Instruction to Kayashota, & the Delegates with him, with a View to divert the attention of the other Tribes near Ohio from the Shawanese who depend entirely on their support, and thro' them have endeavored to effect that general but dangerous union they have long had in View; I shall very soon hear the result of these measures as well as of the proceedings of the Shawanese themselves, wch will enable me to consider on the part the Six Nations should next take, their Chiefs having given me private Assurances that whenever required they will proceed to Extremities with those Tribes, an Offer which I am humbly of opinion should not be accepted of but in case of great Necessity. —

I hope my next dispatch will afford your Lordship more satisfaction respecting Indian Affairs, and I humbly sollicit your Lordships Countenance & directions, as it shall be my Study to Cultivate the one, by a constant attention to the other, and a faithfull discharge of my duty.

I have the Honor to be with much respect

My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obedient &
most Humble Servant
Guy Johnson

Proceedings at a Congreſs with all the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June, and July 1774

Present.

The Hon.ble Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendant.
Guy Johnson Esqr. Sir Wm's Depy. as Secry.
Daniel Claus Esqr. Depy. Agent for Canada.

On the 19th of June a large Party of Onondagaes arrived at Johnson Hall, and acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c. of all the Six Nations were on their way to his House to hold a Conference on the critical State of Indian affairs, and other Matters. — From the 19th of June to the 8th of July, Parties continued to come in, amounting in the whole to near 600.

On the Morning of the 8th of July, one of the Prisoners confined in Goal for the murder of the ffrenchmen on Lake Ontario, died, & the Indians held a Conference with Sir William, earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be restored to them, as they had lately been so illtreated to the Southward, and as the one had died, as they apprehended, through the Circumstances of a Confinement, to which he had not been accustomed, for all which, and as it appeared agreeable to the General from the State of affairs, and as they had brought in all the Skins they had been able to collect, as a Restitution for the Robbery, Sir William agreed to their Request, & they thereupon delivered up some Packs, and a Quantity of some loose Bear, Racoon and other Skins, which with those delivered up at Ontario amounted nearly to the real Loſs sustained by the Canadians, wch appeard to have been much exaggerated.

The Senecas expreſsed great Satisfaction on the Occasion, & Sir William told them that he expected they would act a faithful, and becoming Part for this Instance of lenity which they owed to their particular Sollicitations, & his Majesty's Compaſsion, and that he expected this would be the last Instance of Irregularity on their Parts.

At a Meeting of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall
the 9th of July 1774

Present.

Sir Wm Johnson Bart Superintendt
Guy Johnson Esqr &c
Daniel Claus Esqr &c — with several other Gentn

Conaghquayeson, an Oneida Chief opened the Meeting with the Ceremony of Condolance with the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner who died the day before, to which the Indians returned their thanks in the usual manner.

Gave Six Strings, & two black Strouds.

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the buſineſs they aſsembled for, and addreſsed Sir William as follows — vizt

Brother Warraghiyagey.

You told us last Halt to remember, and keep up strictly to the old Engagements entered into with the English which was in general intended for our Interest, and Welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the Sincerity of the Senecas was not so perfect as you could wish. — We can aſsure you, Brother, of the contrary on our Side, and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give Ear to every Report that is made to our prejudice. —

Returned a String. —

Brother. —

To convince you that we keep fresh in our Memory the engagements entered into with you, we now produce to you the Chain Belt of alliance, and Friendship you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas had got bewildered, and acted an unbecoming part towards you. We can aſsure you, Brother, ever since we have endeavored our utmost to keep that Chain of Friendship bright, and the Path of Peace unobstructed, notwithstanding which we have observed with Concern that many of our People were still suspected of Insincerity, which we cannot think we deserved from the English. —

Shew'd the Belt. —

Brother. —

You likewise recommended to us to collect all our Straggling people about the Ohio, and its Branches, and convinced us that it was for the good of the Public that they shou'd be brought under our Eyes to prevent them from being led astray by bad People. This, Brother, we have endeavored, & are still endeavoring to do, but hitherto without Suceſs, which is in a great measure owing to the Conduct of the English, the neglect of the Provinces, and the behaviour of the Traders. — When you convened us at Niagara, and after settling every matter for our mutual Welfare, You also told us we shou'd enjoy a plentiful Trade, and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our neceſsaries, and Trade with the English, which we really accordingly enjoyed, and Trade was carried on for some Years to our mutual Satisfaction. but to our Sorrow, that Regulation, by some means or other, did not continue long, and as you informed us soon after, the management of Trade was left to the Regulation of the respective Provinces: but the Provinces have done nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter Confusion by the Traders being left to their own Will, and Pleaſure, and Purſuit of Gain, following our People to their Hunting Grounds with Goods, and Liquor, where they not only impoſe on us at pleaſure, but by the means of carrying these Articles to our ſcattered People, obstruct our Endeavors to collect them, which we might have easily effected if the Traders had been obliged to bring their Goods to Niagara, or other markets, as before. — Brother, you cannot imagine the many ill Consequences this Change in the Regulation of Trade has occaſioned: but we shall still persevere, and hope that you will give Orders to your Resident at Fort Pitt to aſsist us in Removing our People living at Canawago elsewhere.

Brother.

We are Sorry to observe, No. 4. that your People are as ungovernable, ~~as or rather~~ more so, than ours. You must remember that it was most solemnly, and publicly Settled, and agreed at the general Congreſs held at Fort Stanwix in 1768 on behalf of the great King of England our Father, and the Governors, and Commiſsioners of the several Provinces then aſsembled there, that the Line then pointed out there and fixed between the Whites, and Indians should for ever after be looked upon as a Barrier between us, and that the White People were not to go beyond it. — It seems, Brother that your People entirely disregard, and despise the Settlement agreed upon by their Superiors and us; for we find that they, nothwithstanding that Settlement, are come in vast Numbers to the Ohio, and gave our People to underſtand that they would Settle wherever they pleas'd. If this is the Caſe we must look upon every Engagement you made with us as void, and of no Effect. but we hope it is not so, & that you will reſtrain your People over whom you say you have Authority, and make them lay aside their ill Designs, and Encroachments, as it has already Occaſioned Jealousies, and ill blood, and may be productive of infinite mischief, and trouble, and we must beg

that

aſsure

that if your People insist upon ſettling so near ours, they may be made subject to ſome authority that can keep them in Order. We entreat you ~~you~~ will make this, our Request, known to his Majesty, and the Governors of theſe unruly People; until which time, and until the Return of Kayaghshota from his Embaſsy to the nations on the Ohio; we promise for ourſelves, as well as on behalf of our Head Women, who have much Influence with our Young men, to keep them quiet, they being much affected, & exasperated at the cruel Murders committed by their lawleſs People on their ffriends, and Relations. Gave a Belt.

Brother:

You recommended to us the Six Nations, last ffall, to consider the distreſsed Situation of the Montauk Indians who being surrounded by the White People of Long Iſland, were in a fair way of being diſpoſseſsed of all their Lands by them, on which they had requested that we would afford them a Piece of land in our Country to which they might retire, and live peaceably hereafter. We have taken your Desire into Consideration, and agreed to fix them at Canawaroghere. We are glad of the Opportunity of serving them in this respect, and shall with pleasure take them under our Protection in the same manner as fond Parents do their Children, & hope they may prove deserving of it. Gave a Belt.

Then a Cayuga War Chief arose, and addreſsed Sir Wm: Johnson, saying that he must inform him how disagreeable it was to their nation to have Traders continually among them who sell Rum, and thereby occasion much mischief, and trouble, and requested they might for the future be prevented to go there, in Order to avoid Accidents that might happen to them, — that they thought it not so far, if they had any thing to sell, to bring it to market on the Mohawk River, and therefore desired that neither the White People, or Indians be allowed to come to Cayuga to trade for the future, — that if they chuse to paſs their Towns in their way to the

Seneca Country, they had no objection, but only desired they would not dispose of any thing to their People, and at their towns —

P. M. — Gave a Belt —

Sir William had a Conference with the Chiefs wherein he communicated to them the particulars of the accounts he had received from the Southward respecting the late murders, with the Steps taken by his Deputy on the Occasion, after which he enlarged on the many Irregularities committed by the Indians about the Branches of Ohio, and Miſsiſsippi, and some late Charges against them, as the Cause of the late ill behavior of Creſaps, and his Aſsociates, and after using many arguments to convince them they should exert more authority over their Allies, and keep them in better Order, he lastly gave them a particular account of the different Schemes of the Shawanese, and their Friends for several Years past to cast an Odium on the Six Nations, with a View that the latter might lose our Friendship, and then be induced to Join in their evil Designs, adding that it was now high time to Stop such Doings, and that Charity for these weak ~~weak~~ People induced him to wish that the Six Nations would save the English the disagreeable trouble of compelling these troublesome ~~Disagreeable~~ People to alter their behavior. He likewise fully explained to them the Consequences, should the Shawanese &c continue to prosecute their Revenge on the Provinces of Pennsylvania, and Virginia, without waiting to obtain regular Justice whenever they appeared to be Injured —

At a Congreſs with the aforementioned Indians on Monday the 11th of July 1774 —

Present as before —

Sir William addreſsed them as follows —

Brothers.

I have considered your Speeches, and am always glad to hear —

to hear that you preserve in Rememberance your Engagement, which I trust you will be equally careful to fullfill. You now all see that through my Representation, and the tenderness of the English Government, you have the Prisoner restored to you, I hope you will make a good use of this, and of every other Act of kindness you receive, and then you need not to apprehend you are in any wise Suspected, or fear evil Reports, to which I am by no means inclined to give Ear.—

Brothers—

I am glad you have preserved the great Belt I delivered to you at Niagara, and I hope you will keep the Contents of it, and all others I gave y^{u} in Rememberance, for, if you do, you cannot neglect endeavoring to the utmost to keep your People in good Order, and preventing those who live at a Distance from following evil Council, which draw Reflections on your Confederacy.—

Brothers—

I told you long since the Reasons why the affairs regarding Trade were left to the Direction of the Colonies, who it was imagined would best regulate, and restrain their own People, and I also shew'd you the Difficulty and time it must take up to make Regulations adapted to their respective Circumstances, and yours.— I am persuaded the Colonies have it Still at heart: but I cannot think it any material Obstruction to the withdrawing your People from about the Ohio, and I apprehend it is in your power to redress yourselves in the particular you complain of without giving Offence.— For, wherever you find Traders Obtruding themselves upon you, with liquor, or following your Parties to their Hunting Grounds, you may easily tell them to retire to more convenient Places, as you will not allow them to go about in the manner you mention; in which Case, I have great reason to think that such Traders will withdraw, and give you no trouble.—

Brothers

I am Sorry to hear of the Encroachments made by some of our People, of which you so often Complained. This, you may be assured is without the Consent, or knowledge of Government, and the King will take ~~the~~ measures to prevent Intrusion; but it does not so materially affect you as it affects some of your Southern Dependants, several of whom have acted such a part of late as to encourage some of our ignorant Frontier Inhabitants to commit Irregularities, of which, otherwise I hardly think they would be guilty. — These Men will be sought after & punished. It is your business to enquire into the Conduct of these your Dependants, & to punish them, who by their Misconduct afford encouragement to others. You may easily believe that in so extensive a Country, and among such a number of People, it is a matter of Difficulty to find out and punish the Authors of mischief, although we have good, and sufficient laws for that Purpose. — but none of our principal Men are concerned in these Acts, whilst many chiefs of the Nations to the Southward are the real Authors of the Mischiefs done by the Indians. I would therefore advise you to put a Stop to such Evils in time, and You may rest assured that I will lay these matters you complain of, before his Majesty, and the Governors concerned, that every thing on our part shall be done to restore Peace, and afford you Satisfaction where you have a Claim to it, At the same time I must greatly approve of the Steps of my Deputy on the late unfortunate affair, as well as of Kayaghshota, and the Delawares, I expect you will Strengthen their hands on this Occasion, and that I shall soon receive favorable accounts from that Quarter.

Brothers the Cayugas —

I have heard the Complaints you have made of the Traders who are among you, and I apprehend if you pursue the advice I just now gave to the rest of your Confederacy, it will have the desired Effect. — however I shall willingly do every thing in my Power for preventing their giving you any trouble, and I expect you will be satisfied with my Endeavors for that Purpose. —

A Belt.

thin

Then Deckarihoga Chief of the Conajoharees Spoke as follows

Brother. — It is with pain I am under the necessity of Complaining again, against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our Village George Klock. You are long acquainted with his Artifices, and evil Conduct, & you have often assured us you had applied for Redress; but whatever is the reason we never yet obtained any Satisfaction, and we begin to be doubtful whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of mentioning our Grievances to you in the presence of the whole Confederacy that they who know our Rank may espouse our Cause, as it is their Duty to do, and convince the English that we have ffriends, & deserve Attention. —

Brother.

I will not take up your time with telling you, and your Brothers here present, the many artifices he has made use of to cheat us of our lands, & to create Divisions among our selves. — I shall only mention his last Actions. — this evil Spirit last winter by his Cunning seduced one of our foolish young ffellows to steal away with him to England, where he exposed him for a Shew; and cheated him out of his money. — Klock has since stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the Release of the lands which he stole, which all the rest did, he appointed a time for it, but when we came to his house, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused admittance to him, and us, and has since ran away, and propagated a story that some of us threatened his life. — It is true, Brother, that the man he cheated went and took some of his own money, and probably some of our young ffellows, after his own evil Example, might have used angry threats to induce him to sign the Release, but we disavow it, as we do all his ffalsehoods, and are ready to wait for Justice. It has often been promised, but never afforded us. We beg the great Men who manage the white People may obtain Justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone, and if we thought this would still be done we would willingly wait a while patiently, otherwise we cannot answer for the Consequences. —

To which Sir William answered, — That they needed not to have mentioned this matter to their Confederacy who had no busineſs with it, — that he wou'd again lay the matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their ſatiſfaction, that they shou'd patiently wait without attempting any act of Violence, which wou'd be highly resented, and that he was authorized to tell them, Flock's Conduct was diagreeable to the King. — Then Sir Wm Ordered Pipes & Tobacco, and some Liquor for the Indians, and adjourned with Design to give them time to consider of the principal Objects of the Congreſs, but having been very weak from his former Indisposition, the ffatigue brought on him a Relapse which in about two Hours threw him into a ffit in which he suddenly, and most unfortunately expired. —

Immediately on the Death of Sir William Johnson, the Indians aſsembled in the most apparent Confusion, and applied to Colonel Johnson to know whether he had received authority to transact affairs with them, to which he replied that there was not then sufficient time to receive his Majesty's Commands touching their former Requests, but that they shou'd rest Contented as he would continue to conduct these matters 'till farther Orders; Whereupon the Indians appeared very uneasy, and proposed to send off alarming Belts thro' all the Nations, but Colonel Johnson prevailed on them, as it was then late to retire to their Encampments, aſsuring them that he shou'd early in the morning give them more particular Information, on which they retired. —

Tuesday, July the 12th. —

On this day Col. Johnson aſsembled the Chiefs & Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers. —

As it is not conformable to your Customs that those who have suffered a great loſs shou'd speak first, I shou'd have declined addreſsing you 'till after the Ceremony of Condolance, did you not expreſs so strong a desire to send extraordinary meſsages through the nations with the news of the late melancholy Accident. — Upon this Occasion I am neceſsitated to advise you, least it might occasion too great an Alarm, that the worthy Sir William

Johnson, agreeable to the desire you have often signified, had recommended it to the Consideration of the great King, that I should be in his Stead. His Majesty's answer is not yet arrived; but there is no doubt from his Esteem for all good and faithful Indians of his doing what he shall think best; and in the mean time you may acquaint all the Nations, that ~~though~~ I feel myself at prest unequal to the load, when I reflect on the Conduct, and Character of that great and good man who left us Yesterday, yet as I have long lived under his Direction, and transacted, for many Years, his Affairs, and Correspondences respecting you, I trust that the great Spirit will give me strength, and Wisdom to conduct these important matters in some measure corresponding with his great Example. It remains for you Brethren to be strong, and steady in your engagements, all which I am well acquainted with, and to shew your Friendship to the English, and your Respect, and Reverence for the memory of your great & good Adviser, by supporting me under this Arduous Undertaking, which if you do, you may be allways assured of my sincere Regard. — Send these Words thro' the Nations, assuring them that the Fire still burns, and the Road is open to this Place, — And let it be told Kayaghshota, that he may be strong, and continue his good Endeavors for the Preservation of Peace, and the Security of yourselves, and your Posterity, whose Interests I shall be ever desirous to promote. —

A Belt

After which the Indians returned thanks promising to forward the Belt directed, and to consider on the Ceremony of Condolance to be performed after Sir William's Interment, requesting likewise to be permitted to attend his Funeral Obsequies. —

P. M. July the 13th.

The Corps of the late Sir William Johnson was carried from Johnson Hall to Johnstown, and Deposited in the Family Vault in the Church which he erected, attended by upwards of 2000 Persons from the neighbouring Country, with the Indians, who all behaved with the greatest

Decorum, and exhibited the most Lively marks of real Sorrow. The Pall was supported by his Excell.cy the Governor of New Jersey the Judges of the Supreme Court of New York, and other Persons of note who happened to be at Johnstown at that time, and on their Return from the Funeral to Johnson Hall, the Indians acquainted Col. Johnson that they would perform the Ceremony of Condolance the next day.

Thursday July the 14th The Chiefs of the Six Nations assembled early in the morning to perform the Ceremony of Condolance for the Death of Sir Wm Johnson

Present.

Guy Johnson Esqr. Sir Wms Depy. acting as Agt for the Department

Daniel Claus Esqr. — Agent for Canada

James Duane Esqr. — Col. Danl. Campbell
Geo. Banyar Esqr. — Mr. Jessup
Stephen DeLancy Esqr. — Joseph Chew Esqr.
John Duncan Esqr.

Conoghquieson Chief of Oneida wth three Strings cleared the sight &c — 3 Strings

Then with a double Belt covered the Body. — Double Belt

Then with a Belt of 6 Rowes covered the Grave. — Belt of 6 Rowes.

And addressed Col. Johnson as follows viz.t

Brother.

It yields us vast Pleasure to find that the Fire which was in danger of being totally extinguished by the great Loss we have sustained, is for the present rendered bright by you — the good Words you have spoke to us yesterday, having revived us, and kept our Young men within reasonable bounds, who otherwise would have lost their senses, we rejoice at it, and accordingly with this Belt we cause the Fire to burn clear as usual at this Place, and at Onondaga; which are our proper Fire Places, & we hope the great King will approve, and confirm it.

A Belt of 7 Rowes.

Brother

With this Belt we sweep the Fire Place clean, removing from it all impure, and disagreeable Objects, so that we may set round it, and consult for the public good as usual.

A Belt of 9 Rowes,

Brother— #:

Brother
#. With these Strings we request that when our Ceremonies are performed, you will apply yr. attention to our affairs, and Continue to give good Advice to the Young Men as your Father did.—
A Bunch of Strings.—

We know that you must be loaded with grief on this melancholy Occasion, we therefore now cleanse your Body, and wash your Inside with clear water so that you may once more attend to & proceed upon business.—

Brother,

The heavy Clouds which have hung over you, and us, have prevented us from seeing the Sun, it is therefore our business with this String to clear the Sky which was overcast, — And we likewise with this String put the Sun in its proper Course, that it may perform the Same as before, so that you may be enabled to see what is doing & pursue the good Works of Peace

2 Strings—

Then added—

Brother— Since it hath pleased the great Spirit to take from us our great Brother Warraghijagey, who has long desired at our Request to put you in his Place, we very much rejoice to find you ready to take this Charge upon you, without which we should be in Darkness, and great Confusion. We are now once more happy, and with this Belt we exhort you to take Care of our affairs, to follow his Footsteps, and as you very well know his ways, and transactions with us, that you will continue to imitate them for the good of the public

A Belt of 6 Rowes.

Then Teyorhansera Chief of the Mohawks spoke as follows, vizt.

Brother.

The business being so far happily set on foot again, we think it necessary to observe to you that this is a very Critical time, and that our Brother

(160)

having ſuddenly died at a time, when great troubles are begun to the Southward, it is incumbent on you to be Strong, and to follow closely his Practices in all things, as you knew them. Our buſineſs with our brother was nearly brought to a Conclusion, and his last Words to us concerning the great troubles in Virginia to withdraw our People, were answered by us in the Paper lying ~~lying~~ before you. — Brother, We must tell you that it is the White People only who prevent it; for if they did not make a Practice of coming in great numbers with Rum into that Country, our People woud be wise, and come to our ffire Places, but they are tempted to ſtay there. — And now, Brother, we must desire you to be Strong, and to use all your Endeavors for putting a Stop to your People, and fullfilling his Promises to us, that we may be enabled to bring them away as you desire. — Another thing, Brothr. we have to ſay, is, to remind you that at the ffort Stanwix Treaty in 1768, we gave up a great deal of land which we did not expect woud be suddenly over-spread with People, but we now see with Concern that they do not even confine themselves within their Limits, which must end in troubles. We therefore beg that they may be restrained, and brought under some Government. These things, Brother, and particularly the murders, and Robberies your People commit have kindled a fflame which is as yet small, but unleſs quenched in time, it will overspread the Country so that we can't Stop it, we therefore hope for your vigorous Endeavors to put it out. —

Then Conoghquieson stood up, and with a large black & White Belt said. —

Brother — We now speak in the name of our whole Confederacy, and Dependants, expreſsing our thanks ~~that~~ agreeable to our former Requests to Sr Wm Johnson, we now see you taking Care of our Affairs. — We earnestly exhort you to take due Care of them, as that great man did, who promised ~~to~~ you to us, and we now desire that you will send these our Words to the great King, who we hope will regard our Desires, and approve of you as the only Person that knows us, and our affairs, that business may go on as it did formerly, otherwise in this alarming time of trouble without your Care, and Attention our affairs will fall into great Confusion, and all our good Works will be destroyed. We beg therefore you will accept our good wishes, and that you will continue to take Care of the great business in which we are all concerned.

A large black Belt of 9 Rowes.

Then added that they would retire for the present, and wait Colonel Johnsons answer which he told them they should have in the Afternoon.

P. M. — Assembled as before

Present

His Excell.cy Governor Franklin of New Jersey
Capt. Chapman
Mr. Banyar
Mr. Duane

Colonel Johnson addressed them as follows.

I am extremely happy that by your Condolance, & our mutual Performance of these Ceremonies occasioned by the Death of your late worthy Superintendant, I am now enabled to lift up my head, and proceed upon business of public Concern, and I am particularly glad that you Join me so heartily in making up the Fire, which was very nigh being extinguished. be assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to preserve it

Brothers.

I am very happy to find that my acting for the present in Consequence of your former Desires proves so agreeable to you and you may be aſsured that however unequal I am to follow the Steps of so great an experienced a man, I shall endeavor, so long as I am authorized, to do every thing in my Power for the Interest of the Public, and Your own: but I Expect at the same time that your good behavior will continue as an Encouragement to me to follow his good Example.

Colonel Johnson answered Tyorhansere as follows.

Brother

I well Remember the wise Maxims which governed your late worthy Advisor in the buſineſs on which you came here last, and you may be aſsured that I shall to the utmost strive to put his last Words, and Promises into Execution by a faithful Representation of your Grievances to those Persons in Authority whose Duty it is to correct the Abuses of which you complain. but I cannot help thinking that it is in your own Power to bring your People from among those Tribes, who by their daily Practices, endeavor to bring a general Reflection on your Confederacy, and I trust that you will Join heartily with Kayaghsota in this good Work, whereby you will pay a kind Tribute to the memory of your deceased faithful Friend, and shew your Influence over these Your own People.

Bro:rs of the Six Nat:s & Depend:ts

I have heard your Words, and kindly thank you for the Regard you expreſs for me, and the Desire you shew for my Conducting your Affairs. this matter has been already laid before his Majesty who regards all faithful Indians, and will act therein as he sees most fitting, with which Determination, it is your buſineſs to acquiesce. I shall however comply with your Request, at the same time it is my Duty to communicate your Transactions to the General of the Army who is newly returned to this Country & has long known, and regarded you, and whose Authority will enable him to do what shall appear neceſsary at present, and I earnestly desire that

You will act such a Part as shall intitle you to the Attention of Government, by taking fast hold of the Chain, and giving all your assistance towards the restoring Peace in the Country, and Security to yourselves, as the only means of Convincing his Majesty of your Fidelity:– and I desire that these my Words, may go to the Setting of the Sun.–

A Belt

Brother.

The Purport of the Intelligence that came from the Governor of Pennsylvania respecting the Ravages committed by the Shawanese & others in his Province, are of such a nature that I expect you will enable me to assure him that you will immediately discountenance, and put an end to all such Cruelties, otherwise your Reputation as a powerful Confederacy will greatly suffer in the Eyes of the English, and the Resentment of that Province may fall heavy upon that deluded People, who have done so much mischief, without waiting for that Justice which Government was willing to afford to your Complaints.

Conoghquieson then arose, and said.

Brother.

You all know that Kayaghshota, with three of our People of the greatest Consequence are at present employed in the good Work you recommend; but further to promote it, we have agreed to send this Belt forward through the nations, with a Deputation to consist of two, or three Chiefs from each of our nations to enforce it; and we are glad that the Governor of New Jersey has heard what we have said, as he may assist in making our Sentiments & Grievances known to the neighbouring Governors.– To which his Excellcy answered that the Inhabitants of New Jersey had no Concern in any of these Disputes, but were well disposed towards them, and that the Indians might recollect that three men were formerly executed under his Administration, and that through his Inclination to do them strict Justice, but that nevertheless he would be aiding in Promoting Peace & Harmony between the English, and Indians. (162) They were then treated with Pipes, and Tobacco &c as usual, after wch they Adjourned.

Friday July the 15th.

Col. Johnson aſsembled the Indians & spake as follows

Brothers

It pleases me much to find you unanimous in your late Resolutions, as it is a Proof of your Sense, and Fidelity, at the same time it is so eſsential to your Importance, and Happineſs that I will not entertain a Doubt of your determined Intentions to check the Incursions of your Dependants who run about like drunken men, and ought to be disarmed by those who are sober, and peaceable, least the English shou'd be obliged to raise their powerful Arm against them, which might have dreadful Consequences. On my part you may be aſsured that I shall communicate your Grievances respecting the Affairs to the Southward, to the Governors interested, who will do their utmost to restore Order, and tranquility.

I shall likewise lay the Complaint of the Conajoharees concerning George Klock, before the Governor of New York, and acquaint the Montauk Indians with your good Intentions towards them, and in every thing else, to the utmost of my Power, fullfill the Promises made to you, in Consequence of which I expect that my words will be faithfully, and without any Alteration, delivered by your Deputies, and that you will continue to testify your Reverence for the King, your Regard for his Subjects, and your Love for the Memory of your faithful friend, my deceased Father in Law by a punctual Discharge of your Engagements, and the strictest Candour in your Transactions, 10th ins which you may rest aſsured I shall return, so long as I have any thing to do with your Affairs, by a faithful Attention to your Interests, and an upright Conduct towards yourselves, which characterized the Actions of your late worthy Superintendant, and will always secure the Esteem of a wise & good People.

The Indians returned many thanks for this Speech, & shook hands purposing to return home the Day following, and in the Afternoon Colonel Johnson had a private Conference with Sayenquaraghta, and some other principal men, to whom he pointed out the Danger to which the Ohio Senecas would be exposed, unless the present Disturbances were accommodated, and concluded with advising them by all means to withdraw their People from the neighbourhood of the rest, who were endeavoring to alienate them from their own Confederacy. —

Saturday July the 16th —

Colonel Johnson gave a handsome Present to the Chiefs, and to those who were instrumental in apprehending the Murderers, as well as to such as had acted a good Part on receiving the News of the late Murders on Ohio, after which they took their Leaves with many Expressions of Satisfaction — Having first presented to the Chiefs who were to go the Southward, and Explained the purport of their Embassy —

A true Copy
G Johnson

Johnson Hall 26th July 1774.

Colo. Guy Johnson

R 7th Septr.

Entd.

Johnson Hall July 26. 1774.

My Lord,

I have the Honor to acquaint your Lordship that the
Congress with the Six Nations (which in my last of the 12th instant
I mentioned had been interrupted by the sudden death of Sir William
Johnson Bart) is now happily terminated and such measures resolved
on by that Confederacy as will I trust be very soon productive of
advantage to the Public, the Indians having dispatched an Embassy
composed of some of the principal Men of each Nation to the Southward
charged with such Belts and Messages as will I persuade myself
have considerable effects at this alarming crisis; the principal part
of their public transactions I have now the Honor to transmit
1. a Copy of. — In one of Sir Wm Johnsons last Letters he complained
of those who by their indiscretion were constantly counteracting
all his endeavors for the public tranquillity, and it is with concern
I repeat it, for those People whose characters and conduct have
been fully described by him, increase in Numbers & Irregularities
and under pretence of Revenge for Acts which their own Cruelties
occasioned, they have formed large bodies, one of which of more
than a thousand Men is gone to penetrate into the Indian Country
and build Forts, whilst small detachments are acting offensively
against all Indians they meet. — One of these parties lately
pursued some faithfull Indians who had escorted a body of Traders
to Fort Pitt. — As such Acts of Injustice and indiscretion must
tend to destroy the confidence, and weaken the attachment of
those Indians there who have hitherto acted as Friends, so is it in
a particular manner disagreeable to the Six Nations who are
alarmed for their Emigrants on Ohio; — on the other hand the

people

The Rt honorable
The Earl of Dartmouth.

people on the frontiers of Pensilvania have abandoned their settlements to avoid the resentment of the Indians, and the Authors of all this never reflect that their conduct must produce such an union of Interests amongst the several Tribes as may end in their utter ruin which they would have experienced long since but for the successfull Measures adopted by Sir Wm Johnson. — I have since his decease had the good fortune to convince the Six Nations that it was their duty and interest to Calm their People, and their Resolutions thereon will have that effect unless the disorderly Persons on the frontiers shall continue their Acts of Violence and Intrusion — At all Events the fidelity of that Confederacy is what I principally depend on for restoring peace to that Country, & preventing the disorder from Spreading. —

Since my last I had the satisfaction to receive General Gage's approbation and direction to take upon me the Superintendency of Indian affairs until his Majesty's pleasure is Signified, which has induced me to make such provision for the Exigencies of the times during that interval, as will prove a sensible inconvenience to me should superior Interest, or different Representations disappoint my hopes derived from the recommendation of so experienced an Officer as Sir Wm Johnson, whose sentiments of me have been so fully expressed to your Lordship as to leave no Room for any addition of mine. — I must however beg your Lordship's indulgence to add that tho' warmly sollicited by the Indians, as will appear from the papers herewith transmitted I should not sollicit for the management of their Affairs, was I not conscious that from personal Influence & the Superior opportunities I have had, I may be enabled to render his Majesty some Services, tho' I enter upon it at a most Critical period at the risque of my own Reputation, and (which is as dear to me) that of the Worthy Man to whose good Opinion & recommendation I am so much indebted.

In one of the private Conferences I had with the Indians they

Agreed to ſend a private Inſtruction to Kayashota, & the Delegates with him, with a View to divert the attention of the other Tribes near Ohio from the Shawaneses who depend entirely on their ſupport, and thro' them have endeavored to effect that general but dangerous union they have long had in View; I ſhall very ſoon hear the result of these measures as well as of the proceedings of the Shawanese themselves, wch will enable me to consider on the part the Six Nations ſhould next take, their Chiefs having given me private Aſsurances that whenever required they will proceed to Extremities with those Tribes, an Offer which I am humbly of opinion ſhould not be accepted of but in case of great Neceſsity; —

I hope my next diſpatch will afford your Lordſhip more ſatisfaction respecting Indian Affairs, and I humbly ſollicit your Lordſhips Countenance & directions, as it ſhall be my Study to Cultivate the one, by a constant attention to the other, and a faithfull discharge of my duty.

I have the Honor to be with much respect
My Lord, Your Lordſhips
most Obedient &
most Humble Servant
Guy Johnson

Johnson Hall 26th July 1774.

Colo. Guy Johnson

R/ 7th Septr.

Proceedings at a Congreſs with all the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June, and July 1774

Present.

The Honble. Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendant.
Guy Johnson Esqr. — Sir Wms. Depy. as Secry.
Daniel Claus Esqr. — — Depty. Agent for Canada.

On the 19th of June a large Party of Onondagas &c arrived at Johnson Hall, and acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c of all the Six Nations were on their way to his House to hold a Conference on the critical State of Indian affairs, and other Matters. . . From the 19th of June to the 8th of July, Parties continued to come in, amounting in the whole to near 600.

On the morning of the 8th of July, one of the Prisoners confined in Goal for the murder of the Frenchmen on Lake Ontario, died, & the Indians held a Conference with Sir William, earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be restored to them, as they had lately been so ill treated to the Southward, and as the one had died, as they apprehended, through the Circumstance of a Confinement, to which he had not been accustomed, for all which, and as it appeared agreeable to the General from the State of affairs, and as they had brought in all the Skins they had been able to collect, as a Restitution for the Robbery, Sir William agreed to their Request, & they thereupon delivered up some Packs, and a Quantity of some loose Bear, Racoon and other Skins; which with those delivered up at Ontario amounted nearly to the real Loſs sustained by the Canadians, wch. appeared to have been much exaggerated.

The Senecas expressed great Satisfaction on the Occasion, & Sir William told them that he expected they would act a faithful, and becoming Part for this Instance of lenity which they owed to their particular Sollicitations, & his Majesty's Compassion, and that he expected this would be the last Instance of Irregularity on their Part.

At a Meeting of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall
the 9th of July 1774

Present.
Sir Wm. Johnson Bart. Superintendt.
Guy Johnson Esqr. &c
Daniel Claus Esqr. &c — with several other Gentn.

Conaghquayeson, an Oneida Chief opened the Meeting with the Ceremony of Condolance with the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner who died the day before, to which the Indians returned their thanks in the usual manner.

Gave Six Strings, & two black Strouds,

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the business they assembled for, and addressed Sir William as follows — vizt.

Brother Warraghiyagey.

You told us last Fall to remember, and keep up strictly to the old Engagement entered into with the English which was in general intended for our Interest, and Welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the Sincerity of the Senecas was not so perfect as you could wish. — We can assure you, Brother, of the contrary on our side, and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give Ear to every Report that is made to our prejudice.—

Brother:— Returned a String.—

To convince you that we keep fresh in our Memory the engagements entered into with you, we now produce to you the Chain Belt of Alliance, and Friendship you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas had got bewildered, and acted an unbecoming part towards you. We can assure you, Brother, ever since we have endeavored our utmost to keep that Chain of Friendship bright, and the Path of Peace unobstructed, notwithstanding which we have observed with Concern that many of our People were still suspected of Insincerity, which we cannot think we deserved from the English.—

Brother:— Shew'd the Belt.—

You likewise recommended to us to collect all our Straggling people about the Ohio, and its Branches, and convinced us that it was for the good of the Public that they should be brought under our Eyes to prevent them from being led astray by bad People. This, Brother, we have endeavored, & are still endeavoring to do; but hitherto without Success, which is in a great measure owing to the Conduct of the English, the neglect of the Provinces, and the behavior of the Traders.— When you convened us at Niagara, and after settling every matter for our mutual Welfare, You also told us we should enjoy a plentiful Trade, and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our necessaries, and Trade with the English, which we really accordingly enjoyed, and Trade was carried on for some Years to our mutual Satisfaction. but to our Sorrow, that Regulation, by some means or other, did not Continue long, and as you informed us soon after, the management of Trade was left to the Regulation of the respective Provinces.: but the Provinces have done nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter Confusion by the Traders being left to their own Will, and Pleasure, and Pursuit of Gain, following our People to their Hunting Grounds with Goods, and Liquor, where they not only impose on us at pleasure, but by the means of Carrying these Articles to our ſcattered People, obstruct our Endeavors to collect them, which we might have easily effected if the Traders had been obliged to bring their Goods to Niagara, or other markets, as before. — Brother, you cannot imagine the many ill Consequences this Change in the Regulation of Trade has occasioned: but we shall still persevere, and hope that you will give Orders to your Resident at Fort Pitt to aſsist us in Removing our People living at Canawago & elsewhere.

Brother.

We are sorry to observe that your People are as ungovernable, or rather more so than ours. You must remember that it was most solemnly, and publicly settled, and agreed at the general Congreſs held at Fort Stanwix in 1768 on behalf of the great King of England our Father, and the Governors, and Commiſsioners of the several Provinces then aſsembled there, that the Line then pointed out there and fixed between the Whites, and Indians should for ever after be looked upon as a Barrier between us, and that the White People were not to go beyond it. — It seems, Brother that your People entirely disregard, and despise the Settlement agreed upon by their Superiors and us; for we find that they, nothwithstanding that Settlement, are come in vast Numbers to the Ohio, and gave our People to underſtand that they would Settle wherever they pleas'd. If this is the Case we must look upon every Engagement you made with us as void, and of no Effect. but we hope it is not so, & that you will restrain your People over whom you say you have Authority, and make them lay aside their ill Designs, and Encroachments, as it has already Occasioned Jealousies, and ill blood, and may be productive of infinite mischief, and trouble, and we must beg

that

yours

that if your People insist upon settling so near ours, they may be made subject to some authority that can keep them in Order. We entreat you you will make this, our Request known to his Majesty, and the Governors of these unruly People, until which time, and until the Return of Kayaghshota from his Embassy to the nations on the Ohio; we promise for ourselves, as well as on behalf of our Head Women, who have much Influence with our Young men, to keep them quiet, they being much affected, & exasperated at the cruel Murders committed by these lawless People on their Friends, and Relations. Gave a Belt.

Brother.

You recommended to us the Six Nations, last Fall, to consider the distressed Situation of the Montauk Indians who being surrounded by the White People of Long Island, were in a fair way of being dispossessed of all their Lands by them, on which they had requested that we would afford them a Piece of land in our Country to which they might retire, and live peaceably hereafter. We have taken your Desire into Consideration, and agreed to fix them at Canawaroghere. We are glad of the Opportunity of Serving them in this respect, and shall with pleasure take them under our Protection in the same manner as fond Parents do their Children, & hope they may prove deserving of it. Gave a Belle.

Then a Cayuga War chief arose, and addressed Sir Wm. Johnson, Saying that he must inform him how disagreeable it was to their nation to have Traders continually among them who sell Rum, and thereby occasion much mischief, and trouble, and requested they might for the future be prevented to go there, in Order to avoid Accidents that might happen to them, — that they thought it not so far, if they had any thing to sell, to bring it to market on the Mohawk River, and therefore desired that neither the White People, or Indians be allowed to come to Cayuga to trade for the future, — that if they chance to pass their Towns in their way to the Senecas, Seneca Country, they had no objection, but only desired they would not dispose of any thing to their People, and at their town –

Gave a Belt –

P. M.

Sir William had a Conference with the Chiefs wherein he communicated to them the particulars of the accounts he had received from the Southward respecting the late murders, with the Steps taken by his Deputy on the Occasion, after which he enlarged on the many Irregularities committed by the Indians about the Branches of Ohio, and Mississippi, and some late Charges against them, as the Cause of the late ill behavior of Cresap, and his Associates, and after using many arguments to convince them they should exert more authority over their Allies, and keep them in better Order, he lastly gave them a particular account of the different Schemes of the Shawanese, and their Friends for several Years past to cast an Odium on the Six Nations, with a View that the latter might lose our Friendship, and then be induced to Join in their evil Designs, adding that it was now high time to Stop such Designs, and that Charity for these weak ~~weak~~ People induced him to wish that the Six Nations would save the English the disagreeable trouble of compelling these ~~Disagreeable~~ troublesome People to alter their behavior. He likewise fully Explained to them the Consequences, should the Shawanese &c continue to prosecute their Revenge on the Provinces of Pennsylvania, and Virginia, without waiting to obtain regular Justice whenever they appeared to be Injured –

At a Congress with the aforementioned Indians on
Monday the 11th of July 1774 –

Present as before –

Sir William addressed them as follows –

Brothers –

I have considered your Speeches, and am always glad to hear to hear that you preserve in Rememberance your Engagements, which I trust you will be equally careful to fulfill. You now all see that through my Representations, and the tenderneſs of the English Government, you have the Prisoner restored to you, I hope you will make a good use of this, and of every Other Acte of Kindneſs you receive, and then you need not to apprehend you are in any wise suspected, or fear evil Reports, to which, I am by no means inclined to give Ear —

Brothers —

I am glad you have preserved the great Belt I delivered to you at Niagara, and I hope you will keep the Contents of it, and all others I gave y^{u}. in Rememberance, for, if you do, you cannot neglect endeavoring to the utmost to keep your People in good Order, and preventing those who live at a Distance from following evil Councils, which draw Reflections on your Confederacy —

Brothers —

I told you long since the Reasons why the affairs regarding Trade were left to the Direction of the Colonies, who it was imagined would best regulate, and restrain their own People, and I also shew'd you the Difficulty and time it must take up to make Regulations adapted to their respective Circumstances, and yours. — I am persuaded the Colonies have it still at heart: but I cannot think it any material Obstruction to the withdrawing your People from about the Ohio, and I apprehend it is in your power to redreſs yourselves in the particular you complain of without giving Offence. — For, wherever you find Traders Obtruding themselves upon you, with liquor, or following your Parties to their Hunting Grounds, you may easily tell them to retire to more convenient Places, as you will not allow them to go about in the manner you mention, in which Case, I have great reason to think that such Traders will withdraw, and give you no trouble. —

Brothers —

I am sorry to hear of the Encroachments made by some of our People, of which you so often Complained. this, you may be aſsured is without the Consent, or knowledge of Government, and the King will take ye measures to prevent Intrusion; but it does not so materialy affect you as it affects some of your Southern Dependants, several of whom have acted such a part of lates as to encourage some of our ignorant Frontier Inhabitants to commit Irregularities, of which, otherwise I hardly think they would be guilty. — These Men will be sought after & punished. It is your business to enquire into the Conduct of these your Dependants, & to punish them, who by their Misconduct afford encouragement to others. — You may easily believe that in so extensive a Country, and among such a number of People, it is a matter of Difficulty to find out and punish the Authors of mischief, although we have good, and sufficient laws for that Purpose — but none of our principal Men are concerned in these Acts, whilst many of the chiefs of the Nations to the Southward are the real Authors of the Mischief done by the Indians. I would therefore advise you to put a Stop to such Evils in time, and You may rest assured that I will lay these matters you complain of, before his Majesty, and the Governors concerned, that every thing on our part shall be done to restore Peace, and afford you Satisfaction where you have a Claim to it. At the same time I must greatly approve of the Steps of my Deputy on the late unfortunate affair, as well as of Kayaghshota's, and the Delawares, I expect you will Strengthen their hands on this Occasion, and that I shall soon receive favorable accounts from that Quarter. —

Brothers the Cayugas —

I have heard the Complaints you have made of the Traders who are among you, and I apprehend if you pursue the advice I just now gave to the rest of your Confederacy, it will have the desired Effect. — however I shall willingly do every thing in my Power for preventing their giving you any trouble, and I expect you will be satisfied with my Endeavors for that Purpose. — A Belt.

Then Deckarihoga Chief of the Conajoharees spoke as follows.

Brother.— It is with pain I am under the necessity of Complaining again against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our Village George Klock. You are long acquainted with his Artifices, and evil Conducts, & you have often assured us you had applied for Redress; but whatever is the reason we never yet obtained any Satisfaction, and we begin to be doubtful whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of mentioning our Grievances to you in the presence of the whole Confederacy that they who know our Rank may espouse our Cause, as it is their Duty to do, and convince the English that we have friends, & deserve Attention.—

Brother.

I will not take up your time with telling you, and your Brothers here present, the many artifices he has made use of to cheat us of our lands, & to create Divisions among ourselves.— I shall only mention his last Action.— this evil Spirit last winter by his Cunning seduced one of our foolish young Fellows to steal away with him to England, where he exposed him for a Shew, and cheated him out of his money.— Klock has since stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the Release of the lands which he stole, which all the rest did, he appointed a time for it, but when we came to his house, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused Admittance to him, and us, and has since ran away, and propagated a story that some of us threatened his life.— It is true, Brother, that the man he cheated went and took some of his own money, and probably some of our young Fellows, after his own evil Example, might have used angry threats to induce him to sign the Release, but we disavow it, as we do all his Falsehoods, and are ready to wait for Justice. It has often been promised, but never afforded us. We beg the great Men who manage the white People may obtain Justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone, and if we thought this would still be done we would willingly wait a while patiently, otherwise we cannot answer for the Consequences.—

To which Sir William answered, - That they needed not to have mentioned this matter to their Confederacy who had no buſineſs with it. that he wou'd again lay the matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their satisfaction, that they should patiently wait without attempting any act of Violence, which wou'd be highly resented, and that he was authorized to tell them, Klock's Conduct was disagreeable to the King. - Then Sir Wm Ordered Pipes & Tobacco, and some Liquor for the Indians. and adjourned with Design to give them time to consider of the principal Objects of the Congreſs, but having been very weak from his former Indisposition, the ffatigue brought on him a Relapse which in about two Hours threw him into a ffit in which he suddenly, and most unfortunately expired. -

Immediately on the Death of Sir William Johnson, the Indians aſsembled in the most apparent Confusion, and applied to Colonel Johnson to know whether he had received authority to transact affairs with them, to which he replied that there was not then sufficient time to receive his Majesty's Commands touching their former Requests, but that they shou'd rest Contented as he would continue to conduct these matters 'till farther Orders; Whereupon the Indians appeared very uneasy, and proposed to send off alarming Belts thro' all the Nations, but Colonel Johnson prevailed on them, as it was then late to retire to their Encampments, aſsuring them that he should early in the morning give them more particular Information, on which they retired. -

Tuesday, July the 12th. -

On this day Col. Johnson aſsembled the Chiefs & Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers -

As it is not conformable to your Customs that those who have suffered a great Loſs shou'd speak first, I shou'd have declined addreſsing you 'till after the Ceremony of Condolance, did you not expreſs so strong a desire to send extraordinary meſsages through the nations with the news of the late melancholy Accident: - Upon this Occasion I am neceſsitated to advise you, least it might occasion too great an Alarm, that the worthy Sir William

Johnson, agreable to the desire you have often signified, had recommended it to the Consideration of the great King, that I should be in his Stead. His Majesty's answer is not yet arrived; but there is no doubt from his Esteem for all good and faithful Indians of his doing what he shall think best; and in the mean time you may acquaint all the Nations, that though I feel myself at prest unequal to the Load, when I reflect on the Conduct, and Characters of that great and good man who left us Yesterday, yet as I have long lived under his Direction, and transacted, for many Years, his Affairs, and Correspondances respecting you, I trust that the great Spirit will give me strength, and Wisdom to conduct those important matters in some measure corresponding with his great Example. It remains for you Brethren to be strong, and Steady in your engagements, all which I am well acquainted with, and to Shew your ffriendship to the English, and your Respect, and Reverence for the memory of your great & good Adviser, by supporting me under this Arduous Undertaking, which if you do, you may be allways assured of my sincere Regard. — Send these Words thro' the Nations, assuring them that the ffire still burns, and the Road is open to this Place, — And let it be told Kayaghshota, that he may be strong, and continue his good Endeavors for the Preservation of Peace, and the Security of yourselves, and your Posterity, whose Interests I shall be ever desirous to promote. — A Belt —

After which the Indians returned thanks promising to forward the Belt directed, and to consider on the Ceremony of Condolance to be performed after Sir William's Interment, requesting likewise to be permitted to attend his Funeral Obsequies. —

Eu. M. July the 13th.

The Corps of the late Sir William Johnson was carried from Johnson Hall to Johnstown, and Deposited in the Family Vault in the Church which he erected, attended by upwards of 2000 Persons from the neigh-bouring Country, with the Indians, who all behaved with the greatest

Decorum

7 Decorum, and exhibited the most Lively marks of real Sorrow. The Pall was supported by his Excelly the Governor of New Jersey the Judges of the Supreme Court of New York, and other Persons of note who happened to be at Johnstown at that time, and on their Return from the Funeral to Johnson-Hall, the Indians acquainted Col. Johnson that they would perform the Ceremony of Condolance the next day.

On Thursday July the 14th The Chiefs of the Six Nations assembled early in the morning to perform the Ceremony of Condolance for the Death of Sir Wm Johnson

Present

Guy Johnson Esqr Sir Wm Dept acting as Agt for the Department

Daniel Claus Esqr -- Agent for Canada

James Duane Esqr
Gw Banyar Esqr
Stephen DeLancy Esqr
John Duncan Esqr

Col. Danl Campbell
Mr Jessup
Joseph Chew Esqr

Conoghquieson Chief of Oneida wth three Strings cleared the sight &c. — 3 Strings

Then with a double Belt covered the Body — Double Belt

Then with a Belt of 6 Rowes covered the Grave — Belt of 6 Rows

And addressed Col Johnson as follows viz.

Brother,

It yeilds us vast Pleasure to find that the Fire which was in danger of being totally extinguished by the great loss we have sustained, is for the present rendered bright by you -- the good Words you have spoke to us yesterday having revived it, and kept our Young men within reasonable bounds, who otherwise would have lost their Senses, we

rejoice

Rejoiced at it; and accordingly with this Belt we cause the Fire to burn clear as usual at this Place, and at Onondaga, which are our proper Fire Places, & we hope the great King will approve, and confirm it.—

Brother.

A Belt of 7 Rows.

With this Belt we sweep the Fire Place clear, removing from it all impure, and disagreeable Objects, so that we may sit round it, and consult for the public good as usual.— A Belt of 7 Rows.

Brother - #:

Brother

#: With these Strings we request that when our Ceremonies are performed, you will apply yr attention to our affairs, and continue to give good Advice to the Young Men as your Father did.—

A Bunch of Strings.—

We know that you must be loaded with grief on this melancholy Occasion, we therefore now cleanse your Body, and wash your Insides with clear water so that you may once more attend to & proceed upon business.—

Brother.—

The heavy Clouds which have hung over you, and us, have prevented us from seeing the Sun, it is therefore our business with this String to clear the Sky which was overcast,— And we likewise with this String put the Sun in its proper Course, that it may perform the same as before, so that you may be enabled to see what is doing & pursue the good Works of Peace.

2 Strings—

Then added—

Brother— Since it hath pleased the great Spirit to take from us our great Brother Warraghiyagey, who has long desired at our Request to put you in his Place, we very much rejoice to find you ready to take this Charge upon you, without which we should be in Darkness, and great Confusion. We are now once more happy, and with this Belt we exhort you to take Care of our affairs, to follow his Footsteps, and as you very well know his ways, and transactions with us, that you will continue to imitate them for the good of the public

A Belt of 6 Rows.

Then Teyorhansera Chief of the Mohawks spoke as follows, vizt.

Brother

The business being so far happily set on foot again, we think it necessary to observe to you that this is a very critical time, and that our Brother having faithfully did at all times, when great troubles are begun to the Southward; it is incumbent on you to do the same, and to follow closely his Directions in all things, [illegible]. — We have to inform you that our brother was greatly troubled by the Shawanese and the bad Reports he is concerning the great troubles in Virginia to withdraw our People, were removed by us in the Papers lying before you. — Brother, We must tell you that it is the White People only who prevent it; for if they did not make a Practice of coming in great numbers with Rum into that Country, our People would be wise, and come to our Fire Places, but they are tempted to stay there. — And now, Brother, we must desire you to be strong, and to use all your Endeavors for putting a Stop to your People, and fullfilling his Promises to us, that we may be enabled to bring them away as you desire. — Another thing Brother we have to say, is to remind you that at the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768, we gave up a great deal of land which we did not expect would be suddenly over-spread with People, but we now see with Concern that they do not even confine themselves within their Limits, which must end in troubles. — We therefore beg that they may be restrained, and brought under some Government. These things, Brother, and particularly the murders, and Robberies your People commit have kindled a Flame which is as yet small, but unless quenched in time, it will overspread the Country so that we can't stop it, we therefore hope for your vigorous Endeavors to put it out. —

Then Conoghquieson stood up, and with a large black & White Belt said. —

Brother — We now speak in the name of our whole Confederacy, and Dependants, expressing our thanks that agreeable to our former Requests to Sir Wm Johnson, we now see you taking Care of our Affairs. — We earnestly exhort you to take due Care of them, as that great man did, who promised to you to us, and we now desire that you will send these our Words to the great King, who we hope will regard our Desires, and approve of you as the only Person that knows us, and our affairs, that business may go on as it did formerly, otherwise in this alarming time of trouble without your Care, and Attention our affairs will fall into great Confusion, and all our good Works will be destroyed. We beg therefore you will accept our good wishes, and that you will continue to take Care of the great business in which we are all concerned —

A large black Belt of 9 Rowes —

They then added that they would retire for the present, and wait Colonel Johnson's answer which he told them they should have in the Afternoon. —

P. M. — Assembled as before

Present —

His Excellcy Governor Franklin of New Jersey
Capt Chapman
Mr. Banyar
Mr. Duane

Colonel Johnson addressed them as follows —

I am extremely happy that by your Condolance, & our mutual Performance of these Ceremonies occasioned by the Death of your late worthy Superintendant, I am now enabled to lift up my head, and proceed upon business of public Concern, and I am particularly glad that you Join me so heartily in making up the Fire, which was very nigh being extinguished. — be assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to preserve it —

Brothers —

I am very happy to find that my acting for the present in Consequence of your former Desires proves so agreeable to you and you may be assured that however unequal I am to follow the Steps of so great an experienced a man, I shall endeavor, so long as I am authorized, to do every thing in my Power for the Interest of the Public, and Your own: but I expect at the same time that your good behavior will continue as an Encouragement to me to follow his good Example.

Colonel Johnson answered Thorhaniero as follows.

Brother

I well Remember the wise Maxims which governed your late worthy Advisor in the business on which you came here last, and you may be assured that I shall to the utmost strive to put his last Words, and Promises into Execution by a faithful Representation of your Grievances to those Persons in Authority, whose Duty it is to correct the Abuses of which you complain. but I cannot help thinking that it is in your own Power to bring your People from among those Tribes, who by their daily Practices, endeavor to bring a general Reflection on your Confederacy, and I trust that you will Join heartily with Kayagshota in this good Work, whereby you will pay a kind Tribute to the memory of your faithful deceased Friend, and shew your Influence over these Your own People.

Brors of the Six Nats & Dependts

I have heard your Words, and kindly thank you for the Regard you express for me, and the Desire you shew for my Conducting your Affairs. This matter has been already laid before his Majesty who regards all faithful Indians, and will act therein as he sees most fitting, with which Determination, it is your business to acquiesce. I shall however comply with your Request, at the same time it is my Duty to communicate your Transactions to the General of the Army who is newly returned to this Country, & has long known, and regarded you, and whose Authority will enable him to do what shall appear necessary at present, and I earnestly desire that

You will act such a Part as shall intitle you to the Attention of Government, by taking fast hold of the Chain, and giving all your assistance towards the restoring Peace in the Country, and Security to yourselves, as the only means of Convincing his Majesty of your Fidelity:- and I desire that these my Words, may go to the Setting of the Sun.—

A Belt—

Brother.—

The Purport of the Intelligence that came from the Governor of Pennsylvania respecting the Ravages committed by the Shawanese & others in his Province, are of such a nature that I expect you will enable me to assure him that you will immediately discountenance, and put an end to all such Cruelties, otherwise your Reputation as a powerful Confederacy will greatly suffer in the Eyes of the English, and the Resentment of that Province may fall heavy upon that deluded People, who have done so much mischief, without waiting for that Justice, which Government was willing to afford to your Complaints.—

Conoghquieson then arose, and said.—

Brother.—

You all know that Kayaghshota, with three of our People of the greatest Consequence are at present employed in the good Work you recommend;— but further to promote it, we have agreed to send this Belt forward through the Nations, with a Deputation to consist of two, or three Chiefs from each of our Nations to enforce it; and we are glad that the Governor of New Jersey has heard what we have ~~was~~ said; as he may assist in making our Sentiments & Grievances known to the neighbouring Governors— To which his Excelly answered that the Inhabitants of New Jersey had no Concern in any of these Disputes, but were well disposed towards them, and that the Indians might recollect that three men were formerly executed under his Administration, and that through his Inclination to do them strict Justice, but that nevertheless he would be aiding in Promoting Peace & Harmony between the English, and Indians.— They were then treated with Pipes, and Tobacco &c as usual, after wch they Adjourned.—

Friday July the 15th.

Col. Johnson assembled the Indians & Spoke as follows

Brethren

It pleases me much to find you unanimous in your late Resolutions, as it is a Proof of your Sense, and Fidelity, at the same time it is so essential to your Importance, and Happiness that I will not entertain a Doubt of your determined Intention to check the Incursions of your Dependants who run about like drunken men, and ought to be disarmed by those who are sober, and peaceable, least the English should be obliged to raise their powerful Arm against them; which might have dreadful Consequences. On my part you may be assured that I shall communicate your Grievances respecting the Affairs to the Southward, to the Governors interested, who will do their utmost to restore Order, and tranquility.

I shall likewise lay the Complaint of the Conajoharees concerning George Klock before the Governor of New York, and acquaint the Montauk Indians with your good Intentions towards them, and in every thing else, to the utmost of my Power, fulfill the Promises made to you; in Consequence of which I expect that my words will be faithfully, and without any Alteration, delivered by your Deputies, and that you will continue to testify your Reverence for the King, your Regard for his Subjects, and your Love for the Memory of your faithful friend, my deceased Father in Law, by a punctual Discharge of your Engagements, and the strictest Candour in your Transactions, 10th inst which you may rest assured I shall return, so long as I have any thing to do with your affairs, by a faithful Attention to your Interests, and an upright Conduct towards yourselves; which characterized the Actions of your late worthy Superintendant, and will always secure the Esteem of a wise & good People.

The Indians returned many thanks for this Speech, & Shook hands

Purposing to return home the Day following, and in the Afternoon Colonel Johnson had a private Conference with Sayenquaraghta, and some other principal men, to whom he pointed out the Danger to which the Ohio Senecas would be exposed, unless the present Disturbances were accommodated, and concluded with advising them by all means to withdraw their People from the neighbourhood of the rest, who were endeavoring to alienate them from their own Confederacy.—

Saturday July the 16th.—

Colonel Johnson gave a handsome Present to the Chiefs, and to those who were instrumental in apprehending the Murderers, as well as to such as had acted a good Part on receiving the News of the late Murders on Ohio, after which they took their Leaves with many Expressions of Satisfaction— Having first presented the Chiefs who were to go the Southward, and Explained the purport of their Embassy—

A true Copy
G Johnson

The Request which the Indians referred to me at this time, your Lordship will find at large in Sir Wm. Johnson's dispatch of 17 April last (Nº 7.) which was occasioned by the Declining state of his health, the alarm it caused amongst the Indians, and their repeated sollicitations in my favor, he therein set forth the importance it was of to keep the office of Agent for Indian affairs imediately under the direction of the Crown, and the Transactions in one channel, the peculiar qualifications required for its discharge, and that such an officer should have a long acquaintance with and influence over the Indians.— On these heads he was pleased to make mention of me (at their desire) in terms that are very flattering as coming from a Gentleman of his judgment and candour, but such as I cannot conceive myself entitled to: All I can venture to offer, is, That I have for many years served in his Department, and particularly dedicated my time thereto, (as his imediate Depʸ) since the reduction of the Corps I served in,[1] & laid aside all endeavors that might contribute to my advancement in any other way, and that if thro' the desire of the Indians and his recommendation I am judged capable of that difficult office, on its present establishment or under such regulations as His Majesty shall see fitting I am ready & desirous to devote the rest of my life, and the utmost of my abilities to the public service in that station.—I am sensible, My Lord, of the disadvantages I must lye under, being unknown, unsupported by sollicitations and at a distance, neither is it prudent that I should attempt a personal application at a period when my presence here may be of some use, I must therefore chiefly depend on His Majesties opinion of His late honest & faithfull servant, and on your Lordship's Discernment, for I have no pretensions to your Patronage tho' I would willingly aspire to it.—

Lᵗ Govʳ Penn has in a letter just received, strongly represented the distresses of his frontier, and requested Sir Wᵐ Johnson to use his Influence with the 6 Nations thereon, and endeavour to procure their mediation &cᵃ I am preparing to pursue this and every other object of the Congress in the best manner I can, the particulars of which I shall take the liberty of laying before your Lordship humbly requesting to be honored with his Majesties Commands that I may govern myself accordingly

I have the honor to be
with much respect
My Lord
Your Lordship's most
Obedient and most Humble servant
Guy Johnson

The Rᵗ Honᵇˡᵉ
the Earl of Dartmouth.

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Johnson Hall July 26. 1774

My Lord,

I have the honor to acquaint your Lordship that the Congress with the Six Nations (which in my last of the 12ᵗʰ instant I mentioned had been interrupted by the sudden death of Sir Willᵐ Johnson Barᵗ) is now happily terminated and such measures resolved on by that Confederacy as will I trust be very soon productive of advantage to the Public, the Indians having dispatched an Embassy composed of some of the principal men of each nation to the Southward charged with such belts and messages as will I persuade myself have considerable effect at this alarming Crisis; the principal parts of their public transactions I have now the honor to transmit a copy of.

---

[1] He had been Lieutenant in one of the New-York Independent Companies. *Army List.*—Ed.

In one of Sir Wm Johnson's last letters he complained of those who by their indiscretion were constantly counteracting all his endeavors for the public tranquillity, and it is with concern I repeat it, for those people whose characters and conduct have been fully described by him, increase in numbers & irregularities and under pretence of revenge for acts which their own cruelties occasioned, they have formed large bodies, one of which of more than a thousand men is gone to penetrate into the Indian country and build forts, whilst small detachments are acting offensively against all Indians they meet.—One of these parties lately pursued some faithfull Indians who had escorted a body of Traders to Fort Pitt.—As such Acts of injustice and indiscretion must tend to destroy the confidence, and weaken the attachment of those Indians there who have hitherto acted as friends, so is it in a particular manner disagreable to the Six Nations who are alarmed for their Emigrants on Ohio.—On the Other hand the people on the frontiers of Pensilvania have abandoned their settlemts to avoid the resentment of the Indians, and the authors of all this never reflect that their conduct must produce such an union of Interests amongst the several Tribes as may end in their utter ruin which they would have experienced long since but for the successfull measures adopted by Sir Wm Johnson.—I have since his decease had the good fortune to convince the Six Nations that it was their duty and interest to calm their people, and their resolutions thereon will have that effect unless the disorderly persons on the frontiers shall continue their Acts of Violence and Intrusion.—At all events the fidelity of that Confederacy is what I principally depend on for restoring peace to that Country, & preventing the disorder from Spreading.

Since my last I had the satisfaction to receive General Gage's approbation and direction to take upon me the Superintendency of Indian Affairs until His Majesty's pleasure is signified, which has induced me to make such provision for the exigency of the times during that interval, as will prove a sensible inconvenience to me should superior interest, or different representations disappoint my hopes derived from the recommendation of so experienced an officer as Sir Wm. Johnson, whose sentiments of me have been so fully expressed to your Lordship as to leave no room for any addition of mine.—I must however beg your Lordship's indulgence to add that tho' warmly sollicited by the Indians, as will appear from the papers herewith transmitted I should not sollicit for the management of their Affairs, was I not conscious that from personal influence & the superior opportunities I have had, I may be enabled to render His Majesty some services, tho' I enter upon it at a most critical period at the risque of my own reputation, and (which is as dear to me) that of the worthy man, to whose good opinion & recommendation I am so much indebted.

In one of the private conferences I had with the Indians they agreed to send a private instruction to Kayashota, & the delegates with him, with a view to divert the attention of the other Tribes near Ohio from the Shawanese who depend entirely on their support, and thro' them have endeavored to effect that general but dangerous union they have long had in view; I shall very soon hear the result of these measures as well as of the proceedings of the Shawanese themselves, wch will enable me to consider on the part the Six Nations should next take, their Chiefs having given me private assurances that whenever required they will proceed to extremities with those Tribes, an offer which I am humbly of opinion should not be accepted of but in case of great necessity.

I hope my next despatch will afford your Lordship more satisfaction respecting Indian Affairs, and I humbly sollicit your Lordship's countenace & directions, as it shall be my study to cultivate the one, by a constant attention to the other, and the faithfull discharge of my duty.

I have the honor to be
with much respect
My Lord,
Your Lordship's most obedient
& ~~most~~ humble Servant
Guy Johnson

The R^{t} Honorable
The Earl of Dartmouth.

Proceedings of Sir William Johnson with the Indians.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Proceedings at a Congress with all the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June and July 1774.

Present— The Hon^{ble} Sir William Johnson Bar^{t} Superintendant.
Guy Johnson Esq^{r} Sir W^{m}'s Dep^{y} and Sec^{ry}
Daniel Clause Esq^{r} Dep^{y} Agent for Canada.

On the 19th of June a large party of Onondagas &c. arrived at Johnson Hall, and acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c of all the Six Nations were on their way to his House to hold a Conference on the critical state of Indian Affairs, and other matters. From the 19th of June to the 8th of July, parties continued to come in, amounting in the whole to near 600.

On the morning of the 8th of July, one of the Prisoners confined in Goal for the murder of the Frenchmen on Lake Ontario, died, & the Indians held a Conference with Sir William, earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be restored to them, as they had lately been so ill treated to the Southward, and as the one had died, as they apprehended, through the Circumstances of a confinement, to which he had not been accustomed, for all which, and as it appeared agreeable to the General from the state of affairs, and as they had brought in all the skins they had been able to collect, as a restitution for the robbery, Sir William agreed to their request, & they thereupon delivered up some packs, and a quantity of some loose bear, racoon and other skins, which with those delivered up at Ontario amounted nearly to the real loss sustained by the Canadians w^{ch} appear'd to have been much exaggerated.

The Senecas expressed great satisfaction on the occasion, and Sir William told them that he expected they wou'd act a faithful, and becoming part for this instance of lenity which they owed to their particular sollicitations, His Majesty's compassion, and that he expected this wou'd be the last instance of irregularity on their parts.

At a Meeting of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall the 9th of July 1774.

Present— Sir Wm Johnson Bart Superintendt
Guy Johnson Esqr
Daniel Clause Esqr with several other Gentn

Conaghquayeson, an Oneida Chief opened the Meeting with the Ceremony of Condolance with the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner, who died the day before, to which the Indians returned their thanks in the usual manner.

Gave Six Strings, & two black Strouds.

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the business they assembled for, and addressed Sir William as follows. vizt

Brother Warraghiyagey.

You told us last fall to remember, and keep up strictly to the old engagements entered into with the English which was in general intended for our interest, and welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the sincerity of the Senecas was not so perfect as you cou'd wish.— We can assure you, Brother, of the contrary on our side, and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give ear to every report that is made to our prejudice. Returned a String

Brother, To convince you that we keep fresh in our memory the engagements entered into, with you, we now produce to you the Chain Belt of Alliance and Friendship, you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas had got bewildered, and acted an unbecoming part towards you. We can assure you, Brother, ever since we have endeavored our utmost to keep that chain of Friendship bright, and the Path of Peace unobstructed, notwithstandg which we have observed with concern that many of our people were still suspected of insincerity, which we cannot think we deserved from the English. Shew'd the Belt.

Brother, You likewise recommended to us to collect all our straggling people about the Ohio, and its Branches, & convinced us that it was for the good of the Public that they shou'd be brought under our eyes to prevent them from being led astray by bad people. This Brother, we have endeavored, and are still endeavoring to do, but hitherto without success, which is in a great measure owing to the conduct of the English, the neglect of the Provinces, and the behavior of the Traders.

When you convened us at Niagara, and after settling every matter for our mutual welfare, You also told us we shou'd enjoy a plentiful Trade, and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our necessaries, and trade with the English, which we really accordingly enjoyed, and Trade was carried on for some years to our mutual satisfaction, but to our sorrow, that Regulation, by some means or other, did not continue long, and as you informed us soon after, the management of Trade was left to the Regulation of the respective Provinces: but the Provinces have done nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter confusion by the Traders being left to their own will and pleasure and pursuit of gain, following our people to their Hunting Grounds with Goods and Liquor, where they not only impose on us at pleasure, but by the means of carrying these Articles to our scattered people, obstruct our endeavors to collect them, which we might have easily effected if the Traders had been obliged to bring their Goods to Niagara, or other Markets, as before.—Brother, you cannot imagine the many to extremities with those Tribes, an offer which I am humbly of opinion should not be accepted of but in case of great necessity.

I hope my next despatch will afford your Lordship more satisfaction respecting Indian Affairs, and I humbly sollicit your Lordship's countenace & directions, as it shall be my study to cultivate the one, by a constant attention to the other, and the faithfull discharge of my duty.

I have the honor to be
with much respect
My Lord,
Your Lordship's most obedient
& most humble Servant
Guy Johnson

The Rt Honorable
The Earl of Dartmouth.

Proceedings of Sir William Johnson with the Indians.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Proceedings at a Congress with all the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall in June and July 1774.

Present — The Honble Sir William Johnson Bart Superintendant.
Guy Johnson Esqr Sir Wm. Depy as Secy
Daniel Clause Esqr Depy Agent for Canada.

On the 19th of June a large party of Onondagas &c. arrived at Johnson Hall, and acquainted Sir William Johnson that the Chiefs &c of all the Six Nations were on their way to his House to hold a Conference on the critical state of Indian Affairs, and other matters. From the 19th of June to the 8th of July, parties continued to come in, amounting in the whole to near 600.

On the morning of the 8th of July, one of the Prisoners confined in Goal for the murder of the Frenchmen on Lake Ontario, died, & the Indians held a Conference with Sir William, earnestly requesting that the other Prisoner might be restored to them, as they had lately been so ill treated to the Southward, and as the one had died, as they apprehended, through the Circumstances of a confinement, to which he had not been accustomed, for all which, and as it appeared agreeable to the General from the state of affairs, and as they had brought in all the skins they had been able to collect, as a restitution for the robbery, Sir William agreed to their request, & they thereupon delivered up some packs, and a quantity of some loose bear, racoon and other skins, which with those delivered up at Ontario amounted nearly to the real loss sustained by the Canadians wch appear'd to have been much exaggerated.

The Senecas expressed great satisfaction on the occasion, and Sir William told them that he expected they wou'd act a faithful, and becoming part for this instance of lenity which they owed to their particular sollicitations, His Majesty's compassion, and that he expected this wou'd be the last instance of irregularity on their parts.

At a Meeting of the Six Nations at Johnson Hall the 9th of July 1774.

PRESENT— Sir Wm Johnson Bart Superintendt
Guy Johnson Esqr
Daniel Clause Esqr with several other Gents

Conaghquayeson, an Oneida Chief opened the Meeting with the Ceremony of Condolance with the Indians on the death of the young Indian Prisoner, who died the day before, to which the Indians returned their thanks in the usual manner.

Gave Six Strings, & two black Strouds.

Then Serihowane a Seneca Chief proceeded upon the business they assembled for, and addressed Sir William as follows. vizt

Brother Warraghiyagey.

You told us last fall to remember, and keep up strictly to the old engagements entered into with the English which was in general intended for our interest, and welfare, and that you was apprehensive that the sincerity of the Senecas was not so perfect as you cou'd wish.— We can assure you, Brother, of the contrary on our side, and shall be happy if the English on their parts are as sincere towards us, and we beg you will not give ear to every report that is made to our prejudice. Returned a String

Brother, To convince you that we keep fresh in our memory the engagements entered into, with you, we now produce to you the Chain Belt of Alliance and Friendship, you delivered to us at Niagara in 1764 after the Senecas had got bewildered, and acted an unbecoming part towards you. We can assure you, Brother, ever since we have endeavored our utmost to keep that chain of Friendship bright, and the Path of Peace unobstructed, notwithstandg which we have observed with concern that many of our people were still suspected of insincerity, which we cannot think we deserved from the English. Shew'd the Belt.

Brother, You likewise recommended to us to collect all our straggling people about the Ohio, and its Branches, & convinced us that it was for the good of the Public that they shou'd be brought under our eyes to prevent them from being led astray by bad people. This Brother, we have endeavored, and are still endeavoring to do, but hitherto without success, which is in a great measure owing to the conduct of the English, the neglect of the Provinces, and the behavior of the Traders.

When you convened us at Niagara, and after settling every matter for our mutual welfare, You also told us we shou'd enjoy a plentiful Trade, and mentioned to us the different Marts where we could have our necessaries, and trade with the English, which we really accordingly enjoyed, and Trade was carried on for some years to our mutual satisfaction, but to our sorrow, that Regulation, by some means or other, did not continue long, and as you informed us soon after, the management of Trade was left to the Regulation of the respective Provinces: but the Provinces have done nothing, and the Trade has been thrown into utter confusion by the Traders being left to their own will and pleasure and pursuit of gain, following our people to their Hunting Grounds with Goods and Liquor, where they not only impose on us at pleasure, but by the means of carrying these Articles to our scattered people, obstruct our endeavors to collect them, which we might have easily effected if the Traders had been obliged to bring their Goods to Niagara, or other Markets, as before.—Brother, you cannot imagine the many ill consequences this change in the regulation of Trade has occasioned: but we shall still persevere, and hope that you will give orders to your Resident at Fort Pit to assist us in Removing our People living at Canawago & elsewhere.

Brother, We are sorry to observe to you that your People are as ungovernable, or rather more so, than ours. You must remember that it was most solemnly, and publicly settled, and agreed at the General Congress held at Fort Stanwix in 1768 on behalf of the great King of England our Father, and the Governors, and Commissioners of the several Provinces then assembled there, that the Line then pointed out and fixed between the Whites and Indians should forever after be looked upon as a barrier between us, and that the White People were not to go beyond it.—It seems, Brother, that your People entirely disregard, and despise the settlement agreed upon by their Superiors and us; for we find that they, notwithstanding that settlement, are come in vast numbers to the Ohio, and gave our people to understand that they wou'd settle wherever they pleas'd. If this is the case we must look upon every engagement you made with us as void and of no effect, but we hope it is not so, & that you will restrain your people over whom you say you have authority, and make them lay aside their ill designs, and encroachments, as it has already occasioned jealousies and ill blood, and may be productive of infinite mischief, and trouble, and we must beg that if your people insist upon settling so near ours, they may be made subject to some authority that can keep them in order. We entreat you will make this, our request, known to His Majesty, and the Governors of these unruly people, until which time, and until the return of *Kayaghshota* from his Embassy to the Nations on the Ohio, we promise for ourselves, as well as on behalf of our *Head Women*, who have much influence with our young men, to keep them quiet, they being much affected, & exasperated at the cruel murders committed by their lawless people on their friends and relations Gave a Belt.

Brother, You recommended to us the Six Nations, last fall, to consider the distressed situation of the Montauk Indians who being surrounded by the White People of Long Island, were in a fair way of being disspossessed of all their lands by them, on which they had requested that we wou'd afford them a piece of land in our country to which they might retire, and live peacably hereafter. We have taken your desire into Consideration, and agreed to fix them at Canawaroghere. We are glad of the opportunity of serving them in this respect, and shall with pleasure take them under our protection in the same manner as fond parents do their children, & hope they may prove deserving of it. Gave a Belt.

Then a Cayuga War Chief arose, and addressed Sir Wm Johnson, saying that he must inform him how disagreeable it was to their nation to have Traders continually among them who sell rum, and thereby occasion much mischief, and trouble, and requested they might for the future be prevented to go there, in order to avoid accidents that might happen to them,—that they thought it not so far, if they had any thing to sell, to bring it to market on the Mohawk River, and therefore desired that neither the White People, or Indians be allowed to come to Cayuga to trade for the future, that if they chuse to pass their towns in their way to the Seneca Country they had no objection, but only desired they wou'd not dispose of any thing to their people, and at their towns. Gave a Belt.

P. M. Sir William had a conference with the Chiefs wherein he communicated to them the particulars of the account he had received from the Southward respecting the late murders, with the steps taken by his Deputy on the occasion, after which he enlarged on the many irregularities committed by the Indians about the branches of Ohio and Mississippi, and some late charges against them, as the cause of the late ill behavior of Cressup and his associates, and after using many arguments to convince them they shou'd exert more authority over their allies, and keep them in better order, he lastly gave them a particular account of the different schemes of the Shawanese, and their friends for several years past to cast an odium on the Six Nations, with a view that the latter might lose our friendship, and then be induced to join in their evil designs, adding, that it was now high time to stop such doings, and that charity for these weak people induced him to wish that the Six Nations wou'd save the English the disagreeable trouble of compelling these troublesome people to alter their behavior. He likewise fully explained to them the consequences, shou'd the Shawanese &c. continue to prosecute their revenge on the Provinces of Pennsylvania and Virginia, without waiting to obtain regular justice whenever they appeared to be injured.

At a Congress with the aforementioned Indians on Monday the 11th July 1774.

PRESENT — as before

Sir William addressed them as follows.

Brothers, I have considered your speeches, and am always glad to hear that you preserve in Remembrance your engagements, which I trust you will be equally careful to fullfill. You now all see that through my Representations, and the tenderness of the English Government, you have the Prisoner restored to you, I hope you will make a good use of this, and of every other act of kindness you receive, and then you need not to apprehend you are in any wise suspected, or fear evil reports, to which I am by no means inclined to give ear.

Brothers. I am glad you have preserved the Great Belt I delivered to you at Niagara, and I hope you will keep the contents of it, and all others I gave y^{m} in Rememberance, for, if you do, you cannot neglect endeavoring to the utmost to keep your people in good order, and preventing those who live at a distance from following evil Councils, which draw reflections on your Confederacy.

Brothers. I told you long since the reasons why the affairs regarding trade were left to the Direction of the Colonies, who it was imagined wou'd best regulate, and restrain their own people, and I also shew'd you the difficulty and time it must take up to make regulations adapted to their respective circumstances and yours. I am persuaded the Colonies have it still at heart: but I cannot think it any material obstruction to the withdrawing your people from about the Ohio, and I apprehend it is in your power to redress yourselves in the particular you complain of without giving offence. — For, wherever you find traders obtruding themselves upon you, with liquor, or following your parties to their hunting Grounds, you may easily tell them to retire to more convenient places, as you will not allow them to go about in the manner you mention, in which case, I have great reason to think that such traders will withdraw, and give you no trouble.

Brothers. I am sorry to hear of the encroachments made by some of our people, of which you so often complained, this, you may be assured is without the consent or knowledge of government, and the King will take measures to prevent Intrusion; but it does not so materially affect you as it affects some of your Southern Dependants, several of whom have acted such a part of late as to encourage some of our ignorant frontier Inhabitants to commit irregularities, of which, otherwise I hardly think they wou'd be guilty.—These men will be sought after & punished. It is your business to enquire into the conduct of these your Dependants, & to punish them, who by their misconduct afford encouragement to others.—You may easily believe that in so extensive a country, and among such a number of people, it is a matter of difficulty to find out and punish the authors of mischief, although we have good, and sufficient laws for that purpose.—but none of our principal men are concerned in these Acts, whilst many chiefs of the nations to the Southward are the real authors of the mischiefs done by the Indians. I wou'd therefore advise you to put a stop to such evils in time, and you may rest assured that I will lay these matters you complain of, before His Majesty, and the Governors concerned, that every thing on our parts shall be done to restore peace, and afford you satisfaction where you have a claim to it. At the same time I must greatly approve of the steps of my Deputy on the late unfortunate affair, as well as of *Kayaghshota*, and the Delawares, I expect you will strengthen their hands on this occasion, and that I shall soon receive favorable accounts from that Quarter.

Brothers the Cayugas.—I have heard the complaints you have made of the traders who are among you, and I apprehend if you pursue the advice I just now gave to the rest of your Confederacy, it will have the desired effect, however I shall willingly do every thing in my power for preventing their giving you any trouble, and I expect you will be satisfied with my endeavors for that purpose. A Belt.

Then Deckarihoga Chief of the Conajohares spoke as follows.

Brother. It is with pain I am under the necessity of complaining again, against that old Rogue, the old Disturber of our Village *George Klock*. You are long acquainted with his artifices, and evil conduct, & you have often assured us you had applied for redress, but whatever is the reason we never yet obtained any satisfacton, and we begin to be doubtfull whether the English will afford it to us, for which reason we are driven to the necessity of mentioning our grievances to you in the presence of the whole confederacy that they who know our rank may espouse our cause, as it is their duty to do, and convince the English that we have friends & deserve attention.

Brother. I will not take up your time with telling you and your brothers here present, the many artifices he has made use of to cheat us of our lands, & to create divisions among ourselves.—I shall only mention his last Actions,—This *evil spirit* last winter by his cunning seduced one of our foolish young fellows to steal away with him to England, where he exposed him for a show, and cheated him out of his money.—Klock has since, stolen home like a Rogue as he went out, and when we had notice of it, and applied to him to sign the release of the lands which he stole, which all the rest did, he appointed a time for it, but when we came to his house, and brought a Justice of Peace to be present, he refused admittance to him, and us, and has since ran away, and propag[a]ted a story that some of us threatened his life.—It is true, Brother, that the man he cheated went and took some of his own money, and probably some of our young fellows, after his own evil example, might have used angry threats to induce him to sign the release, but we disavow it, as we do all his falsehoods, and are ready to wait for justice. It has often been promised, but never been afforded us. We beg the great men who manage the White people may obtain justice for us, and cause him to sign the Deed, and let us alone, and if we thought this wou'd still be done we wou'd willingly wait a while patiently, otherwise we cannot answer for the consequences.

To which Sir William answered.—

That they need not to have mentioned this matter to their Confederacy, who had no business with it,—that he wou'd again lay the matter before Government, and use all his endeavors for their satisfaction, that they shou'd patiently wait without attempting any act of violence, which wou'd be highly resented, and that he was authorized to tell them, Klock's conduct was disagreeable to the King.—

Then Sir W^{m} ordered Pipes & Tobacco, and some Liquor for the Indians, and adjourned with design to give them time to consider of the principal objects of the Congress, but having been very weak from his former Indisposition, the fatigue brought on him a Relapse which in about two hours threw him into a fit in which he suddenly, and most unfortunately expired.

Immediately on the Death of Sir William Johnson, the Indians assembled in the most apparent Confusion, and applied to Colonel Johnson to know whether he had received authority to transact affairs with them, to which he replied that there was not then sufficient time to receive His Majesty's Commands touching their former Requests, but that they shou'd rest contented as he would continue to conduct these matters 'till farther Orders; Whereupon the Indians appeared very uneasy and proposed to send off alarming Belts thro' all the Nations, but Colonel Johnson prevailed on them, as it was then late to retire to their encampments, assuring them that he shou'd early in the morning give them more particular Information, on which they retired.

Tuesday July the 12th

On this Day Col. Johnson assembled the Chiefs & addressed them as follows.

Brothers,

As it is not conformable to your Customs that those who have suffered a great loss should speak first, I shou'd have declined addressing you 'till after the Ceremony of Condolance, did you not express so strong a desire to send extraordinary messages through the Nations with the news of the late melancholy accident.—Upon this occasion I am necessitated to advise you, least it might occasion too great an alarm, that the worthy Sir William Johnson, agreeable to the desire you have often signified, recommended it to the consideration of the Great King, that I shou'd be in his stead. His Majesty's answer is not yet arrived; but there is no doubt from his esteem for all good and faithful Indians of his doing what he shall think best; and in the mean time you may acquaint all the Nations, that though I feel myself at pres^{t} unequal to the load, when I reflect on the conduct and character of that great and good man who left us yesterday, yet as I have long lived under his direction, and transacted, for many years, his affairs, and correspondences respecting you, I trust that the *Great Spirit* will give me strength, and wisdom to conduct those important matters in some measure corresponding with his great example. It remains for you, Brethren, to be strong and steady in your engagements, all which I am well acquainted with, and to shew your friendship to the English, and your respect and reverence for the memory of your great & good Adviser, by supporting me under this arduous undertaking, which if you do, you may be allways assured of my sincere regard.—Send these Words thro' the Nations, assuring them that the fire still burns, and the *Road* is open to this place.—And let it be told *Kayaghshota*, that he may be strong, and continue his good endeavors for the preservation of Peace, and the security of yourselves, and your Posterity, whose Interests I shall be ever desirous to promote. A Belt.

After which the Indians returned thanks promising to forward the Belt directed, and to consider on the Ceremony of Condolance to be performed after Sir William's Interrment, requesting likewise to be permitted to attend his Funeral Obsequies.

P. M. July the 13th

The Corps of the late Sir William Johnson was carried from Johnson Hall to Johnstown, and deposited in the Family Vault in the Church which he erected, attended by, upwards of 2000 persons from the neighboring Country, with the Indians, who all behaved with the greatest Decorum, and exhibited the most lively marks of real sorrow. The Pall was supported by His Excell^{cy} the Governor of New Jersey the Judges of the Supreme Court of New York, and other Persons of note who happened to be at Johnstown at that time, and on their return from the Funeral to Johnson Hall, the Indians acquainted Col. Johnson that they wou'd perform the Ceremony of Condolance the next day.

Thursday July the 14th

The Chiefs of the Six Nations assembled early in the morning to perform the Ceremony of Condolance for the Death of Sir W^{m} Johnson.

PRESENT.—Guy Johnson Esq^{r} Sir W$^{m's}$ Dep^{ty} acting as Ag^{t} for the Department.
Daniel Claus Esq^{r} Agent for Canada
James Duane Esq^{r} Col. Dan^{l} Campbell
G^{w} Banyar Esq^{r} M^{r} Jessup
Stephen De Lancy[1] Esq^{r} Joseph Chew Esq^{r}
John Duncan Esq^{r}

Conoghquieson Chief of Oneida wth three strings cleared the sight &c^{a}	3 Strings
Then with a double Belt covered the Body	Double Belt
Then with a Belt of 6 rowes covered the Grave	Belt of 6 rowes

And addressed Col. Johhson as follows viz.

Brother. It yeilds us vast pleasure to find that the *Fire* which was in danger of being totally extinguished by the great loss we have sustained, is for the present rendered bright by you.—the good Words you have spoke to us yesterday, having revived us, and kept our young men within reasonable bounds, who otherwise wou'd have lost their senses, we rejoice at it and accordingly with this Belt we cause *the Fire to burn clear as usual at this Place, and at Onondaga* which *are our proper Fire Places*, & we hope the great King will approve, and confirm it. A Belt of 7 Rowes

---

[1] STEPHEN DE LANCEY was the son of Peter de L. *Supra*, VI, 469. On 25th January, 1765, he was commissioned clerk of the city and county of Albany, where he married Esther Rynderts. Holgate says he was a member of the Albany Committee of Safety at its first formation, but if so, he afterwards fell off from the popular cause. In that city, the 4th of June, 1776, (the King's birth day) was ushered in with firing of guns, and other rejoicings "not agreeable to the inhabitants," and in the evening a party assembled to do honor to the day, with Abraham C. Cuyler, the Mayor, at their head, and were found "carousing, and singing God save the King." The citizens became exasperated, rushed in and seized Stephen de Lancey and others and carried them off to jail, whence they were shortly after removed to Hartford, Conn. Mr. de L. remained at that place until 26th December following, when he was released on his parole and allowed to return to his family. 5. *American Archives*, I., 890; III., 1434. At the close of the war he retired to Nova Scotia. *Holgate's American Genealogy*, 120. Mr. de Lancey's name is omitted by Sabine.—ED.

Brother. With this Belt we sweep the *Fire Place* clean, removing from it all impure, and disagreeable objects, so that we may sit round it, and consult for the public good as usual

A Belt of 7 Rowes.

Brother. With these strings we request that when our Ceremonies are performed, you will apply y^r attention to our affairs and continue to give good Advice to the Young men as your Father did. A Bunch of Strings

Brother, We know that you must be loaded with grief on this melancholy occasion, we therefore now cleanse your Body, and wash your Inside with clear water so that you may once more attend to & proceed upon business.

Brother. The heavy clouds which have hung over you, and us, have prevented us from seeing the Sun, it is therefore our business with this string to clear the sky which was overcast. —And we likewise with this String put the *Sun* in its proper Course, that it may perform the same as before, so that you may be enabled to see what is doing & pursue the good works of peace. 2 Strings.

Then added. Brother. Since it hath pleased the *Great Spirit* to take from us our great Brother *Warraghijagey*, who has long desired at our Request to put you in his place, we very much rejoice to find you ready to take this charge upon you, without which we shou'd be in Darkness, and great confusion. We are now once more happy, and with this Belt we exhort you to take care of our Affairs, to follow his footsteps, and as you very well know his ways, and transactions with us, that you will continue to imitate them for the good of the Public.

A Belt of 6 Rowes.

Then, *Tyerhansera* Chief of the Mohawks spoke as follows. viz^t

Brother,—The business being so far happily set on foot again, we think it necessary to observe to you that this is a very critical time, and that our Brother having suddenly died at a time, when great troubles are begun to the Southward, it is incumbent on you to be strong, and to follow closely his practises in all things, as you knew them. Our business with our brother was nearly brought to a conclusion, and his last words to us concerning the great troubles in Virginia to withdraw our people, were answered by us in the papers lying before you.—

Brother.—We must tell you that it is the *White People* only who prevent it; for if they did not make a Practice of coming in great numbers with rum into that country, our people wou'd be wise, and come to our *Fire Places*, but they are tempted to stay there.—And now, Brother, we must desire you to be strong, and to use all your endeavors for putting a stop to your people, and fullfilling his promises to us, that we may be enabled to bring them away, as you desire.—Another thing, Broth^r we have to say, is, to remind you that at the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768, we gave up a great deal of land which we did not expect wou'd be suddenly overspread with people, but we now see with concern that they do not even confine themselves within their limits, which must end in troubles. We therefore beg that they may be restrained, and brought under some Government. These things, Brother, and particularly the murders and robberies your people commit have kindled a flame which is as yet small, but unless quenched in time, it will overspread the country so that we can't stop it, We therefore hope for your vigorous Endeavors to put it out.

Then *Conoghquieson* stood up, and with a large black & white Belt said.

Brother. We now speak in the name of our whole confederacy, and dependants, expressing our thanks that agreeable to our former request to Sir W^m Johnson, we now see you taking care of our affairs.—We earnestly exhort you to take due care of them, as that *great man did,* who promised you to us, and we now desire that you will send these our Words to the *Great King,* who, we hope will regard our desires, and approve of you as the only person that knows us, and our affairs, that business may go on as it did formerly, otherwise in this alarming time of trouble without your care, and attention our affairs will fall into great confusion, and all our good works will be destroyed. We beg therefore you will accept our good wishes, and that you will continue to take care of the great business in which we are all concerned.

A large black Belt of 9 Rowes.

Then added that they wou'd retire for the present, and wait Colonel Johnson's answer which he told them they shou'd have in the Afternoon.

P. M. Assembled as before.

PRESENT— His Excelley Governor Franklin of New Jersey
Capt Chapman[1] Mr Banyar Mr Duane

Colonel Johnson addressed them as follows.

I am extremely happy that by your Condolance, & our mutual performance of these ceremonies occasioned by the Death of your late worthy Superintendant, I am now enabled to lift up my head, and proceed upon business of public concern, and I am particularly glad that you join me so heartily in making up the *Fire,* which was very nigh being extinguished.—be assured that nothing shall be wanting on my part to preserve it.

Brother.—I am very happy to find that my acting for the present in consequence of your former desires, proves so agreeable to you and you may be assured that however unequal I am to follow the steps of so great an experienced a man, I shall endeavor, so long as I am authorized, to do every thing in my power for the Interest of the Public, and your own; but I expect at the same time that your good behavior will continue as an encouragement to me to follow his good example.

Colonel Johnson answered Tyorhansera as follows.

Brother. I well remember the wise maxims which governed your late worthy adviser in the business on which you come here last, and you may be assured that I shall to the utmost strive to put his last Words, and Promises into execution by a faithful Representation of your Grievances to those persons in Authority, whose Duty it is to correct the abuses of which you complain.—but I cannot help thinking that it is in your own power to bring your people from among those Tribes, who by their daily practices, endeavour to bring a general reflection on your Confederacy, and I trust that you will join heartily with *Kayagshota* in this good Work, whereby you will pay a kind Tribute to the memory of your deceased faithful friend, and shew your influence over these your own people.

Brothers of the Six Nations Dependts

I have heard your words, and kindly thank you for the regard you express for me, and the desire you shew for my conducting your affairs.—This matter has been already laid before His

---

[1] BENJAMIN CHAPMAN entered the army on the 8th March, 1760, as Ensign in the 18th or Royal Irish regiment of foot, in which he became Lieutenant 11th September, 1765; in 1767 the regiment came to America, and he obtained his company there on 2d June, 1771. He became Major in 1781; Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment in 1790, and died in 1793. *Army Lists.*—ED.

Majesty who regards all faithful Indians, and will act therein as he sees most fitting, with which determination, it is your business to acquiesce. I shall however comply with your Request, at the same time it is my duty to communicate your Transactions to the General of the Army who is newly returned to this country, & has long known, and regarded you, and whose authority will enable him to do what shall appear necessary at present, and I earnestly desire that you will act such a part as shall entitle you to the attention of Government, by taking fast hold of the chain, and giving all your assistance towards the restoring peace in the country, and security to yourselves, as the only means of convincing His Majesty of your fidelity;—and I desire that these, my words, may go to the *setting* of the *Sun*. A Belt

Brother. The purport of the Intelligence that came from the Governor of Pennsylvania respecting the Ravages committed by the Shawanese & others in his Province, are of such a nature that I expect you will enable me to assure him that you will immediately discountenance, & put an end to all such cruelties, otherwise your Reputation as a powerful Confederacy will greatly suffer in the Eyes of the English, and the Resentment of that Province may fall heavy upon that deluded people, who have done so much mischief, without waiting for that justice, which Government was willing to afford to your complaints.

Conoghquieson then arose, and said.

Brother.—You all know that *Kayagshota*, with three of our people of the greatest consequence are at present employed in the good work you recommend; but further to promote it, we have agreed to send this Belt forward through the Nations with a deputation to consist of two, or three Chiefs from each of our Nations to enforce it; and we are glad that the Governor of New Jersey has heard what we have said, as he may assist in making our Sentiments & Grievances known to the neighbouring Governors.—To which His Excell^{cy} answered that the Inhabitants of New Jersey had no concern in any of the Disputes but were well disposed towards them, and that the Indians might recollect that three men were formerly executed under his Administration, and that through his inclination to do them strict Justice, but that nevertheless he wou'd be aiding in promoting peace & harmony between the English & Indians.—

They were then treated with Pipes, and Tobacco &c. as is usual, after w^{ch} they adjourned.

Friday July the 15th

Col. Johnson assembled the Indians & spoke as follows.

Brothers.—It pleases me much to find you unanimous in your late Resolutions, as it is a proof of your sense, and fidelity, at the same time it is so essential to your importance and happiness that I will not entertain a doubt of your determined intentions to check the Incursions of your Dependants who run about like drunken men, and ought to be disarmed by those who are sober, and peaceable, least the English shou'd be obliged to raise their powerful arm against them, which might have dreadful consequences. On my part you may be assured that I shall communicate your Grievances respecting the Affairs to the Southward, to the Governors interested, who will do their utmost to restore order, and tranquility.

I shall likewise lay the Complaint of the *Conajohares* concerning George Klock before the Governor of New York and acquaint the Montauk Indians with your good Intentions towards them, and in evry thing else, to the utmost of my power, fullfill the promises made to you, in consequence of which I expect that my words will be faithfully, and without any alteration, delivered by your Deputies, and that you wiil continue to testify your reverence for the King, and your Regard for His Subjects, and your love for the Memory of your faithful friend, my deceased father in law, by a punctual discharge of your engagements, and the strictest candour in your transactions wth me which you may rest assured I shall return, so long as I have any thing to do with your affairs, by a faithful attention to your Interests, and an upright conduct towards yourselves, which characterized the actions of your late worthy Superintendant, and will always secure the esteem of a wise & good people.

The Indians returned many thanks for this speech, & shook hands purposing to return home the Day following, and in the afternoon Colonel Johnson had a private Conference with *Sayenquaraghta*, and some other principal men, to whom he pointed out the danger to which the Ohio Senecas wou'd be exposed, unless the present disturbances were accommodated, and concluded with advising them by all means to withdraw their people from the neighborhood of the rest, who were endeavouring to alienate them from their own Confederacy.

Saturday July the 16th

Colonel Johnson gave a handsome present to the Chiefs, and to those who were instrumental in apprehending the Murderers, as well as to such as had acted a good part on receiving the news of the late murders on Ohio, after which they took their leaves with many expressions of Satisfaction, having first presented the Chiefs who were to go [to] the Southward, and explain the purport of their Embassy.

A true Copy

G. Johnson

Indorsed in Colo Guy Johnson's of 26 July 1774

Lords of Trade to Governor Tryon.

[New-York Entries, LXIX., 19.]

William Tryon Esq:, Governor of New York.

Sir,

The Acts of Legislature in the Province of New York are in General so reasonable and the objects of them so commendable that it is with great Reluctance We cannot comply with the wishes of the Assembly in the Case of the Law "for defraying a moiety of the expenses "accrued on settling the contested boundaries between the Patented Lands commonly called "Cheescocks and Kakiate"

The inclosed copy of Mr Jacksons Report on that Law states very material objection to it: they are not however the only ones; the unlimited power given to the Commissioners to ascertain whatever Sum they please as the proportion to be paid by that part of the pretended Lands of Kakiate which are contested is not only liable to great objection in the abstract view of it; but is still more so by the provision made, that the Certificate of those Commissioners, as to the Sum, shall be final without any appeal either to a Court of Quarter Sessions or any other Superior Court whatever.

Upon the whole therefore we cannot lay this Act before the King for his Majesty's Confirmation; It certainly ought to be disallowed; but when we consider its general utility,

INDIAN SPEECHES, &C., 1774.

Pittsburgh, July 23d, 1774.

We are glad to hear from you the good Speeches which you have now spoke to us, And it also gave us great Pleasure to hear from our Bretheren of Pennsylvania, when the Reminded us of that antient Friendship made by our Wise Fathers which the have at this Time handed to us, desiring us to take fast hold of it. Bretheren, Sir William Johnson, with our Uncles the Five Nations, the Wyandotts, and all the Several Tribes of Cherokees and Southern Indians have spoke to us of Peace and Friendship, and you, our Bretheren of Virginia, have likewise desired us to be Strong in holding Fast the Chain of Friendship, and we now Tell you that we strictly Observe to do it, and now Bretheren, I inform you that we will sit still here at our Towns Kakeelamapehing, Kamadanbutten, Tuppukeong, upon the Muskingham, to hold that Chain of Friendship between You and us.

Bretheren:

You desired us that the Road between us and you might be kept clear and open, that the Traders might pass and Repass safe, which we also have done, & we wish that it may continue further. We desire, therefore, that you will not suffer your Foolish young People to Lie on the Road to watch and frighten our People by pointing their Guns at them when the Come to trade with you, for some of our People had been so scared that the Came home and Alarmed all our Towns, as if the White People would kill all the Indians, whether the ware Friends or Enemies.

A String of White Wampum.

Bretheren of Virginia:

We now see you and the Shawanese in Grips with each other, ready to strike, and we do not Know what to say Between you further, You will be the best Judges yourselves of what is to follow, as we can do no more to Reconcile you. But in the struggle between you, When you have thrown down the Shawanese, Bretheren, we desire you to look no further, nor sit down there, but Return To the Kannhaway or South side of the Ohio, the place that you then rise from, and when you have so Concluded this Dispute, Bretheren, we will expect to hear from you, that we may acquaint all other Nations of it, whom we assure you will not put their hands to it, But hope that you will be strong, Bretheren, and Renew the antient Friendship with all other Nations, when you have ended your Dispute with those People.

A String of Black Wampum.

[Intelligence Received from Captain White Eyes.]

On my return to New Comers Town, with the Speeches you Charged me with, I found that several parties of Shawanese had Set out to War against you, Contrary to their promise before to the Chiefs of the Delawares, who desired me to Return and inform you of it, as it would be to no purpose to Treat further with them upon Friendly terms, but that the should be informed of your Speeches, they came forwarded by Two of our People.

Bretheren:

We have now to acquaint you that the Shawanese are all Gone from Waketummike to Assemble themselves at the lower Towns, if there was one yet Remaining we would Tell you. But as this is the Case, and our People, some of them may be yet upon their way up from amongst them, We would have you Consider and Cross to them from the mouth of the Bigg Kanahway, as our Women and Children may now be frightened when you Come near them, and the Shanawese are all gone.

Bretheren:

One of the Shanawese that has headed a Party against you, has sent us word that he was going to Strike you, and when he had done it he would then Blaze a Road from the Place he would do the Mischief to New Comer's Town, by which he would see whether the Peace was so strong Between the White and the Delawares as the Pretended. Keesmauteta has likewise sent us word that he now saw his Grand father's, the Delawares had thrown them away, for which Reason the ware no Rising to go away, tho he said he was sure no other Nation had done it, and that it had been an antient Custom with their Nations, that when he left any place in the manner they ware doing, whoever Remained behind them that the Always Turn'd about and Struck them.

Bretheren:

The day we got into New Cumers Town a Party was discovered, Whose Intentions ware to Come to Fort Pitt, to put Col° Croghan & Alexʳ McKee, with Keyarhuta, to Death, and also Way lay which we passed, as by killing us they say no more news will be carried between the White People and the Indians. I could inform you of a great deal more, But these are the most matterial Occurrences and Facts which you may Depend upon.

My Brother is lately Come from the Wabash Indians, who Told him he would expect to hear the Truths of the Accounts from this Quarter on his Return, and I have sent a Message by him to them, desiring them not to Listen to the Shawanese, who would only endeavour to Draw them into Troubles and leave them by themselves, which had been their Constant Practice.

[Mr. Croghan address'd Cap^t. White Eyes as his Particular friend.]

Brother:

I now speake to you as a friend, to Both Parties, your Nation and the English, and not by any particular Authority, and I am convinced from the Speeches you have now delivered, that your Nation has the sinsarest Intentions of Preserving entire that Friendship subsisting between you and us, and I observe from your Intelligence that the Shawanese are withdrawn from one of their Towns in your neighbourhood, which is an evident proof that the do not mean to be friends With you or us; Therefore, Brothers, I would have you consider well whether you would not, in the present Circumstances, think it prudent for some of your people to Accompany ours when the goe to Chastise the Shawanese, in order to enable them to make A proper Distinction between our Friends and our Enemies.

[Cap^t. White Eyes's Answer to Col^o. Croghan.]

Brother:

I am glad to hear you and I will consider what you have said, but Cannot immediately Return you an Answer. I will send your Message to our Chiefs at Kuskusky, and as soon as I have their Sentiments and advice will speak to you, which I expect in two days, in the mean time you may be assured that their sentiments will not deviate from that strict Friendship subsisting between us.

Indorsed,

[Copy of Indian Messages & Intelligence inclosed in Arthur St. Clair, Esq^{rs}. Letter to the Governor, of the 26th July, 1774.]

MESSAGE TO THE GOVERNOR FROM THE ASSEMBLY, 1774.

May it please your Honour:

The House have taken into their serious Consideration your Message of the 18th* Instant, respecting the Panic into which the Frontier Inhabitants have been thrown, by the late Murders committed on some of the Western Indians, and their Apprehensions, thence arising of an Indian War; And sensibly affected with the unhappy situation of those Inhabitants, after mature deliberation on the Measures taken by the Magistrates and approved by your Honour, We have resolved to pay and Victual the Troops raised for their Relief untill the 10th day of next month; And if it shall then appear to the Governor and Commissioners, that the Continuance of any Part of them is necessary, We have agreed to provide for such a number not exceeding two hundred, as your Honour and the Commissioners shall think expedient, untill the 20th Day of September next.

---

* See Col. Rec. p. 1!6.

And as you are pleased to intimate, "That could we devise any "other probable method than what was recommended in your Message, by which the unhappy difference with the Indians can be accommodated, it would give you infinite Satisfaction." We beg leave to recommend to your consideration, the propriety of taking the necessary measures to renew the Peace and Friendship between this Province and the Indians, and to mediate the unhappy Differences between them and the Colony of Virginia; As it appears to us scarcely possible that they can subsist without continuing the Frontiers of this Province in their present fears and distress. The House, with horror, look upon the frequent Murders that have been of late committed on some of the Western Indians in and to the Westward of this Province, and think it their duty to aid Government in discouraging the perpetration of such atrocious Offences, not only against the Authority of Government, but in open Violation of the Treaties subsisting between this Province and those Indians, and therefore have voted the sum of one hundred Pounds as a Reward for apprehending John Hinkson and James Cooper, who have lately, as is said, cruelly put to Death Joseph Weepy, a friendly Indian, within the Bounds of this Province.

The Resolutions the House have entered into upon this Occasion, We have herewith communicated.

Signed by Order of the House.

JOSEPH GALLOWAY,*
Speaker.

July 23d, 1774.

EXAMINATION OF DAVID GRIFFEY, 1774.

Westmoreland County, to wit.

The examination of David Griffey, of Struby foot in the County afforesaid, taken on oath Before me, A'w McFarlane, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County, this 24 Day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1774.

Who Deposeth and saith, that on Saturday, the 23d Day of this Present Month, Between the hours of eleven and Two of the same Day, at a place called the Deveading Ridge, Between Brussh Creek and Seeweckley, about Foure miles south west of Hannas Town, about the Distance of one Hundred and fifty yards, I saw Five Indians with their Guns over their Shoulders, Quite Naked all but upon the inhabitants; that is, ample reparation ought to be made them for the injuries they have already sustained, and an honest, open intercourse established with them for the future. This I imagine would be found a more cheap, easy, and expeditious manner of re-establishing the peace of this country than any offensive measures whatsoever, for be assured the rest of the Nations will not set tamely by and see a people, who have long been aiming at taking the lead amongst themselves, cut off, or even much distressed by the *English*.

---

* Referred to, Col. Rec., Vol. X., p. 198, with proclamation.

The Councils of this Province will, I hope, continue to be founded in justice, whether that may be displeasing to the Western settlers or not; but you are certainly wrong to imagine my representations have any influence in the matter. I shall however, represent matters as they occur to those in Government, in the light they appear to me, as I have done hitherto, and have uniformly declared that I saw not the least probability of war, unless the *Virginians* forced it on. The different manœuvres up and down and across the river, have now probably brought that event about, and who may see the end, *God* only knows.

I am, sir, your humble servant, AR. ST. CLAIR.

Captain *Conolly*.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, July 26, 1774.

SIR: I have enclosed a letter I received last night from Mr. *Mackay* of *Pittsburgh*, together with the speeches and intelligence brought by *White Eyes*, and a deposition respecting some *Indians* having been seen in the country. I thought them of consequence to be quickly communicated to you, and have forwarded them by express, as it was quite uncertain when a private opportunity might offer. All prospect of accommodation with the *Shawanese* and *Virginians* is certainly over for some time; but yet, it does not appear they have any hostile intentions against this Province. The engaging the service of the *Delawares* to protect our frontiers, would undoubtedly be good policy if it did not cost too dear. I am afraid however, they will be very craving, but as they have offered it, it should not be altogether overlooked, at the same time their friendship should be secured on as easy terms as possible.

I doubt, with the utmost prudence that can be exerted, but these *Indian* disturbances will occasion a very heavy expense to this Province. The necessity of establishing some place of security for the trade, (if it is considered as advisable to carry it on at all) is increasing daily. A small parcel of goods which Mr. *Spear* has sent to one of the *Delaware* Towns, has enraged the Commandant at *Pittsburgh* to an exceeding degree, and he threatens "the "persons who carried them shall be tried for their lives on "their return." I mentioned the *Kittaning*; it is certainly a proper place, both on account of some natural advantages of situation with regard to the interiour part of the country, and that its being in one of your manors, the settlers would have an opportunity of procuring lots on easy terms, at the same time it would not be foreign to your interest. I find, however, they, the traders at *Pittsburgh*, would wish to fix upon some place nearer that town, for which I can see no reason, unless they imagine the property they leave behind them will be more under their eye, or which, I think more probable, Mr. *Croghan* directs them to some spot where he has a right, and which may serve his interest; for though I believe he is zealous in the service of the publick at present, he will never lose sight of his own particular interest. If they do remove, I will endeavour to persuade them to the *Kittaning* at once; but if they are unwilling your ordering a town to be laid out there, and a small stockade to be built, will effectually determine them before they have gone far in another settlement.

Captain *White Eyes* and *John Montaur* are preparing a party to join the *Virginia* militia if they cross the river to attack the Lower *Shawanese*; and I have been solicited to order some of the rangers to join them. This I have positively refused, and have sent orders to the person intended, on no account whatever to attempt to pass either of the rivers. So far from joining the *Virginians*, who have taken such pains to involve the country in war, it would, in my idea, be not improper that the *Shawanese* should know this Government is at peace with them, and will continue so, provided they do not infringe it themselves, and that a boundary be given them; the doing mischief on the east side of which, would be considered as a declaration of war and bring all the weight of this Government upon them.

We begin to be impatient with respect to the rangers; their second month is just expiring; but whilst the country is in such commotion, and the harvest not yet got in, they cannot be dismissed. I have not the least fears about the expense, and the Associators may safely depend on the generosity of the Government, more especially as they have such assurances from your Honour of your approbation of the measure, and your assistance towards relieving them from the expense.

I am, sir, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant, AR. ST. CLAIR.

P. S. If you should think proper to allow some presents to be made the *Indians*, I would be very glad the sum were specified. I am very little acquainted with *Indian* affairs, and I do not trust Mr. *Croghan* too much; he has been used to make expenses, and would not be very sparing when he thought he had the purse of a Province to make free with, and too great parsimony might spoil all. I have agreed with the express for six shillings a day.

Mr. *Croghan* says he expects some of the *Six Nations* to join *White Eyes's* party.

DEPOSITION OF DAVID GRIFFEY.

Westmoreland County, to wit:

The examination of *David Griffey*, of *Struby's Foot*, in the county aforesaid, taken on oath before me, *Andrew McFarlane*, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said county, this 24th day of *July*, in the year of our Lord 1774, who deposeth and saith, that on *Saturday*, the 23d day of this present month, between the hours of eleven and two of the same day, at a place called the *Dividing Ridge*, between *Brush Creek* and *Seweekly*, about four miles southwest of *Hanna's* Town, about the distance of one hundred and fifty yards, I saw five *Indians* with their guns over their shoulders, quite naked all but their breechclouts, marching towards *Hanna's* Town, and further saith not.

his
DAVID ✕ GRIFFEY.
mark.

Taken, made, and signed the day and year above written, before me, AN. McFARLANE.

INDIAN MESSAGES AND INTELLIGENCE ENCLOSED IN ARTHUR ST. CLAIR'S LETTER OF JULY 26, 1774.

Pittsburgh, July 23, 1774.

We are glad to hear from you the good speeches which you have now spoke to us, and it also gave us great pleasure to hear from our brethren of *Pennsylvania*, when they reminded us of that ancient friendship made by our wise forefathers, which they have at this time handed to us, desiring us to take fast hold of it.

Brethren, Sir *William Johnson*, with our uncles, the *Five Nations*, the *Wyandots*, and all the several tribes of *Cherokees*, and Southern *Indians*, have spoke to us of peace and friendship; and you, our brethren of *Virginia*, have likewise desired us to be strong in holding fast the chain of friendship; and we now tell you that we strictly observe to do it. And now, brethren, I inform you that we will sit still here at our towns *Kakelellamapeking*, *Gnaddenhutten*, and *Tupickcong* upon the *Muskingum*, to hold fast that chain of friendship between you and us.

Brethren, you desired us that the road between us and you might be kept clear and open, that the traders might pass and repass safe, which we also have done, and we wish that it may continue further. We desire therefore, that you will not suffer your foolish young people to lie on the road to watch and frighten our people, by pointing their guns at them when they come to trade with you; for some of our people have been so scared that they came home and alarmed our towns, as if the white people would kill all the *Indians*, whether they were friends or enemies. (*A string of white wampum.*)

Brethren of *Virginia*, we now see you and the *Shawanese* in grips with each other ready to strike, and we do not know what to say between you further; you will be the best judges yourselves of what is to follow, as we can do no more to reconcile you. But in the struggle between you when you have thrown down the *Shawanese*, brethren, we desire you to look no further, nor set down there, but return to the *Kenhawa* or South side of the *Ohio*, the place that you there rise from; and when you have so concluded this dispute, brethren, we will expect to hear from you, that we may acquaint all other Nations of it, whom we assure you will not put their hands to it, but hope that you will be strong brethren, and renew the ancient friendship with all other Nations, when you have ended your dispute with these people. (*A string of black wampum.*)

Intelligence received from Captain *White Eyes:*

On my return to *Newcomer's* Town with the speeches you charged me with, I found that several parties of *Shawanese* had set out to war against you, contrary to their promise before to the Chiefs of the *Delawares*, who desired me to return and inform you of it, as it would be to no purpose to treat further with them upon friendly terms, but that they should be informed of your speeches; they came forwarded by two of your people.

Brethren, we have now to acquaint you that the *Shawanese* are all gone from *Wagetomica* to assemble themselves at the Lower Towns; if there was one yet remaining we would tell you. But as this is not the case, and some of our people may be yet on their way up from amongst them, we would have you consider and cross to them from the mouth of the *Big Kenhawa*, as our women and children may now be frightened when you come near them, and the *Shawanese* are all gone.

Brethren, one of the *Shawanese* that has headed a party against you, has sent us word that he was going to strike you, and when he had done it, he would then blaze a road from the place he would do the mischief to *Newcomer's* Town, by which he would see whether the peace was so strong between the whites and the *Delawares* as they pretended. *Keesmateta* has likewise sent us word that he now saw his grandfathers the *Delawares* had thrown them away, for which reason they were now rising to go away, though, he said, he was sure no other Nation had done it, and that it had been an ancient custom with their Nation, that when they left any place in the manner they were doing, whoever remained behind them, they always turned about and struck them.

Brethren, the day we got into *Newcomer's* Town a party was discovered, whose intentions were to come to *Fort Pitt* to put Colonel *Croghan* and *Alexander McKee*, with *Guyasutha* to death, and also waylay us, which we passed; as by killing us, they say, no more news will be carried between the white people and the *Indians*. I could inform you of a great deal more, but these are the most material occurrences and facts which you may depend upon.

My brother is lately come from the *Wabash Indians*, who told him they would expect to hear the truths of the accounts from that quarter, on his return; and I have sent a message by him to them, desiring them not to listen to the *Shawanese*, who would only endeavour to draw them into troubles and leave them by themselves, which had been their constant practice.

Mr. *Croghan* addressed Captain *White Eyes* as his particular friend:

Brother, I now speak to you as a friend to both parties, your Nation and the *English*, and not by any particular authority, and I am convinced from the speeches you have now delivered, that your Nation has the sincerest intentions of preserving entire that friendship subsisting between you and us; and I observe from your intelligence that the *Shawanese* are withdrawn from one of their towns in your neighbourhood, which is an evident proof that they do not mean to be friends with you or us; therefore, brothers, I would have you consider well whether you would not in the present circumstance think it prudent for some of your people to accompany ours when they go to chastise the *Shawanese*, in order to enable them to make a proper distinction between our friends and our enemies.

Captain *White Eyes's* Answer to Colonel *Croghan:*

I am glad to hear you, and I will consider what you have said, but cannot immediately return you an answer. I will send your Message to our Chiefs at *Kaskaskia*, and as soon as I have their sentiments and advice will speak to you, which I expect in two days, in the mean time you may be assured that their sentiments will not deviate from that strict friendship subsisting between us.

ÆNEAS MACKAY TO ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

Pittsburgh, July 25, 1774.

Dear Sir: The last accounts brought in here from the *Indian* country by Captain *White Eyes* I have transmitted to you yesterday by express. I have there informed you that you should be furnished with *White Eyes's* speech as soon as it could be procured from Captain *McKee*, from whom we have since obtained a copy, which will be delivered to you by *Richard Butler*, who is kind enough to go to *Ligonier* at the request of Messrs. *Spear*, *Smith*, and myself, as well with these papers, as consult you about other matters that we are all equally interested in. You know Mr. *Butler* to be both a man of sense and a faithful *Pennsylvanian;* therefore his reports are to be depended on. We are of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that immediate application should be made to Government in favour of the *Delawares*, that some steps may be taken to reward the fidelity of that people, especially such of them as will undertake to reconnoitre and guard the frontiers of this Province, which they say they will do, from the hostile designs of the *Shawanese;* and as by that means they will be prevented from following their own occupations, it would be no more than right to supply all their necessary wants, while they continue to deserve it so well at our hands.

There is nothing but the dread my family are in of the *Indians* approaching this place in my absence that would prevent my going in person to see you at this time in your present dangerous indisposition. I hope to hear by the bearer on his return of your getting the better of your disorder, and till then I remain, dear sir, your most obedient servant, Æneas Mackay.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, August 8, 1774.

Sir: I am just returned from *Pittsburgh*, where the *Pipe*, *Guyasutha*, and the *White Mingo* are arrived, and bring favourable accounts from the *Indian* Nations about the Lakes. They say they are all disposed to continue in friendship with the *English;* but the *Wyandots*, the *Hurons*, and the *Tawas* have been waivering. The *Shawanese* had applied to them, and it was so long that they heard nothing from our people, that they were inclined to assist them, but these Chiefs have persuaded them to sit still, and to send to the *Wabash Indians* to be quiet likewise; so that it is probable they arrived amongst them in a favourable time.

Some Deputies from the *Six Nations* are also arrived. They have brought a very large belt to Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee*, informing them of the death of Sir *William Johnson*, and of their intentions, notwithstanding, to adhere firmly to the treaties subsisting betwixt the *English* and them, and to endeavour to retain the other Nations in peace. They also have sent a belt by these Deputies to the *Delawares*, and to the *Wabash* Confederacy, recommending it to them to remain in peace, and to inform them that though their great friend is dead, the Council fire, kindled by the *English* and them, continues to burn as bright as ever: such is their mode of expression. From these circumstances it is to be hoped that the fracas with the *Shawanese* will blow over without any very bad consequences, though that depends upon others, which must be brought about in a very little time, as four hundred of the *Virginians* are marched to destroy *Wagetomica*, the town the *Shawanese* lately abandoned. Should these meet with any check, which is not improbable, some of the Western Nations will certainly join them; but if they return without, and are satisfied with destroying that town, matters may probably be made up; but I doubt they will not stop there, as you will see by the enclosed copy of a letter from Lord *Dunmore* to Mr. *Conolly*, which accidentally fell into my hands, that his Lord-

REPRESENTATION OF THE BOARD OF TRADE.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty:

May it please your Majesty: We have had under our consideration two Acts passed in your Majesty's Province of *New-York*, in *February* 1773, entitled, "An "Act to continue and amend an Act entitled 'An Act for "the more effectual Punishment of persons who shall be "guilty of any of the trespasses therein mentioned,' in the "cities of *New-York* and *Albany*, and township of "*Schenectady*;" and "An Act for Naturalizing the seve-"ral persons therein named."

We have likewise referred these Acts to *Richard Jackson*, Esq., one of your Majesty's Council at law, for his opinion thereupon, who has reported to us in the case of the former of these laws, that he conceives it to be improper, in that it provides for a purgation by oath in a criminal matter, which is at once contrary to the genius of the laws of this country, and cannot but prove too frequently an irresistible temptation to perjury.

This objection, which Mr. *Jackson* has stated to the Act in question, appears to us to have such weight, and the consequences to which a regulation of this sort would most probably lead, ought with such caution to be avoided, that although the Act is for the continuance of an useful law, yet we think it our duty humbly to recommend to your Majesty to signify your royal disallowance of this Act.

The second Act is for the naturalization of sundry persons therein named.

The practice of naturalizing aliens by Acts of Assembly in your Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in *North America* and the *West Indies* having been specially prohibited by an additional instruction from your Majesty, forbidding your Majesty's Governours to give assent to any Bill or Bills for such purpose, this Act falls under the same description with others, which by your Majesty's Order in Council, have been disallowed, and which by the instruction above mentioned, in future are prohibited; but as it was passed previous to your Majesty's said instruction, and has already had its effect, we must submit to your Majesty, whether under these circumstances it will be necessary for your Majesty to signify your royal disallowance of this Act. All which is most humbly submitted.

Dartmouth, Bamber Gascoyne,
Soame Jenyns, Robert Spencer,
Whitshed Keene.

White Hall, May 12, 1774.

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 6th day of *July*, 1774, Present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty, Duke of *Queensberry*, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of *Suffolk*, Earl of *Hillsborough*, Viscount *Falmouth*, Lord *Hyde*, Sir *Jeffery Amherst*:

Whereas, by commission under the great seal of *Great Britain* the Governour, Council, and Assembly of his Majesty's Colony of *New-York* are authorized and empowered to make, constitute, and ordain Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances, for the public peace, welfare, and good government of the said Colony; which Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances, are to be as near as conveniently may be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and are to be transmitted for his Majesty's Royal approbation or disallowance; and whereas, in pursuance of the said powers, an Act was passed in *February* 1773, and transmitted, entitled as follows, viz:

"An Act to continue and amend an Act, entitled, 'An "Act for the more effectual Punishment of persons who "shall be guilty of any of the trespasses therein men-"tioned,' in the cities of *New-York* and *Albany*, and "township of *Schenectady*."

Which Act, together with a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations thereupon, having been referred to the consideration of a Committee of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, the said Lords of the Committee did this day report as their opinion that the said Act ought to be disallowed. His Majesty taking the same into consideration, was pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to declare his disallowance of the said Act; and pursuant to his Majesty's royal pleasure thereupon expressed, the said Act is hereby disallowed, declared void, and of none effect, whereof the Governour or Commander-in-chief, of his Majesty's said Colony of *New-York* for the time being, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly. W. Blair.

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL.

At a Council held at *Philadelphia*, on *Thursday*, 4th *August*, 1774,

Present: The Honourable *John Penn*, Esquire, Governour, *Benjamin Chew*, *James Tilghman*, *Andrew Allen*, Esquires.

The Governour laid before the Board two Letters which he received within these three days from Captain *St. Clair*, at *Ligonier*, dated the 22d and 26th *July*, with sundry papers enclosed relative to *Indian* and other affairs in *Westmoreland*. And the same being read and considered, the Council advised the Governour to order a town to be immediately laid out in the Proprietary Manor at *Kittaning*, for the accommodation of the traders and other inhabitants of *Pittsburgh*, whom, by Captain *St. Clair's* advices would be under the necessity of removing from that town on account of the oppressive proceedings of the *Virginians*.

It appearing also by the intelligence contained in the above mentioned letters that though the disposition of the *Shawanese* and *Delaware* tribes of *Indians* towards the people of this Province, were entirely pacifick, the former tribe had separated themselves from the latter, and were removed to the Lower *Shawanese* Towns, on the *Scioto*, in order to prepare themselves for war against the people of *Virginia*, who seemed determined to pursue hostile measures with those *Indians*. It was the opinion of the Council that it would be proper for this Government immediately to despatch Messages to both those tribes, expressing our great concern at the late disturbances and the friendly disposition of this Government towards them, and earnestly advising the *Shawanese* to a reconciliation with the *Virginians*; and that a Letter be also wrote to the Earl of *Dunmore*, recommending to him to accommodate the unhappy differences between the Colony of *Virginia* and the *Indians*.

Mr. *Tilghman* and Mr. *Allen* were appointed a Committee to prepare draughts of the above Letter and Messages.

Memorandum, August 6, 1774.

The Governour this day despatched, by the express from *Ligonier*, a Letter to Captain *St. Clair*, and enclosed therein two separate Messages, to the *Shawanese* and *Delawares*, on the *Ohio*, which had been prepared by the Committee of Council appointed to draught them, which Letter and Messages follow in these words, viz:

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOUR TO CAPTAIN ST. CLAIR.

Philadelphia, August 6, 1774.

Sir: I have received your letters of the 22d and 26th ultimo, enclosing several depositions and letters relative to the present situation of affairs in *Westmoreland*.

As I find by all the intelligence you have from time to time communicated to me, that the *Shawanese* as well as *Delawares* have discovered a strong aversion to entering into a war with *Virginia* or this Province, and on the contrary have given repeated proofs of their sincere disposition to live in peace and harmony with both Colonies, I have, with the advice of my Council, thought it expedient to send messages to those tribes, expressing the great concern of this Government at the late unfortunate disturbances between them and some of his Majesty's subjects belonging to the Colony of *Virginia*; at the same time declaring our resolution to preserve the treaties of peace and friendship subsisting between us inviolate, and earnestly advising the *Shawanese* not to strike the people of *Virginia*, as they, as well as the people of this Province, are all subjects of one and the same great King, who will be as much offended at an injury committed against any one part of his subjects as another, but to exert their best endeavours to settle the differences that have arisen between the *Vir*-

ginians and them, and to continue to live in friendship with all his Majesty's subjects.

As to the proposal of engaging the service of the *Delawares* to protect our frontiers, I would only just observe that it is a matter in the present situation of *Indian* affairs too delicate for me to intermeddle with.

Since my last letter to you I have considered of what you mentioned in a former letter, and now repeat respecting the establishment of some place of security for carrying on the *Indian* trade, as you say that *Pittsburgh* will certainly be abandoned by all our people; and I am now to acquaint you that I approve of the measure of laying out a town in the Proprietary Manor at *Kittaning* to accommodate the traders and the other inhabitants who may choose to reside there; and therefore enclose you an order for that purpose. But I cannot, without the concurrence of the Assembly, give any directions for erecting a stockade, or any other work, for the security of the place, which may incur an expense to the Province.

With respect to the continuance of the two hundred rangers in the service, it must altogether depend upon the intelligence we receive of the situation of our affairs with the *Indians*. At present I think it very improper to discharge them; and it is not improbable that if the commotions between the *Virginians* and *Indians* should not soon be at an end, it may be necessary to keep them on foot for the protection of our people till the meeting of the Assembly on the 19th of *September*.

I herewith send to your care the messages above mentioned, with a belt of wampum accompanying each, and desire you will engage some trusty intelligent person to carry them and interpret the messages to the *Indians*. A young man of the name of *Elliott*, who has been trading at the *Shawanese* Towns and lately came from thence, has offered his services to carry any messages from Government to the *Indians*, and may probably be a very proper person to employ on this occasion. He was to leave this place yesterday on his return to *Westmoreland*. I should be glad to have his deposition taken as to what he knows respecting the late disturbances between the *Virginians* and the *Indians*, from the beginning of them.

You hint something in your last letter about making presents to the *Indians*, but, though such a step at some future convenient time might be very useful and proper, I am of opinion it would be very unadvisable under the present circumstances.

I am, with great regard, sir, your most obedient humble servant,
JOHN PENN.

To *Arthur St. Clair*, Esq., *Ligonier*.

By the Honourable JOHN PENN, *Esquire, Governour and Commander-in-chief of the Province of* PENNSYLVANIA *and Counties of* NEW-CASTLE, KENT, *and* SUSSEX, *on* DELAWARE.

A Message to the Chiefs and Warriors of the SHAWANESE INDIANS.

Brethren, when I heard that you had taken care of our traders, and had sent some of your young men to conduct them home in safety, it made my heart glad, because I was satisfied that you kept fast hold of the chain of friendship which was made between our forefathers, and renewed by us, and you may be assured that I shall always remember this instance of your kindness, and that I shall hold fast that end of the chain which is in my hands so long as you hold yours. But, brethren, it gives me great concern, and my heart is grieved, to hear of the difference between you and our brothers, the people of *Virginia*. If any of the wicked people of *Virginia* have murdered any of your people, you should complain of it to the Governour, and he will have them punished. You should not in such cases take revenge upon innocent people who have never hurt you. It is a very wicked thing to kill innocent people because some of their countrymen have been wicked and killed some of you.

Brethren, if you continue to act in this manner, the people of *Virginia* must do the same thing by you, and then there will be nothing but war between you. Consider, brethren, that the people of *Virginia* are like the leaves upon the trees, very numerous, and you are but few, and although you should kill ten of their people for one that they kill of yours, they will at last wear you out and destroy you. They are able to send a great army in your country and destroy your towns and your corn, and either kill your wives and children or drive them away. Besides, brethren, the *Virginians*, as well as our people and you, are the children of the great King who lives beyond the great water, and if his children fall out, and go to war among themselves, and some of them are wicked and will not make peace with the others, he will be very angry and punish those who are in fault. Therefore, brethren, let me advise you to forget and forgive what is past, and to send to the Governour of *Virginia* and offer to make peace. I shall write to the Governour of *Virginia* and endeavour to persuade him to join with you in mending the chain of friendship between you which has been broken, and to make it so strong that it may never be broke again. And I hope, brethren, if he be willing to do this good thing, that you will be of the same mind, and then we shall all live together like friends and brothers. (*A Belt.*)

Given under my hand and the lesser seal of the said Province, at *Philadelphia*, the sixth day of *August*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four.
JOHN PENN.

By the Honourable JOHN PENN, *Esquire, Governour and Commander-in-chief of the Province of* PENNSYLVANIA *and Counties of* NEW-CASTLE, KENT, *and* SUSSEX, *on* DELAWARE.

A Message to the Chiefs and Warriors of the DELAWARE INDIANS.

Brethren, I was grieved at my heart when I heard that some of our foolish young men had killed our brother, *Joseph Weepy*, and that the *Virginians* had killed some of your people below *Fort Pitt*. I was fearful that you would suffer your young men to take revenge upon our innocent people. But when I heard that you had a good heart, and viewed these things in their proper light, and that you remembered the chain of friendship made by our forefathers, and would not take revenge upon us for what the *Virginians* or some of our foolish young men had done, it gave me the greatest satisfaction, and made my mind easy.

Brethren, you may depend that so long as you are inclined to peace and friendship you shall find me in the same mind; for why should we fall out and go to murdering one another for what our foolish young people do, and what neither of us approve of? In such cases let us endeavour to find out such foolish young men and punish them for their wickedness. I have offered a reward of fifty pounds a piece for those two wicked people who, it is said, murdered *Joseph Weepy*, and if they can be taken I shall do every thing in my power to have them punished.

I am very sorry to hear that your grandchildren, the *Shawanese*, have a difference with our brothers, the *Virginians*, and I wish I could make them friends. I shall write to the Governour of *Virginia*, and recommend it to him to endeavour to make peace with them; and I would advise you to go to the *Shawanese* to persuade them to forget every thing that is past, and make up all their differences with the people of *Virginia*, so that we may all live together in peace and quietness, like friends and brothers, for what can they get by being at war with one another. Whoever of them gets the best both will be very much hurt.

Brethren, I live a great way from you, and have a great deal of business to do with my people at home, otherwise I would go to see you, and shake hands with you, and smoke a pipe with you under the tree of peace, as we and our forefathers used to do. By all means, brethren, be strong, and keep fast hold of one end of the Covenant chain, and you may be assured I will keep fast hold of the other, and when any of our people are so wicked as to kill any of yours, or do you any harm, let me know it, and I will do every thing in my power to have justice done. (*A Belt.*)

Given under my hand and the lesser seal of the said Province, at *Philadelphia*, the sixth day of *August*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four.
JOHN PENN.

to join them. This I have positively refused, and have sent orders to the Person intended, on no account whatever, to attempt to pass either of the Rivers, so far from joining the Virginians who have taken such Pains to involve the Country in War, it would in my Idea, be not improper that the Shawanese should know this Government is at Peace with them, and will continue so, provided they do not infringe it themselves, and that a Boundary be given them, the doing mischief on the east side of which would be considered as a declaration of War, and bring all the weight of this Government upon them.

We begin to be impatient with respect to the Rangers, their second month is just expiring, but whilst the Country is in such Commotion and the Harvest not yet got in, they cannot be dismiss'd. I have not the least fears about the Expence and the operators may safely depend on the Generosity of the Government, more especially as they have such Assurances from your Honour of your Approbation of the Measure and your Assistance towards relieving them from the Expence. I am

Sir,
Your honours
most obedient, and
most humble Servant,
A'R ST. CLAIR.

If you should think proper to allow some Presents to be made the Indians, I would be very glad the same were specifyed. I am very little acquainted with Indian Affairs, & I do not trust Mr. Croghan too much, he has been used to make Expences and would not be very sparing where he thought he had the Purse of a Province to make free with, and too great Parsimony might spoil all.

I have agreed with the Express for six Shillings a day.

Mr. Croghan says he Expects some of the six Nations to join White Eyes and his Party.*

Arthur St. Clair to Gov. Penn, 1774.

Ligonier, Aug't 8th, 1774.

Sir,

I am just returned from Pittsburgh, where the Pipe, Kayasutha and the White Mingo are arrived and bring favourable accounts from from the Indian Nations about the Lakes. They say they are all disposed to continue in Friendship with the English, but the Wyandots, the Hurons and the Tawas have been wavering. The Shawanese had applied to them, and it was so long that they had heard nothing from our People, that they were inclined to assist them, but these Chiefs have persuaded them to sit still and to send to the Ouabach Indians to be quiet likewise, so that it is probable they arrived amongst them in a favourable Time.

---

* See Colon. Rec. Vol. X. p. 201, 202.

Some Deputies from the Six Nations are also arrived, they have brought a very large Belt to Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee, informing them of the Death of Sir William Johnson, and of their Intentions notwithstanding to adhere firmly to the Treaties existing betwixt the English and them, and to endeavour to retain the other Nations in Peace. They also have sent a Belt by these Deputies to the Delawares and to the Ousbach Confederacy, recommending it to them to remain in Peace, and to inform them that tho' their great Friend is Dead, the Council Fire kindled by the English and them continues to burn as bright as Ever, such is their mode of Expression. From these circumstances it is to be hoped the Fracas with the Shawanese will blow over without any very bad Consequences, tho' that depends upon others which must be brought about in a very little Time, as four Hundred of the Virginians are marched to destroy Wagetomica, the Town the Shawanese lately abandoned. Should these meet with any check, which is not improbable, some of the Western Nations will certainly join them, but if they return without, and are satisfied with destroying that Town, Matters may probably be made up, but I doubt they will not stop there, as you will see by the inclosed copy of a Letter from Lord Dunmore to Mr. Connolly, which accidentally fell into my Hands, that his Lordship is very full of chastising them, and the 25th of next Month is fixed for attacking the Great Shawanese Town on Scioto. Your Honour will please to take Notice that the hint I gave you before of a design to interrupt the Trade of this Province, however improbable it might appear was not without some Foundation.

Mr. Hanna returned from Philadelphia Yesterday and gives an Account that the Assembly have provided for the Men that were raised for the Defence of this County to the 10th instant, or longer if necessary, and that he Himself is appointed senior Captain *ab initio*, Mr. Cavet the next and a number of Others who have never served one Hour. The last part of his Intelligence I gave no Credit to, as he has no Commission, nor any Letters from any Person about Government, and I do imagine that as the Command of them had been originally committed to me, your Honour would not place him therein to supercede me without giving me some intimation of it, nor is it reasonable that these Men should take Rank of the Officers who have in former Wars, faithfully as I am told, served this Government. Trifling as this affair is, it is likely to create much uneasiness, but I am certain your Honour will not allow those who have done no service, to rob those who have, of their just reward, besides the Association are bound to Pay those they employed. I must own I have been remiss in not fully informing your Honour who they were, but I beg your Honour to reflect upon the severe sickness I have just past thro'. Some of them had there been the least prospect of its being a permanent affair, I should not have recommended to your Honour, but we were under the Necessity of employing such People as had influence among the Mob, and could get the Men, and you will please to consider that it is by such Arts that they must still be managed, as there are no Laws by which Obedience or Discipline can be inforced. I have told Mr. Hanna, peremptorily, that I should retain the Direction of the Troops 'till I had your Honour's Orders to the Contrary; and I fondly hope this Explanation will not disoblige you.

Notwithstanding what I said to Mr. Smith on the subject of joining the Virginians he thought proper to join a small party of Delawares and Mingoes with eight Men in the Character of Volunteers, and proceeded to Wheelin; the Virginia Detachment had marched two Days before they arrived, and Cap^t Crawford who commands there, (the President of our Court,) told him 'twould fatigue them too much to overtake the Party, and that they had better return, which accordingly they did, and by what I learn from them, they seemed equally Jealous both of him and the Indians.

I can recollect nothing else at present, and your Honour may probably think I might have spared a great part of what is already written. I have the Honour to be,

Sir,

Your Honour's
Most Obedient and
most Humble Servant,
A'R ST. CLAIR.

Directed.

The Honourable Governor Penn.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO JOS. SHIPPEN, JR., 1774.

Sir,

Since I last wrote to you I have made a little Excursion into the Country of our Rioters, and find that the moderation of our Court has very much disappointed them. It seems the design of the Petition I mentioned in my last was, to have provoked the Court to have committed the Attorney, and some of the Petitioners who were present, which was to have served as declaration of War, a considerable number having engaged immediately to proceed to Bedford, break the Goal, and set them at liberty. Luckily, fear or shame

Brethren of *Virginia*, we now see you and the *Shawanese* in grips with each other ready to strike, and we do not know what to say between you further; you will be the best judges yourselves of what is to follow, as we can do no more to reconcile you. But in the struggle between you when you have thrown down the *Shawanese*, brethren, we desire you to look no further, nor set down there, but return to the *Kenhawa* or South side of the *Ohio*, the place that you there rise from; and when you have so concluded this dispute, brethren, we will expect to hear from you, that we may acquaint all other Nations of it, whom we assure you will not put their hands to it, but hope that you will be strong brethren, and renew the ancient friendship with all other Nations, when you have ended your dispute with these people. (*A string of black wampum.*)

Intelligence received from Captain *White Eyes*:

On my return to *Newcomer's* Town with the speeches you charged me with, I found that several parties of *Shawanese* had set out to war against you, contrary to their promise before to the Chiefs of the *Delawares*, who desired me to return and inform you of it, as it would be to no purpose to treat further with them upon friendly terms, but that they should be informed of your speeches; they came forwarded by two of your people.

Brethren, we have now to acquaint you that the *Shawanese* are all gone from *Wagetomica* to assemble themselves at the Lower Towns; if there was one yet remaining we would tell you. But as this is not the case, and some of our people may be yet on their way up from amongst them, we would have you consider and cross to them from the mouth of the *Big Kenhawa*, as our women and children may now be frightened when you come near them, and the *Shawanese* are all gone.

Brethren, one of the *Shawanese* that has headed a party against you, has sent us word that he was going to strike you, and when he had done it, he would then blaze a road from the place he would do the mischief to *Newcomer's* Town, by which he would see whether the peace was so strong between the whites and the *Delawares* as they pretended. *Keesmateta* has likewise sent us word that he now saw his grandfathers the *Delawares* had thrown them away, for which reason they were now rising to go away, though, he said, he was sure no other Nation had done it, and that it had been an ancient custom with their Nation, that when they left any place in the manner they were doing, whoever remained behind them, they always turned about and struck them.

Brethren, the day we got into *Newcomer's* Town a party was discovered, whose intentions were to come to *Fort Pitt* to put Colonel *Croghan* and *Alexander McKee*, with *Guyasutha* to death, and also waylay us, which we passed; as by killing us, they say, no more news will be carried between the white people and the *Indians*. I could inform you of a great deal more, but these are the most material occurrences and facts which you may depend upon.

My brother is lately come from the *Wabash Indians*, who told him they would expect to hear the truths of the accounts from that quarter, on his return; and I have sent a message by him to them, desiring them not to listen to the *Shawanese*, who would only endeavour to draw them into troubles and leave them by themselves, which had been their constant practice.

Mr. *Croghan* addressed Captain *White Eyes* as his particular friend:

Brother, I now speak to you as a friend to both parties, your Nation and the *English*, and not by any particular authority, and I am convinced from the speeches you have now delivered, that your Nation has the sincerest intentions of preserving entire that friendship subsisting between you and us; and I observe from your intelligence that the *Shawanese* are withdrawn from one of their towns in your neighbourhood, which is an evident proof that they do not mean to be friends with you or us; therefore, brothers, I would have you consider well whether you would not in the present circumstance think it prudent for some of your people to accompany ours when they go to chastise the *Shawanese*, in order to enable them to make a proper distinction between our friends and our enemies.

Captain *White Eyes's* Answer to Colonel *Croghan*:

I am glad to hear you, and I will consider what you have said, but cannot immediately return you an answer. I will send your Message to our Chiefs at *Kaskaskia*, and as soon as I have their sentiments and advice will speak to you, which I expect in two days, in the mean time you may be assured that their sentiments will not deviate from that strict friendship subsisting between us.

ÆNEAS MACKAY TO ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

Pittsburgh, July 25, 1774.

Dear Sir: The last accounts brought in here from the *Indian* country by Captain *White Eyes* I have transmitted to you yesterday by express. I have there informed you that you should be furnished with *White Eyes's* speech as soon as it could be procured from Captain *McKee*, from whom we have since obtained a copy, which will be delivered to you by *Richard Butler*, who is kind enough to go to *Ligonier* at the request of Messrs. *Spear*, *Smith*, and myself, as well with these papers, as consult you about other matters that we are all equally interested in. You know Mr. *Butler* to be both a man of sense and a faithful *Pennsylvanian*; therefore his reports are to be depended on. We are of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that immediate application should be made to Government in favour of the *Delawares*, that some steps may be taken to reward the fidelity of that people, especially such of them as will undertake to reconnoitre and guard the frontiers of this Province, which they say they will do, from the hostile designs of the *Shawanese*; and as by that means they will be prevented from following their own occupations, it would be no more than right to supply all their necessary wants, while they continue to deserve it so well at our hands.

There is nothing but the dread my family are in of the *Indians* approaching this place in my absence that would prevent my going in person to see you at this time in your present dangerous indisposition. I hope to hear by the bearer on his return of your getting the better of your disorder, and till then I remain, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

Æneas Mackay.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, August 8, 1774.

Sir: I am just returned from *Pittsburgh*, where the *Pipe*, *Guyasutha*, and the *White Mingo* are arrived, and bring favourable accounts from the *Indian* Nations about the Lakes. They say they are all disposed to continue in friendship with the *English*; but the *Wyandots*, the *Hurons*, and the *Tawas* have been waivering. The *Shawanese* had applied to them, and it was so long that they heard nothing from our people, that they were inclined to assist them, but these Chiefs have persuaded them to sit still, and to send to the *Wabash Indians* to be quiet likewise; so that it is probable they arrived amongst them in a favourable time.

Some Deputies from the *Six Nations* are also arrived. They have brought a very large belt to Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee*, informing them of the death of Sir *William Johnson*, and of their intentions, notwithstanding, to adhere firmly to the treaties subsisting betwixt the *English* and them, and to endeavour to retain the other Nations in peace. They also have sent a belt by these Deputies to the *Delawares*, and to the *Wabash* Confederacy, recommending it to them to remain in peace, and to inform them that though their great friend is dead, the Council fire, kindled by the *English* and them, continues to burn as bright as ever: such is their mode of expression. From these circumstances it is to be hoped that the fracas with the *Shawanese* will blow over without any very bad consequences, though that depends upon others, which must be brought about in a very little time, as four hundred of the *Virginians* are marched to destroy *Wagetomica*, the town the *Shawanese* lately abandoned. Should these meet with any check, which is not improbable, some of the Western Nations will certainly join them; but if they return without, and are satisfied with destroying that town, matters may probably be made up; but I doubt they will not stop there, as you will see by the enclosed copy of a letter from Lord *Dunmore* to Mr. *Conolly*, which accidentally fell into my hands, that his Lordship is very full of chastising them; and the 25th of next month is fixed for attacking the Great *Shawanese* Town, on *Scioto*. Your Honour will please to take notice, that the hint I gave you before, of a design to interrupt the trade of this Province, however improbable it might appear, was not without some foundation.

Mr. *Hanna* returned from *Philadelphia* yesterday, and gives an account that the Assembly have provided for the men that were raised for the defence of this county to the 10th instant, or longer, if necessary, and that he himself is appointed senior Captain, *ab initio*, Mr. *Cavet* the next, and a number of others who have never served an hour. The last part of his intelligence I gave no credit to, as he has no commission, nor any letters from any person about Government; and I do imagine, that as the command of them had been originally committed to me, your Honour would not place him therein to supersede me, without giving me some intimation of it. Nor is it reasonable that these men should take rank of the officers who have, in former wars, faithfully, as I am told, served this Government. Trifling as this affair is, it is likely to create much uneasiness; but I am certain your Honour will not allow those who have done no service, to rob those who have of their just reward; besides, the Association are bound to pay those they employed. I must own I have been remiss, in not fully informing your Honour who they were; but I beg your Honour to reflect upon the severe sickness I have just passed through. Some of them, had there been the least prospect of its being a permanent affair, I should not have recommended to your Honour; but we were under the necessity of employing such people as had influence amongst the mob and could get the men; and you will please to consider that it is by such arts that they must still be managed, as there are no laws by which obedience or discipline can be enforced. I have told Mr. *Hanna* peremptorily, that I should retain the direction of the troops till I had your Honour's orders to the contrary; and I fondly hope this explanation will not disoblige you.

Notwithstanding what I said to Mr. *Smith*, on the subject of joining the *Virginians*, he thought proper to join a small party of *Delawares* and *Mingoes*, with eight men, in the character of volunteers, and proceeded to *Wheeling*. The *Virginia* detachment had marched two days before they arrived; and Captain *Crawford*, who commands them, (the President of our Court,) told him it would fatigue them too much to overtake the party, and that they had better return, which accordingly they did; and by what I learn from him, they seemed equally jealous both of him and the *Indians*.

I can recollect nothing else at present, and your Honour may probably think I might have spared a great part of what is already written. I have the honour to be, sir, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, August 25, 1774.

SIR: Agreeable to your request I now enclose you the depositions of some of the inhabitants of *Pittsburgh*, respecting the treatment they have met with from the *Virginia* officers. Not any of the persons who saw the *Shawanese* after they had been fired upon on their return, are now there, so that I would not inquire into that circumstance.

The message to the *Delawares*, with the belt of wampum, I delivered to some of their principal Chiefs, at Mr. *Croghan's*, on *Sunday* last. Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee* were of opinion it would, perhaps, be taken ill by the *Six Nations* that they were not included. I therefore took the liberty to add them in the address to the message, and had a fair copy made out and given to them with a belt.—They were received seemingly with great satisfaction by both, and they declared the firmest purposes of remaining in peace themselves, and restoring it between the people of *Virginia* and the *Shawanese*. At the same time I acquainted them with your orders for erecting a trading place at the *Kittaning*, for which they are very thankful, as they are in want of many things already, and cannot come to *Pittsburgh* and purchase; and a number of them will probably be there on *Monday* next, which is the time I have appointed for laying out the town. Mr. *Spear* and Mr. *Butler* set out this day with their goods and other effects.

Instead of sending the message to the *Shawanese* by a white man, I procured the *Pipe*, a faithful and sensible *Delaware* Chief, to go and acquaint them with the message his Nation had received from your Honour; that you had recommended it to them to speak to the *Shawanese* not to strike the *Virginians*, and that he had seen a message and belt for them, which, if they were well disposed, some of their people might come and receive it at *Appleby*. I thought this the most advisable way, as the people at the fort are extremely jealous of any person going amongst them, and had threatened the young men you mention to go with them; and some proposals of accommodation, I understand, have been made them by Mr. *Conolly*, to which, if they should not listen, they would be very apt to allege it was owing to their hearing from this Province.

It is impossible to tell what will be the consequence of the *Virginia* operations. I still hope they will not be able to bring on a war. I think Lord *Dunmore* must soon see the necessity of peace. The season is now far advanced, and the country is exhausted of provisions. Should another body of men be drawn together, they could not be supported; and I believe their last exploit has not given them much stomach for another. There was, indeed, such confusion amongst the troops, and dissension amongst the officers, that had they met with any number of the enemy, they must certainly have been cut off. Preparations, however, are making, and his Lordship is hourly expected. The 10th of *August*, which was the time your Honour fixed for keeping up the rangers, was passed before your letter reached me; but as you were pleased to say their standing till the 19th of *September*, would depend on what intelligence you might receive from Captain *Thomson* and myself, we thought it best to continue them, being both of opinion that, at this time, it was very necessary, it being, in some measure, the crisis of the dispute with the *Shawanese*; and that great numbers of people are now gone down to bring back their families, which they removed when they thought themselves in more immediate danger.

I am sorry I troubled your Honour with my foolish grievances. I hope I shall always feel the spirit of the station I may be called to act in; but particular circumstances, I believe, had, in that case, set it rather too much on edge. I will not often offend in the same manner. I must do Mr. *Cavet* the justice to say he is a very good man, and would fill that or most other places with reputation.

An express arrived a day or two ago from *Detroit*. Mr. *Conolly* had applied to the Commanding Officer at that post to stop the trade with the *Shawanese*; but this he refuses, both as they have no prospect of war, and that for such a step he must have the orders of the Commander-in-chief at least. He says all the *Indians* in that country seem to be peaceably disposed. A letter by the same messenger, from a merchant at *Detroit* to a merchant at *Pittsburgh*, gives a quite contradictory account of matters; says the *Indians* in that country will all join the *Shawanese*; that some of them have come in from the frontiers of *Virginia*, and have brought scalps; that the general rendezvous is appointed on the *Wabash*, and that they expect but a very short time to have any intercourse with them, and desires him to write to *Simons* at *Lancaster* not to send the goods he had ordered.

This moment I have heard from *Pittsburgh* that Mr. *Spear's* and Mr. *Butler's* goods, that were going to *Appleby*, are seized by Mr. *Conolly's* orders; and that Mr. *Butler*, with three young men, his assistants, are in confinement in the common guard-house; and that a woman who kept house for Mr. *Butler*, has been drummed all round the town, for the great crime of going to see him in his distress. This is a degree of tyranny and oppression beyond every thing that has yet happened. I shall be able to give you a more circumstantial account to-morrow, when Captain *Thomson* will be here, who, I understand, was present when it happened. It will oblige me to put off my journey to *Appleby*, as all my stores, provisions, &c., were with Mr. *Butler's* goods. I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

The Honourable *John Penn*, Esq.

Mohegan August 9th. AD 1774.

To Mr. John Mcclaren Breed.

kind Sir;

deeply sensable of the many un merited favours which I a poor Native, have recieved from your kind Person, from time to time, almost discourages me of soliciting any favour from you again, fearing to render myself Odious in thy Sight, by too much frequenting this house for favours. Sir I acknowledge that I am a poor, needy Creature, as all my Country-men are. — But kind Sir, if a Disposition had not been planted within this Breast of mine to do all the good that I can in the world, more Especially to my poor despised Brethren the Indians. Me thinks that I should not be obliged to Solicit the favour of any. — but so it is, that by aiming to do a little good, I am reduced considerable low, yet not in despair, I am not an Insolvent. Kind Sir, pure Necessity verily obliges me, earnestly to Solicit your favour this once more humbly hoping that you will not be offended, but deliberately consider of my present Circumstances.

I purpose by divine leave Tomorrow to set off for a long and tedious Journey, and very likely I shall be gone Seven weeks. I am going to the Oneida Country to See about the Land that was given to the New England Indians. and in my way to Oneida I purpose to go by Dartmouth College, at the desire of the Revd Eleazer Wheelock D.D. and Kind Sir, I have the missfortune to inform you that I have no money to set of with. — and I come like a needy Creature as I truly am, to beg of you to lend me a little money, untill the latter end of September next or first of October. — when I expect to recieve the several small sums, which are reasonably due to me. and when I expect to recieve the Money from Boston. May it graciously please you Sir to lend me the Just Sum of three Pounds Lawfull money. Some of which I

shall be obliged to leave with my Woman. kind Sir, if Possible grant to me my Request. for I know not which way to turn. I am in duty obliged to go if I beg my Bread by the way. — and I expect no debts in, untill the latter End of September next. — if you will this once pity, and help poor me, I should be exceeding glad. and I do promise in the Sincerity of my heart to make you an ample Satisfaction in due time, or as soon as Possible. if God be pleased to Spare my life, health, and Strength, and Suffers me to return in Peace. — I am kind Sir
Your very humble Petitioner, and real wellwisher
Joseph Johnson, an Indian of the Mohegan
Tribe.

To
Mr. John Mecclaren Breed
Merchant in Chelsy. —

P.S. If the Lord be pleased to call me out of time into Eternity, and I never return again. I humbly desire the Revd Mr Samson Occom, to pay to Mr John Mecclarren Breed Merchant in Chelsy, all his reasonable Demands, and the Revd Mr Samson Occom may have the improving of my Place in Mohegan, untill he be reasonably rewarded. and I doubt not of his readiness to Comply. I am ut ante. —

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park Augt. 11th.1774.

SIR,

Since my last to your Excellency which was of the 26th. ulto.[2] I have received Letters and accounts from Detroit Niagara &ca. so late as to the 20th. of last month, I have also received some intelligence from a Seneca Chief who had been for many years employed by Sir Wm. Johnson, who had great confidence in him, According to this Man's reports the upper Senecas are still much enraged at the conduct of the Virginians having lost seven of their People in Cressaps affair,[3] so that their Warriors have been hitherto restrained with great difficulty from joyning the Shawanese, and they were highly exasperated when their Chiefs required them to Collect Skins as a restitution for the Robbery committed on Lake Ontario. I am also assured from other hands that many of those who had collected Skins for that purpose on hearing of Cressaps behavior carried their Peltry imediately to the Traders & Sold them using many Threats. —

Lieut. Jehu Hay (who was appointed as Resident at Detroit by Sir Wm. Johnson and was in May last ordered by Genl. Haldimand to the Illinois) writes me that *Kayashota* was arrived at Detroit and had delivered Several Speeches from the Indians of Ohio, in consequence of which the Hurons had a Council with Capt. Lernoutte a Copy of which I have now the Honor to inclose. It is a brief summary of the speeches brought by Kayashota. That of the Shawanese therein contained has more of resentment than Truth in it, for they have no such Original Title to the Lands they mention, but having possessed them for many years are enraged at the encroachments.

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 640.

[3] The murder of two Shawnese by Michael Cresap, April 27, 1774; this was followed by the murder of nine kinsmen of Chief Logan.

I find that the Lands of the Ottawa Village at Detroit have been lately surveyed & laid out into Lots, to which many persons have set up Claims. This is a matter that may give much uneasiness at a time when so many are endeavoring to shake the fidelity of the Detroit Indians; From other Accots I have great reason to suspect the *Potewatamis* of S^{t}. Joseph who have allways been a troublesome people, many of them are busy in promoting the designs of the Shawanese, but *Kayashota* (who has left Detroit) will I am Confident use the influence of which he is possessed for frustrating them, at the same time I am apprehensive of his safety; a report having prevailed at Detroit that he was waylaid by the Shawanese.

I was visited two days Since by some Senecas, amongst whom was the Head Warrior of Karaghiyadirho, a person of much Interest and as much Pride, he desired to know whether it would be in my power to *take him by the Hand* on the Terms that Sir William had done, as he was willing to manifest the same friendship for me from my Connection, & his knowledge of my long acquaintence with Indian affairs, to which I gave him a favorable Answer; He then assured me that his People had been warmly sollicitted to go against Virginia & Pensilvania, but that he should continue to oppose it, however from his known Character I am not very well satisfied with his Sincerity, & the situation of his Village exposes it to the Influence of the Shawanese. — From what I have been able to collect from the different accounts I have received, I have great reason to believe that if the frontier People to the southward will desist from their Murders and encroachments, matters may be soon restored there to their former state and those who are confirmed Enemies must yield to the majority but as this must in a great measure depend on the conduct of the Governm^{ts}. to the southward, particularly that of Virginia, I persuade myself that your Excellency will interpose (agreable to the desire of the Indians) in the manner you shall Judge most fitting; — I sometime since wrote to Governor Penn in consequence of his Letter and have just received his Answer, but from the Manifest disposition of the Virginians I cannot think it an easy task to reduce them to order, altho' their conduct threatens us with a more general Rupture than they seem aware of.

Beside what was said at the late Congress some of the Nations amongst whom there are Persons that can write have now addressed me by Letter on the death of Sir Wm. Johnson, and my present appointment in such terms as convince me of their Affection and fidelity, and give me some reason to hope that I may not prove altogether unworthy of your Excellency's Patronage & recommendation. —

Capt Claus was detained by Sir Wm Johnson to carry the Issue of the late Congress to Canada & has been since confined by the Gout, but will proceed for Montreal so soon as he is able to travel, when I shall transmit the Cherokee belt referred to in the inclosure. —

I have the Honor to be, with much respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most Obliged and
most Obedient Servant
G JOHNSON

His Excellency
The Honble GENERAL GAGE

INDORSED:

Mr. Guy Johnson
Augt. 11th. 1774
Inclosing
Speeches delivered at
the Detroit —
Ansd. Sept. 18th.

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park August 19th 1774. —

SIR,

I had the Honor of writing to your Excellency on the 11th Inst.[2] Since which I have been visited by the Chiefs of the Old Oneida Village who came to acquaint me that Three Warriors of the Shawanese were arrived at Onondaga to request relief from the Six Nations and had desired a General Congress there, on account of the Treatment of their People by the Virginians; The Oneidas likewise desired to be particularly informed as to my Appointment, and Expressed great satisfaction on hearing your Excellency's Order respecting the same as reports had been circulated that they were Neglected by the Crown; they likewise desired my advice for their Government should a Congress take place at their return. On which I spoke to them very fully, and communicated the extravagant Expressions used by the Shawanese at Fort Pitt which I observed did in no wise correspond with their humble stile at Onondaga, cautioning them against regarding those who acted with such duplicity, of all which they appeared very sensible, and gave many assurances of their fidelity and good disposition. — Shortly after a party of Senecas of *Canadasegey* arrived with their Chief *Konoghs-oghta*, a Leading & an Honest Man, who informed me that the three Shawanese before mentioned had before his departure requested (in behalf of all thier People) the Assistance of the Six Nations to prevent them from being murdered or dispossessed by the White People. That they particularly applied to the Warriors, as they had done to him, on which as he had been much in Sir Wm Johnsons esteem he thought it his duty to report all he knew to me. he added that there had been a skirmish lately between the Whites and Indians near the Forks of Ohio wherein 10 Indians were killed and 20. English, and that in consequence of the Belt I sent on Sir Wms decease and the Engagements entered into at the late Congress, none appeared to espouse the cause of the Shawanese but the Relations & Tribe to which the Seven Senecas belonged that were killed in Cressap's affair.

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 666.

This day I received a Letter from Capt Depeyster[3] at Michilimackinac acquainting that the *Ottawas* had presented him with a String, as they said from the Six Nations inviting them to War and that he had a Letter from Mons^r^. Le Chevallier[4] at S^t^. Joseph's concerning a very large belt which had been left at the conclusion of the last War with the Potewatamis by the Delewares, & that the latter had lately sent a Deputation to them claiming their Assistance against the English who had killed 48 of their people, The like application being also made to the Several Nations bordering on the Lakes, he adds however that the Indians have given him many Assurances of their fidelity. —

Nothing can be clearer proof of the Schemes of the Enemy that their using the Names of the 6 Nations whose Reputation is so flattering to them, by this Artifice (which has been often practis'd) they hope to render them obnoxious to the English that they may fall the readier into their measures. — The large belt I recollect to have been the contrivance of *Agaustarax*[5] the late Chief of Chenussio, left to kindle a flame at some future occasion, in imitation of those left by the French at the reduction of Canada. —

As the Conduct of the Virginians has caused the Shawanese &ca to set every Spring in motion for forming a Confederacy, I shall imediately send trusty persons to watch their Conduct and defeat their purposes, And as the 6 Nations have signified a desire to meet me in Public Congress to deliver the Issue of their late deliberations and Consult on what may be farther necessary, I shall beg to be honor'd with your Excellencys direction as to the Expediency thereof at this time, or as to any particular matter you may think necessary to recommend, as some farther Steps may be required at the return of the Chiefs whom I daily expect from Onondaga whither they were sent to hear what the Shawanese had to offer.

---

[3] Capt. Arent Schuyler de Peyester (1736-1822).

[4] A French trader at St. Josephs.

[5] Usually written, Gaustarax.

I have the Honor to be, with respect and Exteem
Sir, Your Excellencys much obliged
and most Obedient humble Servant

His Excellency
The Honb^{le}. GENERAL GAGE

G JOHNSON

INDORSED:

Guy Johnson Esq^{r}.
Guy Park Aug^{t}. 19th. 1774.
Rec^{d}. Sep^{t}. 2^{d}.
Ans^{d}. Sep^{t}. 18th.

THOMAS GAGE TO GUY JOHNSON

Contemporary Copy[1]

21st. August 1774.

SIR,

I have recieved your Letter of the 26th. July,[2] with a Copy of the Proceedings with the Six Nations in June and July 1774, therein inclosed. I am glad to find you have terminated Matters with them so much to your Satisfaction. The Irregularities of the Banditti on the Frontiers of Virginia have more than once been nearly the Occasion of a general Indian War and if they persist in such Acts of Violence and Intrusion, there will be no preventing the Indians considering it as a common Cause and uniting against us sooner or later, the Belts and Messages the Chiefs of the Six Nations are carrying to support the Endeavors of Kayashota, will I hope, defeat the Projects of the Shawnese and their Adherents, and the Confederacy, if their Fidelity can against me were false and Groundless, and that there should be sufficient security given that those Goods should not be sold out of the Government of Pennsylvania, yet the whole of those reasonable Requests and Proposals were all rejected, though every Argument was made use of that was necessary on the Occasion, to show him the Impropriety of his Proceedings.

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 640.

I demanded the Cause of my own & my People's Confinement, & the Reason of my Goods & my Horses being so unlawfully & unprecedently detained, but the Com^{dt}, though he had four different Times promised it me did not give it 'till the 28th Instant at one o'Clock. It was sent by one Grahams, who was at the taking of me Prisoner, and then Officer of the Guard, which is as follows, Viz^{t}:

Whereas, I have Reason to believe that Mr. Richard Butler, together with his Assistants, George McCully, James Chambers, & James McFarlane, were on last night attempting to carry on an unlawful Correspondance and Trade with the Enemy, for which Reasons they are confined by Order of ——————.

(Signed)

GEO. ASTON.

Augt. 24th, 1774.

Westmoreland County *Ss.*

Before me Arthur St. Clair, Esq^{r}., one of His Majesty's Justices for Westmoreland County, personally appeared Richard Butler, & being duly sworn according to Law, deposeth & saith that the above narrative engrossed on this and three preceding Pages of Paper, is the Truth & nothing but the Truth. Also appeared George McCully, James Chambers & James McFarlane, and being each duly sworn according to Law, depose and say that every thing contained in the above narrative respecting them & each of them, is the Truth and nothing but the Truth.

Sworn before me the 15th day of September, 1774.

AR. ST. CLAIR.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOV. PENN, 1774.

Ligonier, Aug^{t} 25th, 1774.

Sir,

Agreeable to your request, I now enclose you the Depositions of some of the Inhabitants of Pittsburgh, respecting the Treatment they have met with from the Virginia Officers. Not any of the Persons who saw the Shawanese after they had been fired upon on their Return, are now there, so that I could not enquire into that Circumstance.

The Message to the Delawares with the Belt of Wampum, I delivered to some of their principal Chiefs at Mr. Croghan's, on Sunday last. Mr. Croghan and Mr. McKee were of opinion, it would perhaps be taken ill by the six Nations that they were not included. I therefore took the Liberty to add them in the Address to the Message, and had a fair Copy made out and given to them with a Belt. They were received seemingly with great satisfaction by both, and they declared the firmest Purposes of remaining in Peace themselves, and restoring it between the People of Virginia and the Shawanese. At the same time I acquainted them with your Orders for erecting a Trading Place at the Kittaning, for which they are very thankful as they are in want of many Things already, and cannot come to Pittsburgh to purchase, and a Number of them will probably be there on Monday next, which is the Time I have appointed for laying out the Town. Mr. Speare and Mr. Butler set out this Day with their Goods and other Effects.

Instead of sending the Message to the Shawanese by a White Man, I procured the Pipe, a faithful and sensible Delaware Chief, to go and acquaint them with the Message his Nation had received from your Honour, that you had recommended it to them to speak to the Shawanese not to strike the Virginians, and that he had seen a Message and Belt for them, which, if they were well disposed, some of their People might come and receive it at Appleby. I thought this the most adviseable way, as the people at the Fort are extremely Jealous of any Person going amongst them, and had threat'ned the young Man you mention, to go with them, and some Proposals of accommodation I understand have been made them by Mr. Connolly, to which if they should not listen, they would be very apt to alledge it was owing to their hearing from this Province.

It is impossible to tell what will be the Consequence of the Virginia Operations. I still hope they will not be able to bring on a War. I think Lord Dunmore must soon see the Necessity of Peace. The Season is now far advanced and the Country is exhausted of Provision. Should another Body of Men be drawn together, they could not be supported, and I believe their last Exploit has not given them much stomach for another; there was indeed such Confusion amongst the Troops and Dysention amongst the Officers, that had they met with any Number of the Enemy, they must certainly have been cut of. Preparations however are making, and his Lordship is hourly expected.

The 10th of August, which was the Time your Honour fixed for keeping up the Rangers was passed before your Letter reached me, but as you were pleased to say their standing till the 19th of September would depend on what Intelligence you might receive from Cap^{t} Thomson and myself, we thought it best to continue them, being both of Opinion that at this Time, it was very Necessary, it being in some Measure the Crisis of the Dispute with the Shawanese, and that great Numbers of People are now gone down to bring back their Families, which they removed when they thought themselves in more immediate Danger. I am sorry I troubled your Honour with my foolish Grievances. I hope I shall always feel the Spirit of the Station I may be called to Act in, but particular Circumstances I believe, had in that Case set it rather too much on Edge. I will not often offend in the same Manner. I must do Mr. Cavet the Justice to say he is a very good man, and would fill that or most other Places with Reputation.

An Express arrived a day or two ago from Detroit. Mr. Connolly had applied to the Commanding Officer at that Post to stop the Trade with the Shawanese, but this he refuses, both as they have no prospect of War, and that for such a step he must have the orders of the Commander in Chief, at least. He says all the Indians in that Country, seem to be peaceably disposed.

A Letter by the same Messenger, from a Merch^t at Detroit, to a Merch^t at Pittsburgh, gives quite a contradictory account of Matters, says the Indians in that Country will all join the Shawanese, that some of them are come in from the Frontiers of Virginia, and have brought Scalps— that the general Rendevous is appointed on the Ouabach, and that they expect but a very short Time to have any intercourse with them, and desires him to write to Simons, of Lancaster, not to send the Goods he had ordered.

This moment I have heard from Pittsburgh, that Mr. Speare and Mr. Butler's Goods, that were going to Appleby, are seized by Mr. Connolly's orders, and that Mr. Butler with three Young Men his assistants are in Confinement in the common Guard-House, and that a Woman who kept House for Mr. Butler, has been drumm'd all round the Town for the great Crime of going to see him in his distress. This is a degree of Tyrany and Oppression beyond every Thing that has yet happened. I shall be able to give you a more Circumstantial Account to-morrow when Cap. Thomson will be here, who I understand was present when it happened. It will oblige me to put of my Journey to Appleby, as all my Stores and Provisions were with Mr. Butler's Goods. I have the Honour to be,

Sir,
Your most obedient,
and
most Humble Servant,
A'R ST. CLAIR.

Directed.

The Honorable John Penn, Esq'r.

ship is very full of chastising them; and the 25th of next month is fixed for attacking the Great *Shawanese* Town, on *Scioto*. Your Honour will please to take notice, that the hint I gave you before, of a design to interrupt the trade of this Province, however improbable it might appear, was not without some foundation.

Mr. *Hanna* returned from *Philadelphia* yesterday, and gives an account that the Assembly have provided for the men that were raised for the defence of this county to the 10th instant, or longer, if necessary, and that he himself is appointed senior Captain, *ab initio*, Mr. *Cavet* the next, and a number of others who have never served an hour. The last part of his intelligence I gave no credit to, as he has no commission, nor any letters from any person about Government; and I do imagine, that as the command of them had been originally committed to me, your Honour would not place him therein to supersede me, without giving me some intimation of it. Nor is it reasonable that these men should take rank of the officers who have, in former wars, faithfully, as I am told, served this Government. Trifling as this affair is, it is likely to create much uneasiness; but I am certain your Honour will not allow those who have done no service, to rob those who have of their just reward; besides, the Association are bound to pay those they employed. I must own I have been remiss, in not fully informing your Honour who they were; but I beg your Honour to reflect upon the severe sickness I have just passed through. Some of them, had there been the least prospect of its being a permanent affair, I should not have recommended to your Honour; but we were under the necessity of employing such people as had influence amongst the mob and could get the men; and you will please to consider that it is by such arts that they must still be managed, as there are no laws by which obedience or discipline can be enforced. I have told Mr. *Hanna* peremptorily, that I should retain the direction of the troops till I had your Honour's orders to the contrary; and I fondly hope this explanation will not disoblige you.

Notwithstanding what I said to Mr. *Smith*, on the subject of joining the *Virginians*, he thought proper to join a small party of *Delawares* and *Mingoes*, with eight men, in the character of volunteers, and proceeded to *Wheeling*. The *Virginia* detachment had marched two days before they arrived; and Captain *Crawford*, who commands them, (the President of our Court,) told him it would fatigue them too much to overtake the party, and that they had better return, which accordingly they did; and by what I learn from him, they seemed equally jealous both of him and the *Indians*.

I can recollect nothing else at present, and your Honour may probably think I might have spared a great part of what is already written. I have the honour to be, sir, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

Ligonier, August 25, 1774.

SIR: Agreeable to your request I now enclose you the depositions of some of the inhabitants of *Pittsburgh*, respecting the treatment they have met with from the *Virginia* officers. Not any of the persons who saw the *Shawanese* after they had been fired upon on their return, are now there, so that I would not inquire into that circumstance.

The message to the *Delawares*, with the belt of wampum, I delivered to some of their principal Chiefs, at Mr. *Croghan's*, on *Sunday* last. Mr. *Croghan* and Mr. *McKee* were of opinion it would, perhaps, be taken ill by the *Six Nations* that they were not included. I therefore took the liberty to add them in the address to the message, and had a fair copy made out and given to them with a belt.—They were received seemingly with great satisfaction by both, and they declared the firmest purposes of remaining in peace themselves, and restoring it between the people of *Virginia* and the *Shawanese*. At the same time I acquainted them with your orders for erecting a trading place at the *Kittaning*, for which they are very thankful, as they are in want of many things already, and cannot come to *Pittsburgh* and purchase; and a number of them will probably be there on *Monday* next, which is the time I have appointed for laying out the town. Mr. *Spear* and Mr. *Butler* set out this day with their goods and other effects.

Instead of sending the message to the *Shawanese* by a white man, I procured the *Pipe*, a faithful and sensible *Delaware* Chief, to go and acquaint them with the message his Nation had received from your Honour; that you had recommended it to them to speak to the *Shawanese* not to strike the *Virginians*, and that he had seen a message and belt for them, which, if they were well disposed, some of their people might come and receive it at *Appleby*. I thought this the most advisable way, as the people at the fort are extremely jealous of any person going amongst them, and had threatened the young men you mention to go with them; and some proposals of accommodation, I understand, have been made them by Mr. *Conolly*, to which, if they should not listen, they would be very apt to allege it was owing to their hearing from this Province.

It is impossible to tell what will be the consequence of the *Virginia* operations. I still hope they will not be able to bring on a war. I think Lord *Dunmore* must soon see the necessity of peace. The season is now far advanced, and the country is exhausted of provisions. Should another body of men be drawn together, they could not be supported; and I believe their last exploit has not given them much stomach for another. There was, indeed, such confusion amongst the troops, and dissension amongst the officers, that had they met with any number of the enemy, they must certainly have been cut off. Preparations, however, are making, and his Lordship is hourly expected. The 10th of *August*, which was the time your Honour fixed for keeping up the rangers, was passed before your letter reached me; but as you were pleased to say their standing till the 19th of *September*, would depend on what intelligence you might receive from Captain *Thomson* and myself, we thought it best to continue them, being both of opinion that, at this time, it was very necessary, it being, in some measure, the crisis of the dispute with the *Shawanese*; and that great numbers of people are now gone down to bring back their families, which they removed when they thought themselves in more immediate danger.

I am sorry I troubled your Honour with my foolish grievances. I hope I shall always feel the spirit of the station I may be called to act in; but particular circumstances, I believe, had, in that case, set it rather too much on edge. I will not often offend in the same manner. I must do Mr. *Cavet* the justice to say he is a very good man, and would fill that or most other places with reputation.

An express arrived a day or two ago from *Detroit*. Mr. *Conolly* had applied to the Commanding Officer at that post to stop the trade with the *Shawanese*; but this he refuses, both as they have no prospect of war, and that for such a step he must have the orders of the Commander-in-chief at least. He says all the *Indians* in that country seem to be peaceably disposed. A letter by the same messenger, from a merchant at *Detroit* to a merchant at *Pittsburgh*, gives a quite contradictory account of matters; says the *Indians* in that country will all join the *Shawanese*; that some of them have come in from the frontiers of *Virginia*, and have brought scalps; that the general rendezvous is appointed on the *Wabash*, and that they expect but a very short time to have any intercourse with them, and desires him to write to *Simons* at *Lancaster* not to send the goods he had ordered.

This moment I have heard from *Pittsburgh* that Mr. *Spear's* and Mr. *Butler's* goods, that were going to *Appleby*, are seized by Mr. *Conolly's* orders; and that Mr. *Butler*, with three young men, his assistants, are in confinement in the common guard-house; and that a woman who kept house for Mr. *Butler*, has been drummed all round the town, for the great crime of going to see him in his distress. This is a degree of tyranny and oppression beyond every thing that has yet happened. I shall be able to give you a more circumstantial account to-morrow, when Captain *Thomson* will be here, who, I understand, was present when it happened. It will oblige me to put off my journey to *Appleby*, as all my stores, provisions, &c., were with Mr. *Butler's* goods. I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

AR. ST. CLAIR.

The Honourable *John Penn*, Esq.

Nº 2

His Excellency's Answer
To the Delawares & Six-nation Chiefs

Brethern

I now wipe the Tears from your Eyes which you may have shed for the loſs of any of your People: I remove the grief from your hearts which it may have occasioned: I also clear your Ears from any bad Reports. That you may now look upon your Brethern the Virginians with friendship, and that you may believe what I am about to say to you in your Hearts, & receive it with pleasure

A String

Brethern

With these trifling Goods I cover the Graves of your deceased Friends, that the Remembrance of your Grief upon that occasion may be buried in Total Oblivion

Condolance Present

Brethern

Your desire is gratified. I do see clearly, & the Sweat & fatigue I have experienced on my Journey here, will be no cause of complaint to me, when I find an opportunity to convince my Brethern the Delawa & Six-nations of my good intentions towards them. You may be aſsured Brethern that as I am now here present, I shall be able to hear plainly, & to distinguish clearly ~~between~~ what is just and unjust between Me and my Brethern the Indians

A String

Brethern

I am much obliged to you for the pains you have taken to heal the Sores made by the Shawanese, and would have been very glad to have now given you a more favourable Answer as to them: But you yourselves must be well acquainted how little the Shawanese deserve the treatment or appellation of Brethern from me: When in the first place, they have not complied with the Terms prescribed to them by Colonel Bouquets (and to which they aſsented) of giving up the white prisoners, nor have they ever truly buried the Hatchet; For the next Summer after that Treaty, they killed a Man upon the Frontiers of my Government The next Year they killed eight of my People upon Cumberland River, and brought their Horses to their Towns, where they disposed of them (together with a considerable quantity of Peltry) to the Traders from Pennsylvania. Some time after. one Martin a Trader from my

Government was killed with two men on Hockocking, by the Shawanese only because they were Virginians; at the same time permitting one Elliot to paſs, only as he was a Pennsylvanian. In the Year 1771 twenty of my People were robbed by them, when they carried away 19 Horses & as many hundred Skins with their Guns, Clothes &c which they disposed of to one Callender & Spiers & other Pennsylvanian Traders in their Towns — In the same Year, on the Waters of Kanhawa in my Government they killed Thomas Mann one of my People, & wounded his Brother — The Year following Adam Stroud another of my People, his Wife and seven Children were most cruelly murdered on Elk Waters. — In the next Year they killed Reichard another of my People on the Kanhawa. A few Moons after, they killed Ruſsel one of my People & five white men & two Negroes in Cumberland Gap and also carried their Horses & Effects into their Towns, where they were purchased by the Pennsylvania Traders. — All these with many other Murders they have committed upon my People before a drop of Shawanese blood was spilt by them, and have continually perpetrated Robberies upon my defenceleſs Frontier Inhabitants, which at length irritated them so far that they began to retaliate. —

I have now stated the dispute between them & us, and leave it to you to judge what they merit

A String

Bretheren

You desire me to listen to my Bretheren the Five-nations, the Mohawks, the Wyendotts, & also my Bretheren the Delawares — I do so with the utmost attention, and am well pleased to return you my thanks for the pains you have taken, and am extremely happy & exceeding desirous that the Eyes of the Western Nations & all others may be continually fixed upon Me, for then they will plainly see that my real intention and sincere desire is only to do justice to all parties. — Bretheren I hope our pleasure at meeting is mutual; and you may be aſsured from my late proceedings that my good will towards you is most sincere; and I rejoice equally with you at the new life that your Women & Children have acquired by my Arrival And I most sincerely wish that they may long continue in a full enjoyment of Peace & happineſs, to which I will most chearfully contribute my utmost Aſsistance

A String

Bretheren

I am very glad to find that the Chiefs of the different Nations have a due & friendly regard to the Friendship formerly subsisting between our Fore-fathers, which I shall be happy at all times to continue.

I

I am glad to observe that few (if any) of the foolish People who have been the Authors of the late Troubles, were in any wise particularly connected with you: And I hope that our ancient friendship is too strongly linked to be broke by a few Banditti of a distant Nation ~ I own I am very much rejoiced at my arrival here ~~also~~ ~~especially~~ as I hope it will be the means of adding fresh strength to the ancient Chain of friendship subsisting between us, and particularly so. as I see your inclinations are to facilitate this good Work. ~ I acknowledge myself your elder Brother, and shall upon every occasion manifest my regard as such toward you And I do expect that you will continually look up to me as your elder Brother, from whom you may be assured of the strongest marks of Brotherly kindness, either in Peace or War: And as you may now be certain of protection from your elder Brother, I flatter myself you will continue to tread the ancient path towards him here when he will be answerable that the most ample Justice shall be done you

A Bell

Talk of the Indians &c

2.

Ld. Dunmores Talk to the
Indians at Fort Dunmore

N°3 At a Conferrence held with several of the Delaware & Mohawk Chiefs

Intelligence receiv'd from Captn. Pipe.

At my arrival at the lower Shawanese Towns. I was told by the Corn Stalk that he was much rejoiced to hear from his Bretheren the White People in the Spring upon the first Disturbances That he had in consequence thereof order'd all his young People to remain quiet & not to molest the Traders. but to convey them safe to their Grandfathers the Delawares where they would be so The Shawanese Chiefs declared that they were well pleased to to hear from their Bretheren the English, & that they had spoke to all their Young People to remain quiet. Upon his arrival at the Standing Stone he sent word to the Shawanese to assemble their Counsellors. but as they were out hunting could not be immediately effected. The principal Warriors always listen'd to the Chiefs & had no hostile intentions. The mischiefs which had been done were perpetrated by the foolish young People, but that now as soon as they were assembled they would be able to prevent any thing of that nature for the future. The Shawanese told me that a Party of Twightwees, one of Tawas, & a party of Wyendotts were as far advanced on their way to war against the White People, as their Towns; but that they had advised them to return: That they expected that the War which threaten'd then, would be extinguished, as they now endeavour'd at Peace. Pluggy (a Mohawk) who was question'd whether he knew of these Parties, said that some Hunters who were of the Wyendotts & Taawas. came to the Shawanese Towns to hear news, but were sent back

Speech of the Mohicons to the Shawanese

Bretheren

Formerly you came to us on the other Side of the Mountains & told us that we were your elder Brothers, desiring us to come over & shew ourselves to your Grandfathers the Delawares, that they might know our Relationship: We did so. & as one People held fast the same Chain of Friendship: But now we see you only holding by one Hand, whilst you keep a Tomahawk in the other. We desire you therefore to sit down & not to be so haughty. but pity your Women & Children: We therefore take the Tomahawk out of your Hands & put it into the hands of your Grandfathers the Delawares who are good Judges & know how to dispose of it.

The Shawanese Answer

Brethern

We are glad to hear what you have said, & that you have taken the Tomahawk out of our hands, & given it to our Grandfathers the Delawares: but for our parts, we are not sensible that we have had the Tomahawk in our hands. It is true, some foolish young People may have found one out of our sight hid in the Graſs, & may have made use of it: but that Tomahawk which we formerly held, has been long since buried, & we have not since raised it.

There was a great deal of consultation amongst the Different Nations while I was ~~there~~ at their Towns, but nothing particularly relative to what is now in Question

Colonel Stephen demanded of Capitain Pipe how he was receiv'd by the Shawanese, who says; that he arrived there about noon and after having clear'd their Eyes & open'd their Ears in the common Form, that they had a great Dance; and afterwards came to him, and upon hearing what he had to say, expreſs'd their Satisfaction by saying, they hoped their friendship was now renew'd — Tho' he heard some of the young People expreſsing a threatening at the Delawares so much interfering in their Quarrel with the white People; that if they had any thing to say, they wonder'd why the white People did not come themselves to speak.

The Delawares said, that as the Sentiments of the Shawanese were now known, that if the Governor had an inclination, they would join him in any thing He had to offer, to them for the promotion of Peace & the restoration of Harmony to the Country

3
At a Conference Held with
some of the Manhokes Dela-
ware Chiefs at Fort Dunmor

No. 4

Reply of the Mohawks & Delaware Chiefs to his Lordships Answer, present Capt. White Eyes, Capt. Pipe, Capt. Wingenum Delawares. Capt. Pluggy & Big Apple Tree Mohawks. Capt. White Eyes spoke in behalf of the Delawares.

Brother,

Your Brethern here present are very happy to have heard your good Speeches & are glad to find that you acknowledge yourself their Elder Brother, We acquainted you that Our Sincere desire was that the peace between us & Our Brethr the English should be upon a lasting footing, We now are convinced that it will be upon a sure & parmenent foundation, as Our Children may have an Opportunity of being Instructed in the Christian Religion. We shall acquaint all the Tribes of Indians of what has here past between us, & we are satisfied that it will be very satisfactory to them, to hear the good talk from Our Elder Brother, For my part I can Assure you Brother that for my Tribe I can Answer even for the foolish Young People thereof that they will not be the Cause of any disturbance in any manner whatever hereafter either by theft or Otherwise, Or give caus of any trouble to your people. The Chiefs of the other Tribes of Our Nation will Confirm what I have now said as soon as they have an Opportunity

(A String)

Brother,

As your Brethern the Shawnese are Desireous to speak to you by themselves, I hope you will listen to them, I will desire them to speak to you & that you may there have an (Oppy)

Opportunity of Speaking together I would be glad to Acquaint them when they could see you, to enter into conferrence, I am much Obliged to you for the promise you have given me that Justice shall be done us in the Trade here & that proper persons shall be appointed to see that we are fairly Delt with. I shall acquaint the Young Men with it that they may come to trade in their Usual manner.

The Big Apple Tree Mohawk Spoke.

Brother.

This day it has pleased God that we should meet together we who are sent on behalf of an other Nation; The Shawnese told me that they heard there was something yet good Remaining in the heart of the Big Knife, they desired me to take their Hearts into Our Hands & speak strongly on their behalf to the Big Knife, I am Glad the Shawanese my Younger Brethern have desired me to undertake this Business if I can serve them & I am equally Rejoiced at the Appearance thereof from your good Speeches, you may be Assured that as they have delivered themselves into Our Care that we shall do Our Endeavour to induce them to pursue proper measures to restore peace, you may be also Assured that your Brothers the Chief of the Wiendotts will also Assist me in taking Care that Our Younger Brothers the Shawanese act a prudent part, Wheresoever Brother you build your Council Fire to Speak to the Shawanese, you may be Assured that we the Mohawks with Our Brethern the Wiendotts will come with them to speak also (and that we hope peace then will be Restored (and Established on a permanent footing

& A String

His Lordship's Answer,

Brethern

I shall Consider of what you have said and will give you an Answer this afternoon.

4
Reply of the Mauhakes and
Delawares to Lord Dunmore
at Fort Dunmore

No 5

His Lordships Answer to their Reply

Brethern

I am glad to find that what I have said in our late Conference has been satisfactory to you; & you may be assured whatever I have promised shall be confirm'd, so that my Actions shall convince you of the sincerity of my Heart. I am glad to find you have a desire of instructing your Children in the Christian Religion, which will be the cause of Peace remaining between us on a lasting footing, & of adding happiness to your own Nation

A String

Brethern

I have already inform'd you of the evil disposition of the Shawanese towards us; but to convince you how ready the Big Knife is to do Justice at all times even to their greatest enemies: At the request of my good Brethern the Six Nations & you the Delawares, I will be ready & willing to hear any good Speeches which the Shawanese may have to deliver to me, either at Whelin (where I soon purpose to be) or if they should not meet me there, at the Little Kanhawa, or some where lower down the River

A String

Brethern the Mohawks

You will hear by my Speech to my younger Brethern the Delawares, that I am prevail'd upon to listen to the Shawanese, notwithstanding their bad behavour towards my People; and as I am prevail'd upon merely by the confidence I repose in the friendship of my Brethern the Wyendotts & five Nations, I expect this will be looked upon as a strong Proof of my regard towards them: and as it is your wish, I will meet the Shawanese at one of the places mention'd in my Answer to my younger Brethern the Delawares, provided they are led to the Council Fire by my Brethern the Mohawks, the Wyendotts, and ye Delawares; as I shall be satisfied that whatever they may then promise, that you my Brethern will see them strictly adhere to

A String

the Indians at Fort Dunmore

No. 6

The Delawares Reply

Brother,

We are much rejoiced to hear what you have now said, & believe it to be sincere; & you may be satisfied that I, in behalf of my People, will endeavour to convince you that we are so, When the Delawares, the six nations, the Shawanese, and you our Elder Brother, meet together, You will then see who are sincere in their friendship: In a short time it will be seen, for those who are determin'd on good will not fail to meet you. I shall speak to the Shawanese, and if their intentions are equal to their professions they will see you; but on behalf of my People I promise to meet you. This is all I have to say at this time, but you may be certain that myself, Captain Pipe, & Captain Winginum will wait on you,

The Delawares Reply to
Lord Dunmore at Fort Dun
more

[SEPT 1774]

Council at Pittsburgh, September 1774

While Virginia governor Lord Dunmore was at Pittsburgh during September 1774 to prepare for his expedition against the Shawnees, he met on several occasions with representatives of the Delawares, Six Nations (Allegheny Senecas), Wyandots and Mingos, who were trying to dissuade the governor from his military excursion. The two Mingo messengers present were Pluggy and Big Apple Tree. The public and private discussions can be followed fairly completely by using several sources together. These are:

Report from Governor Dunmore on Indian Councils, Williamsburg, 14 October 1774, Neville B. Craig, ed., The Olden Time (2 vols.; Pittsburgh, Dumars & Co., 1846-1848), II, 25-32 (same in Peter Force, ed., American Archives, Series 4, Volume 1, 871-876).

Nicholas B. Wainwright, ed., "Turmoil at Pittsburgh, Diary of Augustine Prevost, 1774," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, LXXXV (April 1961), pp. 111-62.

Reference Only. Documents not in this microfilm publication.

Edward G. Williams, ed., "The Journal of Richard Butler, 1775: Continental Congress' Envoy to the Western Indians," Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine. XLVI (October 1963), 381-395; XLVII (January 1964), 31-46; XLVII (April 1964), 144-156. (See the speeches of Pluggy, XLVII, 32-33, 38-41)

Dunmore to Earl of Dartmouth, Williamsburg, 24 December 1774, Thwaites and Kellogg, eds., Dunmore's War, pp. 368-395.

Courtesy of Paul Stevens
Fellow, CHAI, Newberry Library
1979-1980

[illegible]
wish that it may not be the
ſsed to your satisfaction —
live Brethren under the Government of the
h is admirably calculated for the happineſs of its Su
twithstanding we have some among us, who by some ev
emain for a while out of the reach of the Laws. However whe
refractory & obstinate, our excellent Constitution says, & we t
highly reasonable, that the whole Collective Body of the Peo
not to suffer, for the Crime of an Individual, of which same op
ethren we hope you will also be — And that person who
ale and refractory must abide by the consequen
consequence by our Government ought not
ent — With your consent & appro
will make a Petition to Government, & us
get your Injuries redreſsed, which
our power to do for you ——

down our

as it were ready to be turned off. w

y hard, when we consider that of all the la

ever did pretend to disturb the Possessors unless

kindly which you all know. — When mischief

ng us Brethren, we all fall upon the Agressor & oppose h

our might, we expect the same now from you, & beg you

our former services towards the Crown, & the defence which

rded to your possessions & particularly the Mohock River,

u may think has been of small consequence, but we in our

e well convinced of the contrary.

Brethren, should no remedy be provided to preve

ppearing glaring before our eyes, the fire which

nay be enlarged, & if not speedily adhered to, wi

power to quench, which however we hope will

We have Brethren repeatedly applied

ut have found no relief, the reason of wh

We therefore for the last time apply to

s justice, And when you have

ich we request you will do

of your he

Answer made by the Huron Indians to the Speeches brought them by Montour and the Indians who were sent Expreſs from Fort Pitt by Col.o Croghan & Mr. McGee, informing them of the Death of Sir William Johnson; delivered in presence of Richard Berringer Lernoult Esqr. Capt. in His Majesty's 8th Regimt. Commanding the Detroit & its Dependencies &c:

Detroit 7th September 1774.

Father,

We have heared very bad News which give us much Vexation; we have heard that our Father Sir William Johnson is dead; but men are not Masters in such Cases & it is God who decides. We have however heard with pleasure that Col.o Clause, Sir William's Son in Law, has aſsured the Nations that the Fire which his Father had kindled should be still kept alive as uſual, and has desired them to continue to aſsiſt him in all good Works to keep fast hold of the Chain of friendship.

Father,

We beg you'll listen to what theſe of your Children who are now aſsembled here are going to say.
We are all very happy that the Peace-Fire is still kept alive and the Chain of friendship ſubſiſting as uſual, and we thank the Meſsengers who bring us such good News, and hope that this Fire which is so bright may always shine. A Belt

Father, This Belt serves to tell you that tho' your Children ye Hurons are much grieved at the Death of Sir William Johnson; yet they are glad on the other hand to find that the Peace-Fire is still kept alive, and believe, that notwithstanding one Sir William be interred, another will arise in his stead, who will sufficiently fill his place.

Father, We now speak to you in particular, and beg that you will oblige all your Children around here to preserve and still keep alive that Fire which Sir William Johnson kindled and which your Children the Hurons look'd upon with so much pleasure.
The Meſsengers we have sent to the Wabash with Sir William's Speech to the Nations in that Quarter are not yet returned; but we hope they will bring back good tidings.

Producing

Producing a Belt

Father

This Belt we now send to the Six Nations in Answer to theirs wherein they recommend to us to be quiet, keep up the Peace Fire and hold fast the Chain of friendship. We thank them for their good Speech and heartily approve of it.

Speech accompanying the Belt to ye 6 Nations

Our Brethren of the Six Nations,

We thank you that you are so firmly determined to live in peace and Union, and beg also that you will join with us in holding fast the Chain and preserving Peace.

As you recommend to us such good things, we also recommend in the strongest manner to you that on your part, you will exert yourselves for good, and that your hearts may always be well placed. You may be certain of finding ours so.

Our Brethren Iroquois and ye Gayachuta, White Mingo, Colo. Croghan and Mr. McKee who so strongly recommend Peace & have the Management of Affairs be ye also firm in the good Works you so much desire, and be assured you will always find us Hurons ready to comply with and support them.

Uncles of the Six Nations the Hurons again address themselves to you, and beg that you may exert yourselves strenuously to keep all quiet and in good Order in your quarter & towards the Ohio; and if you do so, be assured that all will go well here.

Ye Delawares our Nephews,

The Hurons are much rejoiced at the good News you bring us of Peace, wherefore we pray that you may be firm in it, be resolute in preserving it on the Land you live in, so that nothing may disturb it. Never look towards nor listen to these bad People the Shawnese excepting to recommend Peace to them, and never listen to any but your father and your Uncles the Hurons, who will always give you good Advice.

Take your Uncles Advice now: have Compassion on your Wives & Children preserve the Peace among you that they may live happy; without which you must be all miserable.

Father,

We are happy in hearing News from Colo. Croghan; he promised to communicate them to us and we receive them with great pleasure.

When you sent your Interpreter with Andrew to the Stone Quarry we forgot to make mention to you of a small Belt; but we sent it off along with the others, it was for good things.

So their saying they had nothing farther to speak at present, Capt. Lernoult addreſsed them in the following Manner.

My Children

It gives me infinite satisfaction to find that you so steadily support the Aſsurances you have already given me of your Attachmt. to the Government, your firm resolutions of preserving Peace and holding fast the Chain of Friendship; I hope therefore you will looſe no time in communicating to all the Nations round here, the purport of the present Embaſsy, that they may aſsist in keeping alive the Peace-Fire and join their hands with yours in holding fast the Chain of Friendship.

All which they promised should be done faithfully & without Loſs of time.

A speech of [illegible]
the news of the Death of Sir
Wm. Johnson

Guy Park Septr. 10th. 1774 -

My Lord,

I am just honor'd with your Lordships dispatch of 6th July (No. 9) to the late Sir Wm Johnson my father in Law, whose sudden death during the July Congress, I communicated an account of in the Letter which I had the Honor to address to your Lordship on the 12th of that Month with the Steps I had taken in consequence thereof, My Next which was of the 26th July was accompanied with a Copy of the Principal Transactions at that Congress, and General Gages Direction to take upon me the SuperIntendancy of Indian Affairs until His Majestys pleasure should be signified on the recommendations in my favor, and the particular one made at the Desire of the Indians by Sir Wm Johnson in his Letter to your Lordship of the 17th April last (No. 7).—

In Sir Wm Johnsons last Letter to your Lordship which was of the 20th June (No. 9) he gave his opinion fully on the extravagant & disorderly behavior of the Frontier Virginians, and the consequences they were likely to produce, the death of one of the Seneca Prisoners and his Intention to release the other which has been since done with the approbation of the Commander in Chief.

The Conduct of the Frontier Inhabitants to the Southward is not only the Source of great discontent amongst the Indians but is highly disagreeable to the other Colonists whose frontiers &ca are thereby endangered. Of this Sir W Johnson appeared truly sensible in his last dispatch to your Lordship where he observes that under the Circumstances he states "he feared the most that could be done was to prevent the Evil from being too general to encourage the fidelity of those Nations on whom he could rely with those that would Joyn them & secure as much of the Frontiers as possible from Incursion" &ca I trust my Lord it appears

The Rt honble
The Earl of Dartmouth

that since I have had the Honor to Super Intend this difficult Department, notwithstanding many additionally aggravating Circumstances, affairs do not wear a worse aspect.

Soon after my last Dispatch I received accounts that the Shawanese and their Confederates had sent belts with Messengers to the Nations living about Lakes Huron, Michigan &ca to invite them to take up the Hatchet & Join them against the English who they complained had began their attack from Virginia but that they apprehended it would be general. Some of the Nations to the Westward, with those who had attended to the advice of the Chief Kayashota, rejected their application; They then sent 3 Deputys to Onondaga to sollicit the Aid of the Six Nation Warriors Claiming their right of protection, but as I had reason to suspect they would take this measure, and that several of the Upper Senecas who had lost their Friends when Cressap first attacked the Shawanese, were full of Resentment, I imediately dispatched some Persons of Weight & Character with proper Belts thro' all the Confederacy, advising them to Shut their Ears against those who might endeavor to seduce them from their Engagements, and to regard only the Council of their own Chiefs, & that which they should receive from this Council Fire, where I attended to their true Interests; My Messengers fortunately arrived at Onondaga before the Shawanese Deputys, which proved a great Check to those who were inflamed by the late Losses; The result was that the Shawanese Depts were told, they must Expect no assistance from them; That they the Six Nations should in a few Weeks hold a General Congress of the Whole Confederacy, when they would take proper measures for promoting peace, to which they expected all Nations would pay regard.

The Principal Chiefs of each Nation are now on their way down to Consult me respecting their measures at the ensuing Congress, I shall take care to prepare them accordingly, and shall take every other necessary Step for rendering it of much importance at this time, whereby the Frontier Inhabitants (who have been much alarmed) will recover themselves and the Shawanese &ca be convinced that they will meet with opposition rather

than

their Countenance from the Six Nations. I have constantly laid all material Occurrences before the Commander in Chief, and I have good hopes that my endeavors will produce a more favorable issue at this Juncture than may be expected, But, My Lord, I labor under great disadvantage in the Exercise of my Interest & Influence at this time from the uncertainty of my continuance in Office which lays a great restraint on me in several matters, and renders many of our most faithfull Indians irresolute and uneasy; I am sensible that this is unavoidable at present and I have endeavored to do every thing consistent with the Nature of my Tenure, or rather more where the service required it.—

My Lord I was peculiarly circumstanced when I undertook the Office, The Southern Indians had been Struck (as they term it) they formed alliances carried bitter complaints to the Six Nations who had likewise suffered loss in that affair, The Northern Indians were all alarm'd, & full of resentment; At this Critical Period Sir Wm Johnson the Object of public hope to whom the Governors had wrote in the most earnest terms suddenly died; the consequences were obvious to all persons conversant in the State of the Country or of the Indians. I imediately sent Belts and Messengers to prevent the effects and to tell them that the Fire still burn'd, after which I gave the Chiefs as promising an account as the Exigency required, & went thro' business as usual assuming all Expences &ca till I received the Generals Letter that he had wrote in my favor, with Orders to continue in Office till his Majestys pleasure was signified; since which I have done all that the service required, with good Success and I trust that before the receipt of the Royal Determination I shall be enabled to do Justice to Sir Wm Johnsons warm recommendation of me by transmitting a very agreable account of the fidelity of the Northern Indians,

I have the honor to be with great respect

My Lord,

Your Lordships most Obedient
and most Humble Servant,

G Johnson

I have received Mr Chews Warrant for Secy of Indn Affairs, and I take the liberty of inclosing a Copy of Sir Wm Johnsons Letter No 7 attested by Sir John Johnson; the original was sent off, a few days before his Dispatch of the 2d of May. — I shall acquaint the Indians with Mr Chews appointment.

Earl of Dartmouth to Colonel Guy Johnson.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Whitehall 8th Sept^{r} 1774.

Sir.

A few days ago I received your letter dated Johnson Hall July 12th 1774, containing an Account of the death of Sir William Johnson on the 7th of that Month, and by a New York Mail that arrived yesterday I received your letter of the 26th of July, inclosing copy of the Proceedings with the Six Nations of Indians in the late Congress.

These letters have been laid before the King, and His Majesty was graciously pleased to express His concern for the loss of so able and faithful a servant and to command me to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that you do for the present, and until the state of the Indian Department can be further considered, continue to act as His Majesty's Agent to His faithful subjects and allies the Six Nations of Indians, with the like allowance and emolument enjoyed by Sir William Johnson, under the Commission granted to him for that Office in the year 1764.

I am &^{c}

M^{r} Guy Johnson.

DARTMOUTH

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Guy Park Sept^{r} 10th 1774.

My Lord,

I am just honor'd with your Lordship's Dispatch of 6th July (N^{o} 9) to the late Sir Wm. Johnson my father in Law, whose sudden Death during the July Congress, I communicated an Account of in the letter which I had the Honor to address to your Lordship on the 12th of that Month with the steps I had taken in consequence thereof; my next which was of the 26th July was accompanied with a copy of the principal transactions at that Congress, and General Gage's Direction to take upon me the Superintendancy of Indian Affairs until His Majesty's Pleasure should be signified on the recommendations in my favor, and the particular one made at the desire of the Indians by Sir Wm. Johnson in his letter to your Lordship of the 17th April last (N^{o} 7.).—

In Sir Wm. Johnson's last letter to your Lordship which was of the 20th June (N^{o} 9) he gave his opinion fully on the extravagance & disorderly behavior of the Frontier Virginians, and the consequences they were likely to produce, the death of one of the Seneca Prisoners and his intention to release the other which has been since done with the approbation of the Commander in Chief.

The Conduct of the Frontier Inhabitants to the Southward is not only the source of great discontent amongst the Indians but is highly disagreeable to the other Colonists whose Frontiers &c^{a} are thereby endangered, Of this Sir W. Johnson appeared truly sensible in his last dispatch to your Lordship where he observes that under the Circumstances he stated "he feared the most that could be done was to prevent the Evil from being too general, to encourage the fidelity of those Nations on whom he could rely, with those that would joyn them & secure as much of the Frontiers as possible from Incursion." &c. I trust my Lord it appears that since I have had the honor to [be] SuperIntendant [of] this difficult Department, notwithstanding many additionally aggravating Circumstances affairs do not wear a worse aspect.

Soon after my last Dispatch I received accounts that the Shawanese and their Confederates had sent Belts with Messengers to the Nations living about Lakes Huron, Michigan &c^a to invite them to take up the Hatchet & joyn them against the English who they complained had began their attack from Virginia but that they apprehended it would be general.—Some of the Nations to the Westward, with those who had attended to the advice of the Chief Kayashota, rejected their application. They then sent 3 Deputys to Onondaga to sollicit the aid of the Six Nation Warriors claiming their right of protection, but as I had reason to suspect they would take this measure, and that several of the Upper Senecas who had lost their Friends when Cressop first attacked the Shawanese, were full of resentment, I imediately dispatched some persons of Weight & Character with proper Belts thro' all the Confederacy, advising them to shut their ears against those who might endeavor to seduce them from their Engagements, and to regard only the Council of their own Chiefs, & that which they should receive from this Council Fire, where I attended to their true Interests; My Messengers fortunately arrived at Onondaga before the Shawanese Deputys, which proved a great Check to those who were inflamed by the late losses; The result was that the Shawanese Dep^{ys} were told, they must expect no assistance from them, That they the Six Nations should in a few weeks hold a general Congress of the whole Confederacy, when they would take proper measures for promoting peace, to which they expected all Nations would pay regard.

The Principal Chiefs of each nation are now on their way down to consult me respecting their measures at the ensuing Congress, I shall take care to prepare them accordingly, and shall take every other necessary step for rendering it of much importance at this time, whereby the Frontier Inhabitants (who have been much alarmed) will recover themselves and the Shawanese &c^a be convinced that they will meet with opposition rather than countenance from the Six Nations.—I have constantly laid all material occurrences before the Commander in Chief, and I have good hopes that my endeavors will produce a more favorable issue at this juncture than may be expected, But, My Lord, I labor under great disadvantage in the Exercise of my Interest & Influence at this time from the uncertainty of my continuance in Office which lays a great restraint on me in several matters, and renders many of our most faithfull Indians irresolute & uneasy. I am sensible that this is unavoidable at present and I have endeavored to do every thing consistent with the nature of my tenure, or rather more when the service required it.

My Lord, I was peculiarly circumstanced when I undertook the Office, The Southern Indians had been *Struck* (as they term it) they formed alliances, carried bitter complaints to the Six Nations who had likewise suffered loss in that affair. The Northern Indians were all alarm'd, & full of resentment; At this Critical Period Sir William Johnson the object of public hope to whom the Governors had wrote in the most earnest terms suddenly died, the consequences were obvious to all persons conversant in the state of the Country or of the Indians; I imediately sent Belts and Messengers to prevent the effects and to tell them that the *Fire still burn'd*, after which I gave the Chiefs as promising an account as the exigency required, & went thro' buisness as usual assuming all Expenses &c^a 'till I received the General's letter that he had wrote in my favor, with orders to continue in Office 'till his Majesty's pleasure was signified; Since which I have done all that the service required, with good success, and I trust that before the receipt of the Royal Determination I shall be enabled to do justice to Sir W. Johnson's warm recommendation of me, by transmitting a very agreable account of the fidelity of the Northern Indians.

I have the honor to be with great respect
My Lord,
Your Lordship's most obedient
and most humble Servant,
G Johnson

I have received M^r Chews Warrant for Sec^y of Ind^n Affairs, and I take the liberty of inclosing a Copy of Sir Wm. Johnson's Letter N° 7. attested by Sir John Johnson, the original was sent off, a few days before his Dispatch of the 2^d of May.—I shall acquaint the Indians with M^r Chew's appointment.

The R^t hon^ble The Earl of Dartmouth

Lieutenant-Governor Colden to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[New-York, CLXVI., No. 6.]

(N° 6)

New York. 4^th October 1774.

My Lord,

The enclosed Copy of a Petition, and affidevit, laid before me and the Council, will inform your Lordship, how much His Majesty's peaceable Subjects in a part of the Province mentioned in the Petition are mollested and insulted, by a lawless sett of Men who at first settled there under a claim made by the Government of New Hampshire; but since they have been disown'd by that Government, they will pay obedience to none—assume all power to themselves—chuse Magestrates, erect Courts and inflict punishments &c.—Fugitives from all the neighbouring Governments resort thither, so thatthey are now become a numerous and dangerous Body of Banditti, which is every Day encreasing. The Council advised me to apply to General Gage for Military Assistance to preserve the Peace only: His answer is that, General Haldimand, had, on a similar Requisition, declined giving any Military Assistance, and his refusal had been approved of by His Majesty's Ministers, and for that reason he declined giving any Assistance.

My Lord, this Body of lawless men, fugitives from all parts, daily increasing, may soon become very dangerous, by encouraging the worst of Men to resort thither, and to stand in defiance of Law and Government; I therefore humbly conceive it deserves your Lordships immediate attention. The first settlers from New Hampshire, and the leading men among them, pretend that they have Encouragement from their Agent in England, that your Lordship entertains a favourable Opinion of their claim and pretensions, but I am persuaded they can have no foundation for such hopes.

The greatest part of the lands those troublesome people are settled on, my Lord, have been granted by this Government, to reduced Officers and disbanded Soldiers of His Majesty's Army

Oct. 12th Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from Lt Col. Caldwell of the 8th Regt which, as it contains, the substance of his inquiries at Niagara, corresponding with my own, I judged it fitting to lay before your Lordship with the Inclosure he referrs to, of which I lately received an accot from the Indians & am endeavoring to trace it out.

G. J.

Th Rt honble.
The Earl of Dartmouth.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Proceedings at a Meeting with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations held at Johnstown in September 1774.

Present— Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant.
Joseph Chew Esqr Secry to Indian Affairs.
John Butler Esqr Interpreter.
John Dease Esqr M. D.
with several Gentn

P. M.—The *Bunt* Chief of Onondaga with *Tagawarunte* the Speaker Deiaquanda, head Warrior, & Sayenqueraghta, & other principal men desired, and had a private Interview with Col. Johnson, to whom after usual salutations, & giving thanks to the Great Spirit for enabling them to meet, they expressed their great concern for the death of Sir William Johnson, & for their absence at that time. The *Bunt* then recapitulated the many instances he had of Sir William's friendship and confidence, the effects it produced, & his firm resolution to act with the same fidelity towards Col. Johnson, whose Appointment afforded him, and all that Nation, the greatest satisfaction, as they were sensible of his thorough knowledge of their affairs, and capacity to superintend them.

To which Col. Johnson answered in a few words, thanking the Onondagas for all they had said, professing his particular regard for, & attachment to that respectable nation, founded on his particular knowledge of their conduct, & of Sir William's peculiar good opinion of them. After which Deiaquanda a Chief who had long enjoyed Sir William's particular confidence, arose & said.

Brother,

Though full of the deepest sorrow for our late severe loss, a loss which not only we, but all the English must in our opinion feel, I cannot help expressing the pleasure I feel in seeing you act in his place, without which we are all persuaded nothing cou'd be seen, but Confusion. The hope of seeing you acting in this Situation was my sole Comfort, after losing my great friend, who reposed his greatest Secrets in me, and to whom I made always the like return,—And now, Brother, I shall, to shew you my disposition towards you, communicate a circumstance that he mentioned to me in private conference about three years agoe, when he was very much indisposed, on which Occasion I cou'd not help expressing my apprehensions for his safety, and my uneasiness for the consequences in case of his sudden death, unless yourself, with whose abilities I was acquainted, was empowered to act in his Office.—He then told me not to be concerned at the Event of an Accident with which his ill state of health threatened him, for that you who enjoyed his particular confidence, and knew all his affairs, would doubtless act in his place, that therefore whenever I shou'd hear of his death, I shou'd use my influence to assure the Indians that they wou'd not be neglected, and to make them sit still, after which, I should come down to you, or in case of accident to Col. Claus his other Deputy, when I should receive particular information, but that he trusted and expected that you wou'd succeed him.—These, Brother, were his words, which he afterwards repeated more than once to myself, and be assured that this comforted me greatly when I heard of his death, & encouraged me to go amongst the Indians, and to keep their heads from being turned, without which they would certainly have gone astray,—for we lost him at a dangerous time, when the White People had made the Indians to the Southward mad, and had alarmed us all, and filled us with discontent.—Brother, I tell you this as an assurance of my Love, & of my inclination to confide in you, as much as I did in your great Father in Law, & as he did in me, which was attended with many advantages both to the English, and to the Indians. I enter warmly into your friendship, and shall communicate many other material things to you, in confidence, that as you know his Rules and Ours, you will do the same, & walk in his steps.

He then advanced, & saluted Col. Johnson who answered him.—

Brother, It is a mark of a good mind to repose a generous open confidence in those who are deemed entitled to it. I agree to your Desire, and embrace your friendship in the same manner as my dear Father in Law did, and with the same openness you shall always find me act. The instance you now give me is a proof of the esteem he had for you, and as I know your merit, I shall always set a true value on it, as well as for all your nation, whom Sir William Johnson particularly esteemed for their honesty and fidelity, and who I trust will continue to act in the same manner towards me whilst I have the care of their affairs.—Then shook hands with the Chiefs who told him that the next day they wou'd proceed to other matters, then ordered them some Refreshments after which they retired to their Encampment.

Monday September the 12th

In the Morning the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Onondaga Nation desired a Conference, and accordingly assembled.

PRESENT— Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant

Joseph Chew Esqr Secry	Bryan Lefferty Esqr Clerk of the Pleas.
John Butler Esqr Interpr	Robert Adems Esqr Coroner of the County.
Alexr White Esqr High Sherriff of the County.	John Dease Esqr M. D. and sevl other Gentn

Indian Chiefs

The old Bunt, Chief of Onondaga
Tegawarute.—Speaker of Onondaga
Deiaquanda Chief Warrior.—
Serihoana, Ch. of Seneca
Atrawana —— of Cayuga &ca &ca &ca in all 235.

Tayawarunte arose, and addressed Col. Johnson as follows.

Brother Gorah,

We are very thankful to the *Great Spirit* for permitting all our Chiefs & Warriors to see you here this day, and we hope that the *Dark Cloud* which our late & heavy loss of your Father in Law occasioned may be dispelled by your presence and assistance,—As some of the principal men now present did not attend at the last congress, they must continue in grief 'till the Ceremony of Condolence is performed, when they will be enabled to attend to public affairs of consequence.—They are all happy in this opportunity of doing so, and particularly in seeing you sustain the post of that great man who loved our Nation, and whose sudden Death spread grief and concern all over the Country. Then with three strings, the Onondaga Speaker went through the Ceremony of condolance, Covering the Grave, wiping away the tears that were shed, removing the grief from the Heart, clearing the Sky &c. &c.

3 Strings

Col. Johnson then addressed them.

Brothers, I am heartily thankful to the Great Spirit for permitting me to see you all this day, more especially for seeing so many great and wise men amongst you, from whose Deliberations much good may be expected.—I am also much obliged by your Ceremonial of Condolance, and the regard you shew for the Memory of your true friend and my Dear Father in Law whose sudden Death left us all in Affliction. I consider your Words as proofs of your affection to him, & as an earnest of the affection I may expect from you, and which I shall return by a faithfull attention to your true interests, and a close imitation of that great man who merited all your esteem.—Then returned the Ceremony of Condolance in the usual manner, and gave three Strings. 3 Strings.

After which the Bunt's Eldest Son arose & after giving thanks for the Ceremonial he recapitulated the several services in which he had been engaged by Sir William Johnson from his first entering into his friendship, and produced the different marks of regard he had received, Then (according to the old custom after such an event) he laid them down consisting of a silver hilted sword, laced hat, medals, flags &c. before Col. Johnson, observing that his dear friend, being now no more, these things must be restored to Col. Johnson for his disposal, then a noted Chief and particular friend of Sir W^{m} Johnson's arose, took off his medal &c and did in like manner as the former, as did some others, after which Col. Johnson took them up severally, and having surveyed them, said that he was pleased to find that they had so carefully preserved those Testimonials of their merit, received from their departed friend,—that he well remembered the different occasions on which they were given, and that agreeable to antient usage, he requested them to receive them back & preserve them as mementos of past friendship, and that they wou'd serve to remind them of their engagements, and encourage them to deserve his Majesty's favour in future, and that Col. Johnson wou'd likewise according to custom, deliver them some distinguishing badges of his friendship, and esteem for their past services, in expectation of their future good behavior.

Then Col. Johnson put the medals &c. about their necks and returned the several articles they had surrendered, exhorting them to continue their good behavior, at all which they expressed much satisfaction.

Deiaquanda, next arose & related to Col. Johnson his proceedings with the Indians since the death of Sir William Johnson, and the particular steps he took to preserve peace, adding that

Odonquat, the Seneca Chief had related to him the satisfaction he had received from his conferences with Col. Johnson, with his assurance to observe his words, & to do his utmost for restoring tranquility.

Col. Johnson thanked *Deiaquanda* and *Odonquot* for their conduct. These Indians then observed, that, as the Chiefs of the other Nations were not all arrived, they must defer entering upon business, but wou'd give notice when they were ready.

At a Congress held at Johnstown with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations on Thursday September the 15th 1774.

PRESENT.— Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant

Jos. Chew Esqr Secry	John Dease Esqrs
John Butler Esqr Interpreter	Chrisr Yeats Esqrs
Doctor Adems	Bryan Lefferty Esqrs
James Stevenson Esqr	Benjamen Hilton Esqrs
Peter W Yates Esqr	Walter Butler Esqrs
	John Myers Esqrs

Indian Chiefs

The Bunt — Onondagas
Teyawarunte — Onondagas
Deyaquanda — Onondagas
with the Chiefs & Warrrs of the rest.

Being all seated *Teyawarunte* of Onondaga Speaker for the Six Nations arose and spoke to Col. Johnson as follows. vizt

Gorah Ughscare,—Our late Superintendant Sir William Johnson gave us this Belt in order to bring the Shawanese our younger Brothers to a meeting, & desired to know the result of that Meeting, in consequence of which we sent Messengers, as we did on your Belt after Sir William Johnson's death. These last Messengers met deputies coming from the Shawanese with whom they returned to Onondaga, where the Shawanese spoke as follows.—Elder Brothers, You are very much for making peace, and have sent your Messengers thro' all the nations for that purpose, and you have also taken the *Ax* from us, and buried it.—When you took this *Ax*, you desired us to promote peace with all about us; but whilst we were doing this, an *Ax* was struck into your Heads, and ours by the Virginians, You, therefore who took the Ax from us, shou'd now consider our case, and as we have nothing left us to defend ourselves except a small *Switch*, we earnestly desire you will give us the Ax again.

Returned the Belt.

Brother. We told the Shawanese that we shou'd not agree to their request, but as we find that they are, not only using all their endeavour to disturb the peace between the Six Nations, but also between them and the English, we have sent Messages to the Seven Nations in Canada, and the rest of our Confederacy to meet us at our Council Fire at Onondaga, where we shall determine on measures to put a stop to these troubles, and where we request that our Brothers, the *Mohawks* will send Deputies to attend, and represent you, and we hope they will send wise men, and not young, or foolish boys, on a matter of so much consequence.

Brother. When we made our Council Fire, it was agreed between us, and all our Confederacy, that if any thing disturbed it, we wou'd all meet, and throw that thing from amongst us, and that we wou'd on these occasions strenghten the Fire that it might burn brighter.

Brother. The Shawanese told us that they very well knew whenever any thing was told to the Six Nations, that they immediately informed the great man the Superintendant, and the English of it, but desired that this might not be told them, but kept private; but *Odonquot* the Seneca Chief, & *Otrawanoe*, the Cayuga Chief together with the rest of the nations directly agreed to acquaint you with this.

He then produced the great old *Covenant* Chain of twenty one rowes & spoke as followes

Brother. This is the Covenant Chain delivered to the whole Six Nations by our late Superintendant in presence of Commissioners from nine Governments, which we have kept clean from rust, and held fast in our hands.—This makes us remember the words that were told us when it was given, and which we always look upon, if any one offers to disturb that peace, and harmony subsisting between us.—this we now shew you, that you may know the bad words of the Shawanese have no effect upon us.—

Brother. This Belt of fourteen rowes was given us by that great man, our Superintendant Sir William Johnson to make us always keep in mind the Covenant Chain, and to assure us that his heart was always with us to do us good, and keep us in the right way, which we now bring you, that you may see that we have followed his advice.

A large Belt of 14 rowes.

Brother. It gives us great satisfaction to see you here taking care of our affairs and it is our earnest desire that you do so as long as you live, and also that Col. Clause may continue to act for us. Brother, as you are long acquainted with our customs, and the ways of that great man your Father in Law, who has been taken from us, we beg you will continue to attend thereto, and walk in his steps. It wou'd grieve, and trouble us to have any body else concerned in our affairs:—for others have no knowledge in them.—We love you, and all Sir William's Family.

A Belt of Six Rowes.

Brother. I now speak to you for, and on behalf of the Onondaga Sachems & Warriors, the particular friends of your Father in Law, our late Superintendant, who are now here and rejoice to see one of his family, whom they so much regard, and respect, acting in his place, and who, we hope will long continue to take care of our affairs. A Belt of 8 Rowes.

Brother.—We assure you that we will be steadfast and hold fast by the *Covenant Chain*,—that we will follow the good advice given us by our late friend your Father in Law Sir William Johnson, and what you also told us since, and we hope & desire that you will follow his ways, it being our earnest Desire that the Peace & Friendship between us, may always continue, and never be interrupted, and we hope that M^r^ Butler, and those who have been employed, may continue to interpret, and act faithfully, promoting the good work of peace.

A Belt of Six Rowes.

Then *Decarrihoga* Titular head of the Mohocks arose & in a short speech repeated that the Six Nations had been the night before in private Conference where according to antient custom they had fixed on a new name for Col. Johnson in consequence of the office he now discharged.—The Onondaga speaker then arose, and repeated the same on behalf of all the Confederacy, and mentioned the name which was *Uraghquadirha* i. e. Rays of the Sun enlightening the Earth, after which Col. Johnson stood up, and the name being repeated by a Chief of each Nation, the Ceremony concluded with the *Yo-Ha* as is usual, the Speaker directing that the same might be proclaimed in every Nation of the Confederacy.—

Col Johnson then told them that he had received His Majesty's Commission appointing Mr Chew (then present) to be Secretary of Indian Affairs, who was to act as such for the future, whereupon they immediately agreed to confer a name on him by which he shou'd be known, and accordingly named him *Decariaderoga*.[1] i. e. the Junction of two Lakes of different Qualities.—After which the Speaker addressed Col. Johnson and told him that the Seneca Messengers who arrived last night were ready to relate their Intelligence.—The Messengers then seated themselves next to the Speaker, who delivered the same as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.[2]

We have received messages from *Kayashota*, who was sent by our late Superintendant to the Western Nations, acquainting us that he had been with many of them, and had used his best endeavours towards effecting the business he was sent upon, but that they were greatly obstructed by the Virginians, and that the Season being far advanced they cou'd not be expected 'till the Winter or Spring.—Brother these four Strings of Wampum we have received from the Delawares, our Nephews, who thereby assure us they will mind our Words, keep their Young Men from doing mischief, and avoid all things by which the public Peace might be disturbed, and they desire you may be acquainted with these their good Intentions. Four Strings.

Brother Uraghquadirha.—Kayashota and Canaragayatia have also sent us word by these Strings that in consequence of Sir William's, and our desires, they have done all in their power to persuade our people that are amongst the Shawanese, to leave them, but have been able to prevail on only two families as yet, and almost dispair of getting any more of them to come away in these troublesome times.— 4 Strings

Brother. This Bunch of Strings the Messengers received from Mr McKee, and Mr Croghan, who assured them that they are using their best endeavours to keep Peace on the Ohio.— A Bunch of Strings.

After which *Deiaquanda* head warrior of Onondaga arose, and said he desired to acquaint Col. Johnson that in Conversation with *Adonquat* the Seneca Chief, on returning from the last meeting, he had assured him that he was so well pleased with Col. Johnsons words [in private Conference that he had determined to promote peace, and cooperate with Deiaquanda therein, and sent a Belt of Wampum as a proof thereof— Then the Day being far spent they were treated with pipes, tobacco & a dram & retired to their encampmts.

At a Congress with the aforementioned Nations on Saturday September the 17th 1774.

PRESENT — as before.

Col. Johnson addressed them as follows.—

Brother.—I have maturely considered the several matters you have laid before me the other Day, and am now prepared to answer them, to which I must desire your attention.

---

[1] From *Caniadare*, Lake, and *tiogen*, junction of two waters.

[2] From the verb *Garaghˣadiron*, whereof the 3d person of the Indicative present is *8araghˣadirha*, signifying the ray of the Sun passes to a place; from *Garaghˣa*, the Sun. Both names are of the Onondaga dialect.—ED.

Brothers. It is with great Satisfaction I find that you immediately dispatched Messengers to the Shawanese agreeable to Sir William Johnson's desire, that you might support your Dignity by bringing them to the proper Fire Place, & I am well pleased that you have so faithfully related all that passed with the Shawanese Deputies at your Council, as well as with your declining to give any Satisfaction to a People whose endeavors are to lead you from you engagements, and disturb the Public.—Your calling a Congress of your whole Confederacy, is a very proper measure at this time, provided you take particular care that it is conducted with wisdom, and a strict regard to your Alliance with the English, so as to convince the Disturbers of peace that they have nothing to expect from you, but resentment.—And I think you have given a very prudent caution to the Indians to send men of wisdom on business of such importance, 'Tis what I have always recommended, & which I hope will be followed.

Brothers. It was wisely agreed when you made the Council Fire, to cast from you whatever shou'd disturb your Union, and refresh your fire that it might burn brighter, and more steadily.—Brother I have long observed, and your late worthy Superintendant well knew, and told you, that the Shawanese were they, who created trouble, and aimed at raising themselves on your ruins.—I am very glad you perceive it yourselves, so that you may guard against their Artifices.—Their accusing of Communicating matters of Import to the Superintendant, & to the English, is much to your Honour: for they are your true friends, and you would fail in your duty to solemn engagements, if you concealed anything from them.—I am obliged to Odonquat, and Atrawana, as well as to all your people for communicating this charge of the Shawanese, which I hope you all despise, as an artful contrivance calculated to lead you into such behavior towards the English, as would render your fidelity suspected.

Brothers. I view with much pleasure the Great Belt of the *Covenant Chain*, which binds you fast to the English, and gives you Importance and Security. I am happy to find you remember so exactly the Contents of it, that you have preserved it so long entire, and that you cast your eyes upon it on every difficulty. I must exhort you to continue to preserve it with the greatest care, to repeat what was said upon it to your young men, and children, that your latest posterity may reap the benefit of it, and that you always look upon it, as your best friend, & surest guide. This will enable you to guard against all enemies, and I am glad to find it has produced so good an effect on your conduct with the Shawanese.—I now return the same to your custody charging you to preserve it with the utmost care, and I now renew, brighten, and strengthen the same recommending it to every Nation to keep fast hold of it, and to consider it as the band that secures Happiness to them, and that it shou'd be preserved for ever.— Returned the great Covenant-Chain Belt.

Brothers. I well remember the large Belt now before me, and the occasion, on which it was given by your worthy friend Sir William Johnson.—I thank you for the care you have taken of it, and assure you that if you will carefully preserve it, it will fix your Eyes and your Heart forever on the Coven^t Chain. As often as you see this Remember the words of your best friend, and the Happiness you enjoyed under his wise Councils, and this will direct you to act in such a manner as will secure these blessings to you. I now return it to you, and I charge you to keep it safe as formerly, and to preserve the Words that were given upon it, and I now strengthen, and renew it on my part that the memory of it may remain for ever.

Returned Sir William's Belt—14 Rowes.

Brothers. I am much obliged for the preference and regard you express for Sir William Johnson's Family, for the Satisfaction you express at my having the management of your affairs, and your desire that it shou'd continue. Be assured that so long as it does, I shall exert all my abilities, and employ all the experience I have acquired for your interest, and happiness, and that Col. Claus who much respects you, will do the same on his part, & you may depend on it, that whatever his Majesty may be graciously pleased to direct respecting the care of your Affairs, will be dictated by wisdom & an attention to your happiness. I therefore request you will consider your own Interest, and continue to deserve his Royal favour.

A Belt.

Brothers of Onondaga. I am particularly to thank the Chiefs & Warriors of your faithful Nation for the respect shewn to Sir W^m^ Johnson's family, by your approbation of me, & your wishes for my continuance in office.—You may be assured I shall employ my time for your Interest; and as I have long been acquainted with your faithful conduct, I expect the continuance of it, which will encourage & strengthen my endeavors for the public benefit.

A Belt.

Brothers.—As I interest myself warmly in all that regards your welfare, I receive with great pleasure your assurances of holding fast by the *Covenant* Chain, & following the wholesome advice you have received for that purpose. I now assure you, you may rely upon it, I shall do the same, and that the great King, and the English are of the same way of thinking.

A Belt

Brothers. M^r^ Butler who has been long employed in the Department, is continued by me, and will, I dare say, act w^th^ fidelity in every thing committed to him.

Then Col. Johnson answered in regard to the Messages bro^t^ by the Senecas. viz^t^

Brothers. I am much obliged to you for your good conduct in promoting the affairs of peace, & laying before me the substance of the Intelligence you have just received from the *Ohio*, and I thank the Senecas for their faithful communication of the same wishing they may continue to unite closely with you in all good works, and that Kayashota's endeavors may have success;—I am also well pleased to find the Delawares are wise & have given assurances of their pacific Disposition. Returned the Strings.

Brothers. I am extremly well pleased with the conduct of *Kayashota* and *Canaragayate*, but sorry that their endeavors have, thro' the late troubles failed in some measure, with regard to the removal of your people from Ohio. I wish that you may still persevere, and exert your influence to bring them from a place where they get corrupted, & draw reflections on the confederacy. I therefore by these strings, exhort them to persevere in their good endeavors for removing their people. Gave a Bunch of Wampum.

I wrote long since to M^r^ M^c^Kee at Fort Pit, am glad you have heard from thence, and persuade myself that he will do his Duty with strict fidelity. Ret^d^ the Strings.

Brothers. In order to convince you of my openness, and readiness to return your good offices by a free communication of whatever concerns you, I shall now lay before you some intelligence I have received from the Southward, by which you will further see into the Artifices, and Pride of the Shawanese. (Here communicated some necessary parts of Intelligence received from Fort Pit, Detroit &c.) & proceeded.

Brothers. I have mentioned these things to you that you may see how these people whom you conquered, are endeavouring to raise themselves above you, & whilst they speak to their friends on Ohio in the most lofty stile, amuse you at Onondaga with their distresses to draw you into a quarrel, & abandon you afterwards.—All the Nations to the Westward, who are wise have rejected their requests, they know them to be a troublesome people, who have been so long engaged in mischief, that they at length excited the resentment of some Frontier Virginians, who struck them and fled, whilst without waiting for redress, they fell on the innocent Inhabitants, contrary to the ancient rules, and practices subsisting between us, and now want you to countenance them in their Wickedness.—Be strong, Brothers, and despise their Artifices.—Consider your present happiness, and the danger into which they wou'd involve you, and shew yourselves men of sense, and men of your words at the ensuing Congress.

Sunday Septem^r the 18^th

The Chiefs desired to meet again to answer Col. Johnson's Speech and confer on & communicate sundry matters, previous to which the Chiefs of Conawaroghere[1] desired a private conference, when they spoke as follows by Thomas âl. *Adioghkonoran* their Speaker.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We the Oneidas have been for some time employed in endeavoring to discover any thing that is bad remaining amongst our Confederacy, to remove any suspicions, or misrepresentations cast upon our people by any ill designing people, which we had reason to suspect was the case from some matters which Sir William Johnson informed us, particularly regarding an Axe. After much enquiry, we have found a large black belt with two axes on it, which was given by the French at the end of the War to one of the people who had been in their Interest, desiring him to watch the motions of the French, that when they raised themselves, the belt would shake, and give him notice when he was to rise.—This Belt afflicted him much when he had time afterwards to reflect on it, and on his death bed, two years since, he divulged the whole to His Brother, whose wife now has it, & is desirous to take it to pieces for the sake of the Wampum, otherwise we wou'd have brought it down, as we will do if you desire it;—but really we thought little about it,—For as it is well known we are a faithful, and a Christian People, we cou'd not suppose that any wou'd be so weak, or illnatured as to imagine we regarded such things, seeing we mind nothing but peace—besides it is well known that there have been many such belts given by the French to different Indians at different times, most of which we believe are disregarded, so that it must be some ill designing, or some vain person, who wanted to appear very wise, that made this report, and thought he wou'd get something for his news, by telling what every body knows to be a common thing. We hope there is no person amongst us who wou'd go to cheat the King by telling such a story seriously, if there is any such man, he must be dangerous, and we know to deal with him.

3 strings.

Col. Johnson thanked them for their information, and told them that he had recollected there had been some Representation made to Government concerning a bad belt but that the suspicion did not lye on any nation in particular, however he desired to see the belt, for which the woman shou'd be paid, and hoped they would always act above suspicion.

Then all the Chiefs of the Oneidas, and Tuscaroras came in and by their Speaker addressed Col. Johnson as followes.

Brother Uraghquadirha.

We take this opportunity to express in a particular manner the great concern which our dear friend Sir William Johnson's death occasioned amongst our people, chiefs, warriors, and women. We hung our heads, and sat in darkness 'till we heard the agreeable news that you rose up to take charge of our affairs. This, Brother, we always hoped, & wished for, and we beg you may be assured of our fidelity, and that it is the Resolution of all our people to act agreeable to your advice, which we hope you will continue to afford us, and that you will walk in our late Brother's steps with which you are well acquainted. A Belt of 10 Rowes.

---

[1] In Vernon, Oneida county, New-York. *Supra*, VII, 101.—Ed.

Brother.

At the close of the French War we left a large Belt with Sir William Johnson for an assurance of our affection, and that as we were Christians, and of one heart, we wou'd follow his advice & live & die with the English. In Consequence of this our warriors went in the late Indian war against your Enemies about Susquahanna & were successful. About three years after finding Sir William's health decline, we were uneasy, & desired to know of him what was to be done in case of his death, when he observed to us that you knew our affairs & his mind, and he hoped you wou'd take care of us, at the same time charged us to behave well, and peaceably as we had done, & to shew this great Belt to his Successor, which we beg you will take notice of and set a mark upon it.

Deliv'd a very large white with black Diamonds.

Brother.—With this String we beg on behalf of our Hunters for some ammunition of which they are much in want. A String.

Brother.—We are in the last place to tell you that we are in want of a Chief to replace *Onowacka*, who was killed by the English to the Southward, & we have fixed our inclinations on his Brother here present, who is a man of sense, and knows our affairs. We hope you will approve our choice, and appoint him in the place of his late Brother.

Three Strings.—

Col. Johnson answered.

Brothers.—You have much obliged me by the concern you have expressed for the Death of my worthy father in law, whose sudden death was a very severe loss. It is with pleasure I find you express so much satisfaction at my entering on the care of your affairs, to which you may be assured I shall pay all possible regard; and as I hope for the continuance of your good behavior, it is also my determined resolution to imitate his virtues as far as it is in my power.

A Belt.

Brothers. I very well remember the Belt you left with Sir William Johnson, & the large one you now produced from him, and I am glad you recollect the occasion of both, and that your intentions are still the same. As you are Christians, it would be inexcusable in you to swerve from solemn engagements entered into with your true friends.—I respect this belt very much, and I desire you will remember the good advice your deceased brother gave you thereon,—and I have fixed a parchment to it that its contents may be better known hereafter.—

Returned the belt with a label to it.

Brothers.—I am glad you have made choice of so fitting a person to supply the place of *Onowacka*. I approve of him very much, and shall cause an entry to be made of his appointment with the name desired.—Then returned their Strings, and took the new Chief by the hand, exhorting him to follow good examples.

Brothers.—To morrow, when I consider the wants of the rest, I shall not forget those of your Hunters.

The Oneidas &c. then retired after which the Chiefs of Onondaga &c. desired to meet on business of the Confederacy, and being assembled their speaker addressed Col. Johnson as follows. viz^t

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We now meet you to express the very great satisfaction which we have received from your whole speeches, but particularly for your strong recommendation of the Covenant Chain, and of Sir William's great Belt, and for your good Advice, and also for the Intelligence you so freely communicated to us. This we consider as a strong proof of your Regard, and we will shew you that we deserve it.

Brother. To shew you our sincerity, We of the Great Council, and Fire Place at Onondaga, considering the great age of our Chief, the *Bunt* a true friend to the English, and that all our late appointed Chiefs may be made known to you, do now introduce them, that you may be well acquainted with those to whom our affairs are committed.—Onagogare is to succeed the Bunt at Chenughivata, he will in his steps, and follow your Councils.—the next are Deiaquanda a (head Warrior) Sayenqueraghta, Oghsaghta, Keekhoa, Serihoana, Teyawarunta (Speaker) Onoghranoron, Kakedoa (Bunt's son) Tegatscara, and Goananonda.—These are all great men who rule us, they are of one mind, resolved to remember Sir William Johnson's Words, and follow your advice.—They are men to be trusted.—This Brother is our old custom, which has been always used to acquaint those who get the management of Indians, with the names & characters of our great men.—This we did on former occasions. We did it with Sir William, and now we do it with you. We are, at the same time sensible, that you know them all, and we hope that you will regard them, as they mean to do you.

Brother—We have now one private matter to communicate to you, and then we have done. Brother. There came lately to our Council at Onondaga several Missasages charged with Belts, and speeches from Ten different Nations. The Ottawas of Michillimacinac also sent Deputies on behalf of seven other Nations, by their Chief Oneghiatis; The purport was to enquire into our resolutions, & to assure us that they would fling all Evil behind them, and abide by our Councils, all which they have desired to lay before our Confederacy at the General Congress.

We have nothing further to say at this time, but that you may rest assured we shall strictly abide by the Covenant Chain, and that the sole cause of our meeting is to unite in strengthening the same, and bringing those who have disturbed you, to order.

Col. Johnson then returned them thanks for the fidelity they expressed and for the great Decorum they had shewn during the Congress, advised them to act in the like manner on their way back, and told them he expected soon to find their assurances realized by their resolves at the proposed Congress.—After which he told them he had some marks of favor to bestow on the Chiefs, and such as distinguished themselves by their fidelity, which shou'd be delivered out the next day.

A True copy of the Proceedings of a Congress held with the
Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at Johnstown
Jos. Chew Secret^y

The Day following Delivered out a handsome present to the Principal men, after which they took their leave, the Bunt and 5 other Chiefs excepted who went to conferr with Col. Johnson at his own house on private matters respecting their conduct, at the propos'd Congress.

Indorsed In Col^o Guy Johnson's of 6^th October 1774 (N^o 4)

At a Congreſs held at Johnſtown with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations on Thurſday September the 15th. 1774

Present

Col. Guy John Superintendant
Jos. Chew Esqr. Secy.
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
John Deare
Christr. Yeats
Bryan Lefferty
Benjamen Hilton
Walter Butler
John Myers — Esqrs.
Doctor Adems
James Stevenson Esqr.
Peter W. Yates Esqr.

Indian Chiefs
The Bunt
Teyawarunte
Oegaquanda — Onondagas
with the Chiefs & Warrs. of the rest.

Being all Seated Teyawarunte of Onondaga Speaker for the Six Nations arose and ſpoke to Col. Johnson as follows — vizt.

Gorah Ughſeare,

Our late Superintendant Sir William Johnſon gave us this Belt in order to bring the Shawaneſe our Younger Brothers to a Meeting, & deſired to know the Reſult of that Meeting, in conſequence of which we ſent Meſsengers, as we did on your Belt after Sir William Johnſon's death. — These last Meſsengers met Deputies coming from the Shawanese with whom they returned to Onondaga, where the Shawanese ſpoke as follows — Elder Brothers, You are very much for making Peace, and have ſent your Meſsengers thro' all the Nations for that purpose, and you have also taken the Ax from us, and buried it. — When you took this Ax, you deſired us to promote Peace with all about us; but whilſt we were doing this, an Ax was Struck into Your Heads, and ours by the Virginians, You, therefore who took the Ax from us, Shou'd now conſider our Caſe, and as we have nothing left to defend our ſelves except a ſmall Switch, we earnestly deſire you will give us the Ax again. — Returned the Belt

Brother. —

We told the Shawanese that we should not agreed to their Request, but as we find that they are not only using all their endeavour to disturb the Peace between the Six Nations, but also between them and the English, we have sent Messengers to the seven Nations in Canada, and the rest of our Confederacy to meet us at our Council Fire at Onondaga, where we shall determine on measures to put a Stop to these Troubles, and where we request that our Brothers, the Mohawks will send Deputies to attend, and represent you, and we hope they will send Wise men, and not Young, or foolish Boys, on a matter of so much Consequence. —

Brother. When we made our Council Fire, it was agreed between us, and all our Confederacy, that if any thing disturbed it, we would all meet, and throw that thing from amongst us, and that we would on these Occasions strenghten the Fire that it might burn brighter. —

Brother. —

The Shawanese told us that they very well knew whenever any thing was told to the Six Nations, that they immediately informed the great Man the Superintendant, and the English of it, but desired that this might not be told them, but kept private; but Odonquot the Seneca Chief, & Otrawanoe, the Cayuga chief together with the rest of the nations directly agreed to acquaint you with this. —

He then produced the great Old Covenant Chain of twenty one Rows & spoke as follows

Brother.

This is the Covenant Chain delivered to the whole Six Nations by our late Superintendant in presence of Commissioners from nine Governments, which we have kept clean from Rust, and held fast in our hands. — This makes us remember the Words that were told us when it was given, and which we always look upon, if any one offers to disturb that Peace, and Harmony subsisting between us. — this we now Shew you, that you may know the bad Words of the Shawanese have no effect upon us. —

Brother. —

This Belt of fourteen Rowes was given us by that great man, our Superintendant Sir William Johnſon to make us always keep in mind the Covenant Chain, and to aſsure us that his Heart was always with us to do us Good, and keep us in the right way, which we now bring you, that you may ſee that we have followed his Advice. —

A large Belt of 14 Rowes. —

Brother. —

It gives us great Satisfaction to ſee you here taking Care of our affairs and it is our earnest deſire that you do ſo as long as you live, and alſo that Col. Clause may continue to act for us. — Brother, As you are long acquainted with our Customs, and the ways of that Great man your Father in Law, who has been taken from us, we beg you will continue to attend thereto, and walk in his Steps. It would grieve, and trouble us to have any body elſe concerned in our Affairs: — for others have no Knowledge in them: — We love you, and all Sir Williams Family. —

Brother. —

A Belt of Six Rowes. —

I now Speak to you for, and on behalf of the Onondagas Sachems & Warriors, the particular friends of your Father in Law, our late Superintendant, who are now here and rejoice to ſee one of his family, whom they so much regard, and reſpect, acting in his place, and who, we hope will long continue to take Care of our affairs.

Brother. —

A Belt of 8 Rowes. —

We aſsure you that we will be Steadfast, and hold fast by the Covenant Chain, — that we will follow the good Advice given us by our late friend your Father in Law Sir William Johnſon, and what you alſo told us since, and we hope & deſire that you will follow his ways, it being our earnest Deſire that the Peace & Friendship between us, may always continue, and never be interrupted, and we hope that Mr. Butler, and those who have been employed, may continue to interpret, and act faithfully, promoting the good Work of Peace— A Belt of Six Rows—

Then Decarrihoga Titular head of the Mohawks arose & in a Short Speech repeated that the Six Nations had been the night before in private Conference where according to antient Custom they had fixed on a new name for Col. Johnson in consequence of the Office he now diſcharged. — The Onondaga Speaker then arose, and repeated the same on behalf of all the Confederacy, and mentioned the name which was Uraghquadirha, i.e. Rays of the Sun enlightening the Earth, after which Col. Johnson stood up, and the name being repeated by a Chief of each Nation, the Ceremony concluded with the Yo-Hah as is usual, the Speaker directing that the same might be proclaimed in every Nation of the Confederacy. —
Col. Johnson then told them that he had received his Majesty's Commission appointing Mr. Chew (then present) to be Secretary of Indian Affairs, who was to act as such for the future, whereupon they immediately agreed to confer a name on him by which he should be known, and accordingly named him Decariaderoga, i.e. the Junction of two Lakes of different Qualities. — After which the Speaker addreſsed Col. Johnson, and told him that the Seneca Meſsengers who arrived laſt night were ready to relate their Intelligence. — The Meſsengers then Seated themſelves next to the Speaker, who delivered the same as follows—

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirhae. —

We have Received Meſsages from Hayashota who was sent by our late Superintendant to the Weſtern Nations, acquainting us that he had been with many of them, and had used his best endeavours towards effecting the buſineſs he was sent upon, but that they were greatly Obstructed by the Virginians, and that the Season being far advanced they could not be expected 'till the Winter or Spring— Brother these four Strings of Wampum we have received from the Delawares, our Nephews; who thereby aſsure us they will mind our Words, and keep their Young men from doing mischief, and avoid all things by which the public Peace might be diſturbed, — and they desire you may be acquainted with these their good Intentions. Four Strings.

Brother Uraghquadirha, —

Hayashota and Canaragayatha have also sent us word by these Strings

That in conſequence of Sir Williams, and our deſires, they have done all in their power to perſwade our People that are amongst the Shawaneſe to ~~leave~~ them, but have been able to ~~perſwade~~ prevail on only two Families as yet, and almoſt deſpair of getting any more of them to come away in theſe troubleſome times. — 4 Strings

Brother —

This Bunch of Strings the Meſſengers received from Mr McKee, and Mr Croghan, who aſſured them that they are uſing their beſt Endeavours to keep Peace on the Ohio. — A Bunch of Strings —

After which Deiaquanda head Warrior of Onondaga aroſe, and ſaid he deſired to acquaint Col. Johnſon that in Converſation with Adonqual the Seneca Chief, on returning from the laſt Meeting, he had aſſured him that he was ſo well pleaſed with Col. Johnſons Words in private Conference that he had determined to promote Peace, and Cooperate with Deiaquanda therein, and ſent a Belt of Wampum, as a Proof thereof — Then the Day being far ſpent — they were treated with Pipes, Tobacco & a Dram, and retired to their Encampments. —

At a Congreſs with the aforementioned Nations on Saturday
September the 17th 1774 —

Preſent as before —

Col. Johnſon addreſſed them as follows —

Brother —

I have maturely conſidered the ſeveral matters you have laid before me the other Day, and am now prepared to anſwer them, to which I muſt deſire your Attention. —

Brothers — It is with great Satiſfaction I find that you immediately diſpatched Meſſengers to the Shawaneſe agreeable to Sir William Johnſons deſire, that you might ſupport your Dignity by bringing them to the proper Fire Place. & I am well pleaſed that you have ſo faithfully related all that paſſed with the

Shawaneſe Deputies at your Council, as well as with your declining to give any Satiſfaction to a People whoſe Endeavors are to lead you from you engagements, and diſturb the Public. — Your calling a Congreſs of your whole Confederacy, is a very proper Meaſure at this time, provided you take particular Care that it is conducted with Wiſdom, and a strict regard to your Alliance with the Engliſh, so as to convince the Diſturbers of Peace that they have nothing to expect from you, but Reſentment. — And I think you have given a very prudent Caution to the Indians to ſend Men of Wiſdom on buſineſs of Such Importance, 'Tis what I have always recommended, & which I hope will be followed.. —

Brother —

It was wisely agreed when you made the Council Fire, to cast from you whatever should diſturb your Union, and refresh your Fire that it might burn brighter, and more steadily. — Brother I have long obſerved, and your late worthy Superintendant well knew, and told you, that the Shawaneſe were they, who created trouble, and aimed at Raiſing themſelves on your Ruin. — I am very glad you perceive it yourſelves, so that you may guard against their Artifices. — Their accusing you of Communicating matters of Import to the Superintendant, & to the Engliſh, is much to your Honour: for they are your true Friends, and you would fail in your Duty to solemn engagements, if you concealed anything from them. — I am obliged to Odonquat, and Atrawana, as well as to all your People for communiating this Charge of the Shawaneſe, which I hope you all despise, as an artful Contrivance calculated to lead you into such Behavior towards the Engliſh, as would render your Fidelity Suspected. —

Brothers —

I view with much Pleasure the great Belt of the Covenant Chain, which binds you fast to the English, and gives you Importance, and Security. I am happy to find you remember so exactly the Contents of it, that you have preserved it so long entire, and that you Cast your Eyes upon it on every difficulty. I must exhort you to continue to preserve it with the greatest Care, to repeat what was said upon it to your young Men, and Children, that your latest Posterity may reap the benefit of it, and that you always look upon it, as your best Friend & surest Guide. This will enable you to guard against all Enemies, and I am glad to find it has produced so good an effect on your Conduct with the Shawanese. — I now return the ſame to your Custody charging you to preserve it with the utmost Care, — and I now renew, brighten, and Strenghten the ſame, Recommending it to every nation to keep fast Hold of it, and to Consider it as the Band that ſecures Happineſs to them, and that it ſhould be preserved for ever. —

Brothers. — Returned the great Covenant Chain Belt

I well remember the large Belt now before me, and the Occasion, on which it was given by your worthy Friend Sir William Johnson. — I thank you for the Care you have taken of it, and aſsure you that if you will carefully preserve it, it will fix your Eyes, and your Heart for ever on the Covent. Chain. As often as you see this Remember the Words of your best Friend, and the Happineſs you enjoyed under his wise Councils, and this will direct you to act in ſuch a manner, as will ſecure these Bleſsings to you. I now return it to you, and I charge you to keep it safe as formerly, and to preserve the Words that were given upon it, and I now ſtrenghten, and Renew it on my part that the memory of it may remain for ever. —

Returned Sir William's Belt — 14 Rows. —

Brothers. —

I am much obliged for the Preference, and Regard you expreſs for Sir William Johnson's Family, for the Satisfaction you expreſs at my having the Management of your Affairs, and your desire that it ſhould continue. — Be aſsured that so long as it does, I ſhall exert all my Abilities, and employ all the Experience I have acquired for your Interest, and Happineſs, and that Col. Claus who much respects you, will do the same on his part; & you may depend on it, that whatever his Majesty may be graciously pleased to direct respecting the Care of your Affairs, will be dictated by Wisdom & an Attention to your Happineſs. I therefore request you will consider your own Interest, and continue to deserve his Royal Favor.— A Belt.

Brothers of Onondaga.—

I am particularly to thank the Chiefs & Warriors of your faithful Nation for the Respect shewn to Sir Wm. Johnson's Family, by your approbation of me & your wishes for my Continuance in office.— You may be aſsured I shall employ my time for your Interest; and as I have long been acquainted with your faithful Conduct, I expect the Continuance of it, which will encourage & strenghten my endeavors for the public benefit. A Belt.

Brothers. As I interest my self warmly in all that regards your Welfare, I receive with great pleasure your aſsurances of Holding fast by the Covenant Chain, & following the wholesome Advice you have received for that purpose. I now aſsure you, you may rely upon it, I shall do the same, and that the great King, and the English are of the same way of thinking.— A Belt.

Brothers—

Mr. Butler who has been long employed in the Department, is continued by me, and will, I dare say, act wth. Fidelity in every thing committed to him

Then Col. Johnson answered in regard to the Meſsages brot. by the Senecas— vizt.

Brothers—

I am much obliged to you for your good Conduct in Promoting the affairs of Peace, & laying before me the Substance of the Intelligence you have just received from the Ohio, and I thank the Senecas for their faithful Communication of the same, wishing they ~~might~~ may continue to unite closely with you in all good Works, and that Kayashota's endeavors may have Suceſs;— I am also well pleased to find the Delawares are wise & have given Aſsurances of their pacific Disposition.— Returned the Strings

Brothers—

I am extremly well pleased with the Conduct of Kayashota, and

Canaragaiyates

Canaragayato, but ſorry that their endeavors have, thro' the late troubles failed in ſome meaſure, with regard to the Removal of your People from Ohio. I wiſh that you may ſtill perſevere, and exert your Influence to bring them from a Place where they get corrupted, & draw Reflections on the Confederacy. I therefore by theſe Strings, exhort them to perſevere in their good endeavors for Removing their People.

Gave a Bunch of Wampum. —

I wrote long ſince to Mr. McKee at Fort Pitt, am glad you have heard from thence, and perſuade myſelf that he will do his Duty with ſtrict Fidelity. —

Brothers —

Retd. the Strings. —

In order to convince you of my Openneſs, and Readineſs to return your good Offices by a free Communication of whatever concerns you, I ſhall now lay before you ſome Intelligence I have received from the Southward, by which you will further ſee into the Artifices, and Pride of the Shawaneſe — (Here communicated ſome neceſſary parts of Intelligence received from Fort Pitt, Detroit &c) & proceeded —

Brothers —

I have mentioned theſe things to you that you may ſee how theſe People whom you conquered, are endeavoring to raiſe themſelves above you, whilſt they ſpeak to their Friends on Ohio in the moſt lofty Stile, amuſe you at Onondaga with their Intreaties to draw you into a Quarrel, & abandon you afterwards. —

— All the Nations to the Weſtward, who are wiſe have Rejected their Requeſts. they know them to be a troubleſome People, who have been ſo long engaged in Miſchief, that they at length excited the Reſentment of ſome Frontier Virginians, who ſtruck them, and fled, whilſt without waiting for Redreſs, they fell on the innocent Inhabitants, contrary to the ancient Rules, and Practices ſubſiſting between us, and now want you to countenance them in their Wickedneſs. — Be ſtrong, Brothers, and deſpiſe their Artifices. — Conſider your preſent Happineſs, and the Danger into which they would involve you, and ſhew yourſelves Men of Senſe, and Men of your Words at the enſuing Congreſs —

Sunday Septemr. the 18th

The Chiefs deſired to meet again to anſwer Col. Johnſon's Speech & confer and confer & communicate on sundry matters, previous to which the Chiefs of Conawaroghere desired a private Conference, when they Spoke as follows by Thomas ad Adioghkonorau their Speaker.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We the Oneidas have been for some time employed in endeavoring to discover any thing that is bad remaining amongst our Confederacy, to remove any Suspicions, or misrepresentations cast upon our People by any ill designing People, which we had reason to suspect was the Case from some matters which Sir William Johnson informed us particularly regarding an Axe. After much enquiry, we have found a large black Belt with two Axes on it, which was given by the ffrench at the end of the War to one of the People who had been in their Interest, desiring him to watch the motions of the ffrench, that when they raised themselves, the Belt woud Shake, and give him Notice when he was to Rise. — This Belt afflicted him much when he had time afterwards to reflect on it, and on his Deathbed, two Years since, he divulged the whole to his Brother, whose Wife now has it, & is desirous to take it to pieces for the Sake of the Wampum, otherwise we woud have brought it down, as we will do if you desire it; - but really we thought little about it, - For as it is well known that we are a faithful, and a Christian People, we coud not suppose that any woud be so weak, or illnatured as to imagine we regarded such things, seeing we mind nothing but Peace — besides it is well known that there have been many such Belts given by the ffrench to different Indians and at different times, most of which we believe are disregarded, so that it must be some ill designing, or some vain Person, who wanted to appear very wise, that made this Report, and thought he woud get something for his News, by telling what every body knows to be a Common thing. We hope there is no Person amongst us who woud go to cheat the King by telling such a Story seriously. if there is any such man, he must be dangerous, and we know to deal with him.

3 Strings.

Col. Johnson thanked them for their Information, and told them that he had recollected there had been some Representation made to Government concerning a bad Belt, but that the Suspicion did not lye on any nation in particular, however he desired to see the Belt, for which the Woman Should be paid, and hoped they would always act above Suspicion. –

Then all the Chiefs of the Oneidas, and Tuscaroras came in and by their Speaker addressed Col. Johnson as follows. –

Brother Uraghquadirha –

We take this Opportunity to express in a particular manner the great Concern which our dear friend Sir William Johnson's death occasioned amongst our People, Chiefs, Warriors, and Women. We hung our heads, and sat in darkness 'till we heard the agreeable News that you rose up to take Charge of our Affairs. This, Brother, we always hoped & wished for, and we beg you may be assured of our Fidelity, and that it is the Resolution of all our People to act agreeable to your Advice, which we hope you will continue to afford us, and that you will walk in our late Brother's steps with which you are well acquainted. – A Belt of 10 Rows –

Brother.

At the Close of the ffrench War we left a large Belt with Sir William Johnson for an Assurance of our Affection, and that as we were Christians, and of one heart, we wou'd follow his advice & live & die with the English. – In Consequence of this, our Warriors went in the late Indian War against your Enemies about Susquahanna & were successful. About three Years after finding Sir William's health decline, we were uneasy, & desired to know of him what was to be done in Case of his death, when he observed to us that you knew our Affairs & his mind., and he hoped you wou'd take Care of us, at the same time charged us to behave well, and peaceably as we had done, & to Shew this great Belt to his Successor, which we beg you will take notice of and set a mark upon it. – Deliv.d a very large White with black Diamonds. –

Brother. –

With this String we beg on behalf of our Hunters for some Ammunition of which they are much in Want. – A String. –

Brother –

We are in the last place to tell you that we are in want of a Chief to replace Onowacka, who was killed by the English to the Southward, & we have fixed our inclinations on his Brother here present, who is a man of Sense, and knows our Affairs. we hope you will approve our Choice, and appoint him in the place of his late Brother. — Three Strings. —

Col. Johnson answered.

Brothers. —

You have much obliged me by the Concern you have expressed for the Death of my worthy Father in Law, whose sudden Death was a very severe Loss. It is with pleasure I find you express so much Satisfaction at my entering on the Care of your Affairs, to which you may be assured I shall pay all possible Regard; and as I hope for the Continuance of your good behavior, it is also my determined Resolution to imitate his Virtues as far as is in my Power. — A Belt.

Brothers —

I very well Remember the Belt you left with Sir William Johnson, & the large one you now produced from him, and I am glad you recollect the Occasion of both, and that your intentions are still the same. As you are Christians, it would be inexcusable in you to swerve from solemn Engagements entered into with your true friends. — I Respect this Belt very much, and I desire you will remember the good Advice your deceased Brother gave you thereon, — and I have fixed a Parchment to it, that its Contents may be better known hereafter. —

Returned the Belt wth a Label to it

Brothers. —

I am glad you have made Choice of so fitting a Person to supply the place of Onowacka. I approve of him very much, and shall cause an Entry to be made of this appointment with the name desired, — then Returned their Strings, and took the new Chief by the hand, exhorting him to follow good examples. —

Brothers.

To morrow, when I consider the Wants of the rest, I shall not forget those of your Hunters. —

The Oneidas &c then retired after which the Chiefs of Onondaga &c desired to meet on Business of the Confederacy, and being assembled their Speaker addressed Col. Johnson as follows. viz

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We now meet you to expreſs the very great Satisfaction which we have received from your whole Speeches, but particularly for your strong Recommendation of the Covenant Chain, and of Sir Williams great Belt, and for your good Advice, also for the Intelligence you so freely communicated to us. This we consider as a strong Proof of your Regard, and we will shew you that we deserve it.

Brother

To shew you our Sincerity, We of the great Council, and Fire place at Onondaga, considering the great Age of our Chief, the Bunt a true friend to the English, and that all our late appointed Chiefs may be made known to you, do now introduce them, that you may be well acquainted with those to whom our affairs are committed. — Onagogare is to succeed the Bunt at Chenughiata, he will walk in his Steps, and follow your Councils. — the next are Deiaquanda a (head Warrior) Sayenqueraghta, Oghsaghta, Keektoa, Serihoana, Teyawarunta (Speaker) Onoghranoron, Hakedoa (Bunts Son) Tegaſseara, and Gonnanonda. — These are all great Men who rule us. they are of one mind, resolved to remember Sir William Johnsons Words, and follow your advice. — They are Men to be trusted. — This Brother is our old Custom, which has been always used to acquaint those who get the management of Indians, with the Names & Characters of our great Men. — This we did on former Occasions. We did it with Sir William, and now we do it with you. We are, at the same time sensible, that you know them all, and we hope that you will regard them, as they mean to do you. —

Brother — We have now one private matter to Communicate to you, and then we have done, — Brother — There came lately to our Council at Onondaga several Miſsaſagas charged with Belts, and Speeches from Ten different Nations. — The Ottawas of Michillimacinac also sent Deputies on behalf of Seven other Nations, by their Chief Oroghiati; The Purport was to enquire into our Resolutions, & to aſsure us that they would fling all Evil behind them, and abide by our Councils, all which they have desired to lay before our Confederacy at the General Congreſs. —

We have nothing further to say at this time, but that you may rest aſsured we

Shall strictly abide by the Covenant Chain, and that the sole Cause of our Meeting is to unite in Strenghtening the same, and bringing those who have disturbed you to Order.

Col. Johnson then Returned them thanks for the Fidelity they expreſsed and for the great Decorum they had shewn during the Congreſs, advised them to act in the like manner on their way back, and told them he expected soon to find their Aſsurances realized by their Resolves at the proposed Congreſs, After which he told them he had some Marks of Favor to bestow on the Chiefs, and such as distinguished themselves by their Fidelity, which should be delivered out the next day.

a true Copy of the proceedings of a Congress held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six nations at Johnstown

Jos Chew Secrety

The Day following Delivered out a handsome present to the Principal men, after which they took their Leave the Bunt & 5 other Chiefs Excepted who went to Conferr with Col. Johnson on ~~at~~ his own House on private matters respecting their Conduct, at the propos'd Congress.

nsiderable time,

strongest Marks of their affe

llow my Councils, and I shall take

of giving you the result of their meeting.—

I have the Honor to be, with

Sir, Your most Oblige

Most Obedient Se

G Johnson

ve taken the Liberty
lere under a separate
Dispatch to the Secy
ich I do for its better
hope you will

[illegible]

ged to call some of them

siring them to prevail on Klock to s

however a sufficient proof of the Indians unea

ffections, whilst the Petition will manifest the Sense

many respectable Inhabitants there entertain of his

and dangerous Conduct: I have signified to the

your intention to fall upon some method for their redr

have taken all possible measures for preventing

from carrying their resentment to any danger

but his two endeavors to get the Whole Village

some of them took back part of the mone

fraudulently obtained from one of thei

to go to England, and his Extraordi

aggravated their resentment

Guy Park Septr. 29th. 1774.

Sir,

Since my last of the 9th Inst. I have been so occupied with the Indians that I could not write any thing satisfactory till now; The Chiefs and Warriors then mentioned to be on the road aſsembled at Johnstown on the 11th of this inst. to the ammount of 235 and their buſineſs continued until the 21st.—

I have now the Honor to inclose to your Excellency, a Copy of the Proceedings at the Congreſs, from which it will appear that the six Nations seem heartily disposed to contribute their endeavors for checking the disorders to the southward, and that the Management of the Department is very agreable to them. Amongst those who attended were the first people in the whole Confederacy for Influence and fidelity, some of whom had not attended for some time; several of them were Sir Wm. Johnsons firm Friends, of singular service to him and the Public, and in whom he reposed entire confidence; These Condoled in a particular manner for his death, repeated what had paſsed between him & them respecting myself, gave me several particulars of intelligence, with their opinion on the state of Affairs, and the strongest aſsurances of Affection for me, and fidelity to the English; After the public buſineſs was ended I settled with the Chiefs in private respecting the proceedings at the Onondaga Congreſs, and put matters on such a footing as I am confident (unleſs some unforeseen accident sho.d happen) will prove the means of accomodating those unhappy differences which have proved so very alarming to the frontiers.

Since the Congreſs the Ohio Chief Kayashota, arrived here with an Interpreter from Fort Pitt having been desirous as he says, to lay before me the iſsue of his Proceedings during the summer, and to confer on what should be done farther: His endeavors for restoring tranquillity have met with a favorable reception amongst some of the

His Excelly.
The Honble. General Gage

the Nations, and therefore as he is in a great hurry to return he is to deliver over his Belts &ca to the Mohock Chieſs who are to attend the Onondaga Congreſs and to back in a few days. He has rendered himself obnoxious to the Shawanese and their friends, whose endeavours I find are to prepoſseſs the different Nations with the apprehension of general design against their Liberties. With respect to the Six Nations I find in many of them (from what has been said to them by Sir W Johnson & myself) a disposition to Chastize the Shawanese if required and that it shall appear neceſsary, and the design of the propos'd Congreſs at Onondaga is to consult all the members of the Confederacy, that their determination may be general, the event of this will point out the measures that should be taken, concerning which I have little apprehensions but what arise from the Belligerent inclinations manifested by the frontier Virginians who by continuing, and in a manner urging a War, must in the end alarm the Jealousy of most of the Northern Indians, which may drive some of them into measures, they had never intended.

I will not at present treſpaſs on your Excellencys time by any further particulars respecting Kayasheta &c but shall in my next transmit the Half years Accots with such other matters respecting him as shall appear worthy your Attention being with very true respects.

Sir, Your Excellencys
Most Obliged and
most Obedient servant
G Johnson

This moment I recd a Letter from Capt Claus informing me of Mr St Luc being very busy, & that he has recommended one of the St Vincents Traders (a Man much complained against) to be employ'd to accommodate matters with the Shawanese.

Sept: 29th 1774 -
Recd. October 19th
Inclosing Proceedings of a
Congress at Johnstown —
Ansd.

in Guy Johnson's L 9.29.74

Proceedings at a Congress Opened at Johnstown the 11th of September 1774

Present Col Guy Johnson Superintend^t.
Joseph Chew Esq^r. Sec^y.
John Butler Esq^r. Interpreter
& Several Gentlemen & others

P.M. The Bunt Chief of Onondaga with Tiyawarunte the Speaker Deiaquande head Warrior & Teyenqueraghta and other principle men, desired and had a private Interview with Col^e Johnson to whom after the usual Salutations, and giving thanks to the great Spirit for Enabling them then to meet, they Expressed their great Concern for the death of Sir William Johnson and for their absence at that time. The Bunt then Recapitulated the many Instances he had of Sir Williams friendship and Confidence, the Effects it produced and his firm Resolution to Act with the same Fidelity towards Col. Johnson whose appointment afforded him and all that nation the greatest Satisfaction as they were sensible of his thorough knowledge of their affairs & Capacity to Superintend them.

To which Col Johnson answered in a few words, thanking them for all they had said professing his particular Regard for the attachment to that Respectable nation founded on his particular knowledge of their Conduct and of Sir Williams peculiarly good Opinion of them,

after which Deiaquande a Chief who had long enjoyed Sir W^m Johnsons particular Confidence arose & said

Brother Tho^. full of the Deepest Sorrow for our Late severe Loss a Loss that not only we but all the English must in our opinions feel. I cannot help Expressing the Pleasure I have in seeing you acting in his place without which we are all persuaded nothing could be seen but Confusion. The hope of seeing you acting in this Station was my sole Comfort after Loosing my great friend, who reposed his greatest faith in me and to whome I made always the like return:

And now Brother, I shall to shew you my disposition towards you Communicate a Circumstance that he mentioned to me in private conference about three years ago when he was very much indisposed on which Occasion I could not help expressing my apprehensions for his safety and my uneasiness for the Consequences in Case of his sudden Death unless your Self with whose abilities I was acquainted was impowered to Act in his Office; he then told me not to be Concerned at the Event of an Accident with which his Ill State of health threatned him, for that you who injoyed his particular Confidence and knew all his affairs would doubtless Act in his Place, that therefore whenever I should hear of his death I should use my influence to assure the Indians that they would not be Neglected and to make them sit still after which I should Come down to you or in Case of Accident to Col Claus his other deputy when I should receive particular information, but that he trusted and expected that you would succeed him.

These Brother were his words which he afterwards repeated more than once to my Self and be assured that this comforted me greatly when I heard of his death and encouraged me to go amongst the Indians and to keep their Heads from being turned without which they would have certainly gone astray, for we lost him at a dangerous time when the white people had made the Indians to the Southward mad and had alarmed us all and filled us with discontent.

Brother I tell you this as an Assurance of my Love and of my inclynation to Confide in you as much as I did in your great father in Law and as he did in me which was attended with many advantages both to the English and the Indians; I enter warmly into your friendship and ſhall Communicate many other material things to you in Conſidence that as you know his Rules and ours you will do the same and walk in his steps

He then Advanced and Saluted Col Johnson who Anſwered him,

Brother

It is a mark of a good mind to Repoſe a Generous Confidence in those who are deemed intitled to it I agree to your deſire and embrace your friendship in the same manner as my Dead Father in Law did and with the same openneſs you ſhall always find me act. the Inſtance you now give me is a proof of the Esteem he had for you and as I know your merit I ſhall always set a true Value upon it as well as on for all your nation whom Sir William Johnson particularly Esteemed for their Honesty and fidelity and who I trust will Continue to Act in the same manner towards me whilst I have the Care of their Affairs.. then ſhook hands with the Chiefs who ſaid that the next day they would proceed to other matters (and having taken Some Refreshment Retired to their incampment.

Monday Sepr. 12 1774 In the morning the Chiefs and Warriors of the Onondaga Nation deſired a Conference.

Present
Colo Guy Johnson Superintendant
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secry
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
Alexr White High Sheriff of the Cty
Bryan Lefferty Esqr. Clk of the Peace
Robert Adems Esqr. Coroner
John Dease Esqr. M.D.

Indian Chiefs. The Bunt Teyawarunte Speaker Oceaquanda Chief Warrior, & Sundry other Headmen

Teyawarunte aRose and Addreſsed Col. Johnson,

Brother Gorah

We are Very thankfull to the great Spirit for permitting all our Chiefs and Warriors to see you here this day, and we hope that the dark Cloud which our late heavy Loss of your Father in Law Occasioned may be dispelled by your Presence and Assistance. As some of the Principle men now Present did not attend at the last Congress they must Continue in Grief till the Ceremony of Condolence is Performed when they will be Enabled to attend the Publick Affairs of Consequence; they are all happy in this opportunity of doing so and particularly in seeing you sustain the Post of that great man who Loved our Nation and whose Sudden Death spread Grief and Concern over all the Country

Then with three strings the Onondaga Speaker went thro. the Ceremony of Condolence Covering the Grave, wiping away the tears that were shed removing the Grief from the Heart Clearing the Sky &c &c.

three Strings.

Colo Johnson then Addressed them

Brothers

I am heartily thankfull to the great Spirit for Permitting me to see you all this day more Especially for seeing so many great and wise men amongst you from whose deliberations much good may be Effected; I am also much Obliged by your Ceremonial of Condolence and the Regard you shew for the Memory of your true friend and my Dear Father in Law whose Sudden Death Left us all in Affliction, I Consider your words as proofs of your Affection to him, and as an Earnest of the friendship I may Expect from you and which I shall Return by a faithfull Attention to your true Interests and a close imitation of that great man who merited all your Esteem.

Then Returned the Ceremony of Condolence in the usual manner and gave

three Strings

After which, The Bunts Eldest Son arose and after giving thanks for the Ceremonial he recapitulated the several Services in which he had been engaged by Sir William Johnson from his first entering into his Friendship and produced the different marks of Regard he had received. Then (according to the old Custom after such an Event) he laid them down consisting of a Silver hilted Sword, Laced Hatt, Medals, Flag &c before Colo. Johnson Observing that his dear Friend being now no more, these things must be Restored to Colo. Johnson for his disposal. Then Sayenqueraghta a noted Chief & particular friend of Sir William Johnsons arose took off his Medals &c and did in Like manner as the former, as did some others.

After which Colo. Johnson took them up severally and having surveyed them said that he was pleased to find that they had so carefully preserved these Testimonials of their merit received from their departed friend, that he well remembered the different Occasions on which they were given and that agreable to antient usage he Requested them to Receive them back and preserve them as mementos of past friendship & that they would serve to Remind them of their engagements and encourage them to deserve his Majestys favour in future and that he would Likewise According to Custom deliver them some distinguishing badges of his friendship and Esteem for their Past services and Expectations of their future good Behaviour.

Then Col Johnson put the Medals &c about their Necks and Returned the several Articles they had surrendered Exhorting them to Continue their good behaviour at all which they Expressed much satisfaction.

Deiaquanda next arose and Related to Col Johnson his proceedings with the Indians since the death of Sir Wm Johnson and the particular steps he took to preserve peace, adding that Odongual the Seneca Chief had related to him the Satisfaction he had Received from his Conferences with Col Johnson with his Assurances to Observe his words and to do his utmost for Restoring tranquillity

Col. Johnson thanked Deiaquandow & Odongquat for their Conduct. the Indians then Observed that as the Chiefs &c of the other Nations were not all arrived they must defer entering on Business but would give notice when they were Ready.

At a Congress Held at Johnstown with the Chiefs and Warriers of the six nations on Thursday Sept. 15th 1774

Present

Col. Guy Johnson Superintend.t
Joseph Chew Esq. Secry
John Butler Esqr. Intr.
John Dease
Alexr. White
James Stevenson
Robert Adems
Bryan Lefferty
} Esqs.
and sundry other Gentlemen &c

Indian Chiefs

Being all seated Tiyawarunte of Onondaga. Speaker for the six nations arose and spoke as follows.

Brother Ughsicare

Our late Superintendant Sir William Johnson gave us this Belt in order to bring the Shawanese our younger Brother to a Meeting and desired to know the Result of that treating in Consequence of which we sent Messengers, as we did on your Belt after Sir William's death, these last Messengers met deputies comming from the Shawanese with whome they Returned to Onondaga where the Shawanese spoke as follows,

Elder Brothers, you are very much for making Peace and have sent your Messengers thro' all the Nations for that purpose, and you have also taken the Axe from us and buried it; when you took this Axe you desired us to promote peace with all about us, but whilst we were doing this, an Axe was struck into your head and ours by the Virginians, you therefore who took the Axe from us should now Consider our Case and as we have nothing left to Defend our selves Except a small switch we Earnestly desire you will give us the Axe again

Returned the Belt

Brother

We told the Shawanese that we should not agree to their request, but as we find they are not only using all their Endeavours to disturb the peace between the six nations but also between them and the English, we have sent Messengers to the Seven Nations in Canada, and the Rest of our Confederacy to meet us at our Council fire at Onondaga, where we shall determine on Measures to put a stop to these troubles and where we Request that our Brothers the Mohawks will send Deputies to attend and Represent you, and we hope they will send wise men and not young or foolish Boys on a Matter of so much Consequence.

Brother

When we made our Council fire it was agreed between us and all our Confederacy that if any thing disturbed it we would all meet and throw that thing from amongst us and that we would on those Occasions strengthen the fire that it might Burn Brighter.

Brother

the Shawanese told us that they very well knew when ever any thing wanted to the six nations that they immediately Informed the great man the Superintend.t and the English of it. but desired that this might not be told them but Kept.. that Adongueat the Seneca Chief and Ohawanae a Cahuga Chief together with the Rest of the nations directly agreed to Acquaint you with it.

he then produced the great Covenant Chain of twentyo
Rows. and spoke as follows,

Brother. This is the Covenant Chain deliver'd to the whole
Six Nations by our late Superintend^t in presence of
Commissioners from Nine Governments, which we
have kept Clean from Rust and held fast in our hand
this makes us Remember the words which were to
us when it was given, and which we always look up
if any one offers to disturb the Peace and Harmony
Subsisting between us; this we now shew you that y
may know the Bad words of the Shawnese have no Eff
upon us

Brother This Belt of 14 Rows was given to us by that grea
man our Superintendant Sir William Johnson to make
always keep in mind the Covenant Chain; and to Assure
that this heart was always with us to do us good and le
us in the Right way, which we now bring you that yo
may see we have followed his Advice.

delivered a Large Belt of 14 Rows

Brother it gives us great Satisfaction to see you here taking c
of our Affairs and it is our Earnest desire that you may Con
to do so as Long as you Live and also that Col Claus may
Continue in the same; Brother as you are Long Acquaint
with our Affairs & Customs, And the ways of that great ma
your Father in Law, who has been taken from us, we
you'll Continue to attend thereto, and walk in his steps. i
would grieve and trouble us to have any body Else
Concerned in our Affairs for Others have no Knowledge.
them we love you and all Sir Williams Family.
at this time Brother we speak to you Empty Handed,
but we shall take a time to Raise you according to our
Antient Customs.

a Belt of Six Rows

Brother I now speak to you for and in behalf of the Onondag
Sachems and Warriors the particular Friends of your
Father our late great and good Superintendant who are

now here and Rejoice to see one of his Family that they so much Regard and Respect in his place and who we hope will long Continue to take Care of our Affairs.

A Belt of 8 Rows

Brother

we Assure you that we will be steadfast and hold fast by the Covenant Chain that we will follow the good Advice given us by our friend your father Sir William Johnson, and what you told us since and we hope and desire you will follow his ways, it being our Earnest desire that the peace and friendship between us may always Continue and never be interrupted or broken, and we hope that Mr Butler and those who have been imployed may Continue to interpret and Act faithfully promoting the good work of peace.

A Belt of 6 Rows

Then Carahoga as titular head of the Mohawks arose and in a short speech Repeated that the six nations had been the night before in private, where According to Antient Custom they had fixed on a new name, for Col Johnson in Consequence of the Office he now discharges; the Onondaga Speaker then arose and Repeated the same on behalf of all the Confederacy and mentioned the name which was Araghquadirha ie rays of the sun inlightning the Earth, after which Col Johnson stood up and the Name being pronounced by a Chief of each nation the Ceremony Concluded with the Yohha as is usual the Speaker directing that the same might be proclaimed in every nation of the Confederacy.

Col. Johnson then told them that he had Received his Majestys Commission appointing Mr Chew (then present) to be Secretary of Indian Affairs who was to act as such for the future whereupon they immediately agreed to confer a Name on him by which he should be known, and Accordingly named him Dekariaderoga or the Junction of two Lakes of different Quality

After which the Speaker addressed Col Johnson and told him that the Seneca Messengers who arrived last night were Ready to Relate their Intelligence, these messengers then seated themselves next to the Speaker who delivered the same as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha

We have Received Meſsages from Kiyashota who was sent by our late Superintendent to the western Nations Acquainting us that he had been with many of them and had used his best Endeavours which were greatly Obstructed by the Virginians and that the Season being far advanced they could not be Expected untill the Winter or Spring.

Brother These four Strings of Wampum we have Received from the Delawares our Nephews, who thereby aſsure us they will mind our words and keep their young men from doing Mischief avoiding all things by which the publick Peace and Harmony might be disturbed and they desire you may be Acquainted with their their good intentions.

Brother Uraghquadirha

Kiyashota and Canaragayetter have also sent us word by these Strings that in Consequence of Sir Williams and our Desires they have done all in their power to perswade our people that are amongst the Shawanese to leave them but have been able to prevail on only two Familys as yet and almost dispaired of getting any more of them to come away in these troublesome times.

four Strings

Brother This Bunch of Strings the Meſsenger Received from Mr McGee and Mr Croghan who Aſsured them that they are using their best Endeavours to keep Peace on the Ohio

a Bunch of Strings

After which Diaquanda head Warrior of Onondaga arose and said he desired to Acquaint Col Johnson that in Conversation with Odongheat the Seneca Chief on Returning from the last meeting he had aſsured him that he was well pleased with Col Johnsons words in private Conference that he had determined to promote Peace and Cooperate with Diaquanda therein and sent a Bunch of Wampum as a proof thereof

Then the day being far Advanced they were treated with Pipes and Tobacco and a Dram and Retired to their Encampment.

At a Congreſs with the aforementioned Nations on Saturday September 17th 1774

Present as before

Col. Johnson Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers I have maturely Considered the several matters you laid before me the other day and am now prepared to Answer them to which I must desire your attention.

Brothers It is with great Satisfaction I find that you Immediately dispatched Meſsengers to the Shawanese agreable to Sir William Johnsons desire, that you might Support your dignity by Bringing them to the proper Council fire, and I am well Pleased to find that you have so faithfully Related all that Paſsed with the Shawanese Deputies at your Council as well as your Declining to give any Satisfaction to a people whose Endeavours are to Lead you from your Engagements and disturb the publick.

Your Calling a Congreſs of your whole Confederacy is a Very proper measure at this time, provided you take particular Care that it is Conducted with Wisdom and a strict Regard to your Alliance with the English so as to Convince the disturbers of Peace that they have nothing to expect from you but Resentment; and I think you have given a Very Prudent Caution to the Indians to send men of wisdom on Buſineſs of such Importance it is what I have always Recommended which I hope will be followed

Brothers It was wisely agreed when you made the Council fire to cast from you whatever should disturb your union and Refresh your fire that it might burn brighter and more steadily

Brothers I have long Observed and your late worthy Superintendant well knew and told you that the Shawanese

were they who Created trouble and aimed at Raising
themselves on your Ruin, I am very Glad you Perceiv
it yourselves so that you may guard against their
Artifices. Their Accusing you of Communicating matt
of Import to the Superintendant and to the English is mu
to your honor for they are your true friends, and you wo
fail in your duty and Solemn Engagements if you concea
any thing from them. I am Much Obliged to Odeng
and Ahnawara as well as to all your People for Commu
cating this Charge of the Shawanese which I hope you a
despise as an Artfull Contrivance Calculated to lead you
into such behaviour towards the English as would render
your fidelity suspected.

Brother

I View with much Pleasure the great Belt of the
Covenant Chain which binds you fast to the English and
gives you Importance and Security; I am happy to
find that you Remember so Exactly the Contents of it
that you have preserved it so long entire and that you
Cast your Eyes upon it on every difficulty. I must Exhor
you to Continue to preserve it with the greatest Care, to
Repeat what was said upon it to your young men and
Children, that your latest posterity may Reap the Benifit
of it and that you always Look upon it as your best frien
and your Sure Guide. This will Enable you to Guar
against all Enemies; and I am Glad to find it has produc
so Good an Effect on your Conduct with the Shawanese.
I now Return the same to you and Charging you to preser
it with the utmost Care. And I do Renew Brighten and
Strengthen the same Recommending it to every Nation to
Keep fast hold of it and to Consider it as the band that secure
happiness to them, and that should be preserved for Ever.

Returned the Great Belt

Brother

I well Remember the Large Belt now before me and t
Occasion on which it was given by your worthy frien
Sir William Johnson I thank you for the Care you ha
taken

taken of it and assure you that if you still Carefully preserve it it will fix your Eyes and your heart forever on the Covenant Chain, as often as you See this Remember the words of your best Friend and the Happiness you enjoyed under his Councils and this will direct you to act in such a manner as will Secure these Blessings to you; I now Restore it to you and I Charge you to keep it safe as formerly and to preserve the words that were given upon it, and I now strengthen and Renew it on my part so that the memory of it may Remain for ever.

Returned Sir Williams Belt of 12 Rows

Brothers

I am much Obliged to you for the Preference and Regard you Express for Sir William Johnsons Family, for the Satisfaction you Express at my having the mannagement of your Affairs and your desire that it Should continue. Be assured that so long as it does I shall exert my Abilities and employ all the Experience I have acquired for your Interest and Happiness, and that Col. Claus who much Respects you will do the same on his Part; and you may depend on it that whatsoever his Majesty may be Graciously pleased to Direct Respecting your Affairs will be dictated by Wisdom and an Attention to your Happiness, I therefore Expect you will Consider your own Interest and Continue to deserve his Royal Favour.

a Belt

Brothers of Onondagoe

I am Particularly to thank the Chiefs & warriors of your faithfull Nation for the Respect Shewn to Sir William Johnsons family by your Approbation of me and your Wishes for my Continuing in Office; you may be Assured that I shall Employ my time for your Interest and as I have been long acquainted with your faithfull Conduct I Expect the Continuance of it which will encourage and strengthen my Endeavours for the Public Benefit

a Belt

Brothers

as I intrest my self warmly in all that Regard. your welfare I Receive with great Pleasure your assurances of holding fast by the Covenant Chain and following the wholsome advice you have Received for that purpose and I now assure you and you may Rely upon it that I shall do the same and that the Great King and the English are of the same way of thinking

A Belt

Brothers

Mr. Butler who has been long imployed in the Department is Continued by me and will I dare say act with Fidelity in Every thing Committed to him

In Answer to the Messages Brought by the Senecas

Brothers

I am much Obliged to you for your good Conduct in promoting the affairs of Peace and laying before me the Substance of the Intelligence you have Received from the Ohio, and I thank the Senecas for their faithfull Com=munication of the same wishing they may Continue to unite Closely with you in all good works and that Kyashota's Endeavours may have Success I am also well pleased to find the Delawares are wise and have given assurances of their Pacific disposition.

Returned the Strings

Brothers

I am Extreemly well pleased with the Conduct of Kyashota & Canaragagate but sorry that their Endeavours have thro' the late troubles failed in some measure with Regard to the Removal of your People from Ohio; I wish that you may still persevere and Exert your Influence to bring them from a Place where they get Corrupted and Bring down Reflections on the Confederacy

I

I therefore by these Strings Exhort them to persevere in their good Endeavours for Removing their People

Gave a Bunch of Strings

I wrote long Sense to Mr McGee at Fort Pitt and am Glad you have heard from thence and perswade myself That he will do his duty there with Strict Fidelity

Returned the Strings

Brother

In order to Convince you of my openness & readyness to return your good Offices by a free Communication of whatever Concerns you I Shall now lay before you Some intelligence I have Rec. from the Southward by which you will further see into the Artifices and Pride of the Shawanese.

Here the Necessary parts of the Intelligence from Fort Pitt and from Detroit was Communicated to them

Brother

I have mentioned these things to you that you may See how these People whom you Conquered are Endeavouring to Raise themselves above you, and whilst they Speak to their friends on the Ohio in the most lofty Stile amuse you with their distresses to Draw you into a Quarrel and abandon you afterwards;

All the Nations to the Westward who are wise have rejected their request, they know them to be a troublesome People who have been so long engaged in Mischief that they at Length Excited the Resentment of Some Frontier Virginians who Struck them and fled, whilst without waiting for Redress they fell on the Innocent Inhabitants Contrary to the antient Rules Subsisting between us and now want you to Countenance them in their wickedness; be Strong Brother and Despise their Artifices, Consider your present Happiness and the dangers into which they would involve you and Shew your Selves men of Sense and men of your words at the Ensuing Congress.

Sunday
18 Sept.r 1774 } The Chiefs desired to meet again to answer —
Col. Johnsons Speech and Confer and Communicate
Sunday Matters. — Previous to which the
Chiefs of Canowaroghere desired a private conferen
when they Spoke as follows

Tho.s Alias Adiaghkonoron Speaker

Brother. Gorah Uraghquadirha

We the Oneidas have been for a lon
Imployed in Endeavouring to discover any thing that is be
remaining amongst our Confederacy, to remove any susp
cions or misrepresentations cast upon our people by any Ill
designing Persons, which we had reason to suspect was the
Case from some matters which Sir William Johnson infor
us of, Particularly Concerning an Axe, after much enq
we have found a Large Black Belt with two Axes &c
which was given by the French at the End of the Wars to
one of our people who had been in their
Interest, desiring him to watch the motions of the French
that when they raised themselves the belt would shake an
give him notice when he was to rise; this Belt affecte
him much when he had time afterwards to Reflect on it a
on his death bed two years ago he divulged the whole to
his Brother whose wife now has it and is desirous to take
it to pieces for the sake of the Wampum otherwise we w
have Brought it down as we will do if you desire it, but
really we thought Little about it, for as it is well known
we are a Christian and faithfull people we could not suppose tha
any would be so weak or ill natured as to imagine we rega
such things seeing we mind nothing but peace, besides it is
well known that there have been many such Belts given
by the French to different Indians bands at different tim
most of which we believe are disregarded so that it must be
some Ill designing or some Vain person who wanted to
appear Very wise that made this Report and thought h
might get something for his news, by telling what every
body knows is a Common thing. we hope there is no
person amongst us who would go to Cheat the King by
telling such a story, seriously if there is any such man it
must be dangerous and we know how to deal with him

3 strings

Col. Johnson thanked them for their Information and told them that he recollects there had been some representations made to Government Concerning a bad Belt, but that the Suspicion did not lye on any Nation in particular however he desired to see the Belt for which the woman should be paid and hoped they would always Act above Suspicion.

Then all the Chiefs of the Oneida's & Tuskaroros Came in and by their Speaker adressd Col. Johnson as follows

Brother Uraghquadirha

We take this opportunity to Express the great Concern which our Dear Friend Sir Wm Johnsons death Occasioned amongst our people both Chiefs & Warriors we hung our heads and sat in Darkness till we heard the agreable news that you rose up to take Charge of our Affairs. this Brother we always hoped and wished for, and we Beg you may be assured of our fidelity and that it is the Resolution of all our people to act agreable to your advice which we hope you will Continue to afford us and that you will Walk in our Late Brothers steps with which you are well Acquainted.

A Belt of 10 Rows

Brother at the Close of the French war we left this Large Belt with Sir William Johnson for an assurance of our Affection and that as we were Christians and of one heart we would follow his Advice and Live and dye by the English.
in Consequence of this our Warriors went in the Late Indian war against your Enemies about the Susquehanna and was successfull, about three years after finding Sir Williams health decline we were uneasie and desired to know of him what was to be done in Case of his death, when he Observed to us that you knew their Affairs and his mind and he hoped you'd take Care of us, at the same time charged us to behave well and peaceably as we had done and to shew this great Belt to his Successor which we beg you'll take notice of and set a mark on it.

Delivered a Very Large White Belt with Blk diamds

Brother

with this ſtring we beg in behalf of our Hunters ſome ammunition of which they are much in want

a ſtring

Brother

We are in the Last place to tell you that we are in want of a Chief to Replace Onawaka who was killed by the English to the ſouthward and we have fixed our inclination On his Brother here present who is a man of ſense and knows our Affairs; we hope you'll approve our Choice and appoint him with the Name of his Late Brother

3 ſtrings

Col. Johnsons Anſwer

Brother

You have much Obliedged me by the Concern you have Expreſsed for the death of my worthy Father in Law, whose sudden death was a very ſevere loss. — it is with pleaſure I find you Expreſs so much ſatiſfaction at my Entering on the Care of your Affairs, to which you may be aſsured I ſhall pay all poſsible Regard and as I hope for the Continuance of your good Behaviour, it is also my determined Resolution to immitate his Virtues as far as is in my Power.

a Belt

Brother

I Remember Very well the Belt you left with ſir Wm Johnson and the Large one you now produced from him and I am Glad you Recollect the Occasion of both and that your Intentions are ſtill the Same, as you are Christians it would be inexcuſable in you to ſwerve from Solemn Engagements Entered into with your true friends, I Reſpect this Belt Very much and deſire you will Remember the good advice your Deceased Brother gave you thereon and I have fixed a Parchment to it, that its Contents may be the better Known hereafter

Return'd the Belt with a Label

Brother

I am Glad you have made Choice of so fitting a person to ſupply the Place of Onowacka I approve of him Very much and ſhall direct an Entry to be made of his appointmt. with the Name desired. Then Returned the Strings took the Next Chief by the Hand Exhorting him to follow good Example.

Brother

Tomorrow when I Consider the wants of the Rest, your Hunters shall not be forgot

The Oneidas &c Returning the Chiefs of Onondaga &c Desired to meet on Business of the Confederacy & Coming in the Speaker spoke as follows,

Brother Gorah Onaghquadeiha.

We now meet you to Express the Very great satisfaction which we have received from your Whole Speeches and particularly for your strong Recommendation of the Covenant Chain and of Sir Williams Great Belt and for good Advice; Also for the Intelligence you so freely Communicated to us; this we Consider as a living proof of your regard and we will shew you that we shall deserve it.

Brother

To shew our sincerity to of the great Council and Fireplace at Onondaga Considering the great age of our Chief the Bunt a true friend to the English and that all our Late appointed Chiefs may be made Known to you we now introduce them that you may be well acquainted with those to whome our Affairs are Committed Onagogare is to succeed Chenughiata or the Bunt. he will walk in his steps and follow your Council. the Next are Decaguanda (head warrior) Sayenqueraghta, Oughsaghita, Hikoa or Serihoana, Seyawarunte (Speaker) Onoghranoron. Kahidoa (Bunts son) Tegatseara & Goanatidos, these are all great men who rule as they are of one mind Resolved to Remember Sir William Johnsons words and to follow your Advice; they are men to be Trusted, this Brother is our old Custom which has been always used to acquaint those who get the mannagement of Indians with the Names and Characters of our great men. this we did On former Occasions we did it with Sir William and we now do it with you, we are at the same time sensible that you know them all and we hope youll Regard them as they mean to do you. Brother, we Have one private matter to Communicate to you and then we have done

Brother There came lately to our Council at Onondaga seven Messengers Charged with Belts and Speeches from ten different Nations; the Ottawas of Michilimackinac likewise also sent Deputies on behalf of Seven other Nations by their Chief Onighsiotes the purport was to inquire into our Resolutions and to Assure us that they would fling all evil behind them and abide by our Councils all which they have desired to lay before our Confederacy at the General Congress, we have nothing further to say at this time but that you may rest assured we shall strictly abide by the Covenant Chain and that the sole Cause of our meeting is to unite in Strengthening the Same and Bringing those who have disturbed you to good order

Col. Johnson then Returned them thanks for the fidelity they Expressed and for the great Decorum they had Shewn during their stay advised them to act in the manner on their way back, and told them he Expected soon to find their Assurances realized by their resolves at the proposed Congress after which he told them that he had some Marks of favor to bestow on the Chiefs and such as distinguished themselves by their fidelity which should be delivered the next day

Monday 19th Sepr 1774 A.M. The Chiefs assembled at the same Col Johnson Delivered some Clothing paint Ammunition &c with some Silver Works and Marks of favour to those of most approved fidelity and who had delivered up their former Testimonials, After which the Body of Indians being furnished with provisions took their Leave and Departed for their Respective towns But the Bunt Chief of Onondaga with his Son, Deagwanda Head Warrior, the Speaker and four other principle men & particular friends of the late Sir William Johnson and their Attendants with Ahnawara Chief of all the Cayugas and his, accompanied Col. Johnson to his own House to have further Conversation with him on private matters,

Munday
10th Septr. 1774

In the morning the Chiefs of Onondaga who accompanied Col. Johnson had a private Conference with him, wherein they laid before him the Different matters Committed to them by Sir William Johnson and referred to the several private Minutes & Belts thereon, they also informed that notwithstanding all Endeavours to the Contrary above Eighty of the Ohio Senecas and of a Seneca Villiage S. West of Chenussio had gone out on hearing that their people were Killed and Joined the Shawanese and that great pains were still taking to seduce more to follow their Example, but that they Expected the Resolutions they had Entered into would give it a final Check.

On these points Col. Johnson had a Long Conference with them and after giving them the fullest Advice & directions Dismissed them with some Medals & private presents.

Wednesday
Septr. 21st

The Cahuga Chief Otrawana had a Private Conference at Which his son Dedwagenigh was Present to whome he repeated his long services and fidelity to the English and friendship for Sir Wm. Johnson which he assured him was now transferred to Col. Johnson whom he Requested to take Notice of his son hereafter as the Head Warrior of the nation and one well Attached to his fathers principles, he then added that a White mans scalp had been sent privately to the Senecas from the Shawanese to rouse their Warriors (according to Antient Custom) and that it was intended to be sent forward to the other nations but that on his hearing of its being on the way to his Villiage he had ordered it back and Refused it with many other Circumstances.

Col. Johnson thanked him for his sincerity and after Conferring with and advising him on the Present State of Affairs Exhorted his son to immitate his father in all good things with assurance of his friendship. then gave him some particular Clothing a gorget &c befitting a Chief, after which Ottrawana and his party took their Leave with many warm Expressions of Regard and fidelity

A True Copy from the Minuits
Joseph Chew Secry.

Wednesday
21st. Sepr. 1774 P.M.

[illegible] Esqr. be inserted in the New Commission of
of the Peace for the County of Ulster now making out

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City of New York, on Thursday the twenty ninth Day of September 1774

Present

The Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esqr. Lieutenant Governor &ca.

Mr. Horsmanden	Mr. Smith
Mr. DeLancey	Mr. White
Mr. Apthorp	Mr. Axtell
Mr. Morris	Mr. Cruger.

His Honor the Lieutenant Governor informed the Board that David Colden Esquire who was lately appointed Surveyor General of this Province, during the Inability of Alexander Colden Esqr. prayed Leave to Resign his said Office of Surveyor General, the said Alexander Colden being restored to Health so far as to be Capable of Transacting the Business of the said Office; and the said Resignation was accepted accordingly.

This being the Anniversary Day for appointing Mayors, Sherifs, and Coroners for the Cities and Counties of New York and Albany: His Honor the Lieutenant Governor was pleased by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council to Nominate and appoint Whitehead Hicks Esqr. to be Mayor, Water Bailif and Clerk of the Market of the City of New York; John Roberts Esquire to be High Sherif of the City and County of New York, and Edward Blagge Esqr. to be Coroner of the said City and County for the Year ensuing; And Abraham Cuyler Esqr. to be Mayor and Clerk of the Market of the City of Albany, and Coroner of the City and County of Albany; and Henry Tendyck Esquire to be High Sherif of the said City and County for the Year ensuing. And that the Sherif of Albany enter into Recognizance with Security as usual for the due performance of his said Office.

Mr. Watts and Mr. Wallace severally took their Seats at the Board

tion
mbly

The General Assembly of this Province standing prorogued to the fifth Day of October next. His Honor the Lieutenant Governor was pleased by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council further to Prorogue the said General Assembly to the second Day of November next. and a Proclamation was signed by his Honor further Proroguing the said General Assembly accordingly.

ficate of
ndance
es of
reme
the
f Oyer &
ner.

A Certificate signed by Richard Morris Esqr. Clerk of the Courts of Oyer & Terminer and General Goal Delivery for this Province, was presented to the Board and read, setting forth, that Robert R. Livingston Esqr. and Thomas Jones Esqr. two of the Judges of the Supreme Court for the said Province of New York did attend the several Days of the sitting of the said Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Goal Delivery held at Johnstoun in and for the County of Tryon in July last. Whereupon It is Ordered by his Honor with the Advice of the Council that Warrants do issue to the said Robert R. Livingston and Thomas Jones Esqrs. for the Sum allowed to the Judges of the Supreme Court for their Attendance upon the said Courts in the said County.

His Honor the Lieutenant Governor laid before the Board a
Excellency General Gage in Answer to His Honors Letter requi
support the Civil Magistracy in the County of Charlotte, wherein he
Honor, that upon a former Requisition made to General Haldimand
complying with, and referred the Application to his Majesty's Minister
been pleased to approve of the Conduct of the said General Haldimand, an
Governor Tryon was called home to give Information with respect to the
about the New Hampshire Lands, and the Parties were to be Heard before
Trade, when some effectual Measures will be Adopted; and theref. declined
the Aid required.

tter from
ll Guy Johnson
omplaining of
George Klock

His Honor laid before the Board a Letter from Coll Guy Johnson Superi
of Indian Affairs, also a Speech made by the Conajohary Indians to the Inhab
Conajohary, and a Memorial from the said Inhabitants, whereby it appears
uneasiness is entertained by the said Inhabitants on account of the Injurys w
said Indians declare they have received from George Klock, and praying that some
Measures may be taken to do Justice and quiet the Minds of the said Indians. and
Papers having been severally read and duly Considered: The Council humbly Ad
His Honor to lay the same before the General Assembly at their next Meeting, an
Recommend to them that they take some effectual Measures to remove the Com
of the said Indians.

Mr. Watts withdrew before this Advice was given

Mr. Watts took his Seat at the Board

The Petition of the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the City of Albany, was pres
to the Board and read, setting forth, That at the last Court of Oyer and Terminer an
General Goal Delivery for the County of Albany, one John Snyder was tryed and
Convicted of Burglary, and now lies under Sentence of Death for the said Crime, and
is Ordered to be Executed on the fourth day of November next: That the said John Snyd
since his said Conviction has been most of the time Deprived of his Senses, which
renders him extremely unfit to leave this World — That the Petitioners are induced to
set forth these Facts from Compassion to the Criminal's Situation, and as it may
induce his Honor to extend the Royal Clemency, by granting a Reprieve to the said
Criminal: Whereupon It is Ordered by his Honor with the Advice of the Council that
a Reprieve be granted to the said John Snyder for the space of three Months from the
Day assigned for his Execution.

A List of additional Justices of the Peace and Justices of the Quorum recommended by Beverly Robinson Esqr. for the County of Dutchess; and a List of additional Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany, were laid before the Board; and it is Ordered by his Honor with the Advice of the Council that Commissions do issue for the County of Dutchess agreable to the said List, and that Peter Lansingh and Stephen Tuttle be appointed Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany.

It

... his Honor with the Advice and Consent of the ... be appointed one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common ... County of Gloucester.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City of New York on Thursday the sixth Day of October 1774

Present

The Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esquire Lieutenant Governor &c.

Mr. Watts } Mr. Wallace
Mr. Morris } Mr. White
Mr. Smith } Mr. Cruger.

The following Warrants upon the Treasurer having been read as usual were Signed by his Honor the Lieutenant Governor with the Advice of the Council.

His Excellency William Tryon Esquire for Fire wood & Candles for Fort George from the first Day of June last to the first Day of September last	£100..0..0
The Chief Justice for his Quarter Salary to the 1st Sepr. last	75..0..0
Mr. Justice Livingston for do	50..0..0
To Mr. Justice Ludlow for do	50..0..0
To Mr. Justice Jones for do	50..0..0
To the Secretary for do	10..0..0
To the Clerk of the Council for do	7..10..0
Doorkeeper of the Council for do	7..10..0
To Thomas Moore Gauger for do	7..10..0
To John Griffiths for do	7..10..0
To Thomas Hill Land & Side Waiter for do	12..10..0
6 To Jacob Roome do for do	12..10..0
7 To Mr. Justice Livingston for his Attendance upon the Court of Oyer & Terminer for Tryon County in June last	50..0..0
18 To Mr. Justice Jones for his Attendance at the same Court for the said County of Tryon	50..0..0

His Honor the Lieutenant Governor laid before the Board a Letter from Collo. Philip Schuyler informing his Honor that by the Ordinance for holding the Inferior Courts in the County of Charlotte, there are only two Terms appointed to be held in each Year - That many Inconveniencies arise both to Debtors and Creditors thereby, as the latter are unable to recover Debts in less than three Terms, which takes up the Space of a Year and an half, and induces them to wait the Debtors coming into the County of Albany, where they are taken while far from their Friends, and consequently unable readily to procure Bail - And therefore praying his Honor will be pleased to Issue an Ordinance establishing and directing the Inferior Courts in the said County to be holden four Times in every Year, and upon the several Days hereafter mentioned Vizt. the second Tuesday in the Month of January, the third Tuesday in the Month of March, the third Tuesday in the Month of June, and the fourth Tuesday in the Month of September, in every Year.

It is thereupon Ordered by his Honor with the Advice of the Council, that an Ordinance be issued altering the Times of holding the said Courts, and directing the same to be holden on the Days above mentioned. -

At

are to have Force in Canada[3] but I don't imagine the Indians are much interested in this Matter.

It's impossible for me to give you other than general Orders and Directions upon the Subject of this or your former Letters, especially in the uncertain State Indian Affairs are in at present. I am persuaded you will exert your utmost Influence, to keep the Six Nations, at least the greater part of them, steady to our Interests, to defeat every Artifice that may be used to disturb their Minds and alienate their Affections from us, as their pacifick Disposition will have great influence in the present critical Period against any general League being formed against us.

I am
Sir,
&ca.

GUY JOHNSON Esq^r^.

INDORSED:

Copy/.
Guy Johnson Esq^r^.
Johnson hall
Boston September 18th. 1774.

---

[3] The Quebec Act, passed in June 1774, established French civil law for the inhabitants of Canada.

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park Sept^r^. 29th. 1774.

SIR,

Since my last of the 8th Inst[2] I have been so occupied with the Indians that I could not write any thing satisfactory 'till now; The Chiefs and Warriors then mentioned to be on the road Assembled at Johnstown on the 11th of this inst to the ammount of 235 and their business continued until the 21st. —[3]

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 676.

I have now the Honor to inclose to your Excellency, a Copy of the Proceedings at the Congress, from which it will appear that the Six Nations seem heartily disposed to contribute their endeavors for checking the disorders to the southward, and that the Management of the Department is very agreable to them. Amongst those who attended were the first people in the whole Confederacy for Influence and fidelity, some of whom had not attended for some time; several of them were Sir Wm Johnsons firm Friends, of singular service to him and the Public, and in whom he reposed entire confidence; These Condoled in a particular manner for his death, repeated what had passed between him & them respecting myself, gave me several particulars of intelligence with their opinion on the state of Affairs, and the strongest assurances of Affection for me, and fidelity to the English; After the public business was ended I settled with the Chiefs in private respecting the proceedings at the Onondaga Congress, and put matters on such a footing as I am confident (unless some unforeseen Accident sho^{d}. happen) will prove the means of accomodating those unhappy differences which have proved so very alarming to the frontiers.

Since the Congress the Ohio Chief Kayashota, arrived here with an Interpreter from Fort Pitt having been desirous as he says, to lay before me the issue of his Proceedings during the summer, and to conferr on what should be done farther; His endeavors for restoring Tranquillity have met with a favorable reception amongst some of the Nations, and therefore as he is in a great hurry to return he is to deliver over his Belts &ca to the Mohock Chiefs who are to attend the Onondaga Congress, and to go back in a few days. — He has rendered himself obnoxious to the Shawanese and their friends, whose endeavors I find are to prepossess the different Nations with the apprehension of a general design against their Liberties. — With respect to the Six Nations I find in many of them (from what has been said to them by Sir W Johnson & myself) a disposition to Chastize the Shawanese if required and that it shall appear necessary, and the design of their propos'd Congress at Onondaga is to consult all the Members of their Confederacy, that their determination may be general; the Event of this will point out the measures that should be taken, concerning which I have little apprehensions but what arise from the Belligerent inclinations manifested by the frontier Virginians who by continuing and in a manner urging a War, may in the end alarm the Jealousy of most of the Northern Indians, which may drive some of them into measures, they had never intended.

---

[3] Proceedings of this meeting, Sept. 11-18, are printed in *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist. N.Y.*, 8:496-506. The brief records of the 19th, 20th, and 21st are in the manuscript in the Gage Papers.

I will not at present trespass on your Excellencys time by any farther particulars respecting *Kayashota* &ca but shall in my next transmit the Half years Acco^ts^. with such other matters respecting him as shall appear worthy your Attention being with very true respect.

Sir,
Your Excellencys
Most Obliged and
most Obedient servant
G JOHNSON

His Excell^y^.
The Honb^le^. GENERAL GAGE

This moment I rec^d^. a Letter from Capt Claus informing me of M^r^. S^t^. Luc being very busy, & that he has recom̃ended one of the S^t^. Vincents Traders (a Man much complained against) to be employ'd to accomodate matters with the Shawanese.

INDORSED:

M^r^. Guy Johnson
Sept. 29^th^. 1774—
Rec^d^. October 19^th^.
Inclosing Proceedings of a
Congress at Johnstown—
Ans^d^.

Copy of a letter from Lieut Colonel Caldwell Commandt at Niagra dated 29th Septemr 1774. — to Colo. Guy Johnson

Sir

Though I am confident that you are already made acquainted with the Reception the Deputies from the Shawaneſe met from the Sachims of the Six Nations, aſsembled in Council laſt August, yet I think it right to inform you that Sorriwa, the Chief of the Senecas has been here & acquainted me that the Shawaneſe demanded in form the aid & Aſsistance of the Six Nations to carry on the War against the Engliſh, which being refuſed, they would not accept of a Belt of Peace, or the Advice given to make up their Quarrel with the Virginians, but offered a War Belt and demanded a Hatchet to ſtrike the Engliſh, which so enraged old King Brant, that he threw their Belt back to them, with great Reſentment & told them that the Six Nations had lately ſent out Belts of Friendſhip, and Peace which they were determined not to recall, that they were reſolved not to take any Part in the preſent Disputes, and that all they would, or could do for the Shawaneſe, was to act as Mediators, by Recommending Peace, and endeavoring to procure it for them by ſending this Autumn a Deputation of their Chiefs to Fort Pitt for which purpoſe a Council is to aſsemble immediately, & they have diſpatched Meſsengers to the Coghnawagey Indians and thoſe of the Onondagas reſiding on the River St Laurence to acquaint them with their Reſolves, to insist on their Remaining faithful to the Engliſh, & to deſire the attendance of their Chiefs at the approaching Council. I find likewiſe that the buſineſs is now likely to be carried on more Syſtematically and in a more regular manner than formerly, as all the Chiefs of the Warriors have lately entered into an agreement, not only as usual to Consult the Sachims, but alſo to allow their Determination to be deciſive, & to follow immediately their Advice; if any Individual receives Intelligence he is to Report it immediately to the chief Warrior of his Tribe who is to communicate it without Delay to his Sachim, whose Advice & Orders he is to receive, and punctually observe. This Plan will prevent each Man from ~~from~~ acting from either private Caprice, or Revenge, and in respect to us must be favorable. for as the Sachems are old men may be Sufferers, & cannot expect any Advantage from War, they naturally will be inclined to Peace, whereas the Young men, were they allowed to act of themselves, must as naturally wish for War, as the only Road left them to acquire Fame, flatter their Pride & indulge their Ambition, and gratify their Revenge, Passions so very Characteristical amongst them, — I have Spared neither trouble, or Expence to get all possible intelligence relative to the Dispositions of the Six Nations. & the Senecas in particular. I have conversed with many of them, Chiefs & others, drunk & sober, and by all I can gather from them, I am certain that, tho' the Young men are ripe for Mischief, yet the Old men will keep them quiet, at least till it is known whether Peace can be obtained for the Shawanese, which (as the Six Nations will not join them) they will gladly accept, if not sue for. But should the Virginians persist in Carrying on the War, I think it is most natural to Conclude that the War will be general, & that the Six Nations will take up Arms sooner than see their Younger Brothers, as they call the Shawanese, cut off & entirely destroyed. Your knowledge, experience, & abilities in Conducting Indian affairs will undoubtedly greatly facilitate, on the Part of the Indians, this intended Accomodation, & certainly Government & Lord Dunmore in particular will take every Step that Wisdom & Justice can Suggest towards promoting that Peace & Tranquility so necessary for the Traders & those other of his Majesty's Subjects who inhabit the Interior Parts of America. In all my Speeches with Chiefs, and Warriors, I have endeavored to Convince them of our strength and their weakness, that as I was sent to Niagra in the Character of Sachem, as well as War=rior, I wou'd recommend Peace, tho' indifferent as to War, that as they were a wise People I esteemed them, that as they had been long friends & neighbours of the English, I loved them, and wou'd assist them whilst the Hatchet lay buried, but if once lifted, I bid them consider & remember well that it cou'd never be laid by, and that there must be an eternal War between us whilst a man of their nation existed. I granted that they might at first get some few Traders Scalps, and Plunder, but that they must ſoon ſuffer in their turn: for if the Engliſh when at War with all the World found little diffiiculty in conquering America, how easily ~~cou'd~~ cou'd they now, when univerſal Peace prevails, extirpate every ſavage Nation upon the Continent. Shawatongue who delivered me a Belt of Friendſhip ſoon after my arrival here, liſtened very attentively to the latter part of my Speech, which I have reaſon to think he has made a proper uſe of. in every Converſation he expreſsed the ſtrongeſt attachment to the Engliſh, and I believe him Sincere, tho' I often wiſhed to find more Content in his Countenance than I cou'd perceive there, certainly his mind was not Eaſe; tho' he wou'd not diſcover what diſturbed it — Soiewra is undoubtedly a clever fellow, I wiſh he may go to ffort Pit this Autumn, as by all accounts he wiſhes well to the Engliſh, & may be depended upon — I ſend the incloſed Paper for your Peruſal. it is but a Report, and an Indian one. I ſhou'd be glad of your Sentiments upon it, as well as upon any other Subject you think may be of uſe to a Stranger in this Indian World & unacquainted with the buſineſs, but who wiſhes to be of uſe; the only Excuſe I can make for troubling you with this tedious Letter — I have the Honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedient
& humble Servt.
John Caldwell Lt. Col.
of the Kings or Eight Regiment &
Commandant of Niagara —

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

No. 2.

Minutes of Indian Affairs Commencing Saturday October 1st 1774.—

1774 Saty. Octr. 1st. } Arrived at Guy Park Conoghquieson Chief with some others, & Joseph Johnson with some Narraganset and other Indians, to lay before Col. Johnson the papers the Extent & Situation of the Lands offered them to reside by the Oneidas, according to the Promise made by the Chie at the July Treaty.—

Sunday 2d.— Sent to give Notice to the Mohocks to attend the next morning that Kayarhota might deliver over to them the belts & proceedings to the Southward to be by them laid before the Onondaga Council at the Intended Congreſs.—

Monday 3d.— The Mohocks arrived in the Morning & met in pursuance of invitation.

Present
Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant
Dr. Dease Mr. Daly
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter

Kayarhota
Joseph Brant al. Tayendanegea—
Abram al. Tiyorhansera
& the rest of the Mohocks.
Conoghquieson with other Oneida Chiefs —

Kayarhota then repeated as he had done at his first meeting the purport of the belts, & delivered them to the Mohocks. — After which Abraham the Mohocks Chief declared his Intention to attend the Congreſs, & that they determine on some others to accompany him with they would make Col. Johnson acquainted, advice on the occasion they departed.

14
Monday 6th
3d.

The Conference with Kayashota and the Mohawks being ended, the Oneidas desired Admittance, when being seated Conoghquieson addressed the Superintendant & acquainted him that the occasion of their Coming was to lay before him their resolutions respecting the Granting a Tract of Land near their Town to the Montoks, Mohegans & other distress'd Indians in N England according to their Promises made at the last Congress. That they had been out & viewed a piece of Land (herein after described) of which they then shewed a rough Sketch, & that they had Determined in Council to give the same to these Indians, & to subscribe to an Instrument in Writing for that purpose wch they requested might be drawn up; — which being done is in the Words following.

(L.S.) By Guy Johnson Esqr. Sole Agent & Superintendt. of Indian Affairs for the Northn. Department of N America &ca

Whereas the Indians of Mohegan, Montok, Pequods of Groton, & of Stonington, Nahanticks & Farmingtons, inhabiting within the N England Governments, did last year represent that they were much Streightened, and Reduced to such small Pittances of Land that they could no longer remain there, and did thro' the Channell of Sr Wm. Johnson late Superintendant apply to the Six Nations for some land to live upon, which was at length agreed to in my presence at the last Treaty, and a Tract allotted them by the Oneidas (.) And Whereas some of them have since in Company with the Oneida Chiefs viewed the said Lands, and determined on its Boundaries as follows, desiring a Confirmation of the same, and that it might be entered in the Records of Indian Affairs, vizt. Beginning at the West end of Scanadaru, or the Long Lake, which is the head of one of the branches of Oriska Creek, and from thence about twelve Miles northerly so far as that an Easterly Course from a certain Point on the first mentioned Course shall intersect the Road or Path leading from Old Oneida to the German Flats, where

where

74.

Where the said Path crosses the Scanandowa Creek running into the Oneida Lake, then the same Course continued to the Line settled as the Limits between the Province of New York and the Indians at the Treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, thence Southerly along the said Line about thirteen Miles, or so far as that a Westerly Line from thence keeping one Mile South of the most Southerly Bend of Orisgany Creek shall reach the place of beginning, so as to comprehend the Lake first mentioned. — I do therefore in Compliance with the Joint Request of the said Oneidas, and New England Indians, declare that the said Oneidas do grant to the said New England Indians & their Posterity, with Power of Alienation the aforedescribed Tract with its Appurtenances in the amplest manner, Also full liberty of Hunting all sorts of Game throughout the whole Oneida Country, Beaver hunting only excepted, with this particular Clause, or Reservation that the same shall not be possessed by any Persons, deemed of the said Tribes who are descended from, or have intermixed with Negroes, or Mulattoes. —

Given under my hand & Seal at Guy Park October the 4th 1774 —

G. Johnson

The foregoing being approved & Signed by a Chief of each Tribe, a Duplicate thereof was given Jos. Johnson a Farmington Indian for those of N England, & the other Deposited by the Oneidas in the Super Intendants Office. — After which the Oneida Chiefs address'd Col. Johnson & told him that pursuant to the promise made by their Chiefs at the late Treaty at Johnstown, he now brot down the French belt which had been in their possession as mentd. in the proceedings at that Congress, and then deliv.d the belt as an assurance of their fidelity.

The belt was of 10 Rows black, very long, with 2 Axes wrought in White in the Centre.

Col. Johnson thanked them for their fidelity & dismiss'd them with some Ammn. Paint & Cash for repairing their Arms & Tools. —

Gave a handsome piece to a Young Canajoharee —

ly-adopted brethren. In due time Joseph Johnson arrived. On the 4th of October the Oneidas transferred to them by a deed of gift, so called, a considerable tract of land lying west of the "Property Line."

By Guy Johnson Esqr. Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department of North America &c &c.—

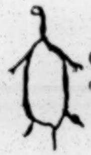
Whereas, The Indians of Mohegan Naraganset Montock, Pequods of Groton and of Stonington, Nahantick, Farmington, Inhabiting within the New England Governments, Did Last Year represent that they Were Very much Streightened and Reduced to Such small Pittance of Land that they could no longer remain there and Did through the Channell of Sir, William Johnson Bart, late Superintendent Apply to the Six Nations for some lands to Live on Which was at Length agreed to in my Presence at the last Treaty and a Tract alloted them by the Oneidas, And Whereas Some of them have since in Company with the Oneida Chiefs view'd the said lands and Determined on its Boundary as followes desireing a Certificate of the Same and that it might be Entered on the Records of Indian Affairs, Viz. Beginning at the West End of the Scaniadaris, or the long Lake which is at the Head of One of the Branches of Orisca Creek and from thence about twelve Miles Northerly or so far that an Easterly Course from a Certain point on the first Mentioned Course Shall Intersect the Road or path leading from Old Oneida to the German Fflats Where the said Path Crosses Scanindowa Creek Running into the Oneida Lake. Then the Same Course Continued to the Line Settled as the Limits between the Province of New York and the Indians at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, thence Southerly along the said Line about thirteen Miles or so far as that a Westerly Line from thence keeping one Mile South of the Most Southerly Bend of Orisca Creek Shall Reach the Place of Beginning so as to Comprehend the Lake first Mentioned—I Do therefore in Compliance With the Joint Request of the said Oneidas and New England Indians Declare that the Said Oneidas Do Grant to the said New England Indians and there Posterity for Ever Without Power of Alienation to any Subject the Afore Described Tract with its Appurtenances in the Amplest Manner. Also full Liberty of Hunting all sorts of Game throughout the Whole Country of the Oneidas, Beaver Hunting only Excepted. With this Particular Clause or Reservation that the same shall not be Possessed by any Persons Deemed of the said Tribes Who are Decended from or have Intermixed with Negroes and Mulattoes.

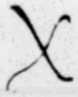
Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Guy Park, October the 4th 1774.

[SEAL] G. JOHNSON

Love, W. DeLoss. Samson Occom and the Christian Indians of New England.

We the Chiefs Do in Testimony of the foregoing Affix the Character of our Tribes unto the Day and Year above Mentioned—

The mark of Turtle  Conſhqueiſoh

The mark of Wolf  Ughmyonge

The mark of Bear Canadegowus

Recvd 4th Febry A D. 1785 and here Recorded

Teste
George Wyllys, Secret.

The great practical difficulty of securing sufficient funds to carry forward the emigration had yet to be met. Joseph Johnson had already contracted personal debts in the cause. His first thought apparently had been to issue an address, "To all generous, free-hearted and Publick spirited Gentlemen," asking for aid, as a draft of such a document is extant.[6] He had petitioned the Connecticut General Assembly for assistance, and had received therefrom £6 as a contribution.[7] Having further assistance in view, he visited New York, where a friend was raised up in Rev. Dr. John Rodgers, the successor of Rev. David Bostwick, an early friend of the Oneida mission. Here Johnson preached several times, and collections were taken which relieved him of debt and provided a balance for his future maintenance. Thus encouraged, he went among the Indians of the seven towns exhibiting the deed of the Oneida lands, and preaching the emigration as one might a crusade. He wrote Dr. Rodgers thus of his success: "They are engaged to go on in prosecution of the design which I made known to you and we purpose to set off from hence [Mohegan] or from these parts the 13th of March next. I believe that there will be upwards of 60 young men from the several tribes who will go as first settlers of land granted to us by the Oneidas. However there is 58 able working men

---

[6] *Conn. Hist. Soc., Indian Papers.*

[7] *Conn, Arch., Indians*, II, 308; *Conn. Col. Rec.*, XIV, 314.

PROCLAMATION

Contemporary Copy[1]

[*Guy Park, Oct. 4, 1774*]

By Guy Johnson Esq^{r}. sole Agent & Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Northern Department of North America &c&c —

Whereas the Indians of Mohegan, Naraganset, Montock, Pequods of Groton & of Stonington, Nahanticks, & Farmington inhabiting within the New England Goverm^{ts}. did last year represent that they were much streightened & reduced to such small Pittances of land that they cou'd no longer remain There, & did thro' the Channell of Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}. late superintendant apply to the Six Nations for some land to live upon, which was at length agreed to in my presence at the last Treaty, and a Tract allotted to them by the Oneidas, And Whereas some of them have since in Company with the Oneida Chiefs viewed the said Lands, & determined on its Boundaries as follows, desiring [*that*] a Certificate of the same, and that it might be entered in the Records of Indian Affairs, viz^{t}. Beginning at the West end of Scaniadaris or the Long Lake which is the head of one of the branches of Orisca Creek, & from thence about twelve Miles Northerly so far as that an Easterly Course from a certain Point on the first mentioned Course shall intersect the Road or Path leading from old Oneida to the German flats where the said Path crosses the Scanandowa Creek running into the Oneida Lake — then the same Course continued to the Line settled as the Limits between the Province of New York & the Indians at the Treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, Thence Southerly along the said Line about 13 miles, or so far as that a Westerly Line from thence keeping one mile South of the most Southerly [*Bounds*] Bend of Oriscany Creek shall reach the Place of beginning so as to comprehend the Lake first mentioned — I do therefore in compliance with the Joint Request of the said Oneidas and New England

---

[1] In Canadian Archives, Indian Records, Vol. 15. See *Johnson Calendar*, p. 535, for listing of this document in State Library, destroyed by fire.

Indians declare that the said Oneidas do grant to the said New England Indians, and their Posterity without power of Alienation, the aforedescribed Tract with its Appurtenances in the amplest manner, Also full liberty of Hunting all Sorts of Game throughout the whole Oneida Country, Beaver Hunting only excepted, with this particular Clause, or Reservation that Same shall not be possessed by any persons, deemed of the said Tribes, who are descended from, or have intermixed with Negroes, or Mulattoes. —

Given under my hand & Seal at Arms at Guy Park
October the 4th. 1774 —

INDORSED:

Certificate of the Oneidas
Grant of a Tract of Land to the
New England Inds.
Guy Park 4th. Octr. 1774.

ORDER OF GUY JOHNSON

A.D.S.[1]

Guy Park Octr. 6th [1774][2]

DEAR SIR —

The Bearer has been with me & has Spoken on a Belt & Strings about some Ammunitn. & some other Articles, As I don't understand him, & as I hear Col Butler is Not at home I should be glad you would talk with him & Let him have a few Articles as far as is reasonable Letting Me know what he Says on the Subject.

I am With Esteem
Your very humble Servt.
G JOHNSON

---

[1] In New York State Library.

[2] Undated.

Boston October 5th 1774

Sir,

I am to acknowledge the receipt of your Letters of the 7th and 14th August, with a report of the State of the Fort at Oswegatchie transmitted in the latter.

Your letter of the 7th acquaints me of your arrival at Niagara, and I am sorry the Relief was detained so long by contrary winds at Oswegatchie: the situation of the Women and Children at that place made the measure you adopted of drawing rations from the Commissary for their use unavoidable, and certainly you cou'd not see them perish for want of food when it

[illegible]

of the Women and Children at that place made the measure you adopted of drawing rations from the Commiſsary for their use unavoidable, and certainly you could not see them perish for want of food when it was poſsible to relieve them.   I have wrote to you before concerning Mr Latham, and I hope this matter will soon be settled to your satisfaction, as well as that of the Regiment.

With the report of the State of the Fort at Oswegatchie which you transmitted, I received a Letter from Captain Forster, in which he acquaints me he had undertaken some temporary repairs, and procured a Carpenter from Montreal to aſsist therein, so as to make things tenable for the Winter; I shall transmit the report to Governor Carleton who will give further directions concerning neceſsary repairs in the Spring.

I am surprized to learn from you, that any thing shou'd be wanting at Niagara, as its very lately the whole of the buildings went through a thorough repair by a Contract with Mr. Phister, who was made the last payment, I think a little before I went to England, on a certificate from Colonel Smith, that the whole was compleated to his satisfaction; at the same time, what you mention to have done, appears absolutely necessary and must have been undertaken immediately, or not this season. I shall order two Batteaus to be sent from Montreal to your Post early next spring, agreeable to your representation. You will be so good as to order Fort Erie to be examined, and a report made of what repairs are wanting to that part of the Fort next the water. You will do very well to employ the Carpenters to your representation. You will be so good as to order Fort Erie to be examined, and a report made of what repairs are wanting to that part of the Fort near the water. You will do very well to employ the Carpenters belonging to the Snow in building a Scow. You will be as sparing as possible in ordering Iron and Steel, to be delivered from the Engineers Stores to the Indian Smith, and you will be pleased to acquaint me what quantity is there, as well as what is taken from thence, and usually expended that a proper supp may be sent from Montreal next year.

I shall communicate what you mention respecting the Party at Oswego, to the Barrack Master General, I fancy there must be some mistake in this affair.

I hope the result of the deliberations of the Indian Chiefs, may prove, as you are led to expect, favorable to us, and that they are disposed to live on a friendly footing with us: and its at least to be hoped that should it prove impossible to preserve peace and harmony with them, that they may annoy those only that have injured them, and that means may be fallen upon to prevent the Posts occupied by the Kings Troops, where they have been always well received, being interrupted either in their intercourse or supplies from these disputes, which I hope much from your prudence, and that of the Officers Commanding in the distant Posts.

I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient

humble Servant

Lieut. Colonel Caldwell }

(Sign'd) Thos. Gage

No. 4

My Lord, Guy Park Octr. 6th 1774—

In my last of the 3d ulto after mentioning what occurred respecting affairs I acquainted your Lordships that the Chiefs of the Six Nations were on their way to conferr with me respecting the Measures to be purſued at the proposed General Congreſs at Onondaga, Immediately after Writing the Indians arrived at Johnstown to the Number of 235 Chiefs and Warriors and I have now the Honor of transmitting herewith a Copy of the Proceedings at the Congreſs with them which lasted till the 20th ulto Which has terminated much to my ſatiſfaction, and I am persuaded greatly to the advantage of the Public. The Indians present were the first Men throughout the Confederacy as to Character fidelity & influence, and some of them Persons in whom Sir William Johnson had reposed an entire confidence, whose loſs they ſincerely regretted, and then proceeded to expreſs their ſatiſfaction, at finding their Affairs conducted by me as they had desired and wished, after which they laid before me the Great Old Belt of Union, with the ſucceeding ones for strengthning the same, & some others, all tending to ſhew their resolutions to act faithfully and be governed by my advice, as they had been by Sir Wm Johnsons, In short the advice I gave them in Public, as well as in private audiences (not inserted in the Proceedings) and their Aſsurances thereon will I trust prove an Effectual means of rendering their Measures at the Council at Onondaga of much advantage to the Public by uniting them in such resolutions as shall intimidate those Tribes who thro' the conduct of the Virginians have disturbed the frontiers.

The Rt Honble
The Earl of Dartmouth

Two days after the departure of the Six Nations, Kayashota the great Ohio Chief, who had been sent on an Embaſsy by Sir Wm Johnson, returned to report its Iſsue which had proved as ſucceſsfull as could be expected after the obstruction occasioned by the Virginia banditti, ſeveral of the Nations thro' which he paſsed having given him aſsurances of their readineſs to reduce the Shawanese to peace provided no farther attempts were made by the English that might prove alarming, they likewise agreed to call all their Chiefs to the General Council fire early in the Spring to enter upon General and conclusive measures; On hearing of Sir W. Johnson's death and that I acted as Super Intendant they transmitted 3 Belts by him to aſsure me of their friendships, and that they would unite with the Six Nations in following my Advice, The belts he has delivered to the Mohock Chiefs to be laid before the General Council, and he will imediately return to Ohio charged with belts from me to the Nations there, acquainting them with the steady resolutions of the Northern Indians, and with my Intention to pursue such measures, and afford them such advice as they have hitherto found to be for their benefit, I have also fully explained the Ambition, & Views of the Shawanese & their Allies in such a manner as the Neceſsity of the times requires. These latter must ſue for peace finding themselves unsupported by the Six Nations, but the Virginians having Lands for their object neither consider their own frontiers or the State of their Neighbours, and I am well aſsured that 3000 Men are proposed to be raised there to march imediately against the Shawanese, at the Expence of £70 000 that Currency as these people are few in Number, so large & Expensive a body may confirm the reports that circulate amongst the Indians of a general design against their liberties which may produce very serious effects, or at least interest many Warriors in the defence of a people whom they consider as the first Victims in a common cause, however I shall use all my endeavours to prevent this as far as is poſsible.—

From my knowledge that the French left many belts amongst the Indians & transmitted others thro' Agents who are Canadians which thro prudent Management were defeated in their object I shod incline to pay little regard to those remaining; the Agents concerned, Sir Wm Johnson glanced at in his Letter of May last No. 8. but thro' delicacy declined giving Names, on Indian Evidence, however convincing to himself. Yet as a Circumstantial Account had been given of the belt your Lordship mentioned to Sir William, I imediately made some enquirys which produced the Necklace belt I have now the Honor to send Herewith, and which is the only one remaining amongst the lower Nations; some of the particulars regarding it are mentioned near the close of the proceedings that accompany this, and I am persuaded the Indians have spoken with Candor in their Accot of it, but altho' a Neglected belt, the Circumstance of their delivering it up which they did in form the other day will have a good effect on the ill disposed, and I have already made a proper use of it. — As the bearer Mr Phyn, a Merchant of good Credit and most fair Character is returning to London, I shall commit these dispatches, and the War belt to his care to be delivered to your Lordship in order to be laid before his Majesty, and I thought it a good opportunity, as this Gentleman's extensive Acquaintance with the back Country, & his strict Integrity enables him to answer any occurring Questions in the Compass of his Knowledge, in a candid & Satisfactory manner.

I have the honor to be
with much respect, My Lord,
Your Lordships most obedient
and most faithfull humble
Servt
G Johnson

Octr 12th —
Since Writing the foregoing I have received a Letter from Lt Col. Caldwell of the 8th Regt which as it contains the substance of his inquiries at Niagara, corresponding with my own I judged it fitting to lay before your Lordship with the Inclosure he refers to, of which I lately received an Accot from the Indians & am endeavoring to trace it out. GJ

Guy Park 6th Octr 1774.

Colo Guy Johnson

(No 4)

Rx 31st Decr

Three Inclosures.

Entd

Proceedings at a Meeting with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations held at Johnstown in September 1774.

Present.

Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secry. to Indian Affairs
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
John Dease Esqr. — with Sevl. Gentn.
with sevl. of

9th: M — The **Bunt** Chief of Onondaga with Tagawarunte the Speaker, Deiaquanda head Warrior, & Sayenqueraghta, & other principal Men desired, and had a private Interview with Col. Johnson, to whom after usual Salutations, & giving Thanks to the great Spirit for enabling them to meet, they expreſsed their great Concern for the death of Sir William Johnson, & for their absence at that time. The **Bunt** then Recapitulated the many Instances he had of Sir Williams Friendship and Confidence, the Effects it produced, & his firm Resolution to act with the same fidelity towards Col. Johnson, whose Appointment afforded him, and all that Nation, the greatest Satisfaction, as they were sensible of his thorough Knowledge of their Affairs, and Capacity to superintend them. —

To which Col. Johnson answered in a few Words, thanking the Onondagas for all they had said, profeſsing his particular Regard for, & Attachment to that respectable Nation, founded on his particular knowledge of their Conduct & of Sir Williams peculiar good Opinion of them. — After which Deiaquanda a Chief who had long enjoyed Sir Williams particular Confidence, arose and said.

Brother. —

Though full of the deepest Sorrow for our late severe Loſs, a Loſs which not only we, but all the English must in our Opinion feel, I cannot help expreſsing the pleasure I feel in seeing you act in his place, without which we are all persuaded nothing could be seen, but Confusion. — The hope of seeing you acting in this Situation was my sole Comfort, after losing my great friend, who reposed his greatest Secrets in mee, and to whom I made always the like Return, — And now Brother, I shall, to shew you my Disposition towards you, communicate a Circumstance that he mentioned to me in private Conference about three Years agoe, when he was very much indisposed, on which Occasion I could not help expressing my apprehensions for his Safety, and my uneasiness for the Consequences in case of his sudden Death, unless your self, with whose Abilities I was acquainted, was empowered to act in his Office. — He then told me not to be concerned at the Event of of an Accident with which his ill State of Health threatened him, for that you who enjoyed his particular Confidence, and knew all his Affairs, would doubtless act in his place, — that therefore whenever I should hear of his Death, I should use my Influence to assure the Indians that they would not be neglected, and to make them sit still, after which, I should come down to you, or in case of Accident to Col. Claus his other Deputy, when I should receive particular Information, but that he trusted and expected that you would succeed him. — These, Brother, were his Words, which he afterwards repeated more than Once to my self, and be assured that this Comforted me greatly when I heard of his death, & encouraged me to go amongst the Indians, and to keep their heads from being turned, without which they would certainly have gone astray, — for we lost him at a dangerous time, when the White People had made the Indians to the Southward mad, and had alarmed us all, & filled us with Discontent. — Brother, I tell you this as an Assurance of my Love, & of my inclination to confide in you, as much as I did in your great Father in Law, & as he did in mee, which was attended with many advantages both to the English, and to the Indians. I enter warmly into your Friendship, and shall communicate many other material things to you, in Confidence, that as you know his Rules, and Ours, you will do the same, & walk in his Steps. —

He then advanced, & Saluted Col. Johnson who answered him

Brother

It is a mark of a good mind to repose a generous open Confidence in those who are deemed intitled to it. I agree to your Desire, and embrace your Friendship in the same manner as my dear Fatherinlaw did, and with the same openness you shall always find me act: The Instance you now give me is a proof of the Esteem he had for you, and as I know your merit, I shall always set a true value on it, as well as for all your nation, whom Sir William Johnson particularly esteemed for their Honesty, and Fidelity, and who I trust will continue to act in the same manner towards me whilst I have the Care of their Affairs. — Then shook hands with the Chiefs who told him that the next day they would proceed to other matters, then Ordered them some Refreshment after which they retired to their Encampment.

Monday September the 12th.

In the Morning the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Onondaga Nation desired a Conference, and accordingly assembled —

Present	Indian Chiefs
Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant	The Old Bunt Chief of Onondaga
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secry.	Tegawarunte — Speaker of Onondaga
John Butler Esqr. Interpr.	
Alexr. White Esqr. High Sherriff of the County	Deiaquanda. Chief Warrior
Bryan Lefferty Esqr. Clerk of the Pleas.	Serihoana Ch: of Seneca
Robert Adem Esqr. Coroner of the County.	Atrawana — of Cayuga
John Dease Esqr. M: D.	&c &c &c in all 235.

and sevl. other Gentn.

Tayawarunte arose, and Addressed Col. Johnson as follows —

Brother Gorah —

We are very thankful to the Great Spirit for permitting all our Chiefs & Warriors to see you here this day, and we hope that the Dark Cloud which our late & heavy Loss of your Father in law occasioned, may be dispelled by your Presence & assistance, — As some of the principal Men now present did not attend at the last Congress, they must continue in grief till the Ceremony of Condolence is performed, when they will be enabled to attend to publick affairs of Consequence. — They are all happy in this opportunity of doing so, and particularly in seeing you Sustain the Post of that great Man who loved our Nation, and whose sudden Death spread Grief, and Concern all over the Country.

Then with three Strings, the Onondaga Speaker went through the Ceremony of condolance Covering the Grave, Wiping away the Tears that were shed, Removing the grief from the Heart; Clearing the Sky &c &c — 3 Strings

Col. Johnson then Addressed them

Brothers —

I am heartily thankful to the Great Spirit for permitting me to see you all this day, more especially for seeing so many great and wise men amongst you, from whose Deliberations much good may be expected.., I am also much Obliged by your Ceremonial of Condolance, and the Regard you shew for the Memory of your true friend and my dear Father in Law whose sudden Death left us all in Affliction. I consider your Words as Proofs of your Affection to him, & as an earnest of the affection I may expect from you, and which I shall return by a faithful attention to your true Interests, and a close Imitation of that great man who merited all your Esteem. — Then Returned the Ceremony of Condolance in the usual manner, and gave three Strings.. — 3 Strings

After which the Bunts eldest Son arose, & after giving thanks for the Ceremonial he Recapitulated the several Services in which he had been engaged by Sir William Johnson from his first entering into his Friendship, and produced the different Marks of Regard he had Received, Then (according to the old Custom after such an Event,) he laid them down, consisting of a Silver hilted Sword, Laced Hat, Medals, Flag &c before Col. Johnson, observing that his (Dear Friend, being now no more), these things must be restored to Col. Johnson for his Disposal, then a noted particular Chief, and friend of Sir Wm Johnson's arose, took off his Medal &c and did in like manner as the former, as did ſome others, after which Col. Johnſon took them up ſeverally, and having Surveyed them, said that he was pleaſed to find that they had ſo carefully preſerved thoſe Teſtimonials of their Merit, received from their departed friend, — that he well Remembred the different Occaſions on which they were given, and that agreeable to antient uſage, he requested them to receive them back & preſerve them as Mementos of paſt Friendſhip, and that they wou'd ſerve to remind them of their Engagements, and encourage them to deſerve his Majeſty's favour in future, and that Col. Johnſon wou'd likewiſe according to Cuſtom, deliver them ſome diſtinguiſhing Badges of his Friendſhip, and Eſteem for their paſt Services, in expectation of their future good behavior, —

Then Col. Johnſon put the Medals &c about their necks, and returned the several Articles they had ſurrendered, exhorting them to continue their good behavior, at all which they expreſſed much Satiſfaction. —

Deiaquanda, next aroſe & related to Col. Johnſon his Proceedings with the Indians since the death of Sir William Johnſon, and the particular Steps he took to preſerve Peace, adding that Odonquat the Seneca Chief had related to him the Satiſfaction he had received from his Conferences with Col. Johnſon, with his aſſurance to obſerve his Words, & to do his utmost for reſtoring Tranquility. —

Col. Johnſon thanked Deiaquanda, and Odonquot for their Conduct. —
The Indians then obſerved, that, as the Chiefs of the other Nations were not all arrived, they must defer entering upon buſineſs, but wou'd give notice when they were ready. —

8/k

At a Congreſs held at Johnſtown with the Chiefs & Warriors
of the Six Nations on Thurſday September the 15.th 1774 —

Present

Col. Guy John Superintendant
Jos. Chew Esq.r Sec.y
John Butler Esq.r Interpreter
John Deare
Chris.r Yeats
Bryan Lefferty
Benjamen Hilton
Walter Butler
John Myers — } Esq.rs
Doctor Adems
James Stevenson Esq.r
Peter W. Yates Esq.r

Indian Chiefs
The Bunt
Teyawarunte
Oyaguanda } Onondagas
with the Chiefs & Warr.s
of the rest.

Being all Seated Teyawarunte of Onondaga Speaker for the Six Nations arose and Spoke to Col. Johnson as follows — viz.t

Gorah Ughſeare, —

Our late Superintendant Sir William Johnſon gave us this Belt in order to bring the Shawaneſe our Younger Brothers to a Meeting, & deſired to know the Reſult of that Meeting, in conſequence of which we ſent Meſſengers, as we did on your Belt after Sir William Johnſon's death. — These last Meſſengers met Deputies coming from the Shawaneſe with whom they returned to Onondaga, where the Shawaneſe Spoke as follows — Elder Brothers, You are very much for making Peace, and have ſent your Meſſengers thro' all the Nations for that purpose, and you have also taken the Ax from us, and buried it. — When you took this Ax, you deſired us to promote Peace with all about us; but whilst we were doing this, an Ax was Struck into Your Heads, and ours by the Virginians, — You, therefore who took the Ax from us, Should now conſider our caſe; and as we have nothing left to defend our ſelves except a ſmall Switch, we earnestly deſire you will give us the Ax again. — Returned the Belt

Brother. —

We told the Shawanese that we shoud not agree to their Request, but as we find that they are, not only using all their endeavour to disturb the Peace between the Six Nations, but also between them and the English, we have sent Messengers to the seven Nations in Canada, and the rest of our Confederacy to meet us at our Council Fire at Onondaga, where we shall determine on measures to put a Stop to these Troubles, and where we request that our Brothers, the Mohawks will send Deputies to attend, and represent you, and we hope they will send Wise men, and not Young, or foolish Boys, on a matter of so much Consequence. —

Brother. —

When we made our Council Fire, it was agreed between us, and all our Confederacy, that if any thing disturbed it, we woud all meet, and throw that thing from amongst us, and that we woud on these Occasions strenghten the Fire that it might burn brighter. —

Brother.

The Shawanese told us that they very well knew whenever any thing was told to the Six Nations, that they immediately informed the great Man the Superintendant, and the English of it, but desired that this might not be told them, but kept private; but Odonquot the Seneca Chief, & Otrawanoe, the Cayuga chief together with the rest of the nations directly agreed to acquaint you with this. —

He then produced the great old Covenant Chain of twenty one Rows & spoke as follows

Brother.

This is the Covenant Chain delivered to the whole Six Nations by our late Superintendant in presence of Commissioners from nine Governments, which we have kept clean from Rust, and held fast in our hands. — This makes us remember the Words that were told us when it was given, and which we always look upon, if any one offers to disturb that Peace, and Harmony subsisting between us. — this we now Shew you, that you may know the bad Words of the Shawanese have no effect upon us. –

Brother.

This Belt of Fourteen Rowes was given us by that great man, our Superintendant Sir William Johnson to make us always keep in mind the Covenant Chain, and to assure us that his Heart was always with us to do us Good, and keep us in the right way, which we now bring you, that you may see that we have followed his Advice. –

A large Belt of 14 Rowes

Brother. –

It gives us great Satisfaction to see you here taking Care of our affairs and it is our earnest desire that you do so as long as you live, and also that Col. Clause may continue to act for us. – Brother, As you are long acquainted with our Customs, and the ways of that Great man your Father in Law, who has been taken from us, we beg you will continue to attend thereto, and walk in his Steps. It would grieve, and trouble us to have any body else concerned in our Affairs: – for others have no Knowledge in them: – We love you, and all Sir Williams Family. –

Brother. –

A Belt of Six Rowes

I now Speak to you for, and on behalf of the Onondaga Sachems & Warriors, the particular friends of your Father in Law, our late Superintendant, who are now here and rejoice to see one of his family, whom they so much regard, and respect, acting in his place, and who, we hope will long continue to take Care of our Affairs. –

A Belt of 8 Rowes

Brother. –

We assure you that we will be steadfast, and hold fast by the Covenant Chain, – that we will follow the good Advice given us by our late friend your Father in Law Sir William Johnson, and what you also told us since, and we hope & desire that you will follow his ways, it being our earnest Desire that the Peace & Friendship between us, may always continue, and never be interrupted, and we hope that Mr. Butler, and those who have been employed, may continue to interpret, and act faithfully, promoting the good Work of Peace.

A Belt of Six Rowes

Then Decarrihoga Titular head of the Mohawks arose & in a Short Speech repeated that the Six Nations had been the night before in private Conference where according to antient Custom they had fixed on a new name for Col. Johnson in consequence of the Office he now discharged. — The Onondaga Speaker then arose, and repeated the same on behalf of all the Confederacy, and mentioned the name which was Uraghquadirha, i.e. Rays of the Sun enlightening the Earth, after which Col. Johnson stood up, and the name being repeated by a Chief of each Nation, the Ceremony concluded with the Yo-Hah as is usual, the Speaker directing that the same might be proclaimed in every Nation of the Confederacy. — Col. Johnson then told them that he had received his Majesty's Commission appointing Mr. Chew (then present) to be Secretary of Indian Affairs, who was to act as such for the future, whereupon they immediately agreed to confer a name on him by which he shoud be known, and accordingly named him Decariaderoga, i.e. the Junction of two Lakes of different Qualities. — After which the Speaker addressed Col. Johnson, and told him that the Seneca Messengers who arrived last night were ready to relate their Intelligence. — The Messengers then Seated themselves next to the Speaker, who delivered the same as follows —

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirhae. —

We have Received Messages from Hayashota who was sent by our late Superintendant to the Western Nations, acquainting us that he had been with many of them, and had used his best endeavours towards effecting the business he was sent upon, but that they were greatly Obstructed by the Virginians, and that the Season being far advanced they coud not be expected till the Winter or Spring — Brother these four Strings of Wampum we have received from the Delawares, our Nephews, who thereby assure us they will mind our Words, and keep their Young men from doing mischief, and avoid all things by which the public Peace might be disturbed, — and they desire you may be acquainted with these their good Intentions. —

Four Strings. —

Brother Uraghquadirha —

Hayashota and Canaragayatia have also sent us word by these Strings

That in conſequence of Sir Williams, and our deſires, they have done all in their power to ~~perſuade~~ our People that are amongst the Shawaneſe for them, but have been able to ~~perſuade~~ prevail on only two Families as yet, and almost diſpair of getting any more of them to come away in theſe troubleſome times. —

4 Strings.

Brother. —

This Bunch of Strings the Meſſengers received from Mr McKee, and Mr Croghan, who aſſured them that they are using their best Endeavours to keep Peace on the Ohio. —

A Bunch of Strings.

After which Deiaquanda head Warrior of Onondaga aroſe, and ſaid he deſired to acquaint Col. Johnſon that in Converſation with Adonquat the Seneca Chief, on returning from the last Meeting, he had aſſured him that he was so well pleaſed with Col. Johnſons Words in private Conference that he had determined to promote Peace, and Cooperate with Deiaquanda therein, and ſent a Belt of Wampum, as a Proof thereof — Then the Day being far Spent they were treated with Pipes, Tobacco & a Dram, and retired to their Encampments. —

At a Congreſs with the aforementioned Nations on Saturday September the 17th 1774.

Present as before

Col. Johnſon addreſſed them as follows —

Brother —

I have maturely conſidered the ſeveral matters you have laid before me the other Day, and am now prepared to anſwer them, to which I must deſire your Attention. —

Brothers.

It is with great Satisfaction I find that you immediately diſpatched Meſſengers to the Shawaneſe agreable to Sir William Johnſons deſire, that you might ſupport your Dignity by bringing them to the proper Fire Place. & I am well pleaſed that you have ſo faithfully related all that paſſed with the

Shawanese Deputies at your Council, as well as with your declining to give any Satisfaction to a People whoſe Endeavors are to lead you from you engagements, and diſturb the Public. — Your calling a Congreſs of your whole Confederacy, is a very proper Meaſure at this time, provided you take particular Care that it is conducted with Wiſdom, and a strict regard to your Alliance with the Engliſh, so as to convince the Diſturbers of Peace that they have nothing to expect from you, but Reſentment. — And I think you have given a very prudent Caution to the Indians to ſend Men of Wiſdom on buſineſs of Such Importance, 'Tis what I have always recommended, & which I hope will be followed..

Brothers—

It was wisely agreed when you made the Council Fire, to caſt from you whatever ſhould diſturb your Union, and refresh your Fire that it might burn brighter, and more ſteadily. — Brother I have long obſerved, and your late worthy Superintendant well knew, and told you, that the Shawanese were they, who created trouble, and aimed at Raising themſelves on your Ruin. I am very glad you perceive it yourſelves, so that you may guard against their Artifices. — Their accusing you of Communicating matters of Import to the Superintendant, & to the Engliſh, is much to your Honour: for they are your true Friends, and you would fail in your Duty to ſolemn engagements, if you concealed anything from them. I am obliged to Odanquat, and Atrawana, as well as to all your People for communicating this Charge of the Shawanese, which I hope you all despise, as an artful Contrivance calculated to lead you into ſuch Behavior towards the Engliſh, as would render your Fidelity Suspected. —

Brothers—

I view with much Pleasure the great Belt of the Covenant Chain, which binds you fast to the English, and gives you Importance, and Security. I am happy to find you remember so exactly the Contents of it, that you have preserved it so long entire), and that you Cast your Eyes upon it on every difficulty. I must exhort you to continue to preserve it with the greatest Care, to repeat what was said upon it to your young Men, and Children, that your latest Posterity may reap the benefit of it, and that you always look upon it, as your best Friend, & surest Guide. This will enable you to guard against all Enemies, and I am glad to find it has produced so good an effect on your Conduct with the Shawaneſe. I now return the same to your Custody charging you to preserve it with the utmost Care, and I now renew, brighten, and Strengthen the same, Recommending it to every Nation to keep fast Hold of it, and to Consider it as the Band that secures Happineſs to them, and that it should be preserved for ever. —

Returned the great Covenant Chain Belt

Brothers.

I well remember the large Belt now before me, and the Occasion, on which it was given by your worthy Friend Sir William Johnson. I thank you for the Care you have taken of it, and aſsure you that if you will carefully preserve it, it will fix your Eyes, and your Heart for ever on the Covent. Chain. As often as you see this Remember the Words of your best Friend, and the Happineſs you enjoyed under his wise Councils, and this will direct you to act in such a manner, as will secure these Bleſsings to you. I now return it to you, and charge you to keep it safe as formerly, and to preserve the Words that were given upon it, and I now Strengthen, and Renew it on my part that the memory of it may remain for ever. —

Returned Sir William's Belt 14 Rows. —

Brothers.

I am much obliged for the Preference, and Regard you expreſs for Sir William Johnson's Family, for the Satisfaction you expreſs at my having the Management of your Affairs, and your desire that it should continue. Be aſsured that so long as it does, I shall exert all my Abilities, and employ all the Experience I have acquired for your Interest, and Happineſs, and that Col. Claus who much respects you, will do the same on his part; & you may depend on it, that whatever his Majesty may be graciously pleased to direct respecting the Care of your Affairs, will be dictated by Wisdom & an Attention to your Happiness. I therefore request you will consider your own Interest, and continue to deserve his Royal Favor. —

A Belt.

Brothers of Onondaga. —

I am particularly to thank the Chiefs & Warriors of your faithful Nation for the Respect shewn to Sir Wm. Johnson's Family, by your approbation of me & your wishes for my Continuance in office. — You may be assured I shall employ my time for your Interest; and as I have long been acquainted with your faithful Conduct, I expect the Continuance of it, which will encourage & strengthen my endeavors for the public Benefit.

A Belt.

Brothers. — As I interest my self warmly in all that regards your Welfare, I receive with great pleasure your assurances of Holding fast by the Covenant Chain, & following the wholesome Advice you have received for that purpose. I now assure you, you may rely upon it, I shall do the same, and that the great King, and the English are of the same way of thinking. —

A Belt.

Brothers. — Mr. Butler who has been long employed in the Department, is continued by me, and will, I dare say act wth. Fidelity in every thing committed to him.

Then Col. Johnson answered in regard to the Messages brot. by the Senecas — vizt.

Brothers —

I am much obliged to you for your good Conduct in Transacting the Affairs of Peace, & laying before me the Substance of the Intelligence you have just received from the Ohio, and I thank the Senecas for their faithful Communication of the same wishing they ~~might~~ may continue to unite closely with you in all good Works, and that Kayashota's endeavors may have Success; — I am also well pleased to find the Delawares are wise & have given Assurances of their pacific Disposition. —

Returned the Strings.

249

Brothers —

I am extremely well pleased with the Conduct of Kayashota, and

Canaragayate, but sorry that their endeavors have, thro' the late troubles failed in some measure, with regard to the Removal of your People from Ohio. I wish that you may still persevere, and exert your Influence to bring them from a Place where they get corrupted, & draw Reflections on the Confederacy. I therefore by these Strings, exhort them to persevere in their good endeavors for Removing their People.

Gave a Bunch of Wampum

I wrote long since to Mr. McKee at Fort Pitt, am glad you have heard from thence, and persuade myself that he will do his Duty with strict Fidelity.

Retd. the Strings

Brothers

In order to convince you of my Openness, and Readiness to return your good Offices by a free Communication of whatever concerns you, I shall now lay before you some Intelligence I have received from the Southward, by which you will further see into the Artifices, and Pride of the Shawanese. (Here communicated some necessary parts of Intelligence received from Fort Pitt, Detroit &c) & proceeded.

Brothers

I have mentioned these things to you that you may see how these People whom you conquered, are endeavoring to raise themselves above you, whilst they speak to their Friends on Ohio in the most lofty Stile, amuse you at Onondaga with their Distresses to draw you into a Quarrel, & abandon you afterwards.

All the Nations to the Westward, who are wise have Rejected their Requests. they know them to be a troublesome People, who have been so long engaged in Mischief, that they at length excited the Resentment of some Frontier Virginians, who struck them, and fled, whilst without waiting for Redress, they fell on the innocent Inhabitants, contrary to the ancient Rules, and Practices subsisting between us, and now want you to countenance them in their Wickedness. Be strong, Brothers, and despise their Artifices. Consider your present Happiness, and the Danger into which they would involve you, and shew yourselves Men of Sense, and Men of your Words at the ensuing Congress.

Sunday Septemr. the 10th

The Chiefs desired to meet again to answer Col. Johnson's Speech & confer

confer

and confer on sundry matters, & communicate previous to which the Chiefs of Conawaroghere desired a private Conference, when they Spoke as follows by Thomas ad Adroghkonoray their Speaker.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We the Oneidas have been for some time employed in endeavouring to discover any thing that is bad remaining amongst our Confederacy, to remove any Suspicion, or mis=representations cast upon our People by any illdesigning People, which we had reason to suspect was the Case from some matters which Sir William Johnson informed us particu=larly regarding an Axe. After much enquiry, we have found a large black Belt with two Axes on it, which was given by the ffrench at the end of the War to one of the People who had been in their Interest, desiring him to watch the motions of the ffrench, that when they raised themselves, the Belt woud Shake, and give him Notice when he was to Rise. — This Belt afflicted him much when he had time afterwards to reflect on it, and on his Deathbed, two Years since, he divulged the whole to his Brother, whose Wife now has it, & is desi=rous to take it to pieces for the Sake of the Wampum, otherwise we woud have brought it down, as we will do if you desire it; — but really we thought little about it, — For as it is well known that we are a faithful, and a Christian People, we coud not suppose that any woud be so weak, or illnatured as to imagine we re=garded such things, seeing we mind nothing but Peace — beside it is well known that there have been many such Belts given by the ffrench to different Indians and at different times, most of which we believe are disregarded, so that it must be some ill designing, or some vain Person who wanted to appear very wise, that made this Report, and thought he woud get something for his News, by telling what every body knows to be a Common thing. — We hope there is no Person amongst us who woud go to cheat the King by telling such a Story seriously. if there is any such man, he must be dangerous, and we know to deal with him. —

3 Strings

Col. Johnson thanked them for their Information, and told them that he had recollected there had been some Representation made to Government concerning a bad Belt, but that the Suspicion did not lye on any nation in particular, however he deſired to ſee the Belt, for which the Woman Should be paid, and hoped they would always act above Suſpicion. –

Then all the Chiefs of the Oneidas, and Tuſcaroras came in and by their Speaker addreſsed Col. Johnſon as follows. –

Brother Uraghquadirha, –

We take this Opportunity to expreſs in a particular manner the great Concern which our dear friend Sir William Johnſon's death occaſioned amongst our People, Chiefs, Warriors, and Women. We hung our heads, and sat in darkneſs 'tile we heard the agreeable News that you rose up to take Charge of our Affairs. This, Brother, we always hoped & wiſhed for, and we beg you may be aſsured of our Fidelity, and that it is the Reſolution of all our People to act agreable to your Advice, which we hope you will continue to afford us, and that you will walk in our late Brothers Steps with which you are well acquainted. – A Belt of 10 Rows. –

Brother.

At the Close of the French War we left a large Belt with Sir William Johnſon for an Aſsurance of our Affection, and that as we were Chriſtians, and of one heart, we would follow his Advice & live & die with the English. – In Conſequence of this, our Warriors went in the late Indian War against your Enemies about Suſquahanna & were ſucceſsful. – About three Years after finding Sir William's health decline, we were uneaſy, & deſired to know of him what was to be done in Caſe of his death, when he obſerved to us that you knew our Affairs & his mind, and he hoped you would take Care of us, at the ſame time charged us to behave well, and peaceably as we had done, & to Shew this great Belt to his Succeſsor, which we beg you will take notice of and ſet a mark upon it. –

Deliv.d a very large White with black Diamonds. –

Brother. –

With this String we beg on behalf of our Hunters for ſome Ammunition of which they are much in Want. – A String. –

Brother –

We are in the last place to tell you that we are in want of a Chief to replace Onowacka, who was killed by the English to the Southward, & we have fixed our inclinations on his Brother here preſent, who is a man of Senſe, and knows our Affairs. we hope you will approve our Choice, and appoint him in the place of his late Brother. ~

Three Strings. ~

Col. Johnſon answered.

Brothers. ~

You have much obliged me by the Concern you have expreſsed for the Death of my worthy ffather in Law, whose sudden Death was a very severe Loſs. It is with pleasure I find you expreſs so much Satisfaction at my entering on the Care of your Affairs, to which you may be aſsured I Shall pay all poſsible Regard; and as I hope for the Continuance of your good behavior, it is alſo my determined Reſolution to imitate his Virtues as far as is in my Power. ~

A Belt.

Brothers.

I very well Remember the Belt you left with Sir William Johnson, & the large one you now produced from him, and I am glad you recollect the Occasion of both, and that your intentions are still the ſame. As you are Christians, it would be inexcusable in you to ſwerve from solemn Engagements entered into with your true friends. ~ I Respect this Belt very much, and I deſire you will remember the good Advice your deceased Brother gave you thereon, and I have fixed a Parchment to it, that its Contents may be better known hereafter. ~

Returned the Belt wth a Label to it

Brothers. ~

I am glad you have made Choice of so fitting a Perſon to ſupply the place of Onowacha. I approve of him very much, and ſhall cause an Entry to be made of his appointment with the name deſired. ~ then Returned their Strings, and took the new Chief by the hand, exhorting him to follow good examples. ~

Brothers. ~

To morrow, when I consider the Wants of the rest, I ſhall not forget those of your Hunters. ~

The Oneidas &c then retired after which the Chiefs of Onondaga &c desired to meet on Buſineſs of the Confederacy, and being aſsembled their ſpeaker addreſsed Col. Johnſon as follows. viz

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.—

We now meet you to expreſs the very great Satiſfaction which we have received from your whole Speeches, but particularly for your strong Recommendation of the Covenant Chain, and of Sir William's great Belt, and for your good Advice, also for the Intelligence you so freely communicated to us. This we consider as a Strong Proof of your Regard, and we will Shew you that we deſerve it.

Brother

To Shew you our Sincerity, We of the great Council, and Fire place at Onondaga, considering the great Age of our Chief, the Bunt a true friend to the English, and that all our late appointed Chiefs may be made known to you, do now introduce them, that you may be well acquainted with those to whom our affairs are committed. — Onagogare is to succeed the Bunt as Chenughiata, he will walk in his Steps, and follow your Councils. The next are Deiaquanda a (head Warrior) Sayenqueraghta, Oghsiaghta, Keekhoa, Serihoana, Teyawarunta (Speaker) Onoghranoron, Hakedoa (Bunt's Son) Tegaſseara, and Gomanonda. — These are all great Men who rule us. They are of one mind, reſolved to remember Sir William Johnson's Words, and follow your Advice. — They are Men to be trusted. This Brother is our old Custom, which has been always used to acquaint those who get the management of Indians, with the Names & Characters of our great Men. — This we did on former Occasions. We did it with Sir William, and now we do it with you. We are, at the same time sensible, that you know them all, and we hope that you will regard them, as they mean to do you. —

Brother — We have now one private matter to Communicate to you, and then we have done. — Brother — There came lately to our Council at Onondaga ſeveral Miſsaſagas Charged with Belts, and Speeches from Ten different Nations. The Ottawas of Michillimacinac also sent Deputies on behalf of Seven other Nations, by their Chief Oroghiatis; The Purport was to enquire into our Reſolutions, & to aſsure us that they would fling all Evil behind them, and abide by our Councils, all which they have deſired to lay before our Confederacy at the General Congreſs. —

We have nothing further to say at this time, but that you may rest aſsured we ſhall ſtrictly abide by the Covenant Chain, and that the ſole Cauſe of our Meeting is to unite in Strenghtening the ſame, and bringing thoſe who have diſturbed you to Order ...

Col. Johnſon then Returned them thanks for the Fidelity they expreſſed and for the great Decorum they had ſhewn during the Congreſs, adviſed them to act in the like manner on their way back, and told them he expected ſoon to find their Aſſurances realized by their Reſolves at the propoſed Congreſs, After which he told them he had ſome Marks of Favor to beſtow on the Chiefs, and ſuch as diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their Fidelity, which ſhou'd be delivered out the next day. —

a true Copy of the proceedings of a Congreſs held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six nations at Johnstown

Jos: Chew Secrety

The Day following Delivered out a hansome present to the Principal men, after which they took their Leave the Bunt & 5 other Chiefs Excepted who went to Confer with Col. Johnson on ~~at~~ his own House on private matters respecting their Conduct, at the propos'd Congress. —

([illegible])

Proceedings at a Meeting
with the Chiefs & Warriors of the
Six Nations.
Sepr. 1774.

(Copy)

In Colo: Guy Johnsons of
6th: October 1774. (No 4)

(1)

father, deceased. Sir William Johnson has deserved so much by his great and indefatigable services that I make no doubt of your lordship's inclinations to give such an instance of His Majesty's favour to the son of so worthy a man. Sir John excuses his not making an earlier application by reason of his affliction on the sudden loss of so affectionate a parent. As Governor Tryon is in England I did not intend to trouble your lordship with my recommendation on this subject, but I could not reject such a request from the son of my old and much esteemed friend. *Signed.* [C.O.5/1105, fo. 356]

CXVI

Guy Johnson to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 4)

6 October, Guy Park
My Lord, in my last of the 3rd ult. [Vol. VII, No. 603 of 10 September], after mentioning what occurred respecting affairs, I acquainted your lordship that the chiefs of the Six Nations were on their way to confer with me respecting [MS: respected] the measures to be pursued at the proposed general congress at Onondaga. Immediately after writing, the Indians arrived at Johnstown to the number of 235 chiefs and warriors, and I have now the honour of transmitting herewith a copy of the proceedings at the congress with them which lasted till the 20th ult. [Vol. VII, No. 657i], which has terminated much to my satisfaction and I am persuaded greatly to the advantage of the public. The Indians present were the first men throughout the confederacy as to character, fidelity and influence, and some of them persons in whom Sir William Johnson had reposed an entire confidence, whose loss they sincerely regretted and then proceeded to express their satisfaction at finding their affairs conducted by me as they had desired and wished. After which, they laid before me the great old belt of union with the succeeding ones for strengthening the same and some others, all tending to show their resolutions to act faithfully and be governed by my advice as they had been by Sir William Johnson's. In short, the advice I gave them in public as well as in private audiences (not inserted in the proceedings) and their assurances thereon will I trust prove an effectual means of rendering their measures at the council at Onondaga of much advantage to the public by uniting them in such resolutions as shall intimidate those tribes who through the conduct of the Virginians have disturbed the frontiers.

Two days after the departure of the Six Nations Kayashota, the great Ohio chief who had been sent on an embassy by Sir William Johnson, returned to report its issue which had proved as successful as could be expected after the obstruction occasioned by the Virginia banditti, several of the nations through which he passed having given him assurances of their readiness to reduce the Shawanese to peace provided no farther attempts were made by the English that might prove alarming; they likewise agreed to call all their chiefs to the general council-fire early in the spring to enter upon general and conclusive measures. On hearing of Sir W. Johnson's death and that I acted as Superintendent they transmitted 3 belts by him to assure me of their friendship and that they would unite with the Six Nations in following my advice. The belts he has delivered to the Mohock chiefs to be laid before the general council, and he will immediately return to Ohio charged with belts from me to the nations there acquainting them with the steady resolutions of the Northern Indians and with my intention to pursue such measures and afford them such advice as they have hitherto found to be for their benefit. I have also fully explained the ambition and views of the Shawanese and their allies in such a manner as the necessity of the times require. These latter must sue for peace, finding themselves unsupported by the Six Nations, but the Virginians having lands for their object neither consider their own frontiers or the state of their neighbours, and I am well assured that 3000 men are proposed to be raised there to march immediately against the Shawanese at the expense of £70,000 that currency. As these people are few in number, so large and expensive a body may confirm the reports that circulate amongst the Indians of a *general design* against their liberties which may produce very serious effects or at least interest many warriors in the defence of a people whom they consider as the first victims in a common cause; however, I shall use all my endeavours to prevent this as far as is possible.

From my knowledge that the French left many belts amongst the Indians and transmitted others through agents who are Canadians, which through prudent management were defeated in their object, I should incline to pay little regard to those remaining. The agents concerned Sir William Johnson glanced at in his letter of May last, No. 8, but through delicacy declined giving names on Indian evidence, however convincing to himself. Yet as a circumstantial account had been given of the belt your lordship mentioned to Sir William, I immediately made some inquiries which produced the two-axe belt I have now the honour to send herewith and which is the only one remaining amongst the lower nations. Some of the particulars regarding it are mentioned near the close of the proceedings that accompany this, and I am persuaded the Indians have spoken with candour in their account of it; but although a neglected belt, the circumstance of their delivering it up which they did in form the other day will have a good effect on the ill-disposed and I have already made a proper use of it.

As the bearer Mr Phyn, a merchant of good credit and most fair character, is returning to London I shall commit these dispatches and the war-belt to his care to be delivered to your lordship in order to be laid before His Majesty, and I thought it a good opportunity as this gentleman's extensive acquaintance with the back country and his strict integrity enables him to answer any occurring questions in the compass of his knowledge in a candid and satisfactory manner. *Signed*. PS. October 12th. Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from Lieut.-Col. Caldwell [Vol. VII, No. 657iii] of the 8th regiment, which as it contains the substance of his inquiries at Niagara corresponding with my own, I judged it fitting to lay before your lordship with the enclosure [Vol. VII, No. 657ii] he refers to, of which I lately received an account from the Indians and am endeavouring to trace it out. G.J. [C.O.5/75, fo. 240]

The Pamphlet which I received under cover from your Lordship's Office, in Defence of the Quebec Bill is reprinted here.[1]

Sir John Johnson has desired me to inform your Lordship that he is desirous of being appointed of the Council of this Province, in place of his Father, deceased.—Sir William Johnson has deserved so much by his great and indefatigable Services, that I make no doubt of your Lordships Inclinations to give such an Instance of His Majesty's favour to the Son of so worthy a Man, Sir John excuses his not makeing an earlier application, by reason of his affliction on the sudden Loss of so affectionate a Parent.—As Governor Tryon is in England, I did not intend to trouble your Lordship with any Recommendation on this Subject, but I could not reject such a Request, from the Son of my old and much esteem'd Friend.

I am with entire submission

My Lord

Your Lordship's

most faithfull and

obedient Servant

R^{t} Hon^{ble} Earl of Dartmouth. CADWALLADER COLDEN

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

No 4.)

Guy Park Oct^{r} 6th 1774

My Lord,

In my last of the 3d Ult^{o} after mentioning what occurred respecting affairs I acquainted your Lordship that the Chiefs of the Six Nations were on their way to conferr with me respected the measures to be pursued at the proposed General Congress at Onondaga; Imediately after writing, the Indians arrived at Johnstown to the number of 235 Chiefs and Warriors, and I have now the honor of transmitting herewith a copy of the Proceedings at the Congress with them which lasted till the 20th ult^{o} & which has terminated much to my satisfaction, and I am persuaded greatly to the advantage of the Public. The Indians present were the first Men throughout the Confederacy as to character, fidelity & influence, and some of them persons in whom Sir William Johnson had reposed an entire confidence, whose loss they sincerely regretted, and then proceeded to express their satisfaction, at finding their Affairs conducted by me as they had desired and wished, after which they laid before me the Great Old Belt of Union, with the succeeding ones for strengthening the same, & some others, all tending to shew their resolutions to act faithfully and be governed by my advice, as they had been by Sir William Johnson's, In short the advice I gave them in Public, as well as in private audiences, (not inserted in the procedings,) and their assurances thereon will I trust prove an effectual means of rendering their Measures at the Council at Onondaga of much advantage to the Public by uniting them in such resolutions as shall intimidate those Tribes who thro' the conduct of the Virginians have disturbed the Frontiers.

---

[1] Probably the one entitled: "The Justice and Policy of the late Act of Parliament for making more effectual provision for the Government of the Province of Quebec, asserted and proved; and the conduct of the administration respecting that Province, stated and vindicated. 8vo. London. 1774." *Rich.*—ED.

Two days after the Departure of the Six Nations, *Kayashota* the great Ohio Chief, who had been sent on an Embassy by Sir Wm. Johnson, returned to report it's issue which had proved as successfull as could be expected after the obstruction occasioned by the Virginia banditti, several of the Nations thro' which he passed having given him assurances of their readiness to reduce the Shawanese to peace *provided no farther attempts were made by the English* that might prove alarming, they likewise agreed to call all their Chiefs to the General Council Fire early in the Spring to enter upon general and conclusive measures; On hearing of Sir W. Johnson's death and that I acted as Super Intendant they transmitted 3 Belts by him to assure me of their friendship, and that they would unite with the Six Nations in following my advice, The Belts he has delivered to the Mohock Chiefs to be laid before the General Council, and he will imediately return to Ohio charged with belts from me to the Nations there, acquainting them with the steady resolutions of the Northern Indians, and with my Intention to pursue such measures, and afford them such advice as they have hitherto found to be for their benefit, I have also fully explained the Ambition & views of the Shawanese & their allies in such a manner as the necessity of the times require, These latter must sue for peace finding themselves unsupported by the Six Nations, but the Virginians having lands for their object neither consider their own frontiers or the state of their neighbors, and I am well assured that 3000 men are proposed to be raised there to march imediately against the Shawanese, at the Expense of £70,000 that currency, as these people are few in number, so large & expensive a body may confirm the reports that circulate amongst the Indians of a *general design* against their liberties which may produce very serious effects, or at least interest many Warriors in the defence of a people whom they consider as the first victims in a common cause, however I shall use all my endeavors to prevent this as far as is possible. From my knowledge that the French left many belts amongst the Indians & transmitted others thro' Agents who are Canadians which thro' prudent management were defeated in their object I sho^d incline to pay little regard to those remaining; the Agents concerned, Sir Wm. Johnson glanced at in his letter of May last N° 8. but thro' delicacy declined giving names on Indian Evidence, however convincing to himself, Yet as a circumstantial account had been given of the belt your Lordship mentioned to Sir William, I imediately made some enquirys which produced the French axe belt I have now the honor to send herewith, and which is the only one remaining amongst the lower Nations; some of the particulars regarding it are mentioned near the close of the proceedings that accompany this, and I am persuaded the Indians have spoken with candor in their acco^t of it, but altho' a neglected belt, the circumstance of their delivering it up which they did inform the other day will have a good effect on the ill disposed, and I have already made a proper use of it.

As the bearer M^r Phyn, a Merch^t of good credit and most fair character is returning to London, I shall commit these dispatches, and War belts to his care to be delivered to your Lordship in order to be laid before his Majesty, and I thought it a good opportunity, as this Gentleman's extensive acquaintance with the back Country, & his strict integrity enables him to answer any occuring Questions in the compass of his knowledge in a candid & satisfactory manner.

I have the honor to be with much respect, My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient and most faithfull humble serv^t

G. JOHNSON

Oct. 12th Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from Lt Col. Caldwell of the 8th Regt which, as it contains, the substance of his inquiries at Niagara, corresponding with my own, I judged it fitting to lay before your Lordship with the Inclosure he referrs to, of which I lately received an accot from the Indians & am endeavoring to trace it out.

G. J.

Th Rt honble.
The Earl of Dartmouth.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General, OCLX.]

Proceedings at a Meeting with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations held at Johnstown in September 1774.

Present— Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant.
Joseph Chew Esqr Secry to Indian Affairs.
John Butler Esqr Interpreter.
John Dease Esqr M. D.
with several Gentn

P. M.—The *Bunt* Chief of Onondaga with *Tagawarunte* the Speaker Deiaquanda, head Warrior, & Sayenqueraghta, & other principal men desired, and had a private Interview with Col. Johnson, to whom after usual salutations, & giving thanks to the Great Spirit for enabling them to meet, they expressed their great concern for the death of Sir William Johnson, & for their absence at that time. The *Bunt* then recapitulated the many instances he had of Sir William's friendship and confidence, the effects it produced, & his firm resolution to act with the same fidelity towards Col. Johnson, whose Appointment afforded him, and all that Nation, the greatest satisfaction, as they were sensible of his thorough knowledge of their affairs, and capacity to superintend them.

To which Col. Johnson answered in a few words, thanking the Onondagas for all they had said, professing his particular regard for, & attachment to that respectable nation, founded on his particular knowledge of their conduct, & of Sir William's peculiar good opinion of them. After which Deiaquanda a Chief who had long enjoyed Sir William's particular confidence, arose & said.

Brother,

Though full of the deepest sorrow for our late severe loss, a loss which not only we, but all the English must in our opinion feel, I cannot help expressing the pleasure I feel in seeing you act in his place, without which we are all persuaded nothing could be seen, but Confusion. The hope of seeing you acting in this Situation was my sole Comfort, after losing my great friend, who reposed his greatest Secrets in me, and to whom I made always the like return,— And now, Brother, I shall, to shew you my disposition towards you, communicate a circumstance that he mentioned to me in private conference about three years agoe, when he was very much

I am Laid up with a Swelling in the foot.

You can tell him that the Shops are mostly out of Goods at this Time, till they get a Supply from York. but I fancy Ammunition is his principal want.

Let me know the purport of the belt he has Left with me.

INDORSED:

Colo. Johnson's
Order
Guy Johnson
Guy Park Oct
6th. in relation to
Ammunition &ca
P.R.[3]

---

[3] Probably Peter Ryckman, who interpreted Seneca.

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park Octr. 6, 1774.

Sir,

I now take the Liberty to inclose to your Excellency the Accots. of Disbursements &ca of the Department to the 24th. ulto. for the amount of which I beg to be honor'd with your Warrant:—

I am concerned that the Ammount is so much for the last half year, but it was unavoidable, owing to the sudden Troubles which arose, the Circumstances of three public Congresses, & the encrease of Mr. McKees accots. thro' the situation of Affairs on Ohio, as also to the sum of £200, to Lt. Hay in Consequence of his having been ordered by Genl. Haldimand to the Ilinois &ca. — I have wrote to Mr. McKee & taken the necessary steps for retrenching as far as the state of affairs can possibly admit the present half year. —

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

Kayashota after a long stay sat out yesterday for Ohio, and is charged by me with a large Belt to the Mingoes, Delawares, Twightwees, &ca who have behav'd well, acquainting them with the firm resolutions of the Six Nations, & others in this quarter, and charging them to Exert themselves for restoring Tranquillity, and for cooperating with their true Friends by keeping their Eyes fix'd on the Councils of the Confederacy here &ca, I have given Kayashota, a handsome present and he is gone away very well contented. —

Since my last he delivered over his Belts & proceedings to the Mohocks to be by them laid before the Onondaga Council, and the difficulties he met with from the devices of the Shawanese whose Ambuscade he very narrowly escaped; — At his first Conference with me he condoled for the death of Sir W Johnson on behalf of the Indians of *Ohio* & delivered a bunch of Strings expressing the satisfaction which my Appointment afforded them, He then related the issue of his Embassy, the sum of which was, That the Hurons, Twightwees and the Ouabache Confederacy, returned many thinks to Sir W^{m}. Johnson, for sending him amongst them for such good purposes, and that it perfectly corresponded with Sir Wm's constant advice, and was faithfully related, that they hoped it would have the Effect to restore those to their senses who were gone astray, and that they would with all possible dispatch pursue his directions; the Hurons observed that on his former Embassy they had given the strongest Assurances of fidelity, that they were determined to abide by them, and both they and the Twightwees said that as the season was too far advanced to Collect from different and distant quarters all the Chiefs that were necessary, they would take care to bring them to the General Council early in the Spring for these good purposes; He farther informs me that whilst with the Hurons, a private Message came from the Shawanese with Two English scalps to request their assistance. That the Hurons buried them, telling the Messengers that they considered them as Memorials of lost Friends, & not as incentives to War, being determin'd to let the Axe remain in Oblivion; He added that when the News of S^r^. W Johnsons death, arriv'd at Ohio, the Indians expressed great concern, 'till they heard of my Acting in his Stead which afforded them much satisfaction, and they imediately sent an acct of it by Five princ^le^. Men to the Westward, exhorting all the Nations to look this way as before, and to Continue steady. —

The Indians delivered up to me yesterday by the hands of special Messengers a large French Belt with two Axes in it, concerning which much enquiry had been made for above a Year past, and the occasion of it will appear from the latter part of the Minutes I last transmitted, They having promised [*to*] at the Close of the Congress to send it down. I shewed it to Kayashota as the strongest mark of the Six Nations sincerity that those to the southward might take notice thereof; —

I have Just seen a late private Letter from a Gent in Virginia who says that Lord Dunmore has determined to revive an old Invasion Act, to raise 3000 Men in order to destroy the Whole Shawanese &ca., that it will Cost the Province above £70,000. & occasions much heats with the Assembly; — If such a formidable body should be set in motion against so small a people, I can hardly think their Neighbours will sit tamely as Spectators, so that the Consequences are much to be feared with regard to the other Colonies. —

I have the honor to be, with very true respect,
Sir,
Your Excellencys
Most Obedient, and
most Humble servant.
G JOHNSON

His Excell^cy^. the Honble
GENERAL GAGE

P.S. I beg to observe that I have already advanced a large Sum on the inclosed, & Settled those incurred to the 11^th^. July as Executor of S^r^. W. Johnsons Will.

No. 4

My Lord,

Guy Park Octr. 6th 1774 —

In my last of the 3d ulto. after mentioning what occurred respecting affairs I acquainted your Lordships that the Chiefs of the Six Nations were on their way to conferr with me respecting the Measures to be pursued at the proposed General Congress at Onondaga; Imediately after Writing the Indians arrived at Johnstown to the Number of 235 Chiefs and Warriors, and I have now the Honor of transmitting herewith a Copy of the Proceedings at the Congress with them which lasted till the 20th ulto. Which has terminated much to my satisfaction, and I am persuaded greatly to the advantage of the Public. The Indians present were the first Men throughout the Confederacy as to Character fidelity & influence, and some of them Persons in whom Sir William Johnson had reposed an entire confidence, whose loss they sincerely regretted, and then proceeded to express their satisfaction, at finding their Affairs conducted by me as they had desired and wished, after which they laid before me the Great Old Belt of Union, with the succeeding ones for strengthening the same, & some others, all tending to shew their resolutions to act faithfully and be governed by my advice, as they had been by Sir Wm Johnsons, In short the advice I gave them in Public, as well as in private audiences (not inserted in the Proceedings) and their Assurances thereon will I trust prove an Effectual means of rendering their Measures at the Council at Onondaga of much advantage to the Public by uniting them in such resolutions as shall intimidate those Tribes who thro' the conduct of the Virginians have disturbed the frontiers.

The Rt. Honble.
The Earl of Dartmouth

Two days after the departure of the Six Nations, Kayashota the great Ohio Chief, who had been sent on an Embaſsy by Sir Wm Johnson, returned to report its Iſsue which had proved as succeſsfully as could be expected after the obstruction occasioned by the Virginia banditti, several of the Nations thro' which he paſsed having given him aſsurances of their readineſs to reduce the Shawanese to peace provided no farther attempts were made by the English that might prove alarming, they likewise agreed to call all their Chiefs to the General Council fire early in the Spring to enter upon General and conclusive measures; On hearing of Sir W Johnson's Death and that I acted as Super Intendant they transmitted 3 Belts by him to aſsure me of their friendships, and that they would unite with the Six Nations in following my Advice, The belts he has delivered to the Mohock Chiefs to be laid before the General Council, and he will immediately return to Ohio charged with belts from me to the Nations there, acquainting them with the steady resolutions of the Northern Indians, and with my Intention to pursue such measures, and afford them such advice as they have hitherto found to be for their benefit, I have also fully explained the Ambition, & Views of the Shawanese & their Allies in such a manner as the Neceſsity of the times requires, These latter must sue for peace finding themselves unsupported by the Six Nations, but the Virginians having Lands for their object neither consider their own frontiers or the state of their Neighbours, and I am well aſsured that 3000 Men are proposed to be raised there to march immediately against the Shawanese, at the Expence of £70 000 that Currency, as these people are few in Number, so large & Expensive a body may confirm the reports that circulate amongst the Indians of a general design against their liberties which may produce very serious effects, or at least interest many Warriors in the defence of a people whom they consider as the first Victims in a Common cause, however I shall use all my endeavors to prevent this as far as is poſsible. —

From my knowledge that the French left many belts amongst the Indians & transmitted others thro' Agents who are Canadians which thro' prudent Management were defeated in their object I shod incline to pay little regard to those remaining; the Agents concerned, Sir Wm Johnson glanced at in his Letter of May last No. 8. but thro' delicacy declined giving Names on Indian Evidence, however convincing to himself. Yet as a Circumstantial Account had been given of the belt your Lordship mentioned to Sir William, I imediately made some enquirys which produced the [illegible] Axe belt I have now the Honor to send Herewith, and which is the only one remaining amongst the lower Nations; some of the particulars regarding it are mentioned near the close of the proceedings that accompany this, and I am persuaded the Indians have spoken with Candor in their Accot of it, but altho' a neglected belt, the Circumstance of their delivering it up which they did in form the other day will have a good effect on the ill disposed, and I have already made a proper use of it.— As the bearer Mr. Phyn, a Mercht of good Credit and most fair Character is returning to London, I shall commit these dispatches, and the War belt to his care to be delivered to your Lordship in order to be laid before his Majesty, and I thought it a good opportunity, as this Gentlemans extensive Acquaintance with the back Country, & his Strict Integrity enables him to answer any occurring Questions in the Compass of his knowledge, in a candid & Satisfactory manner.

I have the honor to be
with much respect, My Lord,
Your Lordships most obedient
and most faithfull humble
Servt
G Johnson

Octr. 12th
Since Writing the foregoing I have received a Letter from Lt. Col. Caldwell of the 8th Regt. which as it contains, the substance of his enquiries at Niagara, corresponding with my own I judged it fitting to lay before your Lordship with the Inclosure he refers to, of which I lately received an Accot from the Indians & am endeavoring to trace it out. GJ

Guy Park 6th Octr 1774.

Colo Guy Johnson

(No 4)

Rx 31st Decr

Three Inclosures.

Entd

Proceedings at a Meeting with the Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations held at Johnstown in September 1774.

Present.

Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secry. to Indian Affairs
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter.
John Dease Esqr. M: D – with Sevl. Gentn.
with Sevl. of

8th: M – The Bunt Chief of Onondaga with Tagawarunte (the Speaker) Deiaquanda, head Warrior, & Sayenqueraghta, & other principal Men desired, and had a private Interview with Col. Johnson, to whom after usual Salutations, & giving Thanks to the great Spirit for enabling them to meet, they expreſsed their great Concern for the death of Sir William Johnson, & for their absence at that time. The Bunt then Recapitulated the many Instances he had of Sir Williams Friendship and Confidence, the Effects it produced, & his firm Resolution to act with the same fidelity towards Col. Johnson, whose Appointment afforded him, and all that Nation, the greatest Satisfaction, as they were sensible of his thorough Knowledge of their Affairs, and Capacity to Superintend them.

To which Col. Johnson answered in a few Words, thanking the Onondagas for all they had said, profeſsing his particular Regard for, & Attachment to that respectable Nation, founded on his particular knowledge of their Conduct & of Sir Williams peculiar good Opinion of them. – After which Deiaquanda a Chief who had long enjoyed Sir Williams particular Confidence, arose and said.

Brother. –

Though full of the deepest Sorrow for our late severe Loſs, a Loſs which not only we, but all the English must in our Opinion feel, I cannot help expreſsing the pleasure I feel in seeing you act in his place, without which we are all persuaded nothing coud be seen, but Confusion. — The hope of seeing you acting in this Situation was my sole Comfort, after loosing my great friend, who reposed his greatest Secrets in me, and to whom I made always the like Return, — And now Brother, I shall, to shew you my Disposition towards you, communicate a Circumstance that he mentioned to me in private Conference about three Years agoe, when he was very much indisposed, on which Occasion I coud not help expressing my apprehensions for his Safety, and my uneasiness for the Consequences in case of his sudden Death, unless yourself, with whose Abilities I was acquainted, was empowered to act in his Office. — He then told me not to be concerned at the Event of of an Accident with which his ill State of Health threatened him, for that you who enjoyed his particular Confidence, and knew all his Affairs, woud doubtless act in his place, — that therefore whenever I should hear of his Death, I shoud use my Influence to assure the Indians that they woud not be neglected, and to make them sit still, after which, I should come down to you, or in case of Accident to Col. Claus his other Deputy, when I should receive particular Information, but that he trusted and expected that you woud succeed him. — These, Brother, were his Words, which he afterwards repeated more than Once to my self, and be assured that this Comforted me greatly when I heard of his death, & encouraged me to go amongst the Indians, and to keep their heads from being turned, without which they would certainly have gone astray, — for we lost him at a dangerous time, when the White People had made the Indians to the Southward mad, and had alarmed us all, & filled us with Discontent. — Brother, I tell you this as an Assurance of my Love, & of my inclination to confide in you, as much as I did in your great Father in Law, & as he did in me, which was attended with many advantages both to the English, and to the Indians. I enter warmly into your Friendship, and shall communicate many other material things to you, in Confidence, that as you know his Rules, and Ours, you will do the same, & walk in his Steps. —

He then advanced, & Saluted Col. Johnson who answered him

Brother,

It is a mark of a good mind to repose a generous open Confidence in those who are deemed intitled to it. I agree to your Desire, and embrace your Friendship in the same manner as my dear Father in Law did, and with the same Openness you shall always find me act: The Instance you now give me is a proof of the Esteem he had for you, and as I know your merit, I shall always set a true value on it, as well as for all your nation, whom Sir William Johnson particularly esteemed for their Honesty, and Fidelity, and who I trust will continue to act in the same manner towards me whilst I have the Care of their Affairs. — Then shook hands with the Chiefs who told him that the next day they wou'd proceed to other matters, then Ordered them some Refreshment after which they retired to their Encampment.

Monday September the 12th.

In the Morning the Chiefs, and Warriors of the Onondaga Nation desired a Conference, and accordingly assembled —

Present — Indian Chiefs.

Col. Guy Johnson Superintendant —
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secry.
John Butler Esqr. Interpr.
Alexr. White Esqr. High Sherriff of the County
Bryan Lefferty Esqr. Clerk of the Pleas —
Robert Adem Esqr. Coroner of the County.
John Dease Esqr. M: D. — and sev. other Gentn. —

The Old Bunt
Chief of Onondaga
Tegawarunte — Speaker of Onond
Deiaquanda Chief Warrior
Serihoana Ch: of Seneca
Atrawana — of Cayuga
&c &c &c — in all 235.

Tayawarunte arose, and Addressed Col. Johnson as follows —

Brother Gorah —

We are very thankful to the Great Spirit for permitting all our Chiefs & Warriors to see you here this day, and we hope that the Dark Cloud which our late heavy Loss of your Father in law occasioned, may be dispelled by your Presence & assistance, — As some of the principal Men now present did not attend at the last Congress, they must continue in grief till the Ceremony of Condolence is performed, when they will be enabled to attend to public affairs of Consequence). — They are all happy in this opportunity of doing so, and particularly in seeing you sustain the Loss of that great Man who loved our Nation, and whose sudden Death spread Grief, and Concern all over the Country —

Then with three Strings, the Onondaga Speaker went through the Ceremony of condolance Covering the Grave, Wiping away the Tears that were shed, Removing the grief from the Heart; Clearing the Sky &c &c — 3 Strings

Col. Johnson then Addressed them —

Brothers —

I am heartily Thankful to the Great Spirit for permitting me to see you all this day, more especially for seeing so many great and wise Men amongst you, from whose Deliberations much good may be expected.., I am also much Obliged by your Ceremonial of Condolance, and the Regard you shew for the Memory of your true friend and my dear Father in Law whose sudden Death left us all in Affliction. I consider your Words as Proofs of your Affection to him, & as an earnest of the affection I may expect from you, and which I shall return by a faithful attention to your true Interests, and a close Imitation of that great man who merited all your Esteem. — Then Returned the Ceremony of Condolance in the usual manner, and gave three Strings. — 3 Strings

After which the Bunts eldest Son arose, & after giving thanks for the Ceremonial he Recapitulated the several Services in which he had been engaged by Sir William Johnson from his first entering into his Friendship, and produced the different Marks of Regard he had Received, — Then (according to the old Custom after such an Event) he laid them down, consisting of a Silver hilted Sword, Laced Hat, Medals, Flag &c before Col. Johnson, observing that his (Dear Friend, being now no more), these things must be restored to Col. Johnson for his Disposal, then a noted Chief, and particular friend of Sir Wm Johnson's arose, took off his Medal &c and did in like manner as the former, as did some others, after which Col. Johnson took them up severally, and having surveyed them, said that he was pleased to find that they had so carefully preserved those Testimonials of their Merit, received from their departed friend, — that he well Remembred the different Occasions on which they were given, and that agreeable to antient Usage, he requested them to receive them back & preserve them as Mementos of past Friendship, and that they would serve to remind them of their Engagements, and encourage them to deserve his Majesty's favour in future, and that Col. Johnson would likewise according to Custom, deliver them some distinguishing Badges of his Friendship, and Esteem for their past Services, in expectation of their future good behavior, —

Then Col. Johnson put the Medals &c about their Necks, and returned the several Articles they had surrendered, exhorting them to continue their good behavior, at all which they expressed much Satisfaction. —

Deiaquanda, next arose & related to Col. Johnson his Proceedings with the Indians since the death of Sir William Johnson, and the particular Steps he took to preserve Peace, adding that Odonquat the Seneca Chief had related to him the Satisfaction he had received from his Conferences with Col. Johnson, with his Assurance to observe his Words, & to do his utmost for restoring Tranquility. —

Col. Johnson thanked Deiaquanda, and Odonquot for their Conduct. —
The Indians then observed, that, as the Chiefs of the other Nations were not all arrived, they must defer entering upon business, but would give notice when they were ready. —

of the Six Nations and Delawares; wherein they greatly disapprove of the murders and outrages committed by the Shawanese, and promise to use their best endeavors to bring them to a treaty with his Excellency, when it is hoped a permanent peace will be established, and an end put to an Indian war, so ruinous to the frontier inhabitants, as well as expensive to the country."*

COUNCIL BETWEEN LORD DUNMORE AND THE INDIANS.

"At a Council held with the Indians: Present, his Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of Dunmore, Lieutenant and Governor of Virginia, &c., Alexander McKee, Esquire, Deputy Agent, &c.: Indians—Delawares, King Custaloga, Captain White Eyes, and Pluggy, a Six Nation Chief, and sundry others.

"Captain White Eyes spoke:

"'*First.*—Brother: I wipe the sweat and dust from your eyes by this string, and remove the fatigue that you have had during your journey; and also, I clear and open your ears, that you may readily comprehend and hear what your brothers have now to say to you; I also remove every concern from your heart, owing to any bad impressions which have been made upon you during your journey to this place, that you may believe the sincerity of us towards you, and all our brethren the English. (A string.)

"'*Second.*—Brother: I will now inform you of what I know concerning the Shawanese. Our uncles, the Mohawks, have been sent by the Shawanese here, in order to know in what manner they should act, so as to be admitted to a conference with their brethren, the English of Virginia. Our uncles, the Mohawks, desire to inform you that the principal men of that Nation continue to hold fast by the ancient chain of friendship; but that some foolish young men had loosened their hands therefrom, and that it was not in their power to prevent them heretofore. Brother, I have now told you of what our uncles, the Mohawks, have told us, of what the Chiefs of the Shawanese say, and hope you will be strong, and consider upon what you may have to say to them, that whenever you choose to speak, we may be ready to join you in so doing.

"'*Third.*—Brother: I desire you to listen to your brethren, the Five Nations and Mohawks, the Wyandots, and also your brethren the Delawares. These are the people who have taken pains to keep everything quiet since these unhappy troubles. All the Western Nations are quiet, but keep their eyes fixed on this quarter. Brother, I am rejoiced to see you, as I was troubled and afraid before, but now my apprehensions are dispersed

---

*** It will be perceived that there is neither date nor place for this Council. No doubt, however, that it must have been at this place, in September, 1774, as Lord Dunmore was then here preparing for his expedition against the Indians.**

on seeing you, which is the cause of my pleasure. Brother, I now esteem our women and children restored to life upon your arrival, and that even the foolish young people will have reason to be thankful on the conclusion of the present prospect. (A string.)

"'*Fourth.*—Brother: I desire you to listen to us few of the numerous Chiefs who formerly were of our Nations; as the few now remaining have a due remembrance of the friendship subsisting between our forefathers. Brother, during the trouble which happened, owing to foolish people, I was apprehensive it might be the cause of universal trouble, so as to have shook our amity, and weakened the ancient friendship between us. Brother, I tell you that I am extremely rejoiced at your arrival here, as you are esteemed our elder brother; and I hope that, as you have it amply in your power, you will restore our ancient friendship, and establish it upon the former good footing; to promote which, we will contribute our weak endeavors, by affording all our assistance. (A belt.)

"'This is what your brethren have to say to you who are here present.'

"His Lordship said:

"'I am much obliged to you for this mark of your friendship, and I will consider of what you have said, and shall return you an answer hereafter.'

"His Excellency's Answer to the Delaware and Six Nation Chiefs:

"'BRETHREN: I now wipe the tears from your eyes, which you may have shed for the loss of any of your people. I remove the grief from your hearts which it may have occasioned. I also clear your ears from any bad reports, that you may now look upon your brethren, the Virginians, with friendship, and that you may believe what I am about to say to you in your hearts, and receive it with pleasure.' (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: With these trifling goods I cover the graves of your deceased friends, that the remembrance of your grief upon that occasion, may be buried in total oblivion. (Condolence present.)

"'BRETHREN: Your desire is gratified; I do see clearly, and the sweat and fatigue I have experienced on my journey here, will be no cause of complaint to me, when I find an opportunity to convince my brethren, the Delawares and Six Nations, of my good intentions towards them. You may be assured, brethren, that as I am now here present, I shall be able to hear plainly, and to distinguish clearly what is just and unjust between me and my brethren, the Indians. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: I am much obliged to you for the pains you have taken to heal the sores made by the Shawanese, and would have been very glad to have now given you a more favorable answer as to them; but you yourselves must be well acquainted how little the Shawanese deserve the treatment or appellation of brethren from me, when, in the first place, they have not complied with the terms prescribed to them by Colonel Bouquet (and to which they assented,) of giving up the white prisoners; nor have they ever truly buried the hatchet; for the next summer after that treaty, they killed a man upon the frontiers of my Government; the next year they killed eight of my people upon Cumberland river, and brought their horses to their towns, where they disposed of them (together with a considerable quantity of peltry) to the traders from Pennsylvania. Some time after, one Martin, a trader from my Government, was killed with two men, on Hockhocking, by the Shawanese, only because they were Virginians; at the same time permitting one Ellis to pass, only as he was a Pennsylvanian. In the year 1771, twenty of my people were robbed by them, when they carried away nineteen horses, and as many owned by Indians, with their guns, clothes, &c., which they delivered up to one Callender and Spears, and other Pennsylvania traders in their towns. In the same year, on the Great Kenhawa, in my Government, they killed —— ——-, one of my people and his brother; and the year following, Adam Stroud, another of my people, his wife and seven children, were most cruelly murdered on Elk waters. In the next year, they killed Richards, another of my people, on the Kanhawa. A few moons after, they killed Russel, one of my people, and five white men and two negroes, near Cumberland Gap; and also carried their horses and effects into their towns, where they were purchased by the Pennsylvania traders. All these, with many other murders, they have committed upon my people, before a drop of Shawanese blood was spilt by them; and have continually perpetrated robberies upon my defenceless frontier inhabitants, which at length irritated them so far that they began to retaliate. I have now stated the dispute between them and us, and leave it to you to judge what they merit. (A belt.)

" 'Brethren: You desire me to listen to my brethren, the Five Nations, the Mohawks, the Wyandots, and to my brethren the Delawares. I do so with the utmost attention, and am well pleased to return you my thanks for the pains you have taken, and am extremely happy, and exceedingly desirous that the eyes of the Western Nations, and all others, may be continually fixed upon me; for then they will plainly see that my real intention and sincere desire, is only to do justice to all parties. Brethren, I hope our pleasure at meeting is mutual; and you may be assured, from my late proceedings, that my good will towards you is most sincere, and I rejoice equally with you at the new life your women and children have acquired by my arrival; and I most sincerely wish that they may long continue in a full enjoyment of peace and happiness, to which I will most cheerfully contribute my utmost assistance. (A string.)

" 'Brethren: I am very glad to find that the Chiefs of the different Nations have a due and friendly regard to the friendship formerly subsisting between our forefathers, which I shall be happy at all times to continue. I am glad to observe that few, if any, of the foolish people who have been the authors of the late troubles, were in any wise particularly connected with you; and I hope that our ancient friendship is too strongly linked to be broke by a few banditti of a distant Nation. I own I am very much rejoiced at my arrival here, as I hope it will be the means of adding fresh strength to the ancient chain of friendship subsisting between us; and particularly so, as I see your inclinations are to facilitate this good work. I acknowledge myself your elder brother, and shall, on every occasion, manifest my regard as such towards you; and I do expect that you will continually look up to me as your elder brother, from whom you may be assured of the strongest marks of brotherly kindness, either in peace or war. And as you may now be certain of protection from your elder brother, I flatter myself you will continue to tread the ancient path towards him here, when he will be answerable that the most ample justice shall be done you.' (A belt.)

"At a conference held with several of the Delaware and Mohawk Chiefs.

"Intelligence received from Captain Pipe:

"'At my arrival at the Lower Shawanese Towns, I was told by the Cornstalk that he was much rejoiced to hear from his brethren, the white people, in the Spring, upon the first disturbances; that he had, in consequence thereof, ordered all his young people to remain quiet, and not to molest the traders, but to convey them safe to their grandfathers, the Delawares, where they would be safe. The Shawanese Chiefs declared they were well pleased to hear from their brethren, the English, and that they had spoke to all their young people to remain quiet. Upon his arrival at the Standing Stone, he sent word to the Shawanese to assemble their Counsellors; but, as they were out a hunting, it could not be immediately effected. The principal warriors always listened to the Chiefs, and had no hostile intentions. The mischiefs which had been done, were perpetrated by the foolish young people; but that now, as soon as they were assembled, they would be able to prevent any thing of that nature for the future. The Shawanese told me that a party of Twightwees, one of Tawas, and a party of Wyandots, were as far advanced on their way to war against the white people, as their town; but that they had advised them to return; that they expected the war which threatened them would be extinguished, as they now endeavored at peace.'

"'Pluggy, a Mohawk, who was questioned whether he knew of these parties, said that some hunters who were of the Wyandots and Tawas, came to the Shawanese Towns, to hear news, but were sent back.'

"Speech of the Mohegans to the Shawanese.

"'BRETHREN: Formerly you came to us on the other side of the Mountains, and told us we were your elder brothers, desiring us to come over and show ourselves to your grandfathers, the Delawares, that they might know our relationship. We did so, and as one people held fast the same chain of friendship; but now we see you only holding with one hand, whilst you keep a tomahawk in the other. We desire you, therefore, to sit down and not be so haughty, but pity your women and children. We therefore take the tomahawk out of your hands, and put it into the hands of your grandfathers, the Delawares, who are good judges, and know how to dispose of it.'

"Answer of the Shawanese:

"'Brethren: We are glad to hear what you have said, and that you have taken the tomahawk out of our hands and given it to our grandfathers, the Delawares; but, for our parts, we are not sensible that we have had the tomahawk in our hands. It is true some foolish young people may have found one out of our sight, hid in the grass, and may have made use of it; but that tomahawk which we formerly held, has been long since buried, and we have not since raised it.

"'There was a great deal of consultation amongst the different Nations, while I was at their towns, but nothing particularly relative to what is now in question.

"'Colonel Stephen demanded of Captain Pipe how he was received by the Shawanese, who says that he arrived there about noon, and after having cleared their eyes and opened their ears in the common form, that they had a great dance, and afterwards came to him; and, upon hearing what he had to say, expressed their satisfaction by saying they hoped their friendship was now renewed. Though he heard some of the young people expressing a threatening at the Delawares' so much interfering in their quarrel with the white people; that if they had any thing to say, they wondered why the white people did not come themselves to speak.

"'The Delawares said, that as the sentiments of the Shawanese were now known, that if the Governor had an inclination, they would join him in anything he had to offer them for the promotion of peace, and the restoration of harmony to the country.'

"Reply of the Mohawks and Delaware Chiefs, to his Lordship's Answer:

"Present: Captain White Eyes, Captain Pipe, Captain Winganum, Delawares; Captain Pluggy and Big Apple Tree, Mohawks.

"Captain White Eyes spoke in behalf of the Delawares:

"'Brother: Your brethren here present, are very happy to have heard your good speeches, and are glad to find you acknowledge yourself their elder brother. We acquainted you that our sincere desire was, that the peace between us and our brethren the English, should be upon a lasting footing. We now are convinced that it will be upon a sure and permanent foundation, as our children may have an opportunity of being instructed in the Christian religion. We shall acquaint all the tribes of Indians of what has here passed between us, and we are satisfied that it will be very satisfactory to them to hear the good talk from our elder brother. For my part, I can assure you, brother, that for my tribe I can answer, even for the foolish young people thereof, that they will not be the cause of any disturbance in any manner whatever hereafter, either by theft or otherwise, or give cause of any trouble to your people. The Chiefs of the other tribes of our Nation will confirm what I have now said, as soon as they have an opportunity. (A string.)

"'Brother: As your brethren, the Shawanese, are desirous to speak to you by themselves, I hope you will listen to them. I will desire them to speak to you; and that you may there have an opportunity of speaking together, I would be glad to acquaint them when they could see you to enter into conference. I am much obliged to you for the promise you have given me, that justice shall be done us in the trade here, and that proper persons shall be appointed to see that we are fairly dealt with. I shall acquaint the young men with it, that they may come to trade in their usual manner.'

"The Big Apple Tree, Mohawk, spoke:

"'Brother: This day it hath pleased God that we should meet together—we who are sent on behalf of another Nation. The Shawanese told me that they heard there was something yet good in the heart of the Big Knife. They desired me to take their hearts into our hands, and speak strongly on their behalf to the Big Knife. I am glad the Shawanese, my younger brethren, have desired me to undertake this business, if I can serve them; and I am equally rejoiced at the appearance thereof, from your good speeches. You may be assured that, as they have delivered themselves into our care, we shall do our endeavor to induce them to pursue proper measures to restore peace. You may be also assured that your brother, the Chief of the Wyandots, will also assist me in taking care that our younger brothers, the Shawanese, act a prudent part. Wheresoever, brother, you build your Council Fire, to speak to the Shawanese, you may be assured, that we, the Mohawks, with our brethren, the Wyandots, will come with them to speak also; and that we hope peace then will be restored and established on a permanent footing.' (A string.)

"His Lordship's answer:

"'Brethren: I shall consider of what you have said, and will give you an answer this afternoon.'

"His Lordship's answer to their reply:

"'Brethren: I am glad to find that what I have said in our late conference has been satisfactory to you; and you may be assured that whatever I have promised shall be confirmed, so that my actions shall convince you of the sincerity of my heart. I am glad to find you have a desire of instructing your children in the Christian religion, which will be the cause of peace remaining between us on a lasting footing, and of adding happiness to your own nation. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: I have already informed you of the evil disposition of the Shawanese towards us; but to convince you how ready the Big Knife is to do justice, at all times, even to their greatest enemies, at the request of my good brethren, the Six Nations, and you the Delawares, I will be ready and willing to hear any good speeches which the Shawanese may have to deliver to me, either at Wheeling, where I soon purpose to be, or, if they should not meet me there, at the little Kenhawa, or somewhere lower down the river. (A string.)

"'BRETHREN: (The Mohawks,) You will hear by my speech to my younger brethren, the Delawares, that I am prevailed upon to listen to the Shawanese, notwithstanding their bad behaviour towards my people, and as I am prevailed upon merely by the confidence I repose in the friendship of my brethren, the Wyandots and Five Nations, I expect this will be looked upon as a strong proof of my regard for them; and as it is your wish, I will meet the Shawanese at one of the places mentioned in my answer to my younger brethren, the Delawares, provided they are led to the Council Fire by my brethren, the Mohawks, the Wyandots and the Delawares, as I shall be satisfied that whatever they may then promise you my brethren will see them strictly adhered to.' (A string.)

"The Delawares reply:

"'BROTHER: We are much rejoiced to hear what you have now said, and believe it to be sincere; and you may be satisfied that I, in behalf of my people, will endeavor to convince you that we are so. When the Delawares, the Six Nations, the Shawanese and you, our elder brother, meet together, you will then see who are sincere in their friendship. In a short time it will be seen, for those who are determined on good, will not fail to meet you. I shall speak to the Shawanese, and, if their intentions are equal to their professions, they will see you; but, on behalf of my people, I promise to meet you. This is all I have to say at this time; but you may be certain that myself, Captain Pipe and Captain Winganum will wait on you.'"

October 17, P. M.—The Governour, by Mr. Secretary, sent down a written Message to the House, which was read by order, and is as follows, viz:

GENTLEMEN: By the latest intelligence from the Westward, the Earl of *Dunmore* was set out on an expedition down the *Ohio* against the *Shawanese Indians*, and it is very uncertain as yet whether the troubles on the Frontiers may subside: I therefore find it incumbent on me to recommend to your consideration the propriety of keeping in pay, for a longer time, the Rangers employed by this Government; or taking such other measures as you may judge, on this occasion, most proper for the publick security.

JOHN PENN.

October 17, 1774.

October 19, 1774.—The House resumed the consideration of the Governour's Message of the seventeenth instant, relative to the Rangers employed on the Frontiers, and after some time spent therein,

Resolved, That the said Rangers be continued in pay until the first day of *November* next, and then disbanded, it not appearing to the House that their service on the Frontiers is any longer necessary.

Resolved, That *George Gray*, *Michael Hillegas*, *Thos. Mifflin*, and *Charles Humphreys*, Esquires, or any three of them, with the consent and approbation of the Governour of this Province for the time being, may draw orders on the Provincial Treasurer for any sum not exceeding fourteen hundred and fifty pounds, to be disposed of in discharging the arrears of pay, and the expense of victualling the said Rangers; the said sum to be paid out of the moneys remaining in his hands by virtue of an Act of Assembly, passed the twenty-ninth of *September* last, entituled "An Act for the Support of the Government of this "Province, and Payment of the Publick Debts."

Ordered, That Mr. *Mifflin*, Mr. *Thomson*, and Mr. *Rodman*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a draught of an Answer to the Governour's Message.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Answer to the Governour's Message, reported they had essayed a draught for that purpose, which being agreed to by the House, was transcribed by order, and follows in these words, viz:

"*May it please your Honour:*

"Having taken into our consideration the matter referred to us, in your Message of the seventeenth instant, we are of opinion that the Rangers employed by this Government should be disbanded by the first of *November* next, as their service on the Frontiers does not appear to us to be any longer necessary.

"We have provided, agreeable to the Resolution sent herewith, for the payment of the arrears that may be due, and for the incidental charges that have accrued for this service.

"As the safety of the Province, in a great measure, depends upon having a supply of Arms ready on any emergency, we trust your Honour will give orders, at the time of disbanding the men, that the Arms with which you have supplied them, may be collected and deposited in some place of security.

"Signed by order of the House,

"EDWARD BIDDLE, *Speaker*.

"October 19, 1774."

Ordered, That Mr. *Gray* and Mr. *Rodman* wait on the Governour with the foregoing Answer to his Message, and acquaint him that the House incline to adjourn to *Monday*, the fifth of *December* next, if he has no objection thereto.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour, reported they had delivered the Answer of the House, and their Verbal Message, according to order, and that his Honour was pleased to say he had no objection to the time of adjournment proposed by the House.

October 21.—The House then adjourned to *Monday*, the fifth of *December* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Williamsburg, Friday, October 14, 1774.

This day an Express arrived from his Excellency the Governour, who has sent copies of several Speeches that passed between him and the Chiefs of the *Six Nations* and *Delawares;* wherein they greatly disapprove of the murders and outrages committed by the *Shawanese*, and promise to use their best endeavours to bring them to a treaty with his Excellency, when it is hoped a permanent peace will be established, and an end put to an *Indian* war, so ruinous to the Frontier inhabitants, as well as expensive to the country.

COUNCIL BETWEEN LORD DUNMORE AND THE INDIANS.

At a Council held with the *Indians:* Present, his Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of *Dunmore*, Lieutenant and Governour of *Virginia*, &c., *Alexander McKee*, Esquire, Deputy Agent, &c.; *Indians—Delawares*, King *Custologa*, Captain *White Eyes*, and *Pluggy*, a *Six Nation* Chief, and sundry others.

Captain *White Eyes* spoke:

First.—Brother: I wipe the sweat and dust from your eyes by this string, and remove the fatigue that you have had during your journey; and also, I clear and open your ears, that you may readily comprehend and hear what your brothers have now to say to you; I also remove every concern from your heart, owing to any bad impressions which have been made upon you during your journey to this place, that you may believe the sincerity of us towards you and all our brethren the *English*. (*A String.*)

Second.—Brother: I will now inform you of what I know concerning the *Shawanese*. Our uncles, the *Mohawks*, have been sent by the *Shawanese* here, in order to know in what manner they should act, so as to be admitted to a conference with their brethren, the *English* of *Virginia*. Our uncles, the *Mohawks*, desire to inform you that the principal men of that Nation continue to hold fast by the ancient chain of friendship; but that some foolish young men had loosened their hands therefrom, and that it was not in their power to prevent them heretofore. Brother, I have now told you of what our uncles, the *Mohawks*, have told us, of what the Chiefs of the *Shawanese* say, and hope you will be strong, and consider upon what you may have to say to them, that whenever you choose to speak, we may be ready to join you in so doing.

Third.—Brother: I desire you to listen to your brethren, the *Five Nations* and *Mohawks*, the *Wyandots*, and also your brethren the *Delawares*. These are the people who have taken pains to keep every thing quiet since those unhappy troubles. All the Western Nations are quiet, but keep their eyes fixed upon this quarter. Brother, I am rejoiced to see you, as I was troubled and afraid before; but now my apprehensions are dispersed on seeing you, which is the cause of my pleasure. Brother, I now esteem our women and children restored to life upon your arrival, and that even the foolish young people will have reason to be thankful on the conclusion of the present prospect. (*A String.*)

Fourth.—Brother: I desire you to listen to us few of the numerous Chiefs who formerly were of our Nations; as the few now remaining have a due remembrance of the friendship subsisting between our forefathers. Brother, during the trouble which happened, owing to foolish people, I was apprehensive it might be the cause of universal trouble, so as to have shook our amity, and weakened the ancient friendship between us. Brother, I tell you that I am extremely rejoiced at your arrival here, as you are esteemed our elder brother; and I hope that, as you have it amply in your power, you will restore our ancient friendship, and establish it upon the former good footing; to promote which we will contribute our weak endeavours, by affording all our assistance. (*A Belt.*)

This is what your brethren have to say to you who are here present.

His Lordship said:

I am much obliged to you for this mark of your friendship, and I will consider of what you have said, and shall return you an answer hereafter.

His Excellency's Answer to the *Delawares* and *Six Nation* Chiefs.

Brethren: I now wipe the tears from your eyes, which you may have shed for the loss of any of your people. I remove the grief from your hearts which it may have occasioned. I also clear your ears from any bad reports, that you may now look upon your brethren, the *Virginians,* with friendship, and that you may believe what I am about to say to you in your hearts, and receive it with pleasure. *(A String.)*

Brethren: With these trifling goods I cover the grave of your deceased friends, that the remembrance of your grief upon that occasion may be buried in total oblivion. *(Condolence Present.)*

Brethren: Your desire is gratified; I do see clearly, and the sweat and fatigue I have experienced on my journey here, will be no cause of complaint to me, when I find an opportunity to convince my brethren, the *Delawares* and *Six Nations,* of my good intentions towards them. You may be assured, brethren, that as I am now here present, I shall be able to hear plainly, and to distinguish clearly what is just and unjust between me and my brethren, the *Indians.* *(A String.)*

Brethren: I am much obliged to you for the pains you have taken to heal the sores made by the *Shawanese,* and would have been very glad to have now given you a more favourable answer as to them; but you yourselves must be well acquainted how little the *Shawanese* deserve the treatment or appellation of brethren from me, when, in the first place, they have not complied with the terms prescribed to them by Colonel *Bouquet,* (and to which they assented,) of giving up the white prisoners; nor have they ever truly buried the hatchet; for the next summer after that treaty, they killed a man upon the frontiers of my Government; the next year they killed eight of my people upon *Cumberland* River, and brought their horses to their Towns, where they disposed of them, (together with a considerable quantity of peltry) to the traders from *Pennsylvania.* Some time after, one *Martin,* a trader from my Government, was killed with two men, on *Hockhocking,* by the *Shawanese,* only because they were *Virginians;* at the same time permitting one *Ellis* to pass, only as he was a *Pennsylvanian.* In the year 1771, twenty of my people were robbed by them, when they carried away nineteen horses, and as many owned by *Indians,* with their guns, clothes, &c., which they delivered up to one *Callender* and *Spears,* and other *Pennsylvania* traders in their Towns. In the same year, on the *Great Kenhawa,* in my Government, they killed * * * * * one of my people and wounded his brother; and the year following, *Adam Stroud,* another of my people, his wife and seven children, were most cruelly murdered on *Elk* waters. In the next year they killed *Richards,* another of my people, on the *Kenhawa.* A few moons after, they killed *Russell,* one of my people, and five white men and two negroes, near *Cumberland Gap;* and also carried their horses and effects into their Towns, where they were purchased by the *Pennsylvania* traders. All these, with many other murders, they have committed upon my people before a drop of *Shawanese* blood was spilt by them; and have continually perpetrated robberies upon my defenceless Frontier inhabitants, which at length irritated them so far that they began to retaliate. I have now stated the dispute between them and us, and leave it to you to judge what they merit. *(A String.)*

Brethren: You desire me to listen to my brethren, the *Five Nations,* the *Mohawks,* the *Wyandots,* and to my brethren, the *Delawares.* I do so with the utmost attention, and am well pleased to return you my thanks for the pains you have taken, and am extremely happy, and exceedingly desirous, that the eyes of the Western Nations, and all others, may be continually fixed upon me; for then they will plainly see that my real intention and sincere desire is only to do justice to all parties. Brethren, I hope our pleasure at meeting is mutual; and you may be assured, from my late proceedings, that my good will towards you is most sincere, and I rejoice equally with you at the new life your women and children have acquired by my arrival; and I most sincerely wish that they may long continue in a full enjoyment of peace and happiness, to which I will most cheerfully contribute my utmost assistance. *(A String.)*

Brethren: I am very glad to find that the Chiefs of the different Nations have a due and friendly regard to the friendship formerly subsisting between our forefathers, which I shall be happy at all times to continue. I am glad to observe that few (if any) of the foolish people who have been the authors of the late troubles, were in any wise particularly connected with you; and I hope that our ancient friendship is too strongly linked to be broke by a few banditti of a distant Nation. I own I am very much rejoiced at my arrival here, as I hope it will be the means of adding fresh strength to the ancient chain of friendship subsisting between us; and particularly so, as I see your inclinations are to facilitate this good work. I acknowledge myself your elder brother, and shall, upon every occasion, manifest my regard as such towards you; and I do expect that you will continually look up to me as your elder brother, from whom you may be assured of the strongest marks of brotherly kindness, either in peace or war. And as you may now be certain of protection from your elder brother, I flatter myself you will continue to tread the ancient path towards him here, when he will be answerable that the most ample justice shall be done you. *(A Belt.)*

At a Conference held with several of the *Delaware* and *Mohawk* Chiefs.

Intelligence received from Captain *Pike.*

At my arrival at the Lower *Shawanese* Towns, I was told by the *Cornstalk* that he was much rejoiced to hear from his brethren, the white people, in the Spring, upon the first disturbances; that he had, in consequence thereof, ordered all his young people to remain quiet, and not to molest the traders, but to convey them safe to their grandfathers, the *Delawares,* where they would be safe. The *Shawanese* Chiefs declared they were well pleased to hear from their brethren, the *English,* and that they had spoke to all their young people to remain quiet. Upon his arrival at the *Standing Stone,* he sent word to the *Shawanese* to assemble their Counsellors; but, as they were out a hunting, it could not be immediately effected. The principal warriours always listened to the Chiefs, and had no hostile intentions. The mischiefs which had been done were perpetrated by the foolish young people; but that now, as soon as they were assembled, they would be able to prevent any thing of that nature for the future. The *Shawanese* told me that a party of *Twightwees,* one of *Tawas,* and a party of *Wyandots,* were as far advanced on their way to war against the white people, as their Towns; but that they had advised them to return; that they expected the war which threatened them would be extinguished, as they now endeavoured at peace.

Pluggy, a *Mohawk,* who was questioned whether he knew of these parties, said that some hunters who were of the *Wyandots* and *Tawas,* came to the *Shawanese* Towns to hear news, but were sent back.

Speech of the *Mohegans* to the *Shawanese.*

Brethren: Formerly you came to us on the other side of the Mountains, and told us we were your older brothers, desiring us to come over and show ourselves to your grandfathers, the *Delawares,* that they might know our relationship. We did so, and as one people held fast the same chain of friendship; but now we see you only holding with one hand, whilst you keep a tomahawk in the other. We desire you, therefore, to sit down and not be so haughty, but pity your women and children. We therefore take the tomahawk out of your hands, and put it into the hands of your grandfathers, the *Delawares,* who are good judges, and know how to dispose of it.

Answer of the *Shawanese.*

Brethren: We are glad to hear what you have said, and that you have taken the tomahawk out of our hands and given it to our grandfathers, the *Delawares;* but, for our parts, we are not sensible that we have had the tomahawk in our hands. It is true some foolish young people may have found one out of our sight, hid in the grass, and may have made use of it; but that tomahawk which we formerly held, has been long since buried, and we have not since raised it.

There was a great deal of consultation amongst the different Nations, while I was at their Towns, but nothing particularly relative to what is now in question.

Colonel *Stephen* demanded of Captain *Pike* how he was received by the *Shawanese,* who says that he arrived there about noon, and after having cleared their eyes and opened their ears in the common form, that they had a great dance, and afterwards came to him; and, upon hearing what he had to say, expressed their satisfaction by saying they hoped their friendship was now renewed. Though he heard some of the young people expressing a threatening at the *Delawares'* so much interfering in their quarrel with the white people; that if they had any thing to say, they wondered why the white people did not come themselves to speak.

The *Delawares* said, that as the sentiments of the *Shawanese* were now known, that if the Governour had an inclination they would join him in any thing he had to offer to them for the promotion of peace and the restoration of harmony to the country.

Reply of the *Mohawks* and *Delaware* Chiefs to his Lordship's Answer.

Present: Captain *White Eyes*, Captain *Pipe*, Captain *Winganum*, ***Delawares***; Captain *Pluggy* and *Big Apple Tree*, ***Mohawks.***

Captain *White Eyes* spoke in behalf of the *Delawares:*

Brother: Your brethren here present are very happy to have heard your good Speeches, and are glad to find you acknowledge yourself their elder brother. We acquainted you that our sincere desire was that the peace between us and our brethren, the *English*, should be upon a lasting footing. We now are convinced that it will be upon a sure and permanent foundation, as our children may have an opportunity of being instructed in the Christian religion. We shall acquaint all the Tribes of *Indians* of what has here passed between us, and we are satisfied that it will be very satisfactory to them to hear the good talk from our older brother. For my part, I can assure you, brother, that for my Tribe I can answer, even for the foolish young people thereof, that they will not be the cause of any disturbance in any manner whatever hereafter, either by theft or otherwise, or give cause of any trouble to your people. The Chiefs of the other Tribes of our Nation will confirm what I have now said, as soon as they have an opportunity. *(A String.)*

Brother: As your brethren, the *Shawanese*, are desirous to speak to you by themselves, I hope you will listen to them. I will desire them to speak to you; and that you may there have an opportunity of speaking together, I would be glad to acquaint them when they could see you to enter into conference. I am much obliged to you for the promise you have given me that justice shall be done us in the trade here, and that proper persons shall be appointed to see that we are fairly dealt with. I shall acquaint the young men with it, that they may come to trade in their usual manner.

The *Big Apple Tree, Mohawk*, spoke.

Brother: This day it hath pleased *God* that we should meet together; we who are sent on behalf of another Nation. The *Shawanese* told me that they heard there was something yet good in the heart of the *Big Knife*. They desired me to take their hearts into our hands, and speak strongly on their behalf to the *Big Knife*. I am glad the *Shawanese*, my younger brethren, have desired me to undertake this business, if I can serve them; and I am equally rejoiced at the appearance thereof, from your good Speeches. You may be assured, that as they have delivered themselves into our care, we shall do our endeavour to induce them to pursue proper measures to restore peace. You may be also assured, that your brother, the Chief of the *Wyandots*, will also assist me in taking care that our younger brothers, the *Shawanese*, act a prudent part. Wheresoever, brother, you build your Council Fire to speak to the *Shawanese*, you may be assured that we, the *Mohawks*, with our brethren, the *Wyandots*, will come with them to speak also; and that we hope peace then will be restored and established on a permanent footing. *(A String.)*

His Lordship's Answer.

Brethren: I shall consider of what you have said, and will give you an answer this afternoon.

His Lordship's Answer to their Reply.

Brethren: I am glad to find that what I have said in our late Conference has been satisfactory to you; and you may be assured, that whatever I have promised shall be confirmed, so that my actions shall convince you of the sincerity of my heart. I am glad to find you have a desire of instructing your children in the Christian religion, which will be the cause of peace remaining between us on a lasting footing, and of adding happiness to your own Nation. *(A String.)*

Brethren: I have already informed you of the evil disposition of the *Shawanese* towards us; but to convince you how ready the *Big Knife* is to do justice, at all times, even to their greatest enemies, at the request of my good brethren, the *Six Nations*, and you, the *Delawares*, I will be ready and willing to hear any good speeches which the *Shawanese* may have to deliver to me, either at *Wheeling*, (where I soon purpose to be;) or, if they should not meet me there, at the *Little Kenhawa*, or somewhere lower down the river. *(A String.)*

Brethren, the *Mohawks*, you will hear by my Speech to my younger brethren, the *Delawares*, that I am prevailed upon to listen to the *Shawanese*, notwithstanding their bad behaviour towards my people; and as I am prevailed upon merely by the confidence I repose in the friendship of my brethren, the *Wyandots* and *Five Nations*, I expect this will be looked upon as a strong proof of my regard towards them. And, as it is your wish, I will meet the *Shawanese* at one of the places mentioned in my Answer to my younger brethren, the *Delawares*, provided they are led to the Council Fire by my brethren, the *Mohawks*, the *Wyandots*, and the *Delawares*, as I shall be satisfied that whatever they may then promise, you, my brethren, will see them strictly adhere to. *(A String.)*

The *Delawares'* Reply.

Brother: We are much rejoiced to hear what you have now said, and believe it to be sincere; and you may be satisfied, that I, in behalf of my people, will endeavour to convince you that we are so. When the *Delawares*, the *Six Nations*, the *Shawanese*, and you, our elder brother, meet together, you will then see who are sincere in their friendship. In a short time it will be seen; for those who are determined on good, will not fail to meet you. I shall speak to the *Shawanese*, and, if their intentions are equal to their professions, they will see you; but, on behalf of my people, I promise to meet you. This is all I have to say at this time; but you may be certain that myself, Captain *Pipe*, and Captain *Winganum*, will wait on you.

THE SPEECH OF EDMUND BURKE, ESQUIRE, ON OCCASION OF OFFERING HIMSELF A CANDIDATE TO REPRESENT THE CITY OF BRISTOL IN PARLIAMENT, DELIVERED BEFORE THE HUSTINGS, OCTOBER 16, 1774.

GENTLEMEN: I am come hither to solicit in person that favour which my friends have hitherto endeavoured to procure for me, by the most obliging, and to me the most honourable exertions.

I have so high an opinion of the great trust which you have to confer on this occasion, and by long experience, so just a diffidence in my abilities to fill it in a manner adequate even to my own ideas, that I should never have ventured, of myself, to intrude into that awful situation. But since I am called upon by the desire of several respectable fellow-subjects, as I have done at other times, I give up my fears to their wishes. Whatever my other deficiencies may be, I do not know what it is to be wanting to my friends.

I am not fond of attempting to raise publick expectation by great promises. At this time there is much cause to consider and very little to presume. We seem to be approaching to a great crisis in our affairs, which calls for the whole wisdom of the wisest among us, without being able to assure ourselves that any wisdom can preserve us from many and great inconveniences. You know I speak of our unhappy contest with *America*. I confess it is a matter on which I look down as from a precipice. It is difficult in itself, and it is rendered more intricate by a great variety of plans of conduct. I do not mean to enter into them. I will not suspect a want of good intention in forming them. But how pure the intentions of their authors may have been, we all know that event has been unfortunate. The means of recovering our affairs are not obvious.

Oneide 24th Octob 1774

Revd & Hond Doctor

I am later in my return to
~~the~~ my dear people ~~of my charge~~. than I expected when
at Boston by the indisposition of my family - after
waiting some time - come away, leaving both my chil-
dren sick. — My people in general, conduct well
in these troublesome times - while some, in the day
of temptation fall away - others are strengthned &
established. — Their grand Congress is now setting
at Onondage - The result of which I shall
as things have turn'd out I believe it is well my return
communicate to you, ~~& Major Small~~, ~~but have~~
was delayed - as the upper Nations are very jealous of the
~~nothing very material~~ for them ~~at present~~. —
Onoidas in their consultations & when I am upon the spot.
Mr Crosby & wife I parted with last week at
bound for Onohoghgwage
Cherry Valley - he will doubtless soon acquaint
you of the State of things than - which, by report are very
disagreeable & discouraging chiefly by means of old Isaac
determined to introduce Episcopacy or the Engs Relign & extirpate the
& his party - I fear the consequence. he & his party are
dissenting interest. by whom they are instigated you may easily guess. —
I dont purpose to leave Onoide for a single sabbath
the ensuing Winter - unless the ~~State of the~~ difficulties in the Chh at
Onohoghkwage should call for a visit there! —
I have no apprehension that any of my people
will go the southward for aiding the Shawanese in their
quarrel with Virginia - they appear more & more
averse to meddling in the affair - notwithstanding repeated
solicitations. — My poor services, if ever, are now call'd
for here, - & thro' power & grace offered - I never felt more concern'd

for the interest of religion in this vicinity — O may
the Lord grant me wisdom, fortitude & humility —
I am anxious to hear how matters terminate with
you at Boston — May God in his abundant
mercy ~~grant~~ prepare you for that deliverance you so much
need — this is a season with you that calls for
prayer — & I trust every friend of God — & friend to
man will be importunate & frequent at the
place of intercession — Amidst every trouble &
distress — I hope you will be mindful even of us
in these ends of the Earth — From

Rev^d S^r

Your Obed^t & obliged & ever
humble Servant

S. Kirkland

P.S. I shall be more
particular in my next —
have now but a moment
to write —

Rev^d D^r. Eliott

To Rev^d D^r. Eliott —
Octob^r 25^th 1774

774.

unday
r 17th

Tiyorhansera al.s Abraham the Mohock with the rest arriv'd from the Gen.l Congress at Onondaga, & Reported that after many Delays & Donquiat & some Senecas arrived with Cayugas Deputed by the rest, when after considering their Resolutions enter'd into with Col. Johnson at the Sept. Congress they resolved that they w.d abide by the same, & send a message to the ~~Mingoes~~ Shawanese recommending it to them imediately to make peace with the English to the Southward, as they sho.d have no Assistance from the Six Nations. — This done they app.d a Deputation of Chiefs to wait on Col. Johnson, with the particulars of the Congress & take his farther direction. They said that there was some Confusion am.g the Indians occasion'd by the ~~Reports~~ Accts they Received from some White people That the King and the Americans were at Variance. that the latter were oppress'd, which would affect the Ind.s & that it would have prov'd of ill consequence, but for the interposition of the Mohock & Onondaga Delegates, who thro' Col Johnsons acc.t of the subject to them were enabled to satisfy the rest. Soon after arriv'd Joseph al.s Thayendanegeh who had attended ~~here~~ on the part of the Superintendant, & brot. the Minutes of the Principal parts of the Congress which he had taken down. —

Received also sundry Parties, & Col. Johnson had Sev.l private Conferences with them on the late proceedings. — — —

1774. 141

Friday Nov.r 18. Joseph delivered to Col Johnson the Heads of the Meeting at Onondaga, which he had taken down, as follows. –

The Indians of the Six Nations & of Canada having waited for several days for the Upper Senecas the Deputies from the latter arrived at Last, & on the 5th Inst, they All Assembled when Teyawarunte Speaker of Onondaga, opened the Congress with the following Speech –

Brothers of the 6 Nation Confederacy

We are now all Assembled this day at this our Council fire Which our Forefathers unanimously established as the Grand Council fire & when they made rules & settled all things in a proper Manner, (then repeated all the Origl. Rules & Offices of Dignity & Ceremonies) Assembled, ~~Now~~ Brothers we now according to Custom lay before you all, the business on wch we are assembled which is to remind each other of our Engagements with all Nations & to take your determined resolutions on the Subject of the Application made to us by the Shawanese for assistance Now, Brothers, We ~~that~~ the Onondagas who keep the Great Council Fire remember almost every thing that our Fathers did & agreed on, and we the Onondagas resolve to follow their advice & will stand

& the Assurances we have given ~~our~~ Bror. Uraghquadirha, i e Col Johnson.

to our engagements with the English, we will not take any notice of these Shawanese Belts for the Belts are not of weight enough to get out [illegible] from us having thus delivered our minds to you, all our Desire is to hear of your determined Resolution, and we leave these ~~things~~ things to the Consideration of you & the Confederacy – We hope you will do it well, for we look upon it, that this of the Belts is such a Case as our Fathers meant, when they said, if any thing should happen after we have made every thing good, or if a bad Creature or Snake should

co

come near the Fire, we are to Join all hands to take a Stick & throw the Snake away — (Then laid the Shawanese Belt & five Scalps before the Confederacy, which they threw down) — After a short Silence Tekarihoga, the Conajohare Chief arose & in behalf of the Sachems of the Mohocks, Oneidas & Tuscaroras they spoke as follows. —

Brothers, We the Mohock Sachems on behalf of ourselves & also on behalf and at the desire of the Sachems of Oneida and Tuscarora are going to deliver our Sentiments at this Council Place on the Affair the Confederacy are now met about: as it is very neceſsary & expedient that every nation here present ought to give & deliver their Opinion freely we the three above mentioned Nations have consulted together, and hereby unanimously declare before this Congreſs that we are firmly determined to hold fast, and preserve the Peace, & hold fast by the agreements we renewed with Uraghquadirha i.e Col. Johnson, as much as is in our power, and the more so as we find all our most sensible Allies & Dependants are that way inclined, it would be acting a very wrong and base part to take notice of the Meſsage from one inconsiderate nation (meaning the Shawanese) and therefore our Sentiments are as above declared.

Then a Cayuga Chief named Oyeghseragearat spoke as follows —

Brothers of the Confed^cy

We the Cayugas approve of what you desire, that every nation ought to declare publickly their Sentiments, and I hereby on behalf of my nation, aſsure you that we are all of one mind with our Father, and Bro^r Col. Johnson, Mohawks Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, and being firmly determined to stick to Peace & tranquility I by this Belt aſsure you that nothing shall be able to shake my firmneſs in this Resolution — A large Belt.

The Senecas then on behalf of their whole nation spoke by Sorihowane a Chenussio Chief as follows —

Bro^s.!

Brethren of the Confed^cy

You are very right in making every nation declare their Sentiments upon the matter in question, it being certainly of more weight. I therefore on behalf of our nation, being the upper Door, tell you that as it is but lately y^u have all opened the Door of the Confederacy at a meeting at this Place, & then settled every matter tending to the Peace, and Welfare of the whole; and that then we assured you that we the Chiefs, and Warriors of our nation should always Join in Sentiments with you for the future, our late friend & Governor Sir W^m, the very day he died having so strongly recommended to us to preserve Peace amongst us on this alarming News from the Shawanese, and we have given the same assurances to Col. Johnson since, we should fail in respect and Esteem to Sir W^m. Johnson's Memory, and regard to our engagements with his Successor, if we did not act up to our last Promises, and therefore we once more sincerely assure you that we will maintain Peace in our nation —

Then the Mohawks, Oneidas & Tuscaroras Resumed speaking, & Little Abraham proceeded as follows —

Brethren — Having unanimously agreed in Sentiments at this Fire Place upon this affair we met on, and that we are all for the Preservation of peace thro' the whole. We therefore recommend it to you the Onondagas who are in a manner the head of us all, to keep up the Council Fire, and to study the Welfare of the whole Confederacy in every respect, & we now recommend it to you in the strongest manner to cause your young men to be vigilant on the present Critical Occasion in giving due notice to the Confederacy on any Emergency. — And you the Cayugas and Senecas — We once more admonish you to enforce your present Determinations, since after this your Declaration, should you fail in your Performance, our great King, and his People would consider you in a very bad Light after your Solemn Promises. — We the Mohawks on our part are not in the least apprehensive but that our young men will always look for advice to the

Chiefs according to the Custom long since established, and therefore shall never be the Agressors, and hope that you, and Your Warriors will follow the same example

The Warriors then Spoke —

Brothers —

We the Warriors also speak our mind in the strongest manner that we are firmly resolved & determined to pay strict attention to what our Brother Uraghquadirha of Col. Johnson & our head men advise, and shall not oppose their endeavors for preserving Peace, & will be always subject to them, because if any thing should happen that appears to be to our Prejudice, or hurt, they will consider on it make use of the best means to settle it in the properest way for us — We therefore recommend it to you all to do the same, & endeavor to help all our Sachems to perform their Promises, — We ~~must~~ will therefore wait until we hear farther from them. —

A black Belt —

Then Serrihowana in behalf of the Seneca Warriors spoke as follows

Brothers

The Warriors of our Nations charged me to acquaint you that they are sorry they had not an Opportunity of being all present at this Congress they not having been Summoned, as they had a Message from youth the Coghnawageys Indians in Canada last Summer by which ~~they~~ you hinted to them as if they had been the Occasion of disturbing the ~~Five Nations~~ Peace for sev^l Years past, and in consequence & by virtue of the said Belt, (being a very large one) ~~they~~ you advised them to Reform, & for the future be peaceably inclined, as it would be satisfactory to ~~them as well as~~ the whole Confederacy; they the Seneca Warriors therefore intended to return their thankful answer to the ~~Coghnawageys~~ Confederates for their good Advice, & they had upon Consultation together

solv'd to follow it, and it was also the full Determination of all the Seneca

Warriors

(18)

1774
Friday
Novr.
18th.

Warriors from Canadauge to Canawako that they would listen to their Chiefs, and prevent all their People & Young men from doing any thing that might disturb the Peace.

Gave a large black Belt in Return to that of the ~~Conawageys~~ Confederates.

Then the Seneca Chiefs said they had also a Belt from the ~~Canada Indians~~ rest of the Confederacy to almost the same purport as that of their Warriors, which they then also exchanged with their Thanks ~~to the Conawageys~~ thereupon, assuring them that they had taken a full Resolution for the future to Communicate & be of one mind with the rest of the Confederacy, which they hoped would Strengthen & preserve the Chain of Peace & Friendship ~~Inviolable for ever~~ ‡ The ~~[illegible]~~ after a [illegible] deliberation declared themselves of one Mind, after wh. they ~~Then the whole agreed on~~ proceeded to Consider, & Repeated on a large Belt the Purport of what they intended to say to the Shawanese & others to the Southward, to compell them to consider their situation, and sue for peace, & resolved that the Chiefs of each nation should wait on Col. Johnson, and lay the whole before him & take his advice as to the Message to the Shawanese ~~after wh. the Congress ended~~.

The Onondagas afterwards raised [illegible] of the Wolf Tribe to be a Sachem, & Delivered 3 Strings of 2005. Wampum to the Younger branches of the Confederacy on the Occasion, after which they spoke on a Large belt to all Assembled recommending Peace & Unity amongst themselves, respect Reverence ~~to their Chiefs~~ to the persons who had the Direction of their Affairs, & that none should envy any favors Conferr'd on them, and then the Congress ended.

P. M. arrived Isaac Dekayenensere Chief of Onoghquagey.

‡ After which the Great [illegible] the Onondagas & [illegible] in a Spirited Speech observed that there was no occasion for [illegible] that [illegible] be time enough to think of those measures when they found themselves in real danger, that his [illegible] of the [illegible] that [illegible] satisfied them all that they should be equally [illegible] respect for [illegible] memory & Confidence in Col. Johnson, & they doubted not [illegible] that as they had so much [illegible] him to Manage their Affairs Their good Conduct then wd. recommend them to the great King as deserving his favor.

P.S. I have forwarded to Mr. Barrow my Warrant for the Half Yearly Expenses of the Department under your Charge, as stated in the Abstract transmitted.

INDORSED:

Guy Johnson Esqr.
acting Superintendant of
Indian Affairs for the Northern
District
At
Guy Park
Boston Novemr. 14th. 1774.

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park Novr. 24. 1774.

SIR,

I have the Honor to acquaint your Excellency that the General Congress at Onondaga mentioned in my last of the 10th. inst[2] has after many delays been brought to a favorable conclusion some Messengers being arrived, with a Letter from a very faithfull Indian who attended there, giving an Account of the Heads, & that it was resolved not to assist the Shawanese but to adhere to the engagements entered into with me in September last & that some Chiefs from each Nation should lay before me their Transactions, and after consultation with me Send Messengers with a positive Answer, and advice to the Shawanese. —

I find that the Six Nation Confederacy have received such Accounts from the Southward as encrease their suspicions of Encroachments, & designs on themselves. That the reports which I mentioned in my last had been injudiciously propagated amongst them of differences between the King & the Americans, and that the Crown would reject them and their Affairs, have been the Subject of much uneasiness & debate at the Congress, and so many reports circulating when many are already much discontented at the Conduct of the Virginians are really alarming, and I find the Chiefs are to sound me on all these matters; — Much of our present troubles are owing to the Ignorance of the Public in General, who have not felt the power of the Six Nations, the latter having in all the late Wars been so well managed that they were for the most part our friends, but from their situation and Capacity the frontiers & the Furr Trade are peculiarly Exposed to them; the Six Nations alone have now above 2000 fighting Men, and very powerfull friends ready to espouse any part they take; If they can be prevented from entering into the disputes to the southward, the Indians there must soon be reduced to order. for they will not continue a War without farther Support, but should the Six Nations in the Spring enter into their quarrel, or break out in any Quarter the War will prove more general and injurious than ever, The Thoughtless Frontier People never consider this, Yet those of Virginia have lately Experienced a severe blow altho' the number of Indians, they encountered, did not Exceed half of that of the Whites, & the latter are esteemed the best Woodsmen in the Colonies; All the advantage they have hitherto obtained have been owing to the successfull measures that were taken with the Northern Indians who were actually so much discontented at the time of Sir W Johnsons death that a rupture would have been inevitable had I not been enabled by your Excellency to pursue such Measures as proved satisfactory to them, and advantageous to the Public, and the uncommon Marks of regard I experience from them, with their late Conduct, are good Assurances that their future fidelity may be relied on by a Continuance of the same measures and a removal of those Apprehensions which they do not think ill grounded.

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 690.

Since Writing the foregoing I am honor'd with your Excellencys Letter of the 14th.[3] with the Inclosure which I shall take care to have safely forwarded; & I am pleased with the Expectations you mention that Directions for checking the Virginian pursuits are probably arrived; tho' I fear that the Maxims of Conquest which have always governed the Measures of that Colony cannot be easily subdued, & that the Frontier People are too much interested therein to stop proceedings, especially after their Late Loss. It will have some weight with the Northn. Indians when they hear of the Governments interposition for they have been always taught to look to the Crown for redress, but it seems to me that it will require very nice management to overcome the disgust & Jealousy which the Northern Indians entertain respecting their own imediate Interests; However a timely check to all unreasonable encroachments, and a discreet attention after to their Affairs will convince them of their mistake at least with regard to Government.

The Chiefs of the Six Nations deputed to attend me concerning the Messages & Steps to be taken to the Southward will be here in about two days; Some of them must be particularly noticed for their Fidelity, and Several other Indians have been here for a Week past waiting their arrival; I have already advanced above £1200. of my own Cash for the Expenses of the Departmt. besides accepting many orders (some of them very large) which I must forthwith pay & Sallarys. I am therefore necessitated to remind your Excellency respecting the Warrant for the Accots. transmitted with my letter of the 6th October,[4] and I persuade myself you will excuse my giving you this Trouble for the honest reasons I have Offered.

In my next I shall transmit the Heads of the proceedings at Onondaga, and on some points in my last Letter (of the 10th) and this, I shall be glad to be honor'd with your Excellencys thoughts & directions, as soon as Convenient for my better government, for beside the subject matter of these Letters, other points may occurr to your Excellency, as I am convinced that the Events of next Summer will a good deal depend on the Measures taken this Winter with the Indians. —

---

[3] *Ante* p. 693.

[4] *Ante* p. 685.

I have the Honor to be
with perfect respect, Sir,
Your Excellencys most Obliged
and most obedient servant.
G JOHNSON

His Excellency
The Honble GENERAL GAGE

If there are any points in Ld. Dartmouths Letter necessary for my more particular Information I beg to be favored with them, As I have only heard in genl. from his Lordship as Communicated in my last. —

INDORSED:

Mr. Guy Johnson Indn.
Agent
Novr. 24th. 1774
Answered—

THOMAS GAGE TO GUY JOHNSON

Contemporary Copy[1]

Boston November 28th. 1774.

SIR,

I have recieved your Letter of the 10th.[2] November, with a Copy of a Council held by Captain Lernoult at Detroit, and a Copy of an Extract of Intelligence recieved from Lieutenant Colonel Caldwell, Commanding at Niagara, therein inclosed.

I have recieved from Lord Dartmouth a Letter respecting the Indian Department, the Purport of which is much the same as what you mention.

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 690.

as might enable me to employ my talents and acquirements in the manner most conducive to His Majty's service, and thereby gratify a laudable ambition. These hopes and sentiments encourage me to a vigorous discharge of my duty, and the times require it, for the Indians still apprehend they have much cause to doubt, and design as I find to watch all motions, till those evils which have been long engendering are removed from their remembrance and such measures carried into execution as may enable the Government to lessen their attention by imperceptible degrees & without hazard.

There is an account, that peace has been made with one of the Southern Tribes since the Action at Kanhawa, on their ceding a Tract of Country to Virginia. The Indians have heard of it, and have sent to me for particular information which I cannot as yet give them, but if it is as reported it must have been the effect of necessity on the one side, and therefore will be little regarded, by the Shawanese, who will doubtless excuse themselves to the Six Nations, and probably excite the latter to regard it as an invasion of their rights, in which light it will be too readily considered, as the Shawanese have no Title, or pretensions to treat about lands. This with the revival of some alarming claims may aggravate their discontent and without good management produce very serious consequences, so that it will be expedient for me to be honored with His Majty's commands respecting them that they may be explained in the way most agreable to Governt, and likewise to know whether ihe Indians should be passive, or take an active part (which many enquire about) in the present or any other disputes. In the interim I shall in these matters act to the best of my judgement and with the approbation of General Gage, relying on His Majty's favour, Your Lordp's countenance of my endeavours, & indulgence for the immoderate length of this letter.

I have the honor to be with high
respect—My Lord
Your Lordp's most obedient and
humble servant.
G. Johnson.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Proceedings of a Congress held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at Guy Park December 1st 1774.

Present—Col: Guy Johnson his Majty's Superintendant
Col: Daniel Claus, agent for Indian Affairs
Joseph Chew Esq: Secretary
John Butler Esq Interpreter.
Mr Daly, Doctor Adams and other Gentlemen, and
The Sachems, Chiefs, and Warriors Deputed for that purpose.

The Superintendant informed them he was ready to proceed on business, when Abraham the Mohawk speaker performed the ceremony of condolence with three strings; by wiping the Eyes and clearing the throat ettc in order to speak freely & prepare them properly for entering on business. After which Tyawarunte the Speaker of the Fire place, returned the ceremony of condolence in the usual manner, and then proceeded to repeat all that had been recommended to them by Sir William Johnson and Col: Johnson, that they well remembered & had strictly regarded it; and accordingly had called together all their people and Dependants at Onondaga to a general Congress the proceedings of which he was going to relate and therefore desired attention might be paid to it.

He then arose and Addressed the Superintendant as follows:

Brother Gorah Uraghqudirha

As Joseph Tayendanegah[1] attended the general Congress on your behalf and by your authority & took down in writing what passed, all which we believe he did very exactly shall be brief in repeating the same and we desire your attention.

Then repeated the transactions at Onondaga as in the annexed sheets after which he proceeded as follows:

Brother.—When we had settled matters at Onondaga as we have related to you with the heads of the Six Nations, the Deputies from our Dependant Tribes in Canada and on the Susquehanna We then produced this large Belt with which we confirmed and strengthened our resolutions and bound all present to fulfill the same, this is the great Belt of union delivered to us before the late war, for the purpose of peace and friendship with the English, it likewise reminds us of the King's kind promises to us formerly and we beg that you will lay these our proceedings before the King, entreating his Majesty to continue his kind attention to us and to our affairs as he has done, and that he will give orders to his Governors to the southward to check their people, and be aiding to us in reestablishing peace, and we also desire that you will signify the same to the Governors themselves, who we hope will consider the matter wisely and not give us reason to think ill of their designs.

This great Belt has always lain at our Council fire, but we shall now deposit it with the Senecas who are the western door of our confederacy, and whom we thereby charge and injoin to look towards us and to follow strictly the resolutions they have now confirmed with us and to unite strongly therein.—Delivered an extraordinary Belt near 5 feet long and consisting of 30. Rows of white wampum in breadth with a figure of Black wampum in it.—

Brother. This Belt the Seneca's of the Ohio as far up as Canwagan[2] received from the Governor of Pennsylvania inviting them to Fort Pitt to a Council there to assist in restoring peace; but upon a Message received from thence, that a skirmish had happened between the Virginians and the Delawares, in which two of the latter were killed, and the other succeeding troubles, we thought it would not be safe for them to go there and that the meeting proposed, could not take place; we therefore now bring the Belt to you in order to have your opinion on the matter, and that you may give a proper answer to Gov^r Penn for us.

Brother. This is a Belt sent by Sir William Johnson to us requiring us to call all our people living on the Ohio away in consequence of which they all expect a few that were married amongst the Shawanese, came away.

Then they concluded with expressing their concern at hearing that the dispute to the Southward had rather increased, and that there had been an engagement lately, that they expected to be fully informed as to this and any other intelligence as a test of friendship and also as to reports propagated of a large body of troops at Boston and a dispute between the King and the people here that might affect them.

---

[1] Known afterwards as Captain JOSEPH BRANT. His life has been written by Col. Stone. 2 vols., 8vo., 1838.

[2] *Supra*, p. 426, note. — ED.

Col: Johnson answered in a few words expressing his esteem for them and his satisfaction in finding them unite in such wise resolutions, that he should consider the whole and answer them fully thereupon the next day in such a manner as must convince them of the good intentions of Government and of his personal regard.—on which they appeared satisfied.

Saturday December 3^{d} 1774.

At a Conference with the Chiefs of the Six Nations

Present— as before.

The Indians being all assembled and seated, Col: Johnson addressed them as follows.

Brothers. Having duly considered your speeches and the several matters laid before me, I am now to answer you and desire your attention thereto. It gives me much pleasure to find, that what you say corresponds so exactly with what had been laid before me by the person I sent to attend the Congress, and that the issue was so strictly conformable to my advice, and to the measures, which it was your interest to pursue.—

I consider this as not only a proof of your wisdom and friendly regard to the English, but of your particular affection for me, which I shall always return by candid advice, faithful representations of your conduct & plain dealing with yourselves. I much approve of your making use of the Great Belt on this occasion and I exhort the Senecas to pay the utmost regard to it, for the future, as I now put my hand to it, to prevent its falling to the ground and as a proof that it will be supported; you may be assured that I shall lay what you desire before his Maj^{ty} and the Governors concerned and I am convinced of the King's Regard for your welfare and interest, and that his General and the Governors will use their endeavours for restoring peace. Returned the great Belt.

The Belt the Ohio Senecas received from Gov^{r} Penn was undoubtedly for pacific purposes, but the unhappy troubles that succeeded did not admit of their taking any resolutions thereon & I persuade myself that the resolutions you have lately taken and now repeated to me will render it unnecessary, and therefore as you desire it, I shall acquaint Gov^{r} Penn with your answer, and your present good dispositions.

Your next Belt is a proof of what I have often said to you; You there find that it was the desire of your great and worthy friend Sir William Johnson, to draw your people out of temptation that they might not get connected with those who are remote from, and secret Enemies to your Council fire; & I am glad to find that you have at length complyed with his and my repeated advice. Therefore let me advise you now, that you have collected so many of your people to keep them in good order & turn their faces to your proper Council fire.

Then acquainted them with the intelligence from Ohio and the dispute with the Colonies as a matter in no wise relating to them.

Then Col: Johnson addressed them as follows.

Brothers of the Six Nations.

It now remains for me to hear from you the particulars of the Message you have agreed to send to the Southward, and whether you do not intend to send Messengers from each Nation and whom.

Brothers. You have acted wisely hitherto in your Councils but it will be to little purpose unless your resolves are carried effectually into execution by trusty Men, who will faithfully discharge what is committed to them, I find you have chosen some faithful and spirited men, and I hope they will prove so, I leave you to consider of this matter and rely on your giving me a true and satisfactory answer.

Then retired according to custom.

The Indians continued in private Council ab^t an hour after which Col: Johnson returned when their Speaker addressed him as follows:

Brother. We are thankful to you for your good advice and we tell you, that we have at the late Congress, acted in all respects agreable to your advice and desires. The Mohawk Messengers have been with you some days; the Senecas sent a very able Messenger who voluntarily offered his services for the public, and is a great Man. The Cahugas have also made a proper choice as have the Onondagas.—The Oneidas have chosen a young Man, but a Man that is brave and may be relied on; and to prevent mistakes we purposely made our Message short, having put all, that was on 13. Belts from our allies into one great Belt to tell the Indians to the southward that we have heard of their situation, but after mature deliberation we will take no part in it, as they are a troublesome people, that we have sent them two Messages, and now send the third and last desiring them to consider their interests and lay down the axe, and that if they neglect to do so, they shall not hear more from our Chiefs, or from those who are concerned in affairs of peace. Now Brother, as we take so much pains we expect the English will take some also; that the people of Virginia who are white Men, and supposed to be under command, will stop their hands, bury their Axe and not invade any part of our country. This & this only, Brother, can make us easy, we have been greatly disturbed, but the satisfaction we receive from your councils and assurances, had made us sit still, for we the six Nations are not inclined to break our engagements, till we see ourselves lessened, or our affairs in danger. Our dependants around the lakes and in Canada, wait for our call, and not we for theirs.—We thank you Brother, for what you have told us concerning the affairs to the Southward and we hope the fire will not spread further there.—We also thank you for informing us concerning the disputes we have heard of, to the Eastward, we have strange stories about them, and many other things concerning ourselves.—But we hope that the great King will remember that we are a faithful people and that at the Great Treaty at Fort Stanwix when we gave up so much land we did so, as we then mentioned, in the hope and confidence, that His Maj^ty would continue his regard to us and prevent us from being defrauded; by giving strength to the great Man who had the care of our affairs, that they might be, conducted in one direct road and properly attended to, and we hope, that what we have said, will not be forgotten, for we remember it still, and you have it all in writing; and we rely on your reporting what we have said to the great King and that you will acquaint the Gov^r of Virginia with our desires and send an answer to Gov^r Penn's Belt, which we now leave with you for that purpose, and we hope that you will supply the Messengers going to the Southward with such articles as they may want on so long a journey.

To which Col. Johnson answered

Brothers. I approve much of your Message to the Shawanese and of the persons, who are to be the bearers of it; who, I have reason to believe will deliver it faithfully and thereby do you much credit and prove of service to the mad people to the Southward—at the same time, I have reason to hope that the dispute is nearly terminated, as it is at most only a dispute with the people of Virginia in which none of his Maj^{tys} troops on any of the other Colonies are concerned, and in which a wise people should be cautious how they interest themselves, least it should prove hurtful to them, without benefiting others. You may be assured that I shall lay all your proceedings faithfully before the King, and that you will continue to experience his fatherly protection, so long as you act with discretion and fidelity. It is therefore, your particular interest to be governed by good Councils, to listen to my advice and act as you have done, and for your further satisfaction, I can now acquaint you that the Great King, thro' his regard to you has been pleased to order me by a dispatch from the Secretary of State to continue the superintendancy of your affairs at present, and he will doubtless in all his actions consult your happiness and satisfaction, provided you continue to deserve it, by adhering strongly to your engagements and by your good behaviour, enabling me to report you a faithful people.—I shall not fail to lay your desires before the Governor of Virginia and I trust it will merit attention. I shall also send your answer to Gov^r Penn, and report your good resolutions; and as I am sensible that your Messengers have a long journey to make, I shall furnish them with such articles as are necessary to assist them on the Road.—

December the 4th

Present as before.

The Indians assembled when Col: Johnson delivered a large kettle to the Speaker of Onondaga to be used at a dance in consequence of a dream agreable to their ancient Customs. —He also delivered a Flag to a Chief; after which the Indians having signified that they were ready, the Speaker arose and spoke as follows:—

Brother. We have heard for sometime, that there are some bad white people, who have been endeavouring to deprive our Brothers the Mohawks at Fort Hunter and at Conajoharie of the little remains of land at these Villages, and we heard always, that our late Brother Sir William Johnson protected them & prevented the Conajoharies from being driven to despair. We find however, that the same wicked endeavours to cheat them, are still practised and that the Rogue Klock continues to render them very uneasy. This Brother, gives us much concern, for we cannot suppose, the English will be well disposed to us if they do not do Justice and shew kindness to those faithful people living at their doors.

We therefore by this Belt request that you Brother will continue your good Offices to them as Sir William Johnson did, and that you will represent strongly their case to the King and his wise Men, that they may at length be made easy, and that their heads may not get turned, for being a part of us, it may affect our sences. A Belt of seven Rows.

Then the Indians returned a Belt delivered by the Mohawks at Onondaga, recommending it to all the Nations to obey their Chiefs ettc, and assured the Mohawks that they approved & would follow their advice. They also delivered a Bunch of Strings to Col: Johnson to the same effect. The Onondagas then, on a Bunch of strings gave a strict caution to their Hunters to behave well, & acquainted Col: Johnson (according to ancient custom) that 18 more of the Hunters of their Nation were then come to Hunt in the neighbourhood and hoped that they would be assisted with some ammunition.—Col: Johnson answered that as they hunted of late much in that part of the Country, he thought their caution to their Hunters extremely necessary and in hopes of their behaving well, would consider their wants. He then arose and addressed the whole as follows:

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy.

I have heard, what you have said regarding the case of the Mohawks, who I trust will be honestly dealt with by the people at Albany, claiming the lands, and my endeavours shall not be wanting to procure a final settlement of the affair.—As to that of the Conajoharies it was settled (thro' Sir William Johnson's endeavours) by all parties concerned but one Man who imprudently stood out. However the matter has been laid before the Gov^r^ lately, and I am persuaded that every possible measure will be taken for their relief, as your speech will be sent to your kind Father the King, and also to the Gov^r^ of this province, who is heartily disposed to serve you.

Brothers. The business of this meeting being thus far satisfactorily concluded it remains for me (according to Custom) to give you this belt as a proof of my being ordered by the King, to continue for the present in the management of your affairs; to assure you of my sincere attachment to your interests and of my resolution to follow the most prudent measures for promoting your happiness.

With this Belt I remove all evil Councils from you, cleansing your Council fire and turning your heads to the right way, and I have affixed to it my seal, as a mark of my sincerity and a representation of my heart, which is open and will be always inclined to you, whilst you continue to act wisely and to follow my advice; to reverence the King and to live in peace with his subjects, and after this Belt has been shewn as usual, thro' the Nations, I desire that it may be deposited at Onondaga there to be as a proof of my words and as a necessary guide to you for your future conduct.— A Long Belt of 9. Rows.

The Indians returned Col: Johnson thanks for his assurances respecting the Mohawks and then the Onondaga Speaker arose and after repeating all that Col: Johnson had said on the last Belt addressed him as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

This Belt which you have now given us affords us more satisfaction than any thing else. We are made very happy by hearing that you have the King's orders to take care of us, we were really a good deal uneasy on account of many idle stories, and this has for the present removed our concern. We wish you long life and health and that you may long continue to take care of our affairs after the example of your late Father in Law. We shall, after we have shewn this Belt put it carefully up amongst our great Belts at Onondaga, and frequently look upon it that we may never forget any part of it. We desire that you may particularly offer the thanks of the Six Nations and their Allies to the great King for his continuing to us a person so long and so well acquainted with our affairs, the only person we wished for, hoping that his Maj^ty^ will continue you to us, and assuring the King that His orders to you have given us more satisfaction, than we could receive from words or speeches for it strengthens our belief, that he really loves us and consults our happiness and satisfaction and we shall act accordingly.

To which Col: Johnson replyed:

Brothers. I am much obliged to you for your speech and I have great reliance on your sincerity; it only remains for me to advise each of you to contribute on your parts towards the reestablishment of tranquility by repeating your engagements frequently to your people at their Towns, and as you are the most considerable persons in your Confederacy, enforcing their observance by your example, keeping your eyes fixed on the proper Fire place; shutting your ears against all rumours and flying reports and opening your hearts to me according as I have done to you with a firm reliance on the Fatherly attention and justice of the great King of England whose favour will always be proportioned to your fidelity.

After which Col: Johnson gave a charge to the Conajoharies to live united and peacably amongst themselves, and to avoid any further threats against G. Klock or any of his Majtys subjects, but to recommend their case to Government by their patience and moderation.

He also advised the rest to direct their Hunters who came down in greater numbers than formerly, not to intermeddle in the white peoples affairs, or to hearken to the Stories they might hear least it might prove of ill consequence as they were incompetent Judges of the characters & capacities of the white people, most of whom on the frontiers were strangers to public affairs; that it besides exposed them to temptations from liquor, which produced quarrels, and the train of evils incident thereto. All which, the Indians faithfully promised to observe.

a True copy examined with the Indian Record
JOHN CHEW. Secry

On the 8th of December, the Chiefs and others who had distinguished themselves for their fidelity received some suitable presents, after which, they proceeded for their respective nations.

Proceedings at a Congress held by the Six Nations with their Dependants at Onondaga in November 1774. Refered to in the 2nd page of the foregoing.[1]

The Indians of the Six Nations and of Canada having waited for several days for the upper Senecas, the Deputies from the latter arrived at last and on the 5th inst: they all assembled when Tyawarante Speaker of Onondaga opened the Congress with the following speech.

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy.

We are all assembled this day at this our Council fire, which our Forefathers unanimously established as the Grand Council fire, and where they made rules and settled all things in a proper manner. (here he repeated all the original rules and ceremonies, and their different Treaties and alliances, and proceeded) Brothers, we are now according to custom lay before you all the business on which we are assembled, which is to remind each other of our engagements with all Nations and to take your determined resolutions on the subject of the application made to us by the Shawanese for Assistance.—Now Brothers, we the Onondagas, who keep the great Council fire remember almost every thing that our Fathers did and agreed upon, and we resolve to follow their advice and will stand to our engagements with the English, and the assurances we have given our Brother Uraghquadicha i. e Colonel Johnson; we will not take any notice of these Shawanese Belts, for the Belts are not of weight enough to get an axe from us.—Having thus delivered our minds to you all, our desire is to hear of your determined resolutions, and we leave these things to the consideration of you & the Confederacy. We hope you will do it well, for we look upon it that this of the Belts is such a case as our Fathers meant, when they said if any thing should happen after we have made every thing good or if a bad Creature or Snake should come near the fire, we are to join all hands to take a stick and throw the Snake away, (then layd the Shawanese Belts and five Scalps before the Confederacy, which they threw down) — After a short silence:

---

[1] *Supra*, p. 520. — ED.

Takerehoga the Conajoharrie Chief arose, and on behalf of the sachems of the Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, spoke as follows.

Brothers, We the Mohawk Sachems on behalf of ourselves and also on behalf and at the desire of the Sachems of Oneida and Tuscarora, are going to deliver our sentiments at this Council place, on the affair the Confederacy are now met about, as it is very necessary and expedient that every Nation here present ought to give and deliver their opinion freely — We the three above mentioned Nations have consulted together, and hereby unanimously declare before this Congress, that we are firmly determined to hold fast and preserve the peace and to hold fast by the agreements we renewed with Uraghquaderha i. e. Col: Johnson, as much as is in our power and the more as we find all our most sensible allies and dependants are that way inclined. It would be acting a very wrong and base part to take notice of the Message from one inconsiderate Nation (meaning the Shawanese) and therefore our sentiments are as above declared.

Then a Cayuga Chief named Oyeghseragearat spoke as follows:

Brothers of the Confederacy. We the Cayugas approve of what you desire that every Nation ought to declare publicly their sentiments and I hereby on behalf of my Nation assure you that we are all one mind with our Father and Brothers, Col. Johnson, Mohawks, Oneidas and Tuscaroras and being firmly determined to stick to peace and tranquility, I by this Belt assure you that nothing shall be able to shake my firmness in this resolution. —

A large Belt.

The Senecas then in behalf of their whole Nation spoke by Soribawane a Chenussio Chief as follows:

Brothers of the Confederacy.

You are very right in making every Nation declare their sentiments upon the matter in question, it being certainly of more weight. I therefore on behalf of our Nation being the upper *Door* tell you that it is but lately, you have repaired the door of the Confederacy at a meeting at this place, and then settled every matter tending to the peace and welfare of the whole, and that then we assured you, that we the Chiefs & Warriors of our Nation should always join in sentiments with you for the future, our late friend and Gov^r Sir William Johnson the very day he died having so strongly recommended it to us to preserve peace amongst us on this alarming News from the Shawanese, and we having given the same assurances to Col: Johnson since, we should fail in respect and esteem to Sir William Johnsons memory and regard to our engagements with his successor if we did not act up to our last promises and therefore, we once more assure you, that we will maintain peace in our Nation. —

Then the Mohawks, Oneidas and Tuscaroras, resumed speaking and little Abraham proceeded as follows.

Brothers. Having unanimously agreed in sentiments at this fire place, upon the affairs we met and that we are all for the preservation of peace thro' the whole. — we therefore recommend it to you Onondagas, who in a manner are head of us all to keep up the Council fire and to study the welfare of the whole Confederacy in every respect, we now recommend it to you in the strongest manner to cause your young Men to be vigilant on the present critical occasion in giving due notice to the Confederacy on any emergency, and you the Cayugas and Senecas, we once more admonish you to enforce your present determinations, since after this your declaration, should you fail in your performance, our great King and his people would consider you in a very bad light after your solemn promises; We the Mohawks on our part are not the least apprehensive but that our young men will always look for advice to the Chiefs.—according to the custom long since established and therefore shall never be the aggressor and hope that you and your Warriors will follow the same example.

The Warriors then spoke:

Brothers. We the Warriors also speak our minds in the strongest manner, that we are firmly resolved and determined to pay strict attention to what our Brother Uraghquadirha i. e Col: Johnson and our head Men advise, and shall not oppose their endeavours for preserving peace and will be always subject to them, because if any thing should happen, that appears to be to our prejudice or hurt, they will consider on it and make use of the best means to settle it, in the properest way for us. We therefore recommend it to you all, to do the same and endeavour to help all our Sachems to perform their promises—we will therefore wait, until we hear further from them. a Black Belt.

Then Serrihowane in behalf of the Seneca Warriors spoke as follows.

Brothers. The Warriors of our Nation charged me to acquaint you, that they are sorry, they had not an opportuity of being all present at their Congress, they not having been summoned as they had a Message from you and the Cognawagey Ind^{ns} in Canada last summer, by which you hinted to them, as if they had been the occasion of disturbing the peace for several years past, and in consequence and by virtue of the said Belt (being a very large one) you advised them to reform and for the future be peacably inclined as it would be satisfactory to the whole Confederacy, they the Seneca Warriors therefore intended to return their thankful answer to the Confederates for their good advice, & they had upon consultation together resolved to follow it, and it was also the full determination of all the Seneca Warriors from Canadauge to Canawako, that they would listen to their Chiefs and prevent all their people and young Men from doing any thing that might disturb the peace.

Gave a large Belt in return for that of the Confederates.

Then the Seneca Chiefs said, they had also a Belt from the rest of the Confederacy, to almost the same purport as that of their warriors, which they then also exchanged with their thanks thereupon, assuring them, that they had taken a full resolution for the future to communicate & be of one mind with the rest of the Confederacy which they hoped would strengthen and preserve the chain of peace and friendship inviolable for ever.—After which the Onondagas & Mohawks in a spirited speech observed that there was no occasion for a moment's hesitation about a Message to the Shawanese, that it would be time enough to think of violent measures when they found themselves in real danger, that Sir William Johnson's last words assured them of the contrary, that Col: Johnson had at two Congresses since fully satisfied them all; that they should be wanting in respect to Sir William's memory and confidence in Col: Johnson, if they doubted what had been said, and that as they had so much wished to have him to manage their affairs, their good conduct then, would recommend them to the great King as deserving his favour.

The Indians then of every Nation after a little deliberation, declared themselves of one mind, after which they proceeded to consider & repeated on a large Belt the purport of what they intended to say to the Shawanese and others to the Southward, to compell them to consider their situation and sue for peace, and resolved that the Chiefs of each Nation should wait on Col: Johnson and lay the whole before him and take his advice as to the Messages to the Shawanese.

The Conajoharies afterwards raised John of the Wolf Tribe to be a Sachem and delivered three strings of 2000 Wampum to the younger Branches of the Confederacy on the occasion, after which they spoke on a large Belt to all assembled recommending peace and unity amongst themselves respect and reverence to the person, who had charge of their affairs and to their Chiefs and that none should envy any favours bestowed on them.

Then Congress ended.

A literal translation of the Message from the Six Nations Confederacy to the Shawanese ettc.

Younger Brothers.

We are come running to you from the great fire place, take notice of what I have to say as I am the Older Brother. It happened that you came lately to the middle of the Council house to our fire place of peace, for the Six Nation Confederacy, you there spoke to us on a subject we did not understand, we would not give ear to, or agree to it as our fire place is for peace, and we tell you we will only listen to affairs of peace there.

Younger Brothers. We are now here and we tell you again before all the Nations who observe you and see your bad works, we have been twice here to advise you to peace, but you have not attended, and in compliance with our ancient customs, we are come the third time to tell you, you must be at peace, this is the third time, & the last that you shall hear from us if you do not hearken to us.

We charge you to consider the case of your Warriors your women and your children, and we desire you sachems to use your authority over your people, that they may mind what we say. Leave the business of War, repent and mind peace alone and then you will be preserved. Quarrelsome people are dangerous, we advise you for your good, for we pity you, and we know from our Superintendant, that the King is inclined to desire you should be at peace & has sent orders to Virginia to promote it. Mind our words, they are strong, they are the words of the Six Nations, who are the heads of the Confederacy; all the Northern nations have left their Belts in our hands and refered themselves intirely to our Government and determination, they have joined their words to us, who are the head of the whole, and you now see them all in us here present, who are now sent with authority to charge you to follow our advice. a Very large Belt is then to be given.

a true copy compared with the Indian records.

Jos: Chew Secr^{y}

Earl of Dartmouth to the Governors in North America.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Whitehall. 4. January 1775.

Sir,

Certain persons styling themselves Delegates of several of His Maj$^{ty's}$ Colonies in America, having presumed, without His Maj$^{ty's}$ authority or consent, to assemble together at Philadelphia, in the months of September and October last; and having thought fit, amongst other unwarrantable proceedings, to resolve that it will be necessary, that another Congress should

December 1st.
Thursday.

The Mohocks having arriv'd about Noon
The Deputys from the Six Nations assembled

Present
Col. Guy Johnson His Majestys Superintt.
Col. Dan'l Claus, Agent for Ind. Affairs
John Butler, Esqr. Interpreter.
Mr. Caler Dr. Adems & other Gent. Jos Chew Esqr. Secty.

Being all seated the Super Intendt. asked if they were ready to proceed on business & being answered in the Affirmative

Abraham, the Mohawk Speaker Performed the Ceremony of Condolence with three Strings — by wiping the Eyes & Clearing the throa in order to Speak freely, and prepare them properly for entering on business — after which Teyawarunte,

The Speaker of the ~~Fire Place~~ returned the Ceremony of Condolence in the usual manner — & then proceeded to repeat all that had been recommended to them by Sr. W Johnson ~~& the present Super Intendt.~~ Col. Johnson That they were remembered & had strictly regarded it, & accordingly had called together all their people & Dependants at Onondaga to a Genl. Congress the proceedgs. of which he was going to relate & therefore desired Attention might be paid to it.

He then arose & addressed the Super Intendt. as follows.

Brother Gorah Urraghquadirha.

Our Joseph Thayendanegah attended the Genl. Congress on your behalf & by your Authority & took down in Writing what passed all which ~~he has~~ will deliver he did very Exactly ~~&~~ ~~we therefore think it unnecessary to repeat the same over, but we~~ & shall be brief in repeating The same, and we desire Your Attention. —

Then repeated the Transactions at Onondaga, as in the Annex'd Sheets. —

Here is to be Inserted the proceedgs. beging 1st P.17. & ends 10th P.18.

Sep^t. 1st
1774

After wch the ~~Tayawarunte Speaker for the Confederacy~~ Proceeded as follows.

Brother, When we had ~~finished~~ settled ~~Matters~~ Affairs ~~of Onondaga from our great~~ with as we have related to you ~~Having Delivered repeated to you~~ with the Heads of our ~~Late Proceedings with the Whole of our~~ Six Nations, the Deputies from our Dependant Tribes in Canada & on the Susquehanna, We ~~Chiefly~~ then produced this Large belt, with which we Confirmed & Strengthened our ~~proceed^s~~ Resolutions, & bound ~~ourselves~~ to fullfill the same; This is the Great belt of Union deliv^d. ~~to~~ us before the late War, for the purposes of Unity Peace, & Friendship with the English. It Reminds us of the King's kind promises to us formerly, and we beg that you will lay there our proceed^s. before the King ~~requesting him~~ intreating his Majesty to Continue ~~to us his~~ kind attention to us & to our affairs as he has done, & that he will give orders to his Gov^rs. to the Southward to Check their People & be aiding to us in re establishing peace, and we also desire of you to signify the same to the Gov^rs. themselves, whom we hope will consider the Matter Wisely, & not give us reason to think ill of their designs. —

This great Belt has always lain at our Council fire, but we shall now deposit it with the Senecas who are the Western Door of our Confederacy, and whom we hereby charge, to look towards us & to follow ~~strictly~~ the Resolutions they have now Confirmed with us, & to unite strongly therein. —

Deliv^d. an Extraordinary Large belt ~~or near~~ 5 Feet Long ~~Consisting~~ of 30 Rows of White Wampum in breadth, with a ~~little~~ black Wampum in it. —

Brother,

This Belt the Senecas of Ohio, as far up as Canawago rec^d from the Gov^r. of Pensylvania, inviting them to Fort Pitt to a Council there, to Assist in restoring Peace, but, upon a Message received from thence that a Skirmish had happened between the Virginians, and the Delawares in which two of the latter were killed and the other Succeeding troubles, we thought it would not be safe for them to go there, and that the meeting proposed could not take place, we therefore now bring the Belt to you, in order to have your Opinion on the matter

&c

and that you may give a proper answer to Govern^r Penn for us. —

Brothers. —

This is the Belt sent ~~by~~ Sir W^m. Johnson to us requiring us to call all our People living on the Ohio, away, in consequence of which, they all except a few that were married among the Shawanese, came away. —

They then concluded with expressing their concern at hearing that the Disputes to the Southward had rather encreased, and that there had been an engagement lately, that they expected to be fully informed as to this, and any other Intelligence; as a test of Friendship, & also ~~with regard to~~ as to Reports propagated of a large body of Troops at Boston, and a Dispute between the King and the People there that might affect them; ~~and they appeared satisfied~~.

Col. Johnson answered in a few words, expressing his Esteem for them, and his Satisfaction at finding them united in such wise Resolutions, that he should consider the whole, and answer them fully thereupon the next day in such a manner as must Convince them of the good Intention of Government, and of his Personal Regard. —, on which they appeared Satisfied. —

At a Conference with the 6: Nat^s. Chiefs

Saty Dec^r. 3^d

Present as before

~~Answer~~ The Ind^s. being all assembled & seated

Col. Johnson ~~answered~~ addressed them as follows —

Brothers. —

Having ~~duly~~ considered ~~of~~ your Speeches ~~of Yesterday~~ at large, and the several matters laid before me, I am now to answer you & desire your attention thereto. — It gives me much pleasure to find that what you say corresponds so exactly with what had been laid before me by the Person I sent to attend the Congress, and that the Issue was so strictly conformable to my advice, and to the measures which it was your Interest to pursue. — I consider this not only as a proof of your wisdom, and friendly Regards for the English, but of your particular affection for me, whi

I shall always return by candid Advice, faithful Representation of your Conduct and plain Dealing with yourselves. — I much approve of your making use of the great Belt on this Occasion, — & I exhort the Senecas to pay the utmost regard to it for the future, as I now put my hand to it to prevent its falling to the ground, and as a proof that it will be supported, You may be assured that I shall lay what you desire before his Majesty, and the Governors concerned, and I am convinced of the King's Regard for your Welfare and Interest; and that ~~his~~ his ~~Governors~~ & the Governors will ~~contribute~~ use their endeavours for restoring Peace — Returned the great Belt —

The Belt the Ohio Senecas received from Governor Penn was undoubtedly for pacific purposes, but the unhappy troubles that succeeded, did not admit of their taking any Resolutions thereon, and I persuade myself that the Resolutions you have lately taken and now repeated to me will render it unnecessary; and therefore, as you desired it, I shall acquaint Governor Penn with your answer, and with your present good Dispositions. —

Your next Belt is a Proof of what I have often said to you. You there find that it was the desire of your great and worthy Friend Sir Wm. Johnson to draw your People out of temptation, that they might not get connected with those who are remote from, and secret Enemies to your Council Fire, and I am glad to find that you have at length complied with ~~mine~~ ~~their~~ his many repeated Advice, therefore let me advise you, now that you have collected so many of your People, to keep them in good Order, and turn their Faces to your proper Council Fire. — Then acquainted them with the Intelligence from the Ohio, and the Dispute with the Colonies, ~~as~~ matters in noways relating to them. —
Then Col. Johnson addressed them as follows —

Brothers of the Six Nations. —

It now remains for me to hear from you the particulars of the message you have agreed to send to the Southward, and whether you do not intend to send Messengers from each Nation, and whom. — Brothers, You have acted wisely hitherto in your Councils, but it will be to little purpose unless

you

Your Resolves are carried effectually into Execution by trusty men, who will faithfully discharge what is committed to them. I find you have chosen some faithful Spirited men, and I hope they will prove so. I leave you to consider this matter, and rely on your giving me a true, and satisfactory answer.

Then retired according to Custom, the Indians continued in private Council about an hour, after which Col. Johnson returned when their Speaker addressed him as follows — viz.

Brother.

We are thankful to you for your good Advice, and we tell you, we have at the late Congress acted in all respects agreeable to your Advice & Desires. The Mohawk Messengers have been with you for some days. The Senecas ~~now~~ send a very able Messenger ~~now before you~~, who voluntarily offered his Services for the Public, and is a great Man. The Cayugas have also made a proper Choice, as have the Onondagas. — The Oneidas have chosen William ad — a Young man, but a man that is brave, and may be relied on, and to prevent mistakes, we purposely made our message short, having put all that was said in 13 Belts from our Allies, into one great Belt to tell the Indians to the Southward, that we have heard of their Situation, but after mature Deliberation, we will take no part in it, as they are a troublesome People, that we have sent them two Messages, and now send the third & last, desiring them to Consider their Interests, and lay down the Axe, and that if they neglect to do so, they shall not hear more from us Chiefs, or from those that are Concerned in affairs of Peace. — Now Brother, as we take some much pains, we expect the English will take some too, that the People of Virginia, who are white men, and supposed to be under Command, will stop their hands, bury their Axe, and not invade any part of our Country. This, and this only Brother can make us easy. — We have been greatly disturbed, but the Satisfaction we receive from your Councils and assurances, have made us sit still. — for We the Six Nations, are not inclined to break our Engagements, till we see our Fires lessened, or our affairs in danger; — Our Dependants around the Lakes, and in Canada wait for our Call, and not we for theirs. — We thank you, Brother, for what you have told us concerning the affairs to the Southward, & we hope the Fire will not spread further there. We also thank you for informing us concerning the disputes we have heard of to the Eastward. we have strange Stories about them, and many other things concerning ourselves. — but we hope the great King will remember that we are a faithful People, ~~and that~~ at the great Treaty at Fort Stanwix, when we gave up so much land, we did so, as we then ~~gave it as a reason~~ ~~of ours~~ in the hope & confidence ~~so that we confided in his~~ continuing his regard to us, and preventing us from being defrauded by giving Strength to the great man who had the Care of our affairs that they might be conducted in one direct Road, and properly attended to, and we hope that what we have said will not be forgotten, for we remember it still, and You have it all in Writing, — and we rely on your Reporting what we have said to the great King, and that you will acquaint the Governor of Virginia with our desires, and send an Answer to Governor Penn's Belt, which we now leave with you for that purpose, and we hope that you will Supply the Messengers going to the Southward with such Articles as they may want on so long a Journey. —

To which Col. Johnson answered. —

Brothers

I approve much of your message to the Shawanese, and of the persons who are to be the Bearers of it, who I have reason to believe will deliver it faithfully, and thereby do you much Credit, and prove of Service to the mad People to the Southward." — You may be assured that I shall lay all your Proceedings faithfully before the King, and that you will continue to experience his Fatherly protection so long as you act with ~~Prudence~~ discretion & Fidelity. — It is therefore your particular & dispute with the People of Virg.a [illegible] with [illegible] troops or any of the [illegible] or [illegible] Interest to be governed by good Council, to listen to my advice, and act as you have done, and for your farther Satisfaction, I can now acquaint you that the great King thro' his regard for you, has been pleased to order me by a Dispatch from the Secretary of State to continue the Superintendancy of your affairs at present, and he will doubtless in all his Actions consult your happiness, and Satisfaction, provided you continue to deserve it ~~[illegible]~~ by —

" at the same time I have reason to hope that the dispute is nearly terminated as it is of the most ~~[illegible]~~ one ~~more than a private~~ Quarrels which I oblige both the ~~weakening~~ they interest themselves, least it should prove hurtfull to ~~themselves~~ & without benefitting others, any plans by adhering strongly to your Engagements, and by your good behavior enabling me to report you a faithfull People. — I shall not fail to lay your desires before the Governor of Virginia, and I trust it will merit attention — I shall also send your answer to Governor Penn, and report your good Resolutions, — and as I am sensible that your Messengers have a long Journey to make, I shall furnish them with such Articles as are necessary to assist them on the Road. —

At a Conference with the before mentd. Inds.

December the 4th —

Present as before.

The Indians assembled when Col. Johnson delivered a large Kettle to the Speaker of Onondaga, to be used at a Feast in consequence of a Dream, agreeable to their antient Custom. — He also delivered a String to a Chief, after which the Indians having signified that they were ready the Speaker arose, and spoke as follows —

Brother: —

We have heard for some time that there are some bad white People who have been endeavoring to deprive our Brothers the Mohawks ~~of~~ at Fort Hunter & at Conajoharie, ~~as well as those of Fort Hunter~~ of the little remains of Land at their Villages. We heard always that our late brothr. Sir Wm Johnson protected them & prevented the Conajoharees from being driven to despair. — We find however that the same Wicked Endeavors to Cheat them are still practised, & that the Rogue Klock continues to render them very uneasy. This, Brother, gives us much concern, for we cannot suppose the English ~~are~~ will be well disposed to us, if they do not do Justice & shew kindness to those faithfull people living at their doors. We therefore by this Belt request that you, Brother, will continue your good Offices to them as Sir Wm Johnson did, & that you will represent their Case strongly to the King & his Wise Men, that they may at length be made easy, & that their Heads may not get turn'd, for being a part of us, it may affect our Senses. — A belt of 7 Rows. —

Then the Indians returned a belt delivered by the Mohawks at Onondaga

recommend

recommending it to all the Nations to obey their Chiefs &c — & assured the Mohocks that they approv'd & would follow their advice. — They also delivered a Bunch of Strings to Col. Johnson to the same effect. — The Onondagas then on a Bunch of Strings gave a strict Caution to their Hunters to behave well & acquainted Col. Johnson (according to antient Custom) that 10 more of their Hunters of their Nation were then come to hunt in the neighbourhood, and hoped that they would be ~~supplied~~ assisted with with some Ammunition. — Col. Johnson answ.d that as they hunted of late much in that part of the Country, he thought their Caution to the Hunters extremely necessary, and in the hopes of their behaving well, wou'd consider their wants. — He then arose, and addressed the whole as follows —

(Broth.rs of the Six Nat.ns Confed.y —

I have heard what you said regarding the Case of the Mohawks, who I trust will be honestly dealt with by the People at Albany claiming the lands, and my endeavors shall not be wanting to procure a final Settlement of the affair. — As to that of the Canjoharies, it was settled (thro' ~~by~~ Sir Wm. Johnson's endeavours) by all Parties concerned but one man, who imprudently stood out. — however the matter has been laid before the Gov.r lately, & I am persuaded that every possible measure will be taken for their relief, ~~[illegible]~~ ~~and that [illegible] shall not be wanting towards their procuring it speedily~~ any Speech you'll [illegible] of. heard [illegible] the King, & the Gov.r of this Province who is heartily dispos'd to serve you.

(Brothers. —

The business of this meeting being thus far satisfactorily concluded, it remains for me, (according to Custom) to give you this Belt as a Proof of my being ordered by the King to continue for the present in the management of your affairs, to assure you of my sincere attachment to your Interests, and of my Resolution to follow the most prudent measures for promoting your happiness; — With this Belt, I remove all evil Councils from you, cleaning your Council Fire, & turning your Heads to the right way; and I have affixed to it my Seal as a mark of my Sincerity, and a Representation of my heart, which is open, & will be always inclined to you, whilst you continue to act wisely, & to follow my advice, to Reverence the King, and live in Peace with his Subjects, and after this Belt has been shewn, as usual, thro' your nations, I desire that it may be deposited at Onondaga, there to be preserved as a Proof of my Words, and as a necessary advice to you for your future Conduct. —

A long Belt of nine Rows. —

The Indians returned thanks to Col. Johnson for his assurances respecting the Mohawks, and then the Onondaga Speaker arose, and after repeating all that Col. Johnson had said on the last Belt, addressed ~~Col. Johnson~~ [illegible] as follows, holding the Belt in his hand —

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha —

This Belt which you have now given us, affords us more Satisfaction than any thing else, — We are made very happy by hearing that you have the King's Orders to take Care of us.. — We were really a good deal uneasy on account of many idle Stories, and this has for the present removed our Concern. We wish you long life and health, and that you may long ~~live~~ continue to take care of ~~our~~ affairs after the example of your late worthy Father in Law. We shall, after we have shewn this Belt, put it carefully up amongst our great Belts at Onondaga & frequently look upon it, that we may never forget any part of it — We desire that you may will for us heartily offer the thanks of all the Six nations, and their allies to the great King for his continuing to us a Person, so long, and so well acquainted with our affairs, the only Person we wished for, hoping that his Majesty will continue you to us, & assuring the King that his Orders to you have given us more Satisfaction than we could receive from Words, or Speeches, for it ~~makes us to believe~~ strengthens our belief that he really loves us and consults our happiness, and Satisfaction; and ~~that~~ we shall act accordingly. —

To which Col.o Johnson replied.

Brothers, I am much obliged by your Speech, & I have great reliance on your Sincerity; It only remains for me to ~~Assure~~ Advise each of you to contribute on your Parts towards the reestablishment of Tranquillity by repeating your Engagements frequently to your people at their Towns, & as you are the most Considerable persons in your Confederacy, enforcing their observance by your Example keeping your Eyes fixed on the proper fire place, Shutting your Ears ag.t all rumours, & flying reports, & opening your Hearts to me, according as I have done to you with a firm reliance, on the fatherly

attention

1774. (31.)

attention & Justice of the Great King of England, whose favor will always be proportioned to your fidelity. —

After which Col. Johnson gave a Caution to the Conajoharees to live united & peaceably amongst themselves & to avoid any farther Threats against G. Klock, or any of His Majesty's Subjects, but to recommend their Case to Government by their patience and moderation. — he also ~~gave a like Caution~~ advised to the Senecas & to advise their Hunters who come down in greater Numbers than formerly not to go [illegible] [illegible] the Country people's Affairs nor to hear [illegible] the stories they [illegible] Then Covered the Council fire with the usual Ceremonies & Closed the Conference

which I fear would, I imagine, be of ill consequence; as they were incompetent Judges of the characters & capacities of the White people most of whom on the frontiers were strangers to public affairs. & that it tended to expose them to temptations from designing men, produced quarrels & the train of evils consequent thereto, all which the Ind^s. faithfully promised to observe. —

Monday Dec^r. 5th. The Indians being detained on acc^t. of the Heavy Rains, & held Sev^l. Private Conferences with Col. Johnson, & the Conajoharees procured an Addit^l. Messenger to accompany the former to the Southward. 2 Guns were deliv^d. to the Chiefs.

Tuesday 6th. The Indians prepared to set out on their Journey home & accordingly the Mohocks besides the Tuscaroras & Cayugas (after their Chiefs had received some presents for their fidelity) took their Leave & departed Leaving the Senecas & Onondagas behind the latter not being ready to proceed. —

Wednesday 7th. Col. Johnson met the Senecas & Onondagas to whom he gave a seperate Caution as he had done before in Sep^r. that they should shut their Ears against flying reports, that they should Caution their people who came down this way a hunting in greater Numbers than usual from going amongst the Country Inhabitants who were in general very ignorant of public matters, whatever they might pretend to, & that they could not distinguish the Characters of those people, & therefore they were exposed to Imposition, which might be productive of uneasiness & discontent amongst themselves; That such Visits brought them in the way

of

1754. of them which was their Turn, at home, & might already raise Quarrels between them & the White people, wch they ought Carefully to avoid: That they might be assured he would Lay his Heart open to them & tell them every thing necessary for their information, Expecting that they would act in like manner towards him. ---

The Indns thanked Colo Johnson for his advices which seemed to give them great Satisfaction, & they assured him that they should Communicate it to all their people and direct them to act agreable thereto; --- After which he gave Odonguat of the Karaghiyadirha a Medal, & another to Serihowana of Chenussio, With a Gorget to Kayendagara Head Warr. of Canawagaras, putting them about their Necks & assuring them that he did it as Marks of favor for their late Good behavior, & in the Expectation of their future good Conduct. for all which they Expressed many thanks, adding that they did not think they had Merited so much, but that they left their Hearts with him & would Convince him by their future good behavior, that they Esteemed his kindness as a Great Obligation. --

They then took their leave & departed, but the Onondagas still remained with some others. --

Thursday Decr. 5th. - The Onondagas after receiving sevl. orders & a present to Bunts family took their leave & departed and Col. Johnson then gave a pass to Wm of Oneida David & the other Conajoharie Indn. who were Deputed to go with the Message to the Southward, and also particular advice for their Conduct & good Government, & then dismissed them with a present & some paint, vermilion &ca. .

No. 5)

Guy Park Decr. 14th 1774.

My Lord,

With my last dispatch of October 6th (No. 4 of mine) I had the honor to transmit my proceedings with the Six Nations at the September Treaty, with a French Belt delivered to me, all which I committed to the Care of a Gentleman returning to England. – I have now the Honor to acknowledge your Lordships dispatch of Septr 8th containing his Majestys Commands for my continuing as Super Intendant for the present, and until the State of the Indian Department could be farther considered &ca, on which I beg to express my most dutifull obligations for His Majestys Royal attention to my endeavors and to the warm recommendation of his very faithfull Servant Sir Wm Johnson, and others, as well as my most Gratefull Thanks to your Lordship; most Humbly assuring His Majesty that as I have spent much time and pains, in acquiring an Influence with the Indians and the knowledge of an Office for which very few persons are by any means qualified, I shall continue to discharge it as an Active Servant, and as an honest Man, and altho' I am Sensible that at this distance both Men and things are Exposed to much misrepresentation which his Majestys most faithfull Servants have often experienced I shall always offer my Sentiments with Candour and Truth from a perfect reliance on your

The Right Honble
The Earl of Dartmouth

your Lordships indulgence.

In my last I mentioned that the Six Nations were to hold a General Congreſs at Onondaga at which Deputys from all their Imediate Dependants were to be present and whither I had ſent perſons of approved fidelity; I have now the Honor to inform your Lordship that the Congreſs ended very favorably, and that the principal Chiefs with others amounting to 106. have laid before me the Whole Proceedings a Copy of which together with their transactions with me here, I have the Honor to transmit herewith.—

The Indians after duely considering all I had said at the September Congreſs, and the nature of the application from the Shawanese for support, rejected the latter, and having agreed on an Answer to them, and appointed Deputys to Carry it, Directed that they with the Chiefs of each Nation should imediately lay the Whole before me for my farther direction which they have determined to follow;

I find that the intelligence the Six Nations lately received from the Southward has greatly encreased their ſuſpicions of the other Colonies, and that those most distinguished for their fidelity found it a very difficult task to procure a favorable iſsue to the Treaty; That ſome Weak but furious Zealots have busied themselves in telling Several Indians of the American disputes, that the King was set against the Americans & Indians, and that the latter must not expect any farther attention, which occasioned much disquiet and many private Conferences when it was agreed on that the Chiefs should make farther enquiry of me into these matters, that if I satisfied them thereon they should fulfil their resolutions otherwise they were immediately to take measures for their general Interests by supporting their oppressed Dependants, and carrying out War against the Frontiers; However many of the Chiefs declared their determined Resolution to abide by their engagements, and some persons of considerable influence observed that if their Suspicions were well founded there was time enough to take violent measures; that they remembered what Sir Wm Johnson had said to them; That I had several times since his death explained these matters with Assurances on which they might rely, and that as they wished for me & had many other Suits to make to his Majesty they should recomend themselves to favor by their fidelity and good Conduct: This had a good effect and contributed to the Resolutions that followed, In consequence of which they have now dispatched Messengers to the Southward with a Speech a Copy of which goes herewith, they likewise mentioned some private Grievances that will appear in the Minutes; they are nevertheless still in doubt in some measure, and the evil reports they hear greatly encrease it, for Indians should never be engaged in our differences least it should lead them to disrespect Government, and incline them to measures they would not otherwise think of, and this is the more to be apprehended when they hear that such Disputes will affect themselves, & therefore I have done all in my power hitherto to restrain those whose indiscreet warmth might lead them to intermeddle with the Indians. —

So many concurring Circumstances meet, My Lord, render it very difficult to conduct matters successfully at present but I have as yet succeeded and I shall still endeavor to do so. — The Indians are not as unreasonable as may be imagined; they will hearken to those in whom they have confidence, and who understand their affairs, whilst they find support from the Royal Authority on which they have always depended, and this has contributed greatly to the public Tranquillity, for the different Interests, and Views of the Colonies are by no means agreable to their inclinations. —

The Invasion of the Shawanese Country by Virginia is very alarming to them, It has been the practice of some of the Colonies to acquire Territory by Conquest rather than Purchase, and this renders every movement in that quarter suspected, and the Indians cant help believing that it will be followed by other Attempts on their Country or Liberties, whilst many private unredressed grievances strengthen their apprehensions, and most of the frontier Settlers, are rude, and insensible of the danger to which their indiscretions expose them; This is particularly the Case of those to the Southward, encouraged by success without reflecting that they owe it to the address by which the Northern Indians have been hitherto prevented from assisting their dependants, for I can affirm with confidence that had the Six Nations been permitted to afford their aid to these people, the whole frontiers & Trade would have Severely Suffered. — The Delawares intermeddled little in it, the Shawanese can scarcely muster 300 Men, and had but few Associates who were chiefly Mingoes & others intermarried amongst them, & living on the branches of Ohio, yet they attacked 14, or 1500 Virginians, at the Great Kanhawa in October, of whom Cols. Lewis and Field, with 4 Captains 3 Subalterns & 45 Rank & File were killed, one Field Officer, 3 Capts. 4 Subalterns & 79 Men Wounded, with little loss on the Side of the Indians, altho the Number and loss of the latter are in all such Cases much Exaggerated; What must have been the Consequence if Supported by the Northern Indians? — The Six Nations alone can Muster 2000 fighting Men without taking in their Dependant Tribes in Canada, or about the Lakes who would for the most part follow their fortune and who lately sent them Messages to that effect. — The want of reflecting upon this and the little attention one Colony pays to the distresses in which it may involve its Neighbours is a very alarming consideration. — Tho' all the Colonies might be sensibly affected by An Irruption of the 6 Nations, The Northern Frontiers & the Furr trade are more particularly exposed to them, both of which depend on their peaceable disposition, & have never experienced the contrary thro' good management and attention, as in the late War with France, they were preserved in our Interest, as well as in the Succeeding ruptures, (a few only Excepted of the Upper Senecas) — As I know that these Observations are capable of the Clearest demonstration,

I

I venture with all humility to suggest them from the attention they appear to me to deserve at this time.

I imediately communicated to the Indians His Majestys Commands respecting my Super Intending their Affairs at present which afforded them great Satisfaction and contributed to remove some of their apprehensions, for having been so many Years acquainted with me, and my Office as Sir W Johnsons imediate Deputy, and & my Connection with him for whose memory they retain the Warmest regard, their partiality for me is extremely natural. — The Inconveniences I labor'd under through the uncertainty of my Authority never abated my endeavors, For altho' in this Office a variety of Steps are often necessary that in prudence require some knowledge of its duration, I did not neglect any thing that the Service required, but made proper provision as well for the necessary Subordinate Officers, as for the Various Contingencies of the Department omitting nothing that was essentially requisite, thro' regard for the publick Security, and the interests of the Crown, in humble Confidence that as I had long detached myself from all other interesting Objects, to qualify myself for attaining an honest reputation in this peculiar Post. It would prove an additional recommendation to his Majestys favor, and the Continuance of it in myself under the present, or such other Establishment as might enable me to employ my Talents and Acquirements in the manner most Conducive to His Majestys Service, & thereby gratify a laudable ambition.

These hopes and Sentiments encourage me to a vigorous discharge of my duty, and the times require it, for the Indians still apprehend they have much Cause to doubt, and design as I find to Watch all motions, till those Evils which have been long engendering are removed from their remembrance and such measures carried into execution as may enable the Government to Lessen their attention by imperceptible degrees, & without hazard.—

There is an Accot. that Peace has been made with one of the Southern Tribes since the Action at Kanhawa on their ceding a Tract of Country to Virginia; The Indians have heard of it & have sent to me for particular information which I cannot as yet give them, but if it is as reported it must have been the effect of necessity on the one side, & therefore will be little regarded, by the Shawanese, who will doubtless excuse themselves to the Six Nations, & probably Excite the latter to regard it as an Invasion of their rights, in which light it will be too readily considered, as the Shawanese have no Title, or pretensions to treat about Lands; This with the revival of some alarming Claims may aggravate their discontent & without good management produce very serious consequences, so that it will be expedient for me to be honor'd with his Majestys commands respecting them that they may be Explained in the way most agreable to Government, & likewise to know whether the Indians should be passive or take an active part (which many enquire about;) in the present or any other disputes, In the interim I shall in these matters act to the best of my Judgment & with the approbation of General Gage, relying on His Majestys favor Your Lordships Countenance of my endeavors, & Indulgence for the immoderate Length of this Letter,— I have the Honor to be

with High respect, My Lord
Your Lordships
most Obedient, & most Humble Servant,
G Johnson

Guy Park New York
14th Decembr 1774

Col. Guy Johnson
(No. 5.)
R 31 January 1775

Endd.

Proceedings of a Congreſs held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at Guy Park —
Decemr. 1st 1774.

Present

Col Guy Johnson his majesty's Superintendt.
Col. Daniel Claus agent for Indian Affairs
Jos Chew Esqr. Secry
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
Mr Daly. Doctr. Adams & other Gentn.

and
The Sachems, Chiefs, & Warriors Deputed
for that purpose.

The Superintendant Informed them he was ready to proceed on Busineſs, when Abraham the Mohawks Speaker performed the Ceremony of Condolence with three strings.... by wiping the Eyes and Clearing the Throat &c in order to Speak freely and prepare them properly for Entering on Busineſs. — after which:

Tyawarunte the Speaker of the Fireplace.

Returned the Ceremony of Condolence in the usual manner, and then Proceeded to repeat all that had been recommended to them by Sir William Johnson and Col Johnson, that they well Remembered and had strictly regarded it, — and Accordingly had Called together all their People and Dependants at Onondaga to a General Congreſs the proceedings of which he was going to Relate and therefore desired attention might be paid to it. —

He then arose and Addreſsed the Superintendt. as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirhas.

As Joseph Sayendanegah attended the General Congreſs on your Behalf and by your Authority and took down in Writing what paſsed, all which we Believe he did Very Exactly Shall be Brief in Repeating the Same and we desire your attention. —

Then Repeated the Transactions at Onondaga as in the Annexed Sheets after which he proceeded as follows. —

Brother.

When we had Settled matters at Onondaga as we have Related to you with the Heads of the Six Nations, the Deputies from our Dependant Tribes in Canada and on the Susquehanna. — we then produced this Large Belt with which we Confirmed and Strengthened our Resolutions and Bound all present to fullfill the Same, this is the great Belt of Union delivered to us before the Late War, for the purposes of Peace and friendship with the English it Likewise Reminds us of the Kings kind promises to us formerly and we Beg that you will lay these our proceedings before the King intreating his Majesty to Continue his kind attention to us and to our Affairs as he has done, and that he will give orders to his Governors to the Southward to Check their people, and be Aiding to us in ReEstablishing Peace, — and we also desire that you will Signify the same to the Governors themselves who we hope will Consider the matter wisely and not give us Reason to think Ill of their designs

This great Belt has always lain at our Council Fire but we shall now Deposit it with the Senecas who are the western door of our Confederacy, and whom we hereby Charge and Injoin to Look towards us and to follow strictly the resolutions they have now Conferrined with us and to unite strongly therein.—

Delivered an Extraordinary Large Belt near 5 feet Long and Consisting of 30 Rows of White wampum in Breadth with a Figure in Black wampum in it.—

Brother

This Belt the Senecas of the Ohio' as far up as Canewagan Received from the Governor of Pennsylvania inviting them to Fort Pitt to a Council there to Assist in Restoring Peace but upon a Message we Received from thence that a Skirmish had happened between the Virginians and the Delawares in which two of the Latter were killed and the other succeeding troubles we thought it would not be safe for them to go there and that the meeting proposed Could not take place we therefore now Bring the Belt to you in order to have your Opinion on the matter, and that you may give a proper Answer to Governor Penn.—for us.

Brother.

This is a Belt Sent by Sir William Johnson to us Requiring us to Call all our People Living on the Ohio away in Consequence of Which they all Except a few that were Married amongst the Shawanese Came away

Then they Concluded with Expressing their Concern at hearing that the dispute to the Southward had rather increased and that there had been an Engagement lately that they Expected to be fully informed as to this and any other intelligence as a test of Friendship,—and Also as to Reports propagated of a Large Body of troops at

Boston and a Dispute between the King and the People here that might Affect them.—

Col. Johnson Answered in a few words Expressing his Esteem for them and his Satisfaction in finding them unite in Such wise Resolutions that he should Consider the whole and answer them fully thereupon the Next day in Such a manner as must Convince them of the good Intentions of Government and of his Personal Regard.— on which they appeared Satisfied.—

Saturday Decem.r 3.d 1774

At a Conference with the Chiefs of the Six Nations

Present as Before

The Indians being all Assembled and Seated Col. Johnson Addressed them as follows.

Brothers.

Having Duly Considered your Speeches and the Several matters laid before me I am now to Answer you and desire your attention thereto.— It gives me much Pleasure to find that what you Say Corresponds so Exactly with what had been laid before me by the Person I Sent to attend the Congress and that the Share was so strictly Conformable to my Advice, and to the measures which it was your Interest to Persue.—

I Consider this as not only a Proof of your Wisdom and friendly Regard to the English, but of your Particular Affection for me, which I shall always Return by Candid Advice faithfull Representations of your Conduct and plain dealing with your Selves.— I much approve of your making use of the great Belt on this Occasion and I exhort the Senecas to pay the utmost regard to it for the future as I now put my hand to it, to prevent its falling to the Ground and as a proof that it will be Supported. - you may be Assured that I shall lay what you desire before his Majesty and the Governors Concerned and I am Convinced of the Kings Regard for your Welfare and Interest and that his General & the Governors will use their Endeavours for Restoring Peace. Returned the great Belt.

The Belt the Ohio' Senecas Received from Governor Penn was undoubtedly for Pacific purposes, but the unhappy troubles that Succeeded did not admit of their taking any Resolutions thereon and I perswade my Self that the resolutions you have Lately taken and now repeated to me will render it unnecessary, and therefore as you desire it I shall acquaint Govr. Penn with your Answer, and your present good dispositions.

your Next Belt is a Proof of what I have often said to you - you there find that it was the desire of your great and worthy Friend Sir William Johnson, to draw your People out of Temptation that they might not get Connected with those who are Remote from, and Secret Enemies to your Council Fire. - and I am Glad to find that you have at Length Complyed with his and my repeated Advice. - therefore let me advise you now that you have Collected so many of your People to keep them in good order and turn their Faces to your proper Council Fire. -

Then acquainted them with the Intelligence from Ohio and the dispute with the Colonies as a matter in no wise relating to them

Then Col Johnson Addressed them as follows

Brothers of the Six Nations

It now Remains for me to hear from you the particulars of the message you have agreed to Send to the

Southward, and whither you do not intend to send meſsengers from each Nation and whom. — Brothers. you have acted wisely hitherto in your Councils but it will be to Little purpose unleſs your Resolves are Carried Effectually into Execution by trusty men who will faithfully discharge what is Comitted to them, — I find you have Chosen Some faithfull and Spirited men, and I hope they will prove so, I Leave you to Consider of this matter and rely on your giving me a true and Satisfactory Answer.

Then Retired according to Custom.

The Indians Continued in private Council about an hour after which Colo. Johnson Returned When their Speaker addreſsed him as follows.

Brother

we are thankfull to you for your good Advice and we tell you that we have at the late Congreſs. acted in all Respects agreable to your Advice and desires. — the Mohawks meſsengers have been with you Some days, the Seneca's send a Very able Meſsenger who Volluntarily offered his Services for the publick, and is a great man. — the Cahugas have also made a proper Choice as have the Onondagas. — The Oneidas have Chosen — a young man, but a man that is Brave. and may be Relied on. — And to prevent mistakes we purposely made our — meſsage Short having put all that was on 13 Belts from our Allies into one great Belt. to tell the Indians to the South -ward that we have heard of their Situation. but after mature deliberation we will take no part in it as they are a troublesome People, that we have sent them two Meſsages, and now send the third and last desiring them to Consider their Interests and Lay down the Axe and that if they neglect to do so they Shall not hear more from our Chiefs, or from those who are Concerned in Affairs of Peace. — Now Brother as we take so much pains we Expect the English will take Some also. — that the People of Virginia who are white men and Supposed to be under Command, will Stop their hands Bury their Axe and not invade any Part of of our Country. — This and this only. — Brother can make us Easie we have been greatly disturbed. but the Satisfaction we Receive from your Councils and assurances have made us Sit Still for we the Six Nations are not inclined to break our ingagements till we See our Selves Lessened, or our Affairs in Danger. — our Dependants around the Lakes and in Canada, wait for our Call and not we for theirs. — we thank you Brother for what you have told us Concerning the affairs to the Southward and we hope the fire will not spread further there. — we also thank you for Informing us Concerning the disputes we have heard of to the Eastward, we have strange Stories about them. — and many other things Concerning our Selves. — But we hope that the great King will remember that we are a faithfull People and that at the great Treaty at Fort Stanwix when we gave up so much Land we did so, as we then mentioned, in the hope and Confidenc that his Majesty would Continue his Regard to us and prevent us from being Defrauded, By giving Strength to the great man who had the Care of our Affairs, that they might be conducted in one direct road and properly attended to; and we hope that what we have Said will not be forgotten for we remember it Still, — and you have it all in Writing. and we Rely on your reporting what we have Said to the great King and that you will Acquaint the Governor of Virginia with our desires and Send an Answer to Governor Penns Belt — which we now Leave with you for that purpose and we hope that you will Supply the Meſsengers going to the Southward with such articles as they may want on so long a Journey. —

To Which Col Johnson anſwered.

Brothers

I approve much of your Meſsage to the Shawanese and of the Persons who are to be Bearers of it. who I have reason to believe will deliver it faithfully and thereby do you much Credit and prove of Service to the mad People to the Southward. — at the Same time I have reason to hope that the dispute is Nearly terminated as it is at most only a dispute with the People of Virginia in which none of his Majesty's troops or any of the other Colonies are Concerned and in which a wise people Should be Cautious how they intrest themselves Least it Should prove hurtfull to them without Benefitting others. — You may be Aſsured that I Shall Lay all your proceedings faithfully before the King and that you will Continue to Experience his Fatherly protection so long as you act with discretion and Fidelity. — it is therefore your particular Interest to be Governed by good Councils to Listen to my advice and act as you have done, and for your father Satisfaction I Can now acquaint you that the great King thro' his regard to you has been Pleased to order me by a Dispatch from the Secretary of State to Continue the Superintendancy of your Affairs at — present, — and he will Doubtleſs in all his Actions Consult your happineſs and Satisfaction provided you Continue to deserve it. By adhering Strongly to your Engagements and by your good Behaviour, Enabling me to Report you a faithfull people. —

I Shall not fail to Lay your desires before the Governor of Virginia, and I trust it will merit attention. — I Shall alſo Send your anſwer to Governor Penn and Report your good Resolutions and as I am Sensible that your Messengers have a Long Journey to make I shall furnish them with Such articles as are Necessary to assist them on the Road.—

December 4th

Present as Before

The Indeans Assembled when Col Johnson delivered a Large Kettle to the Speaker of Onondaga to be used at a Dance in Consequence of a Dream agreeable to their Antient Customs.— He also delivered a Flag to a Chief. after which the Indeans having Signified that they were ready, the Speaker arose and Spoke as follows,—

Brother,

we have heard for Sometime that there are Some bad white People who have been Endeavouring to Deprive our Brothers the mohawks at Fort Hunter and at Conajoharie of the Little remains of Land at these Villages and we heard always that our Late Brother Sir William Johnson protected them and prevented the Conajoharies from being driven to Dispair.— we find however that the Same wicked Endeavours to Cheat them are Still practised and that the Rogue Klock Continues to Render them very uneasy.— This Brother gives us much Concern for we Cannot Suppose the English will be well disposed to us if they do not do Justice And Shew kindness to those faithfull People Living at their doors.

we therefore by this Belt Request that you Brother will Continue your good Offices to them as Sir William Johnson did, and that you will Represent their Case Strongly to the King and his wise men that they may at Length be made Easie and that their heads may not get Turned; for being as part of us, it may affect our Senses.

a Belt of 7 Rows

Then the Indians returned a Belt delivered by the Mohawks at Onondaga recommending it to all the nations to Obey their Chiefs &c and aſsured the Mohawks that they approved and would follow their Advice. they also delivered a Bunch of Strings to Col. Johnson to the Same effect. the Onondagas then on a Bunch of Strings gave a Strict Caution to their Hunters to behave well, and acquainted Col. Johnson (according to antient Custom) that 18 more of the Hunters of their Nation were then come to Hunt in the Neighbourhood and hoped that they would be aſsisted with some Ammunition. Col. Johnson anſwered that as they hunted of Late much in that part of the Country he thought their Caution to their Hunters Extreamly Neceſsary and in hopes of their behaving well would Consider their Wants. He then arose and addreſsed the whole as follows

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy

I have heard what you have said regarding the Case of the Mohawks. who I trust will be honestly dealt with by the People at Albany claiming the Lands and my Endeavours ſhall not be Wanting to procure a final Settlement of the Affair. — As to that of the Conajoharies it was settled (thro' Sir William Johnson's Endeavours) by all Parties concerned but one man who Imprudently Stood out. — however the matter has been laid before the Governor lately and I am perſwaded that every poſsible meaſure will be taken

and

taken for their Relief as your Speech will be sent to your kind Father the King. and also the Governor of this province who is heartily disposed to Serve you. –

Brothers

The Business of this meeting being thus far Satisfactorily concluded it remains for me (according to Custom) to give you this Belt as a proof of my being Ordered by the King to Continue for the present in the mannagement of your Affairs to Assure you of my Sincere Attachment to your Interests and of my Resolution to follow the most Prudent measures for Promoting your Happiness.

With this Belt I remove all Evil Councils from you — Cleansing your Council Fire and turning your heads to the Right way. and I have Affixed to it my Seal as a mark of my Sincerity and a Representation of my heart which is open and will be always inclined to you whilst you Continue to act wisely and to follow my Advice, to Reverence the King and to Live in Peace with his Subjects. and after this Belt has been Shewn as usual thro' the Nations I desire that it may be Deposited at Onondaga there to be as a Proof of my words and as a Necessary Guide to you for your future Conduct.

a Long Belt of 9 Rows:

The Indians Returned Col. Johnson thanks for his Assurances Respecting the mohawks and then the Onondaga Speaker arose and after Repeating all that Col Johnson had said on the Last Belt addressed him as follows,

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha. —

This Belt which you have now given us affords us more Satisfaction than any thing Else. — we are made Very happy by hearing that you have the Kings orders to take Care of us. we were really a good deal uneasie on Account of many Idle Stories and this has for the present removed our

Concern. we wish you long life and health and that you may Long Continue to take Care of our Affairs after the Example of your Late worthy Father in Law. — we shall after we have shewn this Belt put it Carefully up amongst our great Belts at Onondaga and frequently Look upon it that we may never forget any Part of it. We Desire that you may Particularly offer the thanks of the Six Nations and their Allies to the great King for his Continuing to us a Person so long and so well acquainted with our Affairs, the Only Person we wished for, hoping that his Majesty will Continue you to us and Assuring the King that his orders to you have given us more Satisfaction than we Could Receive from words or Speeches for it strengthens our Belief that he Really Loves us and Consults our happiness and Satisfaction and we shall Act accordingly.

To which Col. Johnson Replyed

Brothers

I am much Obledged to you for your Speech and I have great Reliance on your Sincerity; it only Remains for me to Advise each of you to Contribute on your parts towards the Re Establishment of Tranquillity by Repeating your Engagements frequently to your People at their Towns and as you are the most Considerable Persons in your Confederacy enforcing their Observance by your Example keeping your Eyes fixed on the proper Fire Place. — Shutting your Ears against all Rumours and flying reports, and opening your hearts to me according as I have done to you with a firm Reliance on the Fatherly attention and Justice of the great King of England whose Favour will always be Proportioned to your Fedelity.

After which Col. Johnson Gave a Charge to the Canajoharies to Live united and peaceably amongst themselves and to avoid any further threats against G. Klock, or any of his majestys Subjects. but to recommend their Case to Government by their Patience and moderation.

He also advised the Rest to direct their Hunters who came down in greater Numbers than formerly. not to intermeddle in the white People affairs or to hearken to the Stories they might hear least it might prove of ill Consequence as they were incompetent Judges of the Characters & Capacities of the white People most of whome on the Frontiers were Strangers to public Affairs. — That it besides exposed them to Temptations from Liquor. which produced Quarrels. and the train of Evils incident thereto. all which the Indians faithfully Promised to Observe.

A True Copy Examined with the
Indian Records

Jos Chew Secry

On the 8th of December, the Chiefs & others who had distinguished themselves for their fidelity received some suitable presents, after which they proceeded for their respective Nations. —

Proceedings at a Congreſs held by the Six Nations with their Dependants at Onondaga in Novemr. 1774 Referred to in the 2d. page of the foregoing.

The Indians of the Six Nations and of Canada having waited for ſeveral days for the upper Senecas, the Deputies from the Latter arrived at Last and on the 5th Inst. they all aſsembled when Tyawarante Speaker of Onendaga opened the Congreſs with the following ſpeech

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy.—

we are all aſsembled this day at this our Council Fire which our Fore Fathers unanimously Established as the Grand Council Fire and where they made Rules and Settled all things in a proper manner /Here he Repeated all the Original Rules and Ceremonies, and their different Treaties and Alliances, and Proceeded/ Brothers we now according to Custom lay before you all the Buſineſs on which we are aſsembled.. which is to remind Each other of our Engagements with all Nations and to take your determined Resolutions on the Subject of the Application made to us by the Shawanese for Aſsistance.— now Brothers.. we the Onondagas, who keep the Great Council Fire Remember almost Every thing that our Fathers did, and agreed upon, and we Resolve to follow their advice and will ſtand to our Engagements with the English, and the aſsurances we have given our Brother Uraghquadirha i.e. Col Johnson.— we will not take any notice of these Shawanese Belts... for the Belts are not of weight enough to get an Axe from us.— having thus delivered our minds to you all our deſire is to hear of your determined resolutions and we leave these things to the Consideration of you and the Confederacy.— we hope you will do it well, for we look upon it that this of the Belts is such a Case as our Fathers meant, when they said if any thing ſhould happen after we have made Every thing good or if a bad Creature or Snake should Come near the Fire, we are to join all hands to take a Stick and throw the Snake away / then laid the Shawanese Belts and five Scalps before the Confederacy which they threw down / after a Short Silence, –

Sekanehoga the Conajoharie Chief arose, and on Behalf of the Sachems of the Mohawks, Oneidas and Tuscaroras, Spoke as follows

Brothers.

we the Mohawk Sachems on behalf of our Selves and also on Behalf and at the desire of the Sachems of Oneida and Tuscarora. are going to deliver our Sentiments at this Council Place on the Affair the Confederacy are now met about, as it is Very Necessary and Expedient that Every nation here present ought to give and deliver their opinion freely we the three above mentioned Nations have Consulted together. And hereby unanimously Declare before this Congress that we are Firmly determined to hold fast and preserve the Peace and hold fast by the agreements we Renewed with Uraghquadirha i.e Col Johnson as much as is in our Power and the more as we find all our most Sensible Allies and Dependants are that way inclined, – it would be Acting a Very Wrong and Base part to take notice of the Message from one inconsiderate nation / meaning the Shawanese / and therefore our Sentiments are as above Declared. –

Then a Cayhuga Chief – Named Oyeghsoragearat. Spoke as Follows.

Brothers of the Confederacy

We the Cayhugas approve of what you desire that every Nation ought to declare publickly their Sentiments and I hereby in Behalf of my Nation Assure you that we are all of one mind with our Father and Brother Col. Johnson. Mohawks, Oneidas, & Tuscaroras and being firmly determined to Stick to peace and tranquillity, I by this Belt assure you that nothing Shall be able to Shake my firmness in this Resolution. 22

A Large Belt

The Senecas then in Behalf of their whole Nation Spoke by Sorihawane a Chenussio Chief as follows.

Brother of the Confederacy

You are Very right in making every nation declare their Sentiments upon the matter in question it being Certainly of more weight. I therefore on Behalf of our Nation being the upper Door tell you that as it is but Lately you have repaired the Door of the Confederacy at a meeting at this place, and then Settled every matter tending to the peace and welfare of the whole and that then we assured you that we the Chiefs and Warriors of our Nation should always Join in Sentiments with you for the future, our Late friend and Governor Sir William Johnson the Very day he Died having so strongly recommended it to us to preserve Peace amongst us on this alarming news from the Shawanese and we having Given the Same Assurances to Col. Johnson Since. we should fail in Respect and Esteem to Sir William Johnsons Memory and Regard to our Engagements with his Successor if we did not act up to our last promises and therefore we once more assure you that we will maintain Peace in our Nation.

Then the Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, resumed Speaking and Little Abraham proceeded as follows.

Brother

Having unanimously agreed in Sentiments at this fire place upon the affairs we met, and that we are all for the preservation of peace thro' the whole. - we therefore Recommend it to you Onondagas. who in a manner are head of us all to keep up the Council Fire and to study the welfare of the whole Confederacy in Every Respect. we now recommend it to you in the Strongest manner to Cause your young men to be Vigilant on the present Critical Occasion in giving due Notice to the Confederacy on any Emmergency — and you the Cayugas and Senecas. we once more admonish you to enforce your Present determinations, since after this your declaration should you fail in your Performance. our great King and his People would Consider you in a Very bad Light after your Solemn Promises. we the mohawks on our Parts are not the least apprehensive but that our young men will always Look for Advice to the Chiefs — according to the Custom Long Since Established and therefore shall never be the aggressors and hope that you and your Warriors will follow the Same Example.

The Warriors Then Spoke, —

Brothers

we the Warriors also Speak our minds in the Strongest manner that we are firmly resolved and determined to pay Strict attention to what our Brother uraghquadirha i.e: Col. Johnson and our head men advise and shall not oppose their Endeavours for Preserving Peace and will be always Subject to them. because if any thing Should happen that appears to be to our prejudice or hurt they will Consider on it and make use of the Best means to settle it. in the properest way for us. we therefore Recommend it to you all to do the Same and Endeavour to help all our Sachems to perform their Promises. — we will therefore wait untill we hear further from them.

a Black Belt.

Then Serrihowane in Behalf of the Seneca Warriors Spoke as follows

Brothers

The Warriors of our Nation Charged me to acquaint you that they are Sorry they had not an Opportunity of being all present at this Congress they not having been Summoned as they had a Message from you and the Cognawagey's Indians in Canada last Summer by which you hinted to them as if they had been the Occasion of disturbing the Peace for Several years past and in Consequence and by Virtue of the said Belt &c (being a Very Large one) you advised them to Reform and for the future be peaceably inclined as it would be Satisfactory to ~~[illegible]~~ the whole Confederacy, they the Seneca Warriors therefore intended to return their thankfull answer to the Confederates for their good Advice. and they had upon Consultation together resolved to follow it. and it was also the full determination of all the Seneca Warriors from Canadauge to Canawako that they would Listen to their Cheifs and prevent all their People and young men from doing any thing that might disturb the Peace

Gave a Large Belt in Return for that of the Confederates

Then the Seneca Cheifs Said they had also a Belt from the rest of the Confederacy to all most the same purport as that of their Warriers which they then also Exchanged with their thanks thereupon assuring them that they had taken a full resolution for the future to Communicate & be of one mind with the Rest of the Confederacy which they hoped would strengthen and preserve the Chain of Peace and Friendship inviolable for ever. – after which. the Onondagas and Mohawks in a Spirited Speech Observed that there was no Occasion for a moment hesitation about a Message to the Shawanese, that it would be time Enough to think of Violent measures when they found themselves in real danger, that Sir William Johnson's last words assured them of the Contrary, that Col. Johnson had at two Congresses since fully Satisfied them all that they should be Wanting in Respect to Sir William's memory and Confidence in Col. Johnson, if they doubted what had been said, and that as they had so much Wished to have him to Manage their Affairs, these good Conduct them, would Recommend them to the great King as deserving his favour.

The Indians then of Every nation after a Little deliberation declared themselves of one mind, after which they proceeded to Consider and repeated on a Large Belt the purport of what they intended to say to the Shawanese and others to the Southward, to Compell them to Consider their Situation and Sue for Peace, and Resolved that the Chiefs of Each nation should wait on Col. Johnson and lay the whole before him and take his advice as to the Messages to the Shawanese.

The Conajoharees afterwards raised John of the wolf Tribe to be a Sachem and delivered three Strings of 2000 wampum to the younger Branches of the Confederacy on the Occasion after which they Spoke on a Large Belt to all assembled recommending peace and unity amongst themselves Respect and Reverence to the person who had the Charge of their affairs and to their Chiefs and that none should Envy any Favours Bestowed on them.

Then the Congress Ended.

A True Copy Examined with
the Indian Records

Jos. Chew Secry.

A Literal Translation of the Message from the Six Nation Confederacy to the Shawanese &c

Younger Brothers

we are Come Running to you from the great Fire place, take notice of what I have to say as I am the older Brother.- It happened that you Came lately to the middle of the Council House to our fire Place of Peace, for the Six nations Confederacy. you there Spoke to us on a Subject we did not understand. we would not give Ear to, or Agree to it as our Fire place is for Peace, and we tell you we will only listen to Affairs of Peace there.

Younger Brother

We are now here and we tell you again before all the Nations who Observe you and see your bad works, we have been twice here to advise You to Peace, but you have not attended and in Compliance with our antient Customs, we are Come the Third time to tell you, you must be at Peace, this is the third time, and the Last that you shall hear from us if you do not hearken to us.

we Charge you to Consider the Case of your Warriors your women and your Children, and we desire You Sachems to use your authority over your People that they may mind what we say. Leave the Business of war. repent and mind Peace alone and then you will be preserved. Quarrelsome People are dangerous, we advise you for your good, for we Pity you, and we know from our Superintend.t that the King is inclined to desire you should be at Peace and has Sent orders to Virginia to promote it. mind our words they are Strong the words of the Six nations who are the heads of the Confederacy. all the northern nations have Left their Belts in our hands and Refered themselves intirely to our government and determination, they have Joined their words to us, who are the head of the whole and you now see them all in us here present. who are now sent with Authority to Charge you to follow our advice.

a Very Large Belt is then to be Given.

a True Copy Compared
with the Indian Records.

Jos. Chew Secry

Guy Park Decr. 14th. 1774.

Sir,

By the last Post I had the Honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 20th ulto. and another from New York acquainting me that your Orders on my Accounts was arrived there, which I had not heard of when I last troubled your Excellency on that Subject.—

The Indians whom I then mentioned to be on their way hither from Onondaga arrived here the last of November being Sixteen of their Principal men, & Ninety others, and I concluded business with them on the 9th Inst. much to our mutual Satisfaction: A Copy of the principal parts of their Conferences here, with their proceedings at Onondaga faithfully committed to Writing I have the Honor to transmit herewith.

The Jealousys I before mentioned, with the imprudent Stories of some White People to them regarding the disputes with Great Britain, that the King was set against the Colonies and Indians &ca. had much agitated them, but some persons of Influence exerted themselves at Onondaga, and observed that it would be time enough to suspect us when we proceeded farther, That they must all have remembered Sr. Wm. Johnsons assurances, & those I had given them at two Congresses since when I had fully cleared up these matters, and they had entred into strong Engagements, & that as they wished to see me Continued their Super Intendant, they should act such a part as would recommend them to, & shew their confidence

in

His Excellency
The Honorable General Gage.

in His Majesty, and this Speech had a sensible effect on those who leaned to the requests of the Shawanese, and had considered it as a common cause.)

When the Indians had taken their Resolution at Onondaga and strengthened the same with their Dependants, whose Deputys attended, they fixed on the several Chiefs who were to attend me to consult farther on the conduct of their Messengers and of the Message to the Southward, which is framed in a strong and expressive manner, they have likewise requested me to lay their Proceedings before Government, and that the Governors may be acquainted with their resolutions, and Cooperate in restraining the Licentiousness of their People —

In public as well as in several private Conferences I took much pains to Explain matters by shewing that the difference was merely between some persons in Virginia & one Indian Nation that had long neglected the Councils of the Confederacy and deserved to Suffer, Notwithstanding which, so great was His Majestys Clemency that he had sent Orders to restrain them, and that neither the General, the Troops, or other Colonies approved of, or had any designs against them, and I am particularly happy in finding from your Excellencys last Dispatch, that I therein acted agreable to your desires; with regard to the disputes they had heard of I observed that they arose from some Mistaken Notions respecting a Commodity with which they had nothing to do, & that it would soon be over, and I communicated His Majestys Commands, for my continuing the management of their Affairs as a thing proper of this [illegible] for them, which has given them much satisfaction & removing the evil reports that were propagated respecting the same. — Since several matters have contributed to lead them [illegible] but I perceive they are inclined to [illegible] our Matters, & therefore particular care is necessary to prevent their being led into any rash measures during the ensuing Season, for if the Shawanese come to be forced into a Cession of Lands in consequence of the late Action at Kanhawa, it will be viewed by the six Nations in a very alarming Light, especially as they never allow'd the Shawanese title to treat about Lands, and the latter will probably use it as a means to stir up the Northern Indians. — Your Excellency's opinion of the consequences of the Virginians success appears most convincing to me. There is greatly to be fear'd, for evil reports might be removed, but when Acts follow it is impossible to satisfy a Jealous people, already suspicious of other Grievances which have not yet disturbed them, tho' indeed some Dreams have been lately raised tending thereto, on which I may have occasion to write to your Excellency. — In short, when Indians have for a time entertained doubts, the slightest causes confirm them, & tho' often deceived by the French (whose present motives independent of advantages in Trade I am a Stranger to) they are too apt to credit any Intelligence at such times; Your Excelly may recollect that some persons Don of some Consequence in Canada lay under more than Suspicion & I lately heard from some Authority matters regarding him that I don't know how to commit to writing, as I scorn to accuse without clear proof one said to be favor'd by Government. — Your Excellency may rely on the utmost exertion of my Abilities, & that it will greatly encourage & oblige me to receive your Advice, or Direction respecting these or any other Subjects. —

I have the Honour to be, with very sincere respect,
Sir, Your Excelly's most Obliged, & Faithfull Servant

G Johnson

for Indian Affairs
Decr: 14th 1774 -
Recd Jan: 11th 1775.

Inclosing
Proceedings of the six-
Nations at Guy Park in Decr:
& at Onondaga in Novr: 1774

Answd 5th Feby 1775

Proceedings of a Congreſs held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at— Guy Park— December 1st 1774—

Present
Col. Guy Johnson his Majestys Superintendant
Col. Daniel Claus Agent for Indian Affairs
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secrety
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
Mr. Daly Doctr. Adems and other Gentn.

And

The Sachems, Chiefs & Warriors deputed
for that purpose.—

The Superintendant informed them he was Ready to Proceed on Buſineſs When Abraham the Mohawk Speaker Performed the Ceremony of Condolence, with three strings.— By wiping the Eyes & Clearing the Throat &c in order to Speake freely and prepare them properly for— Entering on Buſineſs; after which,

Tyawarunte, the Speaker of the Fire Place— Returned the Ceremony of Condolence in the usual manner and then proceeded to repeat all that had been Recommended to them by Sir William Johnson and Col Johnson that they well Remembered and had strictly Regarded it.— and accordingly had Called together all their people and Dependants at Onondaga. to a— General Congreſs... the proceedings of which he was going to Relate and therefore deſired that Attention might be paid to it.—

He then arose and addreſsed the Superintendt. as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

As Joseph Tayendanegah attended the General Congreſs on your behalf and by your Authority and took down in Writing what paſsed,— all which we Believe he did Very Exactly shall be Breif in Repeating the same and we deſire your Attention.— Then Repeated the Transactions at Onondaga. as per the Annexed sheets. after which he Proceeded as follows.

Brother

When we had settled matters at Onondaga as we have Related to you viz: The Heads of our Six Nations the Deputies from our Dependant tribes in Canada and On the Suſquehanna. We then produced this Large Belt with— which we Confirmed and strengthened our Resolutions and Bound all Present to fullfill the same, this is the great Belt of union delivered to us before the Late War, for the purpose of Peace and Friendship with the English, it likewise Reminds us of the Kings kind promises to us formerly, and We Beg that you will lay these our proceedings before the King. intreating his Majesty to Continue his kind attention to us and to our Affairs as he has done. and that he will give orders to his Governors to the Southward to Check their people and be Aiding to us in reestablishing Peace. and we also desire you to signifie the Same to the Governors themselves who we hope will Consider the matter wisely, and not give us Reason to think Ill of their designs.

This great Belt has always lain at our Council fire, but we Shall now Deposit it with the Senecas who are the western door of our Confederacy and whom we hereby Charge and enjoyn to Look towards us and to follow strictly the Resolutions they have now Confirmed with us and to unite strongly therein.

Delivered an Extraordinary Large Belt near 5 feet Long and Consisting of 36 Rows of White Wampum in Breadth with a Figure in Black Wampum in it.

Brother

This Belt the Senecas of the Ohio, as far up as Canawagon Rec.d from the Governor of Pennsylvania inviting them to Fort Pitt to a Council there to Assist in Restoring Peace, but upon a Message Received from thence that the Skirmish had happened between the Virginians and the Delawares in which two of the Latter were killed and the Other Succeeding troubles, we thought it would not be safe for them to go there and that the meeting proposed could not take place we therefore now Bring the Belt to you in order to have your Opinion on the matter and that you may give a proper answer to Governor Penn for us.

Brother

This is a Belt Sent by Sir William Johnson to us requiring us to Call all our People Living on the Ohio away in Consequence of which they all Except a few who were married amongst the Shawanese Came away.

They Then Concluded at Expressing their Concern at hearing that the dispute to the Southward had rather increased and that there had been an Engagement lately, that they Expected to be fully informed as to this and any other intelligence, as a test of Friendship. and also as to Reports Propagated of a Large Body of troops at Boston and a Dispute between the King and the People there that might Affect them.

Col Johnson Answered in a few words Expressing his Esteem for them and his Satisfaction in finding them unite in such wise Resolutions that he should Consider the Whole and answer them fully thereupon the Next day in such a manner as must Convince them of the good Intentions of Government and of his Personal Regard. On Which they appeared Satisfied.

Saturday Decmr 3. 1774 } At a Congreſs with the Chiefs of the Six Nations

Present as Before

The Indians being all Aſsembled and Seated
Col Johnson Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers

Having duly Considered on your Speeches ——— and the several matters laid before me I am now to Answer you and Desire your attention thereto, It gives me much Pleasure to find that what you say corresponds so Exactly with what had been laid before me by the Person I sent to attend the Congreſs and that the Same was so strictly Conformable to my Advice and to the measures which it was your Interest to pursue

I Consider this as not only a proof of your Wisdom and friendly Regards for the English, but of your particular Affection for me which I shall always Return by candid Advice, faithfull Representation of your Conduct and plain dealing with your Selves I much approve of your making use of the Great Belt On this Occasion, and I Exhort the Senecas to pay the utmost Regard to it for the future as I now put my hand to it, to prevent its falling to the Ground and as a proof that it will be supported. You may be Aſsured that I shall lay what you desire before his Majesty and the Governors Concerned, and I am Convinced of the Kings Regard for your welfare and Interest, and that his General and the Governors will use their Endeavours for restoring Peace.

The Belt the Ohio Senecas Received from Govr. Penn was undoubtedly for Pacific purposes but the unhappy troubles that succeeded did not admit of their taking any Resolutions thereon, and I Perswade my self that the Resolutions ~~you~~ have lately taken, and now Reported to me, will Render it unneceſsary; and therefore as you desire it I shall Acquaint Govr. Penn with your Answer and with your Present good Disposition.

Your next Belt is a proof of what I have often said to you — You there find that it was the desire of your great and worthy Friend Sir William Johnson to Draw your People out of Temptation ——— that they might not get Connected with those who are Remote from and secret Enemies to your Council Fire, and I am Glad to find that you have at Length Complyed with this and my Repeated Advice therefore let me Advise you now that you have Collected so many of your People to keep them in good Order and turn their faces to your proper Council Fire. —

Then Acquainted them with the Intelligence from Ohio, and the Dispute with the Colony as a matter in no wise relating to them.

Then Colo. Johnson Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers of the Six Nations

It now Remains for me to hear from you the particulars of the Meſsage you have agreed to Send to the Southward and whether you do not intend to send Messengers from Each nation and whom.

Brother you have Acted wisely hitherto in your Counsils, b
it will be to Little purpose unless your Resolves are Carried Effectually i
Execution by trusty men who will faithfully discharge what is Commit
to them. I find you have chosen some faithfull Spirited men and I t
they will prove so, I Leave you to Consider of this matter and Rel
on your giving me a true and Satisfactory Answer.

Then Retired According to Custom.

The Indians Continued in private Council About an hour. - after
which Col Johnson Returned when their Speaker Addressed him as Follow

Brother

we are thankfull to you for your good Advice, and we tell you we
have at the late Congress Acted in all Respects agreeable to your Advic
and desire. - the Mohawk Messengers have been with you some
days, the Senecas send a very able Messenger who Voluntarily Offere
his Services for the public, and is a great Man - the Cayugas have a
made a proper Choice as have the Onondagas. the Oneidas have ch
__________ a young man. but a man, that is brave and m
be Relyed on, and to prevent mistakes, we purposely made our Mess
Short, having put all that was on 13 Belts from our Allies, int
one great Belt to tell the Indians to the Southward that we ha
heard of their Situation. but After mature deliberation we wi
take no part in it. as they are a troublesome People, that w
have sent them two Messages, and now send the third and last
desiring them to Consider their Interests, and lay down the Axe,
and that if they neglect to do so they shall not hear more from our
Chiefs or from those who are Concerned in Affairs of Peace. -
now Brother as we take so much Pains, we Expect the English wil
take some also, that the people of Virginia who are white men and
supposed to be under Command will stop their hands bury their A
and not invade any Part of our Country. - this and this only
Brother, Can make us easy. - We have been Greatly disturbed. -
But the Satisfaction we Receive from your Councils and Assuran
have made us sit still. - for we the six nations are not incline
to break our ingagements till we see our selves Deserted or our Alli
in Danger. Our Dependants around the Lakes and in Canada, we
for our Call, and not we for them. - we thank you Brother
for what you have told us Concerning the Affairs to the Southward
and we hope the fire will not spread further there. we also tha
you for Informing us Concerning the disputes we have heard of t
the Eastward: We have strange Stories about them and many o
things Concerning our selves. - but we hope the great King
will Remember that we are a faithfull People and that at

the great treaty at Fort Stanwix, when we gave up so much land we did so, as we then mentioned, in the hope and Confidence that his Majesty would Continue his Regard to us and prevent us from being disregarded, by giving Strength to the great man who had the Care of our Affairs that they might be Conducted in one direct Road and properly attended to. — and we hope that what we have said will not be forgotten: for we Remember it Still, — and you have it all in Writing and we Rely on your Reporting what we have said to the great King, and that you will Acquaint the Governor of Virginia with our desires, and send an Answer to Governor Penns Belt which we now leave with you for that purpose, and we hope that you will Supply the meſsengers going to the Southward with such articles as they may want in so long a Journey. —

To Which Col. Johnson Answered.

Brother

I approve much of your Meſsage to the Shawanese, and of the Persons who are to be Bearers of it, who I have Reason to believe will deliver it faithfully, and thereby do you much Credit, and prove of service to the mad people to the Southward. (at the same time I have Reason to hope that the dispute is nearly terminated as it is at most only a dispute with the people of Virginia, in which none of his Majestys troops or any of the other Colonies are Concerned, and in which a wise peoples should be Cautious how they Interest themselves least it should prove hurtfull to them without benefitting others. —

You may be aſsured that I shall lay all your proceedings faithfully before the King, and that you will Continue to Experience his fatherly protection so long as you Act with discretion and Fidelity. it is therefore your Particular Interest to be Governed by good Councils, to Listen to my Advice, and Act as you have Done, — and for your further Satisfaction I can now acquaint you that the great King thro' his Regard for you, has been pleased to order me by a Dispatch from the Secretary of State to Continue the Superintendancy of your Affairs at Present, and he will doubtleſs in all his Actions Consult your happineſs and Satisfaction, provided you Continue to deserve it, by adhering Strongly to your Engagements and by your good behaviour Enabling me to Report you a faithfull People. —

I shall not fail to lay your desires before the Governor of Virginia, and I trust it will merit attention. — I shall also send your Answer to Governor Penn and Report your good Resolutions. —

And as I am sensible that your Meſsengers have a long Journey to make I shall furnish them with such Articles as are Neceſsary to assist them on the Road. —

Decemr. 4th

Present as Before

The Indians Aſsembled when Col. Johnson delivered a Large Kettle to the Speaker of Onondaga to be used at a Dance in Consequence of a Dream, agreeable to their Antient Customs. — He also delivered a Flag to a Chief after which the Indians having signified that they were

Ready, the Speaker arose, and Spoke as follows.

Brother

we have heard for Sometime that there are some bad white People who have been Endeavouring to Deprive our Brethren the Mohawks at Fort Hunter and at Conijohare of the Little Remains of Land at these Villages, and we heard always that our Late Brother Sir William Johnson protected them, and prevented the Conijohares from being driven to despair. — We find however that the same Wicked Endeavours to Cheat them, are still practised, and that the Rogue Klock Continues to render them Very uneasie. this Brother gives us much Concern for we Cannot Suppose the English will be well disposed to us if they do not do Justice and shew kindness to those faithfull People Living at their doors. —

We therefore by this Belt request that, you Brother, will Continue your good Offices to them as Sir William Johnson did, and that you will represent their Case strongly to the King, and his wise men, that they may at Length be made Easy, and that their heads may not get turned, for being a Part of us it may Affect our Senses. —

A Belt of 7 Rows

Then the Indians returned a Belt delivered by the Mohawks at Onondaga Recommending it to all the Nations to Obey their Chiefs &c and assured the Mohawks that they approved and would follow their Advice, they also delivered a Bunch of Strings to Col. Johnson to the same Effect. — the Onondagas then on a Bunch of Strings gave a strict Caution to their Hunters to behave well, and Acquainted Col Johnson according to ancient Custom that 10 more of the Hunters of their nations were then Come to Hunt in the Neighbourhood and hoped that they would be Assisted with some Ammunition. — Col Johnson Answered that as they hunted of Late much in that Part of the Country he thought their Caution to the Hunters Extreamly Necessary, and in hopes of their behaving well would Consider their wants. — He then arose and addressed the whole as follows —

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy

I have heard what you have said regarding the Case of the Mohawks who I trust will be honestly dealt with by the People at Albany claiming the Lands, and my Endeavours shall not be wanting to procure a finall Settlement of the Affair. — As to that of the Conijohare, it was settled thro. Sir William Johnsons Endeavours by all Parties Concerned, but one man who imprudently Stood out. — however the matter has been laid before the Govr. lately and I am perswaded that Every possible measure will be taken for their Relief, as your Speech will be sent to your kind father the King, and the Governor of this province who is heartily disposed to Serve you.

Brothers The Business of this meeting being thus far Satisfactorily Concluded it Remains for me (according to Custom) to give you this Belt as a proof of my being ordered by the King to Continue for the present in the mannagement of your Affairs, to Aſsure you of my Sincere Attachment to your Interests and of my Resolution to follow the most prudent meaſures for Promoting your happineſs

with this Belt. I Remove all Evil Councils from you Clearing your Council Fire and turning your heads to the Right way, and I have Affixed to it my Seal as a Mark of my Sincerity, and a Representation of my heart, which is open and will be always inclined to you whilst you continue to Act wisely and to follow my Advice, to Reverence the King, and Live in Peace with his Subjects, and after this Belt has been shewn as Usual thro' your Nations, I desire that it may be deposited at Onondaga there to be preserved as a Proof of my words and as a Neceſsary Guide to you for your future Conduct.—

A Long Belt of nine Rows

The Indians Returned Col Johnson thanks for his Aſsurance, Respecting the Mohawks, and then the Onondaga Speaker arose, and after Repeating all that Col Johnson had said on the last Belt, Addreſsed him as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.—

This Belt which you have now given us, affords us more Satisfaction than any thing else;— we are made Very happy by hearing that you have the Kings Orders to take Care of us.— We were really a good deal uneasy on Account of many Idle Stories and this has, for the present, Removed our Concern. We Wish you long Life & health, and that you may long Continue to take care of our Affairs, after the Example of your late worthy father in Law.— We shall after we have shewn this Belt, put it Carefully up amongst our great Belts at Onondaga and frequently Look upon it, that we may never forget any Part of it.— We desire that you may Particularly Offer the thanks of the six Nations and their Allies to the great King for his Continuing to us a Person so long and so well Acquainted with our Affairs, the only Person we wished for, hoping that his Majesty will Continue you to us, and aſsuring the King that his orders to you have given us more Satisfaction than we could Receive from words or Speeches; for it Strengthens our Belief that he Really Loves us, and Consults our— happineſs and Satisfaction, and we shall Act Accordingly.—

To which Col Johnson Replyed.—

Brother

I am much Obliged to you for your Speech and I have great Reliance on your Sincerity; it only Remains for me to Advise Each of you to Contribute your Parts, towards the Reestablishment of Tranquillity, By Repeating your engagements frequently to your People at their towns, and as you are the most Considerable persons in your Confedera enforcing their Observance by your Example, keeping your Eyes fix on the proper fire place, Shutting your Ears against all Rumou and flying Reports, and Opening your hearts to me According as I h done to you, with a firm Alliance on the Fatherly attention and d of the Great King of England, whose favour will always be propo to your fidelity. —

After which Col Johnson gave a Charge to the Conajohare to Live united and peaceably amongst themselves and to avoid any further threats against G. Klock or any of his Majestys subje but to Recommend their Case to Government by their patience and Moderation, he also advised the Rest to direct their Hunters who Came down in greater numbers then formerly not to int meddle in the White Peoples affairs or to hearken to the Storie they might hear, least it might prove of Ill Consequence as they were incompetent Judges of the Characters and Capacitie of the White People, most of whom on the Frontiers were Strangers to public Affairs, and that it besides Exposed them to temptations from Liquor, which Produced Quarrels and the train of Ev incident thereto. — all which the Indians faithfully Promised to Obser

A True Copy Compared
with the Indian Records.

Jos Chew Secry

On the 8th of December the Chiefs, & others who had distinguished themselves for their Fidelity, received some suitab Presents, after which they proceeded for their respective Nations. —

Proceedings at a Congreſs held by the ſix Nations with their Dependants at Onondagas in Novemr 1774 Referred to, in the 2d Page of the foregoing. –

The Indians of the ſix Nations and of Canada having waited for ſeveral days for the upper Senecas, the Deputies from the Latter arrived at Last, and on the 5th Inſt., they all aſsembled when Tyawarante Speaker of Onondaga Opened the Congreſs with the following ſpeech.

Brothers of the ſix Nation Confederacy.

We are all aſsembled this day at this our Council Fire, which our Forefathers unanimously Established as the Grand Council Fire, and where they made Rules and ſettled all things in a proper manner (Here he Repeated all the original Rules & Ceremonies and their different Treaties and Alliances and proceeded) Brothers we now according to Custom, lay before you all the Buſineſs on which we are aſsembled which is to remind each other of our Engagements with all Nations, and to take your determined Resolutions on the Subject of the application made to us by the Shawanese for Aſsistance. – Now Brothers, we the Onondagas who keep the great Council Fire, Remember almost every thing that our Fathers did, and agreed upon. And we Resolve to follow their advice, and will ſtand to our Engagements with the English, and the aſsurances we have given our Brother Uraghquadirha, i e Col. Johnson. We will not take any notice of these Shawanese Belts, for the Belts are not of weight enough to get an Axe from us. – having thus delivered our minds to you, All our desire is, to hear of your determined Resolutions. – and we leave these Things to the Consideration of you and the Confederacy. – we hope you will do it well, for we Look upon it that this of the Belts is such a Case, as our Fathers meant, when they Said if any thing ſhould happen after we have made every thing good, or if a Bad Creature or ſnake ſhould Come near the fire, we are to join all hands to take a ſtick, and throw the ſnake away. Then laid the Shawanese Belts and five ſcalps before the Confederacy which they 'threw down' after a ſhort ſilence Tekarihoga the Conajoharie Chief arose and on behalf of the Sachems of the Mohawks Oneidas and Tuskaroras Spoke as follows. –

Brothers We the Mohawks Sachems on Behalf of ourſelves and alſo on Behalf, and at the deſire of the Sachems of Oneida and Tuscaroras are going to deliver our Sentiments at this Council Place on the affair the Confederacy are now met about, as it is

Very Neceſsary and Expedient that Every nation here preſent ought to give and deliver their opinion freely, we the three abovemen-tioned Nations have Conſulted together, and hereby unanimously declare before this Congreſs, that we are firmly determined to hold fast and preserve the Peace, and hold fast by the agreements we Renewed w.th Uraghquadirha & Col Johnson as much as is in our Power, and the more as we find all our most Sensible Allies and Dependants on that way inclined, it would be acting a Very wrong and base part to take notice of the meſsage from one inconſiderable nation (meaning the Shawanese) and therefore our Sentiments are as above declared. —

Then a Cayuga Chief named Oyeghseragearat Spoke as follows

Brothers of the Confederacy

We the Cayugas approve of what you desire that every nation ought to declare publickly their Sentiments, and I hereby on behalf of my nation Aſsure you that we are all of one mind with our Father and Brothers. Col Johnson, Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuſcaroras and being firmly determined to stick to Peace and tranquility, I by this Belt aſsure you that nothing shall be able to Shake my Firmneſs in this Resolution.

— A Large Belt

The Senecas then on Behalf of their whole Nation Spoke by Sorihowane a Chenuſsio Chief as follows. —

Brothers of the Confederacy

You are very right in making every nation declare their Sentiments upon the matter in question, it being Certainly of more weight, I therefore on behalf of our Nation, being the upper Door, tell you that as it is but lately you have Repaired the door of the Confederacy at a meeting at this place, and then Settled every matter tending to the Peace and welfare of the whole, and that then we Aſsured you that we, the Chiefs and Warriors of our Nation should always Join in Sentiments with you for the future, our Late friend and Governor Sir William Johnson the very day he dyed ~~having~~ having so Strongly recommended to us to preserve peace amongst us on this alarming news from the Shawanese, and we having given the same Aſsurances to Col Johnson since, we should fail in Respect and Esteem to Sir William Johnson's memory and Regard to our Engagements with his Succeſsor, if we did not Act up to our last promises, and therefore we once more Sincerely Aſsure you that we will maintain Peace in our nation. —

Then the Mohawks Oneidas and Tuſcaroras Resumed Speaking and Little Abraham proceeded as follows

Brothers

Having unanimously agreed in Sentiments at this fire Place upon the Affair we met on, and that we are all for the preservation of Peace thro' the whole, We therefore recommend it to you Onondagos who in a manner are head of us all, to keep up the Council fire and to study the Welfare of the whole Confederacy in Every Respect; We now recommend it to you in the strongest manner to cause your young men to be vigilant on the present Critical Occasion in giving due notice to the Confederacy on any Emergency. — And you the Cayhugas and Senecas, we oncemore admonish you to enforce your present Determinations since after this your Declaration, should you fail in your performance, our Great King and his People would consider you in a Very bad Light after your Solemn Promises; We the Mohawks on our parts are not the least apprehensive but that our young men will always look for Advice to the Chiefs according to the Custom long since established and therefore shall never be the aggreſsors and hope that you and your Warriors will follow the same Example.

The Warriors then Spoke.

Brothers

We the Warriors also Speak our minds in the strongest manner that we are firmly resolved and determined to pay Strict Attention to what our Brother Uraghquadirha i.e. Col^o. Johnson and our head men Advise, and shall not oppose their Endeavours for preserving Peace, and will be always Subject to them, because if any thing should ~~happens~~ happen that appears to be to our prejudice, or hurt, they will Consider on it, and make use of the Best means to settle it in the properest way for us — we therefore recommend it to you all to do the same, and Endeavour to help all our Sachems to perform their promises. — We will therefore wait untill we hear further from them. —

a Black Belt. —

Then Senihawana

in Behalf of the Seneca Warriors Spoke as follows. —

Brothers

The Warriors of our Nation Charged me to acquaint you that they are Sorry they had not an Oppertunity of being all present at this Congreſs, they not having been Summoned as they had a Meſsage from your the Cognawagey Indians in Canada last Summer, by which you hinted to them as if they had been the Occasion of disturbing the Peace for several years Past, and in Consequence and by Virtue of the said Belt being a Very Large one you Advised them to Reform and for the future be peaceably inclined as it would be satisfactory to . . . . the whole Confederacy. they the Seneca Warriors therefore intended to Return their

Thankfull Answer to the Confederates for their good Advice, an they had, upon Consultation together, Resolved to follow it, and it was also the full determination of all the Seneca Warriors from Canadauge to Canawako that they would Listen to their Chiefs, and Prevent all their People, and young men from doing any thing that might disturb the Peace. —

Gave a Large Black Belt in Return to
that of the Confederates —

Then the Seneca Chiefs said they had also a Belt from the rest of the Confederacy to almost the same purport as that of their Warriors, which they also Exchanged with their thanks thereupon aſsuring them that they had taken a full Resolution for the future to Communicate & be of one mind with the Rest of the Confederacy which they hoped would strengthen and preserve the Chain of peace and friendship inviolable for Ever, — After which — the Onondagas and Mohawks in a Spirited Speech, Observed that there was no Occasion for a moments hesitation about a meſsage to the Shawanese — that it would be time Enough to think of Violent measures when they found themselves in Real Danger, that Sir William Johnsons last words aſsured them of the Contrary, that Col Johnson had, at two Congreſses since, fully Satisfied them all. that they should be Wanting in Respect to Sir Williams Memory, and Confidence in Col Johnson if they doubted what had been said, and that as they had so much Wished to have him to mannage their Affairs their good Conduct then, would Recommend them to the great King, as deserving his favour.

The Indians then of Every Nation after a Little Deliberation Declared themselves of one mind, after which they proceeded to Consider, and Repeated on a Large Belt the purport of What they intended to say to the Shawanese and others to the Southward, to Compell them to Consider their Situation and sue for Peace and Resolved that the Chiefs of Each nation should wait on Col Johnson and lay the whole before him and take his Advice a to the meſsage to the Shawanese.

The Conajoharies afterwards raised John of the Wolf Tribe to be a Sachem, and delivered 3 Strings of 2000 Wampum to the Younger Branches of the Confederacy on the Occasion, after Which they Spoke on a Large Belt to all aſsembled, Recommending Pea and Unity amongst themselves, Respect & Reverence to the Pers who had the Charge of their affairs & to their Chiefs, and that none Should Envy any favours bestowed on them, then the Congreſs Ended.

A true Copy Compared with the Indian Records
Jos Chew Secy

a Literal Translation of the Message from the Six Nation Confederacy to the Shawanese &c

Younger Brothers

we are Come Running to you from the Great Fireplace take Notice of what I have to say as I am the older Brother. it happened that you Came lately to the middle of the Council House to our fire Place of Peace, for the Six nation Confederacy. — you there Spoke to us on a Subject we did not understand; we would not give Ear to, or agree to it, as our Fireplace is for Peace, and we tell you we will only Listen to Affairs of Peace there.

Younger Brother,

we are now here and we tell you again before all the Nations who Observe you, and see your Bad works: we have been twice here to advise you to Peace. — but you have not Attended, and in Compliance with our Antient Customs, we are Come the third time to tell you. you must be at Peace: this is the third time, and the last that you Shall hear from us if you do not hearken to us.

We Charge you to Consider the Case of your Warriors, your women, and your Children, and we desire you Sachems to use your Authority over your People, that they may mind what we Say. Leave the Business of war, repent and mind Peace alone, and then you will be preserved. Quarrelsome people are Dangerous we advise you for your good for we pity you. and we know from our Superintendant that the King is inclined to desire you Should be at peace, and has sent orders to Virginia to promote it. mind our Words, they are Strong, they are the words of the Six nations who are the heads of the Confederacy, all the northern Nations have Left their Belts in our hands, and Referred them Selves intirely to our Government, and determination. they have Joined their words to us, who are the head of the whole, and you now see them all in us here present, who are now sent with Authority to Charge you to follow our Advice

a Very Large Belt is then to be Given

A True Copy Compared with the Records
Jos Chew Secy

Earl of Dartmouth to the Governors in America.

[Plantations General, CCLX.]

Circular

Whitehall 10th Decr 1774

Inclosed I send you, by His Majesty's Command, printed copies of His Majesty's most gracious Speech to His Parliament, and of the Addresses in answer thereto, which were passed in both Houses by a very great Majority.

The Declaration which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to make, of His firm & steadfast Resolution, to withstand every Attempt to weaken, or impair the authority of the Supreme Legislature, over all His Majesty's Dominions—The Resolution of both Houses to support those great Constitutional Principles by which His Majesty's conduct hath been governed, and their entire approbation of the steps His Majesty has taken for carrying into Execution the Laws passed in the last Session will, I trust, have the effect, to remove those false Impressions which have been made upon the minds of His Majestys Subjects in America, and put an end to those Expectations of support, in their unwarrantable Pretensions, which have been held forth, by artful and designing Men.

I am &ca

To all the Governors in America

Dartmouth

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

No 5.

Guy Park. 14. December. 1774.

My Lord.

With my last Dispatch of October 6th (No 4. of mine) I had the honor to transmit my proceedings with the Six Nations at the September Treaty, with a French Belt delivered to me, all which I committed to the care of a Gentleman returning to England. I have now the honor to acknowledge your Lordship's dispatch of Septr 8th containing his Majesty's Commands for my continuing as superintendant for the present, and until the state of the Indian Department could be farther considered ettc, on which I beg to express my most dutiful obligations for His Majesty's Royall attention to my endeavours and to the warm recommendation of his very faithful servant Sir William Johnson, and others, as well as my most grateful thanks to your Lordship; most humbly assuring His Majesty, that as I have spent much time and pains, in acquiring an influence with the Indians and the knowledge of an office for which very few persons are by any means qualified, I shall continue to discharge it as an active servant, and an honest Man, and although I am sensible that at this distance, both Men and things are exposed too much misrepresentation which his Majestys most faithful servants have often experienced, I shall always offer my sentiments with candour and truth, from a perfect reliance on your Lordp's indulgence.

In my last I mentioned, that the Six Nations were to hold a general Congress at Onondaga at which Deputys from all their immediate Dependants were to be present and whither I had sent persons of approved fidelity. I have now the honor to inform your Lordship that the Congress ended very favourably, and that the principal Chiefs with others amounting to 106. have laid before me the whole proceedings a copy of which, together with their transactions with me here, I have the honor to transmit herewith.

The Indians after duly considering all I had said at the September Congress, and the nature of the application from the Shawanese for support, rejected the latter, and having agreed on an answer to them, and appointed Deputys to carry it, directed that they with the Chiefs of each Nation should imediately lay the whole before me for my farther direction, which they have determined to follow.

I find that the intelligence the Six Nations lately received from the Southward has greatly increased their suspicions of the other Colonies, and that those most distinguished for their fidelity found it a very difficult task to procure a favourable issue to the Treaty; that some weak but furious Zealots have busied themselves in telling several Indians of the American disputes, that the King was set against the Americans and Indians, and that the latter must not expect any further attention, which occasioned much disquiet and many private conferences when it was agreed on, that the Chiefs should make further enquiry of me into these matters, that if I satisfied them thereon, they should fulfill their resolutions otherwise they were immediately to take measures for their general interest by supporting their oppressed Dependants and carrying on war against the Frontiers. However, many of the Chiefs declared their determined resolution to abide by their engagements, and some persons of considerable influence observed that if their suspicions were well founded there was time enough to take violent measures; that they remembered what Sir William Johnson had said to them; that I had several times since his death explained these matters with assurances on which they might rely, and that as they wished for me and had many other suits to make to his Majesty they should recommend themselves to favour by their fidelity and good conduct. This had a good effect and contributed to the resolutions that followed; in consequence of which they have now dispatched Messengers to the Southward with a speech a copy of which goes herewith; they likewise mentioned some private grievances that will appear in the minutes; they are nevertheless still in doubt in some measure, and the evil reports they hear greatly encrease it, for Indians should never be engaged in our differences, least it should lead them to disrespect Govern^{ts}, and incline them to measures they would not otherwise think of, and this is the more to be apprehended, when they hear that such disputes will affect themselves, and therefore I have done all in my power hitherto to restrain those whose indiscreet warmth, might lead them to intermeddle with the Indians. So many concurring circumstances must, My Lord, render it very difficult to conduct matters successfully at present but I have as yet succeeded and I shall still endeavour to do so. The Indians are not as unreasonable as may be imagined; they will hearken to those in whom they have confidence, and who understand their affairs, whilst they find support from the Royal authority, on which they have always depended, and this has contributed greatly to the public tranquility, for the different interests, and views of the Colonies are by no means agreable to their inclinations.

The invasion of the Shawanese Country by Virginia, is very alarming to them. It has been the practice of some of the Colonies to acquire territory by conquest rather than purchase, and this renders every movement in that quarter suspected, and the Indians cant help believing, that it will be followed by other attempts on their Country or liberties, whilst many private unredressed grievances strengthen their apprehensions, and most of the frontier settlers, are rude, and insensible of the danger to which their indiscretions expose them. This is particularly the case of those to the Southward, encouraged by success without reflecting that they owe it to the address by which the Northern Indians have been hitherto prevented from assisting their dependants, for I can affirm with confidence that had the Six Nations been permitted to afford their aid to these people, the whole frontiers and Trade, would have severely suffered. The Delawares intermeddled little in it; the Shawanese can scarcely muster 300 Men, and had but few associates who were chiefly Mingoes and others intermarried amongst them, and living on the branches of Ohio, yet they attacked 14, or 1500 Virginians at the Great Kanhawa in October, of whom Coll^s Lewis[1] and Field, with 4. Captains, 3. Subalterns and 45 Rank and file were killed; One Field Officer, 3. Captains, 4. Subalterns and 79. Men wounded, with little loss on the side of the Indians, altho' the number and loss of the latter are in all such cases much exaggerated; what must have been the consequence if supported by the Northern Ind^{ns}? The Six Nations alone can muster 2000 fighting Men without taking in their Dependant Tribes in Canada, or about the Lakes who would for the most part follow their fortune and who lately sent them Messages to that effect. The want of reflecting upon this and the little attention one Colony pays to the distresses in which it may involve its neighbours is a very alarming consideration. Tho' all the Colonies might be sensibly affected by an irruption of the Six Nations; the Northern frontiers and the Furr Trade are more particularly exposed to them, both of which depend on their peacable disposition, and have never experienced the contrary, thro' good management and attention, as in the late War with France, they were preserved in our interest, as well as in the succeeding rupture, (a few only excepted of the Upper Senecas). As I know, that these observations are capable of the clearest demonstration, I venture with all humility to suggest them from the attention they appear to me to deserve at this time.

I immediately communicated to the Indians His Maj$^{ty's}$ commands respecting my Super Intending their affairs at present which afforded them great satisfaction and contributed to remove some of their apprehensions, for having been so many years acquainted with me and my office as Sir William Johnson's immediate Dep^{ty}, and of my connection with him, for whose memory they retain the warmest regard, their partiality for me is extremely natural.

The inconveniences I labour under through the uncertainty of my Authority, never abated my endeavours; for altho in this office a variety of steps are often necessary that in prudence require some knowledge of its duration, I did not neglect any thing that the service required, but made proper provision as well for the necessary subordinate Officers, as for the various contingences of the Department omitting nothing that was essentially requisite, thro' regard for the public security, and the interests of the Crown, in humble confidence, that as I had long detached myself from all other interesting objects, to qualify myself for attaining an honest reputation in this peculiar post, it would prove an additional recommendation to His Maj$^{ty's}$ favour, and the continuance of it in myself under the present or such other establishment, as might enable me to employ my talents and acquirements in the manner most conducive to His Majty's service, and thereby gratify a laudable ambition. These hopes and sentiments encourage me to a vigorous discharge of my duty, and the times require it, for the Indians still apprehend they have much cause to doubt, and design as I find to watch all motions, till those evils which have been long engendering are removed from their remembrance and such measures carried into execution as may enable the Government to lessen their attention by imperceptible degrees & without hazard.

---

[1] Colonel Charles Lewis was the youngest son of John Lewis, a native of Ireland, who had immigrated to Virginia in the fore part of the last century, and settled near West Augusta. Here Charles was frequently engaged in skirmishes with the Indians, in one of which he was taken prisoner, and effected his escape almost by a miracle. He served in the expedition under Braddock, and fought against the Western Indians in the battle of Pleasant Point, above the mouth of the Great Kenhawa, on 10th October, 1774, in the early part of which engagement he fell, mortally wounded. He continued to cheer on his men to victory, notwithstanding, until he was removed from the field. His brother, Andrew Lewis, who commanded the Virginia troops on this occasion, was afterwards a brigadier-general in the Revolutionary war. *Howe's Historical Collections of Virginia*, 181, 182, 204; *Monette's Mississippi*, I., 380. — Ed.

There is an account, that peace has been made with one of the Southern Tribes since the Action at Kanhawa, on their ceding a Tract of Country to Virginia. The Indians have heard of it, and have sent to me for particular information which I cannot as yet give them, but if it is as reported it must have been the effect of necessity on the one side, and therefore will be little regarded, by the Shawanese, who will doubtless excuse themselves to the Six Nations, and probably excite the latter to regard it as an invasion of their rights, in which light it will be too readily considered, as the Shawanese have no Title, or pretensions to treat about lands. This with the revival of some alarming claims may aggravate their discontent and without good management produce very serious consequences, so that it will be expedient for me to be honored with His Majty's commands respecting them that they may be explained in the way most agreable to Governt, and likewise to know whether the Indians should be passive, or take an active part (which many enquire about) in the present or any other disputes. In the interim I shall in these matters act to the best of my judgement and with the approbation of General Gage, relying on His Majty's favour, Your Lordp's countenance of my endeavours, & indulgence for the immoderate length of this letter.

I have the honor to be with high
respect—My Lord
Your Lordp's most obedient and
humble servant.
G. Johnson.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Proceedings of a Congress held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at Guy Park December 1st 1774.

Present—Col: Guy Johnson his Majty's Superintendant
Col: Daniel Claus, agent for Indian Affairs
Joseph Chew Esq: Secretary
John Butler Esq Interpreter.
Mr Daly, Doctor Adams and other Gentlemen, and
The Sachems, Chiefs, and Warriors Deputed for that purpose.

The Superintendant informed them he was ready to proceed on business, when Abraham the Mohawk speaker performed the ceremony of condolence with three strings; by wiping

GUY JOHNSON TO THOMAS GAGE

A.L.S.[1]

Guy Park Dec^{r}. 14th. 1774.

SIR,

By the last Post I had the Honor to receive your Excell^{cys}. Letter of the 28th. ult^{o}.[2] and another from New York acquainting me that your Order on my Accounts was arrived there, which I had not heard of when I last troubled your Excellency on that Subject.

The Indians whom I then mentioned to be on their way hither from Onondaga arrived here the last of November being Sixteen of their Principal men, & Ninety others, and I concluded business with them on the 8th Inst much to our mutual Satisfaction: A Copy of the principal parts of their Conferences here, with their proceedings at Onondaga faithfully committed to Writing I have the Honor to transmit herewith.

The Jealousys I before mentioned, with the imprudent Stories of some White People to them regarding the disputes with Great Britain, that the King was set against the Colonies and Indians &ca had much agitated them, but some persons of Influence exerted themselves at Onondaga, and observed that it would be time enough to suspect us when we proceeded farther, That they must all have remembered S^{r}. Wm Johnson's assurances, & those I had given them at two Congresses since when I had fully cleared up these matters, and they had entered into strong Engagements, & that as they wished to see me Continue their Super Intendant, they should act such a part as would recommend them to, & shew their confidence in His Majesty, and this Speech had a sensible effect on those who leaned to the requests of the Shawanese and had considered it as a common cause.

When the Indians had taken their resolution at Onondaga and strengthened the same with their Dependants whose Deputys attended, they fixed on the several Chiefs who were to attend me to consult farther on the conduct of their Messengers and of the Message to the southward, which is framed in a Strong and excessive manner, they have likewise requested me to lay their Proceedings before Government, and that the Governor may be acquainted with their resolutions, and Cooperate in restraining the Licentiousness of their People. —

---

[1] In William L. Clements Library.

[2] *Ante* p. 697.

In public as well as several private Conferences I took much pains to Explain matters by shewing that the difference was merely between *some persons* in Virginia & one Indian Nation that had long neglected the Councils of the Confederacy, and deserved to Suffer, Notwithstanding which, so great was His Majesty's Clemency that he had sent Orders to restrain them, and that neither the General, the Troops, or other Colonies approved of, or had any designs against them, and I am particularly happy in finding from your Excellencys last dispatch, that I therein acted agreable to your desires; with regard to the disputes they had heard of I observed that they arose from some Mistaken Notions respecting a Comodity with which they had nothing to do, & that it would soon be over, and I communicated His Majestys Commands for my continuing the management of their Affairs, as a Strong proof of his regard for them, which has given them much satisfaction by removing the evil reports that were propagated respecting the same. — These several matters have contributed to make them easy at present but I perçeive they are inclined to Watch our Motions, & therefore particular care is necessary to prevent their being led into any idle measures during the ensuing Season, for if the Shawanese have been forced into a Cession of Lands in consequence of the late Action at *Kanhawa*, it will be viewed by the Six Nations in a very alarming Light especially as they never allow the Shawanese title, to treat about Lands, and the latter will probably use it as a means to stir up the Northern Indians. Your Excellencys opinion of the consequences of the Virginians success appears most Convincing to me. This is greatly to be feared for evil reports might be removed, but when Acts follow it is impossible to satisfy a Jealous people, already suspicious of other Colonies who have not yet disturbed them, tho' indeed some Claims have been lately revived tending that way, on which I may have occasion to write your Excellency. — In short, when Indians have for a time entertained doubts, the Slightest causes confirm them, & 'tho' often deceived by the French (whose present motives independ^{t}. of advantages in Trade I am a stranger to) they are too apt to credit any Intelligence at such times; your Excell^{y}. may recollect that some persons & one of some Consequence in Canada lay under more than Suspicion, & I lately heard from some Authority matters regarding him that I don't know how to commit to Writing, as I scorn to accuse (without clear proof) one said to be favor'd by Government. — Your Excellency may rely on the utmost exertion of my Abilities, & that it will greatly encourage & oblige me to receive your Advice, or Direction respecting these, or any other Subjects. —

I have the Honor to be, with very sincere respect,
Sir, Your Excell^{ys}. most Obliged, & faithfull Servant
G JOHNSON

His Excellency
The Honorable GENERAL GAGE

INDORSED:

M^{r}. Guy Johnson Agent
for Indian Affairs
Dec^{r}. 14th. 1774
Rec^{d}. Jan^{ry}. 11th. 1775.
Inclosing
Proceedings of the Six
Nations at Guy Park in Dec^{r}.
& at Onondaga in Nov^{r}. 1774
Answ^{d}. 5th. Feb^{y}. 1775

in Guy Johnson to D. 12-14-74

Proceedings of a Congreſs held with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations at — Guy Park — December 1st 1774 —

Present
Col. Guy Johnson his Majestys Superintendant
Col. Daniel Claus Agent for Indian Affairs
Joseph Chew Esqr. Secrety
John Butler Esqr. Interpreter
Mr. Daly Doctr. Adems and other Gentn.

And

The Sachems, Chiefs & Warriors deputed
for that purpose. —

The Superintendant informed them he was Ready to Proceed on Buſineſs When Abraham the Mohawks Speaker Performed the Ceremony of Condolence. with three Strings. — By wiping the Eyes & Clearing the Throat &c in order to Speak freely and prepare them properly for Entering on Buſineſs; after which.

Tyawarunte, the Speaker of the Fire Place — Returned the Ceremony of Condolence in the usual manner and then proceeded to repeat all that had been Recommended to them by Sir William Johnson and Col Johnson that they well Remembered and had strictly Regarded it. — and accordingly had Called together all their people and Dependents at Onondaga. to a — Generall Congreſs. — the proceedings of which he was going to Relate and therefore deſired that Attention might be paid to it. —

He then arose and addreſsed the Superintend:t as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

As Joseph Tayendanegah attended the General Congreſs on your behalf and by your Authority and took down in Writing what paſsed, & all which we Believe he did Very Exactly shall be Brief in Repeating the same and we desire your attention. — Then Repeated the Transactions at Onondaga. as in the Annexed Sheets. after which he Proceeded as follows.

Brother

When we had settled matters at Onondaga as we have Related to you. viz. The Heads of our Six Nations the Deputies from our Dependant Tribes in Canada and On the Susquehanna. We then produced this Large Belt with — which we Confirmed and Strengthened our Resolutions and Bound all Present to fulfill the same, this is the great Belt of union delivered to us before the Late War, for the purposes of Peace and Friendship with
the

the English, it likewise Reminds us of the Kings kind promises to us formerly, and We Beg that you will lay these our proceedings before the King. intreating his Majesty to Continue his kind attention to us and to our Affairs.. as he has done. And that he will give orders to his Governors to the Southward to Check their people and be Aiding to us in re-establishing Peace. And we also deſire you to ſignifie the Same to the Governors themselves, who we hope will Consider the matter wisely, and not give us Reason to think Ill of their designs.

This great Belt has always lain at our Council fire, but we Shall now Deposit it with the Senecas. who are the western door of our Confederacy. and whom we thereby Charge and injoyn to Look towards us and to follow strictly the Resolutions they have now Confirmed with us and to unite strongly therein.–

Delivered an Extraordinary Large Belt near 5 feet Long and Consisting of 30 Rows of White Wampum in Breadth with a Figure in Black Wampum in it.–

Brother

This Belt the Senecas of the Ohio, as far up as Canawagan Rec.d from the Governor of Pennsylvania inviting them to Fort Pitt to a Council there to Aſsist in Reſtoring Peace. but upon a Meſsage Received from thence that a Skirmish had happened between the Virginians and the Delawares in which two of the Latter were killed and the Other Succeeding troubles, we thought it would not be safe for them to go there and that the meeting proposed could not take place we therefore now Bring the Belt to you in order to have your Opinions on the matter and that you may give a proper anſwer to Governor Penn for us.

Brother

This is a Belt sent by Sir William Johnson to us requiring us to call all our People Living on the Ohio. away in Consequence of which they all Except a few who were married amongst the Shawanese came away.–

They then concluded at Expreſsing their Concern at hearing that the disputes to the Southward had rather increased and that there had been an Engagement lately, that they Expected to be fully informed as to this and any other intelligence, as a test of Friendship.– and also as to Reports Propagated of a Large Body of Troops at Boston and a Dispute between the King and the People there that might Affect them.

Col Johnson Anſwered in a few words Expreſsing his Eſteem for them and his satisfaction in finding them unite in such wise Resolutions that he ſhould Consider the whole and anſwer them fully thereupon the next day in such a manner as must Convince them of the good Intentions of Government and of his Personal Regard. On which they appeared Satisfied.

Saturday Decem^r 3^d: 1774 } At a Congreſs with the Chiefs of the Six Nations

Present as Before

The Indians being all Aſsembled and Seated
Col Johnson Addreſsed them as follows

Brothers

Having duly Considered on your Speeches ---- — -- and the several matters laid before me I am now to Answer you and Desire your attention thereto, It gives me much Pleasure to find that what you say corresponds so Exactly with what had been laid before me by the Person I Sent to attend the Congreſs and that the Issue was so strictly Conformable to my Advice and to the measures which it was your Interest to pursue

I Consider this as not only a proof of your Wisdom and friendly Regards for the English, but of your particular Affection for me which I shall always Return by Candid Advice; faithfull Representations of your Conduct and plain dealing with you selves. I much approve of your making use of the Great Belt on this Occasion. and I Exhort the Senecas to pay the utmost Regard to it for the future as I now put my hand to it, to prevent its falling to the Ground and as a proof that it will be supported.- You may be Aſsured that I shall lay what you desire before his Majesty and the Governors Concerned and I am Convinced of the Kings Regard for your welfare and Interest. and that his General and the Governors will use their Endeavours for restoring Peace.

The Belt the Ohio Senecas Received from Gov^r. Penn was undoubtedly for Pacific Purposes but the Unhappy troubles that succeeded did not admit of their taking any Resolutions thereon and I Perswade my self that the Resolutions you have lately taken, and now Repeated to me, will Render it unnecessary; and therefore as you desire it I shall Acquaint Gov^r. Penn with your Answer and with your Present good Disposition.

Your next Belt is a proof of what I have often said to you- You there find that it was the desire of your great and worthy Friend Sir William Johnson to Draw your Peoples out of Temptation --- that they might not get Connected with those who are Remote from and Secret Enemies to your Council Fire, and I am Glad to find that you have at length Complyed with his- and my Repeated Advice, therefore let me Advise you now that you have Collected so many of your People, to keep them in good Order and turn their faces to your proper Council Fire.—

Then Acquainted them with the Intelligence from Ohio, and the Dispute with the Colonys as a matter in no wise relating to them.

Then Col^o. Johnson Addreſsed them as follows,

Brothers of the Six Nations

It now Remains for me to hear from you the particulars of the Meſsage you have agreed to Send to the Southward and whether you do

not intend to send Meſsengers from Each nation and whom.—
Brothers you have Acted wisely hitherto in your Councils bu
it will be to Little purpose unleſs your Resolves are Carried Effectually in
Execution by trusty men who will faithfully discharge what is Committ
to them. I find you have Chosen Some faithfull Spirited men and I t
they will prove so, I Leave you to Consider of this matter and Rel
on your giving me a true and Satisfactory Answer.

Then Retired According to Custom.

The Indians Continued in Private Council about an hour.— after
which Col. Johnson Returned when their Speaker Addressed him as follo

Brother

we are thankfull to you for your good Advice,— and we tell you we
have at the late Congreſs Acted in all Respects agreable to your Advic
and desires.— the Mohawk Meſsengers have been with you Some
days, the Senecas Send a Very able Meſsenger who Voluntarily Offere
his Services for the publick, and is a great man.— the Cahugas have a
made a proper Choice as have the Onondagas.— the Oneidas have Ch
———— a young man. but a man, that is brave and ma
be Relyed on; and to prevent mistakes, we purposely made our Meſs
Short, having put all that was on 13 Belts from our Allies, into
one great Belt to tell the Indians to the Southward that we ha
heard of their Situation. but after mature deliberation we wi
take no part in it. as they are a troublesome People, that we
have Sent them two Meſsengers and now Send the third and last
desiring them to Consider their Interests, and lay down the Axe,
and that if they neglect to do so they Shall not hear from our
Chiefs or from those who are Concerned in Affairs of Peace.—
now Brother, as we take So much Pains, we Expect the English wi
take Some also, that the people of Virginia who are white men and
Supposed to be under Command will Stop their hands bury their A
and not invade any Part of our Country.— this and this only
Brother, Can make us easy.— We have been Greatly disturbed.—
—But the Satisfaction we Receive from your Councils and Aſsuran
have made us Set Still.— for we the Six Nations are not incline
to break our ingagements till we see our Selves Lessened or our Affa
in Danger. Our Dependants around the Lakes and in Canada, wai
for our Call, and not we for them.— we thank you Brother
for what you have told us Concerning the Affairs to the Southward
and we hope the fire will not Spread further there. we also tha
you for Informing us Concerning the disputes we have heard of to
the Eastward; We have Strange Stories about them and many oth
things Concerning our Selves.— but we hope the great King
will Remember that we are a faithfull People, and that at

the great treaty at Fort Stanwix, when we gave up so much land we did so, as we then mentioned, in the hope and Confidence that his Majesty would Continue his Regard to us and prevent us from being defrauded, by giving Strength to the great man who had the Care of our Affairs that they might be Conducted in one direct Road and properly attended to. — and we hope that what we have said will not be forgotten: for we Remember it Still, - and you have it all in Writing and we Rely on your Reporting what we have said to the great King, and that you will Acquaint the Governor of Virginia with our desires, and send an Answer to Governor Penn's Belt which we now leave with you for that purpose, and we hope that you will supply the messengers going to the Southward with such articles as they may want on so long a Journey. —

To Which Col Johnson Answered.

Brother

I approve much of your Message to the Shawanese, and of the Persons who are to be Bearers, of it. who I have Reason to believe will deliver it faithfully, and thereby do you much Credit, and prove of Service to the mad people to the Southward. & at the same time I have Reason to hope that the dispute is nearly terminated as it is at present only a dispute with the people of Virginia, in which none of his Majesty's Subjects or any of the other Colonies are Concerned and in which a wise people would be cautious how they Interest themselves least it should draw [illegible] them without [illegible] the others. —

You may be assured that I shall lay all your proceedings faithfully before the King, and that you will Continue to Experience his Fatherly protection so long as you Act with discretion and Fidelity. it is therefore your Particular Interest to be Governed by good Councils, to Listen to my Advice, and Act as you have done, - and for your further Satisfaction I can now acquaint you that the great King thro' his Regard for you, has - been pleased to order me by a Dispatch from the Secretary of State to Continue the Superintendancy of your Affairs at present, and he will doubtless in all his Actions Consult your happiness and Satisfaction provided you Continue to deserve it, by adhering Strongly to your Engagements and by your good behaviour Enabling me to Report you a faithfull People. —

I shall not fail to lay your desires before the Governor of Virginia and I trust it will merit attention. — I shall also Send your Answer to Governor Penn and Report your good Resolutions. —

And as I am sensible that your Messengers have a long Journey to make I shall furnish them with such articles as are Necessary to Assist them on the Road. —

Decemb.r 4th

Present as Before

The Indians Assembled when Col.o Johnson delivered a Large Kettle to the Speaker of Onondaga. to be used at a Dance in Consequence of a Dream, agreable to their Antient Customs. - He also delivered a Flag to a Chief after which the Indians having signified that they were

Ready, the Speaker arose, and Spoke as follows.

Brother

we have heard for Sometime that there are some bad white People who have been Endeavouring to Deprive our Brothers the Mohawks at Fort Hunter and at Conijohare of the Little Remains of Land at these Villages, and we heard always that our Late Brother Sir William Johnson protected them, and prevented the Conijoharees from being driven to despair. — We find however that the same Wicked Endeavours to Cheat them, are still practiced, and that the Rogue Klock Continues to render them Very uneasie. — this Brother gives us much Concern for we Cannot Suppose the English will be so well disposed to us if they do not do Justice, and Shew kindness to those faithfull People Living at their doors. —

We therefore by this Belt request that, you Brother, will Continue your good Offices to them as Sir William Johnson did, and that you will represent their Case strongly to the King, and his wise men, that they may at Length be made Easy, and that their heads may not get turn'd, for being a Part of us it may Affect our senses. —

A Belt of 7 Rows

Then the Indians returned a Belt delivered by the Mohawks at Onondaga Recommending it to all the Nations to Obey their Chiefs &c and assured the Mohawks that they approved and would follow their Advice, they also delivered a Bunch of Strings to Col. Johnson to the same effect. — the Onondagas then on a Bunch of Strings gave a strict Caution to their Hunters to behave well, and Acquainted Col Johnson according to antient Custom, that 10 or more of the Hunters of their nations were then Come to Hunt in the Neighbourhood and hoped that they would be Assisted with some Ammunition. — Col Johnson Answered that as they hunted of Late much in that Part of the Country he thought their Caution to the Hunters, Extreamly Necessary, and in hopes of their behaving well would Consider their wants. — He then arose and addressed the whole as follows —

Brothers of the Six Nation Confederacy

I have heard what you have said regarding the Case of the Mohawks who I trust will be honestly dealt with by the People at Albany claiming the Lands, and my Endeavours shall not be wanting to procure a final Settlement of the Affair. — As to that of the Conijohare, it was settled (thro: Sir William Johnsons Endeavours) by all Parties Concerned, but one man who impudently stood out. — however the matter has been laid before the Govr. Lately and I am perswaded that Every possible measure will be taken for their Relief, as your Speech will be sent to your kind father the King, and the Governor of this Province who is heartily disposed to serve you.

Brothers

the Business of this meeting being thus far Satisfactorily — Concluded it Remains for me (according to Custom) to give you this Belt as a proof of my being ordered by the King to Continue for the present in the mannagement of your Affairs, to Assure you of my Sincere Attachment to your Interests and of my Resolution to follow the most prudent measures for Promoting your happiness. —

with this Belt. I Remove all Evil Councils from you, Clearing your Council Fire and turning your heads to the Right way, and I have Affixed to it my Seal as a Mark of my Sincerity, and a Representation of my heart, Which is open and will be always inclined to you whilst you Continue to Act wisely and to follow my Advice, to Reverence the King, and Live in Peace with his Subjects, and after this Belt has been shewn as Usual thro' your Nations, I desire that it may be ~ deposited at Onondaga, there to be preserved as a Proof of my words and as a Necessary Guide to you for your future Conduct. —

A Long Belt of nine Rows

The Indians Returned Col Johnson thanks for his Assurances, Respecting the Mohawks, and then the Onondaga Speaker arose, and after Repeating all that Col Johnson had said on the last Belt, Addressed him as follows

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha. —

This Belt which you have now given us, affords us more Satisfaction than any thing else; — We are made Very happy by hearing that you have the Kings Orders to take Care of us. — We were really a good deal unneasy on Account of many Idle Stories and this has, for the present, Removed our Concern. We Wish you long Life & health, and that you may long Continue to take care of our Affairs after the Example of your late worthy father in Law. — We shall after we have shewn this Belt, put it Carefully up amongst our great Belts at Onondaga and frequently Look upon it, that we may never forget any Part of it — We desire that you may Particularly Offer the thanks of the Six nations and their Allies to the great King for his Continuing to us a Person so long and so well Acquainted with our Affairs, the only Person we wished for, hoping that his Majesty will Continue you to us, and Assuring the King that his advantages have given us more Satisfaction than we could Receive from words or Speeches; for it Strengthens our Belief that he Really Loves us, and Consults our — happiness and Satisfaction, and we shall Act Accordingly. —

To which Col Johnson Replyed. —

Brother

I am much Obledged to you for your Speech and I have great Reliance on your Sincerity: it only Remains for me to Advise Each of you to Contribute your Parts, towards the Reestablishment of Tranquillity, By Repeating your engagements frequently to your People at their towns, and as You are the most Considerable Persons in your Confedera enforcing their Observance by your Example, Keeping your Eyes fix on the proper Fire Place, Shutting your Ears against all Rumours and Flying Reports, and Opening your hearts to me according as I h done to you. with a firm Reliance on the Fatherly attention and c of the Great King of England, whose Favour will always be propo to your Fidelity. —

After Which Col Johnson gave a Charge to the Conajoharie to Live united and Peaceably amongst themselves and to avoid any further threats against G. Klock, or any of his Majestys subje but to Recommend their Case to Government by their Patience and Moderation. he also advised the Rest to direct their Hunters who Came down in greater numbers then formerly not to int meddle in the White Peoples affairs or to hearken to the Stori they might hear, least it might Prove of Ill Consequence, as they were incompetent Judges of the Characters and Capaciti of the White People, most of whom on the Frontiers were Strangers to publick Affairs, and that it besides Exposed them to temptations from Liquor, which Produced Quarrels and the train of Ev Incident thereto. — all which the Indians faithfully Promised to Obser

A True Copy Compared
with the Indian Records
Jos Chew Secy

On the 8th of December the Chiefs, & others who had distinguished themselves for their Fidelity, received some suitable Presents, after which they proceeded for their respective Nations. —

The Indians answer }

Present as before

Old Abraham Speaker

Brothers — We are now come to repeat to you, what accounts the two young Indians bring, they are but young Ladds, therefore cannot Expect to hear a full account of every thing — that they did not go out with Sir John to Canada, they went afterwards, & went out of Curiosity to see the two Armies meet — they came from St Johns across the Lake and saw a great many Boats in the Lake, that they were there told, by some Indians, that there had been a Battle between the Regulars and Bostonians, the Regulars got the better, and Destroyed all the Vessels of the Bostonians, Except Two; that the two young men left General Carlton at Crown-Point, that he was going ~~to~~ Back again into Canada, that he wou'd not Kill the Bostonians all at once, he wou'd now await till the Spring perhaps they wou'd repent and come to their Duty, that neither Sir John nor Carlton Knew of their Coming down — As to Sir John, you asked him, where he was, they Left him at Laprare, has not been along with Carlton — You ask to know wether the English army has all gone back, he answers they have all gone, but the young cannot assure you, that they will not return, for that is out of their power, for if they shou'd say they wou'd not return, and did, you wou'd Charge them with falsehood — an other reason for their going to Canada is, that goods are very scarse here, they wanted to have how it was in Canada, that General Carlton has taken five Indians and 100 Bostonians in the Battle on the Lake, that he had Set them at Liberty, and Said he did not want to hurt the poor Soldiers, they coud not help it, but if he coud git any of their ~~Leaders~~ Leading men in his power, he woud Secure them; —— that General Carlton intirely forbid the Indians to go out to Scalp People, that they might kill his friends, and Woud rather they woud not kill any, He Employd them to git Intelligence, that a party of Indians had taken five men and of them they coud not gitt along as fast as the other, they killed the one, that General Carlton had been very Angry about the Matter ——

5323

Buffalo Library 8-16-21

The bearer set out much sooner than I expected. My house has been thronged almost night & day for weeks past. The Council has broke up at Oneida, the result of which shews the fickleness & instability of Indians. Mr Butler gains influence with the Senekas & other remote tribes. He is to kindle a council fire at Niagara a month hence: the western nations are generally expected. He has told the Indians that his Council shall be of peace. However at the same time warned them of approaching danger. That Virginia will come from the Southward & N England from the East to take him at Niagara & upon the reduction of that place, they will immediately fall upon the six nations & extirpate them from the earth. This gains little credit among the Oneidas but somewhat alarms the Senekas & some others. I happened to transcribe the enclosed before Mr Dean returned from Onondaga to your Principals. By a letter from Gen Schuyler I understand Copies of it are sent to Congress. Thank you for your letter.

& Yours affection

To Mr Edwards Esqr.

S Kirkland

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Copy of a letter
to T. Edwards Esqr
Accepted
From S. Kirkland
[ca 1775-6]

First Report on Indian Affairs and Western Country

THE committee, conſiſting of Mr. Duane, Mr. Peters, Mr. Carrol, Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Lee, to whom were referred a report on Indian affairs, read in Congreſs on the 21ſt of April laſt; a letter from general Schuyler, one of the commiſſioners of Indian affairs for the northern diſtrict, dated the 11th of Auguſt laſt, with meſſages to and from certain hoſtile Indians on the ſubject of peace; a letter dated the ſame day, from Ebenezer Allen, employed to aſſiſt Mr. Bull, a meſſenger ſent by the board of war by order of Congreſs, to announce the ceſſation of hoſtilities to the Indians in the weſtern country; a report from the board of war, dated the 19th of Auguſt, accompanying a narrative of Ephraim Douglaſs, an other meſſenger to the Indian tribes, with ſundry encloſures; a letter from the commander in chief, with inſtructions accompanying the ſame; extract of a letter to the commander in chief from general Haldiman, commanding for his Britannic majeſty in Canada, dated the 17th of Auguſt; a letter from the commander in chief, dated the 26th of Auguſt, and its encloſures, and a letter from brigadier general Irwine, dated the 3d of September inſtant; ſubmit the following detail of facts and reſolutions:—

That your committee have attentively conſidered the ſeveral papers referred to them, and have conferred thereon with the commander in chief.

That this report will be confined to Indian affairs in the northern and middle departments as they are defined by the act of Congreſs of the 12th day of July, 1775, and to the ſettlement of the weſtern country; theſe ſubjects, in the opinion of your committee, being inſeperably connected: and your committee not being poſſeſſed of materials which enable them to extend their views to the ſouthern diſtrict. That it is repreſented, and your committee believe with truth, that although the hoſtile tribes of Indian in the northern and weſtern departments are ſeriouſly diſpoſed to a pacification; yet they are not in a temper to relinquiſh their territorial claims without further ſtruggles.

That if an Indian war ſhould be re-kindled, repeated victories might produce the retreat of the Indians, but could not prevent them from regaining poſſeſſion of ſome part of the diſtant and extenſive territories which appertain to the United States: that while ſuch temporary expulſions could only be effected at a great charge, they could not be improved to the ſmalleſt advantage, but by maintaining numerous garriſons and an expenſive peace-eſtabliſhment. That even if all the northern and weſtern tribes of Indians inhabiting the territories of the United States, could be totally expelled, the policy of reducing them to ſuch an extremity is deemed to be queſtionable; for in ſuch an event, it is obvious that they would find a welcome reception from the Britiſh government in Canada, which by ſo great an acceſſion of ſtrength would become formidable in caſe of any future rupture: and in peace, by keeping alive the reſentment of the Indians for the loſs of their country, would ſecure to its own ſubjects the entire benefit of the fur-trade.

That although motives of policy, as well as clemency, ought to incline Congreſs to liſten to the prayers of the hoſtile Indians for peace, yet in the opinion of your committee it is juſt and neceſſary that lines of property ſhould be aſcertained and eſtabliſhed between the United States and them, which will be convenient to the reſpective tribes, and commenſurate to the public wants: becauſe the faith of the United States ſtands pledged to grant portions of the waſte and uncultivated lands as a bounty to their army, and in reward of their courage and fidelity: and the public finances do not admit of any conſiderable expenditure to extinguiſh the Indian claims upon ſuch lands: becauſe it is become neceſſary, by the increaſe of domeſtic population, and emigrations from abroad, to make ſpeedy proviſion for extending the ſettlement of the territories of the United States, and becauſe the public creditors have been led to believe, and have a right to expect, that thoſe territories will be ſpeedily improved into a fund towards the ſecurity and payment of the national debt.

Nor in the opinion of your committee can the Indians themſelves have any reaſonable objection againſt the eſtabliſhment recommended. They were, as ſome of them acknowledge, aggreſſors in the war, without even a pretence of provocation, they violated the convention of neutrality made with Congreſs at Albany, in 1775; and in return for preferred protection and liberal ſupplies; and to the ruin and impoveriſhment of thouſands of families, they wantonly deſolated our villages and ſettlements, and deſtroyed our citizens.

To ſtop the progreſs of their outrages, the war, at a vaſt expence to the United States, was carried into their own country, which they abandoned in diſmay. Waving then the right of conqueſt, and the various precedents which might be quoted in ſimilar inſtances, a bare recollection of the facts is ſufficient to manifeſt the obligation they are under to make atonement for the enormities which they have perpetrated, and a reaſonable compenſation for the expences which the United States have incurred by their wanton barbarity; and they poſſeſs no other means to do this act of juſtice than by a compliance with the propoſed boundaries.

Your committee are of opinion, that in the negociation which they ſhall recommend, care ought to be taken neither to yield nor require too much, to accommodate the Indians as far as the public good will admit; and if they ſhould appear to be diſſatisfied at the lines which it may be found neceſſary to eſtabliſh, rather to give them ſome compenſation for their claims, than to hazard a war which will be much more expenſive: but it is ſuppoſed that when they ſhall be informed of the eſtimates of the damages which our citizens have ſuſtained by their eruptions, and of the expences which the United States have incurred to check their career, it will have a tendency to ſuppreſs any extravagant demands.

Your committee from theſe conſiderations propoſe that a convention ſhall be held with the Indians reſiding in the northern diſtrict and the weſtern diſtrict who have taken up arms againſt the United States, for the purpoſes of receiving them into the favour and protection of the United States, and of eſtabliſhing boundary lines of property for ſeperating and dividing the ſettlements of the citizens from the Indian villages and hunting grounds, and thereby extinguiſhing as far as poſſible, all occaſion for future animoſities, diſquiet and contentions and that,

Firſt, And as a preliminary, it ſhall be required that all priſoners of whatever age or ſex among theſe Indians ſhall be delivered up.

Secondly, That the Indians be informed, that after a conteſt of eight years for the ſovereignty of this country, Great Britain has ceded all the lands to the United States within the limits deſcribed by the   article of the proviſional treaty, to wit.

Thirdly, That as the Indians, notwithſtanding a ſolemn treaty of neutrality with Congreſs, at the commencement of the war.—Notwithſtanding all the advice and admonition ~~which could be~~ given them during its proſecution, could not be reſtrained from acts of hoſtility and wanton devaſtation, but were determined to join their arms to thoſe of Great Britain and to ſhare their fortunes, ſo conſequently, with a leſs generous people than Americans, they would be made to ſhare the ſame fate and be compelled to retire with them beyond the Lakes. But as we prefer clemency to rigor, as we perſuade ourſelves that their eyes are open to their error, and that they have found by fatal experience, that their true intereſt and ſafety muſt depend upon our friendſhip, as the country is large enough to contain and ſupport us all, and as we are diſpoſed to be kind to them, to ſupply their wants, and to partake of their trade; we from theſe conſiderations, and from motives of compaſſion, draw a veil over what is paſſed; and will eſtabliſh a boundary line between them and us, beyond which we will endeavour to reſtrain our citizens from hunting and ſettling; and within which they ſhall not come but for the purpoſes of trading, treating or other buſineſs equally unexceptionable.

Fourthly, ~~That the following line or lines ſhall be~~ mutually agreed upon and eſtabliſhed between the United States and the ſeveral tribes of Indians who ſhall be affected thereby, or lines as nearly correſpondent thereto as the Indians can be prevailed upon to adopt and approve of, that is to ſay,

Fifthly, That the commiſſioners for the northern and weſtern diſtricts ✕ ſhall be inſtructed to unite together in holding one convention with the Indians inhabiting the diſtricts aforeſaid, and their allies and dependents for the purpoſes aforeſaid: and only to yield to ſeperate conventions in caſe of inevitable neceſſity.

✕ or such other Persons as may be appointed by Congress

Sixthly, And whereas the Oneida and Tuſcarora tribes have adhered to the cauſe of America, and joined her arms in the courſe of the late war; and Congreſs have frequently aſſured them of peculiar marks of favour and friendſhip; the ſaid commiſſioners are therefore inſtructed (to take particular care to diſtinguiſh the lands claimed as the inheritance of thoſe tribes, to have them aſcertained, and enter into ſtipulations, that they ſhall be reſerved for the ſole uſe and benefit of thoſe tribes until they ſhall think it for their own advantage to diſpoſe of the ſame: ~~Provided, that if thoſe tribes ſhall voluntarily agree to exchange their preſent claims for a diſtrict more remote from the ſettlements of our citizens, and ſuch exchange ſhall not be deemed diſadvantageous by the ſtate claiming the juriſdiction, it ſhall be lawful for the commiſſioners to ratify ſuch exchange for the better ſecurity of the ſaid Indians.~~

(in Conjunction with Commiss. on the part of ~~New~~ the State of New York) to ascertain the Lands claimed as the Inheritance of those Tribes that they may be reserved for the sole use and Benefit of those Tribes untill they shall think it for their own advantage to dispose of the same

Seventhly, And whereas the legiſlature of the ſtate of New-York have granted lands at Onondaga and Cayuga to certain officers and privates in the ſervice of the United States, not only as bounties for recruiting and enliſting: but to appeaſe the diſcontents which prevailed for want of their pay, and as a reward for their meritorious ſervices: the ſaid commiſſioners are therefore further inſtructed to take care as far as will be conſiſtent with the public peace, that in the eſtabliſhment of the propoſed lines the ſaid military grants be not prejudiced or impeached: but if it ſhall appear that the perſiſting in ſuch grants and appropriations may ſo far irritate the Indians as to expoſe theſe United States to the dangers and calamities of an Indian war: that then it will be proper for the commiſſioners to report the difficulties which ſhall ſo occur in their negociation to the legiſlature of the ſtate of New-York; and in ſuch caſe it is earneſtly recommended to the legiſlature of the ſtate of New-York to reviſe the laws by which ſuch appropriations have been made, ſo as to prevent the calamities of a new rupture with the Indians.

Eighthly, That the ſuperintendant of finance be directed to furniſh ſuch quantity of coarſe goods, part of thoſe belonging to the United States, as ſhall be neceſſary as preſents to the Indians at the propoſed negociation: and that the commiſſioners lay before Congreſs eſtimates of the quantities of cloathing and other articles which will be requiſite for the purpoſes aforeſaid, to the end, that Congreſs may give the neceſſary orders for the delivery of ſuch articles as are on hand, and for providing ſuch as may not be in the public magazines.

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Reports on
Indian Affairs and
Western Territories of
the United States.

[1775-6]

Evidence of the right of jurisdiction of New York over the Country of the six Nations

The northern and western frontiers of this State were not only the barrier of this but the neighbouring Colonies against the french and their indians. These frontiers have been maintained at an incredible expence to this Colony from its infancy down to the conquest of Canada. Our ancestors found the five nations the inveterate foes of the french: a common interest therefore united those Nations and the first planters, both dutch and English in a firm league and friendship; which terminated in the submission of the indian country to the protection of this government. The contest between the french and the colony of New York from this time became incurable; the former resolving to make themselves masters of the Country of the five nations, and the latter at all events to defend the jurisdiction which they had acquired and which was indeed necessary to their own preservation.

From the year 1664. to 1695: this Colony was left alone to struggle against the intrigues the frauds and hostilities of the french, deriving even in war, ~~deriving~~ very little assistance either from the Crown or the neighbouring Governments.

It will hardly be believed that between 1691 & 1695 besides being subject to detachments as soldiers there was raised upon the few Inhabitants no less than £17020 for the Provision and support of the five Nations and the Defence of the frontiers.

Journal Assembly of New york. p.51. 8 april 1695.

Under the Pressure of such heavy burthens, the Assembly frequently complained to their Governors that their trade was decaying from the grevious Duties imposed on it; and their people removing to the neighbouring Governments to avoid constant detachments to which they were subject and the enormous Taxes which were levyed upon them.

and that tho' equally in danger their sister Colonies afforded them very little succour while they derived security from the exertions of this Colony against a common Enemy.

Governor Fletcher at length became an advocate for the Colony with the Crown; and upon his representation relief was promised and the independt. Companies sent over. The English and French nations being then at war, King William directed that the following reinforcement should be supplied by the neighbouring Colonies to assist New York in opposing the Progress of the Canadians & their Indians (viz)

Ibid. 55.
12d. June 1695.

Pensylvania	80.
Massachusets	350.
Maryland	160
Virginia	240
Rhode Island	48
Connecticut	120.
New york	200
	1198.

The assembly addressed the Governor to know what aid might be expected from other parts for the

the

86

Ibid 48. the security of the frontiers, and our Indians:
25. march 1695. He answered that he knew of no certain aid that
might be expected from other parts, and therefore desires
Ibid 50. they would raise a supply of 200 Men &ca

He declared in a meſsage to the aſsembly that
exclusive of detatchments, of the Inhabitants the charg.
to the Colony of defending the frontiers last year
3. april 1695. amounted to above £4000.

The Governor represented to the aſsembly the neceſsity
of securing the frontiers which were in a worse posture
Ibid 39. thanever, by reason of the small regard our neighbours
2 oct. 1695. had to the broad seal — of England, as well as his majesty's
sign manual commanding their aſsistance: and by the
advances the french had made in resettling Cadaraque
which endangered the safety of this Province very mu
That he was sensible of the aſsemblies efforts ——
by granting Taxes and loading trade with great impositio
while our neighbours went free &ca

The Aſsembly appointed an Agent to attend at the Cou
of Great Britain to represent the state of the Province wi
respect to the grevious burthens they groaned under this wa

Ibid
4 Oct. 1695.

securing the frontiers of this province at their own proper charge. which they affirm to be the only barrier and security of this and the rest of the provinces adjoining thereto.

Ibid. 72.
16 Oct. 1696.

Governor Fletcher complained to the Assembly that he had made repeated applications to our neighbours for assistance but could not obtain one man.

Ibid 73.

It is to be observed that at this Period and for some years afterwards the Government was supported by a grant to the King of a standing revenue every five years which was applyed by the Governor and Council.

23. Oct. 1696.

In a Report of the Committee confirmed by the Assembly it is declared that the revenue was raised with design to defray the annual charge of presents &ca to the indians.

It also appears that this year £1200 was expended on the Governors expedition to albany for the express purpose of assisting the five nations who were attacked by the french.

The Instructions from the General Assembly to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs on the 7. april 1699. set forth that the five nations had faithfully promised that they never would fail of their duty and obedience to this Government and would never treat with the French any more - That this Government had always extended its care and protection over them. That they are the Subjects of the Great King of England, & that his Majesty and this Government will at all times justify and protect them as such.

Ibid 101. 13 april 1699. These Instructions were approved by the Governor with this addition "That if these nations were insulted by the French and their Indians the Governor would assist them as far as he was able.

Ibid 115. 1701. aug. 19. Lieut Governor Nanfan in his speech to the Assembly informs them that a Vast Tract of Land had been granted by the five nations to the Crown - of great consequence for preventing their necessity of submitting to the neighbouring Power.

NB: This Treaty to be searched for among the Minutes of Council.

1726. A Deed was executed by the Senecas Onondagu and Cayougas to the Crown reciting and confirming this

T[illegible]aty and granting to the Crown the Habitations of those three Nations to be protected and defended by them - This deed is recorded in the Secretary's office of New york - A sufficient proof that the Lands thereby granted were then understood to be within its jurisdiction and that it was to operate for its benefit.

The Governor in his speech informs the assembly
Ibid 214. 1706. of Coll. Schuyler's interview with the Indians at
Onondago - its happy effects and calls on them to
pay the Expence.

It appears that the French had at this Time a
fort and Garrison at Toughsaghrondie which is
Ibid 270. 2 march 1709. called the chief hunting place of our Indians
and that its about 500 miles from Canada.

	Assembly granted for Indian affairs ..	£300 ..
	Governor for attending Treaty .. —— ..	150 ..
Vol. 375.	Indian presents . . . . ——	400.
1 June 1715.	Interpretor . . . . – ——	30.
Ibid 440.	Two smith . . . . ——	

1 Nov^r. 1720 .. The same Grant renewed for 5 years more.

Governor Burnet mentions to the assembly that a
Ibid 470. trading House had been built at the Expence of the
Colony near Lake Cadaroqui in 1722.

In a message to the assembly he affirms that the security
Ibid 479. of the frontiers in a great measure depends on the fidelity
3 July 1722. of the five Nations to this Government.

Ibid 507. 9 June 1724 } Indian Interpreters Salary encreased to £60. ꝑ Annum.

Ibid 539. } The Assembly granted £300 per ann: to proper Persons
25th May 1726 } to reside among the Indians.

Governor Burnet complains of the French building
Forts at Niagara; advises the assembly to counteract
their schemes by Laws for regulating the Indian Trade.

Ibid 550.
1727. Sepr. 30th. Governor Burnet informs the assembly that he has
built the fort and trading house at Oswego and the
funds having proved deficient applies to them to
make provision for defraying the expence.

Ibid 560.– The assembly agree to pay the expence of building
Oswego.

1727. Nov. 4th. – .. The first year that fortress cost the Colony £1682.

Governor Montgomerie in his speech to the assembly
Ibid 590. informs them that the Indians are thoroughly atta
1729 May 14th. to our Interest which is confirmed by their conference
with him. That they think Oswego fort of very great
consequence to them and us that they expect the
assembly will keep a Garrison there – He earnestly

recommends it and says that the Indians promise to assist us against any powers that [illegible] attack it.

Ibid 598.
14 June 1729.

The Assembly grant £400 ⅌ ann: for three years for provision for Oswego according to contract made by them with Windell £400.

and £419: 01: 5½ for arrears.

Ibid 632.
1731. Sept. 30.

The Assembly appoint a Commissary for the indian Trade to reside at Oswego with a Salary of £50 ⅌. Ann.

Ibid 632.
1731. Sept. 30.

The complain of the French Encroachment at Crown point the South End of Lake Corlaer [Champlain] and address the Commander in Chief to represent it to the Crown.

Ibid 6[illegible].
10 Aug. 1732.

The Assembly make a further contract to supply Oswego with Provisions for 3 years at £456 ⅌. an:

Ibid 645.
30 Sept. 1732.

Grant for its support the preceeding year £1021:15:2½
Indian presents £400 Governor for attending a Treaty £150. Comiss.rs £180. Interpreter 60 — } 790
1811 : 15 : 2½

A further Act for regulating Trade in the Indian Country.

Ibid 652.
27 Oct. 1733.

The Assembly address the Governor that the active management of Indian affairs may according to the acts of 1731 & 1732 be committed to David A Schuyler and the officers of the Garrison required to assist him

The Assembly granted £500 for Messages to the Senecas Country and presents to them, maintaining
Ibid 662. Smiths and some men to reside in that nation, to
1 June 1734. prevent the intrigues of the French, and for building Forts there.

They grant £250 for an interview between Coll
Ibid Philip Schuyler and the Senecas in their Country
19th June 1734. to oppose the arts of the french

them in their fidelity votes.

Coll Schuyler returned the Senecas answer and
Ibid 670. received the thanks of the House for the great care and pains he had taken in discharging the trust reposed in him by the Governor and the House so much to their Satisfaction, and was
9 Oct. 1734. assured that the reward for that service be duly complyed with.

Lt Governor Clarke in his Speech informs the
Ibid 689. Assembly that fort Hunter was in a ruinous condition
15 April 1736. That the principal end for which it was built was to cover the Christian settlements then made and

encourage others to be made in the Mohawks country, and that it had been happily attaind He adds that we may expect the like good effects in all the rest which is much the greatest part of the Mohawks Country if a new Fort be built on the carrying place at the upper end of the Mohawk's Country &ca

Lieut. Govern. Clark mentions his attempt to purchase
Ibid 705. Torondequot from the Indians.

2 Sepr. 1737.
Ibid 709. Contract for victualling Oswego, and renewed on
9 Sepr. 1737. the former Terms for 3 years.

Ibid 725 . . . Indian Interpreter's salary encreased to 90 £ P Ann:

Note the Governor was always paid by the Assembly for attending Treaties at Albany £
24 Nov. 1737. 150. P Ann: and never less and often more than £400. granted by the Assembly for indian Presents.

Lieut. Governor in his Speech to the Assembly informs them
Ibid 742. . . Clark~~s speech~~ That he is persuaded the Senecas will give us Possession of Torondequot if the Assembly will allow a Commissary.

Vol: 750. Clark in his speech to the Assembly informs them that the fort in the Senecas Country will tumble
27 march 1739. down if not speedily repaired, and therefore recommends it to them to make effectual provision for it.

Ibid He repeats his request that they will enable him to purchase Lands at Terondoquot declaring that the Indians expected to meet him at Albany but that the late Assembly had neglected to give the usual Sums for that purpose.

Ibid 760
20 Sept. 1739.
22°.

The Assembly granted.

£100. To the Senecas for Lands granted by them for the sole use of this Colony at Terondoquot.

17 D
p. 769.

£150. Expence at the Treaty.

£.800 For Indian presents.

£ 340. For the Commissioners
£ 100. For the Interpreter.
£ 240. For persons residing among the Indians to ma
our interest and disappoint the arts of the fr

£ 20. For Mr. Barclay for instructing the Indians
This for arrears.

Ibid 771.
1 Nov. 1739.

£ 170. For the Commissioners } for the
£ 90. For the Interpreter

Ibid 806.
12 June. 1741.

The Government House built by the Colony called by the Assembly his Majesty's House

Vol: 761.
22. Sep.r 1739.

The Assembly grant a sum of money for the use of the Senecas for a Tract of Land purchased from them at Toronsaquat in the name of the King but for the sole use and benefit of this Colony.

7 July 1744.

Journal 2 vol. p. 24.

Governor Clinton mentions that he had renewed the Treaty with the six Nations - That he had met upon this occasion Commissioners from Massachusets Bay and Connecticut empowered to treat with those Indians by his permission, and that he had given them full liberty.

Ibid 30.

Comiss.rs were appointed for collecting the Oswego duty.

Clinton mentions the equity of other Colonies bearing a share of that Burthen which this alone sustained by renewing of Treaties with the Six Nations and maintaining and erecting Forts which should be considered as a Barrier to their own Country, altho' we were more immediately concerned in such defence and Security but as the case stood it behoved us to do it &c.

96 Ibid. Clinton says in times of peace interviews with the Indians had been held every other year.

Ibid. 72. In 1745. The Assembly granted as a present to the Indians £1000.

Clinton tells the Assembly that Pennsylvania and Connecticut refuse to contribute to the support of the

Ibid 110. five Nations ~~even~~ when engaged in — war.
July 1746.

Governor Clinton acquaints the assembly that a

Ibid 106. considerable present out of the public money had
13 Oct. 174 been made to the Senecas for their claim to Oswego which had been promised but neglected.

The assembly in their address to Clinton use the

Ibid 309. Expression *The five Nations who immediately depends*
4 June 1751. *on this Colony.*

The Five Nations gave up their Prisoners at the Peace in 1751. to the Governor of New York to be delivered ~~in~~ exchange for prisoners on both sides and to be taken care of as Subjects.

The Assembly resolve to take into Consideration

Ibid 386 the making Provision for the usual presents to the
9 No. 1752. five Nations of *Indians* *Dependant on this Colony.*

Ibid 375. 9 april 1754. Lieut Governor Delancey in his speech ~~upon this occasion~~ uses these Expressions — Altho' the six Nations ~~not~~ immediately depend on this Province

NB. The Lands lying between the Seneca Country Lake Erie and the River Ohio formerly belonged ~~to a nation~~ of Indians called Eries — whom the five nations conquered and extirpated and then became masters of their Lands

Ibid 386. 20 aug. 1754. Lieut Govr Delancey in his speech to the Assembly mentions that a Tract of good Soil and fit for settlement was purchased by Lieut Gov. Clarke from the Senecas. That a fort ought to be built there to unite them more firmly on a Dependance of this Government.

2 vol. 307. The other Colonies refuse to assist in building Forts in the Indian Country at the Treaty at Albany in 1754.

1 Colden's History 1 100. 101.
Ogil. America p. 160.
Vanderdonk p. 3.

Proof of details of possession

Irondequot is ~~an~~ a Creek between Oswego & Niagara which runs into Lake Ontario about 60 miles from Oswego.

Evidence of Right in N York
to the Western Country belong
ing to 6 Nations

No. 28 -

The present State of Virginia

January 1755

The Boundaries of the Dominion of Virginia as they were first established by the Charter of King James the First Anno 1606 were from Cape Comfort, now called Cape Henry, two hundred Miles North along the Sea Coast, and the same Distance South from the same Cape, and West to the South Sea, together with all Islands in both Seas lying within one hundred Miles of the main Land: in which Tract is comprehended great Part of that which is now called North Carolina, all the Province of Maryland and Part of Pensylvania.

But the Boundaries of Virginia, as it is now circumscribed, are to the East and South East of the main Atlantick Ocean. on the South a due West Line from the Mouth of Curratuck-Inlet, which lies in the Latitude of 36 Degrees and 30 Minutes, divides Virginia from North Carolina: And on the North a Line from the Sea through that Istmus called the Eastern Shore, to the Bay of Cheſapeak opposite to that Point of Potomack River called Watkins's Point, which lies in Latitude 38. and thence the said River Potomack divides this Country from Maryland unto the true Meridian of the first Fountain of Potomack, which is the outmost Boundary of Maryland Westward: And then Virginia runs its ancient Breadth and has no other Limits to the West, than what its first Royal Charter aſsigned it; and that is to the South Sea, including the Island of California, but according to its Breadth, from the West Line which divides it from North Carolina on the South, to the first Fountain of Potomack on the North, it will extend to the western Side of Maryland, as far as the Latitude of 40 North; and so Northerly on the Back of Pensylvania.

The Situation is under the same Parallel with some of the finest Countries in the World, and undoubtedly the Country is capable of the same Productions, as the Fertility of the Soil is equal to any of them; since with little Labour every Thing is propogated which the Planter has attempted.

The Air is Temperate, the extreme Heat in Summer, or Cold in Winter is but of short Duration, as they are frequently relieved with intervening cold and warm

Breezes.

The Western Boundary is as yet not well known nor can it be expected to be fully known for some Ages. The British Subjects have for some Years settled within a few Miles of the River Ohio, on the other Side of the Allegany Mountains; which Settlement was approved of by the Indians; and a Grant of the Land was made to His Majesty the King of Great Britain by the Six Nations at the Treaty of Lancaster; These Settlements I was willing to fix as our present Boundary to the Westward, as it is Part of the Lands belonging to the Five Nations, which, by the Treaty of Utrech, is expreſsly allowed to be under the Dominion of the Crown of Great Britain; and as the Lake Champlain, formerly called Lake Iroquois, and the County Southward of it; as also the Lakes Ontorio, and Erie have by all ancient Authors both French and English, been allowed to belong to the Five Nations of Indians, and in course, by the above Treaty, to be under the Protection of the British Crown.

Notwithstanding the above Treaty, the French have, subsequent thereto, built several Forts on the Lands of the Five Nations, and a remarkable strong one at Crown Point, to the Southward of Lake Champlai The Treaty of Aix la Chapelle, confirming the Treaty of Utrech, has no Weight with the French; but it appears that the Conquest of this whole Continent seems to be the Object of their Attention.

The French, since the above Treaties have erected many Fortreſses on the Lands belonging to the Five Nations, who are actually under the Protection of Great Britain; and, contrary to Law and Justice, erect these Forts as Marks of Poſseſsion; and they have been constantly increasing their Forces, by importing numbers of People from France, in a private Mann not to be noticed or observed by the Powers in Europe.

They have, for the last seven Years, robbed o Subjects trading with the Indians in our back Count and sent their Persons Priſoners to Quebeck; all whi is a notorious Infraction of the above Treaties. Not satisfied with these clandestine and private Robber they have now taken off the Mask, and this last Sume declared, in this Part of the World their Intentions.

I was ordered by His Majesty to build some Forts on His Lands on the Ohio; in obedience thereto, ordered out some Soldiers and Tradesmen, to begin a Fort on the Forks of Monongehela; till I was qualified by our Aſsembly to send stronger Forces to that Fort, and to build some others. The French, with an armed Force from Canada, came down the River Ohio, surprized our People, took Poſseſsion of His Majesty's Fort, and robbed and plundered all our poor Settlers that were on that River, some of whom had lived peacibly there upwards of ten Years.

I raised what Men, the small Pittance our Aſsembly granted, in February last, enabled me to do; who, with an Independent Company His Majesty was pleased to order from South Carolina, on their March to the Ohio were attacked by the French and Indians with a much — superior Force; many of our Men were killed, and the rest obliged to such a Capitulation, as the Inferiority of their Numbers, and the Situation of their Affairs, compelled them to comply with.

These Transactions in the Time of tranquil Peace between the two Crowns, I conceive is without Precedent, and am convinced there is no conducting an Expedition without Aid from Home; and an Act of the British Parliament to oblige the Colonies to raise Money for their own Protection. — But to return to the present State of Virginia.

stablished Gov.^t
f Virginia

The established Constitution of the Government of Virginia is as follows. A chief Governor appointed by His Majesty who always reſides in Great Britain. — A Lieutenant Governor appointed also by His Majesty who preſides over the Affairs of the Government. A — Council, consisting of twelve Gentlemen, appointed by Mandamus's from His Majesty. The Dominion has now fifty Counties, who elect two Members for each County, one for the Coledge of William and Mary; one for the City of Williamsburg; one for James Town; and one for the Borough of Norfolk, in all One hundred and four Members, who are called at Meeting The House of Burgeſses. — The Lieutenant Governor, Council, and House of Burgeſses; are the General Aſsembly of this Colony; and are impowered to enact Acts for the good Government of the Country: These Acts are duly — transmitted to Great Britain, soon after each Seſsion, for His Majesty's Aſsent and Approbation; when they receive His Majesty's Sanction they become Laws.

There are in each County Courts held Monthly by Persons Commiſsioned by the Governor; who have not only the Power of Justices of the Peace; but have Cognizance of all Suits, of what Value soever, arising within their respective Jurisdictions, both at Common

Law and in Chancery; except only such Criminal Offence as a punishable with the Loſs of Life or Member.

And for the City of Williamsburg there is a Court of Hustings held monthly before the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, for all Suits at Common Law ariſing with the Town, having equal Jurisdiction in all Suits at Common Law, with the County Courts. There is the li Court in the Borough of Norfolk; these are the inferior Courts in this Government; and from their Judgement an Appeal lies to the General Court; the Appellant giving Security to proſecute the same with effect.

The General Court consists of the Governor and Members of the Council, any five whereof make a Quorum; this Court is held in April and October; and has Jurisdiction of all Causes real, Personal and Mixt at Common Law brought hither, originally exceeding the Value of ten Pounds Sterling, or by Appeal or Superſedia (which is in the Nature of a Writ of Error) from the inferior Courts; all criminal Offences are here tryable, and it is also a Court of Chancery for Matters of gre Value. But by a late Act of Aſsembly, no Appeal or Superſedias lies from the Judgement or Decree of any inferior Court, unleſs the Debt, or Damage, or Thing Demand (exclusive of the Costs) exceeds the Value of Pounds; Excepting only where the Title or Bounds Lands are in Question; and from the General Cou an Appeal lies to the King and Council, in any Ca of Three hundred Pounds Sterling or upwards.

Secondly — For the Prevention of long Impriſonment Matters Criminal, there are two Courts of Oyer an Terminer held Yearly; the one the second Tuesday i June; the other the second Tuesday in December, wherein all Criminals that happen to be committe after the respective General Courts, are tried; the Judges here are only such as are Members of the Council, and sit by the Governor's Commiſsion, pursuant to His Majesty's Instructions in that be

Thirdly — For the Punishment of Slaves, committing Capital Crimes, a Commiſsion of Oyer and Termin is iſsued by the Governor, directed to the Justices of th Peace in the County where the Offence is committed to the Offenders; on Proof of the Fact by Witneſses, witho any Jury, and on Conviction, the Commiſsioners award Execution, and set a Value on the Slave, whi Valuation is afterwards paid the Owner by the General Aſsembly; as an Encouragement to the

(Pe

People to discover the Villaines of their Slaves.

Fourthly For Breaches of the Acts of Trade, and for determining Controversies concerning Mariners Wages, and all Maritine Affairs; there is a Court of Admiralty held before a Judge, Constituted by Commission under the Seal of the High Court of Admiralty of Great Britain; And to this Court belongs an Advocate, Register, and Marshal appointed by the Governor, who is also by Commission Vice Admiral of all the Sea Coasts, Rivers and Creeks within this Government: This Court is not held at any certain Time, but is called and held as Business or Occasion may require; and from this Court an Appeal lies to the King and Council.

The Governor should have a Commission for trying of Pyrates, none such is to be found here; though I am informed my Predecessor had such a Commission.

There is a Court of the Commissary of the Bishop of London, which only relates to the Punishment of the Immoralities of the Clergy: and proceeds by Monition, Suspension, or Depravation, as the Nature of the Offence deserves; and from thence there lies an Appeal to the Deligates appointed by His Majesty's Commission in England.

Having treated of the Courts of Justice of this Government, it may not be improper to mention here how His Majesty's Mercy is dispenced to Offenders who are proper Objects thereof; And herein such is the Grace and Favour of the Crown, that the Governor is invested with a Power to pardon all Crimes and Offences, Treason and willful Murder only excepted; and he has a Power of Reprieving until, on a fair representation of the Circumstances of the Fact; the King is pleased to signifie His Commands for pardoning or executing the Sentence.

The Governor has also a Power to remit all Fines and Forfeitures accruing to the Crown under the Value of Ten Pounds Sterling, and if above he may suspend the Levying such Fines and Forfeitures untill His Majesty's Pleasure is known; but this Indulgence does not reach to the Inhabitants of the Northern Neck, the Fines &ca. being granted to Lord Fairfax, the Proprietor thereof.

Thus much for the Civil Constitution of this Dominion, so far as relates to the making and executing the Laws, and the Administration of Justice.

For Matters of State, there is a Council, appointed

by the King, to be assisting to the Governor in all Thi
relating to the King's Service, such as the disposing
His Lands, the managing His Revenue, the appoi
of Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, and Coroners, and o
Officers of Trust, who receive their Commissions fr
the Governor.

For the better ordering the Tributary Indians, a
making War or Peace with foreign Indian Nation
and various other Matters which concern the Publi
Peace of the Government, and which do not fall und
the Direction of positive Laws.

Trade of the Colony

The Trade of this Colony is principally condu
by Ships from Great Britain; I suppose not les
than One hundred and twenty Sail are loaded here
annually, with the Produce of this Dominion: Th
Trade, exclusive of the above, consists of about Si
Sail of Ships, Snows, Brigantines, Schooners, an
Sloops, which are navigated by Five hundred Sail
besides the small Shallops, which are constantly
employ'd in transporting the Commodities from
River to another, and in loading the Ships boun
for Great Britain: The Trade in general has gre
increased for these last ten Years, and chiefly
supported, as to the Shipping, with Cordage, Sail
Cloth &ca from Home.

Merchandize imported from Great Britain

The People in this Dominion are supplied fro
Great Britain with all Sorts of Woollen Manufact
such as Broad Cloth Kersey, Duffils, Cottons, Cr
Ruggs, Blankets, Norwich and other Stuffs, Hat
Stockings, Shoes; and all sorts of Linens. Britis
Irish, and Garnsey; all sorts of Household Furni
and wearing Apparel; with Calicoes, Persians,
other East India Goods; Sail Duck. Cordage, wit
manner of Iron Ware; as Locks, Hinges, Nails,
Carpenters, Joiners, and Smith's Tools, Axes,
Anchors, Fire Arms — With Wines, Spices, T
Loaf Sugar and Strong Beer; with other Famil
Necessaries, amounting to by Computation
hundred thousand Pounds Sterling.

The Trade from this is chiefly to Great Bri
and the British Colonies; some Times Whea
Staves, and Indian Corn to Lisbon, and the I
of Madeira; from Lisbon the Remittances are
to Great Britain, from Madeira they have Wi
for their Goods. —

(The

modities
nnually exported.

The Produce of this Colony and its Amount may be computed as follows --

50,000 Hhds of Tobacco at 4£ p Hhd Net		200,000 „ . . „ . .
10,000 Bls Pitch & Tar	a 8/	4,000 „ . . „
4,000 Tons Pig Iron	a 5£	20,000 „ . . „ . .
Deer Skins & Furs		20,000 . . . „ . .
40,000 Bushls Wheat	a 2/6	5,000 „ . . „ . .
250,000 Bushls Indian Corn	a 12d	12,500 „ . . „
10,000 Bls Bees Wax	a 12d	500 „ . . „ . .
30,000 Bls Beef & Pork	a 30/ --	60,000 „ . . „
Pipe Heading, bl Staves, & Shingles		10,000 . . . . .
Snake Root Jenzang &ca		2,000 . . „ . .
	£	334,000 . . .

This Colony has no Trade with any foreign Plantations, except to some of the Dutch Islands of St Eustatia, and Curacoa, from thence they some Times smuggle in some French Sugars and Rum; to prevent this the Collectors, and Naval Officers are directed to be very careful in inspecting their Clearances, and searching their Vessells; but the Country is so extensive, with many Creeks and Bays, that they run their Goods before they come to enter at the Custom House; but I cannot learn that much collusive Trade is carried on from this Dominion.

Mines

There are large Quantities of Iron Ore in many Places, and some Furnaces for manufactoring it fit to send to Great Briton -- Some Appearances of Copper, but for want of proper Persons acquainted with Minerals the People do not prosecute their Searches with Spirit. There are also Tin, Lead, and Antimony, in several Places near the Great Mountains, and I doubt not other rich Minerals; but for want of Persons of Knowledge, and Monied Men, these Discoveries must lie dormant for some Time.

Number of Inhabitants

The Number of Inhabitants, from the most exact Account I can have of Whites and Blacks are, Two hundred and thirty Thousand, and they Annually increase in Numbers: There are fifty Counties, each has a County Lieutenant, Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, and Major; and according to the largeness of the County, their Militia is divided into Companies, each Company having a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign; and our Militia may now amount to Twent eight Thousand Men, from Twenty one to sixty Years of

Militia

Age. In order to bring the Militia into good Dici
and a proper Use of their Arms; I divided this Dom
into four Districts, and appointed experienced Ser
to be Adjutants, to teach the Officers, and then th
private Men their Exercise, which I hope will in
bring the Militia into good Order and Dicipline; (
our whole Dependence, under God) must be on t
Forts &c.ª in this Dominion for we have no Forts in this Dominion, there wa
erected at the Mouth of James River, but as it w
built on a Sandy Foundation, the Sea & Weather
Destroyd it that the Guns lie dismounted and o
Use. There are two small Batteries on York Riv
but are only of Service to protect the Merchant
in that River, and of no Defence against an En
that have Force sufficient to attack them by La
or a Ship of Force to run up the River may demo
them both; And I wish the Colony was in good
Circumstances to build Forts of some better Ma
than Wood; but the small Funds which the Aſ
here is able to raise, are not equal to so consid
an Undertaking; and in War, without some o
Majesty's Ships of War, this Dominion would
subject to the Insults of small Privateers; thi
highly worthy of serious Consideration.

Tributary Indians & others — — The tributary Indians, subject to the Rules of
Government, are much reduced, and very incon
there are at present only the Pamunkey and Not
their Numbers together are not above Sixty figh
Men; they are seated among the Inhabitants, an
in Peace and Amity with them. The other Nati
of Indians that are near Us, and profeſs Friend
and in League with the English are, the Six Natio
to the Northward; the Catawbas, Cherokees, Cree
and Chickesaws to the Southward: The differen
Nations on the River Ohio; the Picts, Twightw
and Shawneſse to the Westward, if they be not
seduced now by the French, who are between u
them. This Colony has always been Happy an
firm Peace with the Indians, till lately, the Fre
have by Threats and fair Promises, seduced som
the Indians from the British Interest; and w
great Injustice invaded His Majesty's Lands, pl
and robbed many of his Subjects, and carried m
of them to Quebeck.

Proceedings of the French The French do not make regular Settlem
but build Fortreſses as Marks of Poſseſsion, wi

Justice or any Shadow of Right to the Lands where they build their Forts, and make Incursions among our frontier Settlements (who lie scattered for the Benefit of the best Lands) and rob them of their Cattle Corn &ca. and often murder them. This is the miserable Situation of this Colony at present; which, without Aid from Great Britain, by the Infatuation and Neglect of the Aſsemblies on this Continent; must remain a Prey to the Enemy's Depredations.

Revenues within this Dominion

1st. Two Shillings Sterling on every Hogshead of Tobacco exported, abating an Allowance of ten ℘Cent. to Masters of Veſsells for paying it in Bills of Exchange.

2d. Fifteen Pence ℘ Ton on all Ships and Veſsells trading here; commonly called Port Duties.

3d. Six Pence ℘ Head on every Paſsenger Imported.

4th. Fines and Forfeitures, for Breaches of the Penal Laws, Contempts of Courts of Justice, Breaches of the Peace, Conviction of Felons, or Treſpaſses.

5th. Rights for taking up Lands, which is five Shillings for every fifty Acres.

ow the Revenue is applied

The three first Branches of the Revenue are appropriated, by the Act of Aſsembly for raising the same, as are also the Forfeitures for Breaches of the Penal Laws, for and toward the support of Government and its contingent Charges, and for maintaining Forts and Fortifications.

The casual Fines and Forfeitures in the fourth Branch, were first appropriated to the Support of Government by Warrant from King Charles the Second, and have continued so ever since.

The last Branch of Rights for Land was established by Order of the Governor and Council, in the Year 1699 to supply the Defect of Importation rights, on which, only People were then entitled to take up Lands, and since that Time it has made a considerable Addition to the Revenue; All these Revenues together amount to Comunibus Annis to about Six thousand five hundred Pounds.

nces of nment

The established Expences of Government, including Governor and Council and other Officers Salaries, amount to Yearly, as by particular Account below to Four Thousand three hundred and forty five Pounds. The extraordinary Expences Incidents &ca. are not easy to be computed, because they rise and fall as the Exigencies of Government require; and are at present very high, by Meſsengers,

(Expreſses

December 7. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Thomas Skidmore 19s.; Staats V. Santvort £4:9:8.

This Board have agreed with Mr. Abraham Eights to release to him a Lot of ground of about 36 feet front, fronting a small street and bounded north to the Lot lately bought by Jacob Van Schaick, the lenght as laid out by John Bleecker, he paying therefor at the rate Jacob Van Schaick bought said Lots and perpetual annual rent of six shillings; the sum of £50 part of the consideration to be paid at the execution of the deed and the remainder within eighteen months after the date of the said Deeds, he paying for the drawing of said Deeds.

Resolved that the Treasurer let John Radliff have three Skipple of wheat on account.

December 31. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay the following accounts and that the Clerk give orders for the same: Peter De Wandlaer £11:0:3; Johannes Flansb[illegible] £4:12; Peter Sharp £89:16:8½.

At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the City of Albany on Thursday the 5th day of January, 1775—Present, the Mayor, Robert Yates, Gerret Van Sante, John Ten Broeck, Thomas Hun, Guy: G. Marselis, Leonard Gansevoort, Abraham Ten Eyck, Corns Van Schelluyne, Jer: Van Renselaer, Jacob Roseboom.

Resolved by this Board that an Election be held in the third ward for chosing a Constable in the stead Reliff Cole who was chosen the last elecn as he is disqualified to serve in that office.

Resolved also that the Treasurer pay to John Ostrander the sum of £2:12 in behalf of the two Constables who attended 13 Sundays in the streets.

January 30. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Bazil Francis six pounds for taking care of the Town Clock one year.

This Board have agreed with John Abbot to take care of said Clock @ £6 ℘ annum to commence the 1st of this inst.

This Board being informed that a number of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Saratoga and other adjacent parts have lately presented or do soon intend to present a petition to the Gov: and Council for a Patent or Grant for incorporating that part of the country into a Borough, &c. It is resolved by this Baard that as such a Grant will affect the Rights and Property of this Board, that a Caveat be entered and filed against the passing of such a Grant.

Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Tho: Skidmore £3:10:6 for lighting the Lamps and materials found for the same. Also that he pay John Radliff for one year ringing the Bell and that said Radliff have 3 Skipples of wheat on acc.

Resolved likewise that the Treasurer pay Thos Hun £5:12 for one Barrel Oyl for the use of the Lamps.

It is also Resolved that the Treasurer pay to Malica Church the sum of £15 subscribed by this Board towards a Road lately made by said Church and others, and that the Clerk draw an order for the same.

February 6. Ebenezer Jessup this day presented a Petition with a Map annexed to this Board praying a grant for a piece of ground belonging to the Corporation, which is bounded as follows: Beginning at the north end of Warran street and runing from thence N. 45° W. 58c. 25l. (as the Needle pointed in the year 1765) to the north Bounds of a Tract of Ground granted to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the reformed Protestant Dutch Church in Albany, thence along the said bounds 27° 30′ E. 44c. 50l. to the eastern Corner thereof, thence farther along the said bounds S. 21° 30′ W. 2c. 50l. to Queen street, thence along Queen street S. E. 14c. 80l. to Warran street, thence along the same N. E. 15c. to the place of beginning, containing about 48 acres, excepting out of the same the Lands granted to Hageman, which being taken into consideration it is resolved that the same be granted on the following conditions: That all the streets which intersect this tract as laid out by this Board in the year 1765 be reserved out of the same; that the Square in which Hageman has two Lots released to him he pay twenty shillings for each acre, but that previous to the executing Deeds for the same, it is resolved that an actual survey and return be made of the said Lands.

This appoint Gerrit Van Sante, Robert Yates and Thos Hun to be a Committe to wait on the Supervisors of this County to request them to present to the Assembly the raising the sum of £100 to purchase a Bell for the County Court House and the expences of putting up the same.

February 11. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Bastian I. Visscher the sum of £9:1 for repairing the Schenectady Road and for waggon hire. As also an order in favour of Wm Hun for 12s. 6d.

The Aldermen of the second ward return a Pole whereby it appears that Evert Evertse was duly elected Constable for said ward on the tenth of this inst. agreeable to a former resolve of this Board.

Agreeable to Advertisement the Docks were this day sold at Publick Vendue to William Pemberton for £103 untill the first day of January next for which he is to give this Board good security within a fortnight.

February 23. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Abraham I. Yates £2:1.

Ordered by this Board that a warrant be drawn by the Clerk directed to the Assessors and signed by the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen or the major part of them for ordering the sum of £160 to be raised from the Inhabitants &c. of this City pursuant to an Act for that purpose made and passed the 31st of January last, and that they make return thereof to this Board the 2d day of March next.

Resolved also that a Letter be wrote and signed by the Clerk to Messrs. Ten Eyck, Schuyler and Ten Broeck desiring them to profer a Bill to the House of Assembly in order to raise the sum of £100 on the Inhabitants of the City and County of Albany for the purpose of having a Bell hung in the Court House of the said City and County.

This Board concluding it necessary that Bounds of the Patent granted to Hendrick Van Renselaer and now belonging to the Corporation of the City of Albany ought to be run out, they have therefore agreed for the above purpose that Jeremiah Van Renselaer make a survey thereof and Guy G. Marselis and Abrm Ten Eyck, two of the members of the Corporation attend on him to see the survey performed and that they make a return thereof at the next Common Council.

The above three members are also authorized and impowered to collect from their Tenants at Schactekook the Fowles which are due and in arrear to the Corporation and that they render a just account of the number they may receive in consequence of the above power and from whom. And also that the said members take a Copy out of the Records of this Board of all those persons who have had the priviledge granted them to cutt Logs off of the Corporations Land at Schactekook, which persons are to render an account on Oath of the Quantity they have cut and that the said members collect the money for the same.

March 2. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw orders on the Treasurer to pay the following acc^{ts}: Lucas Van Veghten £2:3:2; John Van Tile 8s.; John McDonald £3:4.

The Assessors having this day returned a List of the Taxes for defraying the charges of the Night Watch in this City and lighting the Lamps in the streets thereof, It is Resolved that a Warrant be drawn directed to Henry Beasley, Collector, signed by this Board and that the City Seal be thereunto affixed in order for to collect the same, and that the said Henry Beasley give good security to the Chamberlain of this Board for the due performance thereof.

March 24. The following accounts were this day allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer: Tekarias Van D Bogart 8s.; Daniel Degraaf 13s. 4d.

A Petition of Bowdewin Kip was presented to this Board praying a Lease for ever for a peice or parcel of Land adjoining Johannes Benneways Land at Schactecook. Ordered that Jer^{h} Van Renselaer survey the same and make a return thereof to this Board, and that the prayer of the Petitioner shall be granted if this Board can agree with him for the rent.

Resolved that the Treasurer let John Ostrander and John Radliff each have three Skipples of wheat on account.

April 13. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay the City Watch six months wages computed from the time of the last payment.

April 19. Resolved that the Treasurer pay the following acc^{ts}: Abraham Roseboom £5:14; John Ostrander and other, to be paid out of the Watch money, £2:18.

A Draft of a Letter to the Lieu^{t} Governor was brought in by Ald^{n} Robert Yates and Marselis who were appointed a Committe for that purpose, which being approved of, Ordered that the same be fairly copied and that the Mayor sign it in behalf of this Board.

Ordered by the Board that Guy^{t} G. Marselis, Tho: Hun and R. Yates be a Committe to confer with Doc^{t} Van Dyck in behalf of Peter Douw, who claims ground near the Rutten Kill upon leaving the matter in controversy between this Board and him to Arbitrators and that they report by the next meeting of this Board the result of their Conference.

May 4. Volckert P. Douw, Henry Bleecker and Abraham Yates in the name of a Committee of twenty-one persons called the Committee of Correspondence, Safety and Protection, waited on this Board with a request to this Board to establish a night watch of at least fifteen persons for the better preservation of the Peace within this City at these times of publick Commotions and Disturbance, which request this Board have taken into consideration and have resolved that they do not as a Board deem it prudent or expedient to constitute any other Night Watch than the one already established.

May 20. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay the following accounts and that the Clerk draw orders on him for the same: John Hansen and other £1; James Green 2s. 6d.; Sander Lansing 10s. 6d.; John J^{s} Abbot £4:12:6.

May 22. A Letter was this day shewn to the Board by Mr. Mayor from Col. Guy Johnson directed to the Corporation of the City of Albany and the Majistrates and Committee of the Township of Schenectady as also a Speech of one of the Mohawk Chiefs.

Resolved by this Board that Messrs. Peter W. Yates, Guy^{t} G. Marselis, Jeremiah Van Renselaer and Leonard Gansevoort be a Committee to draw an Answer to said Letter as also to said Speech.

June 17. Resolved by this Board that the Mayor execute a Lease and Release to Robert McClallen for a Lot in the third ward at the river side. Also that he execute a Lease to Abraham Eights and another to Jacob Van Schaick each for a Lot in the third ward at the river side and that the Chamberlain affix the City Seal to the above Deed and Leases.

Resolved that the Board accept an assignment of a Lease of Robert Henry to Gerrit Van Sante for the sum of six shillings ⅌ annum in lieu of the annual rent which should be given for the lot sold Robert McClallen.

Resolved that the Clerk draw an order on the Treasurer to pay Thomas Skidmore the sum of £4, for lighting the Lamps three months and providing necessaries for that purpose.

June 24. Resolved by this Board that the Mayor sign a Lease to Abraham Eights for a Lot of ground at the river side, in behalf of this Board and that the City Seal be thereunto affixed.

Resolved that the last payment due on the Dock built by Mr. Fish be paid to said Fish or order by the Treasurer.

Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay to Stephen De Lancey or order the sum of £127 for attending this Board as Clerk from the first day of June 1769 to the 1st of June 1775, at £16 ⅌ year, providing Books, Paper, &c. for this Board at 50s. ⅌ year and drawing several Leases.

Resolved that Advertisements be put up and that the Cryer give publick notice to the Inhabitants of this City that any of them may be supplyed with any quantity of wheat not exceeding six Skipples at 4s. 6d, by applying to the Chamberlain before the first day of July next.

Resolved also that the Treasurer supply John Ostrander and John Radliff each with three Skipples of wheat and charge the same to their accounts.

Resolved likewise that Nicholas Marselis, Harmanus Wendell and Peter Lansingh appear before this Board at their next meeting to render account of their proceedings as Overseers of the Roads for the City of Albany.

Resolved by this Board that Treasurer pay the City watch all the wages due to them, they rendering an account upon Oath of the time they have respectively served as watchmen in the employ of the Corporation

Resolved that the members of the second ward be a Committee to have the Bridge over the Foxes Creek in said ward repaired as soon as possible.

Resolved also that Messrs. Robert Yates, Guy^{t} G. Marselis, Gerrit Van

Sante and Thomas Hun be a Committee to report to this Board the scituation of the Bridge near Marselis's Pasture, with respect to the south west Bounds of this City.

June 26. Resolved by this Board that Messrs. Robert Yates, Gerrit Van Sante, Thomas Hun and Jer^h^ V. Renselaer be a Committee to wait on the Grand Jury and represent to them the scituation of the Bridge near Marselises Pasture with respect to the Bounds of this City.

September 4. Resolved by this Board that the Mayor sign a Deed to John Williamson in behalf of this Board for a Lot of ground lying at the river side and that the City Seal be thereunto affixed.

Resolved that the Treasurer pay to John Ostrander and several other Constables (as mentioned in an account delivered to this Board) their respective wages for Sunday service. the whole amounting to £3:18.

Resolved by this Board that the Mayor write to his Excellency the Gov^r Tryon in behalf of the Corporation praying him to pardon the Negro Slave named Tom of the Widow Hoghan now under sentence of Death.

September 13. Resolved by this Board that the Clerk draw orders on the Treasurer to pay the following accounts: Johannis Flansburgh Jun. £4; Jacob Bogardus £29:14:6; Tho^s Skidmore for lighting the Lamps &c. £4:2:4.

Resolved that the Treasurer pay to Thomas Hun Esq. £5 immediately, to be applyed to particular uses by him in behalf of this Board.

September 28. Resolved by this Board that the Treasurer pay to Michael Wagoner the sum of £6 which is allowed to him for repairs done to the house he formerly lived in. As also account of Dirck Hun £3:5:6; Lukas and Ab^m Hooghkerk £10:8:10.

Resolved also that one additional Constable be chosen at the ensuing Election for each ward.

At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the City of Albany on Fryday the 29th of Sept^r, 1775—Present, the Mayor, John H. Ten Eyck, Esq., Recorder, Guysbert G. Marselis, Robert Yates, Peter W. Yates, Thomas Hun, John Ten Broeck, Henry Van Veghten, Jacob Roseboom, Corn^s Van Schelluyne, Leonard Gansevoort, Abraham Ten Eyck.

This day being appointed by Charter for the election of Aldermen, Assistants, and Constables for this City, the following were returned duly elected for the ensuing year:

Aldermen.	Assistants.	Constables.
	First Ward.	
Peter W. Yates	Jacob Roseboom	James Green
Gerrit Van Sante	Arie Legrange	Jacob Kidney.
	Second Ward.	
Guysbert G. Marselis	Corn^s Van Schelluyne	John Ostrander
John Jacob Beeckman	Jere^h Van Renselaer	Isachar Child.
	Third Ward.	
Thomas Hun	Abraham Schuyler	Isaac A. Fonda
John Ten Broeck	Abraham Ten Eyck	William Adams.

This Board have appointed Henry Bleecker Esq. Treasurer, and John Ostrander Marshal for the ensuing year.

1775.

Jany 17th Tuesday } The Speaker of Onondaga, with Seventeen other Chiefs & Warriors arrived, & after shaking hands acquainted Col. Johnson that they were sent by the Bunt & other Chiefs of the Confederacy to acquaint with some Interesting particulars of Intelligence they had Just received from the Southward & Elsewhere, respecting Indian Affairs, & to enquire of him concerning the same. – Col. Johnson after the usual Salutations & Enquiries assured them that whenever they were Assembled he would receive their Intelligence & also communicate to them whatever he had heard necessary for their Information.

Wednesday 18th. – The Indians remained in their Encampment, waiting for the Oneida Chiefs. –

Thursday 19th. – The Oneidas arrived in the Morning, but the Cayugas were still behind which Occasioned the Indians to put off meeting. – P. M. The Mohawks were sent for to be present as usual at the desire of the rest. At Night Col Johnson had some private Conferences with some Onondaga Chiefs who were to set out for their homes the next Morning, to whom he gave some Presents; – Also gave some wholesome Advice to Sayenqueraghta's Son, who appeared discontented on acct of some Circumstances between him & the others of his Nation. –

1775.

At a Meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations who were Deputized to come to Guy Park on Matters of Importance. Friday Jany. 20th 1775. —

Present

Guy Johnson Esqr. Superintend.t of Ind.n Affairs.
D. Claus Esqr. Dy. Agent for Canada.
[redacted]
Sir Jno. Johnson Bart. Jno. Dease Esqr.
& sevl. other Genn. Jos. Chew Esqr. Secy. Jno. Butler Esqr. & Jos. Brant } Interprs.

~~with the Chiefs~~ [illegible] 69 Chiefs & Warriors of the Six Nations, & also the [illegible] Lake & Canajoharee.

Tiyorhansera, the Mohock Chief arose & performed the Ceremony of Condolance for the Deaths of some Onondaga & Cayuga Chiefs — ~~which~~ & gave 3 Strings, which Ceremony being retd. as usual by the Onondª. Speaker, with 3 Strings. The Speaker arose & address'd the Superintt. as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha,

We thank the great Spirit for enabling us to meet this day being sent with full authority from our whole Confederacy to you, on business of very great importance otherwise you would not have Expected to see, sevl. old Chiefs at this Season of the year.

Brother, There are Arrived lately at our great Fire-place Messengers From the Southward acquainting us with particulars of ~~an~~ the Battle at Kanhawa ~~action on the Ohio~~ — whereas they ~~The~~ Virginians marched an Army, & fought with our Depend.ts the Shawanese for almost a day, That ~~one~~ the Expedition of the Virginians then ~~desired~~ required a Cessation till the Govr. arrived, who when he came desired to speak with the Indn. Chiefs, that some Warrrs. went to him whom he sent back, that then some Chiefs went who asked him why he invaded & destroyed their People observing that they had only attacked

some

1775. (38.)

Jany 20th. — some Virgs. for having killed their people. The Govr.
acknowledged he had bad people in his Government
but advised them to make peace if it was most agreable
to them, That whilst this was in Agitation a Shawanese
Runner arriv'd & Declared he was the only person who
escaped alive from a Village then lately attacked, on
which the ~~Virg~~ Inds. upbraided the Virginians with
their falseness, but the Govr. took pains to Excuse them
& still advised them to peace which was at length agreed
to, & that the Inds. Lost 30 men in the Action of which
9 were Senecas of Ohio, — That when the Peace was made
The Govr. gave some Arms & presents to the Shawanese & sent
for the Mingo's who were extreme desirs. to Join in the peace
but on their arrival he put them all in Irons & has sent
them Prisoners to Wmsburgh telling them that as they
associated with the Shawanese he was determined to Collect
his Troops at Fort Pitt & else where & march against the five-
Nations in order to cut them off, & the Shawanese ~~therefore~~
~~ad~~ farther advise ~~them~~ them that the Prisoners are to be put to
Death in case the 5 Nats. take measures for their Security
The Shawanese therefore ~~begged~~ requested us by these Strings to Consider
their Case, & to come with all the Northern Inds. in the Spring to a
Meeting at Fort Pitt & that the Superintendt. or some of his
Officers should attend the same.

deliv'd the Strings from the Shawanese. —

Brother When we Considered this Message we were greatly
Surprised at the unreasonable Conduct of the Virginians, &
looked upon it to be high time for us to shew our power & the
Strength

1775.

Strength of our Alliance to these People who have used us so ill in retn: for our Fidelity for had it not been for our sitting still & following your Advices – they would have felt our power long ago. – At the same time We thought it a little Extraordinary that ~~for~~ the Shawanese our Dependents ~~[illegible]~~ that call us, who did not engage or assist them to a Meeting therefore we agreed to disregard their Message ~~till~~ and to come down to you in order to have more Information in these matters & to ~~fall upon some Means~~ see if you could afford us more satisfaction upon these & other things that disturb our Minds. – We therefore desire on behalf of all the Confederacy that you will give us full Information, Advice & Assistance on this & what else we shall say and as we have likewise heard that this Quarrel was partly occasioned about Lands & that the Shawanese have now Given a great deal of Land to the Virginians, which You know they have no right to do, we desire to hear from you about it, & that you will acquaint the Great King it is our Earnest desire & Expectation that he may remember our large Cession made in 1768, & set his foot on the boundary Line then settled that no person may cross it & we desire by this belt that you will do the same ~~by their deed~~. Gave a belt of 8 Rows.

Then Conoghquieson Chf: of Oneida on behalf of the ~~people~~ whole arose & Said

Brother We are now to Speak to you on ~~behalf~~ another Subject which much affects us. We ~~[illegible]~~ hear many strange Stories of late from the White people that give us much trouble, We lately told you of some bad advices we had met with ~~&~~ about

Jany 20th about your own Disputes, they now [illegible] our Troops.— We Complained to you last Summer that the Clergyman at ~~of Mr Kirkland the Minister at one of our Villages of his being~~ Canajoharie where was a very busy Man, that ~~Other~~ he refused to baptize some of our people who were not agreable to him & administering the Sacraments to Children, whose Parents were of his Party.—We have now much More to say on this Head, for he goes on to in such a manner that our Chiefs are desirous to Get rid of him, for he has a Store in our Village & is concerned in Trade with his Brother, which is very unbecoming in him, & he minds public Affairs more than Religion, for he is always Collecting News, & telling us strange matters of the White Peoples, ~~and Likewise~~ which he indeavors to represent us as a people of no consequence, to them.— In short he is become such a Medler ~~in matters~~ in things he has no business with ~~[illegible]~~ that we desire once more, you will cause him to be remoo'd to prevent farther Trouble with him.—

~~Then~~ The Onondaga Speaker next arose & spoke as follows.—

Brother, When our Chiefs retd. last from hence to Onondaga our ~~their~~ Young Men were mostly abroad so that the Message to the Southward was delayed for some days, & we have since heard that in Conseqce thereof one of the Messengers wrote a Letter to you upon it, which Letter arrived at the Village of Canowaroghere where it was stopp'd & read by the Englishman ~~Mr Kirkland~~ who advised them, not to forward any News that might be disagreable but to burn it, which was accordingly done.

We

1775

We therefore beg that you will not, look upon it to be an Act of ours, or with our knowledge, and that should you hear any accots of the Messengers delay in Consequence thereof that you will believe our Sincerity & not give ear to it; and by this Belt we beg that you will give orders that no busy People shall hereafter give ill advice to or obstruct the Messengers sent by you and us, as we believe this Minister has done, who we find to be a very busy Man, & a man interested in Trade & things which we always thought unbecoming the Character of a Clergyman.

a belt of 7. Rows.—

Having Ended, Colo. Johnson ansd as follows,

Brors the Chiefs—

I have carefully attended to your speeches, and as they Contain ~~many~~ some weighty matters, which require some thought, I shall consider the whole seriously & give you a full Answer with such advice & Directions as will I trust prove satisfactory to you.—

Then gave them Pipes Tobacco & some Liquor & adjourned.

Sat: 21st. Some Inds. Chiefs being still behind, did not proceed on business, & as the Post was Expected with some Letters on Sunday that might contain matters necessary to be Communicated to the Inds. the Super Intendants Answer was postponed to Monday Morng.

1775

At a Meeting with the before mentioned Indians Monday Jan.y 23.d 1775 at Guy Park.

Present as before.

The Ind.s being all Assembled & Seated Col. Johnson made them the following Speach.

Brothers, the Chiefs of the Six Nations Here assembled. —

I Am Glad to see you all here Safe and in Health this day especially as the Season is Severe & Some of your Chiefs, and aged Men; and as I have now duly considered the Subjects you spoke upon, I Desire your particular attention to my Answer which I expect will prove very Satisfactory to you.

Brothers, In answer to what you say concerning your Intellig: from the Shawanese ~~You may remember~~ I must remind you That at our last Meeting I told ~~mentioned it to~~ you what I had heard relative to the Action at the Great Kanhawa, the particulars of which were not then so ~~soon~~ well known, & You then upon Determined to Send Messengers who were accordingly dispatched to the Southw. directing the Shawanese to make peace; ~~or abide by it if they had made it.~~ Since which it appears from the Reports I have received from my Deputy that the Shawanese have made peace with the Virginians, ~~have delivered up~~ have delivered up all their Prisoners & Negroes in their possession with Hostages for the performance

of

1775.

Of it, ~~whose Names are mentioned in the Prints &c,~~ and it is ~~likewise mentioned by the same authority~~ in the Prints, that the Shawanese have Ceded a Tract of Land to the Virgin^ns. On this Subject I wrote to the Earl of Dunmore who is Gov^r. of that Province, but as I have not yet received an Answer, I consequently cannot give you particular Information respecting the Situation ~~Extent of the~~ or Extent of the Cession if any such has been made ~~Land Ceded, or other circumstances~~. The particulars you have mentioned respecting ~~the Affair that~~ what past at & after the Action may possibly be in some measure true, tho' not altogether; As to the Lands ceded, If they lye within the Limits of your Cession to the King in 1768, You have no reason to Complain, for it ~~may~~ will be Considered as only a Relinquishment of the pretended Claim of late Set up by the Shaw^se. to Lands there; If they are of Lands ~~on~~ beyond the Ohio, you may be assured that on a proper representation to his Majesty, you will have Justice; With regard therefore to the Land I recommend it to you to be moderate, & wait patiently, until I have an opportunity of more particular information respecting the same, When if it appears that any thing has been Done Contrary to the Cession in 1768. You may be assured of my Exerting myself in the best manner for procuring you Justice; by proceeding in the only proper Chan^l. to obtain redress.

1775

Jany 23d Brothers,

As to any Threats you may have heard made use of by the Virginians against you, I advise you to pay little regard to ~~it~~ them and consider the Character & Views of the people who brought you such intelligence. They tho' a small People, & your Dependants, have long endeavored to Lessen your Reputation & it is their design to bring you over to their purposes by various Artifices; — Be assured, that whatever Comn. People might indiscreetly say, The Govr or any person in High Station must think differently & would never make use of Threats against a people that far from associating with the Shawanese have taken great pains to restore peace; as persons in Authority must know that the Stragglers of your Confederacy who are dispersed to the Southward, are too remote & negligent to attend to yr Councils, & that you can hardly be accountable for their errors, ~~and~~ or much interested in their punishment, Neither can I find that any of them in ~~and should any others of your people be in~~ Confinement ~~no doubt they will be released on proper Application~~ But with respect to the Invitation from the Shawse. I look upon it as of a dangerous tendency, & calculated to make you appear as parties in their quarrel & I think you should agree in opinion with yr Chiefs, to reject their Invitation.

Brothers.

The Application of the Shawanese to you to attend a Meeting with them next Spring on Sioto appears to me to be one of the strongest proofs of their artifice

1775.

If any of your people are disliked ill treated by the Virginians you probably owe it to their Misrepresentations, You have often been told by Sir Wm Johnson that ye Emigrants & Stragglers on Ohio have ~~also~~ often brought your Name in question; with this View you ~~are~~ were desired to call them from thence; I know this is a difficult task as they are married & intermixed with others but I hope you may still effect it; ~~But as to the endeavours to draw you to meet~~ your Dependts the Shawnese ~~who~~ have thrice refused ~~refused~~ to come to you on Summons to the Great Council fire, & yet you ask the assistance of this, they seem to me to have a Mind to ~~it seems clear they intended to make you~~ partners in their Guilt & the Misfortune of their faults on the Head ~~that~~ you may be on ~~the next~~ some future occasn the same suspected & thereby ~~[illegible]~~ drawn in to Join in ~~their~~ Quarrells; I advise you to avoid this Snare which is laid before you; to reject ~~your~~ their desire, as you had no part in their Quarrells, & to rather call them to your proper Council fire to Answer for all their Neglects & misconduct. —

This you will find to be wholesome advice & if you follow it you will act Wisely & encourage me to represent the protection of ye Lands & the Great Treaty of Cession in the Strongest Manner to his Majesty, who you will always find Warmly disposed to Protect & promote your Interests as a Tender father would those of his ~~Dearest~~ Children, provided by attending to this advice & those to whom he has given Authority for your affairs you appear to deserve his favor & protection, I therefore give you this Belt In Assurance of my attention to all your ~~Lands~~ Concerns & Interests. —

Robert J. Rons.

1775.
Jan^y. 23^d

Brothers, the Chiefs of Oneida.

I hear with much Concern your Complaints against ~~Mr Kirkland the Missiony~~ the ~~your~~ Clergyman ~~at one of y^r Villages~~, at one of your Villages, You have hitherto more than once applied on this Subject, and I am very sorry to find them now much Aggravated. As I am always inclined to Judge favorably of the Clergy & willing to hope that they have only for their object, the promoting Religion & Virtue. — I could wish ~~your representations were founded on prejudice & misinformation~~ that y^e Charges were not well founded for the Credit of Religion & the Character of that Gentleman. — I hope ~~therefore~~ that you have considered all this, and as the nature of your Charges if true renders his Conduct very Culpable ~~if~~ I shall be glad to have the most Circumstantial acco^t of such particulars before I can Determine on any thing, and in the interim if you are Convinced that you have fairly Stated the Matter you may Signify your disgust in such a manner, as becomes moderate Men towards a Minister, whose person should always be treated with respect, on acco^t of his Sacred profession. This recommends it to you to own a Letter sent to me on public affairs, appears Extraordinary indeed, for whatever were the Contents it was unjustifiable to Stop it, & I hope yourselves will be more Carefull in this particular in future & not give encouragem^t to people who have no authority to intermeddle in public Affairs.

1775. Brothers of the Chat!

You have greatly surprised me with the news of the stopping a Letter sent from a public Messenger who was on His Majesty's Service, & being an Intelligent Indian was ordered by me to Write from time to time & furnished with Paper & other Implements for that purpose.— I shall enquire farther into this matter, as it may if passed over be attended with very dangerous consequences to the public on some future occasion.— I am heartily sorry for the Person who is Accused as the adviser of it, but as I am not inclined to credit every idle report, you may be assured that I shall not entertain any doubts of your Sincerity.— My Disposition will naturally incline me to point out to yourselves any errors I discover, whilst I trust your prudence & good Conduct will seldom render it necessary.—

A belt 8. Rows.

Brothers,

With Concern I have heard that many of you, excited by reports from Idle People, have busied yourselves with the little differences between England & some people in America, a dispute which I sufficiently explained to you at our last meeting, & with full authority I have farther to tell you that this dispute was solely occasioned by some People who notwithstanding a Law of the King & His Wisemen, would not let some

1775.
Jan.y 23.

some Tea land but destroyed it, on which he was angry & sent
some Troops over with the General who you have long known
to see the Laws executed, & bring the People to their senses;
and as he is proceeding with great wisdom to shew
them their Mistake, I expect it will soon be over,
This Matter I hope you are all convinced you
have nothing to do with, any more than you have
with those foolish people who talk to you about
what they don't themselves understand. I
Charge you therefore, to shut your Ears against
such reports & I have the fullest Authority to
Assure you that, The G.t & Invincible King of England, is His Majesty, & will be your only true
Father, Protector & Friend. That the General of the
Army whose long residence in America has enabled
him to know your character, & whose benevolence inclines him to fav.r you will Manifest himself as your true
Friend. & that Neither himself or the Troops under
his Command have done or intend to Offer you any Injury; you have
nothing to fear, but a great deal to hope from his
friendship & their protection, and I trust & Expect you
will Continue to distinguish between those who
are your true Friends & those who are not, and
recommend yourselves to his Majestys fatherly attention
as well by your Loyalty, as by your peaceable conduct
In the Hopes of which I give you this Belt.

A Belt of 6 Rows

Then Adjourned.

1775.

At a Meeting with the Six Nats. Chiefs &c at Guy Park
Tuesday Jany 24. 1775 —
Present as before —

The Speaker after asking whether they were all present & being Ansd in the Affirmative, acquainted the Superintt that they had met to reply to his Speech on which [illegible] Tiyorhansera Chief of all the Mohocks being appointed for that purpose, arose on behalf of the rest & spoke as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha. —

Having Yesterday to our Satisfaction heard from you such particulars as you recd. Concerng the Affairs of the Virginns. & Shawanese, and other very interesting Matters, we now return you our hearty thanks for your free Communicatn. thereof, & for your good advice to us. As to the Invitation we received from the Shawanese to meet them next Spring to be present at their Transactions with the Virginians, we are Sensible of its Impropriety, it never having been the Case of any of the Dependants of the Six Nations on such an Occasion to change the Fire-Place, or appoint them to meet any where else but at the Council Place at Onondaga, or the Residence of the Superintendant of their Affairs. We are therefore determined to refuse their Invitation, & call them to one of our Fireplaces early in the Spring, and have pitched upon two Principal Shawanese Chiefs, Soheriss, & Onerorarhes to bring with them, what assistance they think necessary of their Chiefs &c of that Nation, and if it is necessary we desire ~~we desire~~ you will write to the Govr of Virginia to send some of his principal Men to be present at what is transacted, (if they have any business with us) in order to be convinced of the Six Nations Neutrality in their Disputes. — They then mentioned three Messengers —

Messengers who were to carry the Message to the Southward to be delivered to the Delawares who were to forward it to the Nations on Ohio.

Brother.— Shewed the Belt of Invitation.

You acquainted us Yesterday with the particulars of what occasioned the King to send an Armament to Boston, and told us it was a Matter not in the least concerning us, which we were sensible of when we heard your reasons, and therefore shall not readily give Ear to the Reports spread relative to that affair by those who have no Authority to treat with us on publick business, and request of you to do the same, and listen to nothing upon Indian Matters, but what comes from us by authority; but as some of our People may be exposed to hear such idle Stories, we wish you would endeavor to prevent them.

We are very very thankful for the goodwill, and attention the great King our Father has shewn us, and for the General's Regard, and hope we may continue to merit the King's Favor, & the General's friendship. Exchanged a Belt.

Brother.

Your answer upon what the Oneidas mentioned to you concerning the behavior of their Clergyman, was quite pleasing to us, and it will behoove that Nation to make a strict Enquiry into those Matters, it being of great Consequence to our mutual Welfare to come to the bottom of such out of the Way Practices, and we advised the Oneidas to tell the plain truth, and use their utmost endeavours to detect all such Matters. Shewed the Belt.

They then asked for the necessary Articles the Messengers would require on their Journey, and desired Col. Johnson's Advice & direction respecting their intended Message, and the manner in which it should be transmitted, which he promised to take into Consideration, then Adjourned.

Wednesday Jan. 25th

Col. Johnson being much indisposed wth a Fit of the Gout & Gravel occasioned by Cold he had caught the day before, the Ind.s did not assemble.

Jany 26th

The Ind.s had a private meeting respecting the Message, & in the Evening Col. Johnson had a private meeting wth some of the Chiefs in his Bed Chamber.

Friday Jan.ry 27th

The Chiefs Assembled In the Morning In Col.o Johnsons Room

Present as before.—

Col.o Johnson then gave them his Opinion fully respecting their Conduct towards the Shawanese, and after shewing them how Negligent the latter had been of their past advice & Invitations, and that the Shawanese had now undoubtedly misrepresented the Affair with the Virginians, and appeared to have some artful design in calling them to this, Recommended it to them to fix on a short Message that could not be mistaken, to send it after the ~~other~~ former Messengers & if ~~they overtook them~~ it could be overtaken to acquaint them that the present State of Affairs required the Original Message to be altered.—

The Indians thanked Col.o Johnson for his advice and begged that he would Frame the Substance of a Message for that purpose, which they would take into Consideratn which was accordingly drawn up in the Words following & being Translated into the Indian Language & delivered to one of them who could read— they withdrew to Consider on it,

Message to the Shawanese.—

Younger Bro.rs We had just sent off our Messengers to you for the last time with good peaceable advice when we received a strange Message from you telling us of your Action with the Virginia People that you had made Peace and that they threatned to invade us and requesting that we should go to a meeting with you in the Spring at Fort Pitt to settle matters.

Younger Brothers This greatly surprises us and we cannot pay regard to it. Since you know that our proper Council Fire's are at Onondaga and at our Superintendants, and that you lately neglected to come to it when we called you to our Great Fireplace, Besides you know we have had no concern in your Quarrel, we were all along for Peace, and therefore we have nothing to do with the Virginians whom we did not attack, we therefore cannot go But as we have heard many things concerning you we desire that you will be in Readiness to come to our proper Council fire when we next send to you.

1775.
Jany 27.
Friday.

~~At a Meeting with the Oneidas before their Departure~~
~~Present as before, with the Addn. of~~
~~Dr. Jn. Constable Mr. Richd. Duncan Johns.~~

The Oneidas as they came in & being Seated Conoghquieson the Chief ~~being~~ acquainted Col. Johnson that they came to lay before him the particulars relative to their charge ~~[illegible]~~ against the Clergyman on which he Spoke as follows; (Aghtuesat.)

Brethren, I shall lay the whole before you in a few Words,

Oneyd. Our First dispute with the Minister, of which we formerly complained to you, was, for his refusing to baptize some of our Children, whom we carried to him for that purpose and earnestly requested it. but he refused us, altho' one of the Children was at the point of death, & died soon after, Saying that unless the Parents were Christians he would not baptize the Children ~~That~~ when we told him we could take our Children to the German Calvinist Minister or any other at the German Flats who had offered to baptize them He answered that we might as well throw them in to the River, For that the Germans the English & Dutch were ~~not on the~~ all wrong ~~Way of Salvation~~ but, that he was in the right way and ~~stood~~ under the Protection of the Arm of the Almighty. — on our reckoning up we find that 30 Childn. died to whom he refused baptism. These & many other things we formerly related have greatly disgusted us at him, but of late he grows much Worse, for he engages in Civil matters, He told us some time ago that the New England People had taken a Survey of all the Indn. Country, & the Numbers of each Nation, & ~~that~~ on being asked the reason said it was with a View to take possession of Sevl. Indn. Flats ~~[illegible]~~ On his last return from Boston, in October, he told us that he had very bad news for us, That the King wanted to be paid for all the Money he had laid out on America & had Sent Tea over which occasioned a quarrell, whereupon the King had stopped all Goods & would not permit any more to be ~~sold~~ brought in America, & that they would shortly be obliged to pay perhaps 3 or 4 dollars for a Gill of powder.

The Indians of Canowaroghere then held a Meeting on which the New England Trader who lives there, came from the Ministers House & told them that he was sorry to tell them that this was he believed the last time he sho.d have any Goods for them as the King had ~~stopped~~ all Goods from coming over, & altho he would [illegible] try, he despaired of succeeding in getting more. —

Brother There & many other matters are still better known, to those of the Village he lives at, as well as his carrying Stories to & from Boston that give great Uneasiness, & on these things our Chiefs had sev.l Conferences & resolved to Come down & lay it before you some time ago, It is with great Satisfaction therefore that we hear from you that these bad Stories are without foundation.

Col.o Johnson ans.d them, That he was very sorry to hear that any Minister of the Gospels sho.d have acted so base a part as they represented, That he would Consider of measures for preventing the Like in future, & charged them to rem.r his advice & not to hearken to any persons who misrepresented Government, or entered upon matters foreign to their profession & in which they had no Concern.

1775
Friday
Jan.y 27.

Col.o Johnson then ~~explained~~ represented to them the Affair at Tienaderha respecting an Ind.n withholding the Possession of a piece of Land within a Patent there. & also acq.d them that Mr Rich.d Duncan had obtained a Lease from the Patentees of Oriscany for the Meadows & Carrying place & that as all Differences respecting that Patent had been settled by Sr Wm in 1768. he expected they would not give any interruption to the Proprietors or those holding under them. — To which they ans.d That they had ~~ba~~ heard that a White Man Claiming that Land had lately been there & told the Indians they might continue, but that in that & the Affair of Oriscany they would act with strict Justice & follow the advice given them. —

Then Spoke of Major Edmestons Desiring to take a little land over the Tienaderha.

1775.
Saturday
Jany. 28th.

The Chiefs Assembled.

Present as before.

The Onondaga Speaker addressed Col. Johnson
& after repeating ~~wha~~ the Message to the Shawanese
declared their entire approbation of the same &
of their Resolution to have it faithfully delivered.
He then gave an Exhortation to those who were
to carry it, recommending it to them not to ~~be~~ Hearken
to any ill advisers they might meet on the road,
but mind alone the business they were sent on.
Col. Johnson then gave the whole particular advice
respecting their Conduct, Charging them to avoid giving
Credit to the sevl. reports which were propagated by designing
Persons whether Whites or Indians, — That His Majesty
Having first formed the Department for preventing abuses
had directed that all Transactions with them should ~~to~~ pass thro' one
general Channel, Whereby their Grievances, & all their
Affairs would be sooner known & ~~were~~ attended to by Govt.
From whom they should Conceal nothing, & in so doing every
~~they shod. be informed of every~~ thing necessary for their
Information should be communicated to them, & that their
Adherence to this Advice wd. secure them the Contce. of His Majys.
favor & Protection. — The Inds. in retn. expressed their thanks
for his advice, which perfectly corresponded with their Resolutions
& then after some Cloathing & Presents ~~the~~ were given to the
Chiefs they took their Leave.

some threats of a deluded populace have been thereby prevented; I am not to be intimidated by the ordinary modes practiced, tho' I may meet with some obstruction in my duties, and the Indians get disturbed at a time when their uneasinesses are not extinguished.

The last Conferences, were but just ended, when a party of Deputys arrived to acquaint me, that the Shawanese had sent a second Message to desire the attendance of the Six Nations, otherwise the Virginians would put seven Senecas to death, who having lived for many years with the Shawanese, and engaged in their cause were now confined and in irons at Fort Pitt; and although their conduct is condemned, yet the Six Nations have requested the interposition of Govern^{t} and are much alarmed at their situation, they being no more culpable than the Shawanese, and the latter will seize this occasion to irritate the Six Nations, whose fidelity they have long endeavored to shake.—So many circumstances will oblige me to meet the Confederacy soon, and I shall be very happy if, in the interim, I am honored with His Majesty's commands, respecting the points in my former letters that regard the security of the Mohawk's Lands, the boundary line, or any of their requests, as they may apply for an answer, and it will conduce much to their satisfaction, and the public repose, if I am enabled to give them satisfactory assurances thereon.

I have the honor to be with great respect,
My Lord.
Your Lord^{p}'s most obedient and
most humble servant
G. Johnson.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

At a meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations, who were Deputized to come to Guy Park on matters of importance. Fryday 20th January 1775.

Present—Guy Johnson Esq^{re} Superintend^{t} of Ind^{n} Affairs.
Daniel Claus Esq^{re} agent of Ind^{n} aff: for Canada
Sir John Johnson B^{t} with several other Gentlemen
Joseph Chew Esq^{re} Secretary.
John Butler Esq^{re} Joseph Brant Interpreters.
69. Warriors and Chiefs of the Six Nations, also the Mohawks and Conajohares.

Teyorhansera the Mohawk Chief arose and performed the ceremony of Condolance for the deaths of some Oneidas and Cayhuga Chiefs, and gave three strings; which ceremonial being returned as usual by the Onondaga speaker with three strings, the speaker arose and addressed the Superintendant as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We thank the great spirit for enabling us to meet this day being sent with full authority from our whole Confederacy to you on business of very great importance otherwise you could not have expected to see several old Chiefs at this season of the year.

Brother. There arrived lately at our great fire place, Messengers from the Southward acquainting us with the particulars of the Battle at Kankawa, who say, that the Virginians marched an Army and fought with our Dependants the Shawanese for almost a day, that the Commanding Officer of the Virginians, then required a cessation till the Gov^r arrived, who, when he came, desired to speak with the Indian Chiefs; that some warriors went to him, whom he sent back, that then some Chiefs went, who asked him why he invaded and destroyed their people, observing, that they had only attacked some Virginians for having killed their people; the Gov^r acknowledged he had bad people in his Government, but advised them to make peace, if it was most agreable to them. That whilst this was in agitation, a Shawanese runner arrived and declared he was the only person escaped alive from a village then lately attacked; on which, the Indians upbraided the Virginians with their falseness, but the Governor took pains to excuse them, and still advised them to peace, which was at length agreed to, and that the Indians lost thirty Men in the Action of which three were Senecas of Ohio; that when the peace was made, the Gov^r gave some arms and presents to the Shawanese and sent for the Mingo's who were at some distance to join in the peace, but on their arrival, he put them all in irons and has sent them prisoners to Williamsburgh, telling them, that as they associated with the Shawanese he was determined to collect his Troops at Fort Pitt and elsewhere, and march against the Five Nations in order to cut them off; and the Shawanese further advise us that the prisoners are to be put to death in case the five Nations take measures for their security. The Shawanese therefore requested us by these strings to consider their case and to come with all the Northern Indians in the spring to a meeting at Fort Pitt, and that the Superintend^t or some of his Officers should attend the same.

Delivered the strings from the Shawanese.

Brother. When we considered this Message, we were greatly surprized at the unreasonable conduct of the Virginians and looked upon, it high time for us to shew our power and the strength of our alliances to these people, who have used us so ill in return for our fidelity, for had it not been for our sitting still and following your advice, they would have felt our power long ago; at the same time we thought it a little extraordinary, that the Shawanese, our dependants, should call us, who did not engage or assist them to a meeting, and therefore we agreed to disregard their Message, and to come down to you, in order to have more information in these matters & to see if you could afford us more satisfaction upon these and other things that disturb our minds.—We therefore desire on behalf of all the confederacy, that you will give us full information advice and assistance, on this and what else we shall say, and as we have likewise heard that this quarrel was partly occasioned about land, and that the Shawanese have now given a great deal of land to the Virginians, which you know they have no right to do, we desire to hear from you about it and that you will acquaint the great king, it is our earnest desire and expectation that he may remember our large cession made in 1768. and set his foot on the boundary line then settled, that no person may cross it; and we desire by this Belt that you will do the same.

A Belt of 8. Rows.

Then Conogqueisen Chief of Oneida on Behalf of the whole arose and said.

Brother. We are now to speak to you on another subject which much affects us; we hear many strange stories of late from the White people, that give us much trouble. We lately told you of some bad advisers we had met with about your own disputes they now come into our towns. We complained to you last summer that the Clergyman at Canowarighare was a very busy Man, that he refused to Baptise some of our people, who were not agreable to him, and administering the Sacrament to children, whose parents were of his party. We have now much more to say on this head, for he goes on in such a manner that our chiefs are desirous to get rid of him; for he has a store in our village and is concerned in trade with his Brother, which is very unbecoming in him, and he minds public affairs more than Religion, for he is always collecting news and telling us strange matters of the white people, whilst he endeavours to represent us as a people of no consequence to them, in short, he has become such a meddler in things he has no business with, that we desire once more that you will cause him to be removed to prevent further trouble with him.

The Onondaga speaker next arose and spoke as follows:

Brother. When our Chiefs returned last from hence to Onondaga our young Men were mostly abroad, so that the Message to the Southward was delayed for some days and we have since heard that in consequence thereof one of the Messengers wrote a letter to you upon it which letter arrived at the village of Canowaroghare, where it was stopped and read by the Minister, who advised not to forward any news that might be disagreable, but to burn it, which was accordingly done. We therefore beg that you will not look upon it to be an act of ours, or with our knowledge, and that should you hear any accounts of the Messenger's delay in consequence thereof, that you will believe our sincerity and not give ear to it, and by this Belt we beg that you will give orders that no busy people shall hereafter give ill advice, or obstruct the Messengers sent by you and us, as we believe this Minister has done, who we find to be a very busy Man, and a Man interested in Trade and things which we always thought unbecoming the character of a Clergyman. A Belt of 7 Rows.

Having ended; Col: Johnson answered as follows.

Brothers the Chiefs. I have carefully attended to your speeches, and as they contain some weighty matters, which require some thought, I shall consider the whole seriously and give you a full answer with such advice and directions, as will I trust prove satisfactory to you.

Then gave them pipes, Tobacco, & some liquor, & adjourned.

Saturday 21. January.

Some Indian Chiefs being still behind, did not proceed on business, and as the Post was expected with some letters on sunday, that might contain matters necessary to be communicated to the Ind^{ns} the Superintendant's answer was postponed to Monday Morning.

Monday 23^{d} January.

At a meeting with the before mentioned Ind^{ns}.

PRESENT— as before

The Indians being all assembled and seated Colonel Johnson, made them the following speech.

Brothers of the Six Nations here assembled.

I am glad to see you all here safe and in health this day, especially as the season is severe and some of your Chiefs are aged Men and as I have now duly considered the subjects you spoke upon I desire your particular attention to my answer which I expect will prove very satisfactory to you.

Brothers. In answer to what you say concerning your intelligence from the Shawanese, I must remind you, that at our last meeting, I told you what I had heard relative to the action at the Great Kanhawa, the particulars of which were not then so well known, and you thereupon determined to send Messengers, who were accordingly dispatched to the Southward, directing the Shawanese to make peace; since which it appears from the accounts I have received from my Deputy, that the Shawanese have made peace with the Virginians, have delivered up all prisoners, negroes and horses in their possession, with hostages for the performance of it; and it is in the prints, that the Shawanese have ceded a Tract of Land to the Virginians; on this subject I wrote to the Earl of Dunmore who is Governor of that Province, but as I have not yet received his answer, I, consequently cannot give you particular information respecting the situation or extent of the cession if any such has been made; the particulars you have mentioned respecting what passed at and after the Action may possibly be in some measure true tho' not altogether; as to the Lands ceded, if they lay within the limits of your cession to the King in 1768, you have no reason to complain, for it will be considered as only a relinquishment of the pretended claim of late set up by the Shawanese to lands there; if they are of lands beyond the Ohio, you may be assured, that on proper representation to His Maj^{ty} you will have Justice. With regard therefore to the Lands, I recommend to you to be moderate and wait patiently until I have an opportunity of more particular information respecting the same, when. if it appears that any thing has been done contrary to the Cession in 1768 you may be assured of my exerting myself in the best manner for procuring you Justice by proceeding in the only proper channel for obtaining redress.

Brothers. As to any threats you may have heard made use of by the Virginians against you, I advise you to pay little regard to them, & consider the character and views of the people who brought you such intelligence; they, tho' a small people and your Dependants have long endeavoured to lessen your reputation, and it is their design to bring you over to their purposes by various artifices. Be assured that whatever common people might indiscretly say, the Gov^{r} or any persons in high station, must think differently and would never make use of threats against a people, that far from associating with the Shawanese have taken great pains to restore peace; as persons in authority must know, that the few stragglers of your Confederacy, who are dispersed to the Southward are too remote and negligent to attend to your Councils, and that you can hardly be accountable for their errors, or much interested in their punishment, neither can I find that any of them are in confinement. But with respect to the invitation of the Shawanese, I look upon it, as of a dangerous tendency, and calculated to make you appear as parties in their quarrels, and therefore agree with your Chiefs to reject their invitation.

Returned the Shawanese strings.

Brothers. The application of the Shawanese to you to attend a meeting with them next spring on Ohio, appears to me to be one of the strongest proofs of their artifice; if any of your people are disliked or threatned by the Virginians, you probably owe it to their misrepresentations. You have often been told by Sir William Johnson that your Emigrants and stragglers on the Ohio have also often brought your name in question; with this view, you were desired to call them from thence. I know, this is a difficult task, as they are married and intermixed with others, but I hope you may still effect it. Your Dependants, the Shawanese, have twice declined to come to you on a summons to the great Council fire, yet now, ask you to a meeting on Ohio; this seems to me as done with a view to make you partners in their guilt, and to lay part of their faults on your head, and that you may be on some future occasion the easier suspected, and thereby drawn in to join in their quarrels. I advise you to avoid this snare which is laid for you, to reject their desire as you had no part in their quarrels and rather to call them to your proper Council fire to answer for all their neglects and misconduct; this you will find to be wholesome advice, and if you follow it, you will act wisely and encourage me to represent the protection of your land and of the great Treaty of Cession in the strongest manner to his Majesty, who, you will always find, warmly disposed to protect and promote your interests, as a Tender Father would those of his children. Provided, by attending to his advice, and those to whom he has given authority for your affairs, you appear to deserve his favour and protection. I therefore give you this Belt, in assurance of my attention to all your concerns and interests. A Belt of seven Rows.

Brothers the Chiefs of Oneidas.

I hear with much concern your complaints against the Clergyman at one of your villages; you have, 'tis true, more than once applied on this subject, and I am very sorry to find them now much aggravated, as I am always inclined to judge favourably of the Clergy and willing to hope, that they have only for their object the promoting Religion and virtue. I could wish for the credit of Religion and the character of that Gentleman, that your charges were not well founded; I hope that you have considered all this, and as the nature of this charge, if true, renders his conduct very culpable, I shall be glad to have the most circumstantial account of such particulars, before I can determine on any thing, and in the interim, if you are convinced, that you have fairly stated the matter you may signify your disgust in such a manner as becomes moderate Men towards a Minister, whose person should always be treated with respect on account of his sacred profession. His recommending it to you to Burn a letter sent to me on public affairs, appears very extraordinary indeed, for whatever were the contents, it was unjustifiable to stop it and I hope you yourselves will be more carefull in this particular in future and not give encouragement to people who have no authority to intermeddle in public affairs.

Brothers of the Six Nations.

You have greatly surprised me with the news of the stopping a letter sent, from a public Messenger who was on his Maj$^{ty's}$ service, and being an intelligent Indian, was ordered by me to write from time to time, and furnished with paper and other implements for that purpose. I shall inquire further into this matter, as it may, if passed over be attended with very dangerous consequences to the public on some future occasion. I am heartily sorry for the person who is accused as the adviser of it, but as I am not inclined to credit idle reports, you may be assured, that I shall not entertain any doubts of your sincerity, my disposition will naturally incline me to point out to yourselves any errors I discover whilst I trust your prudence and good conduct will seldom render it necessary.— A Belt of 8 Rows.

Brothers. With concern I have heard that many of you, excited by reports from idle people have busied yourselves with the little differences between England and some people in America, a dispute which I sufficiently explained to you at our last meeting and with full authority, I have further to tell you that this dispute was solely occasioned by some people, who notwithstanding a law of the King and his wise Men, would not let some Tea land, but destroyed it, on which he was angry, and sent some Troops with the General, whom you have long known, to see the Laws executed and bring the people to their sences; and as he is proceeding with great wisdom, to shew them their mistake, I expect it will soon be over. This matter, I hope you are all convinced you have nothing to do with any more, than you have with those foolish people who talk to you about, what they dont themselves understand. I charge you therefore to shut your ears against such reports, and I have full authority to assure you, that His Majesty, the great and amiable King of England, is and will be your only true Father, Protector and Friend, that the General of the army, whose long residence in America has enabled him to know your character and whose benevolence inclines him to favour you, will manifest himself your true friend and that as neither himself or the troops under his command have done or intend to offer you any injury you have nothing to fear but a great deal to hope from his friendship & their protection, and I trust and expect you will continue to distinguish between those who are your true friends, and those who are not, & recommend yourselves to his Maj$^{ty's}$ fatherly attention as well by your loyalty, as by your pacific conduct, in the hopes of which I give you this Belt. A Belt of 6. Rows.—

Then adjourned.

At a Meeting of the Six Nation Chiefs ett. at Guy Park. Tuesday January 24.

PRESENT— as before.

The Speaker after asking whether they were all present and being answered in the affirmative acquainted the Superintendant, that they had met to reply to his speech. On which Teyerhansera Chief of all the Mohawks being appointed for that purpose arose on behalf of the rest and spoke as follows:

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

Having yesterday to our satisfaction heard from you such particulars as you received concerning the affairs of the Virginians and the Shawanese and other very interesting matters, we now return you our hearty thanks for your free communication thereof, and for your good advice to us.—As to the invitation of the Shawanese to meet them next spring to be present at their transactions with the Virginians, we are sensible of its impropriety, it never having been the case of any of the Dependants of the Six Nations on such occasions to change the Fire place or appoint them to meet any where else, but at the Council place at Onondaga, or the residence of the Superintendant of their Affairs; we are therefore determined to refuse their invitation and call them to one of our fire places early in the spring, and have pitched upon two principal Shawanese Chiefs, Soherise and Onererarhe to bring with them what assistance they think necessary of their Chiefs ettc of that Nation and if it is necessary, we desire you will write to the Gov^{r} of Virginia to send some of his principal Men to be present at what is transacted (if they have any business with us) in order to be convinced of the Six Nations Neutrality in their disputes.—They then mentioned three Messengers who were to carry the Message to the Southward to be delivered to the Delawares who were to forward it to the Nations on the Ohio. Shewed the Belt of invitation.

Brother. You acquainted us yesterday with the particulars of what occasioned the King to send an armament to Boston, and told us it was a matter not in the least concerning us, which we were sensible of when we heard your reasons, and therefore shall not readily give ear to the reports spread relative to that affair by those who have no authority to treat with us on public business, and request of you to do the same and listen to nothing upon Indian matters, but what comes from us by authority; but as some of our people may be exposed to hear such idle stories, we wish you would endeavour to prevent them. We are very thankful for the good will and attention the great King our Father has shewn us and for the general's regard and we hope may continue to merit the King's favour and the General's friendship—

Exchanged a Belt.

Brother. Your answer upon what the Oneidas mentioned to you concerning the behaviour[1] was quite pleasing to us, and it will behove that nation to make a strict enquiry into those matters, it being of great consequence to our mutual welfare, to come to the bottom of such out of the way practices, and we advised the Oneidas to tell the plain truth, and use their utmost endeavours to detect such matters.

They then asked for the necessary articles the Messengers would require on their journey, and desired Col: Johnson's advice and directions respecting their intended Message and the manner in which it should be transmitted which he promised to take into consideration.

Then adjourned.

Wednesday January 25.

Col: Johnson being much indisposed with a fit of the gout and gravel occasioned by a cold he had caught the day before, the Indians did not assemble.

Thursday January 26.

The Indians had a private meeting respecting the Message, and in the evening Col: Johnson had a private meeting with some of the Chiefs in his bed chamber.

Fryday January 27.

The Chiefs assembled in the morning in Col: Johnsons Room.

PRESENT— as before.

Col: Johnson then gave them his opinion fully respecting their conduct towards the Shawanese and after shewing them how negligent the latter had been of their past advice and invitations, & that the Shawanese had now undoubtedly misrepresented the affair with the Virginians and appeared to have some artful design in calling them to Ohio, recommended it to them to fix on a short Message that could not be mistaken, to send it after the former Messages, and if they could be overtaken, to acquaint them that the present state of affairs required the original Message to be altered.

The Indians thanked Col: Johnson for his advice and begged that he would frame the substance of a Message for that purpose, which they would take into consideration, which was accordingly drawn up in the words following and being transacted into the Indian language and delivered to one of them who could read, they withdrew to consider on it.

Message to the Shawanese.

Younger Brothers. We had just sent off our Messengers to you for the last time with good peaceable advice, when we received a strange Message from you, telling us of your Action with the Virginia people, that you had made peace, and that they threatned to invade us and requesting that we should go to a meeting with you in the spring at Fort Pitt to settle matters.

---

[1] of the clergyman — or some such words, seem wanting to make up the sense of this sentence. — ED.

Younger Brothers. This greatly surprises us and we cannot pay regard to it. Sure, you know that our proper Council fires are at Onondaga and at our Superintendant's, and that you lately neglected to come to us, when we called you to our great Fire place; besides, you know, we have had no concern in your quarrel, we were all along for peace, and therefore we have nothing to do with the Virginians, whom we did not attack — we therefore cannot go.— But as we have heard many things concerning you, we desire that you will be in readiness to come to our proper Council Fire, when we next send to you.

The Oneidas then came in and being seated, Conoghquieson the Chief, acquainted Col: Johnson that they came to lay before him the particulars relative to their charge against the Clergyman on which he spoke as follows:

Brother. I shall lay the whole before you in a few words; one of our first disputes with the Minister of which we formerly complained to you, was, for refusing to Baptize some of our children, whom we carried to him for that purpose, and earnestly requested it, but he refused us, altho' one of the children was at the point of death, and died soon after, saying that unless the parents were Christians, he would not Baptize the Children, when we told him we could take our Children to the German Calvinist Minister, or any other at the German Flats, who had offered to Baptize them, he answered, that we might as well throw them into the fire; for that the French, the English and Dutch, were all wrong, but that he was in the right way, and stood under the protection of the Arm of the Almighty.—On our reckoning up, we find, that thirty children died, to whom he refused Baptizm. These and many other things we formerly related, have greatly disgusted us at him; but of late he grows much worse, for he engages in civil matters; he told us some time ago, that the New England people had taken a survey of all the Indian Country, and the Numbers of each Nation; and on being asked the reason, said: it was with a view to take possession of several fine flatts.—On his last return from Boston in October he told us, that he had very bad news for us, that the King wanted to be paid for all the money he had laid out on America, and had sent Tea over, which occasioned a quarrel, whereupon the King had stopped all goods and would not permit any more to be brought to America, and that they would shortly be obliged to pay perhaps three or four Dollars for a jill of Powder.

The Indians of Canowaroghere then held a meeting, on which, the New England Trader, who lives there, came from the Minister's house and said he was sorry to tell them that, that was the last time he believed he should have any goods for them as the King had stopped all goods from coming over and although he would try, if they desired it, he despaired of succeeding in getting any more.

Brother. These and many other matters are still better known at the Village he lives at, as well, as his carrying stories to and from Boston that gives great uneasiness, and on these things our Chiefs had several conferences and resolved to come down and lay it before you some time ago. It is with great satisfaction therefore that we hear from you, that these bad stories are without foundation.

Col: Johnson answered them, that he was very sorry to hear that any Minister of the Gospel should have acted so base a part as they represented; that he would consider of measures for preventing the like in future, and charged them to remember his advice and not to hearken to any persons who misrepresented Government or entered upon Matters foreign to their profession in which they had no concern.

Sunday January 28th

The Chiefs Assembled.

PRESENT— as before.

The Onondaga speaker addressed Col: Johnson and after repeating the Message to the Shawanese, declared their entire approbation of the same and their resolution to have it faithfully delivered, then gave an exhortation to those who were to carry it recommending it to them, not to hearken to any ill advisers they might meet on the road, but to mind alone the business they were sent on.—Col: Johnson then gave the whole particular advice respecting their conduct, charging them to avoid giving credit to the several Reports which were propagated by designing persons, whether Whites or Indians, that his Majty having first formed the Departmt for preventing abuses, had directed that all transactions with them, should pass thro' one general Channel whereby, their grievances and all their affairs would be soonest known, and attended to by Government, from whom they should conceal nothing, and in so doing, every thing necessary for their information should be communicated to them, and that their adherence to this advice would secure them the continuance of His Majty's favour and protection.

The Indians in return expressed their thanks for this advice, which perfectly corresponded with their resolutions—and then after some cloathing and presents etc were given to the Chiefs they took their leave.—

a True copy. Exd.

JOSEPH CHEW Secry

Earl of Dartmouth to the Governors of New-York, New Jersey, New Hampshire and Deputy-Governor of Pennsylvania.

[Plantations General (B. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Inclosed I send you, by the King's command a joint address by both Houses of Parliament to His Majesty upon a Consideration of the papers which had been communicated to them relative to the state of the American Colonies together with His Majesty's most gracious answer to the said address.

I likewise send you a printed copy of a Bill brought into the house of Commons for restraining the Trade and Fisheries of the four New England Governments for a limited time, together with the copy of a resolution declaratory of the sense of Parliament upon the subject of taxation, which resolution was moved in the Committee on Monday last, and carried by a Majority of 274 to 88.

As these two measures are as yet in the first stages only of consideration, and as the Bill may possibly admit, in its farther progress, of some alteration, I shall only say upon them, that I flatter myself, that the firm determination of Parliament to preserve the Colonies in a due dependance upon this Kingdom, tempered with the Justice and moderation expressed in the last resolution of the Committee, will have the effect to produce such a conduct on the part of the Colonies as shall lead to a restoration of the public tranquility.

I am etc.

22 Feby 1775. DARTMOUTH.

letters, previous to the General Congress, that must shortly take place, it will prove of great advantage to the service, for I find that reports of encroachments etc, have spread amongst the Nations to the Westward, and, I likewise discover, that measures are now in agitation to draw the Six Nations into the schemes of the disaffected by persuading them, that they are in danger and that their applications will be disregarded; so that any marks of attention at this time will strengthen their confidence in His Majty which I continually labour to promote, than which nothing can be more necessary, when not only many amongst themselves, but also a great number of the White people are endeavouring to alienate their affections and even spirit them up to the worst purposes. This I have hitherto been fortunate enough to prevent, and under the sanction of Governt I trust, I shall neither prove wanting in zeal or influence to render their schemes abortive.

I have the honour to be with true respect,

My Lord.

Your Lordp's most obedient and most
humble servant
G. Johnson.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Oneidas and Oughquageys.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Extracts, from the proceedings with the Chiefs ettc of Oneida and Oughquaga, before Col: Guy Johnson Superintendant.

Friday February 10th 1775.

Twenty one Oneidas and Oughquagas arrived here and after shaking hands condoled with three strings, and then with two gave an account of the death of their Chief Chiketah, which they desired might be told to the Mohawks, who, they wanted to be present, having news of importance to communicate to them.

Saturday 11th of February

The Oneidas and Oughquagas assembled.

Present— The Superintendant with the officers of the Departmt

Col: Johnson first returned the ceremony of condolence with three strings, and then the like for the death of Chiketah, one of their Chiefs. Then Thomas arose and spoke as follows.

Brother. Here is the Belt which was sent thro' the Nations with the account of the death of our late worthy Superintendant Sir Wiliam Johnson; when it came to the Hurons, they expressed their great concern on the occasion, and joined in recommending it to the Six Nations to withdraw their people from the Shawanese. When the Belt came to the Shawanese, they doubled it, and desired that the Six Nations should listen to them, and come to a meeting, proposed to be held at Fort Pitt, at which they requested you to be present.—

A Belt of 8 Rows.

Brother. Here is a string from Canawagore where Kayashota and Adonquat now are, the former of whom, when at Fort Pitt, saw some of his people in confinement, but could not procure their releasment; they therefore beg, that you and the Six Nations will come to the meeting proposed by the Shawanese, and thereby procure a discharge for their people.—

3. Strings.

He then gave an account of Kayashota's application to the Gov^{r} of Virginia to have seven Senecas released, that at length two of them were released, and the irons taken off the rest, but that they were still detained in confinement; that some of them, tho' they had for many years lived very distant from the Six Nations, were nearly connected with several principal Chiefs, who requested Col: Johnson's interposition with Gen^{l} Gage and the Gov^{r}, that they might be discharged in consideration of the fidelity manifested by the Six Nations

Then Peter with a Belt expressed the concern which Sir William Johnson's death had given them, for which, they had heard the rest of their people had long since condoled, and had congratulated Col: Johnson on succeeding him, that they now again repeated their satisfaction at the latter, hoping that Col: Johnson would always continue to follow his steps, and give them good advice.— A Belt of Six Rows.

Then after repeating Sir William's having established a large Fire on the Mohawk River for the purposes of peace, and to bring all Nations into a right way of thinking, he expressed their satisfaction that it continued, and hoped that it would still be a place of peace and shelter, and to which all people should resort, give an account of their conduct, and receive good advice.

A Belt of ten Rows.

Then repeated Sir William Johnson's past care of them, and his sending Soldiers to protect their Families in the late war, his recommending it to them to cast their eyes one way, and use one road of peace, which they faithfully observed, and refused all advice, and invitations from the Enemy, assuring Col: Johnson they still continued in the same sentiments.

A Belt half Black and White, nine Rows.

Then produced a Belt, and observed, it had been given to them formerly by Sir William Johnson, as a proof of his regard, advising them by the King's authority to look only to him, and not meddle with, or attend to provincial affairs, and that, whenever any thing happened among them, or any bad news arrived, they should look to him for advice, and direction, and that his ear would be open to them.

A Black Belt with nine Rows, with the letters **W : I.** and **1756.** in white on it. *

Adding, that they had strictly followed these advices, and always kept them in remembrance, and that they were determined to continue firm in their resolution, and to promote peace, and every thing required of them;—that, no doubt Col: Johnson must have great trouble in conducting the affairs of so troublesome a Departm^{t}, but they hoped the great spirit above, would enable him to do it wisely, and would give him strength to support it.—

A Belt of 7. Rows.

Next with three strings observed they were very happy in pursuing their present resolutions and following his good advice,—that as so many disputes had arisen about lands, it had given them great pleasure to find the line between them and the White people established at Fort Stanwix, and that the King had strengthened the boundary, and set his foot on it to secure it, so that no person should in future attempt to encroach on any part of it, on any account. This the Indians had desired, not meaning that it should be only a temporary boundary,—that they were now greatly alarmed at the endeavours of people to cross it lately, and requested that they might be immediately prevented; adding, that the Surveyors had lately run a line thro their Country, which came up to the Tuscarora village, and was in no wise agreable to their intentions in 1768, and that they requested the Gov^{rn} of Pennsylvania and New York, might be acquainted with it, that they might desist. 3. strings.

Then Adam of Onoghquagey arose & said that they had now some matters of a private nature to mention.—That many years ago, M^r Schuyler the Presbyterian Minister at Scohare applied to them for some lands at their village for Baptizing their Children, and other Religious services, which he had long neglected, and therefore they had resolved on taking the lands back; that some of their people were for, and others against it, but that his sons came there, and were very urgent to get the land, and many others were continually teazing them for settlements; all which they begged might be prevented.

He then proceeded to give an account of their Disputes about the New Englan Minister at Oughquagey, and the divisions occasioned in their village, some taking part with him, and others threatning to drive him away, as he was not a member of the Church of England, and as he refused to Baptize the children of those who had led immoral lives, or did not approve of his worship; and expressed their wishes that these differences might be accommodated. Then delivered a letter from M^r Aaron Crosby[1] the dissenting Minister, to Col: Johnson, which was in the words following:

Ononhoghquage 25, Jan^{ry} 1775.

Honoured Sir,

The differences subsisting here, and the desire of a considerable number of the Inhabitants together with some things reported among them induce me to write to you, not to refer the matter to your decision, for that would be inconsistent with the nature of that part of administration committed to me, as well, as an unlawful [Imposition upon you. For the Supreme head of the Church, requires that every one should act conscientiously in matters of such importance, agreable to which there has been an Act passed by the King and Parliament proclaiming liberty of conscience to all the worshippers of the true God.

As to the manner of Worship; here I am, though unworthy to be called a servant of Christ laboring in his Vineyard, acting according to the dictates of my conscience, aiming at the glory of God and the good of souls. Against the Church of England, have I spoken nothing, neither against the Church at Scohare.—The things reported concerning me, are through mistake or malice, I would hope the former; though some are of a different opinion with respect to the administration of ordinances, also with respect to the qualifications of persons to be admitted to ordinances, yet I would put on that charity which hopeth all things, and believeth all things, and so hope, that all act conscientiously in their Administration, therefore I can't condemn others, altho' my conscience obliges me to act in some instances, different from them. I require those who are guilty of great sins, which are known to all, to make public confession, thereby to satisfy those whom they have offended and aggrieved, then exhort them to take care for the future, that they don't again fall into these sins, of which they have repented, and give them such instructions as appear necessary, as they are liable to bear them. Yet there may be some among them here who insist upon it that I shall Baptize Children, without conversing with the parents respecting their knowledge in these important matters; in short, they would have me Baptize those that come for Baptizm, be their life, and conduct what it will.—And old Isaac lately told, that a certain Man living near the Mohawk River, who has great influeuce among the Indians told him to drive away their Minister, if he would not Baptize Captⁿ Jacob's child in that manner in which he desires; but I don't credit the report, for I can't believe that Gentlemen of such superior wisdom as those Gentlemen are said to be endowed with, could be guilty of acting such a part so unbecoming their character. The old Man Isaac and Captⁿ Jacob have publicly ordered me to leave the place, but the rest of the Headmen, and all the Tuscaroras with united voice, desire me to continue with them, which request I am in duty bound to comply with; for there are 290 souls of those who desire my assistance. I understand that Isaac expects to leave it to your honor to determine the affair, but the others understand so much of the nature of the affair, that they would not willingly impose upon your honor in such a manner as to ask him to decide matters which they ought to do themselves, and which they have done already—Thus much from Your most obedient and humble servant.

---

[1] Rev. Aaron Crosby was born in Cambridge, Mass., in 1743: was graduated at Harvard College in 1770, and afterwards employed as a missionary to the Indians at Onoquaghe, Broome county, N. Y. A report was made November 27, 1776, to the Continental Congress recommending that Mr. Kirkland and Mr. Aaron Crosby, whom the commissioners at Boston, appointed by the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, had employed as missionaries for that purpose, the former at Oneida, the latter at Onoquaghe, be continued in their offices one year, at a salary of four hundred and sixteen dollars and two-thirds, equal to one hundred pounds sterling. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Dummerston, Vermont, in 1784; resigned his charge in 1804; and died January 13, 1824, aged 79. *Note furnished by Rev. W. B. Sprague, D. D.; 5 American Archives,* III., 1583. — Ed.

AARON CROSBY.

P. S. I determine by leave of Providence to wait upon your honor in my journey to or from New England. Your's as above

A: CROSBY.

* This letter being read, Thomas said, that he had heard the dissenting Minister at Canawaroghere was accused by the Indians of interfering in worldly matters and of many other things; that as to his burning a letter, he could not tell whether it was done by the Minister, or not, as he was abroad when it happened, but he believed the Minister never meant to concern himself in any thing, but Religion; that indeed they all found that the New England Trader there, was a bad Man, and they had accordingly ordered him away, and concluded with a request that Col: Johnson would rely on their sincerity and assurance of following his advice.—

Then adjourned.

Monday February 13.

The Indians assembled to receive Col: Johnson's answer, which he delivered as follows:

Brothers. I have heard, and considered attentively the several subjects on which you spoke, and am now going to answer the same, desiring you will hearken to my words.

Brothers. What you tell me on your first Belt concerning the Shawanese, having doubled the Belt, and invited you to meet them the next spring to the Southward, is very extraordinary. I have lately given the Chiefs of your Confederacy my full sentiments respecting these people, and their motives for drawing them to a meeting, that they may appear interested in their quarrel, of all which the Chiefs appeared so sensible, that I looked upon it as a thing concluded upon, that they should disregard their invitation. The News I have from my

---

* Mr. BUTLER the Interpreter, considering himself as alluded to in this letter, said that he had not told the Indns to banish their Minister for refusing Baptism, but that he said, he looked upon it as very uncharitable, to refuse it to children for the faults of parents, and that he still thought so

Deputy, and others to the Southward does by no means justify their apprehensions respecting the persons in confinement, who are not kept, as I hear for any other purpose, than as Hostages, till their friends about the Scioto shall lay down their arms and join in the peace made by the Virginians with the Shawanese, and as these who are confined, are long alienated and estranged from you, I think you should not interest yourselves in their fate, but regard them as a people, who have been doing wrong, and who endeavour to draw down reflections on the Confederacy; if therefore they act contrary to their first resolutions they will find the ill consequences of it very soon, and therefore I expect they will persevere in what they agreed to, in which case I shall lay the matter before his Excell^{cy} the General, & Lord Dunmore, who will take the case of these persons into consideration and act agreable to Justice.

Brothers. The strings which you have delivered that were forwarded from Canawagon have been occasioned by mistaken notions of the Chiefs, who are interested for those in confinement, whose cause you should not espouse, & therefore I can neither approve of their desire, or of your paying any regard to it, and I am fully persuaded, that the persons said to be in confinement, are by this time either released, or that they will be soon so, being only detained until they made the same concessions, as parties in the war, which the Shawanese have done, & with which you have nothing to do; for altho' you may pity their folly, you cannot interest yourselves in their fate, without appearing to favour a War you publicly disapproved; some of these complied with your desires, though often signified, and therefore their temporary confinement for crimes, in which the name of your Confederacy was brought in question, should not disturb you.

Then Col: Johnson returned them thanks for the concern they had expressed for the Death of Sir William Johnson and for their congratulations on his succeeding, and assured them of the continuance of his regard and attention to the duties of his Office.

Returned their Belt of 6. Rows.

Then told them that he was glad they received so much satisfaction from the Establishment of the King's Council fire, and that they should still find it a place of peace and shelter for those who acted discreetly. Returned their Belt of 10. Rows.

Next he said, he was pleased to find, they remembered their many obligations to Sir William Johnson, and his good advice, and that as they had always profited by it, he expected they would still follow it. Returned their Belt.

After which he told them, that he recollected the Belt, with the initials of Sir William's name, which was to keep them steadfast in obeying the King, and following the advice of those his Maj^{ty} appointed to take care of them, by which, whenever they were disturbed, they should be entitled to his powerful protection; that they had hitherto lived happily by keeping that in remembrance, and that so long as they did so, they might be assured Col: Johnsons Ear would be open to them in like manner, and his endeavours directed to their interest and advantage. Returned the Belt.

Then told them, he was glad to hear them declare their strict observance of past advice; that he knew they had in general acted agreable thereto, and that it was their interest to do so. That no doubt the office he held was very troublesome, but if they acted wisely and steadily in their engagements, endeavoured to promote peace, and hearken to wholesome advice, he did not doubt with the divine assistance he should acquit himself of its duties, as he should not have been recommended, neither would he have taken the office upon him, if he had been unacquainted with it. Returned their Belt.

Then observed that they might be assured the Government had no intention to violate the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, or break thro' the Boundary line, that their apprehensions were therefore ill founded; that some of themselves had given rather too much encouragement to individuals to harbour in their neighbourhood, who once established, could not be easily removed, and therefore, they must blame themselves in such cases; that if any persons intruded it, or passed the line, they should warn them to retire, and they would certainly do so, or on notice, would be compelled to do it, and that thro' the want of an actual survey of the Susquehanna at the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768, the boundary line, though run strictly corresponding therewith, did on measurement appear to come very close to them; that however, he was persuaded the Governments concerned, would not take any immediate advantage of distressing them; that he would lay the matter before them according to desire, advising them to rest satisfied with their good intentions. Returned the strings.

He next answered the Oughqûgoes, observing that their old promises of land to individuals, gave no title to such persons to force themselves upon them, that they might tell Mr Schuyler, or any one else claiming under the same, & who had neglected the conditions, that the settlement of the Boundary line precluded them from any title there, and that they could not be expected to make good any old conditional promises that defeated the purposes of it, and that in all these matters, they should endeavour to be unanimous, otherwise their application to Governt would be defective.—As to their differences about the New England Missionary at Onoghquagey, he heard of them with concern.—That Sir William Johnson shortly before his death wrote to them about it, remarked, that they had hitherto lived happily under the direction of Old Isaac, a pious Chief who had read the service to them, and gave them many wise exhortations, which he thought might answer their purpose, till a fitting settlement could be made there.—That Sir William Johnson's advice was good and wholesome, and that Col: Johnson was sorry to find, that notwithstanding the residence of Missionarys at two of their villages, discord and quarrels appeared to have increased which had occasioned one of their people to be dangerously wounded; that the letter this Missionary had now wrote, set forth his disinclination to Baptise the children of those parents, whose lives were not agreable to him, and gave an account of a large party, equal in number to the whole settlement who had entered into fixed resolutions in his favour, and particularly mentioned the Tuscaroras. That Col: Johnson could not take upon him to interfere about religious tenets, and presumed that the Tuscaroras, who were a people lately received from principles of humanity by the rest, would not dictate to them in matters of Religion, that they might determine for themselves, and if the Missionary was disagreable to them, or, endeavoured to force the consciences of those educated in a different persuasion, he should certainly be prevented, adding, that the Christian Religion was a Religion of peace & moderation, that those persons were wrong, and bad Men, who endeavoured to pervert them, or lead away those who were educated in different sentiments from theirs; and that they should come to some terms of accommodation amongst themselves, in which case they would meet with the protection of Governt; that although he was no Enemy to any religious people, he could not help remarking that the complaints against some of their Missionaries were too many and various to be destitute of some foundation, and that the charges against the Clergyman among the Oneidas, demanded a particular enquiry, and that he was glad to find they had discovered the faults of the Trader there, and would remove him—adding, that any persons who interfered in matters foreign to their duty, should be discountenanced and removed; and concluding with desiring them to remember his repeated advice, to pay no regard to those who were not authorized by the Crown to transact affairs with them, as it was to the Crown they owed their happiness and security, and all the favour they received, the continuance of which depended on their following the King's advice and those in authority under him. After which adjourned.

February the 14th

The Indians assembled again to answer Col: Johnson.

PRESENT— as before.

The Chief arose, and on behalf of the rest, returned Col: Johnson many thanks for his speech which gave them great satisfaction.

Then proceeded to observe, that they were so fully satisfied of the artifices of the Shawanese, and the little they had to do themselves in their affairs, that they would not only disregard their summons, but send three faithful Messengers to Kayashota and Adonquat to explain their sentiments and resolutions to them, to advise those who had their friends in confinement, to a reliance on the clemency of government, and not give themselves any trouble about the fate of these foolish people. That they would use all their influence to dispose the whole Confederacy to continue to look upon the Crown as their true protector, whence they expect redress in all matters, & in the interim to avoid hearkening to ill advisers.—The Oughquageys said, that their Minister was mistaken in saying they had determined on matters before they left home, for that they had really come to Col: Johnson for his advice and direction, and that what he had said was so convincing to them that they should return, and in order to restore peace in their Town, enter into a general resolution to abide by the Lithurgy printed in the Indian Language; that they had reason to believe the Missionary would conform to it in which case, they would let him stay, otherwise they would use the Lithurgy themselves till a proper person could be provided.

Then they retired to make choice of proper persons to send thro' the Confederacy, on which Col: Johnson charged them to choose only Men of character and fidelity.

Wednesday February the 15th

The Indians assembled and repeated to Colonel Johnson the Message they had agreed on as before mentioned, and acquainted him, that agreable to his advice, the Mohawks would send Capt: Daniel, The Oneidas Thomas alias Adiaghquonoron, and that they would be directed to apply to the Bunt at Onondaga to send two persons of his own family with them.—Col: Johnson approved of their choice, and told them he would send a Belt with a particular message from himself to the Onondaga fire place, and that he expected it would be faithfully delivered; that its purport, would be to strengthen the late advice he had given to direct them to rely on the crown for redress, and on account of the people in confinement to be in readiness to attend his next summons.—Then gave particular advice and instruction to the Messengers who retired with the rest to prepare for their departure.

Thursday the 16th of February.

In the morning Col: Johnson delivered his Belt to the Messengers, after repeating its purport, and then after recommending it to them to be firm and steady in their conduct, he clothed the Messengers and several of the principal Men, and they all departed.

Examd

JOSEPH CHEW Secry

1775.

Monday Jany 30th. A party of Mohock Chiefs with their families arrived & Required some Clothing.

Tuesday 31st. Arrived Sundry Parties of Onondagas &ca

Wedy Feby 1st. Dispatched a party of Canada Indians, — Arrived sevl. Onondagas —

Friday 3d. Arrived a Party of Tuscarroras &ca who were Supplied with Sundry Articles they wanted. —

Saty 4th. The parties remained still here. —

Monday 6th. Arrived, a Large party who received Orders for the repair of their Tools & Implements &ca.

Tuesday 7th. Two Onondagas Came Express from Deiaguanda who with his party were hunting near Sesharey.

Wed 8th. Gave them Orders for provisions &ca & a Message to Deiaguanda respectg his return home. —

Thursday 9th. Sevl. Indns arrived from the Hunt. —

Friday 10th. 21 Oneidas & Onaghquageys arrived, & after shaking hands Condoled with 3 Strings, & then with two gave an Accot of the death of their Chief Chiketah wch they desired might be told to the Mohocks who they wanted to be present had News of importance to Communicate. —

(57)

1775

Feby th
Saty 11.

The Oneidas & Onoghquageys assembled
Present Col. Guy Johnson with the Officers of the Departmt. —

Col Johnson first perfd. the Ceremony of Condolance

Then the Like for the death of Chikelah one of their Chiefs & gave 3 Strings —

then Thomas arose & spoke as follows. —

Brother, Here is the belt which was sent thro' the Nations with the accot of the death of our late Worthy Superintendt Sr Wm Johnson, When it Came to the Hurons they Expressed their great Concern on the occasion & Joyned in recommendg it to the Six Nations to withdraw their People from the Shawanese, — When the belt came to the Shawanese they doubled it & desired that the Six Nations should Listen to them & Come to a Meeting proposed to be held at Fort Pitt at which they requested you to be present.

A belt of 8 Rows.

Brother, Here is a String from Cayawagogg where Kayashota & Oconquet now are the former of whom when at Fort Pitt saw some of his People in Confinement but could not procure their releasement they therefore beg that you & the 6 Nats. will come to the Meeting proposed by the Shawanese and thereby procure a discharge for their people. —

3 Strings —

He then gave an accot. of Kayashota's application to the Govr. of Virginia, to have 7 Senecas released, That at Length two

1775. (58.)

two of them were released, & the [illegible] taken of the rest but that they were still detained in confinement That some of them, tho' they had for many years lived very distant from the 6 Nats. were nearly connected with some principl Chiefs who requested Col. Johnson's interposition with Genl Gage & the Governor that they might be discharged in consideration of the fidelity manifested by the 6. Nats. -

~~They~~ Peter then with a belt Expressed the Concern which Sr W Johnson's death had given them, for which they had heard the rest of their People had long since Condoled, & had Congratulated Col. Johnson on Succeeding him, That they now again repeated their great Satisfaction at the Latter hoping that Col. Johnson would always continue to follow his steps, & give them good advice. a belt of 6. Rows.

Then after repeating Sir Williams having Established a large Fire on the Mohock River for the purposes of peace, & to bring all Nations into a right way of thinking; He ~~begged th~~ Expressed their Satisfaction that it continued & hoped that it would still be a place of peace & Shelter, & to which all people should resort to give an acct of their Conduct & receive good advice — a belt of 10 Rows. -

Then Repeated Sir Wm Johnson's past Care of them then sending Soldiers to protect their Families in the late War,

1775. His recommending it to them to Cast their Eyes one way & see one Road of Peace, which they faithfully observed, & refused all advice & Invitations from the Enemy. Assuring Col. Johnson they still Continued in the same Sentiments.

A belt half black & White 9 Rows.

Then produced a belt & observed that it had been given to them formerly by Sr. W. Johnson as a proof of his regard, Warning them by the Kings Authority to Look only to him, & not to meddle with, or attend to Provincial Affairs, ~~but~~ & that whenever any thing happened amongst them, or any bad news arrived that they should look to him for advice & direction, & that his Ear would be open to them.—

A Black belt of 9 Rows, with the Letters W.I & 1756 in White on it.

Then along added that they had strictly followed these advices & always get kept them in remembrance & that they were determined to Continue firm in their resolution and to promote peace & every thing required of them. That no doubt Col. Johnson must have great Trouble & difficulty in Conducting the Affairs of so troublesome a Department but they hoped the great Spirit above would enable him to do it wisely & would give him Strength to Support it.

A belt of 7 Rows.

Next with 3 Strings observed that they were very happy in pursuing their present resolutions, and

Following

1775.

following his good Advice. That as so many disputes had arisen about Lands it had given them great pleasure to find the Line between them & the White People Established at Fort Stanwix and that the Treaty had strengthened the boundary & set his Foot on it to secure it, so that no person should in future attempt to encroach on any part of it on any Account. This the Ind^{s} had desired, not meaning that it should be a temporary boundary. That they were now greatly alarmed at the Endeavour of people to Cross it lately and requested that they might be immediately prevented. Adding that the Surveyors had lately ran a Line thro' their Country which came up to the Tuscarora Village & ~~requeste~~ was in no wise agreable to their Intentions in 1768. & that they requested the Gov^{rs} of Pennsylv^{a} & N York might be acquainted with it that they might desist. — — — 3 Strings.

Then Adam of Onoghquagey arose & said that they had now some Matters of a Private Nature to mention. That many Years ago M^{r} Schuyler the Presbyterian Minister at Scohare applied to them for some Land at their Village for baptising their Child^{n} & other Religious services which he had long neglected & therefore they had resolved on taking the Lands back that some of their people were for Action against it, but that his sons ~~had~~ came there & were very urgent to get the Land & many others were continually teazing them for Settlem^{ts}. All which they begged might be prevented. He then proceeded to

1775. Give an Accot of their dispute abt. the N Engld. Minister at Onoghquagey, & the division occasioned in their Village; some taking part with him, & others threatning to drive him away, as he was not a Member of the Church of England and as he refused to baptize the Children of those who led immoral Lives, or did not approve of his Worship, ~~hoping that~~ they expressed their Wishes ~~to~~ that those differences might be accomodated.

Abm. – Then delivered a Letter from Mr. Aaron Crosby the dissenting Minister, wch was in the Words following

Onenhoghkwage 25th Jany 1775 –

Honoured Sir

The difficulties subsisting here, and the desire of a considerable Number of the Inhabitants, together with some things reported among them, induce me to write to you, not to refer the Matter to your decision; for that would be inconsistent with the nature of that part of Administration committed to me, as well as an unlawful Imposition upon You. — For the Supreme head of the Church requires that every one should act conscientiously in matters of such Importance, agreeable to which there has been an Act passed by the King, and Parliament proclaiming Liberty of Conscience to all the Worshippers of the true God! As to the Manner of Worship. Here I am, though unworthy to be called a Servant of Christ labouring in his Vineyard, acting according to the Dictates of my Conscience, aiming at the Glory of God, and the good of Souls; Against the Church of England have I spoken nothing, neither against the Church at Scohary.. The things reported concerning me, are thro' Mistake, or Malice, but I would hope the former. Tho' some are of a different Opinion with respect to the Administration of Ordinances, also with respect to the Qualifications of Persons to be Admitted to Ordinances, Yet I would put on that Charity which hopeth all things, and believeth all things, and so hope that all act Conscientiously in their Administrations, therefore I cant

Condemn others, although my Conscience obliges me to act in some Instances different from them: I require those who are guilty of great Sins which are known to all to make a public Confession, thereby to satisfy those whom they have offended & grieved then exhort them to take care for the future that they don't again fall into those Sins of which they have repented, and give them such Instructions as appear necessary as they are able to bear them. Yet there may be some among them here who insist upon it that I shall Baptize Children without conversing with the Parents respecting their knowledge in these important Matters; In short they would have me Baptize those that come for Baptism, be their life, and Conduct what it will.

The old Isaac has lately told that a certain Man living near the Mohawk River who has great Influence among the Indians told him to drive away their Minister if he would not baptize Capt. Jacob's Child in that manner in which he desires; but I don't credit the Report. For I can't believe that Gentleman of such superior Wisdom as those Gentlemen are said to be endowed with, could be guilty of acting such a part so unbecoming their Character. The old man Isaac & Capt. Jacob have publicly ordered me to leave the place, but the rest of the Headmen, and all the Tuscaroras with united Voice desire me to continue with them, which Request I am in Duty bound to comply with; for there are above 290 Souls of those who desire my Assistance; I understand that Isaac expects to leave it to your Honor to determine the affair, but the others understand so much of the nature of the affair, that they would not willingly impose upon your Honour in such a manner as to ask him to decide matters which they ought to do themselves, & which they have done already. Thus much from

Your most Obed^t humble Serv^t.
Aaron Crosby

I determine by leave of Providence to wait upon your Honour in my Journey to or from New England — Yours as above
A Crosby

Mr Butler an Interpreter considering himself as alluded to in this Letter, said that he had ~~he~~ not told the Indians to banish their Minister for refusing baptism but that he had said he looked upon it as very unchristianlike ~~unchristian~~ to refuse it to Children, for the faults of Parents, & that he still thought so —

This Letter being read Thomas said that he had heard the Dissenting Minister at Canawaroghere was accused by the Indians of interfering in Worldly matters & of many other things, that as to his burning a Letter he could not tell whether it was done by the Minister or not, as he was abroad when it happened, but believed that the Minister never meant to concern himself in any thing but religion, That indeed they all found that the New England Trader there was a bad Man, and they had accordingly ordered him away & concluded with a request that Col. Johnson would rely on their sincerity and Assurances of following his advice.—

Then adjourned.

Monday Feby. 13th. The Indians assembled to receive Col. Johnson's Answer which he delivered as follows.

Brothers,

I have heard & Considered attentively the several Subjects on which you spoke, and am now going to answer the same, desiring you will hearken to my Words.—

Brothers, What you tell me on your first belt concerning the Shawanese having doubled the belt inviting you to meet them next Spring to the Southward is very extraordinary; I have lately given the Chiefs of your Confederacy my full Sentiments respecting these people, and their motives for drawing ~~you~~ them there to a Meeting that they may appear interested in their quarrels, ~~and I have warned them against it so strongly, wit~~, of all which the Chiefs appeared so sensible, that I looked upon it as a thing concluded on as that they should disregard their [illegible], The news I have from My Deputy Brothers to the Southward does by no means Justify their apprehensions respecting the Persons in Confinement who are not kept as I hear for any other purpose than as Hostages till their Friends about the Sciota shall lay down their Arms & Joyn in the Peace made by the Virginians with the Shawanese; and as these Persons who are Confined are long alienated and Estranged from You, I think you should not interest yourselves in their Fate, but regard them as a people who have been doing Wrong, and who endeavor to Draw down reflections on the Confederacy. If therefore they act contrary to their first resolutions they will find the ill consequences of it very soon, & therefore I Expect they will persevere in what they agreed to, in which Case I shall Lay the matter before His Excelly the General & Lord Dunmore, who will take the Case of those Persons into Consideration, & act agreable to Justice. —

Brothers. The Strings which you have delivered that were forwarded from Canawagon have been occasioned by mistaken Notions of the Chiefs there, who are interested for those in Confinement, whose Cause you should not Espouse ~~therefore~~, and therefore I can neither approve of their desire, nor of your paying any regard to it, and I am

fully

1775.

persuaded that the persons said to be in Confinement are by this Time either released, or that they will be so soon, ~~having~~ being only detained until they made the same Concessions as parties in the War, which the Shawanese have done, and with which you have nothing to do. - For altho' you may pity their folly, you cannot interest yourselves in their fate without appearing to favor ~~them~~ a War you publickly disapproved - None of these complied with your desires tho' often signified, and therefore their temporary Confinement for Crimes ~~which~~ ~~[illegible]~~ in which the Name of your Confederacy was brought in Question should not Distaste you.

Then Col. Johnson returned them thanks for the concern they had Expressed for the death of Sir Wm Johnson, & for their Congratulations on his Succeeding, & assured them of the Continuance of his regard, & attention to the duties of his Office. Retd their belt of 6 Rows.

Then told them that he was glad to find they had received so much Satisfaction from the Establishment of the Kings Council fire, & that they should Still find it a place of Peace & Shelter, for those that Acted sincerely. retd their belt, of 10 Rs.

He Next said he was pleased to find they remembered their many obligations to Sir Wm Johnson, & his good Advices & that as they had always profitted by it, he Expected they would Still follow it. retd. their belt.

After which he told them that he recollected the belt with the Initials of Sir Wm's Name, which was to keep them Steadfast in obeying the King & following the Advice of those his Majesty appointed to take Care of them, by which whenever they were disturbed they shod be intitled to his powerfull protectn.

That they had hitherto lived happily by keeping that in remembrance; and that so long as they did so they might be assured Sr Wm Johnson's Ear would be open to them in like manner, and his advice ever directed to their Interest & Advantage. Retd. the belt.

Then told them he was glad to hear them declare their Strict Observance of past Advice, that he knew they had in general acted agreable thereto, & that it was their interest to do so. That no doubt the Office he held was very troublesome, but if they acted Wisely & Steadily in their engagements, endeavourd to promote peace & hearkened to wholesome advice, he did not doubt with the Divine Assistance he shod. acquit himself of its Duties, as he should not have been recommended, neither would he have taken the Office upon him if he had been unacquainted with it. — Retd. their belt.

Then Observed That they might be assured the Governmt had no Intention to Violate the Fort Stanwix Treaty, or break thro' the boundary Line; That their apprehensions were therefore ill founded. That some of themselves had given rather too much encouragemt to Individuals to harbour in their Neighbourhood who once established could not be easily removed, & therefore they must blame themselves in such Cases. That if any persons Intruded or pass'd the Line, they shod. warn them to retire, & they wod. certainly do so, or on Notice, would be compelled to do it & That thro' the Want of an Actual Survey of the Susquehana, at the Ft. Stanwix Treaty in 1768. the boundary Line tho' ran strictly corresponding therewith did on Measurement appear to Come very Close to them, That However he was persuaded the Governments Concerned would not take any imediate Advantage of intrusing them, & that he would lay the matter before them according to desire, advising them to rest satisfied with their good intentions. recd. the String

He next Ansd. the Onoghquageys,

Observing that their promises of Land to Individuals gave no Title to such Persons, to force themselves upon them, That they might tell Mr. Schuyler or any one else, claiming under the same & who had neglected the Conditions, that the settlement of the boundary Line, precluded them from any Title there, & that they could not be expected to make good any Old Conditional promises, that defeated the purposes of ~~the Boundary Line~~ it, and that in all these matters they should endeavor to be unanimous, otherwise their application to Governmt., would be defective.

As to their Differences about the N England Missy. at Onoqgt, He heard of them with Concern, That Sir Wm. Johnson shortly before his death wrote to them about it, remarked that they had hitherto Lived happily under the direction of Old Isaac, a Pious Chief who read the Service to them & gave them many Wise Exhortations, which he thought might ansr. their purpose till a fitting Establishment could be made there. — That Sir Wm. Johnsons advice was good & Wholesome & that Col. Johnson was sorry to find ~~they reaped no other~~ that notwithstanding the ~~fruits from their~~ residence of present Missionarys there ~~of their Affairs~~ ~~better than these~~ discord &c.

quarrels

1775.
Feby.

Quarrells appeared to have been renewed which had ~~[illegible]~~ occasioned one of their People to be dangerously Wounded. That the Letter this Missionary had now wrote Setforth his disinclination to baptize the Children of those whose Lives were not agreable to him, & gave an Acct of a Large Party Equal in No. to the whole Settlement who had entered into fixed resolutions in his favor, & particularly mentd. the Tuscaroras, — That Col. Johnson could not take upon him to interfere about Religious Tenets, & presumed that the Tuscaroras, who were a people lately received ~~out~~ from principles of humanity by the rest, would not dictate to them in Matters of Religion, That ~~[illegible]~~ they might determine for themselves, & If the Missionary was disagreable to them or endeavored to force their Consciences, ~~[illegible]~~ of those [illegible] to a different persuasion, he should Certainly be prevented, adding that the Christian Religion was a Religion of Peace & Moderation & that those persons were wrong, & that Men who endeavored to pervert them, or Lead away those who were Educated in different Sentiments from theirs, & that they should come to some terms of accomodation amongst themselves in which Case they would meet with the Protection of Government. — That altho' he was no Enemy to any of Religious Peoples, he could not help remarking that the Complaints against some of their Missionaries were too many & Various to be destitute of some foundation & that the Charges agt the Clergyman amongst the Oneidas demanded a particular enquiry; & that he was glad to find they had discovered ~~[illegible]~~

1775. discovered the faults of the Trader there & would remove him, bidding that any Persons who interfered in matters foreign to their duty should be discountenanced and removed. — And Concluding with ~~advising~~ desiring them to Remr. his repeated Advice, to pay no regard to those who were not Authorised by the Crown to transact affairs with them, as it was to the Crown they owed their happiness & Security, & all the favors they received the Contce. of which depended on their following the King's advice & those in Authority under him. —

After which adjourned. —

Tuesday Feby. 14th. —

The Inds. Assembled again to Ansr. Col. Johnson's Speech. —

Present as before

The Chief arose & on behalf of the rest returned Col. Johnson many thanks for his Speech wch. they said gave them great Satisfaction. —

Then proceeded to observe that they were so fully Satisfied of the Artifices of the Shawanese & the little they had themselves to do in their affairs, that they would not only disregard their Summons, but Send Three faithfull Messengers to Kayashotak, & Donquat, to explain their Sentiments & Resolutions to them, to advise those who had their friends in Confinement to a Reliance on the Clemency of Governmt., & not to give

them —

Feby. 14th themselves any trouble about the fate of those foolish People; — That they would use all their Influence Likewise to dispose the whole Confederacy, to Continue to Look upon Govt. the Crown as their true Protector, from ~~whom~~ whence they Expect redress in all matters, & in the Interim to avoid harkening to ill advisers,

The Oughquagys said, that their Minister was Mistaken in Sayg they had determined on matters before they Left home, for that they really came to Col. Johnson, for his advice & Direction, & that what he had said was so Convincing to them that they shod. return & in ord. to restore peace in their Town enter into a genl. Resolutn. to abide by the Liturgy printed in the Indn. Language, That they had reason to believe the Missy. Would Conform to it, in which Case they would let him stay, otherwise they would use the Liturgy themselves till a proper person could be provided. —

Then retired to make choice of proper persons to send thro' the Confederacy, on wch. Col. Johnson charged them to Chuse only those of Character & fidelity

Wedy. 15th — The Indians assembled & repeated to Col. Johnson the Message they had agreed on as before mentioned & acquainted him that agreable to his advice, the Mohocs would send Capt Daniel, The Oneidas, Thos. als. Odiasqueono

&

(71)

1775. they would be directed to apply to the Bunt at Onondaga to send two persons of his own family with them.—

Col. Johnson approv'd of their Choice & ~~[illegible]~~ he told them he would send a belt with a particular Message from himself to the Onond.a fire place & that he Expected it would be faithfully delivered, That its purport would be to strengthen the late advice he had given, to direct them to rely intirely on the Crown for redress, & for an acc.t of the people in Confinement & to be in readiness to attend his next Summons.—

Then gave particular advice & Instruction to the Messenger, Who retired with the rest to prepare for their Departure.—

Thursday 16th. In the Morning Col. Johnson delivered his Belt to the Messenger, after repeating its purport, & then after recommending it to them to be firm & steady in their Conduct, he Clothed the Messenger & two of the Princ.l Men, & they all departed.—

Friday 17th. Clothed some Conajoharies & gave them a Fea

Saty 18th.—

Monday 20th. A party of Ind.s arrived dispatched from Diaquanda, Head Warr. of Onond.a then at the Hunting Ground, desiring some Amm.n &c & to know whether Col. Johnson had any thing particular to mention to ~~us~~ them previous to his going off for Onondaga. Col. Johnson sent them sundry Art.s & desired to see him before he sat out.

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

N° 6.

Guy Park. 13. Febry 1775.

My Lord,

I had the honor to transmit to Your Lordp with my last Dispatch of December 14th the proceedings of the Six Nation Deputies who came to advise with me concerning their transactions at a general Congress at Onondaga, and I then fully stated the situation of Affairs.

Soon after I received an express to notify the approach of the Chiefs on very important business, who arrived and opened their conference on the 20th Ult°, a copy of the principal parts of which I have now the honor to inclose, tho' I have been scarcely able to digest it, as I caught cold during the Congress which brought on me a severe fit of the gravel, from which I am now slowly recovering.

The coming of the Indians was occasioned by a Message they had just received from the Shawanese, giving an account of their transactions and Treaty with Virginia, and that the latter intended to quarrel with the Six Nations, on which the Shawanese invited them to a Congress on Ohio next Spring. This intelligence has given them great concern, at the same time the Oneidas gave an account, that they were told, His Majty would allow no more goods to be sent to the Indians or Colonists; that powder would soon be at 3 or 4. dollars for a Jill, with other particulars corresponding with what was mentioned in my last, and amongst others they accuse a Dissenting Missionary at one of their Villages (a Native of New England lately returned from his Friends in Boston) and a Trader of that Country, who resides amongst them, as the authors of this report of which I had heard before from some white people of credit; as well, as that various schemes are on foot, to persuade the Indians to take part in the dispute. Tho' I can scarcely believe that Men of good character, more especially any Clergyman would recommend such a measure, yet I know there are not wanting, inferior enthusiasts in the cause who are capable of, and even speak of it, and who on particular enquiry, can easily deny the charge, or attribute it to malice in the Indians whose testimony has seldom the deserved weight. Such Reports, when powder rises so much in value, and other Articles grow scarce, are easily credited and (notwithstanding all my endeavours) removed with great difficulty.

The Indians seem satisfied that the greatest part of the Shawanese intelligence is without just foundation, and that it is calculated to create a jealousy of the Virginians for some future evil purpose, and accordingly propose to decline meeting the former, and to require their attendance at a Congress to the Northward in my presence, when the Confederacy meets in the spring, for which I am now making the necessary provision as well as the scarcity of some articles will permit, as it will be an important Congress, and the Tranquility of the Northern Indians will greatly depend on it for the ensuing summer, the event of which I am anxious about, as I have an opportunity of discovering many things that cannot be known to Government, and I see plainly that (unless timely prevented) some extraordinary steps may be taken to embarass Governt, and its Officers, the Indians being rather in a state of suspence than any other, until their different disputes are accommodated, and they hear respecting the several matters laid before the Crown.

The tranquility of this part of the Country to which the Indians always so much resort has been hitherto much owing to the influence of the family, with which I am connected, and some threats of a deluded populace have been thereby prevented; I am not to be intimidated by the ordinary modes practiced, tho' I may meet with some obstruction in my duties, and the Indians get disturbed at a time when their uneasinesses are not extinguished.

The last Conferences, were but just ended, when a party of Deputys arrived to acquaint me, that the Shawanese had sent a second Message to desire the attendance of the Six Nations, otherwise the Virginians would put seven Senecas to death, who having lived for many years with the Shawanese, and engaged in their cause were now confined and in irons at Fort Pitt; and although their conduct is condemned, yet the Six Nations have requested the interposition of Govern^t and are much alarmed at their situation, they being no more culpable than the Shawanese, and the latter will seize this occasion to irritate the Six Nations, whose fidelity they have long endeavored to shake.—So many circumstances will oblige me to meet the Confederacy soon, and I shall be very happy if, in the interim, I am honored with His Majesty's commands, respecting the points in my former letters, that regard the security of the Mohawk's Lands, the boundary line, or any of their requests, as they may apply for an answer, and it will conduce much to their satisfaction, and the public repose, if I am enabled to give them satisfactory assurances thereon.

I have the honor to be with great respect,

My Lord.

Your Lord^p's most obedient and
most humble servant
G. JOHNSON.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Six Nations.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

At a meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations, who were Deputized to come to Guy Park on matters of importance. Fryday 20th January 1775.

PRESENT—Guy Johnson Esq^{re} Superintend^t of Ind^n Affairs.
Daniel Claus Esq^{re} agent of Ind^n aff: for Canada
Sir John Johnson B^t with several other Gentlemen
Joseph Chew Esq^{re} Secretary.
John Butler Esq^{re} Joseph Brant. Interpreters.
69. Warriors and Chiefs of the Six Nations, also the Mohawks and Conajohares.

Teyorhansera the Mohawk Chief arose and performed the ceremony of Condolance for the deaths of some Oneidas and Cayhuga Chiefs, and gave three strings; which ceremonial being returned as usual by the Onondaga speaker with three strings, the speaker arose and addressed the Superintendant as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

We thank the great spirit for enabling us to meet this day being sent with full authority from our whole Confederacy to you on business of very great importance otherwise you could not have expected to see several old Chiefs at this season of the year.

Guy Park Feby 13. 1775.

Sir

In my Letter of the 1st Inst. I apologized for my not being able through Indisposition to transmit to your Excellency the particulars of the Transactions with the Indian Chiefs which I have now the Honor to inclose.

Their coming was occasioned by a Message received from the Shawanese with the particulars of their Affairs & Treaty with the Virginians & an acct. that the latter had designs against the Six Nations. The Shawanese therefore requested them to come to a Meeting on Ohio in the Spring:— This Invitation was not very agreable or easily to be accounted for, and therefore the Chiefs Judged it best to consult me upon it.— The Oneidas who accompanied them made a heavy complaint against their Missionary who (they said) after his last return from Boston told them many things that gave them great uneasiness, such as, That the King would not allow any more Goods to be brought to them or the Colonists, and that they must pay 3, or 4 Dollars shortly for a Gill of powder, adding that a New England Trader, amongst them had spoke to the like effect, which corroborates what I lately mentioned to your Excellency, and was like to gain the more credit with the Indians, as many of the Country Store keepers fall short, & blankets are very scarce.— How

His Excellency
the Honble Genl. Gage.

How far the accusation of the Miſsionary is true I won't venture to determine, tho' I heard it before from others, but I know such Artifices are practised to deceive them, and but for family Influence over the White People (which has hitherto been ſucceſsfully exerted in this County) many intemperate Acts would have been committed, some of such I should have felt, however they shan't find me easily intimidated or diſposed to sacrifice any part of my ſentiments, tho' they may create me trouble in the discharge of my duty, and much hath been threatned thro' mistaken notions instilled into Credulous People.— The Indians whose Transactions are contained in the inclosed were but a few days gone when a ſecond Embaſsy came down with great Expedition, with whom I have not as yet finished; Their Errand is to inform me that the Shawanese have ſent a ſecond time to them, and tell them that 7 Senecas who lived and aſsociated with the Shawanese are in Irons at Fort Pitt and will suffer death unleſs the Six Nations attend the proposed Meeting, which greatly concerns their Friends and causes Discontent throughout the Confederacy, who request your Excellency's interposition.

I have discovered, and observed to the 6 Nations that it is an Artifice to interest them in the Affairs of the Shawanese and they appear convinced of it; I shall be obliged to meet the Confederacy soon, and wish I may then be enabled to answer their Enquiries concerning the several matters recommended to Government regarding the Mohock Lands & other Tracts, on which they have again Spoken.—

Sh

It will be a Consequential Congreſs for healing breaches and regulating the Affairs of the ensuing Season, and I am making the neceſsary provisions for it, but as I can't get goods from Engld I fear I shall be much at a Loſs for some Articles particularly Blankets, and Powder viz. I have paid £17 ⅌ Ct for it. This Scarcity will have an Effect on the Indians that will require much arguments to remove, and there are many Land matters, (the detail of which might now treſpaſs on your Excellency's time) that give them unfavorable ideas of our Justice and regard for Treaties; The constant buſineſs of late, occasioned by the State of the Times Enhances Expences & creates great Trouble, the Latter I think nothing of, so long as I can prevent measures that might disturb Government & Expose a defenceleſs Frontier. I am according to Instruction continued with The Like Allowance Emoluments &ca enjoyed by Sir Wm Johnson by Commiſsn in 1764. but as I find an error of a figure in another part, and as Sir Wm's Commiſsion is of another Date, & his Expences then unlimitted, I presume it is meant to be under the Limitation now several years established, agreable to which I have acted as nearly as poſsible, and I am willing to hope with your Excellency's approbation. —

I beg to be honor'd with your directions on the neceſsary parts of this Letter, & particularly what Answer I shall give the Indns respecting those Persons in Confinement at Fort Pitt who were not present to accede to the Treaty between the Virginians & Shawanese. —

I have the Honor to be with great Respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most Obedient &

most Humble Servant,

G Johnson

Feb.ry 13th 1795.

Rec.d March 1st

Inclosing
Proceedings with the
Six Nations —

Ans.d

[illegible] 2.13.75

At a meeting with the Chiefs of the Six nations who were Deputized to Come to Guy Park on matters of Importance Friday January 20th 1775.

Present

Guy Johnson Esqr. Superintendt. of Indian Affairs
Daniel Claus Esqr. Agent for Canada

Sir John Johnson Bart. with Several other Gentlemen

Joseph Chew Esqr. Secrety.
John Butler Esqr.
Joseph Brant } Interpreters

69 Warriors
& Chiefs of the Six
Nations. also the
Mohawks &
Conajoharies

Tiyerhansera. the Mohawk Chief arose and performed the Ceremony of Condolance for the deaths of some Oneidas and Cayhuga Chiefs. and gave three Strings which Ceremony being returned as usual by the Oneida Speaker with three Strings, the Speaker arose and addressed the Superintendt. as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha.

we thank the great Spirit for Enabling us to meet this day. being sent with full authority from our whole Confederacy to you on Business of very great Importance otherwise you Could not have Expected to see Several old Chiefs at this season of the year.

Brother

there arrived lately at our great Fireplace Messengers from the Southward acquainting us with the particulars of the Battle at Kanhawa. who say that the Virginians marched an army and fought with our Dependts. the Shawanese for almost a day that the Commanding Officer of the Virginians then Required a Cessation till the Governor arrived who when he came desired to speak with the Indian Chiefs, that some Warriors went to him whom he sent back, that then some Chiefs went who asked him why he invaded and destroyed their people observing that they had only attacked some Virginians for having killed their people. the Governor acknowledged he had bad people in his Government but advised them to make peace if it was most agreable to them. that whilst this was in agitation a Shawanese Runner arrived and declared he was the only person who Escaped alive from a Village then lately attacked, on which the Indians upbraided the Virginians with their falings, but the Governor took pains to excuse them and ſtill advised them to peace, which was at length agreed to. and that the Indians lost thirty men in the Action of which three were Senecas of Ohio. That when the peace was made the Gov. gave ſome arms and presents to the Shawanese and ſent for the Mingo's who were at ſome distance to join in the Peace but on their arrival he put them all in Irons and has ſent them prison.rs to Williamsburgh telling them that as they aſsociated with the Shawanese he was determined to collect his troops at Fort pitt. and elsewhere and march against the five nations in order to cut them off. and the Shawanese further Advise us that the prisoners are to be put to Death. in case the five nations take measures for their Security. — the Shawanese therefore request by these Strings to consider their case and to come with all the Northern Indians in the Spring to a Meeting at Fort Pitt and that the Superintendant or ſome of his Officers ſhould attend the ſame

Delivered the Strings from the Shawanese

Brother

When we considered this Meſsage we were greatly Surprised at the unreasonable conduct of the Virginians and Looked upon it high time for us to ſhew our power and the ſtrength of our Alliances to these people who have used us so &c in Return for our Fidelity, for had it not been for our ſitting ſtill and following your Advice, they would have felt our power long ago. at the ſame time we thought it a Little Extraordinary that the Shawanese our Depend.ts Should call us who did not engage or aſsist them to a meeting and therefore we agreed to disregard their Meſsage, and to come down to you in order to have more Information in these matters and to ſee if you could afford us more ſatisfaction upon these and other things that disturb our minds. — we therefore desire on behalf of all the Confederacy that you will give us full Information Advice and Assistance on this and what Else we shall say. and as we have likewise heard that this Quarrel was partly Occasioned about Lands. and that the Shawanese have now given a great deal of Land to the Virginians, which you know they have no Right to do. we desire to hear from you about it. and that you will acquaint the great King, it is our Earnest desire and Expectation that he may — Remember our large Ceſsion made in 1768 and set his foot on the Boundary Line then settled that no Person may cross it, and we Desire by this Belt that you will do the same.

a Belt of 8 Rows

Then Conoghquieson Chief at Oneida on Behalf of the whole arose and said

Brother

We are now to speak to you on another subject which much Affects us. we hear many Strange Stories of late from the White people that give us much trouble. we lately told you of some bad Advices we had met with about your own Disputes, they now come into our Towns — we Complained to you last Summer that the Clergyman at Canowaroghare was a very busy man, that he Refused to Baptize some of our People who were not agreable to him and administring the Sacrament to Children, whose Parents were of his party. — We have now much more to say on this head. for he goes on in such a manner that our — Chiefs are desirous to get Rid of him, for he has a Store in our Village and is Concerned in trade with his Brother which is Very unbecoming in him, and he minds publick affairs more than Religion for he is always Collecting news and telling us strange matters of the white people, whilst he Endeavours to represent us as a people of no Consequence to them. in short he has become such a medler in things he has no Buſiness with that we Desire Once more you will Cause him to be removed to prevent further trouble with him.

The Onondaga Speaker Next arose and spoke as follows.

Brother

When our Chiefs returned last from hence to Onondaga our young men were mostly abroad so that the message to the Southward

was delayed for ſome days and we have ſince heard that in Con
thereof one of the Meſsengers Made a Letter to you upon it which
Letter arrived at the Village of Canowaroghere where it was Stop
and Read by the Minister who Advised them not to forward
news that might be disagreable but to burn it which was accordin
done we therefore beg that you will not Look upon it to be an
of ours or with our Knowledge, and that ſhould you hear any
Accounts of the Meſsengers delay in Conſequence thereof that
will believe our ſincerity and not give Credit to it, and by this
Belt we beg that you will give orders that no Busy People ſhall
hereafter give ill advice to, or Obstruct the Meſsengers ſent by ye
and us as we believe this Minister has done, who we find to
be a very Busy man and a man Interested in trade and thin
which we always thought unbecoming the Character of a Clergym

a Belt of 7 Rows

Having Ended Col. Johnson Answered as follows

Brothers the Chiefs

I have Carefully attended to your Speeches and as
they Contain ſome weighty matters which require ſome thought I
ſhall Consider the whole ſeriously and give you a full answer wi
ſuch Advice and Directions as will I trust prove Satisfactory to y

Then Gave them Pipes Tobo. and ſome Liquor and
Adjourned.

Saturday 21st.

Some Indian Chiefs being ſtill behind did not proceed on Businefs
and as the Post was Expected with ſome Letters on Sunday it
might Contain matters Necessary to be Communicated to the
Indians the ſuperintendants Answer was postponed to Monday
morning.

Monday January 23d

At a Meeting with the before mentioned Indians.

Present as before.

The Indians being all Aſsembled and Seated Col. Johnson mac
them the following Speech.

Brothers of the Six Nations here aſsembled

I am Glad to ſee you all here Safe and in
health

Health this day especially as the Season is severe and some of your Chiefs are aged men, and as I have now duly Considered the Subjects you Spoke upon I desire your particular attention to my Anſwer which I expect will prove Very Satisfactory to you.

Brother

In Anſwer to what you say Concerning your Intelligence from the Shawanese I must remind you that at our last meeting I told you what I had heard relative to the Action at the Great Kanhawa, the Particulars of which were not then so well known, and you thereupon determined to send Meſsengers who were accordingly dispatched to the Southward directing the Shawanese to make peace, Since which it appears from the Accounts I have Received from my Deputy that the Shawanese have made peace with the Virginians, have delivered up all prisoners negroes and horses in their poſseſsion with Hostages for the performance of it, and it is in the prints that the Shawanese have Ceded a Tract of Land to the Virginians, on this Subject I wrote to the Earl of Dunmore who is Governor of that province but as I have not yet Received his Anſwer, I Consequently cannot give you particular Information respecting the Situation or Extent of the Ceſsion if any such has been made. The particulars you have mentioned Respecting what passed at and after the Action may possibly be in some measure true tho not altogether; as to the Lands Ceded if they Lye within the Limits of your Ceſsion to the King in 1768 you have no reason to Complain for it will be Considered as only a relinquishment of the pretended Claim of Late set up by the Shawanese to Lands there, if they are of Lands beyond the Ohio you may be Aſsured that on proper Representation to his Majesty you will have Justice; with regard therefore to the Lands I Recommend it to you to be moderate and wait patiently untill I have an Opportunity of more particular Information Respecting the same when if it appears that any thing has been done Contrary to the Ceſsion in 1768, you may be aſsured of my Exerting my Self in the Best manner for procuring you Justice by proceeding in the only proper Channel for Obtaining Redreſs.

Brother

As to any threats you may have heard made use of by the Virginians against you I advise you to pay little Regard to them and Consider the Character and Views of the People who Brought you such Intelligence they tho' a Small People and your Dependants have long Endeavoured to Lessen your Reputation and it is their design to bring you over to their purposes by Various Artifices. He assured that whatever Common People might Indiscreetly say, the Govr. or any Person in high Station must think differently and would never make use of threats against a people that far from Rejoicing with the Shawanese have taken great pains to restore peace; as Persons in Authority must know that the few Stragglers of your Confederacy who are dispersed to the Southward are too Remote and negligent to attend to your Councils and that you can hardly be accountable for their Errors, or much interested in their punishment. Neither can I find that any of them are in Confinement. But with Respect to the Invitation of the Shawanese I look upon it as of a dangerous tendency and Calculated to make you appear as parties in their quarrels and therefore agree with your Chiefs to Reject their Invitation.

Returned the Shawanese Strings

Brothers The application of the Shawanese to you to attend a meeting with them next Spring on Ohio. appears to me to be one of the Strongest proofs of their Artifice if any of your people are disturbed or threatned by the Virginians you probably owe it to their mis-representations. You have often been told by Sir William Johnson that your Emigrants and Stragglers on the Ohio, have also often Brought your Name in Question; with this View you were desired to Call them from thence; I know this is a difficult task as they are married and Intermixed with others, but I hope you may Still effect it; Your Dependants the Shawanese have twice declined to Come to you on a Summons to the great Council Fire, yet now ask you to a meeting on Ohio, this seems to me as done with a View to make you Partners in their Guilt and to lay part of their faults on your head and that you may be on some future Occasion the more Suspected and thereby drawn in to Join in their Quarrels. I advise you to Avoid this snare which is laid for you to Reject their desire as you had no part in their Quarrel, and rather to Call them to your proper Council Fire to Answer for all their Neglects and Misconduct this you will find to be wholesome advice and if you follow it you will act wisely and encourage me to represent the protection of your Land and the great treaty of Cession in the strongest manner to his Majesty who you will always find warmly disposed to protect and promote your Interests as a Tender Father would those of his Children. Provided by attending to his Advice and those to whome he has given Authority for your Affairs you appear to deserve his favour and protection I therefore give you this Belt In Assurance of my attention to all your Concerns and Interests.

a Belt of 7 Rows

Brothers the Chiefs of Oneida

I hear with much Concern your Complaints against the Clergyman at one of your Villages you have tis true more than once applied on this Subject, and I am Very Sorry to find them now much Aggravated. As I am always inclined to Judge favourably of the Clergy and willing to hope that they have only for their Object the promoting Religion and Virtue. I could wish for the Credit of Religion and the Character of that Gentleman that your Charges were not well founded. I hope that you have considered all this and as the Nature of your Charge if true renders his Conduct Very Culpable I shall be Glad to have the most Circumstantial Accot. of such Particulars before I can determine on any thing. and in the Interim if you are Convinced that you have fairly stated the matter, you may signifie your disgust in such a manner as becomes moderate men towards a Minister whose person should always be treated with Respect on Account of his sacred Proffession his Recommending it to you to Burn a Letter sent to me on public Affairs appears Extraordinary Indeed for Whatever were the Contents it was unjustifiable to stop it. and I hope you yourselves will be more Carefull in this particular in future and not give Encouragement to people who have no Authority to intermeddle in public Affairs

Brothers of the Six Nations

You have greatly Surprised me with the News of the

stopping a Letter sent from a Public Messenger who was on h
majestys Service and being an Intelligent Indian was ordered
me to write from time to time and furnished with paper and
Implements for that purpose. — I shall enquire farther int
this matter as it may if passed over be attended with Very
dangerous Consequences to the Public on Some future Occasion.
I am heartily Sorry for the Person who is Accused as the advis
of it, but as I am not inclined to Credit every Idle Repor
you may be assured that I shall not entertain any doubts of
my Disposition will naturally incline me to point out to you
any Error I discover, whilst I trust your prudence and goo
Conduct will seldom Render it Necessary

A Belt of 8 Rows

Brothers

With Concern I have heard that many of you Excited by Rep
from Idle people have Busied your selves with the Little
differences between England and some people in America, a dis
which I sufficiently explained to you at our last meeting, and wi
full authority I have farther to tell you that this dispute wa
Solely Occasioned by some people who notwithstanding a L
of the King and his wise men would not let some Tea Lan
but destroyed it on which he was angry and sent some tro
with the General whom you have long known to see the Laws
Executed and Bring the people to their senses and as he is prov
with great wisdom to shew them their mistake I expect it wi
Soon be over.

This matter I hope you are all Convinced you have nothing to do with an
more than you have with those foolish people who talk to you about wh
they dont themselves understand; I Charge you therefore to shut your Ea
against such Reports and I have full authority to assure you that his
majesty the Great and amiable King of England is and will be
your only true Father protector and friend that the General of the
Army whose long Residence in America has Enabled him to
know your Character and whose Benevolence inclines him to fav
you will Manifest himself your true friend and that as Neither
himself or the troops under his Command have done or intend to

offer you any Injury, you have nothing to fear but a great deal to hope from his friendship and their Protection and I trust and Expect you will Continue to distinguish between those who are your true friends and those who are not and recommend your selves to his majestys Fatherly attention as well by your Loyalty as by your pacific Conduct in the hopes of which I give you this Belt.

A Belt of 6 Rows

Then Adjourned.

Tuesday 4, January 24

At a meeting of the Six Nation Chiefs &c at Guy Park

Present as before.

The Speaker after asking whether they were all present and being Answered in the Affirmative acquainted the Superintendant that they had met to Reply to his Speech on which Teyorhansera Chief of all the Mohawks being appointed for that purpose arose on Behalf of the rest and spoke as follows.

Brother Gorah Uraghquadirha

Having yesterday to our Satisfaction heard from you such particulars as you Received Concerning the affairs of the Virginians and Shawanese and other Very Interesting matters we now Return you our hearty thanks for your free Communication thereof and for your good Advice to us. — As to the Invitation of the Shawanese to meet them next Spring to be present at their Transactions with the Virginians we are Sensible of its Impropriety it never having been the Case of any of the Dependants of the Six nations on Such occasions to Change the Fire place or appoint them to meet any where Else but at the Council place at Onondaga or the Residence of the Superintendant of their affairs. — We are therefore determined to Refuse their Invitation and Call them to one of our Fireplaces Early in the Spring and have pitched upon two principal Shawanese Chiefs Soherise and Onereraske to bring with them what assistance they think Necessary of their Chiefs &c of that nation and if it is necessary we desire you will write to the Governor of Virginia

by

To Send Some of his principal men to be present at what is — Transacted if they have any Business with us in order to be Convinced of the Six Nations Neutrality in their Disputes — they then mentioned three Messengers who were to Carry the Message to the Southward to be delivered to the Delaware who were to forward it to the Nations on the Ohio. .

Shewed the Belt of Invitation

Brother

You acquainted us Yesterday with the particulars of what Occasioned the King to send an Armament to Boston and told us it was a matter not in the least Concerning us which we were Sensible of when we heard your Reasons and therefore shall not Readily give Ear to the Reports Spread relative to that affair by those who have no Authority to treat with us on Public business and Request of you to do the Same and listen to nothing upon Indian Matters but what Comes from us by Authority but as Some of our people may be Exposed to hear such Idle Stories we wish you would Endeavour to prevent them.

We are Very thankfull for the goodwill and attention the Great King our Father has shewn us, and for the Generals Regard and we hope we may Continue to merrit the Kings Favour and the Generals Friendship. —

Exchanged a Belt

Brother

Your answer upon what the Oneidas mentioned to you Concerning the behaviour of their Clergyman was quite pleasing to us and it will behove that nation to make a Strict Inquiry into those matters, it being of great Consequence to our Mutual Welfare to Come to the Bottom of Such out of the way Practices and we Advised the Oneidas to tell the plain truth and use their utmost Endeavours to Defeat all Such matters

Shewed the Belt

they then asked for the Neceſsary articles the Meſsengers would want on their Journey and Desired Col Johnsons Advice and directions respecting their intended Meſsage and the manner in which it should be transmitted which he promised to take into Consideration then Adjourned..

Wednesday Jan'y 25th

Col Johnson being much Indisposed with a Fit of the Gout & Gravel Occasioned by a Cold he had Caught the day Before the Indians did not Aſsemble

Jan'y 26th

The Indians had a private meeting Respecting the Meſsage and in the evening Col Johnson had a private meeting with Some of the Chiefs in his bed Chamber.–

Friday January 27th

The Chiefs Aſsembled in the morning in Col Johnsons Room

Present as Before

Col. Johnson then gave them his opinion fully Respecting their Conduct towards the Shawanese and after shewing them how negligent the Latter had been of their past advice and Invitations, and that the Shawanese had now undoubtedly misrepresented the Affair with the Virginians and appeared to have some artfull design in calling them to Ohio Recommended it to them to fix on a short Meſsage that could not be mistaken, to send it after the former Meſsengers and if they could be overtaken to Acquaint them that the Present State of Affairs required the Original Meſsage to be Altered.

The Indians thanked Col. Johnson for his advice and begged that he would Frame the Substance of a Meſsage for that purpose which they would take into Consideration which was accordingly Drawn up in the words following and being translated into the Indian Language and delivered to one of them who could read they withdrew to consider on it.

Meſsage to the Shawanese

Younger Brothers

we had just Sent off our Meſsengers to you for the last time with good peaceable advice, when we recieved a strange message from you telling us of your Action with the Virginia People that you had made Peace, and that they threatned to invade us and requesting that we ſhould go to a meeting with you in the ſpring at Fort Pitt to ſettle matters.

Younger Brothers

This greatly surprises us and we cannot pay regard it. Since you know that our proper Council Fires are at Onondaga and at our ſuperintendants, and that you lately neglected to Come to us when we Called you to our great Fire place. but you know we have had no Concern in your Quarrel, we were all a Long for Peace and therefore we have nothing to do with the Virginians whom we did not Attack, we therefore cannot. But as we have heard many things Concerning you we expect that you will be in Readiness to Come to our proper Council fire when we next ſend to you.

The Oneidas then Came in and being seated Conoghquieson the Chief acquainted Col Johnson that they Came to lay before him the Particulars relative to their Charge against the Clergyman on which he Spoke as follows.

Brother

I ſhall lay the whole before you in a few words, our first Disputes with the minister of which we formerly Complained to you was for his refusing to Baptise Some of our Children whom we Carried to him for that purpose and have Requested it, but he refused us altho one of the Children was at the point of Death and Died soon after Saying that unleſs the parents were Christians he would not Baptiſe the Children, when we told him we Could take our Children to the German Calvinist minister or any other at the German Flats, who had offered to Baptize them, he Answered that we might as well throw them into the fire for that the french, the English and Dutch were all wrong, but that he was in the right way and ſtood under the protection of the arm of the Almighty; on a Reckoning up we find that thirty Children Died to whom he refused Baptism these and many other things we formerly related have greatly disgusted us at him, But of Late he grows much worse for he engages in Civil matters He told us sometime ago that the New England People had taken a Survey of all the Indian Country and the Numbers of each nation and on being asked the reason said it was with a View to take possession of several fine state. On his last return from Boston in October he told us that he had very bad news for us, that the King wanted to be paid for all the money he had laid out on America, and had sent Tea over, which Occasioned a Quarrel whereupon the King had Stopped all goods and would not Permit any more to be Brought to America and that they would shortly be Obliged to pay perhaps three or four Dollars for a Gill of Powder, The Indians of Canowaroghere then held a meeting on which the New England trader who lives there Came from the ministers house and said. he was sorry to tell them that — that was he believed the last time he should have any goods for them as the King had Stopped all goods from Coming over and altho he would try if they desired it he dispaired of Succeeding in getting any more.

Brother These and many other matters are still better known at the Village he lives at as well as his Carrying Stories to and from Boston that gives great uneasiness and on these things our Chiefs had several Conferences and resolved to Come down and lay it before you sometime ago. It is with great Satisfaction therefore that we hear from you that these bad Stories are without foundation.

Col Johnson answered them that he was Very Sorry to hear that any minister of the Gospel should have acted so Base a part as they represented that he would Consider of Measures for preventing the Like in future and Charged them to Remember his advice and not to hearken to any Persons who misrepresented Government or Entered upon Matters foreign to their profession in which they had no Concern.

Saturday
January 20th.

The Chiefs Assembled

Present as before

The Onondaga Speaker addressed Col Johnson and after repeating the message to the Shawanese declared their entire approbation of the same and their Resolution to have it faithfully delivered, then gave an Exhortation to those who were to carry it recommending it to them not to hearken to any ill advice they might meet on the road, but to mind alone the Business they were sent on.

Col. Johnson than gave the whole particular advice respecting their Conduct Charging them to avoid giving Credit to the Several reports which were propagated by designing Persons whether Whites or Indians; that his Majesty having first formed the Department for preventing abuses had decided that all transactions with them should pass thro' one General Channel whereby their Grievances and all their affairs would be properly known and attended to by Government, from whom they should Conceal nothing and in so doing every thing Necessary for their Information should be Communicated to them and that their adherence to this advice would secure them the Continuance of his Majestys Favour and protection.

The Indians in Return Expressed their thanks for this advice which perfectly Corresponded with their Resolutions and then after some Cloathing and presents &c were given to the Chiefs they took their Leave

A true Copy Exam'd

Joseph Chew Secty.

[illegible]

[illegible] with the [illegible]

the Six Indian Nations.

at Guy Park, January 1775

[illegible] 5

5

1775.

Tuesday Feby 21st. Arrived some Young Onondagas who recd. some Ammn. &c. to carry to their Hunting Ground.

Wednesday 22d. Three Cayugas arrived with an Acct. of the Approach of a Deputation from the Upper Nations on Business of Importance. —

Thursday 23d. }
Friday 24th. } The before mentioned Inds. remained, & received Orders for repairing their Arms & Tools, with some Cloathing &ca.

Saturday 25th. P.M. Sayenqueraghta the Great Seneca Chief with 5 others of his Nation & 30 Cayugas, Onondagas &ca. arrived & after Saluting Colo. Johnson & telling him that they came on business of Importance they were Treated with Pipes, Tobacco & a Dram & retired to their Encampment.

Sunday 26th. Arrived Deiaquande of Onondaga, the Mohocks agreeable to the desire of the rest were sent for.

Monday 27th. Col. Johnson had a private Conference with ~~[illegible]~~ Sayenqueraghta & also with the Montours who complained of their Lands on Susquehanna, being taken without any Consideration, & that they had laid out above £50 to purchase English Prisoners & restore them to their Friends, for which they were never reimbursed. —

P. M. The Mohocks (who could not sooner Cross the River) arrived, & the Conference was fixed for the Next Morning.

1775.
Tuesday 28th. The Indians all Assembled. –

Present
Colo. Guy Johnson Superintend^t. &c
Col. Dan^l Claus, Agent for Canadas

The Cayuga Speaker Began with the usual Salutations of the Warriors, who being as he observed a plain people would use but few Words. –

He Then recounted briefly the Proceed^s. & Resolutions at the last Gen^l. Congress at Onondaga, & that in consequence thereof. The Chiefs of the Cayugas on their return to their Towns recomm^dg it to their Warriors to live peaceable, to have nothing to do with the Axe, but to Support their engagements. The Chief Women Joyned in promoting the same, to all which the Warriors paid Strict regard. That at first they were uneasy on acc^t. of the absence ~~of some~~ seven of their People least they might have been Misled by the Shawanese, but they fortunately returned without hearkening to bad advice, & the Warriors after a Meeting on the occasion resolved that a Deputation of their Chiefs should come down to ~~apprise~~ acquaint ask the News they had rec^d. & hear from the Superintend^t. ~~of their good~~ resolutions to abide by his advice & have nothing to do with the Shawanese or their Councils. — Gave a Belt of 7 Rows.

Then proceeded as follows,

Brother,

The 7 Cayugas who are returned from the great plains, at their departure rec^d. three Strings from De Cowhogas brother & a Young Mohock, who have both lived there for Sev^l. years setting forth that the 6 Nations had not appeared to be attentive

for

Tuesday Feby 28th. for some Years to the News that passed thro' their Country, or to the Messages, they therefore order'd these Strings to be delivered to the Chiefs of the Senecas at the Western Door of the Confederacy, desiring them to forward the same, to excite them to be more attentive to these interesting matters, & to all publick Messages, assuring them that they would return & see them early in the Spring. —

Gave 4 White Strings.

Brother, These Strings Come from another Warrior from Canundageh on this side of the Great plains, on behalf of Three Nations, recommending it to the Warriors of the Six Nations to be for the future in all things unanimous ~~and~~ to mind the true Interests of the Confederacy, and to follow strictly the advice & Councils of their Chiefs, and desired these Strings to be forwarded thro' all the Nations.

Gave 4 short Strings black Wampum

Brother:

These Strings were delivered to our People at the same place on behalf of Aghsitaghery the Head of the Hurons & their 8 Confederate Nations, whereon they remarked the good advice they had received formerly from the ~~6 Nations~~ Sir Wm Johnson the Message they rec'd from Col. Johnson & their adherence to peace & their Engagements, in the midst of which they heard of an unlucky quarrell between the People of Virginia & the Shawanese which gave them great uneasiness, but shortly after they received a Message from Col. Johnson & the 6 Nations assuring them that the latter

1775

latter would not engage in any Quarrel ~~with~~ agt the King, English but would promote peace; which Message settled all their minds & gave them great Satisfaction. They therefore ~~requested~~ after condemning the Conduct of those of the 6 Nations who lived at a distce from the Confederacy, Exhorted ~~all~~ each of the Nations to be particularly attentive to the Superintendts Advice, & to the Councils of their Chiefs at the stated proper fire places, & to ~~hearken~~ attend only to peace & to their engagements, Expressed a desire of seeing [illegible] parting [illegible] and they particularly recommended it to the ~~Shaw~~ Onondagas to Continue faithfully to preserve all Transactions, & to promote attention to public Affairs at their Fire place — — Gave 4 Long Strings, Blk Wampm.

Brother, This is a String from the Senecas to the Onondagas in Consequence of a drunken Quarrel at Adiga on Ohio between the Senecas & others, wherein the former killed a Shawanese & 2 Delawares, for which a Deputation according to antient Custom is to be sent by the Onondagas that the Affair may be passed over, & this matter is to be imediately taken into Consideration.

4 black Strings. —

Brother, As these Matters were of Weight & Moment, it was not thot adviseable to send it with 2 or 3 or 4 Messengers & therefore We the Cayugas have been accompanied at the desire of the Confederacy by sundry of the principal Men of each Nation that they might hear the ~~same~~ faithfully delivered, & receive your advice & Direction. —

To

1775
uesday
Feb.y 28th

To which Col. Johnson ans.d

Brothers,

I have heard with great attention the s.d Matters you were directed to lay before me, I thank your Chiefs for their attention to the~~se matters~~ Same, which I shall take into Consideration & give you an answer tomorrow.—

Then distributed Pipes Tobacco & some Liquor amongst them & adjourned.

March 1st
Wednesday,

At a Meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations

Present as Before.—

Col.o Johnson asked them, whether they were all Assembled, & being answered in the Affirmative, he proceeded as follows.—

Brothers, I have duly considered and am now prepared to answer your Speech, & to give you my opinion on the Sev.l matters ~~[illegible]~~ you laid before me, and I desire your Attention.—

Brothers, I am very well pleased with the Conduct of your Chiefs at the Onondaga Meeting, as well as with the Warriors for paying due regard to the advice they received, and I hope they will always be governed by wholesome advice; Your apprehensions for those of your people who were to the Southward was very reasonable they were in a dangerous Situation, & exposed to Evil Temptation which Warriors are too often apt to Listen to. — Every Instance shews plainly that which you have been often told, The danger of your People living & getting Connected to the Southward, & the Necessity there is for removing them, I wish your Endeavors hitherto had met with ~~a~~ more Success, and I again advise you either to bring them home or to Cast them off in case of refusal, as a people, who bring disgrace on your Confederacy, & endeavor to attach you to interests which may ~~among~~ some time, prove your ruin. — It is for your benefit that I repeat my advice, and you may depend on my Sincerity, as my Heart is open, my Inclinations disposed to Serve you, & my Judgment constantly Exercised in promoting your happiness.

Brother, These Strings which you received from the two young Warriors near the Great Plains, appear to me in a Very Odd Light. It ~~never was the practice~~ is not amiss to hear good Council from any person, but I believe it never was the practice of Whites or Indians, to take Council from a few Lads who have left their Country and associated with People of a troublesome disposition, neither does it appear to be intended so much for your benefit as to draw you into measures with others, and I find from the Journal of my Southern Depy, That these Young Men talked big, & represented themselves as of great Consequence to the Virginians, & as having vast Influence

over

Wednesday March 1st.

over you, Your Warriors therefore do right in hear the same with Caution and I address them plainly as a Warrior to hearken to me, & to the Councils of their Chiefs in their own Towns, as that is the sure road to Reputation,

rec.d the Strings. —

Brother,

The Strings you received from the Indians at Conundageh, appear to be to the same Effect & for the same purposes as the former, for I can't see how they ~~should~~ who have left your Confederacy & hitherto have declined returning to it, can with any propriety direct you and I clearly understand that the Unanimity they recommend has in View an Intercourse & Association with Interests you should avoid. — Let those who express so much regard for your Interests, give a Solid proof of it by returning to their proper Council fire, where their advice will be better Credited; but whilst they remain where they are, they can have no true regard for your Welfare

rec.d the Strings.

Brother,

The Strings which went to the Southward from the Hurons & their Confederates, were I believe well Intended. — The Hurons have acted wisely during the late Troubles, but the reports that came from the Southward in which thro' the folly of your people that live there, your name ~~was~~ is always liable to be bro.t in question.

gave concern to the [illegible] till they heard of your good & pacific resolutions, and their Advice to you to persevere therein, & to hearken to your true advisers is a proof of their Wisdom & friendship & merits your particular regard, and I have that Confidence in your Chiefs, that I believe they see their true Interests, and I charge them to pursue them.

3d Str.

Retd. the String.—

The Quarrels which was the Effects of that pernicious Liquor to which you are so much addicted, is ~~[illegible]~~ ~~a fresh Example~~, of the fatal Consequences of intoxication. You see it has ended in Blood, and gives you ~~the trouble~~ of sending a great Way to make reparation,— I have no objection to your complying with the Institutions of your Country in these cases, which may be done by a small deputation of those concerned in it; ~~but I think a small deputation will do,~~ ~~and they should be those of Sense, not easily led astray when that business is accomplished~~.—

Delivd. the String to the Onondagas

Brothers,

I approve of the Wisdom of your Chiefs in Causing all these Matters to be laid before me; and they may be assured of my best & most Candid Advice, in return.— I doubt not (seeing so many Great Men here) that it has been faithfully related, but I wonder I hear nothing of an Extraordinary String lately brot to me by the Oneidas as Sent thro' the Nations from the Shawanese, with a strange acct that some of yr people wod be put to death at Fort Pitt, & that you must go & meet them on Ohio.— Perhaps this String rose out of the Ground, or came from the Evil Spirit, for I am

sure

1:
W. 1775 (80.)
M. Wedy March 1st } sure it could not come from any persons that
understood & regarded your true Interests, I
have given my Opinion fully on it to those that
brot it, and They have joyned in sending a
6 Proper Answer, by special Messengers who were
dispatched a few days past; I have also Explained
these matters fully in private Conferences with
the Cheifs, ~~and~~ who were present & others & I hope you'll
all regard it as coming from your true friend:
What I have farther to say ~~on these matters~~ thereon is but a few
Words, to exhort you all to Consider ~~alone~~ solely the interests of
your proper Confederacy, and not to take part in any disputes
with those who never apply to you but for their private
purposes, ~~and~~ or to lessen you in the Kings Estimation by
making you appear as parties concerned with them.
You have been often advised, to keep your Eyes fixed on
the place from which you always receive the greatest
benefits, and the wisest Councils. Tis to the King alone
Or you are indebted to for ~~the con~~ Redress of Grievances, for
all the favors you receive, and not to any particular
Colonies, or Societies of White people, they will in Short
do you Justice, and where they refuse it the King will consider
your Case. Tis therefore to him you are to Look in all
Cases and ~~to~~ in the Officers he has entrusted with your Affairs
you should solely Confide, and I give you this belt to
strengthen the Hands of your Cheifs for that purpose.

Then Adjourned A belt 9 Rows.

1775.
Thursday
March 2d.

The Indians Assembled and after thanking Colo. Johnson for his Speech, & assuring him that they did not Look on the Strings sent from the Shawanese as deserving their attention, proceeded to acquaint him that as the Hurons had Expressed a desire of conversing with them on the State of Affairs they conversing together & It would be very agreable to them that Colo. Johnson should signify to that Nation the desire of the Six Nations that some Chiefs from that Country might attend their next publick Meeting which they observed would be the surest Channel for conveying their Message, that it might not be liable to misinterpretation, They [illegible] of Them the Speaker proceeded as follows,

Brother, We are very sensible of the Truth of what you have said to us & Extremely thankfull for your advice on all the Subjects we spoke upon. We greatly regret that the late Troubles interrupted our Correspondence to the Southward & prevented our Collecting our Scattered People, in this matter we mean to be Governed by your advice, as well as in every thing Else; and we put our Hearts into your Hands with a resolution to continue to Love the King & follow your directions, and faithfully to deliver what you have said, at the Great Council fire. —

To which Colo. Johnson Answered.

Brothers, I have great pleasure in your Conduct whenever you act with Wisdom & Discretion, and I shall confide in your Declarations from the good opinion I have of you. — I shall be glad to see some of the Huron Chiefs, & to that End I shall give them Notice of your desire, ~~with~~ to which they will doubtless agree, and I now take this opportunity of acquainting your whole

Confedcy,

1775.
March 2d.

Confed.y that I continue in the Sentiments I have always expressed for your Collecting your Scattered People without delay & I advise you to Cast off all those who refuse to Comply as Enemys to their Country. I therefore give you this Belt to Strengthen the Resolutions of your Chiefs & encourage them to act with Vigour in Collecting these People & placing them under your Imediate Guidance within the Influence of your great Council Fire & I think this Belt may be forwarded thro the Nations for that purpose. — Gave a Belt.

He then Acqd. them that In Consequence of their request actually he had Wrote to & received Govr. Penns Answer, which was agreable to what he had before told them, That the Govrs. Message to Fort Pitt had been sent early the last Summer to recommend Peace with the People to them, That he was pleased with their Conduct & had no intention or occasion for calling them to a Meeting.

After which Col. Johnson delivered out some Presents to the principal Men, particularly to Sayenqueraghta the faithfull Chief of all the Lower Senecas & his family to whom he gave a Belt & recommending it to them to preserve his Words and act accordingly he Dismissed them in the usual manner.

1775.

Friday March 3d } The Indians after receiving Provisions & Orders &c took their Leave & Sat out on their return home.

P. M. 32 Chiefs & Warriors from Chenango, Tiad & ~~the branches of those~~ arrived & after the Customary Entertainmt & Complimts. went to their Encampment.

Saturday 4th. The Chenangos &c Assembled.

After performing ~~the Ceremony~~ Condolance on both sides as usual, Dispensed as at the last meeting — The Chiefs addressed Col. Johnson as follows.

Brother,

We the Chiefs of the 2 Tribes at Chenango, the Chughnuts, Owegy and Tiagas ——— 5 conf. Nations express our great satisfaction at meeting you this day, the rather as ~~most~~ few of us have had the pleasure of seeing you since you had the Care of our Affairs — Brother, We heard from the Six nations long since of the death of our late Worthy Brother & Guardian Sir W. Johnson, but had not the particulars till some time after, when we were told that you had Succeeded him which gave us all much pleasure, As by his death we were thrown into the deepest Sorrow ~~and our heads were fixed~~ our Eyes Cast down & our bodies lay Grovelling on the Earth, but so soon as we had intelligence of your being raised up in his place We revived again, arose up, & became Chearfull, we now give you these Strings as an Assurance of the Satisfaction we receive from your Management of our Affairs

3 Strings,

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with Cayuga and Susquehanna Indians.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Proceedings of a Congress with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Cayugas and several Chiefs of the Six Nations Confederacy held at Guy Park Feby 28th 1775.

PRESENT—Col: Guy Johnson Superintendt for Indian affairs
Col: Daniel Claus agent for Canada.
Several Officers of the Departmt & other Gentlemen.

The Cayuga Chief, began with the usual salutation of the Warriors, who being, as he observed, a plain people, would use but few words.—He then recounted briefly the proceedings and resolutions at the General Congress at Onondaga, and that in consequence thereof, the Chiefs of the Cayugas on their return to their Towns recommended it to their Warriors to live peaceably have nothing to do with the *Axe* but to support their engagements. The Chief women joined in promoting the same; to all which, the warriors paid strict regard. That at first, they were uneasy on account of the absence of seven of their people, least they might have been misled by the Shawanese, but they fortunately returned, without hearkning to bad advice, and the warriors after a meeting on the occasion, resolved that a deputation of their Chiefs should come down to acquaint the Superintendant with the news they had brought, and with their firm resolutions to abide by his advice, and have nothing to do with the Shawanese or their Councils. Gave a Belt of Seven Rows.

then proceeded as follows:

Brother. The seven Cayugas who returned from the great plains, at their Departure received three strings from Decarohogas Brother and a young Mohawk, who have both lived there for several years, setting forth that the Six Nations have not appeared to be attentive for some years to the news that passed through that Country or to the Messages.—they therefore ordered these strings to be delivered to the Chiefs of the Senecas at the Western door of the Confederacy desiring them to forward the same to exhort them to be more attentive to these interresting matters and to all public messages assuring them, that they would return and see them early in the spring. Gave 4. white strings.

Brother. These strings came from another warrior from Canundageh, on this side of the great plains on behalf of three Nations, recommending it to the warriours of the Six Nations to be for the future in all things unanimous, to mind the true interests of the confederacy, and to follow strictly the advice & councils of their Chiefs, and desired these strings to be forwarded thro' all the Nations. Gave 4. short strings black Wampum.

Brother, These strings were delivered to our people at the same place on behalf of *Aghetaghcrege* the head of the Hurons and their eight Confederate Nations whereon they remarked the good advice they received formerly from Sir William Johnson the Message they received from Colonel Johnson and their adherence to peace and their engagements.—in the midst of which they heard of an unlucky quarrel between the people of Virginia and the Shawanese, which gave them great uneasiness, but shortly after, they received a message from Col: Johnson and the Six Nations assuring them that the latter would not engage in any quarrel against the English but would promote peace, which Message settled all their minds and gave them great satisfaction; they therefore after condemning the conduct of those of the Six Nations who lived at a distance from the Confederacy exhorted each of the nations to be particularly attentive to the Superintendant's advice and to the Councils of their Chiefs, at the two proper Fire places and to attend only to peace and their engagements. Expressed a desire of meeting us here, and they particularly recommended it to the Onondagas to continue faithfully to preserve all transactions and to promote attention to public affairs at their Fireplace.

Gave 4. strings, Black Wampum.

Brother, This is a string from the Senecas to the Onondagas in consequence of a drunken quarrel at Adigie on Ohio, between the Senecas & others—wherein the former killed a Shawanese and two Delawares, for which a Deputation, according to ancient Custom is to be sent by the Onondagas that the affair may be passed over and this matter is to be immediately taken into consideration. 4. Black strings.

Brother, As these matters are of weight & moment, it was not thought adviseable to send it with three or four Messengers, and therefore, we, the Cayugas have been accompanied at the desire of the Confederacy by sundry of the principal Men of each Nation, that they might hear the same faithfully delivered and receive your advice and direction.

To which Col: Johnson answered:

Brothers. I have heard with great attention the several matters, you were directed to lay before me. I thank your Chiefs for their attention to the same which I shall take into consideration and give you an answer to morrow.—Then distributed pipes, Tobacco and some liquor amongst them and adjourned.

Wednesday March. 1st

At a meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations.

PRESENT— as before.

Col: Johnson asked them whether they were all assembled; and being answered in the affirmative he proceeded as follows:

Brothers. I have duly considered and am now prepared to answer your speech and to give you my opinion on the several matters you laid before me, and I desire your attention.

Brothers, I am very well pleased with the Conduct of your Chiefs at the Onondaga meeting as well as with the Warriors for paying a due regard to the advice they received, and I hope they will always be governed by wholesome advice. Your apprehensions for those of your people who were to the Southward, was very reasonable; they were in a dangerous situation and exposed to evil temptation, which Warriors are too often apt to listen to. Every instance shows plainly that, which you have been often told, the danger of your peoples living and getting connected to the Southward and the necessity there is for the removing them, I wish your endeavours hitherto had met with more success, and I again advise you, either to bring them home or to cast them off in case of refusal, as a people who bring disgrace on your Confederacy and endeavour to attach you to interests, which may at some one time prove your ruin; it is for your benefit that I repeat my advice, and you may depend on my sincerity as my heart is open, my inclinations disposed to serve you, and my judgement constantly exercised in promoting your happiness. A Belt of 12. Rows.

Brothers. These strings which you received from the two young warriors near the great plains, appear to me in a very odd light. It is not a miss to hear good Council from any person but I believe it never was the practice of Whites or Indians to take Council from a few Lads who have left their Country and associated with people of a troublesome disposition; neither does it appear to be intended so much for your benefit as to draw you into measures with others and I find from the Journal of my Southern Deputy, that these young Men talked big and represented themselves as of great consequence to the Virginians and as having vast influence over you; Your Warriors therefore did right in hearing the same with caution and I address them plainly as a warrior to hearken to me and to the Councils of their Chiefs in their own Towns as that is the sure road to reputation.— Returned the strings.

Brothers. The Strings you received from the Indians at Canundageh, appear to be to the same effect and for the same purposes as the former, for I can't see how they who have left your Confederacy and hitherto have declined returning to it, can with any propriety direct you, and I clearly understand that the unanimity they recommend has in view an intercourse and association with interests you should avoid; let those who express so much regard for your interests, give a solid proof of it by returning to their proper Council fire, where their advice will be better credited; but whilst they remain where they are, they can have no true regard for your welfare. Returned the Strings.

Brothers. The strings, which went to the Southward from the Hurons and their Confederacy were I believe well intended. The Hurons have acted wisely during the late troubles; but the reports that came from the Southward in which thro' the folly of your people that live there, your name is always liable to be brought in question, gave concern to the Hurons till they heard of your good and pacific resolutions, and their advice to you to persevere therein and to hearken to your true advisers, is a proof of their wisdom and friendship and merits your particular regard and I have that confidence in your Chiefs that I believe they see there true interests, and I charge them to pursue them. Returned the strings.

Brothers. The quarrel which was the Effect of that pernicious liquor, to which you are so much adicted, is a fresh instance of the fatal consequences of intoxication. You see it has ended in blood and gives you the trouble of sending a great way to make reparation. I have no objection to your complying with the Institutions of your Ancestors in these cases, which may be done by a small Deputation of those most interested in it.

Delivered the strings to the Onondagas.

Brothers. I approve of the wisdom of your Chiefs in causing all these matters to be laid before me and they may be assured of my Best and most candid advice in return.—I doubt not (seeing so many great Men here) that it has been faithfully related, but I wonder I hear nothing of an extraordinary string lately brought to me by the Oneidas as sent thro' the Nations from the Shawanese, with a strange account that some of your people would be put to death at Fort Pitt, and that you must go and meet them on Ohio. Perhaps this string rose out of the ground or came from the evil spirit, for I am sure that it could not come from any persons that understood and regarded your true interests. I have given my opinion fully on it to those that brought it and they have joined in sending a proper answer by special Messengers who were dispatched a few days past. I have also explained these matters fully in private Conferences with the Chiefs here present and others and I hope you will all regard it as coming from your true friend. What I have further to say thereon is but a few words to exhort you all to consider solely the interest of your proper confederacy and not to take part in any dispute with those who never apply to you, but for their private purposes or to lessen you in the King's estimation by making you appear as parties concerned with them—you have been often advised to keep your eyes fixed on the place from which you always receive the greatest benefits and the wisest Councils; 'tis to the King alone you are indebted for redress of grievances and for all the favours you receive and not to any particular Colonies or Societies of White people, they will all, I trust, do you Justice, but where they refuse it, the King will consider your case.—'Tis therefore to him you are to look in all cases, and in the affair[1] he has intrusted with your affair you should solely confide and I give you this Belt to strengthen the hands of your Chiefs for that purpose. A Belt of 9. Rows.

then adjourned.

Thursday March 2^{d}

The Indians assembled, and after thanking Col: Johnson for his speech, and assuring him that they did not look on the strings sent from the Shawanese as deserving their attention, proceeded to acquaint him, that as the Hurons had expressed a desire of conversing with them on the State of affairs, they had considered together and it would be very agreable to them, that Col: Johnson should signify to that Nation the desire of the Six Nations that some Chiefs from that Country might attend their next public meeting and this they observed would be the surest Channel for conveying their Message that it might not be liable to misrepresentation

Then the Speaker proceeded as follows:

Brother. We are very sensible of the truth of what you have said to us and extreamly thankful for your advice on all the subjects we spoke upon—we greatly regret that the late troubles interrupted our correspondence to the Southward and prevented our collecting our scattered people; in this matter we mean to be governed by your advice, as well as in every thing else, and we put our hearts into our hands with a resolution to continue to love the King and to follow your directions and faithfully to deliver what you have said at the great Council fire.

To which Col: Johnson answered:

Brothers, I have great pleasure in your Conduct whenever you act with wisdom and discretion and I shall confide in your declarations from the good opinion I have of you. I shall be glad to see some of the Huron Chiefs and to that end I shall give them notice of your desire to which they will doubtless agree, and I now take this opportunity to acquaint your whole Confederacy, that I continue in the same sentiments I have always expressed for your collecting your scattered people, without delay, and I advise you to cast off all those who refuse to comply, as Enemies to their country. I therefore give you this Belt to strengthen the resolutions of your Chiefs and encourage them to Act with vigour in collecting these people and placing them under your immediate guidance, within the influence of your great Council fire, and I desire, this Belt may be forwarded through the Nations for that purpose.— Gave a Belt.

Then acquainted them, that in consequence of their request last fall, he had wrote to, & received Gov^{r} Penn's answer, which was agreable to what he had before told them, that the Gov$^{r's}$ Message to Fort Pitt, had been sent early the last summer to recommend peace with his people to them; that he was pleased with their conduct and had no intention or occasion for calling them to a meeting. After which Col: Johnson delivered out some presents to the principal Men particularly to Sayenguaraghta the faithful Chief of all the Lower Senecas and his family, and recommending it to them to preserve his words and act accordingly. He dismissed them in the usual manner.

---

[1] *Sic.* Qu? Officer. — Ed.

Friday March 3rd

The Indians after receiving provisions orders ettc, took their leave and set out on their return home.

P. M. Thirty two Chiefs and Warriours arrived from Chenango and the branches of the Susquehanna, who after the customary entertainment and salutations went to their incampment.

Saturday March 4th

The above Chiefs and Warriors assembled.

PRESENT— as at the last meeting:

After performing the ceremony of condolence on both sides as usual, the Speaker addressed Col: Johnson as follows:

Brother. We the Chiefs of the two Tribes at Chenango the Chughnuts, Owegy, and Tiaogos, being five several Nations express our great satisfaction at meeting you this day the rather as few of us have had the pleasure of seeing you since you have had the care of our affairs.

Brother. We heard from the Six Nations long since, the death of our late Worthy Brother and Guardian, Sir William Johnson but had not the particulars, till sometime after, when we were told that you had succeeded him, which gave us all much pleasure, and by his death, we were thrown into the deepest sorrow; our eyes were cast down, and our bodys lay groveling on the earth; but so soon as we had intelligence of your being raised up in his place, we revived again, arose and became chearful. We now give you these strings as an assurance of the satisfaction we receive from your Management of our affairs.

three strings.

Brothers; We the Chiefs, having heard of your several wise transactions with our Confederates in very troublesome times, do on behalf of all our people express our entire approbation thereof and our determined resolutions to follow and be governed by your advice and to attend to the Councils of the great fire place, we have acted agreable to the advice you gave by the Messengers sent thro' the Nations on the death of Sir William Johnson, we shall continue to do so and we give you this assurance of it.— a Belt of seven Rows.

Brother. The Warriours desire to acquaint you by these strings, that they were cast down to the earth on account of the death of Sir William Johnson, and that they are alone revived by the news of your succeeding him, and are now once more happy and ready to follow your advice. 4. Strings.

Brother. Our Chief Women who have great influence with us, take this opportunity of congratulating you on your present Office assuring you that they are now become chearful and will always assist in recommending good works to the young people that they may act agreable to you and obtain your favour. 3. Strings.

Then after speaking of the boundary line fixed, and Cession made to His Majesty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, he added that they had something interesting to say on that subject, and proceeded:

Brother, We very well remember and know, that the boundary line was run from Owegy to the Delaware, and to run from thence North to the Susquehanna River at the mouth of the Tienaderhah. This we agreed to, Brother, and at the same time, we mentioned in our speech, that should any of these lines appear to affect any of our settlements, it should not be taken advantage of, but our properties should be excluded; all which was promised us. Now Brother, we find, that the Surveyors last Summer have run that line in such a manner along the Susquehanna as to affect our property very much, and as we apprehend contrary to the intention of the Treaty; we are not fond of disputing and have great confidence in the King and therefore we hope you will represent our case in such a manner as to obtain redress for us, that we may be made easy in our minds.

To which Col: Johnson answered:-

Brothers. I am glad to see you here this day and I have heard your speeches with attention and shall deliver you an answer to morrow.

Then after treating them as usual adjourned.

Sunday March 5th

The Indians assembled to receive Col: Johnson's answer

PRESENT— as before.

Brothers. I heartily thank the Chiefs of the several Nations here assembled as well for the regard they express for the memory of Sir William Johnson as for the satisfaction they shew at my succeeding in his Office as I shall always endeavour after his example. to promote the happiness of all well disposed Indians. I am well pleased with the assurances of the Chiefs and hope they will pay due regard to their engagements. 3. strs.

Brothers. I am happy to find, that my transactions during a troublesome period are so agreable to you, as I know and consult your true interests, you may always be assured that my advice shall be wholesome and good and so long as you follow it and hearken to the Councils of your proper Fire place you will enjoy the protection and favour of the Great King and may rely on my best Offices for your service. I therefore give you this Belt as an assurance thereof and as a renewal of the ancient league of friendship and alliance between you and the English. A Belt of 8 Rows.

Brothers. I am much obliged to the Warriors for their expressions of regard, and the promises they make, and they may rely on their friendship & good advice; I therefore recommend it to them to regard it as tending to promote their true interests, and not to be led astray from the Councils of their wise Men at the proper Council fire. 4. strings.

Brothers. I also thank the Chief women for their kind congratulations and I expect they will continue to act wisely and to lead the young people to follow good Councils by which means they will enjoy the blessings of peace and the protection of Government.— 4. strings.

Brothers. I have considered what you said respecting the boundary line with the particulars of which I am well acquainted, and I have often explained it since to many of your people, particularly at a late meeting with the Oneidas. You all remember, that at the time of the Fort Stanwix treaty the line was agreed on, to be run Eastward from Owegey to Delaware; now as the English had never surveyed the Susquehanna above that place to avoid giving you any suspicion, the course of that River from thence to the patented lands was taken from the Maps then in being, and your own description, which I am sorry to find does not agree with the late Survey, as the great Bind comes to that line contrary to all our expectations. This was not the fault of Governt, it arose from the want of information, and no doubt, according to the terms of the Treaty, the Govern^{t} will take some measures for your satisfaction on my making a proper representation of the matter. Here is a Map drawn by myself, from which you will see the real course of the River and be satisfied that as it was not formerly conceived it took that direction. There could have been no design in view to deceive you, I recommend it therefore to you to be satisfied with my assurances, and you shall soon hear further respecting it.

Then shewed them a Map[1] lately made of that Country, after which they returned thanks for the kind assurances they had received and begged, the affair might be attended to as it affected 4. Villages.

After which, they represented, that several of their old people were in great want, and they were accordingly supplied with some necessaries and departed March 6th

Exam^{d}

Joseph Chew Secr^{ty}

Warrant to Lieutenant-Colonel Maclean to raise a Regiment in the Colonies.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

George R. (secret)

(L. S.) Additional Instruction to our trusty and Welbeloved William Tryon Esq^{re} Our Captain General and Governor in Chief in, and over our Province of New York, in America; or to our Lieut: Gov^{r} or Commander in Chief of our said Province for the time being.—Given at our Court at S^{t} James's the third day of April 1775. in the 15th year of our Reign.

[A like Instruction, mutatis mutandis to Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Josiah Martin Esqre, Our Captn General & Govr in Chief, in and over our province of No Carolina, in America, or to our Lieut. Govr or Commander in Chief of our said province for the time being — Given. ettc.]

Whereas an humble application hath been made to us by Allen M^{c}Lean Esq^{re} late Major to our 114th Regiment, and Lieut Col: in our Army setting forth, that a considerable number of our subjects, who have, at different times, emigrated from the North West parts of North Britain, and have transported themselves, with their families, to New York, have expressed a desire, to take up Lands within our said Province, to be held of us, our heirs and successors, in fee simple; and whereas it may be of public advantage to grant lands in manner aforesaid to such of the said Emigrants now residing within our said province as may be desirous of settling together upon some convenient spot within the same. It is therefore our Will and pleasure, that upon application to you by the said Allen Maclean, and upon his producing to you an Association of the said Emigrants to the effect of the form hereunto annexed, subscribed by the heads of the several families of which such Emigrants shall consist, you do cause a proper spot to be located and surveyed in one contiguous Tract within our said Province of New York, sufficient in quantity for the accommodation of such Emigrants,

---

[1] In *New-York Documentary History*, IV., is a "Map of the country of the VI. Nation Proper with Part of the Adjacent Colonies. By Guy Johnson 1771." — Ed.

1775.

Friday March 3rd.} The Indians after receiving Provisions, & orders &c. took their Leave & set out on their return home.

P. M. 32 Chiefs & Warriors from Chenango, Vad & the ~~branches of this~~ arrived, & after the customary entertainment & Compliments went to their Encampment.

Saturday 4th. The Chenangos &c. assembled.

Present as at the last Meeting —

after performing the Ceremony of Condolence on both sides as usual.

The Chief addressed Col. Johnson as follows.

Brother,

We the Chiefs of the 2 Tribes at Chenango of the Chughnuts, Owegy and Tiagos ——— 5 ... Nations express our great satisfaction at meeting you this day, the rather as ~~most~~ few of us have had the pleasure of seeing you since you had the Care of our Affairs. — Brother, We heard from the Six nations long since of the death of our late Worthy & Wise Guardian Sir W. Johnson, but had not the particulars till some time after, when we were told that you had succeeded him which gave us all much pleasure, As by his death we were thrown into the deepest sorrow ~~and~~ our ~~Heads~~ eyes ~~were fixed~~ Cast down & our bodies lay Grovelling on the Earth, but so soon as we had intelligence of your being raised up in his place We revived again, arose up, & became Chearfull; we now give you these Strings as an Assurance of the Satisfaction we receive from your Management of our Affairs

3 Strings,

(84.)

Vol 5.
Saty March 4th

Brother,

We the Chiefs ~~on behalf of all our people~~ having heard Your Speech in conjunction with our Confederates, in very handsome Terms do on behalf of all our people express our entire approbation thereof, and our determined Resolutions to follow & be Governed by your advice & to attend to the Councils of the Great Fire, ~~and~~ We have acted agreable to the Advice you gave by the Messengers sent thro' the Nations on the death of Sir Wm Johnson we shall continue to do so, and we give you this Assurance of it. — A Belt of 7 Rows.

Brother. The Warriors desire by these Strings to acquaint You that they were cast down to the Earth on account of the death of Sir Wm Johnson, and that they are alone revived by the News of your succeeding him, and are now once more happy & ready to follow your advice. —

4 Strings

Brother, Our Chief Women who have great influence with us, take this opportunity of Congratulating you on your present Office. Assuring you that they are now become Chearfull, & will always assist in recommending Good Works to the Young People that they may act agreable to you, & hope your favor ~~they are resolved for any Services now & hope for your favour~~

5 Strings.

1775. ~~Brother~~, Then after Speaking of the boundary Line fixed & Cession made to his majesty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, he added that they had something interesting to say on that Subject & proceeded;

Brother, We very well remember & know that the boundary Line was to run from Owegy to the Delaware, & to run from thence north to the Susquehanna River at the mouth of the Tienaderhah, This we agreed to Brother & at the same time we mentioned in our Speech that Should any of these Lines appear to affect any of our settlements, it should not be taken advantage of, but our properties should be excluded; All which was promised us, Now Brother, we find that the Surveyors last Summer have run that Line in such a manner along the Susquehanna, as to affect our property very much and as we apprehend Contrary to the Intention of the Treaty; We are not fond of disputing and have great Confidence in the King, and therefore we hope you will represent our Case in such a manner as to obtain redress for us, that we may be made easy in our Minds;

To Which Col Johnson ans.d

Brothers, I am glad to see you here this day and I have heard your Speeches with attention & shall deliver you an Answer to morrow.

Then after Treating them as usual Adjourned.

1775. (86.)

March 5th }
Sunday. } The Indians Assembled to receive Col Johns Answer.

Present as before.

Brothers,

I heartily thank the Chiefs of the Six Natns Here assembled, as well for the regard they Express for the Memory of Sr Wm Johnson, as for the satisfaction they shew at my Succeeding in His Offices, & I shall always endeavor after his great Example to promote the Happiness of all Well disposed Indns I am well pleased with the Assurances of the Chiefs, and I hope they will pay due regard to their Engagements,

3 Strings

Brothers, I am happy to find that my Transactions during a troublesome period, are so agreable to you, As I know & Consult your true Interests, you may always be assured that my Advice shall be wholesome & good, & as long as you follow it, and hearken to the Councils of your proper fire places, you will Enjoy the protection & favor of the great King & may rely on my best Offices for your Service, I therefore give you this Belt as an Assurance thereof & as renewal of the Antient league of friendship & Alliance between you & the English

a belt of 8 Rows.

1775.

Brother, I am much obliged to the Warriors for their Expressions of regard, & the professions they make and they may rely on my friendship & good Advice, I therefore recommend it to them to regard it as tending to promote their true Interests, and not to be Led astray, from the Councils of their Wise Men at the proper Council Fire — — 4 Strings

Brother, I also thank the Chief Women for their kind Congratulations and I expect they will continue to act Wisely & to lead the Young People to follow good Councils, by which means they will ~~alw~~ Enjoy the blessings of peace & the Protection of Government. — 4 Strings. —

Brothers, I have considered what you said respecting the Boundary Line, with the particulars of which I am well Acquainted, and I have often Explained it since to many of your Peoples, particularly at a late Meeting with the Oneidas, You all remember that at the time of the Gr Fort Stanwix Treaty, the Line was agreed on to be run Eastward from Owegy to Delaware, Now as the English had never Survey'd the Susquehanna above that place to avoid giving you any Suspicion, the Course of that River from thence to the patented Lands was taken from the Maps then in being, & your own Description which I am sorry to find does not agree with the late Survey as the great Bend comes to that Line contrary to all our Expectations; This was not the Fault of Government It arose from the Want of better Information, & no doubt according

to

1775 March 7 to the terms of the Treaty, ~~you~~ the Govt. will take some measures for your Satisfaction on my making a proper representatn. of the Matter:- Here is a Map drawn by my Self, from which you will see the real Course of the River and be Satisfied that as it was not ~~then~~ formerly conceived it took that direction, there could have been no design in view to deceive you, I Recommend it therefore to you to be Satisfied with my Assurances, and you shall Soon hear farther respecting it:-

Then Shewed them a Map lately made of that Country, after which they returned thanks for the Kind Assurances they had received, Begged the Affair might be attended to, and Effected to Villages.

After which they represented that Sevl. of their old people were in great Want, and they were accordingly Supplied with Some Necessaries & some of them departed March 6th.

March 7th Tuesday, Sevl. of the Chenangos remained on acct of the Indisposition of one of their People.-

Wedy 8th Sevl. Onondagas arrived & Encamped.

Thursday 9th The Inds. who remained received Orders for Sundry Articles, with some Cloathing, Ammunition &ca.-

Friday 10th Many Indians on their way to the Westd.-

Saturday 11th The Mohawk Messengers who had been sent to the Upper Senecas returned with the Chiefs of that Village & reported their proceedings as follows that

N°7)

Guy Park March 16th 1775.

My Lord,

The 6th ultim. I had the Honor to write to your Lordship & enclosed some proceedings with the Indians about a Message they had received from the Southward, since which several Deputations of Chiefs have been with on the matters contained in the Minutes I now have the Honor to transmit. — The first part concerns some farther advices brought by the Oneidas & Onoghquageys of another Message from the Shawanese, the requests of the former about the Boundary Line, and matters regarding their Missionaries, one of whom had been accused by the Oneidas of spreading alarming reports of the American disputes as mentioned in my letter of last Month, — This last party of Oneidas are his Friends & speak in his favor, but are at heart as partial as his Enemys, for according to the Clergymans account whom I have since seen they made a very false report of the Transactions of the rest at this place: He acknowledges that he has occasionally explained the Prints to them, and agreable to his Judgement observed that the dispute arose from the Crowns endeavoring to obtain a large reimbursement for the Expences of the late War which the Colonies could not comply with and therefore an Army was sent to compell them; I remarked that this was a gross

1/

The Right Honorable
The Earl of Dartmouth

misrepresentation, of a matter with which the Indians should have had nothing to do, & that some Persons of Credit had corroborated the Charge brought by the Indian Chiefs, to which he replyed with many protestations of his innocence and I heartily wish they may be relied on, but at all Events I have taken care to prevent the Evil operation of such Reports amongst the Indians in future. — The next part of the inclosures contain Transactions with the Chief of the Lower Senecas (a man of great fidelity) and with a party of Cayugas, and the last is the substance of my Proceedings with those Six Nation Indians who inhabit about the Susquehanna, and who are much alarmed on finding that the boundary Line lately ran from Owegy on the before mentioned River to Delaware includes four of their Villages contrary to the intention of the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768, This Error was occasioned thro' the want of a proper survey of the Course of the Susquehanna, at that time, all the Maps then to be found having given it a much more Northerly direction than it appears to have (above Owegy) according to the late survey, which Leaves their Villages within the Limits of the Colonies and thereby causes much discontent, not only amongst those immediately affected, but the rest, who have applied to me for redress, As Previous to their Executing the Deed of Cession they in a public Speech Stipulated "That the Lands
" of the Mohocks, *as also the residences of any others of the*
" *Confederacy affected by the Cession* should be considered as their sole property

and therefore it may appear neceſsary to give them some security for the Lands they occupy about the Villages so circumstanced, otherwise at a time when so much Jealousy subsists on account of Lands and Incroachments this would be aggravated into a high grievance by the Confederacy (who are bound to provide their people with Lands) and probably incline them to engage in some of these evil Councils or Aſsociations which it has been my constant endeavors to prevent. I therefore hope to be enabled to signify to them His Majestys Commands thereon; and If I can also receive Orders respecting Some Land (& other) Matters mentioned in former Letters, previous to the General Congreſs that must shortly take place, it will prove of great advantage to the Service, for I find that reports of Encroachments &ca have spread amongst the Nations to the Westward, and I likewise discover that measures are now in Agitation to draw the Six Nations into the Schemes of the disaffected by persuading them that they are in danger, and that their applications will be disregarded, So that any marks of Attention at this time will Strengthen their Confidence in his Majesty which I continually labor to promote, than which nothing can be more necessary when not only many amongst themselves, but also a great Number of the White People are endeavoring to alienate their affections, and even Spirit them up to the Worst purposes This I have hitherto been fortunate enough to prevent, and under the Sanction of Government I trust I shall neither prove Wanting in Zeal or Influence to render their Schemes abortive.]

I have the Honor to be, with true respect,—

My Lord, Your Lordships most Obedient.

and most Humble Servant.

W Johnson

Guy Park 16th: March 1775.

Colo. Guy Johnson

(No 7.)

Rd 15th June

(2 Inclosures.)

Entd.

Proceedings with the
Oneidas and Onoghquageys
before Col. Guy Johnson
in Feby 1775.

In Coll. Guy Johnson's of
16th March 1775

(1)

Extracts from the Proceedings with the Chiefs &c of Oneida & Oughquaga before Col. Guy Johnson Super Intendant &c

Friday Feby 10th 1775—

Twenty one Oneidas, and Oughquagas arrived here, & after Shaking hands condoled with three Strings, and then with two gave an account of the death of their Chief Chiketah, which they desired might be told to the Mohawks, who they wanted to be present, having news of Importance to communicate to them.—

Saturday the 11th— The Oneidas, and Oughquagas assembled.—

Present; The Superintendant with the Officers of the Department.

Col. Johnson first returned the Ceremony of Condolence with three Strings, & then the like for the Death of Chiketah one of their Chiefs.—

Then Thomas arose, and Spoke as follows.—

Brother.—

Here is the Belt which was sent thro' the Nations with the account of the death of our late worthy Superintendant Sir William Johnson. when it came to the Hurons, they expressed their great Concern on the Occasion; & joined in recommending it to the Six Nations to withdraw their People from the Shawanese. When the Belt came to the Shawanese, they doubled it, and desired that the Six Nations should listen to them, and come to a Meeting, proposed to be held at Fort Pitt, at which they requested you to be present.

A Belt of 8 Rows.—

Brother.

Here is a String from Canawagoras, where Kayashota & Aongquat now are, the former of whom, when at Fort Pitt saw some of his People in confinement but could not procure their Releasement, they therefore beg that you, and the

Six

and the Six Nations will come to the Meeting proposed by the Shawanese, & thereby procure a Discharge for their People —

:3 Strings.

He then gave an account of Kayashota's application to the Governor of Virginia to have Seven Senecas released, that at length two of them were released, and the Irons taken off the rest, but that they were still detained in Confinement, — that some of them, tho' they had for many Years lived very distant from the Six Nations, were nearly connected with several principal Chiefs, who requested Col. Johnson's Interposition with General Gage, and the Governor, that they might be discharged in consideration of the Fidelity manifested by the Six Nations.

Then Peter with a Belt expressed the Concern which Sir William Johnson's death had given them, for which they had heard the rest of their People had long since condoled, and had congratulated Col. Johnson on Succeeding him, that they now again repeated their Satisfaction at the latter, hoping that Colonel Johnson woud always continue to follow his Steps, and give them good Advice.

A Belt of Six Rowes.

Then after repeating Sir William's having established a large Fire on the Mohawk River for the purposes of Peace, and to bring all Nations into a right way of thinking, he expressed their Satisfaction that it continued, & hoped that it would still be a Place of Peace and Shelter, & to which all People shoud resort, give an Account of their Conduct, and receive good Advice.

A Belt of 10 Rowes.

Then Repeated Sir William Johnson's past Care of them, & his Sending Soldiers to protect their Families in the late War, his recommending it to them to Cast their Eyes one way, and use one Road of Peace, which they faithfully Observed, & refused all Advice, and Invitation from the Enemy assuring

Col. Johnson they still continued in the same Sentiments. —

A Belt half Black & White, 9 Rows —

Then produced a Belt, & observed it had been given to them formerly by Sir William Johnson, as a proof of his regard, advising them by the Kings Authority to look only to him, and not meddle with, or attend to Provincial Affairs, & that, whenever any thing happened among them, or any bad News arrived, ~~that~~ they should look to him for Advice, and Direction, & that his Ear woud be open to them. —

A black Belt with 9 Rows with the letters W: I & 1756 in White on it. —

Adding that they had Strictly followed there Advices, and always kept them in Rememberance, & that they were determined to continue firm in their Resolution, and to promote Peace, and every thing required of them, — that, no doubt Col. Johnson must have great trouble, and Difficulty in conducting the Affairs of so troublesome a Department, but they hoped the Great Spirit above woud enable him to do it wisely, and woud give him Strength to Support it. —

A Belt of 7 Rows

Next with three Strings observed they were very happy in pursuing their present Resolutions, and following his good Advice, — that as so many Disputes had arisen about Lands, it had given them great pleasure to find the Line between them & the White People established at Fort Stanwix, and that the King had strengthened the Boundary, & set his foot on it to Secure it, so that no person shoud in future attempt to encroach on any part of it on any account. — This the Indians had desired, not meaning that it shoud be only a temporary Boundary, — that they were now greatly alarmed at the endeavors of People to cross it lately, and requested that they might be immediately prevented, — Adding that the Surveyors had lately run a Line thro' their Country which came up to the Tuscarora Village, & was in no wise agreeable to their Intentions in 1768, and that they requested the Governor of Pennsylvania, and New York, might be acquainted with it, that they might desist.

3 Strings.

Then Adam of Onoghquagey arose & said that they had now some matters of a private nature to mention, — That many Years ago Mr. Schyler the Presbiterian Minister at Scohare applied to them for some lands at their Village for Baptizing their Children, and other Religious Services wch he had long neglected, and therefore they had resolved on taking the Lands back, — that some of their People were for, and Others against it, but that his Sons came there, and were very urgent to get the land, & many others were continually teazing them for Settlements, All which they begged might be prevented.

He then proceeded to give an account of their Disputes about the New-England Minister at Oughquagey, and the Divisions occasioned in their Village, some taking part with him, & Others threatning to drive him away, as he was not a Member of the Church of England, and as he refused to baptize the Children of those who had led Immoral lives, or did not approve of his Worship, & expressed their Wishes that these Differences might be accommodated. — Then delivered a Letter from Mr. Aaron Crosby, the Dissenting Minister, to Col. Johnson which was in the Words following. —

Honoured Sir.

Onenhoghkwage 25th. Jany. 1775. —

The Differences Subsisting here, and the desire of a considerable Number of the Inhabitants together with somethings reported among them, induce me to write to you, not to refer the matter to your Decision, for that woud be inconsistent with the nature of that part of Administration committed to me, as well as an unlawful Imposition upon You. — For the Supreme head of the Church requires that every one shou'd act Conscientiously in matters of such Importance, agreeable to which there has been an Act passed by the King & Parliament proclaiming liberty of Conscience to all the Worshipers of the true God. —

As to the manner of Worship. — Here I am, though unworthy to be called a Servant of Christ labouring in his Vineyard, acting according to the Dictates of my Conscience, aiming at the Glory of God, & the good of Souls. — Against the Church of England, have I spoken nothing, neither against the Church at Scohare. — The things reported concerning me, are through Mistake or malice, I would hope the former. though some are of a different Opinion with respect to the administration of Ordinances, also with respect to the Qualifications of persons to be admitted to Ordinances, yet I woud put on that Charity, which hopeth all things, and believeth all things, and so hope that all act conscientiously in their Administrations, therefore I can't condemn others, although my Conscience obliges me to act in some Instances, different from them. — I require those who are guilty of great Sins which are known to all, to make public Confession, thereby to satisfy those whom they have offended & aggrieved, then exhort them to take care for the future that they don't again fall into these Sins, of which they have repented, & give them such Instructions as appear necessary, as they are liable to bear them. Yet there may be some among them here who insist upon it that I shall Babtize Children without conversing with the Parents respecting their knowledge in these important matters: In short they woud have me Babtize those that comes for Babtism, be their Life, and Conduct what it will. — And Old Isaac lately told ~~me~~ that a certain Man living near the Mohawk River, who has great Influence among the Indians told him to drive away their Minister, if he woud not baptize Capt. Jacobi Child in that manner in which he desires; but I don't credit the Report, — for I can't believe that Gentleman of such Superior Wisdom as those Gentlemen are said to be endowed with, cou'd be guilty of acting such a part so unbecoming their Character. — The old Man Isaac & Capt. Jacob have publickly ordered me to leave the place, but the rest of the Headmen, and all the Tuscarroras with united Voice, desire me to continue with them, which Request I am in Duty bound to Comply with; — for there are 290 Souls of those who desire my assistance. I understand that Isaac dexpects to leave it to your honor to determine the Affair, but the others understand so much of the nature of the Affair, that they wou'd not willingly impose upon your Honor in such a manner as to ask him to decide Matters which they ought to do themselves, & which they have done already, — thus much from —

Your most Obed.t & humble Serv.t
Aaron Crosby —

I determine by leave of Providence to wait upon your honour in my Journey to or from New-England — Y.rs as above — A: Crosby

* This Letter being read Thomas said that he had heard the dissenting Minister at Canawaroghere was accused by the Indians of interfering in Wordly matters, & of many other Things, — That as to his burning a letter, he could not tell whether it was done by the Minister, or not, as he was abroad when it happened, but he believed the Minister never meant to concern himself in any thing but Religion, that indeed they all found that the New England Trader there was a bad Man, and they had accordingly Ordered him away, & concluded with a Request that Col. Johnson wou'd rely on their Sincerity & Assurances of following his Advice. — Then Adjourned.

Monday Feb.y 13th

The Indians assembled to receive Col. Johnson's answer which he delivered as follows.

* to Page 13 —

Brother —

Brothers

I have heard, and Considered attentively the several Subjects on which you Spoke, and am now going to answer the Same, desiring you will hearken to my Words.

Brother What you tell me on your first Belt concerning the Shawanese having Doubled the Belt, and invited you to meet them next Spring to the Southward, is very extraordinary. — I have lately given the Chiefs of your Confederacy my full Sentiments respecting those People, and their Motives for Drawing them to a Meeting, that they may appear interested in their Quarrell, of all which the Chiefs appeared so Sensible that, I looked upon it as a thing Concluded upon that they should disregard their Invitation. The News I have from my Deputy, and others to the Southward does by no means justify their Apprehensions respecting the Persons in Confinement, who are not kept, as I hear for any other Purpose, than as Hostages, till their friends about the Sciota shall lay down their Arms & Join in the Peace made by the Virginians with the Shawanese, & as those who are confined, are long alienated & estranged from you, I think you should not interest yourselves in their Fate, but regard them as a People who have been doing Wrong, and who endeavor to draw down Reflections on the Confederacy. if therefore they act contrary to their first Resolutions, they will find the ill Consequences of it very soon, & therefore I expect they will persevere in what they agreed to, in which Case I shall lay the Matter before his Excell^{cy} the General, and Lord Dunmore, who will take the Case of these Persons into Consideration & act agreeable to Justice.

Brothers

The Strings which you have delivered that were forwarded from Canawagon, have been Occasioned by mistaken Notions of the Chiefs there who are interested for those in Confinement, whose Cause you should not Espouse, and therefore I can neither approve of their Desire, or of your paying any regard to it, and I am fully persuaded that the persons said to be in Confinement are by this time either released, or that they will be soon so, being only detained until they made the same Concessions, as parties in the War, which the Shawanese have done, & with which you have nothing to do; — for although You may pity their folly, You cannot interest yourselves in their fate, without appearing to favour a War you publicly disapproved. — None of these complied with your Desires, though often signified, and therefore their temporary Confinement for Crimes in which the Name of your Confederacy was brought in question, shou'd not disturb you.

Then Col. Johnson returned them thanks for the Concern they had expressed for the Death of Sir William Johnson & for their congratulations on his Succeeding, & assured them of the Continuance of his regard and attention to the Duties of his Office.

Returned their Belt of 6 Rows.

Then told them that he was glad they received so much Satisfaction from the Establishment of the King's Council fire, and that they shou'd still find it a place of Peace & Shelter for those who acted discreetly.

Returned their Belt of 10 Rows —

Next he said he was pleased to find they remembered their many obligations to Sir William Johnson and his good Advice, and that as they had always profited by it, he expected they wou'd still follow it.

Returned their Belt.

After which he told them that he Recollected the Belt with the Initials of Sir William's Name, which was to keep them Steadfast in obeying the King, and following the Advice of those his Majesty appointed to take Care of them, by which, whenever they were disturbed, they shou'd be intitled to his powerful Protection, — that they had hitherto lived happily by keeping that in Remembrance, and that so long as they did so, they might be assured Col. Johnson's Ear would be open to them in like manner, and his Endeavors directed to to their Interest, and Advantage. — Returned the Belt.

Then told them he was glad to hear them declare their Strict Observance of past Advice, that he knew they had in general acted agreeable thereto, and that it it was their Interest to do so; — that no doubt, the Office he held was very troublesome, but if they acted wisely, and steadily in their engagements, endeavored to promote Peace, and hearkened to wholesome Advice, he did not doubt with the Divine Assistance he should acquit himself of its Duties, as he should not have been recommended, neither would he have taken the Office upon him, if he had been unacquainted with it. — Returned their Belt.

Then Observed that they might be assured the Government had no Intention to violate the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, or break thro' the Boundary Line, — that their Apprehensions were therefore ill founded, — that some of themselves had given, rather too much encouragement to Individuals to harbour in their Neighbourhood, who once established, could not be easily removed, and therefore, they must blame themselves in such Cases. — that if any persons intruded, it or passed the Line, they should warn them to retire, and they would certainly do so, or on Notice would be compelled to do it, and that thro' the want of an Actual Survey of the Susquehanna at the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768 the Boundary Line, tho' run strictly corresponding therewith, did on Measurement appear to come very close to them, — that however he was persuaded the Governments concerned would not take any immediate Advantage of distressing them, — that he would lay the Matter before them according to Desire, advising them to rest satisfied with their good Intentions. — Returned the Strings.

He next answered the Onoghquagey — Observing that their old Promises of land to Individuals, gave no title to such Persons to force themselves upon them, that they might tell Mr Schuyler, or any one else claiming under the Same, & who had neglected the Conditions, that the Settlement of the Boundary Line precluded them from any title there, and that they cou'd not be expected to make good any old Conditional Promises that defeated the Purposes of it, and that in all these matters, they shou'd endeavour to be unanimous, otherwise their application to Government wou'd be defective. — As to their Differences about the New England Missionary at Onoghquagey, he heard of them with Concern, that Sir William Johnson shortly before his Death wrote to them about it, remarked that they had hitherto lived happily under the Direction of old Isaac, a pious Chief who had read the Service to them, and gave them many wise Exhortations, which he thought might answer their Purpose, till a fitting Settlement cou'd be made there. — That Sir Wm Johnson's Advice was good & wholesome, and that Col. Johnson was Sorry to find that notwithstanding the Residence of Missionarys at two of their Villages, Discord, and Quarrells appeared to have encreased which had occasioned one of their People to be dangerously wounded, that the letter this Missionary had now wrote, set forth his Disinclination to Baptize the Children of those whose lives were not agreable to him, & gave an Account of a large Party, equal in Number to the whole Settlement who had entered into fixt Resolutions in his favour, and particularly mentioned the Tuscaroras. — That Col. Johnson cou'd not take upon him to Interfere about Religious Tenets, & presumed that the Tuscaroras, who were a People lately received from Principles of Humanity by the rest, wou'd not dictate to them in matters of Religion, — that they might determine for themselves, and if the Missionary was disagreeable to them, or endeavored to force the Consciences of those educated in a different Persuasion, he shou'd certainly be prevented, adding, that the Christian Religion was a Religion of Peace & Moderation, that those persons were wrong ~~were wrong~~, and bad Men who endeavored to pervert them, or lead away those who were educated in different Sentiments from theirs, and that they should come to some terms of Accommodation amongst themselves, in which Case they would meet with the Protection of Government, that although he was no Enemy to any Religious People, he could not help remarking that the Complaints against some of their Missionaries were too many & various to be destitute of some foundation, and that the Charges against the Clergyman among the Oneidas, demanded a particular Enquiry, and that he was glad to find they had discovered the Faults of the Trader there, and would remove him, adding that any persons who interfered in Matters foreign to their Duty, shou'd be discountenanc'd and Removed, & Concluding with desiring them to remember his repeated Advice, to pay no Regard to those who were not Authorized by the Crown to transact Affairs with them, as it was to the Crown they owed their Happiness, and Security, & all the favors they received, the Continuance of which depended on their following the King's Advice, and those in Authority under him. — After wch Adjourned.

February the 14th

The Indians assembled again to answer Col. Johnson.

Present as before —

The Chief arose, and on behalf of the rest returned Col. Johnson many thanks for his Speech which gave them great Satisfaction.

Then proceeded to observe that they were so fully Satisfied of the Artifices of the Shawanese, and the little they had to do themselves in their Affairs, that they woud not only disregard their Summons, but send three faithful Messengers to Kayashota, and Adonquat to explain their Sentiments & Resolutions to them, to advise those who had their friends in Confinement, to a Reliance on the Clemency of Government, and not give themselves any trouble about the fate of these foolish People; — that they would use all their Influence to dispose the whole Confederacy to continue to look upon the Crown as their true Protector, whence they expect Redreſs in all matters, and in the Interim to avoid harkening to ill advisers. — The Oughquageys said that their Minister was mistaken in saying they had determined on matters before they left home, for that they had really come to Col. Johnson for his Advice, and Direction, and that what he had said was so convincing to them that they should return, and in order to restore Peace in their Town, enter into a general Resolution to abide by the Liturgy printed in the Indian Language, that they had reason to believe the Miſsionary would Conform to it, in which Case they would let him Stay, otherwise they would use the Liturgy themselves 'till a proper Person could be provided.

They then Retired to make Choice of proper persons to send thro' the Confederacy, on which Col. Johnson Charged them to choose ~~only~~ men of Character & fidelity —

Wednesday Feby the 15th —

The Indians aſsembled & repeated to Col. Johnson the Meſsage ~~they~~ they had agreed on as beforementioned, & acquainted him that agreeable to his Advice the Mohawks would send Capt. Daniel, the Oneidas, Thomas ad Adiaghquonoron, & that they would be directed to apply to the Bunt at Onondaga to send two persons of his own family with them. — Col. Johnson approved of their Choice, and told them he would send a Belt with a particular Meſsage from himself to the Onondaga fire place, & that he expected it would be faithfully delivered, that its purport would be to Strenghten the late Advice he had given to direct them to rely on the Crown for Redreſs, & on account of the People in Confinement to be in readineſs to attend his next Summons. — Then gave particular advice & Instruction to the Meſsengers who retired with the rest to prepare for their departure. —

Thursday the 16th

In the morning Col. Johnson delivered his Belt to the Meſsengers, after Repeating its Purport, and then after recommending it to them to be firm and Steady in their Conduct, he Clothed the Meſsengers, and ſeveral of the principal men, and they all departed.

Omitted in Page 6 _ at the Bottom of Aaron Crosby's Letter _

Mr Butler an Interpreter considering himſelf to be alluded to in this Letter, said that he had not told the Indians to banish their Minister for refuſing Baptism, but that he ſaid he looked upon it as very uncharitable to refuſe it to Children for the faults of Parents, and that he ſtill thought so

Examd

Joseph Chew Secy

Proceedings of a Congreſs with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Cayugas and ſeveral Chiefs of the Six nation Confederacy held at Guy Park February 20th. 1775.

Present
Col Guy Johnson Superintendant for Indian Affairs
Col Daniel Claus agent for Canada
Sevl. Officers of the Department & other Gentlemen.

The Cayuga Chief began with the usual Salutation of the Warriors who being as he Obſerved a plain People would use but few Words.

He then Recounted briefly the proceedings and Resolutions at the General Congreſs at Onondaga, and that in Consequence thereof the Chiefs of the Cayugas on their Return to their Towns Recommended it to their Warriors to Live peaceable have nothing to do with the Axe but to ſupport their Engagements. The Chief Women Joyned in promoting the ſame to all which the warriors paid Strict regard. that at First they were uneasie on Account of the abſence of Seven of their people least they might have been misled by the Shawanese. but they fortunately returned without hearkning to bad advice and the warriors after a meeting on the Occaſion resolved that a Deputation of their Chiefs ſhould Come down to acquaint the Superintendant — with the News they had Brought and with their firm Resolution to abide by his Advice and have nothing to do with the Shawanese or their Councils.

Gave a Belt of 7 Rows

Then proceeded as follows

Brother

The Seven Cayugas who returned from the great Plains at their departure Received these Strings from DeCarohogas - Brother and a young Mohawk who have both Lived there for Several years, Setting forth that the Six nations have not appeared to be attentive for Some years to the News that passed thro' that Country or to the Messages. — they therefore ordered these Strings to be delivered to the Chiefs of the Senecas at the western door of the Confederacy desiring them to forward the Same to exhort them to be more attentive to these interesting matters and to all public Messages, assuring them that they would return and see them Early in the Spring

Gave 4 White Strings

Brother

These Strings Came from another Warrior from Canundaget on this side of the great plains in behalf of three Nations recommending it to the Warriors of the Six nations to be for the future in all things unanimous, to mind the true Interests of the Confederacy and to follow Strictly the Advice and Councils of their Chiefs, and desired these Strings to be forwarded thro' all the Nations.

Gave 4 Short Strings Whte Wampum

Brother These Strings were delivered to our people at the Same Place on Behalf of Aghstaghsinge the head of the Hurons and their Eight Confederate nations wherein they remarked the good advice they Received formerly from Sir William Johnson the message they Received from Col Johnson and their adherence to Peace and their Engagements.— in the midst of which they heard of an unlucky quarrel between the people of Virginia and the Shawanese which gave them great uneasiness. but Shortly after they Received a Message from Col Johnson and the Six Nations assuring them that the latter would not Engage in any quarrel against the English but would promote Peace. which Message Settled all their minds and gave them great Satisfaction. they therefore after Condemning the Conduct of those of the Six Nations who Lived at a distance from the Confederacy Exhorted each of the nations to be particularly attentive to the Superintendants advice and to the Councils of their Chiefs at the two proper Fire places and to attend only to Peace and to their Engagements. Expressed a desire of meeting us here and they Particularly recommended it to the Onondagas to Continue faithfully to preserve all Transactions and to promote attention to public affairs at their Fire place

Gave 4 Strings Black Wampum

Brother

This is a String from the Senecas to the Onondagas in Consequence of a Drunken quarrel at Adigie on Ohio between the Senecas and others —wherein the former Killed a Shawanese and two Delawares for which a Deputation according to Antient Custom is to be sent by the Onondagas that the affair may be passed over and this matter is to be immediately taken into Consideration

4 Black Strings

Brother

as these matters are of weight and moment it was not thought

Adviseable to Send it with three or four messengers and therefore we the Cayugas have been Accompanied at the desire of the Confederacy by Sundry of the principal men of each nation that they might hear the Same faithfully delivered and receive your advice and Direction.

To which Col Johnson Answered.

Brother

I have heard with great attention the Several matters you were directed to lay before me I thank you Chiefs for their attention to the Same which I shall take into Consideration and give you an answer tomorrow

Then distributed Pipes Tobacco and Some Liquor amongst them and Adjourned.

March 1st.
Wednesday

At a meeting with the Chiefs of the Six Nations.

Present as Before.

Col Johnson asked them whether they were all Assembled and being answered in the Affirmative he proceeded as follows.

Brothers

I have duly Considered and am now prepared to Answer your Speech and to give you my Opinion on the Several matters you laid before me and I desire your attention.

Brothers

I am very well pleased with the Conduct of your Chiefs at the Onondaga meeting as well as with the warriors for paying due regard to the Advice they Received and I hope they will always be Governed by wholesome advice. — Your apprehensions for those of your People who were to the Southward was very reasonable they were in

a

a Dangerous Situation and Exposed to Evil Temptation which warriors are too often apt to Listen to. — Every Instance Shews plainly that which you have been often told, the danger of your Peoples Living and getting Connected to the Southward and the necessity there is for the Removing them I wish your Endeavours hitherto had met with more Success and I again advise you Either to Bring them home or to Cast them of in Case of Refusal as a People who bring disgrace on your Confederacy and Endeavour to attach you to Interests which may at Some one time prove your Ruin. — it is for your Benefit that I repeat my advice and you may depend on my Sincerity as my heart is open, my Inclinations disposed to Serve you, and my Judgment Constantly Exercised in promoting your happiness

A Belt of 12 Rows

Brother

These Strings which you Received from the two young warriors near the great Plains appear to me in a Very odd Light, it is not amiss to hear good Council from any Person but I believe it never was the practice of whites or Indians to take Counsail from a few Lads who have Left their Country and Associated with people of a troublesome disposition neither does it appear to be intended so much for your Benefit as to Draw you into measures with others and I find from the Journal of my Southern Deputy that these young men talked big and Represented themselves as of great Consequence to the Virginians and as having Vast Influence over you; your Warriors therefore did Right in hearing the same with Caution and I address them Plainly as a Warrior to hearken to me and to the Councils of their Chiefs in their own Towns as that is the Sure Road to Reputation.

Returned the Strings

Brothers.

The Strings you Received from the Indian at Canundageh appear to be to the Same Effect and for the Same purposes as the former for I Cant See how they who have left your Confederacy and hitherto have declined Returning to it Can with any Propriety direct you, and I Clearly understand that the unanimity they recommend has in view an Intercourse and association with Interests you should avoid. — let those who Express so much regard for your Interests give a Solid prove of it by Returning to their proper Council Fire where their Advice will be Better Credited; but Whilst they — Remain where they are they Can have no true Regard for your Welfare.

Returned the Strings

Brothers

The Strings which went to the Southward from the Hurons and their Confederacy were I believe well intended. — The Hurons have Acted wisely during the late troubles. but the Reports that Came from the Southwd. in which thro' the Folly of your people that Live there your name is always liable to be brought in Question, gave Concern to the Hurons till they heard of your good and pacific resolutions, and their advice to you to Persevere therein and to hearken to your true Advisers is a Proof of their Wisdom and friendship and merits your Particular regard and I have that Confidence in your Chiefs that I believe they See there true Interests and I Charge them to persue them.

Returned the Strings

Brother

The Quarrel which was the Effect of that Pernicious Liquor to which you are so much adicted is a fresh Instance of the Fatal Consequences of Intoxication, you See it has Ended in Blood and gives you the trouble of Sending a great way to make Reparation. I have no Objection to your Complying with the Institutions of your ancestors in these Cases, which may be done by a Small Deputation of those most Interested in it.

Delivered the Strings to the Onondagas

Brothers

I approve of the wisdom of your Chiefs in Causing all these matters to be laid before me and they may be assured of my Best and most Candid Advice in Return. — I doubt not (Seeing so many great men here) that it has been faithfully related but I wonder I hear nothing of an Extraordinary String lately Brought to me by the Oneidas as Sent thro' the Nations from the Shawanese with a Strange Account that Some of your People would be put to death at Fort Pitt and that you must go and meet them on Ohio. Perhaps this String Rose out of the Ground or Came from the Evil Spirit for I am Sure that it Could not Come from any Persons that understood and regarded your true Interests I have given my opinion fully on it to those that Brought it and they have joyned in Sending a Proper answer by Special messengers who were dispatched a few days past. I have also Explained these matters fully in private Conferences with the Chiefs here present and others and I hope you will all regard it as Coming from your true friend. what I have further to Say thereon is but a few words to Exhort you all to Consider Solely the Interest of your proper Confederacy and not to take part in any dispute with those who never apply to you but for their private purposes or to Lessen you in the Kings Estimation by making you appear as parties Concerned with them, you have been Often Advised to keep your Eyes fixed on the place from which you always Receive the greatest Benefits and the Wisest Councils Tis to the King alone you are Indebted for Redress of Grievances and for all the Favours you Receive and not to any Particular Colonies or Societies of White people they will all I trust do your Justice ~~and~~ but where they Refuse it the King will Consider your Case. — Tis therefore to him you are to look in all Cases and in the Officer he has intrusted with your Affairs you should Solely Confide and I give you this Belt to Strengthen the hands of your Chiefs for that purpose. a Belt of 9 Rows

Then Adjourned

Thursday March 2d The Indians assembled and after thanking Col Johnson for his Speech and assuring him that they did not Look on the Strings Sent from the Shawanese as deserving their attention proceeded to Acquaint him that as the Hurons had Expressed a desire of Conversing with them on the State of affairs they had Considered together and it would be Very agreable to them that Col Johnson should signify to that Nation the desire of the Six nations that Some Chiefs from that Country might attend their next publick meeting and this they Observed would be the surest Channel for Conveying their Message that it might not be Liable to Misinterpretation.

Then the Speaker proceeded as follows

Brother

we are Very Sensible of the truth of what you have Said to us and Extreamly thankfull for your Advice on all the Subjects we Spoke upon we greatly regret that the late troubles interrupted our Correspondance to the Southward and prevented our Collecting our Scattered people in this matter we mean to be Governed by your Advice as well as in Every thing Else and we put our hearts into your hands with a Resolution to Continue to Love the King and to follow your directions and faithfully to deliver what you have Said at the Great Council Fire.

To which Col Johnson Answered

Brothers

I have great Pleasure in your Conduct when ever you Act with wisdom and discretion and I shall Confide in your declarations from the good opinion I have of you — I shall be Glad to see some of the Huron Chiefs and to that End I shall give them notice of your desire to which they will doubtless agree, and I now take this opportunity to acquaint your whole Confederacy that I Continue in the Same Sentiments I have always Expressed for your Collecting your Scattered people without delay and I advise you to Cast of all those who Refuse to Comply — as Enemies to their Country. — I therefore Give you this Belt to strengthen the resolutions of your Chiefs and Encourage them to Act with Vigour in Collecting these people and placing them under your Immediate guidance within the Influence of your great Council Fire. and I desire this Belt may be forwarded thro' the nations for that purpose. —

Gave a Belt

Then Acquainted them that in Consequence of their Request last Fall he had wrote to and Received Govr. Dennys Answer which was agreable to what he had before told them, that the Governors Message to Fort Pitt had been sent Early the last Summer to Recommend Peace with his people to them, that he was Pleased with their Conduct and had no Intention or Occasion for Calling them to a meeting.

after which Col Johnson delivered out some Presents to the principal men particularly to Sayenquaraghta the faithfull Chief of all the Lower Senecas and his Family and Recommending it to them to

Preserve

Ammunition

Preserve his words and Act accordingly he dismiſsed them in the usual manner.

Fryday March 3d. The Indians after Receiving Provisions orders &c took their leave and Set out on their Return home.

P. M. Thirty two Chiefs and Warriors Arrived from Chenango and the Branches of the Susquehanna who after the Customary Entertainment and Salutations went to their incampment.

Saturday March 4th. The above Chiefs and Warriors Aſsembled.

Present as at the Last meeting.

After Performing the Ceremony of Condolence on Both sides as usual the Speaker Addreſsed Col Johnson as follows.

Brother

we the Chiefs of the two Tribes at Chenango, the Chughnuts Owegys and Tiagos being Five Several Nations Expreſs our great Satisfaction at meeting you this day the rather as few of us have had the Pleaſure of seing you since you have had the Care of our Affairs.

Brother

we heard from the Six Nations long since the Death of our late worthy Brother and Guardian Sir William Johnson but had not the particulars till Sometime After when we were told that you had succeeded him which gave us all much Pleaſure, as by his Death we were thrown into the Deepeſt Sorrow our Eyes were

Cast down and our Bodys lay Groveling on the Earth but so soon as we had intelligence of your being raised up in his Place we Revived again arose and became Chearfull we now give you these Strings as an Assurance of the Satisfaction we Receive from your Management of our Affairs.

three Strings

Brother

we the Chiefs having heard of your Several wise transactions with our Confederates in very troublesome times do on behalf of all our People Express our intire approbation thereof and our determined resolutions to follow and be Governed by your Advice and to attend to the Councils of the Great Fire place, we have Acted agreable to the Advice you gave by the Messengers sent thro' the nations on the death of Sir William Johnson we shall Continue to do so and we give you this Assurance of it.

a Belt of 7 Rows

Brother

The warriors desire to acquaint you by these Strings - that they were Cast down to the Earth on Account of the death of Sir William Johnson and that they are alone Revived by the News of your Succeeding him and are now once more happy and Ready to follow your Advice

4 Strings

Brother

Our Chief Women who have great Influence with us take this opportunity of Congratulating you on your Present office assuring you that they are now become Chearfull and will always assist in recommending good works to the young People that they may act agreeable to you and Obtain~~g~~ your Favour.

Three Strings

Then after Speaking of the Boundary Line fixed and Cession made to his Majesty at Fort Stanwix in 1768 he Added that they had Something Interesting to say on that Subject, and proceeded,

Brother,

we Very well Remember and know that the boundary Line was to run from Owegy to the Delaware and to Run from thence North to the Susquehanna River at the mouth of the Tienaderhah this we agreed to Brother (and at the same time we mentioned in our Speech that should any of these Lines appear to Affect any of our Settlements it Should not be taken Advantage of. but our properties should be Excluded all which was promised us. now Brother we find that the Surveyors last Summer have Run that Line in such a manner a long the Susquehanna as to Affect our property Very much and as we Apprehend Contrary to the Intention of the Treaty; we are not Fond of disputing and have great Confidence in the King and therefore we hope you will Represent our Case in such a manner as to Obtain Redress for us that we may be made Easy in our minds.

To which Col Johnson Answered

Brothers

I am Glad to see you here this day and I have heard your Speeches with attention and Shall deliver you an Answer tomorrow

Then after treating them as usual Adjourned.

Sunday March 5th. The Indians Aſsembled to Receive Col Johnsons Answer

Present as Before

Brothers

I heartily thank the Chiefs of the Several Nations here aſsembled as well for the Regard they Expreſs for the memory of Sir William Johnson as for the Satisfaction they shew at my succeeding in his Office as I shall always Endeavour after his Example to Promote the Happineſs of all well disposed Indians. I am well Pleased with the Aſsurances of the Chiefs and hope they will pay due Regard to their Engagements.

Three Strings

Brothers

I am happy to find that my Transactions during a troublesome Period are so agreable to you as I know and Consult your true — Interests, you may always be aſsured that my advice shall be wholesome and good and so long as you follow it and hearken to the Councils of your Proper Fire place you will injoy the protection and favour of the Great King and may Rely on my best Offices for your Service I therefore give you this Belt as an Aſsurance thereof and as a Renewal of the Antient League of Friendship and Alliance between you and the English

A Belt of 8 Rows

Brothers

I am much Obliged to the warriors for their Expreſsions of Regard and the promises they make and they may Rely On my friendship and good advice I therefore recomend it to them to regard it as tending to promote their true Interests and not to be led astray from the Councils of their wise men at the proper Council Fire.

4 Strings

Brothers

I also thank the chief women for their kind Congratulations and I Expect they will Continue to act wisely and to lead the young People to follow good Councils by which means they will enjoy the Blessings of Peace and the protection of Government.

4 Strings.

Brothers

I have Considered what you said respecting the boundary Line with the particulars of which I am well acquainted and I have often Explained it since to many of your people particularly at a Late meeting with the Oneidas. You all Remember that at the Time of the Fort Stanwix Treaty the Line was agreed on to be run Eastward from Owegey to Delaware, now as the English had never Surveyed the Susquehanna above that place to avoid giving you any Suspicion, the Course of that River from thence to the Patented Lands was taken from the maps then in being and your own description which I am sorry to find does not agree with the late Survey as the great Bend Comes to that Line Contrary to all our Expectations; this was not the fault of Government it arose from the want of Information, and no doubt according to the Terms of the Treaty the Government will take some measures for your Satisfaction on my making a proper

Representation of the matter; There is a map drawn by my Self from which you will ſee the real Course of the River and be ſatiſfied that as it was not formerly Conceived it took that direction, there Could have been no deſign in View to deceive you, I Recommend it therefore to you to be Satiſfied with my Aſsurances, and you ſhall ſoon hear further Reſpecting it. —

Then ſhewed them a Map lately made of that Country after which they Returned thanks for the kind Aſsurances they had Received and Begged the Affair might be attended to as it Affected 4 Villages. —

After Which they Represented that Several of their old people were in great Want, and they were Accordingly Supplyed with ſome Neceſsarys, and Departed March 6th.

Examd

Joseph Chew Secy

Colonel Guy Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

N° 7.

Guy Park. 16. March 1775.

My Lord,

The 6th ult°, I had the honor to write to your Lordp, and enclosed some proceedings with the Indians about a Message they had received from the Southward, since which several Deputations of Chiefs have been with me on the matters contained in the minutes I now have the honor to transmit. The first part concerns some farther advices brought by the Onejdas Onoghquageys of another Message from the Shawanese, the request of the former abt the boundary line, and matters regarding their Missionaries, one of whom had been accused by the Oneidas of spreading alarming reports of the American Disputes as mentioned in my letter of last month. This last party of Oneidas are his friends and speak in his favour, but are at least as partial as his Enemies, for according to the Clergyman's acct whom I have since seen, they made a very false report of the transactions of the rest a this place. He acknowledges that he has occasionally explained the prints to them, & agreable to his judgement observed that the Dispute arose, from the Crown's endeavouring to obtain a large reimbursement, for the expenses of the late War, which the Colonies could not comply with and therefore an Army was sent to compell them; I remarked that this was a gross misrepresentation of a matter, with which the Indians, should have had nothing to do, and that some persons of credit had corroborated the charge brought by the Indian Chiefs, to which he replyed with many protestations of his innocence, and I heartily wish they may be relyed on, but at all events I have taken care to prevent the evil operation of such reports amongst the Indians in future.

The next part of the inclosures contain Transactions with the Chief of the Lower Senecas (a Man of great fidelity) and with a party of Cayugas, and the last is the substance of my proceedings with those Six Nation Indians who inhabit about the Susquehanna, and who are much alarmed on finding that the boundary line lately run from Owegy on the before mentioned river to Delaware includes four of their Villages contrary to the intention of the Fort Stanwix Treaty in 1768.—This error was occasioned thro' the want of a proper survey of the course of the Susquehanna, at that time, all the Maps then to be found having given it a much more Northerly direction than it appears to have (above Owegy) according to the late survey which leaves their Villages within the limits of the Colonies & thereby causes much discontent, not only amongst those immediately affected, but the rest, who have applied to me for redress, as previous to their executing the Deed of Cession they in a public speech stipulated: "That the Lands of the Mohawks, as also the residences of any others of the "Confederacy, affected by the Cession should be considered as their sole property" And therefore it may appear necessary to give them some security for the lands they occupy about the Villages so circumstanced, otherwise at a time when so much jealousy subsists on account of lands and encroachments, this would be aggravated into a high grievance by the Confederacy (who are bound to provide their people with lands) and probably incline them to engage in some of these evil Councils or Associations, which it has been my constant endeavours to prevent. I therefore hope to be enabled to signify to them His Majesty's commands thereon, and if I can also receive orders respecting some land (and other) matters mentioned in former letters, previous to the General Congress, that must shortly take place, it will prove of great advantage to the service, for I find that reports of encroachments ettc, have spread amongst the Nations to the Westward, and, I likewise discover, that measures are now in agitation to draw the Six Nations into the schemes of the disaffected by persuading them, that they are in danger and that their applications will be disregarded; so that any marks of attention at this time will strengthen their confidence in His Maj^{ty} which I continually labour to promote, than which nothing can be more necessary, when not only many amongst themselves, but also a great number of the White people are endeavouring to alienate their affections and even spirit them up to the worst purposes. This I have hitherto been fortunate enough to prevent, and under the sanction of Govern^{t} I trust, I shall neither prove wanting in zeal or influence to render their schemes abortive.

I have the honour to be with true respect,

My Lord.

Your Lord^{p}'s most obedient and most
humble servant
G. Johnson.

Proceedings of Colonel Guy Johnson with the Oneidas and Oughquageys.

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXI.]

Extracts from the proceedings with the Chiefs ettc of Oneida and Oughquaga, before Col: Guy Johnson Superintendant.

Friday February 10th 1775.

Twenty one Oneidas and Oughquagas arrived here and after shaking hands condoled with three strings, and then with two gave an account of the death of their Chief Chiketah, which they desired might be told to the Mohawks, who, they wanted to be present, having news of importance to communicate to them.

Saturday 11th of February

The Oneidas and Oughquagas assembled.

Present— The Superintendant with the officers of the Departm^{t}

Col: Johnson first returned the ceremony of condolence with three strings, and then the like for the death of Chiketah, one of their Chiefs. Then Thomas arose and spoke as follows.

Brother. Here is the Belt which was sent thro' the Nations with the account of the death of our late worthy Superintendant Sir Wiliam Johnson; when it came to the Hurons, they expressed their great concern on the occasion, and joined in recommending it to the Six Nations to withdraw their people from the Shawanese. When the Belt came to the Shawanese, they doubled it, and desired that the Six Nations should listen to them, and come to a meeting, proposed to be held at Fort Pitt, at which they requested you to be present.—

A Belt of 8 Rows.

1775. (92.)

March 21st Tuesday. } and after professing his regard for them & treating them with Pipes Tobacco, & some Liquor they retired.

Wednesday 22d. A.M. Col. Johnson met Kanaugie and after ~~many~~ Assurances of his Satisfaction at finding him Steady in his resolutions told him that he might rely on his favor so long as he persevered in following Good Advice, & that the Indians might rely on hearing from him every thing necessary for their Happiness & Interests. after this he had a good deal of Conversation with him on the State of Indn. Affairs & the proposed Congress.—

Thursday 23d. Col. Johnson delivered out a handsome present to Kaugie, with some things to his party, & after some discourse they took their Leave highly pleased with their reception.—

P.M. Deiaquanda of Onondaga who had been ill at Caghnawaga for 10 Days past Arrived with his party; —

Friday 24th. Delivered out some Cloathing Ammunitn. &ca to Deiaquanda & his party, & gave Him advice respectg public Affairs also Cash &ca for building his House.— P.M. Joseph Johnson & Saml. Tolman of Mohegan with 4 others from Narraganset arrived on their way to Oneida, agreable to the invitation of the 6 Nations last Year.—

1775.

Saturday March 25th } Col. Johnson met Joseph Johnson ~~with~~ & the other N. England Indians, who were on their way to Oneida where the Six Nations had provided an Asylum for them. — being Seated Joseph Johnson (or Tewcriaecnigha Spoke ~~Speak~~ as follows in ~~good~~ English.

Sir. We are thus far on our way to the place which the Six Nations with the advice & approbation of Sir Wm Johnson & yours since his decease had provided for us near Oneida, We Expected to be 64. in number according to Agreement, but Sir, they have been prevented by the White People in N. England, and I have myself been not only dissuaded but Very much threatned, in case we did not stay to defend that Country against the Kings Troops which they said were come over to Destroy us & begin a Civil War. Many of our People who used to Labor hard for the Inhabitants, were refused payment unless they would stay & fight, and one ~~of ours~~ Saml ~~called Peter Shadwick here present~~ Niles of Rhode Island who owed Peter Shadwick here present 120 Dollars refused to pay him unless he would stay there & oppose the Army & told him he must do it for If he went to the Six Nations he would be made to fight against the People, & so the poor Man is obliged to come away without his Money. This News Sir, has greatly feared us all as we mean to be peaceable, & to live on those Lands which the 6 Nations gave us, having long lost our property in N. England, but the People there are so set against it, & talk so much of War that our people did not know what to do & most of them were prevailed on, or obliged to stay rather than ~~get in~~ lose their Money due to them. — ~~For my own part~~

Indeed

1775.
March 25:
Saturday

Indeed most of our people were put in fear of ~~our~~ their Liv for coming away & I was ~~myself~~ or my part desperately threatened, particularly as I came thro' Farmington where the people ordered us to stop; & told us ~~they must~~ we sho'd ~~fear~~ stay & fight the Regulars that were coming to take our Land & Religion from us. I told them I could not believe that an' it seemed to me great matter of Surprize that as the People of New England had got almost all our Land from us, & thereby obliged us to go Elsewhere should want to stop us now, when a year ago they seemed glad to get rid of us. Sir, when I was coming up I called on Gov^r Trumbull at Lebanon with a Letter from the Rev^d M^r [illegible] begging ~~one~~ & requested his Pass for our party, which he had also, before readily granted, and here I have now two from him much in my favor, but His Honor talked quite discouraging, and after ~~staying so~~ calling upon him again he refused to give us a pass, telling us that these were troublesome times & it was better for us to stay at present at home in our own Country & take care, for People would think we went up to the Northward to be made Colonels & Captains & such like Officers & it would be an unhappy thing for us to go up to come down again to fall upon the New England Peoples, whilst the Kings Troops remained in the Bowels of the Country destroying the Inhabitants. Adding that the Letter from M^r [illegible] clergys should be laid before the Assembly, but that they w^d do nothing for us, if we came away, upon which I told his Honor that it was but a private Letter to see if any good people would help us on our Journey & I did not think it would be requiſite to lay it before the Aſsembly so I came away much disheartned.

Sir, when I was at Farmington both the White People told me that it had been reported I was gone to Boston to General Gage, but that it was lucky I didnot go there, for they would aſsuredly have cut off my Head when I came back. This all my brothers here present heard as well as myſelf, and it ſeemed very ſtrange to me. Sir, We began a Little Paper here ſetting forth our Case I hope you will look indulgent upon us and upon this Writing as I am but an Indifferent Scribe, Tho my Heart is good and my Mind is directed to ~~peace~~ good Works. Then delivered in a paper in the following Words, & retired, to the place provided for them.—

Extract from the Proceedings with the New England Indians (& Mohegans) on their way to Oneida where the Six Nations had provided an Asylum for them — Being all Seated Joseph Johnson and Awenaderigha addressed Colonel Johnson as follows.

Guy Park March 25th 1775.

Sir.

We are thus far on our way to the place which the Six Nations with the Advice, and Approbation of Sir William Johnson, and Yours since his Decease had provided for us near Oneida. We expected to be 64 in number according to agreement; but, Sir, they have been prevented by the White People in New England, and I have myself been not only dissuaded, but very much threatened in case we did not stay to defend that Country against the King's Troops, which they said were come over to destroy us, and begin a Civil War. Many of our People who used to labour hard for the Inhabitants, were refused payment unless they would stay, and fight, and one Samu[illegible] [illegible] that had wo- owed Peter Shadwick (here present) 20 Dollars [illegible] if he would stay there, and Oppose the Army, and told him he must do it, for if he went to the Six Nations, he would be made to fight against the People, & so the poor man is obliged to come away without his Money. — This News, Sir, has greatly Scared us all, as we mean to be peaceable, & to live on those Lands which the Six Nations gave us, having long lost our Property in New England; but the People there are so set against it, and talk so much of War that our People did not know what to do, and most of them were prevailed on, or obliged to stay, rather than lose the Money due to them. — Indeed, most of our People were put in fear of their Lives for Coming away, and I was, for my part desperately threatened, particularly as I came thro' Farmington, where the People ordered us to stop, and told us we should stay, and fight the Regulars that

were

[illegible] [illegible] and Religion from us. I told them [illegible] a Matter of great Surprize that as the [illegible] had [illegible] all our Lands from us, and thereby oblig[illegible] [illegible] as now when a Year ago they wanted [illegible] [illegible] coming up I called on Governor Trumbull [illegible] Occom and [illegible] his Pass to [illegible] readily granted, and there I have [illegible] but his Honour talked quite discour[illegible] upon him again he refused to give us a Pass, [illegible] troublesome times and it was better for us to Stay at home in our own Country where we were, for if we would think we went up [illegible] Council and [illegible] and such like Designs, and [illegible] for us to go up, and to come down again to [illegible] remained in the Woods [illegible] destroying the Inhabitants, saying that the Letter from Mr Occom [illegible] be laid before the Assembly, but that they would do Nothing for us [illegible], upon which I told his Honour that it was but a private Letter to [illegible] good People would help us on our Journey & I did not think it would be requisite to lay it before the Assembly, so I came away much disheartened. — Sir, When I was at Farmington, the White People told me it had been Reported I was gone to Boston to General Gage, but that it was lucky I did not go there for they would have assuredly have cut off my head when I came back. — This all my Brothers here present heard, as well as myself, and it seemed very Strange to me. Sir, We began a little Paper here Setting forth our Case. I hope you will look indulgent upon it, and upon this Writing, as I am but an indifferent Scribe, though my heart is good and my Mind is directed to good Works. — Then Delivered an Act. the following Words after retired to the Place provided for them.

To Colonel Guy Johnson Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

May it please your Honour in your great Condescention to notice what the few following Lines do Contain. Worthy Sir, deeply sensible of my great unworthiness, and of the pitiful Situation that my poor decaying Nation is in I humbly write the following. True Love and real Pity towards my poor Indian Brethren in the Eastern Parts first moved my heart and inclined me chearfully to undertake for them humbly hoping to bring about by Divine leave, a Plan by which they might reap a great and lasting Benefit. In the beginning I received no Encouragement from any Quarter but it was at a May be with poor me; and all that I had to rely on was this that if the Design was agreeable to the mind of the Supreme Governor of the Universe, he would graciously prosper me in my feeble Attempts to do good to our sinking Nation; and with Gratitude I confess that the Lord hath hitherto prospered me, and hath in a wonderful manner relieved me in times past in times of my greatest distress. but not only myself but many others of my poor Brethren have abundant reason to rejoice at the Lord's giving us favour in the Eyes, and heart of his Servant the Honorable Sir our Sorrow is gone the way of all the Earth, and whose dear us even to this present day, and who was pleased graciously to encourage us & promised to afford unto us his Assistance of which we really stood in great need; We rejoice also that God whom we adore hath been pleased to raise up another friend to poor wandering Indians in your worthy person, and we rejoice that we likewise have found favour in your generous heart. and we take this early Opportunity to give our sincere thanks for the many tokens of your pity and good will towards us Eastern Indians which we already have been partakers of. Give us leave ~~with~~ to inform you that with other blessings of Heaven we greatly desire your favour which if we might happily obtain, would add much to our Comfort and encouragement in these our days of great Dejection. We view you as a person of great Influence who hath a power to do our scattered Tribes much and lasting Good. To whom shall we look, or to whom shall we go but

to

17

to you to make known our pitiful Condition & Circumstances, and verily they are necessitous, and doth call aloud for help from some where. the many reasons why we, and our poor Nation are so deeply involved in Poverty doubtless is well known to you, and our present Situation you doubtless are not ignorant of.., Sir We blush, and are greatly ashamed, & yet are obliged by pure Necessity to Sollicit your present Aid. We fear that some of us shall be obliged to return even from hence. — Sir, I know not but we shall be judged as unwise. for we were not hardly prepared for this long tedious, and expensive Journey which we have undertook; but rather than it should be said that not one had Courage enough to come from the Eastern Indians into these parts, we stept forward under the ignominious burthen of real Poverty, and we are ashamed while we confess to you that we had but just enough to bring us up thus far. Our earnest desire is that you would be pleased to consider our case. of your ability we doubt not; neither of your Willingness, could your Honour only see it to be your Duty to encourage and help us. Our humble Request and earnest desire is this, if Convenient, or consistant that you would allow unto us three or four Months Provision, or as much as you shall think proper, just to begin with. and kind Sir, if the Lord should prosper us, & ever enable us to make a Restitution, we shall with all our hearts chearfully do it. Grant us then your favour, and then we shall be greatly encouraged, and work like Men.., But while we few are thus earnestly Sollicting your favour, we cannot forbear but we blush, blush at the thought of the backwardness of our young Indian Brethren who were engaged to come up in these parts with us to take Possession of the Lands granted to us by the Oneidas, by your Approbation. The Reasons we would make a brief mention to you: true Poverty, and the many Disadvantages that many are labouring under considered as Indians, ~~xxx~~ in some Measure we &

they are

~~-Morning I understood that the Man with whom I was Conversing intended to talk more with me on the Subject, however he did not. his Name I do not remember. but he was also a travelling, & seemed to be a man of Sense, & I understand that what I said gave uneasiness in the minds of those that heard me.~~

~~That~~ Sir, we were all very carefull of ourselves while we travelled thro' the Country and we [illegible] with [illegible] a Permit, or Pass from the Hon^ble Governor of Connecticut who [illegible] said it would be very unhappy for them if his Majesties Troops should be in the Borders of the Country, & the Ind^s. come upon the back Settlements. Others said it would be very sad if the Eastern Indians, and the Western Indians held a private Correspondence together in these ~~different~~ difficult times & were united to join his Majesties Troops. – but Sir ~~fearing that we have already wearied your Patience, we will end in few words more~~. Notwithstanding all the difficulties we have met hitherto, we would inform you that we expect several of our young Indian Brethren up here soon, that is to say if they are not forced by the People to go back.. , Sir, we end hoping that you will ever be pleased ever to grant unto us your needed Aid, and Seasonable Advices from time to time as there shall be occasion, & we earnestly desire you would graciously take us, & those that shall come after us, under your kind Care & constant protection, more particularly in these times of Confusion.., but lastly we humbly conclude, hoping that our Expectations may not altogether be blasted, & hoping that we may find favor in your mind; & generous heart. – We are your dejected & very humble Petitioners & your real Well wishers, the Eastern Indians

By Joseph Johnson at desire of the Indians of the Mohegan Tribe of the Colony of Connecticut.

March the 27th.

The Mohegan Indians being assembled, Col. Johnson told them he had considered as well what they said as the Paper they had delivered and was much Surprized to hear of the Difficulties they had to encounter from from the People of Connecticut on their Journey, and after explaining to them the mistaken Principles on which the People had acted, told them that although their Situation for more than Age past had placed them in a different Point of View to that of the other Nations, yet his Majesty had so much Compassion for all well disposed and faithful Indians, that they the Mohegans should receive some Marks of his kindness. accordingly Col. Johnson ordered them a few Articles of which they stood most in need with [illegible] an Order for Corn to assist them [illegible] advising them to shew their Gratitude for these favors by their Respect for the great King, from whom they came and by their Prudent behavior among the Oneidas, carefully avoiding all ill Advisers, or persons who were not authorized to superintend Indian Affairs and that, as they regarded the King's Protection & Indulgence.

To which they answered with many Expressions of Thanks & Assurances of following the good Advice they had received, after which they took leave.

March 28th.

Saturday April the 8th.

Arrived David Fowler with two other Montauk Indians with Saml. Niles and a Party of 6 Narragansett Indians on their way to take possession of the Lands allotted them by the Six Nations, after delivering letters from the Revd. Mr Graves & Mr Deane, Col. Johnson met them when David Fowler spoke as follows in English.

Sir

We now come before you to implore your assistance of which we poor People stand in great need. We set out from our own Country to come upon the lands which thro' the late Sir William Johnson's friendship and that of the 6 Nations was proposed as a Place of Refuge for us, having lost our Country, & which you have been so good as to get finally settled for us last Fall. We humbly thank you for your goodness to us, and we hope you will continue a little of

in

are in some measure the reason that you see no more up here at present. but the greatest discouragement is the fear of a Civil War, which is much talked of by the People in New England. Sir, many Threats, and fearful Speeches have been uttered to the Eastern Indians to discourage them from Coming up in these Parts. The Montauk Tribe, three of whom came over to consult with me about a week before we set off, tryed to persuade me also to tarry until the Controversy was settled between Great Britain & her Colonies, gave this as the only reason why they could not set out with me. They said they were affraid that a Civil War would soon brake out, and they were advised by their own English Neighbours to tarry in their own native Country. The Rev^d M^r Samson Ocam observing that they were in great fear replied, You cannot possibly dye before your time, did you desire it ever so much; and my advice is that you regard not the Rumours of a discontented People. to which they said, & taking leave of me said perhaps we shall get to Colonel Johnson's before you. and I gave them many Words of encouragement even to the last, & so we parted. The Tribe living at Farmington had much to acquaint us with when we arrived there. They told us that they had been often threatened by different persons, even to the taking away their Lives if they pretended to come away into these parts. They said that their Neighbours said it would be best to knock all the Indians in the head rather than that they should go to the Mohawk Country. Yea, we heard so much of the Threatenings of the Self Conceited, & malicious Persons in these Parts, that we were affraid we should be stopped, and sent back by some of them, not having any Pass from the Honorable Jonathan Trumbull the Govern^r of Connecticut, tho' we earnestly entreated his Honor to shew us that favour that we might pass unmolested through that Country. — His Honor gave me no encouragement, but rather his Advice was that we should tarry at home at pres. "For, said he, the whole Country is full of Suspicion", & 'tis dangerous times indeed.' And as concerning myself it was commonly reported at Farmington that I was gone to Boston to see his Excell^cy General Gage to obtain his approval and receive Advice. Before I set into the Mohawk Country, which I [illegible] since I understood the People of Farmington be Said, that as soon as I should [illegible] in their town in my way to the Mohawk Country, my head should soon be Separated from my body. They said further that I would do any thing for Money, that I regarded not Country ~~nor~~ friends. but I was ashamed of these Learned [illegible] People that they would trouble their minds about such a poor despicable, and insignificant Creature as I am. but such is their folly, and such is their Guilt that they are Suspicious on every Side, & are afraid even of their own Shadow, or that which is as trifling they are afraid of poor Indians. I had many advice from pretended friends to carry & fight for my Country, for my friends & Religion. to which I answered that my Fore fathers in ~~times of~~ ignorance had fought for the Country, and now I was obliged to seek neither [illegible] as for friends. believed they were very scarce, and as for Religion that which I had not enough to fight for. ~~It put me in mind of what a certain preacher said in [illegible] who came from beyond the Great Lake. he was discoursing about the Samaritan Woman whom we read in St John's 4th Chapter. and after his remarks on the 9th verse he said that many in England had fought that Religion might be [illegible] [illegible] that [illegible] which way my mind was bent. whether I was disposed to fight for his Majesty or for the Country. I answered I should choose to be neuter in this affair for I [illegible] be like [illegible] Family [illegible]. however said I,~~ if I should take up Arms against his Majesty, and the People of Europe, I should be verily guilty black Ingratitude: for said I, all favours that we Indians receive is from beyond the great Lake. they are the People that maintain all our Schoolmasters, and hath made Provision for our Ministers to preach unto us. And it is they that send us Books, & do really appear friendly. but as to that People among whom we dwell, what have they done for us any good, or no? True, they have taken away most of our Lands, and doubtless they would, many of them to have poor Indians for their Slaves. ~~I said no more, but went to my Lodging, it being somewhat late & I was weary travelling, & in the~~

Morning

By Sir Willm Johnson Bar^t Sole Agent & Superintendant of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department of North America &c. —

Whereas the Indians of Mohegan Naraganset Montack, Pequods of Groton & of Stonington, Nahanticks & Farmington inhabiting within the New England Governm^ts did last year represent that they were much straightned & reduced to such small Pittances of land that they could [illegible] remain there & did thro' the Channel of Sir Willm Johnson Bar^t [illegible] apply to the Six Nations for some land to live upon, which was at length granted in my presence at the last Treaty and a Tract allotted to them by the Oneidas [illegible] And Whereas some of them have [illegible] in Company with the Oneida Chiefs viewed the said Lands & determined on its Boundaries as follows desiring that a Certificate of the same and that it might be entered on the Records of Indian Affairs Viz^t Beginning at the West end of [illegible] Lake which is the head of one of the branches of Oriska Creek, from thence about twelve Miles Northerly so far as that an Easterly Course from a station on the first mentioned Course shall intersect the Road or Path leading from the Oneidas to the German Flatts where the said Path crosses the Scanandowa Creek running into the Oneida Lake, then the same Course continued to the Line fixed as the Limits between the Province of New York & the Indians at the Treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, thence Southerly along the said Line about 13 miles or so far as that a Westerly Line [illegible] keeping one mile South of the most Southern ~~Bounds~~ Bend of Oriska [illegible] Course to the Lake first mentioned [illegible]. I do therefore in compliance with the Joint Request of the said Oneidas and New England Indians declare that the said Oneidas do grant to the said New England Indians, and their Posterity without power of Alienation the aforedescribed Tract with its Appurtenances in the amplest manner, Also full Liberty of Hunting all Sorts of Game throughout the whole Oneida Country, Beaver Hunting only excepted, with this particular Clause, or Reservation to wit.

Same

Sein shall not be possessed by any person, deemed of the said [illegible], who a[illegible] descended from, or have intermixed with Negroes, or Mulattoes.

Given under my hand & Seal at [illegible] this
Octob. the 1st 1771

[illegible] of the Indian
[illegible], and to the
[illegible]
[illegible] 1st Octr 1774 –

For what purpose, or with what design, such a quantity has, in so short a time, been purchased and exported, we neither know nor can we conceive. The clamour raised among the Mechanicks, by the scarcity of Nails during the continuance of the last Non-Importation Agreement, is recent in our memories; and though the manufactories which have since been established will supply more than sufficient for our own consumption, we apprehend it would be imprudent thus rashly to part with what we have in store, especially as this sudden exportation has given just grounds for suspicion and alarm.

It is not within the limits of our appointment to provide against the evil tendency of this circumstance, by any regulation; but considering ourselves as fellow-citizens with you, and deeply interested in every thing that respects the publick weal, and the support of the great cause in which our all is at stake, we take the liberty of declaring our sentiments upon the occasion; and recommend to you to avoid drawing the people of this City into any difficulties or discontents, by exporting or encouraging the monopoly of such great quantities of Nails as may leave a provision for our own consumption precarious, especially as it is not certain whether these Nails, so hastily bought up and exported, are designed to be used, or to be stored.

Permit us also to submit to your consideration the propriety of supplying the Troops at *Boston* with implements of war, and articles essential to hostilities. We cannot forbear observing, that the duty we owe to our interest and reputation should lead us to withhold such supplies from the Troops, at least till we have assurances that nothing hostile is intended against us.

And debates arising on the propriety of publishing the same as a Committee; and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative, in the manner following, viz:

For the Question.		*Against the Question.*
Mr. J. Jay,	Mr. A. P. Low,	Mr. Duryee,
Mr. F. Jay,	Mr. Gilbert,	Mr. Johnston,
Mr. Platt,	Mr. Ivers,	Mr. Goforth,
Mr. J. Anthony,	Mr. Lasher,	Mr. Totten,
Mr. N. Roosevelt,	Mr. McDougall,	Mr. A. Walton,
Mr. Bassett,	Mr. Fleming,	Mr. Curtenius,
Mr. Brasher,	Mr. Lewis,	Mr. Bicker.
Mr. I. Roosevelt,	Mr. Janeway,	
Mr. Sands,	Mr. Sears.	

The Chairman entered his dissent against the above act.

By order of the Committee,

Isaac Low, *Chairman.*

LETTER FROM J. BROWN TO THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE IN BOSTON.

Montreal, March 29, 1775

Gentlemen: Immediately after the reception of your letters and pamphlets, I went to *Albany* to find the state of the Lakes, and established a correspondence with Dr. *Joseph Young*. I found the Lakes impassable at that time. About a fortnight after I set out for *Canada*, and arrived at *St. John's* in fourteen days, having undergone almost inconceivable hardships, the Lake *Champlain* being very high, the small streams and rivers, and great part of the Country for twenty miles each side the Lake, especially towards *Canada*, under water. The Lake *Champlain* was partly open and partly covered with dangerous ice, which breaking loose for miles in length, our crafts drove us against an island, and froze us in for two days, after which we were glad to foot it on land.

I delivered your letters to Messrs. *Thomas Walker* and *Blake*, and was very kindly received by the Committee of Correspondence at *Montreal*, from whom I received the following state of affairs in the Province of *Quebeck*. Governour *Carleton* is no great politician, a man of sour, morose temper, a strong friend to Administration and the late Acts of the *British* Parliament which respect *America*, particularly the *Quebeck* Bill; has restrained the liberty of the Press, that nothing can be printed without examination and license. Application has been made to him for printing the Address from the Continental Congress, and a refusal obtained. All the Troops in this Province are ordered to hold themselves in readiness for *Boston*, on the shortest notice. Four or five hundred snow-shoes are prepared, for what use they know not. Mr. *Walker* has wrote you about three weeks since, and has been very explicit. He informs you that two regular Officers (Lieutenants) have gone off in disguise, supposed to be gone to *Boston*, and to make what discovery they can through the Country.

I have the pleasure and satisfaction to inform you that, through the industry and exertions of our friends in *Canada*, our enemies are not at present able to raise ten men for Administration. The weapons that have been used by our friends to thwart the constant endeavours of the friends of Government (so called) have been chiefly *in terrorem*. The *French* people are (as a body) extremely ignorant and bigoted, the Curates or Priests having almost the entire government of their temporal as well as spiritual affairs. In *La Prairie*, a small village about nine miles from *Montreal*, I gave my landlord a letter of address, and there being four *Curés* in the village praying over the dead body of an old Friar, the pamphlet was soon handed them, who sent a messenger to purchase several of them. I made them a present of each of them one, and was desired to wait on them in the Nunnery with the holy sisters. They appeared to have no disposition unfriendly toward the Colonies, but chose rather to stand neuter.

Two men from the *New-Hampshire Grants* accompanied me over the Lakes. The one was an old *Indian* hunter, acquainted with the *St. François Indians* and their language; the other was a captive many years among the *Caghnawaga Indians*, which is the principal of all the *Canadian Six Nations* and Western tribes of *Indians*, whom I sent to inquire and search out any intrigues carrying on among them. These men have this minute returned, and report that they were very kindly received by the *Caghnawaga Indians*, with whom they tarried several days. The *Indians* say they have been repeatedly applied to, and requested to join with the King's Troops to fight *Boston*, but have peremptorily refused, and still intend to refuse. They are a very simple, politick people, and say that if they are obliged, for their own safety, to take up arms on either side, that they shall take part on the side of their brethren, the *English* in *New-England*; all the chiefs of the *Caghnawaga* tribe being of *English* extraction, captivated in their infancy. They have wrote a friendly letter to Colonel *Israel Putnam*, of *Pomfret*, in *Connecticut*, in consequence of a letter which Colonel *Putnam* sent them, in which letter they give their brother *Putnam* assurance of their peaceable disposition. Several *French* gentlemen of *Montreal* have paid the Governour a visit, and offered him their services, as Officers, to raise a *Canadian* Army, and join the King's Troops. The Governour told them he could get Officers in plenty, but the difficulty consisted in raising Soldiers.

There is no prospect of *Canada* sending Delegates to the Continental Congress. The difficulty consists in this: should the *English* join in the Non-Importation Agreement, the *French* would immediately monopolize the *Indian* trade. The *French* in *Canada* are a set of people who know no other way of procuring wealth and honour but by becoming Court sycophants; and as the introduction of the *French* laws will make room for the *French* gentry, they are very thick about the Governour. You may depend that, should any movement be made among the *French* to join against the Colonies, your friends here will give the shortest notice possible, and the *Indians*, on their part, have engaged to do the same; so that you have no occasion to expect to be surprised without notice, should the worst event take place.

I have established a channel of correspondence through the *New-Hampshire Grants*, which may be depended on. Mr. *Walker's* letter comes by the hand of Mr. *Jeffiers*, once of *Boston*, now on his way thither, which, together with this, is a full account of affairs here. I shall tarry here some time, but shall not go to *Quebeck*, as there are a number of their Committee here.

One thing I must mention, to be kept as a profound secret. The Fort at *Ticonderoga* must be seized as soon as possible, should hostilities be committed by the King's Troops. The people on *New-Hampshire Grants* have engaged to do this business, and in my opinion they are the most proper persons for this job. This will effectually curb this Province, and all the Troops that may be sent here.

As the messenger to carry this letter has been waiting some time with impatience, I must conclude, by subscribing myself, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

J. Brown.

To Mr. *Samuel Adams*, } Com'tee of Correspondence in *Boston*.
Dr. *J. Warren*, }

I am this minute informed that Mr. *Carleton* has ordered that no Wheat go out of the River until further order; the design is obvious.

LANCASTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Meeting of the Committee of Observation for *Lancaster* County, at *Lancaster*, on the 30th of *March*, 1775:

The Committee took into consideration, amongst other things, the conduct of *George Ross*, Esquire, one of the Representatives of this County, in the late interesting debate in the House of Assembly of this Province, respecting an answer to his Honour the Governour's Message, recommending a separate Petition from the Assembly to His Majesty for redress of grievances, and do unanimously approve of the active part taken by the said Mr. *Ross* in opposition to the measures proposed, as the same would tend to introduce a disunion amongst the different Colonies, and defeat the salutary regulations of the Continental Congress. And it being put to vote, it is

Resolved, nemine contradicente, That the thanks of this Committee be rendered to Mr. *Ross* and the other worthy Members of the honourable House, who have evinced their steady attention and virtuous adherence to the true welfare of their Country, by pursuing the only probable means of redress; in supporting and preserving entire the union of the Colonies, so absolutely necessary for the common safety of *America*.

Eberhart Michael, *Clerk pro tem.*

New-York, March 30, 1775.

The chiefs of the *Six Nations*, who, during the course of the winter, held several Congresses with Colonel *Guy Johnson*, the Superintendent, are, we hear, at present with him in consultation respecting the conduct of the several tribes to the Southward, and the steps to be further taken for preventing future quarrels in that quarter; to which end it is said they propose to use every means in their power for collecting their scattered people from amongst the several Nations, and fixing them in a place where they will be more immediately under the direction of their proper confederacy. And we are likewise informed that Colonel *Johnson*, who was greatly indisposed through cold he caught attending on one of the conferences, is now much better.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

NO. VII.

Boston, March 30, 1775.

My Friends and Countrymen:

Without any introduction, preface, or apology, I shall reassume the paper which was the subject of our examination in my last, beginning where we then ended. This last column of our writer is curious enough. I can hardly determine whether profound silence, smiling neglect, or a serious refutation would be its best answer.

When he tells us, with the air of an argument, "if allegiance be due to the person of the King, (he might have added, or to the *British* Crown,) he then appears in a new capacity, as King of *America*, or rather, in several new capacities, as King of *Massachusetts*, of *Rhode-Island*, of *Connecticut*, &c., &c." He might have still added, and if these Colonies are three thousand miles from the King's palace, from *Kew*, or his place of residence, wherever it be, he must govern them by Deputies or Viceroys. And what does all this amount to? Where is the difficulty? What is his inference? Is it to the point?

But if our connection with *Great Britain*, by the Parliament, be dissolved, the Colonies will have none among themselves, their having one and the same person for their Sovereign being no union at all; as he must govern each State by it own Parliament, which would pursue its own particular interest, notwithstanding any possible efforts of the King for the general good. Admitting all this, and as much more of the kind as our wanderer pleases, to be true, it is no evidence of our connection with the Parent State. They may be good reasons why we should, by some means or other, especially at the present day, consolidate into a closer union among the Colonies, that a common interest might govern the whole. We might therefore pass it by as nothing to the purpose. But let us attend a moment to the state of facts. The only way to govern States, and direct their movements, is by the edict of a Monarch, or the laws of a Legislative Assembly. Such is the Constitution of Government in most of the *British* Colonies, that no law can be passed but by the consent of the King's representative, who, as he is appointed by His Majesty, and holds his office during his pleasure, observes such a line of conduct as is pointed out by his Royal master, or the mandate of his Minister. In all the Colonies, unless *Connecticut* is an exception, their laws are sent home and laid before His Majesty for his approbation, who has it in his power, within a limited time, entirely to disannul them. Considering this, and that the appointment of all executive officers is either mediately or immediately in the Crown, excepting in one or two of the Colonies; it is scarcely supposable that any one could pursue its own interest to the detriment of another; or that a course of conduct could be adopted inconsistent with the best welfare of the Parent State, so long as the powers of the Crown, and the checks of prerogatives are directed by constitutional motives.

The next argument of our substantial reasoner is, I believe, entirely new, and would have been so a thousand years hence, had not he, in the labours of invention, stumbled upon it; it is all his own; no one will envy him the honour of this mighty discovery: "If the King of *Great Britain* has really these new capacities, they ought to be added to his titles; and another difficulty will arise—the prerogatives of these new Crowns have never been defined or limited. Is the monarchical part of the several Provincial Constitutions to be nearer, or more remote from absolute monarchy, in an inverted *ratio* to each one's approaching to or receding from a Republick?" The Royal title is, King of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c." Where, then, will this *titular* argument carry us? What mighty revolutions, junctions, and disjunctions will it accomplish? If it proves any thing in the application of its inventor, it proves that all the Kings of *England*, from *Henry* the Sixth to the reigning Prince, were Kings of *France*. That *Ireland* and *Great Britain* are distinct States, in a different sense from what the Colonies are; and that *Henry* the Eighth and King *George* the Third (*God* bless him) were both Defenders of the Faith, though the one a Papist, and the other a Protestant. The prerogatives of the Crown are defined and limited with convenient certainty by our several Charters, the ends of Government being confined within the circle of doing good. Prerogatives are not, nor ever will be defined with mathematical nicety, "or *inverted ratios*;" humanity itself forbids it. The dividing line between day and night, light and darkness, has never been drawn, nor can it be. You may therefore as well argue from the want of such a line, the non-existence of light and darkness, as from indefinite prerogatives, the coalition of States.

But, says our pleasant *amuser*, if we are not subject to the supreme authority of the Mother Country, "where shall we find the *British* Constitution, that, we all agree, we are entitled to? We shall seek for it in vain in our Provincial Assemblies. Charter Governments have no more power than what is expressly granted by their several Charters. The first Charter granted to this Province did not empower the Assembly to tax the people at all. Our Council Boards are destitute of the authority of the House of Lords, and its members of the splendid appendages of peerage. Thus the supposition of our being independent States, or exempt from the authority of Parliament, destroys the very idea of our having a *British* Constitution." And further, "the argument drawn from the first principle of our being entitled to *English* liberties, destroys the principle itself; it deprives us of the Bill of Rights, and all the benefits resulting from the Revolution, of "*English* Laws and the *British* Constitution." Our patriots, says he, have been so intent upon building up *American* rights, that they have overlooked the rights of *Great Britain* and our own interest, and instead of proving that we are entitled to the same privileges that a subject in *Great Britain*

Guy Park April 7th 1775.

Sir,

Since my last of the 31st ulto with my half years Accots of disbursements, I have been honor'd with your Excellencys Letter of the 10th ulto and I have no small pleasure in finding from it that my conduct and endeavors prove to your Satisfaction.—

It obliges me much to receive your Excellencys Sentiments and Directions which I shall take care to follow as nearly as possible in all things.— In my last I mentioned the arrival of some New England Indians, who were allotted a piece of Land near Oneida on account of their unhappy circumstances and Situation at home; I thought it not amiss to inclose a Copy of their Speech; & of a paper delivered by their Leader, (a Man of fair Character, good Sense, & a little Education) as they contain a particular account of the Difficulties thrown in the way to their removal which has prevented many of them from coming, and is the more surprizing as they were encouraged to it before, and supplied with very favorable Passports which the Governor they say has now refused them.—

From these, and other persons lately arrived I hear of reports propagated that the Six Nations were to be made use of against the N Englanders, with Animadversions on myself, to which I pay very little regard. Indeed I suspect they may have come from those who were disappointed in their views of rendering the Indians discontented.—

I have already sent a Copy of the Indian Speech to the Earl of

His Excellency
The Honorable General Gage.

of Dunmore and you will see I have taken much pains to shew the Indians that the inhabitants there, and schemes in that quarter, are calculated to draw them into Troubles & dangers they should avoid. Indeed I am well satisfied that these practices are not alone to be ascribed to the Indians there; but to some evil designs of White Politicians, and I have good Grounds for my opinion.

I have already bought, or agreed for several Necessaries for the Department, and laid in a large Store of very good Arms, to be distributed prudently; but for many articles I must I believe take the Steps your Excellency has recommended, as I have done, and shall Continue to do respecting the Missionaries &c. There is a Church Clergyman of good Character at Fort Hunter who offered his service to go occasionally, but the N England Missionary (Mr Kirtland) very plainly expressed his dissatisfaction at the report of that Gentlemans interfering, as he termed it, to which he received a suitable Answer from me, and he is now gone for Boston with many Grievances (as some say) & complts of obstructions to his pious Endeavors, for he told me that part of one of my Speeches, as related by the Indians had put him in danger of his Life, & that he could not venture back without my protection. — It is a great disadvantage that the Societys funds will not allow them to send over more Missionaries, & the Church Clergy here, do not chuse to expose themselves to illnatured charges of interfering &ca. —

I Expect to have the Honor of writing to your Excellency in a few days from N York, for which I shall if possible set out ab. the 11th —

I

I believe I shall find the House ſitting, and besides must (with all the family) assist about an Interesting Tract of Land divided amongst us, which Sir W. Johnson either thro' hurry, or mistake of all h'ds has entailed in such a manner that we cannot fullfill his Intentions & promises to the ſettlers respecting the Terms until the entail is docked, on which they are very urgent, and but for my long Indisposition, it would have been done during the Winter.— My stay below will not Exceed Three Weeks unleſs the House should ſit longer, & have ſomething material before them.— To Act in perfect conformity to your Ideas is what I have very much at heart, as much from a Conviction of your Excellency's Judgment in the Affairs of a people who are but little understood as from any other consideration, of this, altho' I have myself had sufficient Experience, I shall be acquitted of aiming at a Compliment when I honestly confeſs it has been been often remarked to me by Sir William Johnson, Be aſsur'd then, Sir, that as I value myself on the faithfull discharge of my duty, I shall always testify with pleasure how highly I rate your friendly countenance, and how much I am.

Sir, Your Excellency's most oblig'd,

And most Obedient Servant

G Johnson

April 9th 1915.

Extract from the Proceedings with the New England Indians (Mohigan's &c) on their way to Oneida where the Six Nations had provided an Asylum for them. — Being seated, Joseph Johnson, &c. Arriving together address'd Col. Johnson in English as follows —

Guy Park Saturday March 25th 1775.

Sir

We are thus far on our way to the Place, which the Six Nations, with the Advice, and Approbation of Sir William Johnson, and yours, since his Decease, had provided for us near Oneida. we expected to be 64 in number according to Agreement, but Sir, they have been prevented by the White People in New England; and I have, my self, been not only defrauded, but very much threatened in case we did not Stay to defend that Country against the King's Troops, which they Said were come over to destroy us, & begin a Civil War. Many of our People, who used to labour hard for the Inhabitants, were refused Payment unless they would Stay, and fight; ~~and~~ One Samuel Niles of Rhode Island who owed Peter Shadwick (here present) twenty Dollars, refused to pay him unless he would Stay there, and Oppose the Army, and told him he must do it, for if he went to the Six Nations, he would be made to fight against the People; & so the poor Man is obliged to come away without his Money. This News Sir, has greatly Scared us all, as we mean to be peaceable, and to live on those Lands which the Six Nations gave us, having long lost our Property in New England; but the People there are so set against it, & talk so much of War, that our People did not know what to do, and most of them were prevailed on, or obliged to Stay, rather than lose the Money due to them. Indeed, most of our People were put in fear of their lives for coming away, and I was, for my part, desperately threatned, particularly as I came thro' Farmington, where the People ordered us to Stop, and told us we should Stay & fight the Regulars, that were coming to take our Land & Religion from us.

I told them I could not believe that, and it seemed to me a great Matter of Surprize, that as the People of New England had got almost all our Lands from us, and thereby obliged us to go else where, should want to stop us now, when a Year ago they seemed glad to get rid of us. — Sir, when I was coming up I called upon Governor Trumbell at Lebanon with a letter from the Revd. Mr. Occum, and requested his Pass for our Party, which he had always before readily granted, & there I have now, two much in my favour from him; but his Honor talked quite discouraging, and after Calling upon him again, he refused to give us a Pass, telling us that these were troublesome times, & it was better for us to stay at present at home in our own Country, & take Care; for People would think we went up to the Northward to be made Colonels & Captains, and such like Officers, & it would be an unhappy thing for us to go up, & to come down again to fall upon the New England People whilst the Kings Troops remained in the Bowels of the Country destroying the Inhabitants, adding that the letter from Mr. Occum about us should be laid before the Assembly, but that they would do nothing for us if we came away, upon which I told his Honour, that it was but a private letter to see if any good Peoples would help us on our Journey, & I did not think it would be requisite to lay it before the Assembly, so I came away much disheartened. — Sir, when I was at Farmington, the White People told me that it had been Reported I was gone to Boston to General Gage, but that it was lucky I did not go there, for they would assuredly have Cut off my head, when I came back. This, all my Brothers here present, heard as well as my self, & it seemed very Strange to me. — Sir, We begun a little Paper Setting forth our Case, I hope you will look indulgent upon us & upon bad Writing as I am but an indifferent Scribe, though my Heart is good, and my mind directed to good Works, — then delivered in a Paper in the following Words, & after retired to a place provided for them.

To Guy: Johnson Esqr. Superintendant of Indian Affairs

May it please your Honour in your great Condescention to notice what the few following lines doth contain. Hond. & Worthy Sir deeply Sensible of my great unworthiness & of the pitiful Situation that my poor decaying Nation is in, I humbly write the following. Pure love, and real pitty towards my poor Indian Brethren in the Eastern parts, first moved my heart & inclined me chearfully to undertake for them, humbly hoping to bring about by divine Power a Plan by which they might reap a great & a lasting benefit. In the beginning I foresaw no Encouragement from any Quarter, but it was all a May-be with poor me, and all I had to rely on was this that if the design was agreeable to the Supreme Governor of the Universe, he would graciously prosper me in my feeble attempts to do good to my Sinking Nation, & with gratitude I confess that the Lord hath hitherto prospered me, & hath in a wonderful manner relieved me in times past in times of my great distress. but not only my Self, but many others of my poor Brethren have abundant reason to rejoice in the goodness of the Lord towards us hitherto. We rejoice that the Lord gave us favour in the Eyes & Heart of his Servant, the Honble. Sir William Johnson, who to our Sorrow is gone the way of all the Earth, & whose dear Name is precious to many of us, & promised to afford unto us his assistance of which we really stood in great need. We rejoice also greatly that God hath been pleased to raise up another real friend to poor Wandering Indians in your worthy person, & we rejoice that we have likewise ~~favor~~ found faith with you, & we take this early opportunity to give you our sincere thanks for your Pity & good will towards us. give us leave to inform you that with other blessings of Heaven we greatly desire your favor, which if we might happily obtain, would add much to our Comfort, & Encouragement in these our days of great dejection. We view you as a person of Influence, who hath a power to do our scattered Tribes much & lasting Good. To whom Shall we look, or to whom Shall we go, but to you to make known our pitiful Circumstances, & verily they are necessitous, & doth call aloud for help some where. the many Reasons why we, and our poor Nation are so deeply involved in Poverty doubtless are well known to you, and our present Situation in the Eastern part of this Country, doubtless, you are not ignorant of. We blush, & are greatly ashamed and yet are obliged by pure Necessity to Solicit your present Aid. We fear that some of us shall be obliged to return even from hence. Sir, I know not but that we shall be judged as unwise: for we were not truly prepared for this long tedious & expensive Journey, which we have undertook; but rather than it should be said that not one had Courage enough to come from the Eastern Indians into these Parts, we Stept forward under

the

ignominious Burthen of Poverty; and we are ashamed, while we confess to,
that we had but just enough to bring us up thus far. Our earnest desire is that ye
would be pleased to Consider our Case. Of your Ability we doubt not neither of yo
willingness could you only see it to be your Duty to encourage & help us. Ou
humble Request, and earnest desires is this, if convenient, or consistent that yo
would graciously allow unto us three or four Months Provision, or as much as you
shall think proper just to begin with, and kind Sir, if the Lord should prospe
& ever enable us to make a Restitution, we shall with all our Hearts chearfu
do it. Grant us then thy favour, and we shall be greatly encouraged ind
and we will go forward, and work like men.., But while we few are thu
earnestly soliciting your favour, we cannot forbear but we blush. blush at
thoughts of the backwardness of our Young Indian Brethren who were engaged to c
up in these Parts with us to take Possession of the Lands granted to us by the On
by your Approbation. The Reasons we would just make a brief Mention to y
true Poverty, & the many Disadvantages that many are labouring under Considered,
Indians, is in some measure the Cause that You see no more up here at present. B
the greatest Discouragement is the fear of a Civil War, which is much talked o
the People in New England — Sir, many threats, and fearful Speeches have b
uttered to the Eastern Indians to discourage them from Coming up in these Parts. T
Montauk Tribe, three of which Came over to Consult with me, about a Week b
we set off, and tryed to persuade me also to tarry until the Controversy was settl
between Great Britain and her Colonies, gave this as the only reason why they could no
set out with me. They said that they were afraid that a Civil War would soon br
out; and they were advised by their English Neighbours to tarry in their own Na
County.. The Revd. Mr Sampson Occum Observing that they were in great fea
replied, you cannot possibly die before your time, did you desire it ever so mu
and my Advice is that you regard not the Confused Rumours of a distracted Peo
to which they sighed, and taking leave of me said, perhaps we shall get to Colon
Johnson's before you, & I gave them many Words of encouragement even to thei
and so we parted. Also the Tribe living at Farmington had much to acquain
us when we arrived there; they told us that they have been often threatned b
different Persons, even to the taking away of their Lives if they pretended to com

such

into these parts.. They said that their Neighbours said it that it would be best to knock all Indians in the head, rather than they should go to the Mohawk Country.. Yea we have heard so much of the threatnings of the self conceited, and malicious persons in these parts, that we were afraid we should be stopt, and sent back by some of them, not having any pass from the Honorable Jonathan Trumbull the Governor of Connecticut, tho we earnestly entreated his Honour to shew us that favour, that we might pass unmolested thro the Country. his Honour gave me no encouragement, but rather his advice was that we should tarry at home at present, for said he the whole Country is full of Suspicion, & it is dangerous times indeed.., And as concerning myself, it was reported that I was gone to Boston to see his Excellency General Gage, to obtain his favour & receive his Advice before I went into the Mohawk Country, which if it was true I understood the People in Farmington said that as soon as I should arrive in their town in my way to the Mohawk Country my head should soon be separated from my body.., they said further that I would do any thing for money, that I regarded not Country nor friends. but I was ashamed of those seemingly wise Peoples that they would trouble their minds about such a poor despicable, and insignificant Creature as I am. but such is their folly, and perhaps such is their Guilt that they are suspicious on every side, and afraid of even their own Shadow, or that which is as trifling, they are afraid of poor Indians.., I had many Advices from pretended friends to tarry and fight for my Country, for my friends & Religion, to which I answered that my Forefathers in times of Ignorance, had sold me out of the Country, and now I was obliged to seek another; as for friends, I believed they were very scarce, and as for Religion, perhaps I had not enough to fight for. It put me in mind of what a certain Preacher said in Connecticut who came from beyond the Great Lake; he was discoursing about the Samaritan Woman of whom we read in St John's 4th Chapter, and after his Remarks on the 9th Verse he said that many in New England had just the Religion enough to quarrel about. but again, to one that asked me which way my mind was turned, whether I was disposed to fight for his Majesty, or for this Country, I answered, I should chuse to be Neutral in this affair, for I look upon it to be like a Family Quarrel: however said I, if I must take up Arms against his majesty & the People of Europe, I should be verily guilty of black Ingratitude, for said I, all the Favours that we Indians receive, are from beyond the great Lake; they are the People that maintain our Schoolmasters & have made Provision for our Ministers to preach unto us.

and it is they that send us Books, and do readily appear friendly. but as for those People among whom we dwell, what have they done for us? Any good or no? true they have taken away almost all our Lands. and doubtless they would ~~be great~~ many of them be glad to have poor Indians for their Slaves. I said no more but went to my Lodgings, it being Something late, and I was weary travelling, and in the Morning I understood that the Man with whom I was Conversing, intended to talk more with me about the Subject, however he did not, his Name I do not remember, but he was also Traveller, seemed to be a Man of Sense, & I understand that what I said gave considerable Uneasiness in the minds of those that heared me &c.. but Sir, we were all very careful of our selves while we travelled thro' the Country, & were used with civility, tho' we had no Permit, or Pass from the Honorable Governor of Connecticut, who likewise said that that it would be very unhappy for them if his Majesties Troops should be in the Bowels of the Country, and the Indians come upon the back Settlements..

Others said that it would be very unhappy if the Eastern Indians & the Western Ind^s held a private Correspondence together in these difficult times, & were united to join ~~together~~ his Majesties Troops, — but Sir, fearing that we have already wearied your Patience, we will add in few Words more, notwithstanding all the Discouragements that we have met with hitherto, we would inform you that we expect several of our young Indian Brethren up here Soon, that is, if they are not forced by the People to go back. — Sir, We end, hoping that you will be pleased ever to grant unto us your needed Aid, & Seasonable Advice, from time to time, as there shall be Occasion, and we earnestly desire that your would graciously please to take us, and those that Come after us under your kind Care, and Constant protection, more particularly in these times of great Confusion, but lastly we humbly conclude, hoping that our Expectations may not altogether be blasted, but hoping that we may find favour in your mind, & generous Heart. — We are your dejected, & very humble Petitioners, & your real Wellwishers, the Eastern Indians.

By Joseph Johnson, at serve, of the Indians of the Mohegan Tribe, of the Colony of Connecticut.

Extract from the Proceedings
with the Mohegans
Guy Park March 25th 1775

Guy Park April 7th 1775.—

Sir,

Since my last of the 31st ulto with my half years Accot of Disbursements, I have been honor'd with your Excellencys Letter of the 10th ulto and I have no small pleasure in finding from it that my conduct and endeavors proove to your Satisfaction.—

It obliges me much to receive your Excellencys Sentiments and Directions which I shall take care to follow as nearly as possible in all things.— In my last I mentioned the arrival of some New England Indians, who were allotted a piece of Land near Oneida on account of their unhappy circumstances and Situation at home; I thought it not amiss to inclose a Copy of their Speech; & of a paper delivered by their Leader, (a Man of fair Character, good Sense, & a little Education,) as they contain a particular account of the Difficulties thrown in the way to their removal which has prevented many of them from coming, and is the more surprising as they were encouraged to it before, and supplied with very favorable Passports which the Governor they say has now refused them.—

From these, and other persons lately arrived I hear of reports propagated that the Six Nations were to be made use of against the New Englanders, with Animadversions on myself, to which I pay very little regard. Indeed I suspect they may have come from those who were disappointed in their Views of rendering the Indians discontented.—

I have already sent a Copy of the Indian Speech to the Earl of

His Excellency
The Honorable General Gage.

of Dunmore, and you will see, I have taken much pains to shew the Indians that the invitations there, and schemes in that quarter, are calculated to draw them into Troubles & dangers they should avoid. Indeed I am well satisfied that these practises are not alone to be ascribed to the Indians there, but to some evil designs of White Politicians, and I have good Grounds for my opinion.—

I have already bought, or agreed for several Necessaries for the Department, and laid in a large Store of very good Arms, to be distributed prudently; but for many articles I must I believe take the Steps your Excellency has recommended, as I have done, and shall Continue to do respecting the Missionaries &ca — There is a Church Clergyman of good Character at Fort Hunter who offered his Service to go occasionally, but the N England Missionary (Mr Kirtland) very plainly expressed his dissatisfaction at the report of that Gentlemans interfering, as he termed it, to which he received a suitable Answer from me, and he is now gone for Boston with many Grievances (as some say) & accots of obstructions to his pious Endeavors, for he told me that part of one of my Speeches, as related by the Indians had put him in danger of his Life, & that he could not venture back without my protection.— It is a great disadvantage that the Societys funds will not allow them to send over more Missionaries, & the Church Clergy here, do not chuse to expose themselves to illnatured charges of interfering &ca.—

I expect to have the Honor of Writing to your Excellency in a few days from N York, for which I shall if possible set out abt the 14th—

J

I believe I ſhall find the House ſitting, and besides must (with all the family) a ſuit about an Interesting Tract of Land divided amongst us, which Sir W Johnson either thro' hurry, or mistake of a Word has entailed in such a manner that we cannot fullfill his Intentions & promises to the ſettlers respecting the Terms until the entail is docked, on which they are very urgent, and but for my long Indisposition, it would have been done during the Winter. — My ſtay below will not Exceed Three Weeks unleſs the House should ſit longer, & have ſomething material before them. — To act in perfect conformity to your Ideas is what I have very much at heart, as much from a Conviction of your Excellencys Judgment in the Affairs of a people who are but little understood as from any other consideration, of this, altho' I have myself had sufficient Experience, I shall be acquitted of aiming at a Compliment when I honestly confeſs it has been been often remarked to me by Sir William Johnson, Be aſsur'd then, Sir, that as I value myself on the faithfull discharge of my duty, I shall always testify with pleasure how highly I rate your friendly countenance, and how much I am.

Sir, Your Excellencys, most obliged,

and most Obedient ſervant

G Johnson

[illegible] Dep 2
[illegible] [illegible] Naples [illegible]
[illegible]
April 9th 1815.

Consdd 53 (2)

in Guy Johnson to H 4-7-75

Extract from the Proceedings with the New England Indians (Mohigans &c) on their way to Oneida where the Six Nations had provided an Asylum for them. — Being Seated, Joseph Johnson, &c. Aweriadorighta addressed Col. Johnson in English as follows —

Guy Park Saturday March 25th 1775.

Sir

We are thus far on our way to the Place, which the Six Nations, with the Advice, and Approbation of Sir William Johnson, and yours, since his (Decease, had provided for us near Oneida. we expected to be 64 in number) according to Agreement, but Sir, they have been prevented by the White People in New England; and I have, my self, been not only defrauded, but very much threatned in case we did not Stay to defend that Country against the King's Troops, which they said were come over to destroy us, & begin a Civil War. Many of our People, who used to labour hard for the Inhabitants, were refused Payment unless they would Stay, and fight; and One Samuel Niles of Rhode Island who owed Peter Shattock (here present) twenty Dollars, refused to pay him unless he would Stay there, and Oppose the Army; and told him he must do it, for if he went to the Six Nations, he would be made to fight against the People; & a Westerly Man is obliged to come away without his Money. — this News Sir, has greatly Scared us all, as we meant to be peaceable, and to live on those Lands which the Six Nations gave us, having long lost our Property in New England; but the People there are so set against it, & talk so much of War, that our People did not know what to do, and most of them were prevailed on, or obliged to Stay, rather than lose the Money due to them. Indeed, most of our People were put in fear of their lives for coming away, and I was, for my part, desperately threatned, particularly as I came thro' Farmington, where the People ordered us to stop, and told us we should stay & fight the Regulars, that were coming to take our land & Religion from us. —

I told them I could not believe that, and it seem'd to me a great Matter of Surprise, that, as the People of New England had got almost all our Lands from us, and thereby obliged us to go else where, shou'd want to stop us now, when a Year ago they seemed glad to get rid of us. — Sir, when I was coming up I called upon Governor Trumbull at Lebanon with a letter from the Revd. Mr. Dean, and requested his Paſs for our Party, which he had always before readily granted, — there I have now, too much in my favour from him: but his Honor talked quite discouraging, and after Calling upon him again, he refused to give us a Paſs, telling us that these were troublesome times, & it was better for us to stay at present at home in our own Country, & take Care; for People wou'd think we went up to the Northward to be made Colonels & Captains, and such like Officers, & it would be an unhappy thing for us to go up, & to come down again to fall upon the New England Peoples whilst the Kings Troops remained in the Bowels of the Country destroying the Inhabitants, — adding that the letter from Mr. Dean about us shou'd be laid before the Aſsembly, but that they would do nothing for us if we came away, upon which I told his Honour, that it was but a private letter to see if any good Peoples would help us on our Journey, & I did not think it would be requisite to lay it before the Aſsembly, so I came away much disheartened. — Sir, when I was at Farmington, the White People told me that it had been Reported I was gone to Boston to General Gage, but that it was lucky I did not go there, for they wou'd aſsuredly have Cut off my head, when I came back. This, all my Brothers here present, heard as well as myself, & it seemed very Strange to me. — Sir, We began a little Paper setting forth our Case, I hope you will look indulgent upon us & upon this Writing as I am but an indifferent Scribe, though my Heart is good, and my mind directed to good Works, — then delivered in a Paper in the following Words, & after retired to a place provided for them.

To Guy Johnson Esqr. Superintendant of Indian Affairs

May it please your Honour, in your great Condescention to Notice what the few following lines doth contain. Honrd & Worthy Sir deeply sensible of my great unworthiness & of the pitiful Situation that my poor decaying Nation is in, I humbly write the following. Pure love, and real pitty towards my poor Indian Brethren in the Eastern parts, first moved my heart & inclined me cheerfully to undertake for them, humbly hoping to bring about by divine leave a Plan by which they might reap a great & a lasting Benefit. In the beginning I foresaw no Encouragement from any Quarter, but it was all a May-be with poor me, and all I had to rely on was this that if the design was agreeable to the Supreme Governor of the Universe he would graciously prosper me in my feeble attempts to do good to my Sinking Nation; & with gratitude I confess that the Lord hath hitherto prospered me, & hath in a wonderful manner relieved me in times past in times of my greatest distress. But not only myself, but many others of my poor Brethren have abundant reason to rejoice in the goodness of the Lord towards us hitherto. We rejoice that the Lord gave us favour in the Eyes, & Heart of his Servant, the Honble Sir William Johnson, who to our Sorrow is gone the way of all the Earth, & whose dear Name is precious to many of us, & prompted to afford unto us his assistance of which we really stood in great need. We rejoice also greatly that God hath been pleased to raise up another real friend to poor Wandering Indians in your worthy person, & we rejoice that we have likewise found favour with you, & we take this early opportunity to give you our sincere thanks for your Pity & good will towards us. Give us leave to inform you that with other blessings of Heaven we greatly desire your favour, which if we might happily Obtain, would add much to our Comfort, & Encouragement in these our days of great dejection. We view you as a person of Influence, who hath a power to do our scattered Tribes much & lasting Good. To whom shall we look, or to whom shall we go, but to you to make known our pitiful Circumstances, & surely they are necessitous, & doth call aloud for help somewhere. The many Reasons why we, and our poor Nation are so deeply involved in Poverty, doubtless are well known to you, and our present Situation in the Eastern part of this Country, doubtless, you are not ignorant of. We blush, & are greatly ashamed, and yet are obliged by pure Necessity to Solicit your present Aid. We fear that some of us shall be obliged to return even from hence. Sir, I know not but that we shall be judged as unwise: for we were not truly prepared for this long tedious & expensive Journey, which we have undertook; but rather than it should be said that not one had courage enough to come from the Eastern Indians into these Parts, we stept forward under

the

ignominious Burthen of real Poverty: and we are ashamed, while we Confess to yo
that we had but just enough to bring us up thus far. Our earnest desire is that yo
would be pleased to Consider our Case. Of your Ability we doubt not neither of yo
willingness could you only see it to be your Duty to encourage & help us. Ou
humble Request, and earnest desire is this, if convenient, or consistent that you
would graciously allow unto us three or four Months Provision, or as much as you
shall think proper just to begin with, and kind Sir, if the Lord should prosper
& even enable us to make a Restitution, we Shall with all our Hearts chearfu
do it. Grant us then this favour, and we shall be greatly encouraged ind
and we will go forward, and work like men.., But while we few are thu
earnestly Soliciting your favour, we cannot forbear but we blush. — blush at t
thoughts of the backwardness of our Young Indian Brethren who were engaged to c
up in these Parts with us to take Possession of the Lands granted to us by the On
by your Approbation. the Reasons we would just make a brief mention to y
our Poverty, & the many Disadvantages that many are labouring under Considered,
Indians; is in some measure the Cause that You see no more up here at present. bu
the greatest Discouragement is the fear of a Civil War, which is much talked o
the People in New England — Sir, many threats, and fearful Speeches have b
uttered to the Eastern Indians to discourage them from Coming up in these Parts. Th
Montauk Tribe, three of which Came over to Consult with me, about a Week b
we set off, and tryed to persuade me also to tarry until the Controversy was settle
between Great Britain and her Colonies, gave this as the only reason why they could not
Set out with me. they said that they were afraid that a Civil War would soon bre k
out, and they were advised by their English Neighbours to tarry in their own native
Country. — The Revd. Mr Sampson Occum Observing that they were in great fear,
replied, you cannot possibly die before your time, did you desire it ever so much;
and my Advice is that you regard not the Confused Rumours of a distracted People
to which they Sighed, and taking leave of me said, perhaps we shall get to Colonel
Johnson's before you, & I gave them many Words of encouragement even to the last,
when we parted — also the Tribe living at Farmington had much to acquaint
us when we arrived there: they told us that they have been often threatened by
different Persons, even to the taking away of their Lives if they pretended to com

into these parts.— They said that their Neighbours said it that it would be best to knock all Indians in the head, rather than they should go to the Mohawk Country.— Yea we have heard so much of the threatnings of the self conceited, and malicious persons in these parts, that we were afraid we should be Stopt, and sent back by some of them, not having any Pass from the Honorable Jonathan Trumbull the Governor of Connecticut, tho we earnestly entreated his Honour to shew us that favour, that we might pass unmolested thro the Country. his Honour gave me no encouragement, but rather his advice was that we should tarry at home at present, for said he the whole Country is full of Suspicion, & it is dangerous times indeed.— And as concerning myself, it was reported that I was gone to Boston to see his Excellency General Gage, to obtain his favour & receive his Advice before I went into the Mohawk Country, which if it was true but I understood the People in Farmington said that as soon as I should arrive in their town in my way to the Mohawk Country my head should soon be seperated from my body.— they said further that I would do any thing for money, that I regarded not Country nor friends. but I was ashamed of those Seemingly wise Peoples that they would trouble their minds about such a poor despicable, and insignificant Creature as I am. but such is their folly, and perhaps such is their Guilt that they are suspicious on every side, and afraid of even their own Shaddow, or that which is as trifling. they are afraid of poor Indians.— I had many advices from pretended friends to tarry and fight for my Country, for my friends & Religion, to which I answered that my Forefathers in times of Ignorance, had sold me out of the Country, and now I was obliged to seek another; as for friends, I believed they were very scarce, and as for Religion, perhaps I had not enough to fight for. It put me in mind of what a certain Preacher said in Connecticut who came from beyond the Great Lake; he was discoursing about the Samaritan Woman of whom we read in St John 4th Chapter, and after his Remarks on the 9th Verse he said that many in New England had just Religion enough to quarrel about. — but again, to one that asked me which way my mind was turned, whether I was disposed to fight for his Majesty, or for this Country, I answered, I should chuse to be Neutral in this affair,— for I look upon it to be like a Family Quarrel. however said I, if I must take up Arms against his Majesty (the People of Europe), I should be evidently guilty of Black Ingratitude.— for said I, all the Presents that we Indians receive, are from beyond the great Lake;— they are the People that maintain our Schoolmasters & have made Provision for our Ministers to preach for us.

and it is they that send us Books, and do really appear friendly. but as for those People among whom we dwell, what have they done for us? Any good, or no? true they have taken away almost all our Lands. and doubtless they woud ~~be glad~~ many of them be glad to have poor Indians for their Slaves. I said no more but went to my Lodgings, it being something late, and I was weary travelling, and in the Morning I understood that the Man with whom I was Conversing, intended to talk more with me about the Subject, however he did not. his Name I do not remember; but he was also Traveller, seemed to be a Man of Sense, & I understand that what I said gave considerable Uneasiness in the minds of those that heared me. — but Sir, we were all very careful of ourselves while we travelled thro' the Country, & were used with Civility, tho' we had no Permit, or Pass from the Honorable Governor of Connecticut, who likewise said that that it woud be very unhappy for them if his Majesties Troops should be in the Bowels of the Country, and the Indians come upon the back Settlements. .

Others Said that it woud be very unhappy if the Eastern Indians & the Western Ind. should hold a private Correspondence together in these difficult times, & were united to join ~~together~~ his Majesties Troops, — but Sir, fearing that we have already wearied your Patience; we will end in few Words more, notwithstanding all the Discouragements that we have met with hitherto, We woud inform you that we expect several of our young Indian Brethren up here Soon, that is, if they are not forced by the People to go back. — Sir, We end, hoping that you will be pleased ever to grant unto us your needed Aid, & seasonable Advice, from time to time, as there shall be Ocasion, and we earnestly desire that your Hon.r woud graciously please to take us, and those that Come after us under your kind Care, and Constant protection, more particularly in these times of great Confusion, — but lastly we humbly conclude, hoping that our Expectations may not altogether be blasted, — but hoping that we may find favour in your mind, & generous Heart — We are your dejected, & very humble Petitioners, & your Loyal Wellwishers, the Eastern Indians. —

By Joseph Johnson, at desire, of the Indians of the Mohegan Tribe, of the Colony of Connecticut.

K. 22. 4p

Extract from the Proceedings
with the Mohegans —
Guy Park March 25th. 1775 —

Bundle 52 ⑯

Copy

Savile Row 15th April 1775

Governor Tryon presents his respects to Lord Dartmouth, The Lists his Lordship requires of the Persons Originally concerned in the Indian purchases, remain in the Hands of the Persons who appeared as Agents and Attorneys for the several Districts purchased of the Indians, and are to be Inserted in the Patents when carried into Execution, in the Proportion of One thousand Acres to each Person —

Copy

My Lord

London 17th April 1775

The Neceſsity I feel myself under on the Principles of Equity and Honor, to carry into Execution the Patents for the Land purchased of the Indians, obliges me to be once more importunate with your Lordship in Stating the Case of the Proprietors under the Indian Sales —

In July 1772 The Agents for the Present Proprietors purchased of the Indians in New York Government (at a Congreſs held at Johnson Hall in the Presence of the Governor and Sr. Wm. Johnson) One Million of Acres of Land on the North West Frontiers of that Province. The neceſsary and usual Licences had been granted by the Earl of Dunmore late Governor, and the whole expence of the Purchase Survey &c. to the Amount of £10,000 was sustained by the Proprietors. —

The Deeds by which the Indians Surrendered these Land were taken in the Name of the Crown, but expresly limit the use to the Agents, and their

Aſsociates

Earl Dartmouth

Aſsociates in Fee. They have accordingly been deemed ever since the true Proprietors, and some are actual Occupants, and consider themselves as: only wanting the formality of Patents to confirm their Title, under the then Established Quit Rents of 2/6 Pr. Hundred Acres —

It is to be observed a Licence to make a purchase is an implied engagement to confirm it, and no subsequent alteration in the Plan of granting Land can plead the withholding those Patents, which are the neceſsary consequence of what the Crown had already engaged. It may be added too that should the Crown refuse to grant these Patents, it would depart from the faith of its own Act, and manifestly from the Terms and intention of the Indian Ceſsion, since the very Deed under which the Crown accepts the Indian Ceſsion, expreſsly recite the purchase by the Agents, and limit the use to them and their Aſsociates in Fee. The Crown is then Invited to Perform a Trust it has Accepted —

It may not be amiſs Also to consider what effect will be obtained by Granting away these Lands from the present Proprietors. Let it be supposed that several Persons go from England or elsewhere as Purchasers (for it may be Questioned if any could be found in New York) upon obtaining their Patents they could not turn the Proprietors under the Indian purchase out of Poſseſsion but by Ejectment. On the Trial at Law the Crown's Patent and the Indian Deed would appear in Evidence, when the latter would shew the Crown had acquired no other right than as Trustee for the present Proprietors, except the right of Sovereignty and Quit Rent which were by implication included in the application for, and Grant of the Licence —

Upon these solid considerations I am impelled to entreat your Lordship to solicit His Majesty's permiſsion to carry these Grants into Execution, conscious as I am that I cannot on my return to my Government resist the Applications of the Proprietors for Confirmation without manifest Injury, since I called them to the Congreſs, and gave to their large Disbursements the Faith and Sanction of Government for a completion to their Title —

I am with all poſsible Respect & Regard

My Lord —

Your Lordships &c &c &c

Wm: Tryon

A true Copy

Test Wm Tryon

Extract of Gov^{r}. Tryon's Note to Lord Dartmouth

Saville Row 19th. April 1775

Governor Tryon presents his Respects to Lord Dartmouth agreable to his Lordships desire this morning, he has by the aſsistance of Col^{l}. Reid, and the inclosed papers of Ebenezer Jeſsup made out a List, tho imperfect of the principal Proprietors under the Indian Sales —

a true Extract
Test Wm Tryon

London 22^{d}. April 1775

(Copy) Having been honored with your Lordships Letter of Yesterday respecting the Proprietors of the Indian Lands, it is with Pleasure that I Observe your Lordships Sentiments, of the Importance in the present Moment, of Gratifying in every reasonable Request, his Majestys faithfull and well disposed Subjects in New York, as far as it may be consistant with the Kings Justice and Dignity. —

Nothing now my Lord is wanting to that Gratifycation (except a consideration that may be due to the Crown Officers who will be abridged of their usual and accustomed fees) than that the People Interested should be aſsured of His Majesty's Gracious Sanction and approbation under the Terms and Conditions you have been pleased to expreſs in your Letter —

To be able to carry out with me this Assurance would put an End to those Embarassments I mentioned to your Lordship I lay under on behalf of the said Proprietors — Therefore the favor of your early Signification of His Majesty's Pleasure would greatly Oblige

My Lord

Lord Dartmouth

Your Lordships &c. &c. &c.
Wm. Tryon

a True Copy
Test Wm. Tryon

15th & 17th April 1775.

Copy of Letters from Govr. Tryon
to Lord Dartmouth then one
of the Secrys. of State.

New York State Library

15-784.

May 1775

The Reply of the Chiefs & warriors at Oneida
to my Speech to them, respecting the orders Col: Johnson
said he had recd from Genl Gage & from Lord
Dartmouth to remove the presbyterian Missi-
from the six Nations till the difficulties between
Old England & New were settled —
also the Committees of Albany & Schenectady
manifestation their uneasiness at said orders &
tendering their assistance for the safe & peaceable
residence of the Missrs in their respective departmts
in the Indian Country

We are sensibly touched to the very heart by this
report — & therefore feel the kindness of our Brethren
in Albany in expressing their disapproby of
these new orders. they doubtless rejoice that we enjoy
the means of instructn by our present Minister —

when our Chiefs here at Oneida heard this report
were exceedingly surprised — & deliberated upon it —
& conclude — yt it will be a bad consequence to remove
our fathr or minist — who has long resided among us —
& we now love him [illegible] much & trust in him —
when he first came for some time — there were jealousies
& evil surmises — but all those have been for long since
buried & he lives in great peace among us. it must
not be — yt he should be driven from us.
— we were surprised at ye order — as our Fathr teaches us
only religs doctrines — & such as tend to our amendmt &
reformation — & only relates in truth — is wholly confined to spi-
- Spiritual qs — don't temporal —
we say we exceedingly wondered — as Ministers teach only of
g. [illegible] — & [illegible] has spared [illegible] to send 1 Minist agreeable to
Math. 28:19 — & [illegible] we judge it very wrong — in the govt to persuade

we thought y^t no one had any power or authority
to oppose & embarrass the Lord Jesus - & [illegible] his
gospel - as he is y^e great King & [illegible] O -

[illegible] we rejoice & give thanks to Jesus that we see you again
& have had any part - & heard from your lips y^e day.

we ask your aid - & y^t you w^d exert y^rs - your head Men
to settle y^e unhappy order & prevent y^ir ~~desig~~ designed Mischief

Hop - we never expected such a ~~g~~ to take place -
for we thought Jesus X^t gospel was to go thro' the world
& was one gospel still whatever part & it might be published -

we never thought & suspected y^t we were deceived as to the
truth & reality of y^e religious instruct^n we have enjoyed for
some time - altho' the reports have been constantly ringing in
our Ears - ye are lost - ye are lost - ye are certainly lost in your
relig^n -

we never thought of Great King w^d be offended
for increase of religion among us - y^t a great Number
are engaged for y^s end

we were of different opinions - y^t we s^d be offended
y^e Gr^t King if we had done mischief - & committed villain
y^t then y^e King might have said ye are bewildered & lost -

Our Chiefs are desirous y^t our friends in Albany
should be speedily acquainted w^t our result - & carefully -
~~ap~~ y^e road is now open - & free passage by y^e Hand of our
Superintendent - You Voyage we leave it w^th to determine
how many days & y^u leave us -

we give our Love to our friends in Albany - also to
your constituents & employers & y^e govern^t & Chiefs also
at N. York -

May 1775

The Reply of the Chiefs & warriors at Oneida to my Speech to them, respecting the order Col: Johnson said he had rec'd from Genl Gage & from Lord Dartmouth to remove the presbyterian Missionaries from the Six Nations - till the difficulties between Old England & new were settled —

also the Committees of Albany & Schenectady manifestation their uneasiness at said orders - & tendering their assistance - for the safe & peaceable residence of the Missionaries in their respective departments - in the Indian Country.

We are sensibly touched to the very heart - by this report - & therefore feel the kindness of our Brethren in Albany in expressing their disapprobation of these new orders. they doubtless rejoice that we enjoy the means of instruction - by our present Minister -

when our Chiefs here at Oneida heard this report were exceedingly surprised - & deliberated upon it - & conclude - yt it will be a bad consequence to remove our Teacher & Minister - who has long resided among us - & we now love him too much to part with him - when he first came for some time - there were jealousies & devil surprises - but all those qs have been long since buried & we live in great peace among us. It must not be - yt he should be driven from us.

— we were surprised at ye order - as our Teacher teaches us only religious doctrines - & such as tend to our amendment & reformation - & only relating in spiritual - is wholly confined to spiritual qs - dont. temporal -

we say we are exceedingly wondered - as Ministers teach only of qs. X^t. Div. - & X has spread to all to send Ministers - agree. to Matth. 28.19 - & so we judge it very wrong - in ye govert to give such orders we thought yt no one had any power or authority to oppose & [illegible] the Lord Jesus — & [illegible] his gospel — as he is ye great King & Savr —

May we rejoice & give thanks to Jesus that we see you again & none had any part — & heard from your lips ye day.

we ask your aid — & yt you wd exert yrs — your head Men — to settle ye unhappy orders & prevent yir designed Mischiefs

Days — we never expected such ag to take place — for we ~~thought~~ Jesus Xt gospel was to go thro' the world & was one gospel still whatever part O it might be published —

we never ~~though~~ & suspected yt we were deceived as to the ~~truth~~ & reality of ye religs instruct we have enjoyed for some time although the reports have been constantly rung in our Ears "ye are lost — ye are lost — ye are certainly lost — in your relign —

we never ~~though~~ of Great King wd be offended for increase of religion among us — yt a great Number are engaged for ye word

— we were of different opinions — yt we sd ha offended ye Grt King if we had done mischief — & committed violence yt then ye King might ho said "ye are bewildered & lost —

Our Chiefs are desirous yt their friends in Albany should be speedily acquainted wt our result — & carefully —

— ye road is now open — & free passage by ye House of our Superintendent — Your Wage we leave it w— to determine how many days & yu leave us —

we give our love to our friends in Albany — also to your constituents & employers & ye govert & Chiefs also at N. York —

May 1775

The Reply of the Chiefs & warriors [illegible] at Oneida to my Speech to them, respecting the orders Col: Johnson said he had recd from Genl Gage, & from Lord Dartmouth to remove the presbyterian Missionaries from the Six Nations – till the difficulties between Old England & New were settled –

also the Committees of Albany & Schenectady manifestation their uneasiness at said orders – & tendering their assistance – for the safe & peaceable residence of the Missrs in their respective departmts – in the Indian Country

We are sensibly touched to the very heart – by this report – & therefore feel the kindness of our Brethren in Albany in expressing their disapproby of these new orders. they doubtless rejoice that we enjoy the means of instruct – by our present Minister –

when our Chiefs here at Oneida heard this report were exceedingly surprised – & deliberated upon ye – & conclude – yt it will be of bad consequence to remove our present minister – who has long resided among us – & we now love him too much to part wth him –

when he first came & for some time – there were jealousies & evil surmises – but all those qs have been long since buried & we live in great peace among us. It must not be – yt he should be driven from us.

— we were surprised at ye order – as our Minr teaches us only relig. doctrines – & such as tend to our amendt & reformy – & only relig. instruct – is wholly confined to you – spiritual qs – & not temporal –

we are exceedgly wondered – as Minister teach only of qs – Xt. [illegible] – & X has spread [illegible] to send 1 Minr agreeable to Matth. 28.19 – & we judge it very wrong – in ye govert to give order

we thought y^t no one had any power or authority
to oppose & embarrass the Lord Jesus — & confine his
gospel — as he is y^e great King & gov^r ~ O —

Bro^s we rejoice & give thanks to Jesus that we see you again
& have had any part — & heard from your lips y^s day.

we ask your aid — & y^t you w^d exert y^r & — your head Men
to settle y^e unhappy orders & prevent y^ir designed Mischief

Bro^s — we never expected such a thg to take place —
for we thought Jesus X^t gospel was to go thro' the world
& was one gospel still, whatever part O it might be published —

we never thought & suspected y^t we were deceived as to the
truth & reality of y^e relig^s instruct^n we have enjoyed for
some time although the reports have been constantly dinged in
our Ears "ye are lost — ye are lost — ye are certainly lost — in your
relig^n —

we never thought y^e Great King w^d be offended
for increase of relig^n among us — y^t a great Numbers
are engaged for y^s ward

we were of different opinions — y^t we s^d ha offended
y^e Gr^t King if we had done mischief — & committed violence
y^t then y^e King might he said "ye are bewildered & lost —

Our Chiefs are desirous y^t y^ir friends in Albany
should be speedily acquainted w^t our result — & carefully —
— ~~as~~ y^e road is now open — & free passage by y^e House of our
Superintendent — Your Stage we leave it to — to determine
how many days & y^n leave us —

we give our Love to our friends in Albany — also to
your constituents & employers & y^e gover^t & Chiefs also
at N. York —

Journal of Colonel Guy Johnson from May to November, 1775.

Extracts from the Records of Indian transactions under the Super-Intendency of Col. Guy Johnson during the Year 1775.

Col. Johnson having early perceived that the different Colonies were about to follow the example of the Massachusets Bay, and finding that various measures were taken by New England Missionaries and others, to alienate the affections of the Indians & spirit them up to bad purposes, he communicated the same to Lord Dartmouth in March, and soon after sent messengers to call the Six Nations &c to a General Congress. The 14th of May he received by express an account that a party of New Englanders were on their way to make him prisoner, on which he fortified his house and kept a large guard at a considerable expense. A few days after he found that his expresses to the Indians had been stopped, and the purport of his messages altered, and that the provisions &c his agent had provided at New York were seized, together with the Ammunition and goods he was providing for the intended Congress. Finding this & that his communication with the Indians would soon be totally obstructed, he resolved to proceed to the Westward (with such presents &c as he then had) and meet them in their own country, while it remained practicable; and during his preparation for this he secretly received a dispatch from Genl Gage, containing instructions. He then with such of the Mohocks as were at home, and a body of armed white men, making together about 250 marched to the Upper Settlements under every circumstance of difficulty, and leaving all his property at the discretion of the misguided populace, from thence he proceeded to Fort Stanwix, where he met 260 Oneidas and Oughquagas with whom he held a conference, but was obliged to take leave of them for want of provisions, the whole country being then in arms behind him, and no possibility of obtaining supplies from thence. He accordingly wrote to the Commanding Officer at Niagara and Oswegatchy for vessells and provisions, and on the 17th of June he arrived at Ontario,* to which place he had directed them to be sent, and where one small sloop shortly after arrived with 90 barrels, which tho' all that could be spared from Niagara was very unequal to supplying the Indians who assembled there in a few days to the number of 1458. with about 100 white men, including the officers of the Department. From the state of the country and the vilainous stories propagated it required some time with great skill and influence to remove false reports and fix the Indians heartily in the interests of the Crown. He however had the good fortune at length to bring them to resolve to co-operate with His Majesty's troops in the defence of the communication and waters emptying into the River St Lawrence, and in the annoyance of the enemy, and also to send their band of Warriors present with him, to Montreal, to inspire their dependants there with the same resolutions. He also procured the like engagements from the Huron Chiefs of Detroit, who attended the Congress; which they very faithfully observed & thereby prevented the design of the Virginians against that country, as the papers in his hands will shew. After which he delivered them a handsome present, and a parcel of New arms &c and his provisions being nearly exhausted prepared to proceed for Montreal, but the Indians having few Canoes and those unfit for crossing the Lake he was oblidged to set out July 11th with the sloop and four or five small boats carrying together 220 white men and Indians, the remainder of the latter being necessitated to return home for want of craft to transport them; After giving him assurances of their readiness to follow when called upon. Col. Johnson on his landing at Montreal July 17th with 220 Indians from Ontario, he had immediately an interview with General Carleton, to whom he communicated his instructions and design to assemble the Indians in that Country, to join those that had accompanied him; he also acquainted him with the accounts he had received of the preparations making by the New Englanders at Tieonderoga, and that they considered Canada as an essential object, adding that it would be extremely necessary to put the Indians as soon as possible in motion, as they were unaccustomed to remain long idle. The General observed that he had but a slender force of regular troops, that the Province of Quebec must depend on the Canadian Militia, that he had some hopes in a little time of assembly[1] a good body of them and that the Indians must in the mean time be amused in the best manner that could be found, as he did not think it prudent to let them go beyond the 45th deg. of Lat: or over the Province Line. Col. Johnson had proposed to hold his conference with the Indians at La Chine, to prevent the intemperance to which they must be exposed at Montreal, and the Indians were so sensible of this, that they were prevailed on with difficulty to come into town to oblidge General Carleton who wanted to see them there. On the 26th of July the Indians all assembled pursuant to Col. Johnson's summons and finished their business on the last of that month when their number amounted to 1664. who readily agreed to the same measures engaged by the Six Nations, after receiving a valuable present, were disposed of in different camps on the Island of Montreal. An Indian Officer and thirty men were also sent to St Johns to remain there at the desire of Genl Carleton. On the 5th of August the Indian Officer at St Johns informed Col. Johnson of his having discovered a large body of the enemy near Pt Aufer (above St Johns on Lake Champlain) who fired on his party, and of the eagerness manifested by the Indians to form a large body and go against them. Col. Johnson immediately communicated this to Brigr Prescott[2] who commanded on General Carleton's departure for Quebec. He also told Genl Prescott that the Warriors of the several Nations were to assemble that day, when he would give them the war belts, as they appeared very spirited and in consequence of the rebells approach would gladly go and dispossess them of any posts they had taken on Lake Champlain, and that he should be glad to have his sentiments upon it. The General answered that if any partys were sent out to gain intelligence and see what the enemy were doing it might be well, but at present he did not intend acting out of the line of the Province. On Col. Johnson remarking that Indians could not be managed as other people, it being necessary at times to keep up their spirit and encourage them, and therefore he should be glad to know what to say for their satisfaction on that subject. The General replyed that arguments were needless on this occasion, his orders being such as not to act out of the Line of the Province. Col. Johnson observed that this did not appear to correspond with his instructions from General Gage, and that it would be a very difficult matter to manage Indians under such circumstances and limitations; on which the General concluded with saying that all in the Province must be subject to General Carleton's orders and that Col. Johnson must act in the best manner he could without going out of the Colony. However the Indians being assembled, Col. Johnson delivered each Nation a War Belt to be held ready for service; which the Indians chearfully accepted, but said they were afraid the Axe would cut them if they kept it long without using it. Several of the Six Nations, Oughquissasnies &c having waited till the 12th of August in hopes of some operations, returned with their War Belt to Onondaga, after assuring Col. Johnson that they would be ready to return whenever there was a prospect of vigorous measures. Col. Johnson continued to releave the party at St Johns by detachments from the different Indian Encampments & endeavoured all in his power to render them contented with their situation. The party at St Johns continued to scout on Lake Champlain (within the limits prescribed) and on the 22d of August 4 Indians detached from a larger party seized a new barge with which the rebels were reconnoitring, which brought on a skirmish, wherein Capt. Baker a noted rebell was killed; whose head, together with his instructions, plans, &c they brought into St Johns. In this affair three Indians were wounded. For some time past, notwithstanding all the cares to prevent it, some of the Inhabitants &c continued to sell liquor to the Indians and to strip them of their cloathing, propagating also many dangerous reports among them, and telling them that they approved of the rebells coming, as it was for the interest of the Colony. The Indians complained much of all this, and as they had already waited inactive, far beyond what they had ever done before, Col. Johnson wrote to Genl Carleton representing their urgency to go against the rebells or attack their communications; with his opinion that it would answer great purposes, whilst restraining men unaccustomed to inactivity would abate their ardour and might occasion their defection. To which the General answered that no one thing had yet happened to make him alter his opinion in regard to the keeping the Savages within the line. Col. Johnson therefore took all possible pains to amuse them and satisfie them on that head. On the 3d of September in consequence of reports brought by the Indians that the enemy were advancing, Col. Johnson augmented the party at St Johns to 4 officers and 121 Indians, and on the afternoon of the 4th General Prescott desired him to stop sending any more partys, but keep them about the town, least the rebells might make an attempt on the City of Montreal, by crossing the country. The next day an express arrived from one of Col. Johnson's officers at St Johns, informing that a scouting party of Indians had discovered the rebell army on Isle au Noix (16 miles from St Johns) and that a second Scout had fallen in with some of them & exchanged a few shots, by one of which an Indian was wounded. The General immediately ordered the walls of Montreal to be repaired, and summoned the inhabitants to appear armed on the parade that evening, and Col. Johnson sent off an officer and party of Indians, to cover the King's Magazines near La Chine, a body of 86 Canasadagas Warriors also came in & joyned Col. Johnson, who told them the General requested that they should remain in readiness to march when their service was most wanted. The next day the

---

* At Ontario Col. Johnson received letters from the Congress ordering him to desist from any attempts to secure the Indians in His Majesty's interest.

---

[1] *Sic.*

[2] Lieutenant-General Richard Prescott was appointed Major in the 33d Foot 20th December, 1756; Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, 22d January, 1761; and in May following Lieutenant-Colonel of the 50th regiment, with which he served in Germany; on the 19th November, of the same year, he exchanged into the 7th Royal Fuzileers, with which regiment he came to Canada in the year 1773, having been made Brevet-Colonel 22 June, 1772. On the reduction of Montreal by the American forces in 1775, Colonel Prescott, who had the local rank of Brigadier-General, attempted to descend to Quebec with the English troops and military stores, but his retreat was cut off by an American force at Sorel, and was obliged to surrender on the 17th of November, with eleven other officers and one hundred and twenty soldiers. *Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs*, IV., 104. He remained a prisoner of war until September following, when he was exchanged for General Sullivan. In November he became Colonel of his regiment, and in December was third in command of the expedition sent against Rhode Island, where he remained in command of the British forces. His residence was about five miles from Newport, where he had the misfortune of being again taken prisoner, on the 10th July, 1777, by a party of Americans under Lieutenant-Colonel Barton. He was removed to Providence, thence to Pomfret, Conn., and finally exchanged for General Lee, whereupon he returned and resumed his command at Rhode Island, and continued there until its final evacuation, 25th October, 1779. He then returned to New-York, having been made Major-General on the 29th August, 1777; he rose to be Lieutenant-General Nov. 26, 1782, and died in 1788. — Ed.

Rebell army came before S^t^ Johns and on the 7th at day light two Indians arrived with letters, giving an account that the day before the first division being about 1000 men under a General Montgomery, covered with vessells, row galleys &c began to land about a mile from S^t^ Johns, when the Indians sallied out & engaged them with so much success that they oblidged them to retire twice, and that they had at length crossed the Lake and afterwards retreated to Isle au Noix. The loss of the rebells according to the best accounts was one Field Officer 2 Captains, 2 Lieut^s^ and about 30 men killed, and the wounded were since found to be double that number. On our side Capt. Tice one of Col. Johnson's Officers was shot through the thigh; Cap^t^ Daniel a faithful Mohack one Conijoharre, with 2 Caughnawagas killed, and several wounded, of which 3 dyed soon after. The Indians complained much that there was no troops to support them, and in the evening a detachment of 16 of the 26th regiment, with some of the recruits and volunteers were ordered out, with whom Col. Johnson sent 2 officers and 70 Indians. On the 10th of Sept^r^ on a report that some Canadians had assured the Caughnawagies that the rebells would destroy their town, Daniel Claus Esq. Dep^y^ Agent was sent there to remove any fears on that head; to whom the Indians complained that they had lately been much traduced by some of the French gentlemen, who were too apt to be busy about them, and resented that the Indians would not attend to them, observing that at the reduction of Canada they had been assured that such persons should no longer interfere with them. They added that their case was now very hard as they were threatned with ruin by the rebells, assured by the Canadians that they would not oppose them, and that there appeared no prospect of relief from any other quarter. From all which Col. Johnson perceived that these people were so circumstanced that they could no longer be depended on. And this day Major Campbell arrived, being appointed Agent of Indian Affairs for the Province of Quebec. The next day a party of Indians reconnoitring were fired on by a considerable body of the enemy, and Perthuus an interpreter, with an Indian, surprised & killed at a house on Lake Champlain. On the 12th Col. Johnson held a conference with the Caughnawagas, to remove their apprehensions, and on the 13th another was held in presence of General Carleton (then returned from Quebec) in consequence of intelligence given Col Johnson by the Six Nations that the rebells had employ'd Agents to negociate a neutrality with the Caughnawagas. This day General Carleton gave his thanks to the Indians in general orders in the words following:

> The General gives his thanks to the Indian Chiefs and Warriors who behaved so gallantly in the action of the 6th Instant near S^t^ Johns and desires that the same may be communicated to them and their Nations by Col. Johnson their Superintendant.

FRAN^s^ LE MAISTRE

Montreal Sept. 13. 1775. Maj^r^ Brigade

Col. Johnson continued his endeavours notwithstanding the general discouragement among the Indians, that they might be in readiness in case the General could raise any force to go against the enemy. On the 20th one of Col. Johnsons Officers with his party of Indians were oblidged to retire from the Prairie, as did the Indians from S^t^ Johns, which was now compleatly invested, and accounts received that a certain Livingston[1] with the inhabitants of Sorelle had joined the rebells, on which the Generals &c put their papers and baggage on board of vessells in the River. The Rebells had now over ran all the country, and were in many places joyned by the perfidious Canadians. The Indians thus without prospect of aid, began to provide for their own security, after complaining bitterly of the disapointment of their hopes of succours, and on the 25th Col. Ethan Allan cross'd to the Island of Montreal and with a party of about 140 partly Canadians, began his march for that city, when he was opposed by a small [party] of the 26th regiment, some voluntiers and thirty Officers Rangers and Indians of the Indian Department; the latter of whom fortunately falling on the flank were Allan was, he delivered up his sword and surrendered to one of Col. Johnson's Officers, who with his party took the most of those made prisoners. On the 27th Col. Johnson renewed his application to General Carleton for marching a body of men, in which case he could still get many of the neighbouring Indians to cooperate; to which the General answered verbally (by the Secretary of Indian Affairs) that he hoped affairs were taking a more favourable turn, and that he should very soon be able to form a better judgment. From this time to October 12th every art and means was used to assemble the Canadians and several came in, were cloathed and armed, and afterwards joyned the enemy. Finding therefore the season so far advanced, the Indians allmost all withdrew discontented, unwilling to credit any farther promises of aid; that those that remained earnestly sollicited for troops to be sent out and that Col. Johnson should procure them the redress of sundry greivances they had often represented, and also having at the same time received Dispatches from the Secretary of State directing that their several grievances should be immediately laid before the King; finding likewise that Major Campbells powers as Agent for Canada must occasion some difficultys that would effectually obstruct the service, Col. Johnson signified his intentions to go to England, get these points in some measure adjusted before the Indians from their respective Nations could take the field next year. In which resolution he was confirmed by the Indians, who deputed a faithfull young Chief to accompany him, and having posted his officers as such places as they might be most usefull to preserve the fidelity of the Indians, with proper instructions, he proceeded for Quebec, from whence he sailed for England the 11th of November.

The foregoing is a brief Abstract from the minutes of Indian Affairs, and may serve to give a general sketch of his conduct and success the last campain, tho' labouring under every circumstance of disadvantage; but the points necessary to be inquired into and regulated, on which the future good conduct of those hitherto faithfull people must depend, and the reasonableness and propriety of Col. Johnson's proceedings, will appear from the annexed state, which is honestly and impartially submitted.

A true Copy of Extracts from the Indian Records

London Jany 26th 1776. JOSEPH CHEW, Sec: of Indn Affairs.

---

[1] Colonel JAMES LIVINGSTON was the son of John L. and Catharine Ten Broeck of Montreal, where James married Miss Elizabeth Simpson. Possessing some influence among the Canadians, he raised the standard of the American Congress in Canada, and with a body of those men seized Fort Chambly, its entire garrison and stores, and afterwards accompanied Montgomery to Quebec. On the failure of the expedition Col. Livingston returned to New-York, and in 1776 his men were incorporated by Congress into a regiment called the Canadian Battalion. He was at the battle of Stillwater in 1779; in 1780 was quartered in the Highlands, and in January, 1781, his regiment was reduced. — ED.

endeavours in promoting and encouraging the same, and are still ready to do all in our power to forward all necessaries recommended to us.

Sir, we are your humble and obedient servants,

Caleb Pilsbury,
Josiah Sargeant, } *Selectmen of Amesbury.*

In Committee of Supplies Chamber,
Watertown, May 12, 1775.

Gentlemen: The Congress having resolved that the Army should be supplied with such goods, wares, and merchandise as shall appear necessary by the Colony, and not as has been by Sutlers, we have procured some articles that are wanted, and sent them, with a copy of the Resolves, to one of the Deputies of the Commissary at *Cambridge*, Mr. *Browne*; but we think that it will be found necessary to have Deputies for this business only, as it must take up the whole time of one person to deliver goods to two Regiments only, and keep good accounts against the soldiers, more especially as the accounts must be exhibited to the Captains, that they may deduct them on making up the muster-roll. As the Commissary is now confined with sickness to his chamber, we desire you to appoint a Deputy for the particular business, that the goods procured by us may be received by him, and immediately disposed of to the soldiers, who are much in want thereof.

David Cheever,
One of the Committee of Supplies.

In Committee of Supplies Chamber,
Watertown, May 13, 1775.

Sir: We shall be glad to know how the matter is circumstanced with respect to the Colony Arms which were lent to the Scholars, that proper measures may be pursued to get them in. Pray send a line by the bearer.

We are truly your friends, &c., &c.

David Cheever, *per order.*

To the Committee of Safety.

GENERAL THOMAS TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Roxbury, May 12, 1775.

Gentlemen: I find no establishment made by the Congress for such officers as Adjutant and Quartermasters General, which officers are as necessary, in a large encampment, as almost any whatever; and where any number of Regiments are posted in camp, there cannot be a proper regulation of duty without such. I should be glad to be advised whether I may be allowed to give any encouragement to any suitable persons for such office, that they will receive any reward in future if they will undertake it. And as I understand there are a number of the Rules for the *Massachusetts* Army printed, and are now at *Cambridge*, should be glad a number may be forwarded by the bearer for the use of the Camp in *Roxbury*.

I am, gentlemen, with due respect, your most obedient humble servant,

Jno. Thomas.

To the Honourable the Committee of Safety.

JAMES CAVET TO ARTHUR ST. CLAIR AND OTHERS.

Pittsburgh, May 13, 1775.

Gentlemen: I am sorry that it is so much in my power to doubt the Governour's attention to this unhappy Country. We have not had, since our confinement, the least account from him, and I think it is beyond a doubt he got our packet. Our express is returned, and says he gave the letters to Doctor *Plunket* at *Susquehannah*, who would certainly send them. Our situation, and that of the well affected inhabitants of this place, is become almost intolerable; it is impossible for any person to conceive the cruel mode of proceedings at this place, unless those who are unhappy enough to be eye-witnesses thereof. Mr. *Smith*, in particular, will, (if not by some means prevented,) in a short time be absolutely ruined. Mr. *Hanna* and myself will, at this court, be confined in the guard-room of Fort *Dunmore*, if we don't give bail, and *God* knows whether it will be in our power so to do, for we are informed, by some of our friends, that none other will be acceptable but those who will come into open court and swear they are worth whatever sum is in the recognizance, and no doubt it will be an enormous sum. Mr. *Smith* was this day taken with a writ of one hundred thousand Pounds damages. But I need not descend into particulars; every part of their conduct appears that they not only want the jurisdiction of this quarter, but also to rob every man of his property.

And, gentlemen, it is by your friends here thought advisable that the Sheriff, with a party of fifty men, or thereabouts, should come up and take us who are in confinement, and also as many of these rascals as possible, as there will be no strength to oppose you, there being but eighteen men in the Fort. It is surprising what a pusillanimous temper must prevail amongst the people in general to suffer the peace and welfare of a whole County to be destroyed by such a handful of villains. But let the people be called upon by the Sheriff, and certainly they will not refuse to come. If such a step be thought best, it ought to be managed with secrecy and despatch. Pray send off an express by *Tuesday* night to us with advice, for if we are not taken off we must give bail, if it can be had, and the thoughts of so doing is no small mortification after hanging out so long. I have no time to say any more, but acknowledge myself your humble servant,

James Cavet.

To *Arthur St. Clair*, *John Carnaghan*, *William Lochey*, Esquires, and all our brethren inclusive.

P. S. I must beg your pardon and patience also for writing so long an epistle, but I had almost forgot to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 9th, and also to inform you that Mr. *Scott* is bound by the Sheriff to appear here next court, and I suppose will share the same fate of *Hanna* and myself.

DOCTOR ELEAZER WHEELOCK TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Dartmouth College, May 13, 1775.

Much honoured and respected Sir: Your favour of 17th ultimo duly arrived. Mr. *Dean* is not yet returned; I am now daily expecting him, with one of my *English* pupils, who has resided with the Tribe at *St. Francis* ever since last *August*, to learn their language. I have no suspicion of any publick design of hostilities in any of the Northern Tribes; but we are lately alarmed with accounts that several of our own people have been authorized by General *Gage* to go to *Canada* and collect a party there to join them in distressing us at a time which they shall think favourable for their purpose. The bearer, Mr. *Smith*, who is a tutor of this college, and a young gentleman to be depended upon, can give you the account, which I suppose you have likely already had, for substance, from Esquire *Curtis*, of this place.

But we are many of us more alarmed by the rash, precipitant, and headlong conduct of a number among us who have been honoured with His Majesty's commissions, civil and military, but have of late openly and publickly given them up, and that only upon this principle, viz: that His Majesty has forfeited his Crown, and that all commissions from him are therefore vacated of course; and have accordingly appointed a set of officers of their own choosing, and appear to be plunging themselves and their dependants as far and as fast as they can into a state of anarchy. They assume to themselves the right of treating their fellow men in a rough and sovereign manner, seizing, stopping, controlling, and examining strangers and others in such a hostile manner as tends to inspire a general fear in all sorts; *e. g.*, two of my scholars, a few days ago, were peaceably and inoffensively travelling from college home, when they were, by a ruffian, stopped in the road, who presented a gun cocked at their breasts, and swore by *God* they were dead men if they did not immediately tell him who they were, where they were going, and what their business was; and this without milder or other introduction to his inquiry. And it is feared, if a speedy stop cannot be put to this evil, murders, and frequent ones, too, will ensue; and that they will prove themselves really to be what these Colonies have been so injuriously charged with being, and bring the fiercest rage of a Northern Army upon these infant frontiers, and justify them in savage cruelties, prevent any testimonial of our Governour in our favour, and draw away the strength of the Provinces below us from our defence, which he may have no occasion to do if we behave ourselves soberly, adhere firmly to our Constitution, though at the same time, as individuals, are helping our brethren as much as our feeble state will allow. And I would humbly propose whether this case, as the evil seems to be spread wide in part of this Province, and in the new countries adjoining in *New-York* Province, be not worthy to be communicated for the consideration of the Continental Congress, who can put a stop to it, if any can.

I also fear much evil from the unprovoked, harsh, cruel, and worse than savage threats given out by some against my *Indian* boys, which have already occasioned fear in some of them; and I fear, if it be not stopped, will produce some unfavourable accounts from them to their friends; this evil I am constantly guarding against as much as possible.

I have lately received letters from my honoured patrons in *London*, of *February* 17th, replete with expressions of friendship to this institution, but with assurances that no further publick aids are to be expected by me from that side the water till this publick controversy between them and us be amicably settled, which they suggest no present grounds of encouragement to expect; nor do they think fit in their publick and united capacity to write a word of politicks, but as private friends some of them express their great friendship to the religious and civil liberties of *America*, and their apprehensions that if the sword should be drawn in the controversy on this side the water, it will be soon theirs also.

I would humbly propose to your Honour, and if you shall think proper, to your honourable Assembly, whether—considering the surprising progress of this institution under the smiles of Heaven hitherto, and the fair prospect not only of its great utility to the general and charitable design of it, but also as it is, and likely may long be, an important barrier against the present threatening mischiefs of a Northern enemy—it may not be thought worthy your charitable recommendation of it to the charity and benevolence of the Continental Congress, to be by them recommended to the favour and notice of the pious and charitable of these Colonies.

This may greatly serve the interests of this institution in its present infant, feeble, and deserted state, and not only so, but raise it higher in the esteem of the savage Tribes, which are its first object, and enable me to increase its influence to the good purposes of preserving and increasing that peace and friendship which at present subsists between us and them, and seems to be of very great importance to both. My printed Narrative may give you and other gentlemen some short account of the progress and present state of it, by which you may be able to judge for yourselves of the propriety and expediency of what I here propose. All which I do, with the greatest cheerfulness and confidence, submit to your wise, prudent, and friendly determination. I would not have any thing published or sent abroad which I have hinted, so as to expose my friends at home, who, I find, are cautious in that matter. I am, my honoured and dear Sir, with much esteem and respect, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

ELEAZER WHEELOCK.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THOMAS FRASER TO GEORGE ERVING, IN BOSTON, DATED LONDON, MAY 13, 1775.

I thank you most heartily for the great trouble you have given yourself in sending our house, as well as myself, so particular an account of the state of your present unfortunate Country. Sorry, very sorry am I to find so many thousands of its inhabitants act as if they were infatuated, and determined, as much as in them lays, that every thing shall be in confusion. I have for many months flattered myself there was no chance that any blood would be shed on account of the present disagreeable contest. I still hope the wide breach may be healed without proceeding to such extremities, but really I have now my fears. However, trusting that an over-ruling Providence will order every thing for the best, I will patiently wait the event. I am sorry that your trade, as well as ours, is so much interrupted; when it will be otherwise I cannot say. Your brig, the *Harmony*, lies in our river, and what is to be done with her I cannot say; on her arrival, our *J. L.* sent
his servant with a note to Lord *North*, acquaintin
that the vessel was come, and that he was ready to
upon his Lordship. I am surprised he has not sent a
it is probable he may have forgot it. Mr. *Lane* send
him again to-morrow. I am the more surprised he has
desired him to come to his house, because he read
letter with great attention, and expressed his uneasines
the friends of good order laboured under so many in
veniences, which he wished might be avoided in fut
You have before been informed of his Lordship sayi
was glad your brig was gone forward, because it gave
an opportunity of well considering the application you
made. From his silence, I should apprehend he dot
mean the scheme should be put in execution. He h
to Mr. *Lane*, that if permission was given, we must a
to the Admiralty. In short, I wish you success in all
engagements; but whether or no you and I may have
son to have desired that Captain *Shayler* might come
loaded with merchandise from hence, is a point that I
not determine. You must allow that affairs are in a
critical situation; and although a civil war may never b
out, yet there has been a great appearance of one. It
should for once lose the profit you expected to mak
the *Harmony*, I hope it will be amply made up to
when matters get settled; then there may be some co
in executing our friends' commissions. You may bel
me when I say I have experienced very little satisfa
for these two years past, and scarce know what cours
take with the little business we have left. I trust
when matters once get settled, that Administration
take proper notice of those who have ventured so much
serve them; your friends here will not be backwar
promoting your interest on every occasion.

I have neither time nor abilities to enter into the min
of things as I could wish. I have a great respect for
Erving, and hope there will ever be a lasting friend
subsisting between us. What the *Americans* will thin
the Restraining Act of the Fishery, &c., I cannot tell
should think it must bring about universal confusion
anarchy, or a happy and speedy settlement; this la
earnestly wish may take place. Mr. *Lane* proposes, wh
he sees Lord *North*, to desire him to destroy your let
though, as it had been in his possession many weeks befo
presume it can signify but little, especially as I am pret
confident the contents of your letter will never be kno
to the publick. I am, with great respect, Sir, your m
humble servant,

THOMAS FRASER

TIMOTHY LADD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS.

Goffstown, N. H., May 13, 177

GENTLEMEN: After my regards to your Honours wi
freedom, whereas it is thought there will be a number
soldiers called for out of this Province for the assistan
and defence of *North America*, for our privileges a
liberties; I would inform your Honours that if occasi
should call for a number, I am ready to serve your Honours in this Government and my Country, for the de
fence of our privileges and the enjoyment of liberty
America.

If your Honours should call for me, I am ready to serv
my Country with all freedom and assistance that I a
capable of; as I think it is the duty of all well-wishers t
liberty and the *North America*. Wishing success to liberty, so I subscribe myself your well-wisher and humbl
servant,

TIMOTHY LADD.

To the Honourable Congress sitting at *Exeter*.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMITTE OF SAFETY.

Ticonderoga, May 14, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: My last was the 11th instant per express, since which a party of men have seized on *Crown Point*, in which they took eleven prisoners, and found sixty-one pieces of cannon serviceable, and fifty-three unfit for service. I ordered a party to *Skenesborough*, to take Major *Skene*, who have made him prisoner, and seized a small schooner, which is just arrived here. I intend setting out in her directly, with a batteau and fifty men, to take possession of the sloop, which, we are advised this morning

Abraham - Mohawk Chief
A Speech
1775

Na. 6

A Speech of the Mohawks to the Majestrates and Committee of the Town of Schenectady - and Mayor and Corporation and Committee of the City of Albany &c - Delivered by Little Abraham —

Brothers our present situation is very disagreeable and alarming what we never Expected therefore desire to know what is designed by the reports that are spread amoungst us — we hear that — Companys and Troops are coming from one quarter to another to Molest us — particularly that a large body of are Hourly Expected from New England to apprehend and take away by violance our Superintendant and Extinguish our Councill fire for what reason we know not.

Brothers we desire you would inform us if you know of any such Design on foot either by the N. England people or in your vicinity and not deceive us in this Matter for the consequences will be important and Extensive

Brothers we shall support and defend our Superintendent. and not see our Council fire extinguished

we have no ~~intention~~ inclination or purpose of interfering in the dispute Between old England and Boston the white People may settle their own quarrels between themselves we shall never meddle in these Matters or be the aggressors - if we are let alone — we have for a long time lived in great peace with one another and we desire ever to continue so

(10 — But should our Superintendent be taken from us we dread the consequences whole confederacy would resent it and all their allies and as reports now are we should not know where to find our Enemies — the innocent might fall with the guilty — we are so Desirous of Maintaining peace that we are unwilling the six Nations should know the bad reports spread amongst us &c threats given out

Brothers we Desire you will satisfy us as to your knowledge of the foundation of these reports and what your views are and not deceive us in a Matter of so much importance

Abraham Chief

Interpreted by }
Saml Kirkland Missy }
May 20 = 1775
Samuel Kirkland Missy

intendent be taken from us
ole confederaly would resent it
th now are we should not
– the innocent might fall
Desirous of Maintaining peace
hiers should know the bad
threats given out

will satisfy us as to your knowl
ects and what your view
a Matter of so much importance

Abraham Chief

47

Speech from the
Indians 47

Speech of the Indians
May 20. 1775—

243

Committee Chamber Albany 23d May 1775

Gentn —

We received yours of the 21th Instant and can assure you that
we sympathise with you in your distressed and distracted
situation ~~satisfaction~~ but at the same time must rejoice to find you so
warmly engaged amidst the opposition you meet with
in the grand Design of creating which really may almost univer-
sally adopted through the Colonies for the preservation of
our Liberty and security of our Property. Inclosed you have
a Copy of a Letter we have sent to Sir Guy Johnson we have
sent also a Committee to join a Committee from Schenectady
to wait upon him and to know the reasons of his military
preparations and the source from whence these apprehensions
he has from an assault from the New England people arose

in answer to the Speech of the Indian Chief (a copy of which
you have enclosed) and an Interpreter to translate it for
him and to make the Indians sensible of the nature
of the Dispute between the Mother Country & the Colonies

You complain of a Scarcity of ammunition amongst
you we are very sorry that though there was a free
communication between you and us we have it not in
our power at present to afford you any assistance in
that particular as the New England people have carried,
off almost every pound of Powder that can be spared, though
we understand that the Committee of Schenectady have some

But be assured that we will afford you every
assistance that is in our power to give and shall rejoice
to walk hand in hand with you in every thing that
shall tend to your particular advantage in so critical
a situation and promote the grand the general Cause
which thousands of our neighbouring brethren are

-are Strenuously supporting at the expences of their Lives and estates. We cannot at present advise you to force a Direct Communication between you and us as it may be attended with bad Consequences and perhaps it may be effected without such a Risk as you must run in the attempt. We have heard several weeks ago that Col. Guy Johnson had appointed last week to have a General Congress with the Indians this Spring.

We have wrote a Letter to the Revd. Samuel Kirkland Missionary among the Oneida Indians to use his Influence with them to maintain Peace and harmony with the white People

Copy Letter to the Committe
of Palatine District
23 May 1775

Examined No. 3

(Copied)

to say that nothing can give greater satisfaction to the royal breast than to see us again a happy and united people.

Should such an event take place it will be and ought in justice to be attributed in great measure to the moderation and good disposition which has appeared in the Assembly of New York; and whilst they continue firm, the body of the people must soon be convinced how equally vain and improper it is to insist upon claims inconsistent with their dependance on the authority of Parliament and that the only constitutional method of obtaining redress for any grievances they may have to complain of is through the channel of their legal representatives in Assembly. *Draft.* [C.O.5/1106, fo. 168]

LXXII

Ethan Allen to Councillors at Caughnawaga[1]

24 May, Crown Point, the Headquarters of the Army

By advice of council I recommend our trusty and beloved friend and brother, Captain Abraham Nimham of Stockbridge, as our ambassador of peace to our good brother Indians of the four tribes, namely the Kocnawage's, the Swagatche's, the Canesadauga's and the Saint Fransawa's. Loving brothers and friends, I have to inform you that George our former King has made war against his former good subjects in this country of America and sent his army and they have killed some of your good friends and brothers that lived at Boston and in the province of the Massachusetts Bay. Then your good brothers in that province and in all the colonies in English America made war with King George and have begun to kill the men of his army and have took Ticonderoga from him and Crown Point and all the artillery and also a great sloop which was at Saint John's and all the boats in the lake and have gathered two great armies. One has gone to fight the King's at Boston and the other is come to Ticonderoga and Crown Point to fight the King's troops in Canada but not to fight with our brothers the Indians or our brothers the Canadians. And as King George's men first killed our men, we hope as Indians are good and honest men you will not fight for King George against us as we have done you no wrong and would choose to live with you as brothers. I always love Indians and have hunted a great deal with them. I know how to shoot and ambush just like Indian and want your warriors to come and see me and help me fight Regulars. You know they stand all along close together, rank and file, and my men fight so as Indians do, and I want your warriors to join with me and my warriors like brothers and ambush the Regulars. If you will I will give you money, blankets, tomahawks, knives and paint and the like, as much as you say. Because they first killed our men when it was peace time and tried to kill us all, therefore we want our brother Indians to help us fight, for I know you are good warriors and can shoot well and I think it is right for us to kill them and that our brother Indians also kill them because they did begin to kill us without cause and still are resolved to keep doing so. Therefore we are obliged to fight, but if you our brother Indians do not fight on either side, still we will be friends and brothers and you may come and hunt in our woods and pass through our country in the lake and come to our fort and have rum and be good friends. We have sent our friend Wintrop Hoit to treat with you in our behalf in friendship. You know him for he has lived with you and is your adopted son and is a good man. Captain Nimham and he will tell you about the whole matter more than I can write. I hope your warriors will come and see me, it may be at Crown Point or Saint John's, and possibly at Montreal if I have good heart and fight well. So I bid all our brother Indians farewell. Directed to the Councillors at Kocanawago, per favour of Captain Nimham. *Copy.* [C.O.42/34, fo. 149]

---

[1] Enclosed in Governor Carleton's letter of 7 June to Dartmouth, below. No. LXXXI.

LXXIII

Lieut.-General Thomas Gage to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 31)

25 May, Boston

My Lord, I write in a hurry in hopes of getting my letter to Marblehead in time for Captain Callahan's ship (who has been ready some days to sail for England) in order to acquaint your lordship with the arrival of the *Cerberus* with Major-Generals Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne, and to acknowledge the receipt of your lordship's dispatch of the 15th of April, No. 17 [above, No. XLVI], the contents of which shall be taken into immediate consideration.

This province, Connecticut and Rhode Island are in open rebellion and I expect the same accounts of New Hampshire. They are arming at New York and as we are told in Philadelphia and all the southern provinces, and suppose their operations will be directed by the resolves of the Continental Congress. We wait with impatience for the reinforcements sent out and fear, as there is so much to guard and such numbers to oppose, that it will require all the force that can be collected here to make any impression of consequence against the numbers assembled near this town and occupying the whole country from Cambridge to Dorchester and have fortified themselves.

I transmit your lordship a copy of a letter [Vol. VII, No. 1222i] that I have lately received from some of the members of the New York Assembly on which I need make no remarks but to tell your lordship that the refusal of all the colonies to supply the King's troops with the articles necessary for their support has obliged me to have recourse to every means and artifice to procure provisions, money, forage and fuel. I have wrote to Governor Legge concerning his offer to furnish coals from Louisburg but have not yet received his answer.

I wish Lieutenant-Colonel McLean may succeed in his project: it must be effected by caution and secrecy for the friends of government appear everywhere to be so subdued as not to admit of its being done openly. Mr Ruggles has no chance at present of raising any men, perhaps Colonel Gorham may have some success that way in Nova Scotia. *Signed.* [C.O.5/92, fo. 166]

James Lane, *Jacob Reed*, *Leven Powell*, *William Smith*, *Robert Jamison*, *Hardage Lane*, and *John Lewis*, gentlemen.

The Committee, taking into consideration the conduct of the Governour relative to the powder which was, by his express orders, taken secretly out of the publick Magazine belonging to this Colony, in the night of the twentieth ult., and carried on board the *Magdaline* Schooner:

Resolved, *nemine contradicente*, That his Lordship, by this and other parts of his conduct which have lately transpired, has not only forfeited the confidence of the good people of this Colony, but that he may be justly esteemed an enemy to *America*; and that as well his excuse published in his Proclamation of the fourth instant, as his verbal answer to the Address presented him on that occasion by the City of *Williamsburgh*, are unsatisfactory and evasive, and reflect, in our opinion, great dishonour on the General Assembly and inhabitants of this Colony, as from the latter a suspicion may be easily deduced, that the Representatives of the people are not competent judges of the place wherein arm and ammunition, intended for the defence of the Colony, may be safely lodged, and that the inhabitants (unlike other subjects) cannot, in prudence, be trusted with the means necessary for their protection from insurrection, or even invasion; so in the former a very heavy charge is exhibited against the best men among us, of seducing their fellow-subjects from their duty and allegiance; a charge, we are confident, not founded in reality, and which, we believe, is construed out of the discharge of that duty which every good man is under, to point out to his weaker countrymen, in the day of publick trial, the part they should act, and explain, on constitutional principles, the nature of their allegiance, the ground of which we fervently pray may never be removed, whose force we desire may never with reason be relaxed, but yet may be subservient to considerations of superiour regard.

The Committee being informed by some of the officers who commanded the Troops of this County that marched on the above occasion, that the reason of their marching no farther than *Fredericksburgh* was, their having received repeated requests from the Honourable *Peyton Randolph*, Esq., to return home, assuring them that the peaceable citizens of *Williamsburgh* were under no apprehensions of danger, either in their persons or properties; that the publick treasury and records were perfectly safe: and that there was no necessity for their proceeding any further; three of the other Delegates appointed to the Continental Congress, the only civil power we know of in this great struggle for liberty, being of the same opinion.

Resolved, *nemine contradicente*, That under such circumstances we approve the conduct of the said Officers and Troops.

Resolved, *nemine contradicente*, That we cordially approve the conduct of our countryman, Captain *Patrick Henry*, and the other volunteers of *Hanover* County, who marched under him, in making reprisals on the King's property for the trespass committed as aforesaid, and that we are determined to hazard all the blessings of this life rather than suffer the smallest injury offered to their persons or estates, on this account, to pass unrewarded with its equal punishment.

Resolved, *nemine contradicente*, That it be recommended to the Representatives of this County, as the opinion of this Committee, that they by no means agree to the reprisals, taken as aforesaid, being returned.

Ordered, That the Clerk transmit immediately a copy of the preceding Resolves to the Printers of the *Virginia* and *Pennsylvania* Gazettes, to be published.

By order of the Committee,

George Johnston, *Clerk*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO MASSACHUSETTS COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Provincial Congress, New-York,
May 26, 1775.

Brethren: Having received a minute of the Grand Continental Congress, of which we send you a copy herewith, we wrote a letter to the Governour and Company of the Colony of *Connecticut*, of which we also send you a copy.

We do not doubt of your ready concurrence in the measures recommended by that august body, in which we do entirely acquiesce.

We pray you to act on this occasion with prudence and expedition, especially as we have received intimation from our brethren in *Connecticut* that they cannot send a sufficient force for the purposes mentioned to them in our letter; and we beg leave to assure you that we are affectionately your friends and brethren in the generous cause of freedom.

We are, gentlemen, your humble servants,

P. V. B. Livingston, *President*.

To *Joseph Warren*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE CITY AND COUNTY OF ALBANY TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-YORK.

[Read before Congress June 3, 1775.]

Albany Committee-Chamber,
May 26, 1775.

Gentlemen: We have received a letter from the *New-York* Committee, of the twentieth inst., enclosing the Resolution of the Continental Congress of the eighteenth instant. We have likewise received some material information from the north and westward, which we shall now lay before you. And first respecting our western intelligence. We are so much crowded with business and despatches from different quarters, that we cannot so copiously enlarge on every different subject as we could wish; we shall therefore only state the necessary facts to you, interspersed with such remarks as we conceive of consequence.

The first of our intelligence from the west was, that the *Indians* were exceedingly uneasy, and more of them daily coming in to Colonel *Johnson's* place at *Guy Park*, occasioned, as he alleges, by reason of a report in his neighbourhood, that the *New-England* people, with some others, intended seizing and taking him captive to *New-England*, and by this means extinguish the *Indian* council fire. And that this was to be done in consequence of another report that Colonel *Johnson* was setting up the *Indians* to destroy the inhabitants, &c.

Next we received a letter wrote by four *Mohawks* to the *Oneidas*, whereof we enclose you a copy, translated from the *Mohawk* into *English*, No. 2.

Next we received a letter from the Committee of *Palatine* District, in *Tryon* County, whereof we enclose you a copy, No. 3; our answer to which you have enclosed, No. 3, *a*.

Next, five persons from *Tryon* County here, who made oath of their being stopped in the road at Colonel *Johnson's* on the seventeenth instant; we enclose copy of the affidavit, No. 4.

On the same day we also received from the Committee of *Schenectady* a copy of Colonel *Johnson's* letter to them, dated the eighteenth, which you have enclosed, No. 5, and to which the *Schenectady* Committee wrote him an answer, whereof we have no copy.

Next we received copy of a letter from Colonel *Johnson* to the Magistrates and others of *Palatine*, *Canajoharie*, and the upper Districts, dated twentieth instant, which you have enclosed, No. 6; and of the answer to which we have no copy.

Next we received copy of another letter from Colonel *Johnson*, without a date, directed to the Magistrates, &c., of *Schenectady*, and the Mayor and Corporation, &c., of *Albany*, which you have enclosed, No. 7; whereupon we wrote him a letter, dated the twenty-third instant, copy whereof you have enclosed, No. 8., and one to the same effect was wrote to him, on the same subject, by the Corporation here.

Next we received copy of the speech of the *Mohawks*, interpreted by the Reverend Mr. *Kirkland*, on the twentieth instant, whereof you have a copy enclosed, No. 9; whereto we wrote an answer, dated twenty-third instant, and appointed two persons of our Committee, to wit, *Gilbert Marselis* and *Peter Schuyler*, to go to the *Mohawks*, with Mr. *Martin Lydius* as an interpreter; enclosed you have a copy thereof, No. 10.

Next we received a reply from the *Mohawks* to our answer, dated the twenty-fifth; a copy whereof you have enclosed, No. 11, wherein is contained the reply of the *Indians*, and the Sub-Committee's answer thereto.

We shall now proceed to communicate our northern intelligence, the substance of which you will fully collect from Col. *Arnold's* letter to us, dated twenty-second inst., whereof we enclose you a copy, No. 12. Second: Col. *Arnold's* letter to Captain *Noah Lee*, dated the twenty-third instant, whereof we enclose you a copy, No. 13. Third: We yesterday received the *Quebeck* mail opened, and sent to us by some of our people from above, and such letters as were already opened, were inspected by two of our members, who made an extract of such passages in them as respected their publick commotions, a copy of which extract we enclose you, No. 14.

We shall now take notice of the *New-York* Committee's letter to us, of the twentieth instant, enclosing the Resolution of the Continental Congress, from which we find that the reduction of *Ticonderoga* by our forces, is approved of, and recommending us to proceed with all possible despatch with a sufficient body of forces, &c., to the northward, to remove the cannon and stores from *Ticonderoga* to the south end of Lake *George*. We are now busy to raise two Companies, each Company composed of fifty men, in order to go upon said expedition, who we expect will be in readiness to march in two or three days. But, gentlemen, there are a number of very material difficulties that immediately arise. We have no ammunition; all the powder already gone up, with what we can possibly collect yet among us, will not amount to above two hundred and fifty pounds; and with so small a quantity it is impossible for us to do any thing of consequence, nor can we possibly conceive how the Provincial forces can maintain these northern posts, or withstand the attack of the *British* Troops from *Quebeck*, who are, from the best intelligence we can collect, preparing, as fast as possible, to come down, in order to take these places from us; an enterprise which, if by them undertaken and completed, will introduce our enemies into the very bowels of our Country. We beg of you, gentlemen, without delay, to take these important matters into your most serious and immediate consideration, and afford us the necessary assistance in this our distressed situation, and send us up, with all possible speed, a sufficient quantity of powder, without which nothing can possibly be done. We likewise stand in need of blankets, pitch, tar, oakum, nails, spikes, gin, ropes, camp-kettles, intrenching tools, &c., and some rice, oat-meal, and barley, &c.; also for the sloop and schooner, two mates, two gunners, two gunner's mates, two boatswains, and eighteen seamen, agreeable to Colonel *Arnold's* list, (copy enclosed,) No. 15, all which you'll be pleased to cause to be sent up to us with all possible despatch.

We would beg of you, likewise, to take into consideration some mode or plan for raising and paying our forces; the one which we have adopted here, *pro hâc vice*, until you conclude upon a better one, we enclose you a copy of, No. 16.

We would mention another matter to you, which, in our humble opinion, requires your immediate consideration; that as the vessel from *St. John's* has lately been taken by our forces, and whereof the Continental Congress have had no intelligence, on the eighteenth instant, when they entered into the Resolution respecting *Ticonderoga*, and removing the stores and cannon from thence to Lake *George*, whether it would not be expedient to fortify the latter instead of the former, as *Ticonderoga* is by far the strongest and most important fortress.

We beg the favour of you that you will, immediately after your perusal of this our letter, and the papers herewith sent, be pleased to forward the same to the Continental Congress by the most speedy and eligible mode of conveyance.

We are, gentlemen, you most obedient servants.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL STRINGER, *Chairman pro tem.*

ETHAN ALLEN TO THE ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT.

Crown Point, May 26, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: I here communicate to you a copy of a letter I sent by Mr. *Winthrop Hoit* and Captain *Abraham Nimham*, a friendly *Stockbridge Indian*, to the several Tribes of *Indians* in *Canada*.

"Head-Quarters of the Army, Crown Point,
May 24, 1775.

"By advice of council of the officers, I recommend our trusty and well-beloved friend and brother, Captain *Abreham Nimham*, of *Stockbridge*, as our ambassador of peace to our good brother *Indians* of the four Tribes, viz: the *Hocnawagoes*, the *Swagaches*, the *Cancsadaugans*, and the *Saint Fransawas*.

"*Loving brothers and friends:* I have to inform you that *George* the Third, King of *England*, has made war with the *English* Colonies in *America*, who have ever till now been his good subjects; and sent his army and killed some of your good friends and brothers at *Boston*, in the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*. Then your good brothers in that Province, and in all the Colonies of *English America*, made war with King *George*, and have begun to kill the men of his army, and have taken *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* from him, and all the artillery, and also a great sloop which was at *St. John's*, and all the boats in the lake, and have raised, and are raising two great armies; one is destined for *Boston*, and the other for the fortresses and department of Lake *Champlain*, to fight the King's Troops that oppose the Colonies from *Canada*; and as King *George's* soldiers killed our brothers and friends in a time of peace, I hope, as *Indians* are good and honest men, you will not fight for King *George* against your friends in *America*, as they have done you no wrong, and desire to live with you as brothers. I was always a friend to *Indians*, and have hunted with them many times, and know how to shoot and ambush like *Indians*, and am a great hunter.

"I want to have your warriours come and see me, and help me fight the King's Regular Troops. You know they stand all along close together, rank and file, and my men fight so as *Indians* do, and I want your warriours to join with me and my warriours, like brothers, and ambush the Regulars: if you will, I will give you money, blankets, tomahawks, knives, paint, and any thing that there is in the army, just like brothers; and I will go with you into the woods to scout; and my men and your men will sleep together, and eat and drink together, and fight Regulars, because they first killed our brothers; and will fight against us; therefore I want our brother *Indians* to help us fight; for I know *Indians* are good warriours, and can fight well in the bush. You know it is good for my warriours and *Indians* too to kill the Regulars, because they first began to kill our brothers in this Country without cause.

"Ye know my warriours must fight, but if you our brother *Indians* do not fight on either side, we will still be friends and brothers; and you may come and hunt in our woods, and come with your canoes in the lake, and let us have venison at our forts on the lake, and have rum, bread, and what you want, and be like brothers.

"I have sent our friend, *Winthrop Hoit*, to treat with you on our behalf in friendship; you know him, for he has lived with you, and is your adopted son, and is a good man; Captain *Nimham*, of *Stockbridge*, and he will tell you about the whole matter more than I can write. I hope your warriours will come and see me. So I bid all my brother *Indians* farewell. ETHAN ALLEN,

"*Colonel of the Green Mountain Boys.*"

This, gentlemen, is a copy of the letter I have sent the *Indians*; I hope it may have a good effect. I thought it advisable that the Honourable Assembly should be informed of all our politicks. And am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient and humble servant,

ETHAN ALLEN.

The Honourable General Assembly.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Crown Point, May 26, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: My last was of the 23d instant; I then advised you of the situation of matters here, since which there has been no material alteration. Very few men have arrived. We have fixed the sloop with six carriage and twelve swivel guns; the schooner with four carriage and eight swivels. Both vessels are in good order, and tolerably well manned. Eight gentlemen having arrived from *Hartford*, who are seamen, I have sent two ten-inch iron of bullets to each soldier. That Colonel *Hinman* be ordered to keep up the strictest vigilance to prevent any hostile incursions from being made into the settlements of the Province of *Quebeck*, and that the Provincial Congresses of *New-York* and *Massachusetts-Bay* be advised of these measures, and the *New-York* Congress be requested to forward the necessary supplies for said Troops, and such other supplies of ammunition as they shall judge necessary. Advice of these resolutions is already sent forward to *New-York*, per Mr. *Colton*, your express to *Philadelphia*.

It is matter of doubt with us whether the above-mentioned detachment of Troops, ordered by this Colony, will be sufficient for the important purposes for which they are destined; but we recollect that Colonel *Arnold* is now on the spot, with a commission (as we understand) to raise a Regiment in the pay of your Province. We are not informed how far he has proceeded in that design. If he meets with success, we flatter ourselves that his Regiment, joined with the Troops we have sent, will be able to maintain their ground, and keep possession of those important posts.

We take the liberty to recommend to your consideration the furnishing such additional supply of powder from you as you shall think necessary, to be sent forwards for the support of those northern posts. I am very sorry to have it to say, that we are credibly informed there is not five hundred pounds of powder in the City of *New-York;* but at the same time are advised that means are taking to supply them with that very important article.

I am, with great truth and regard, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant, JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

The Hon. Provincial Congress of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

CONNECTICUT ASSEMBLY TO THE ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Hartford, May 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 27th instant, by express, came safe to hand; the contents have been duly considered, and in reply have the pleasure to acquaint you that we had before received the resolve of the Congress at *New-York*, with their request to send forward some forces to the northward, to keep these important posts until such time as they might be relieved by Troops from your Colony. We have accordingly ordered one thousand Troops, under command of Colonel *Hinman*, to march immediately to *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, furnished with one pound of powder and three pounds of ball, to each soldier, to continue there until relieved by the Province of *New-York*, or are otherwise ordered; also sent forward, under the care of Colonel *Easton*, of *Pittsfield*, five hundred weight of powder for those fortresses; and forwarded advice of our doings to the Provincial Congresses, both at *Massachusetts* and *New-York*, just before the receipt of your letter, which renders it unnecessary your express should go forward to the Congress at *Massachusetts-Bay*. Colonel *Hinman* is directed to exercise the greatest vigilance that no incursions be made into the Province of *Quebeck*, to disturb the inhabitants there. It is hoped that the Provincial Congress at *New-York* will forward the supplies of provisions, and whatever may be thought necessary; and that the people in your Province, who are under the best advantage from their situation, will spare no endeavours that may be beneficial to preserve peace and harmony with the *Indians*, and prevent their taking part against, but rather that they take part for, the security of the liberties of these Colonies, whereon their own happiness so much depends.

WILLIAM GILLELAND TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Near Crown Point, May 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As a lover of my liberty and my country, I beg leave to offer you my warmest congratulation on the success of His Majesty's arms, under the prudent and spirited conduct of Colonel *Arnold* and Mr. *Ethan Allen*, in reducing the important posts at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, and in seizing the armed sloop on this lake, and all the officers, soldiers, and military stores. These acquisitions I conceive to be highly advantageous to the *American* cause; and we all ardently hope that you, gentlemen, will order them to be sufficiently supported and defended; for which purpose I imagine that a thousand men (sailors, engineers, and artillery-men, included) should be immediately stationed at *Ticonderoga*, *Crown Point*, and *Point Aufere*, and a sufficient number to man the sloop, the schooner, and the large and small boats now in our possession, and which at present gives us the mastery of the lake. *Point Aufere* is on the west side of this lake, seven miles south of the *Canada* line, whereon was built last summer a very strong stone and lime wall house, with strong ball-proof brick, sentry boxes at each corner, commanding every inch of ground about the house, having in them, and in a large dry cellar under the house, forty-four port-holes. This may, at a small expense, be made a very important post, by throwing up a breast-work, or by intrenching round the house, to be defended by a few pieces of cannon, whereby every naval irruption that may be attempted by the enemy, may be greatly obstructed, if not entirely frustrated; and we frontier inhabitants encouraged to remain on our flourishing settlements, without being alarmed at or exposed to the incursions of either the soldiery, the *Canadians*, or the *Indians*—the latter two of whom I must say, at present, have all the appearance of being neutrals, if not friends.

I must beg leave to observe to you, that there are now in these parts a very considerable number of men under the command of Mr. *Ethan Allen*, as brave as *Hercules*, and as good marksmen as can be found in *America*, who might prove immediately serviceable to the common cause, were they regularly embodied, and commanded by officers of their own choice, subordinate to whoever has or may be appointed commander-in-chief, or to the instructions of the Grand Congress. These men being excellent wood rangers, and particularly acquainted in the wilderness of Lake *Champlain*, would, in all likelihood, be more serviceable in these parts than treble their number of others not having these advantages, especially if left under the direction of their present enterprising and heroick commander, Mr. *Allen*.

I hope, gentlemen, you will pardon the freedom of this address, since it goes to you from one very much interested in the subject, having upwards of fifty families settled under his protection, on the most remote frontier of this Province, some of whom only ten miles south of the *Canada* line, the first settlement ever made under the *British* Government on Lake *Champlain*.

I have the honour to be, with the most profound respect, gentlemen, your most devoted and most obedient servant,
WILLIAM GILLELAND.

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

New-York, May 29, 1775.

The martial spirit which prevails among the inhabitants of *Somerset* County, in *New-Jersey*, truly merits the attention of the publick. We have certain intelligence that they are forming themselves into companies, and daily exercising to become complete masters of the military discipline; and, particularly, that the Township of *Bridgewater*, in said County, met at *Raritan*, the 6th instant, and chose Mr. *Abraham Ten Eyck* Captain, under whose command eighty-five volunteers immediately enlisted, to be in readiness at an hour's warning to march for the assistance of any neighbouring Colony, on any emergency. Their pay and other necessaries are provided by said Township. The other Counties and Townships, it is hoped, will follow their example, as it may be necessary to repel force by force, in order to secure our national rights and privileges.

ETHAN ALLEN TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read in Congress June 10, 1775.]

Crown Point, May 29, 1775.

WORTHY GENTLEMEN: An abstract of the minutes of Council from the Continental Congress, signed per Mr. *Charles Thomson*, Secretary, has just come to hand, and though it approves of the taking the fortresses on Lake *Champlain*, and the artillery, &c., I am nevertheless much surprised that your Honours should recommend it to us to remove the artillery to the south end of Lake *George*, and there to make a stand; the consequence of which must ruin the frontier settlements, which are extended at least one hundred miles to the northward from that place. Probably your Honours were not informed of those settlements, which consist of several thousand families, who are seated on that tract of country called the *New-Hampshire Grants.*

The misfortune and real injury to those inhabitants, by making the south end of Lake *George* the northernmost point of protection, will more fully appear from the following consideration, namely: It was at the special request and solicitation of the Governments of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, that those very inhabitants put their lives into the hand of their Governments, and made those valuable acquisitions for the Colonies. By doing it they have incensed Governour *Carleton* and all the ministerial party in *Canada* against them; and provided they should, after all their good service in behalf of their Country, be neglected and left exposed, they will be, of all men, the most consummately miserable.

The south promontory of Lake *Champlain* and Lake *George*, as to a southern direction, are near the same, and if we should give up the sovereignty of Lake *Champlain*, we may as well give up the whole. If the King's Troops should be again in possession of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, and command the lake, the *Indians* and *Canadians* will be much more inclined to join with them, and make incursions into the heart of our Country. But the Colonies are now in possession and actual command of the lake, having taken the armed sloop from *George* the Third, which was cruising in the lake, and also seized a schooner belonging to Major *Skene*, at *South-Bay*, and have armed and manned them both for the protection of our Country, and the Constitution and civil privileges and liberties thereof.

By a council of war held on board the sloop, the 27th instant, it was agreed to advance to the *Point Aufere*, with the sloop and schooner, and a number of armed boats well manned, and there make a stand, and act on the defensive, and by all means command the lake and defend the frontiers, and wait for the special directions of the honourable Continental Congress, and govern ourselves accordingly. We are now almost ready to sail to that station, which is about six miles this side of latitude forty-five degrees north. A small force, with the armed vessels, will at present command the lake, and secure the frontiers.

The *Canadians*, all except the noblesse, and also the *Indians*, appear at present to be very friendly to us; and it is my humble opinion, that the more vigorous the Colonies push the war against the King's Troops in *Canada*, the more friends we shall find in that country. Provided I had but five hundred men with me at *St. John's*, when we took the King's sloop, I would have advanced to *Montreal*. Nothing strengthens our friends in *Canada* equal to our prosperity in taking the sovereignty of Lake *Champlain*; and should the Colonies forthwith send an army of two or three thousand men, and attack *Montreal*, we should have little to fear from the *Canadians* or *Indians*, and would easily make a conquest of that place, and set up the standard of liberty in the extensive Province of *Quebeck*, whose limit was enlarged purely to subvert the liberties of *America*. Striking such a blow would intimidate the Tory party in *Canada*, the same as the commencement of the war at *Boston* intimidated the Tories in the Colonies. They are a set of gentlemen that will not be converted by reason, but are easily wrought upon by fear.

Advancing an army into *Canada* will be agreeable to our friends; and it is bad policy to fear the resentment of an enemy. If we lie easy, and in a supine state, and Governour *Carleton* exerts himself against us vigorously, as we know he will, and who, by a legal Constitution, can oblige our friends to assist him, he will, by slow degrees, discourage our friends, and encourage our enemies, and form those that are at present indifferent, into combinations against us. Therefore, the possible way to circumvent him and the scheme of the Ministry, is to nervously push an army into *Canada*. But if the wisdom of the Continent in Congress should view the proposed invasion of the King's Troops in *Canada* as premature or impolitick, nevertheless I humbly conceive, when your Honours come to the knowledge of the before-mentioned facts, you will at least establish some advantageous situation towards the northerly part of Lake *Champlain*, as a frontier, instead of the south promontory of Lake *George*.

There are many advantages in forming the frontier near the country of the enemy, as, first: it will be in our power to ravage and make inroads into the heart of the enemy's country, the same as they might easily do, were they in possession and command of Lake *Champlain*. This advantage will be of the utmost consequence, be it in the hands of which party it will. Though it is now in our hands, to give it up to them would be fatal to the interest of the Colonies, but more particularly to those who were instrumental in the achievement of the supremacy of that lake. But secondly: commanding the northerly part of the lake puts it in our power to work our policy with the *Canadians* and *Indians*. We have made considerable proficiency this way already. Sundry tribes have been to visit us, and have returned to their tribes to use their influence in our favour. We have just sent Captain *Abraham Nimham*, a *Stockbridge Indian*, as our ambassador of peace to the several tribes of *Indians* in *Canada*. He was accompanied with Mr. *Winthrop Hoit*, who has been a prisoner with the *Indians*, and understands their tongue. I do not imagine, provided we command Lake *Champlain*, there will be any need of a war with the *Canadians* or *Indians*.

Pray pardon me on account of any impertinency or inaccuracy in this composition, as it is but a rough draught, wrote in great haste, from your Honours' ever faithful, most obedient and humble servant, ETHAN ALLEN.

To the Continental Congress.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Crown Point, May 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your resolution of the 18th instant, and recommendation of measures to the City of *New-York* and *Albany*, in consequence of the taking possession of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, has this moment been delivered me, as commanding officer here, the purport of which induces me to believe the Committee of Safety of the *Massachusetts-Bay* have not informed you of my appointment, or instructions from them, which I have taken the liberty to enclose; and, in consequence, arrived in the neighbourhood of *Ticonderoga* the 9th instant, where I met one Colonel *Allen*, with about one hundred men, raised at the instance of some gentlemen from *Connecticut*, who agreed we should take a joint command of the Troops. The next morning, at four o'clock, we surprised the garrison and took them prisoners, the particulars of which you have doubtless heard. Some dispute arising between Colonel *Allen* and myself, prevented my carrying my orders into execution, until the 16th, when, being joined by fifty men of my own Regiment, and a small schooner taken at *Skenesborough*, which I immediately armed, and sailed for *St. John's*, in quest of the sloop. The 17th, being becalmed within ten leagues of *St. John's*, I manned out two small batteaus, with thirty-five men, and, after rowing all night, at six o'clock next morning landed at *St. John's*, and took a sergeant and his party of twelve men prisoners, the King's sloop, of seventy tons, mounted with two brass six-pounders, and seven men, and in two hours after left *St. John's*, having previously taken on board such stores, &c., as were valuable. Providence remarkably smiled on us, as a few hours' delay would have ruined our design, a party of one hundred and twenty men, with six pieces of cannon for the sloop, being on their march from *Montreal*, at only twenty miles distant; add to this a party of forty men on a march from *Chamblee*, twelve miles distant. Colonel *Allen* arrived at *St. John's* the same evening, with one hundred men, and being attacked the next morning by the Regulars, retreated, and left three men behind, two of which are since arrived.

I have armed the sloop with six carriage and twelve swivel-guns; the schooner with four carriages and eight swivels. I have sent to Lake *George* one brass twelve-pounder, six large brass and iron mortars and howitzers, and am making all possible preparation for transporting all the cannon here, and as many as can be spared at *Ticonderoga*, to Fort *George*.

I must beg leave to observe, gentlemen, that the report of *Ticonderoga's* being abandoned, have thrown the inhabitants here into the greatest consternation. There are about five hundred families to the northward of *Ticonderoga*, who, if it is evacuated, will be left at the mercy of the

Brothers! We have now declared our Minds — please to write to us that we may know yours — We the Sachems, Warriours and female Governeſses of Oneida send our Love to you Brother Governor & all ye other Chiefs in New England —

This is what you said Brothers —

The Answer

Brothers, Chiefs and Warriours of the Oneida Nation! I have heard your Speech to the four N England Provinces, which I have comunicated to the other Great Men who live along the Side of the Great Lake — I have alſo kindled a fire in my Council House, & told it to the Chiefs, who have hold of the same News with myſelf — It made all their Hearts glad to hear from their distant Brethren — they have deſired me as the Governor of the Colony to send you an Answer in their Behalf — Now therefore Brothers attend,

We shall open our Arms to receive your Brothers, who you tell us are coming — shall be glad to see them & by this Belt, We open wide the Road, clear it of all Obstacles & make it smooth & easy, that they may return to their fire-sides again in Peace — we will alſo chearfully aſsist them in their long Journey — You wonder Brothers & are troubled in Mind at our great Disputes with Old England — We ourselves are much grieved that there should be an unnatural Quarrel between Brothers of one Blood — We consider it as the worst of Calamities — Our forefathers came over the great Lake & settled here above 150 Years ago — the Chain of Friendship between us & Old England has always been kept bright untill the late Dispute the whole World knows that We have always been true & faithfull Subjects to the Great King of England — & that when any of the neighbouring Nations took up the Hatchet against him, we imediately espoused his Cause, & were always ready to spill the last Drop of our Blood in his Defence — but now Brothers! the great Men, the Servants of the Great King, wanting great Power & Riches, have sullied the Brightneſs, if not entirely broke the Chain of Friendship between us & our Brethren on the other Side the great Lake, by giving the great King evil advice & deceiving him, so that he hath caused Laws to be made to take away from us what we had obtained by the Sweat of our faces, & all the Priveliges we used to enjoy, that Old England

- As my younger Brothers of the New England Indians, who have ttled in our Vicinity are now going down to visit their Friends & move up Parts of their Families that were left behind — with this Belt by them, I open the Road wide, clearing it of all Obstacles, that hey may visit their friends & return to their Settlements here in Peace

This is what you said Brothers —

We Oneida's are induced to this Measure on Account of the disagreeable Scituation of Affairs that Way — & We hope that by the help of God they may go & return in Peace — We earnestly recomend them to your Charity hrough their long Journey — This is what you said Brothers ! —

Now we particularily address you our Brother the Governor & Chiefs of N England — Brothers ! We have heard of the unhappy Differences & great Contentions between you & Old England — we wonder greatly & are troubled in our Minds — — This is what you said Brothers ! —

Brothers ! possess your Minds in Peace respecting us Indians — We cannot intermeddle in the Dispute between two Brothers — the Quarrel seems to be unnatural — you are two Brothers of one Blood — we are unwilling to join on either Side in such a Contest, for We bear an equal Affection to both of you Old & New England — This is what you said Brothers —

Should the great King of England apply to us for Aid, we shall deny him — If the Colony's apply — We still refuse — the present Scituation of you two Brothers is new & strange to us — We Indians cannot find nor recollect in the Traditions of our Ancestors the like Case or similar Instance — — This is what you said Brothers !—

Brothers ! for these Reasons possess your Minds in Peace & take no Umbrage that We Indians refuse to join in the Contest — We are for Peace —

Brothers ! This is what you said Brothers ! —

Was it an alien, a foreign Nation that had struck you, we should look into the Matter — We hope through the wise Government & good Pleasure of God, your Distresses may soon be removed — & the dark Cloud be dispersed — This is what you said Brothers ! —

Brothers ! We have declared for Peace ! We desire you would not apply to our Indian Brethren in N England for their Assistance — let us Indians be all of one Mind & live in Peace with one another — & you white People settle your Disputes among yourselves

This is what you said Brothers ! —

might be made rich with our Wealth, the Work of our Hands an
make Slaves of us & our Children forever — and because they knew
we would not willingly submit to our own Destruction, they have
sent over great War-Ships & a great Army to force us into a Comp
-ance — When our Ancestors came into this Country they made
strong Covenant with the great King, whereby they were to enjoy a
many Privileges as their Brethren who remained on the other Side the gre
Lake — but by the talk of wicked & deceitfull Men this Covenant ha
been broken — our Trade is stopped — & we are not suffered to throw ou
Fish-hooks into the Sea, because we are not willing to give up all t
disposed of as may be ordered by some bad Men — We were bo
under the Covenant & it makes the Tears gush from our Eyes when
consider that our Children must be Slaves, unless we fight against
who ought to be Brothers — but so it must be — Suppose Brothers
that some of your Indian Brethren were to tell you that unless you gave u
your hunting Grounds, your Cornfields, your Guns, Hatchets & every
thing you possessed to be disposed of at their Pleasure; they would kill you
make Slaves of your Children — would you not fight them? the Case is just th
same with us — we will not give up our Country, our Money & just Rights witho
trying who is the strongest — Blood hath been already spilled on both Sides — bu
We did not begin — and We are all, on this Side the great Lake, fully determined
defend ourselves to the last against these unnatural Outrages against us — hope
& praying that, God, who is King over all the World, will put a speedy End to ou
Afflictions & prosper our Righteous Cause —

Brothers! We hear a great
Way — the Birds (Tikdsirere) in your Country tell us, that you complain fo
of Powder, & that We have stopped it from comg to you — but Brothers we ca
you not to believe all the Birds say — for you know they are some times very
Liars — We could not be so cruel to our Brothers, the Indians — We love them to
well to take their Meat from their Mouths, & Cloaths from their Backs, by cutt
off their Supplies of Powder — No Brothers! We labour under the same Diff
-culties with yourselves in that Regard — the great King has done all in
his Power to prevent our being supplied with Powder, Guns or any Thing to d
ourselves with — but We have already begun to ~~make it~~ ~~and~~ hope so
to be able [illegible] f to supply both you & ourselves —

Brothers! you refuse to intermeddle in the Dispute between us & O Engl

r Side, but desire to live in Peace, & let the white People settle their
 among themselves ~ We thank you that you are of this Mind ~
 in see your national Justice & Impartiality ~ Our Minds are now
respecting you ~ for it hath been told us, that the things wicked Coun:
intended to put the Hatchets in the Hands of our Indian Brethren & Son
knock us on the Head ~ your peaceable Temper hath indeared you to
our present Resolutions have brightned the Chain of Friendship & Love ~
We shall not make any Application at present to you or your Indian
 in NEngland for Assistance ~ We have too great a Regard for our
 the Indians, tho they are nearly interested in our Success, to call them
fight in open Ground, where they must be exposed to loose numbers
Men ~ No Brothers! we had rather fight alone for you & ourselves
 endanger you ~ it is not with you Brothers, as with us wh
 We are numerous as the Musquittoes ~ if we loose a thousand
we can send 10,000 more imediately, ~ all We want at present,
Indian Brethren is, to live in Peace & friendship with them ~

This Brothers is all we have to say ~

Jon.ᵗʰ Trumbull Gov.ʳ

0 June 1775

To the Sachems, Warriours, and Female Governesses of Oneida

Kanonkaroghare June. 1775.

These may Certify all whom it may Concern. That we the Chiefs, headmen, Councilers warrior, & youngmen of the Onoida nation. this day aſsembled together Consider of affairs of importance. we Say that these may certify all whom it may Concern that we are [illegible] altogether for Peace, and not only we of the onoida nation. But other nations with whom we are Connected our desire is to be nut[illegible] in those Critical times in these times of great Confusion: we desire not to meddle with any dissputes that are now in agitation Let our English Brethren be aſsured of this truth that if we were Called to aſsist them against any other Power that would not find us Backward in the Leaſt. But we would Evidence to the world our regards for the English nation by fighting for their [illegible] defence as in time past at the Expence of our own lives. and Let all our new England Brethren be fully aſsured by these lines and the token of friendship we send with lines that no one shall prevail with us. or persuade to take up arms against You our English Brethren. we will not give You the least [illegible] disturbrence —

and we will Exert our uttmost Endeavours
to keep our Brethren the sex nattions
and others further Back from disturbing
you in the Present diffekult times.
So Let all be Easy in thier minds we are for
Peace. aye are Brethren that are at Varience
and this is the reason we deſire to be nutrals.
we are in Sincerity your very dear. and true-
friends Indian of the Onoida nation and we hop:
that peace may be restored soon between—
great Britain and her Colony

Wrote by Jacob Reed. an Onoida Indian
the Interpreter

0 Ahsenhon

Beaver – Sunosfor

Kanohqueass

Bear – Taghnagawal
Nicklasphu
Aquachqtonquey

Gaiwa
Jerrord
Thelyem – Thomas –
Skeanodon
Adam Wahenwano

Turtle – Hondakko

and we will Exert our uttmost Endeavours
to keep our Brethren the Sex nattion
and others further Back fr-
you in the Present

H.C.L. col

Declaration of Neutrality, 1775

(The first declaration of neutrality issued on the American continent. This is the original document, written by an Oneida Indian, one of Samuel Kirkland's pupils, and signed by 12 sachems of the nation. It was addressed to the people of New England, and a copy of it was taken by a delegation of the Indians to Hartford, Providence, and other towns in the eastern part of the country. Other papers in our possession show why the Oneidas were unable to carry the rest of the Six Nations with them in the matter of neutrality.)

Kanonharoghare, June, 1775.

These may Certify all whom it may concern. That we the Chiefs, head men, councilors warriors, & youngmen of the Onoida nation, this day assembled together considng of affairs of importance, we say that these may certify all whom it may concern that we are altogether for Peace, and not only we of the Onoida nation. But other nations with whom we ar connected. our desire is to be nutrail in these critical times——in these times of great confusion: we desire not to meddle with any disputers that are now in agitation. Let our English Brethren be assured of this truth that if we were called to assist them against any other Power that would not find us Backward in the Least. But we would Evidence to the world our regards for the English nation by fighting for their defence as in time past altho at the expence of our own lives, and Let all our New England Brethren be fully assured by these lines and the token of friendship we send with lines, that no one shall prevail with us, or persuade to take up arms against you our English Brethren. we will not give you the least disturbance——and we will exert our uttmost Endeavours to keep our Brethren the Six nations and others further Back from distrubing you in the Present difficult times. So Let all be easy in their minds we are for Paece; ye are Brethren that are at varience and this is the reason we desire to be nutrails. we are in sincerity your very dear and true-friends Indian of the Onoida nation and we hope that peace may be restored soon between Great Britain and her Colony

Wrote by Jacob Reed, an Onoida Indian, the Interpreter.

(The Indian "signatures" follow, written by Reed rather illegibly. Amomg them are the names of Thomas, Skenendou, and Handrckko, whom we know as particular friends of Kirkland, often mentioned in his correspondence.)

Kanonkaroghare June 1775.

These may Certify all whom it may Concern. That we the Chiefs, headmen, Councilers warrior, & youngmen of the Onoida nation. this day assembled together Conside of affairs of importance. we say that these may certify all whom it may concern that we are altogether for Peace, and not only we of the onoida nation. But other nations with whom we are Connected our desire is to be nute in these Critical times in these times of great Confusion: we desire not to meddle with any differences that are now in agitatio Let our English Brethren be assured of this trut that if we were Called to assist them against Any other Power that would not bind us Backwo in the Least. But we would Evidence to the world our regards for the English nation by fighting for their [illegible] defence as in time past at the Expence of our own lives. and Let all our new England Brethren be fully assured by these lines and the token of friendship we Send with lines ~~that~~ no one shall prevail with us. or persuade to take up arms against You our English Brethren. we will not give You the least [illegible] disturbence

and we will Exert our uttmost Endeavours
to keep our Brethren the Sex nations
and others further Back from disturbing
you in the Present difficult times.

So Lett all be Easy in their minds we are for
Peace; ye are Brethren that are at Varience
and this is the reason we desire to be nutrals.
we are in Sincerity your very dear. and true
friends Indian of the Oneida nation and we hope
that peace may be restored soon between
great Britain and her Colony

Wrote by Jacob Reed an Oneida Indian
the Interpreter

0 Ahsenhow
Beaver – Seneoses
— Kanohgoases

Bear – Saghnegeral
Nichlashu
Agucherghtongues

Thohyou – Genn
Jeltorde
Thomas –
Skeanndan
Adam Wahenwano

Turtle – Handeckko

and we will Exert our uttmost Endeavours
to keep our Brethren the Sex nattons
and others further Back fr
you in the Presen

HCL. wo

Declaration of Neutrality, 1775

(The first declaration of neutrality issued on the American continent. This is the original document, written by an Oneida Indian, one of Samuel Kirkland's pupils, and signed by 12 sachems of the nation. It was addressed to the people of New England, and a copy of it was taken by a delegation of the Indians to Hartford, Providence, and other towns in the eastern part of the country. Other papers in our possession show why the Oneidas were unable to carry the rest of the Six Nations with them in the matter of neutrality.)

Kanonharoghare, June, 1775.

These may Certify all whom it may concern. That w^ the Chiefs, head men, councilors warriors, & youngmen of the Onoida nation, this day assembled together considng of affairs of importance, we say that these may certify all whom it may concern that we are altogether for Peace, and not only we of the Onoida nation. But other nations with whom we ar connected. our desire is to be nutrail in these critical times——in these times of great confusion: we desire not to meddle with any disputers that are now in agitation. Let our English Brethren be assured of this truth that if we were called to assist them against any other Power that would not find us Backward in the Least. But we would Evidence to the world our regards for the English nation by fighting for their defence as in time past altho at the expence of our own lives, and Let all our New England Brethren be fully assured by these lines and the token of friendship we send with lines, that no one shall prevail with us, or persuade to take up arms against you our English Brethren. we will not give you the least disturbance—and we will exert our uttmost Endeavours to keep our Brethren the Six nations and others further Back from distrubing you in the Present difficult times. So Let all be easy in their minds we are for Paece; ye are Brethren that are at varience and this is the reason we desire to be nutrails. we are in sincerity your very dear and true-friends Indian of the Onoida nation and we hope that peace may be restored soon between Great Britain and her Colony

Wrote by Jacob Reed, an Onoida Indian, the Interpreter.

(The Indian "signatures" follow, written by Reed rather illegibly. Among them are the names of Thomas, Skenendou, and Handrckko, whom we know as particular friends of Kirkland, often mentioned in his correspondence.)

of the County, &c. That an importation, in the proper and legal sense of the word, is here meant, cannot admit of a doubt, since neither of the alternatives imposed on the owner, of reshipping or delivering the goods to the Committee, can possibly take place without an actual unloading of the cargo, for which purpose an entry was absolutely necessary, and therefore must have been intended by the Congress.

As to the objection that proper evidences cannot be given to the neighbouring Colonies, that the goods are sent back unless they go in the same bottom, we think it must be effectually removed, by having the matter transacted under the inspection of some of the Committee, in the way we propose. Besides, we cannot help observing, that the grand object of the Congress seems to have been the sending the goods back; and as it must be immaterial in what vessel they are carried, this may well account for their leaving that circumstance to the discretion of the owner. And as we are disposed to comply not only with the express words of the Congress, but likewise with the very spirit thereof, we shall therefore think ourselves ill used, if we are obliged to carry the goods back in the same bottom, which will be laying a very heavy burthen on, that we and many more believe was not intended by the Congress.

We have no objection to your publishing this letter, as we are free the publick should have an opportunity of judging thereof. We may further inform you, that the proprietors of the goods are quite free that they be reshipped in the manner here proposed.

Murray, Sansom, & Co.,
Wm. M. Bussell.

JOHN LAMB TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 2, 1775.

Gentlemen: As I embarked very early in the cause of liberty, and have ever defended the rights of *America* by every means in my power, so I am still actuated, both by principle and inclination, to exert myself to the utmost of my abilities, in preserving the freedom of my country; and as it is highly probable that troops will soon be raised in this Colony, I take the liberty to tender you my best services. Should you think me worthy your confidence, I flatter myself that my future conduct will evince it has not been placed on an improper object. At the same time, I must beg leave to observe, that I should incline to serve in the Artillery department, having made that branch of military science more particularly my study.

I am, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

John Lamb.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

ETHAN ALLEN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Crown Point, June 2, 1775.

Respectable Gentlemen: Before this time you have undoubtedly received intelligence not only of the taking the fortified places on Lake *Champlain*, but also the armed sloop and boats therein, and the taking possession of a schooner, (the property of Major *Skene*,) which we have armed and manned, and of the conversion of them, with a large train of artillery, to the defence of the liberty and constitutional rights of *America*. You have likewise been undoubtedly informed that the expedition was undertaken at the special encouragement and request of a number of respectable gentlemen in the Colony of *Connecticut*. The pork forwarded to subsist the Army by your Honours' direction, evinces your approbation of the procedure; and as it was a private expedition, and common fame reports that there are a number of overgrown tories in the Province, your Honours will the readier excuse me in not first taking your advice in the matter, lest the enterprises might have been prevented by their treachery. It is here reported that some of them have been lately savingly converted, and that others have lost their influence. If, in those achievements, there be any thing honorary, the subjects of your Government, viz: the *New-Hampshire* settlers, are justly entitled to a large share, as they had a great majority of numbers of the soldiery, as well as the command in making those acquisitions; and as your Honours' justify and approve the same, I desire and expect your Honours already have, or soon will lay before the Grand Continental Congress, the great disadvantage it must inevitably be to the Colonies to evacuate Lake *Champlain*, and give up to the enemies of our Country those invaluable acquisitions, the key of either *Canada* or of our Country, according as which party holds the same in possession and makes a proper improvement of it. The key is ours as yet, and provided the Colonies would suddenly push an Army of two or three thousand men into *Canada*, they might make a conquest of all that would oppose them in the extensive Province of *Quebeck*, except a re-enforcement from *England* should prevent it. Such a diversion would weaken General *Gage* or insure us of *Canada*. I wish to God *America* would, at this critical juncture, exert herself agreeable to the indignity offered her by a tyrannical Ministry. She might rise on eagles' wings, and mount up to glory, freedom, and immortal honour, if she did but know and exert her strength. Fame is now hovering over her head. A vast continent must now sink to slavery, poverty, horrour, and bondage, or rise to unconquerable freedom, immense wealth, inexpressible felicity, and immortal fame.

I will lay my life on it, that with fifteen hundred men and a proper train of artillery, I will take *Montreal*. Provided I could thus be furnished, and if an Army could command the field, it would be no insuperable difficulty to take *Quebeck*. This object should be pursued, though it should take ten thousand men to accomplish the end proposed; for *England* cannot spare but a certain number of her Troops. Nay, she has but a small number that are disciplined, and it is as long as it is broad; the more that are sent to *Quebeck*, the less they can send to *Boston*, or any other part of the continent. And there will be this unspeakable advantage in directing the war into *Canada*, that, instead of turning the *Canadians* and *Indians* against us, (as is wrongly suggested by many,) it would unavoidably attach and connect them to our interest. Our friends in *Canada* can never help us till we first help them, except in a passive or inactive manner. There are now about seven hundred regular Troops in *Canada*. I have lately had sundry conferences with the *Indians*; they are very friendly. Captain *Abraham Ninham*, a *Stockbridge Indian*, and Mr. *Winthrop Hoit*, who has sundry years lived with the *Caughnawagoes* in the capacity of a prisoner, and was made an adopted son to a motherly squaw of that tribe, have both been gone ten days to treat with the *Indians*, as our ambassadors of peace and friendship. I expect, in a few weeks, to hear from them. By them I sent a friendly letter to the *Indians*, which Mr. *Hoit* can explain to them in *Indian*. The thing that so unites the temper of the *Indians* to us, is our taking the sovereignty of Lake *Champlain*. They have wit enough to make a good bargain, and stand by the strongest side. Much the same may be said of the *Canadians*. They have no personal controversy with us, but act on political principles. If we evacuate Lake *Champlain* and retire to Lake *George*, Governour *Carleton* can by intrigue, and will not fail to draw them into his interest. If we hold the supremacy, we shall do the same, for cunning and power are but the same thing, be it exercised by either *Carleton* or us: but cunning without power can hold no equal contest with that which is armed with it.

It may be thought that to push an Army into *Canada* would be too premature and imprudent. If so, I propose to make a stand at the *Isle-au-Noix*, which the *French* fortified by intrenchment the last war, and greatly fatigued our large Army to take it; it is about fifteen miles this side *St. John's*, and is an island in the river, on which a small artillery placed would command it. An establishment of a frontier so far north, would not only better secure our own frontier, but put it into our power better to work our policy with the *Canadians* and *Indians*; or, if need be, to make incursions into the territory of *Canada*; the same as they could into our Country, provided they had the sovereignty of Lake *Champlain*, and had erected head quarters at or near *Skenesborough*. Our only having it in our power thus to make incursions into *Canada*, might probably be the very reason why it would be unnecessary so to do, even if the *Canadians* should prove more refractory than I think for. Lastly, with submission, I would propose to your Honours to raise a small regiment of Rangers, which I could easily do, and that mostly in the Counties of *Albany* and *Char-*

lotte, provided your Honours should think it expedient to grant commissions, and thus regulate and put the same under pay. Probably your Honours may think this an impertinent proposal; it is truly the first favour I ever asked of the Government, and if it be granted, I shall be zealously ambitious to conduct for the best good of my Country and the honour of the Government.

I subscribe myself, gentlemen, with due respect, your Honours' most obedient humble servant,

Ethan Allen.

P. S. In the narrative contained in the enclosed was too materially omitted the valour and intrepidity of Colonel *James Easton*, and forty-six veteran soldiers from the *Massachusetts-Bay*, who assisted in taking of *Ticonderoga*. Colonel *Easton* is just returned from the Provincial Congress of the *Massachusetts-Bay* to this place, and expects he will soon have the command of a Regiment from that Province. Yours, &c. E. A.

ADDRESS OF THE NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF QUEBECK.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 2, 1775.

Friends and Countrymen:

The Parent of the universe has divided this earth among the children of men, and drawn out the line of their habitations. The great *God* having ordained that all our joys and sorrows here below should proceed from the effect of human actions upon human beings, our situation has drawn together this great bond of natural dependance, and enabled us to deal out injuries and kindness to each other. We consider you as our friends, and we feel for you the affection of brothers.

The great question between *Britain* and her Colonies is, whether they are subjects, or whether they are slaves. The rights delivered down to us from our forefathers, the venerable laws of our Country, have subjected our own property to our own disposal, nor hath any earthly power a right to take it away. Mankind ought to be governed by the dictates of justice, not by the hand of oppression. The peaceable enjoyment of what we yet call our own, and that liberty which confers on every man the right of adoring his *God* in the manner which he humbly thinks most agreeable to the Divine nature—these are the objects of all our labours and all our cares. Ministerial tyranny hath endeavoured, throughout all these Colonies, to rend from us the dearest rights of humanity; and in the defence of those rights some persons have taken certain forts in this Colony, which are near your frontiers. We have heard that others have made an attack upon the post of *St. John's*, an attempt without our counsel or participation. And although we have taken measures for the defence of our own fortresses, yet our only intention is to prevent any hostile incursions upon us by the troops of your Province. Confident that the enemies of our King and his people will take every opportunity to excite jealousies and discord amongst us, we beseech you not to be imposed on by their artifices, but call to your remembrance the complicated horrours of a barbarous war. Avoid those measures which must plunge us both into distress, and instead of consenting to become miserable slaves, generously dare to participate with your fellow-subjects in the sweets of that security which is the glorious lot of freedom. We are, with sincere affection, your brethren and friends.

P. V. B. Livingston, *President*.

To the Inhabitants of the Province of *Quebeck*.

GENERAL GREENE TO JACOB GREENE, ESQ.

Rhode-Island Camp, June 2, 1775.

I arrived in camp on *Saturday* last, and found it in great commotion. A few days longer in the state of excitement in which I found our Troops, would have proved fatal to our campaign. The want of government, and of a certainty of supplies, had thrown every thing into disorder. Several Companies had clubbed their muskets in order to march home. I have made several regulations for introducing order and composing their murmurs; but it is very difficult to limit people who have had so much latitude, without throwing them into disorder. The Commissaries had been beaten off at my arrival, and were about returning home the next day. I believe there never was a person more welcome, who was so little deserving, as myself. I wish you would forward Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment; he will be a welcome guest in camp. I expect much from his and his troops' example.

WILLIAM LITHGOW TO THE MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress now assembled at Watertown, *&c., the humble Petition of* William Lithgow *shews to your Honours:*

That he is an inhabitant of *Georgetown*, on *Kennebeck* River, and comes in behalf and at the request of said Town, to let your Honours know that we are in daily expectation of being plundered by cutters or armed vessels, and thus exposed to our enemy's insults; therefore humbly pray that your Honours would grant us one or two barrels or half-barrels of powder, or such a quantity as in your wisdom may seem meet, as our town stock of powder, upon due examination, is found not to exceed thirty pounds. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray. Wm. Lithgow.

Watertown, June 2, 1775.

COL. RICHARD GRIDLEY TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Cambridge, June 2, 1775.

Gentlemen: I am very sensible you are engaged in a multiplicity of business of consequence, but I shall think myself blameable in my duty if I do not urge, in the strongest terms, the necessity there is of providing an establishment for an ordnance store-keeper, conductors, and clerks, to take care to keep accounts of the stores as they receive them and deliver them, and also to make an establishment for a company of artificers to make beds for mortars, and carriages for guns, and platforms, and mending wheelbarrows, and keeping tools in repair, &c.

The want of such establishments hinders greatly the progress of the works, which I think is of great importance, and beg you will please to use your interest with the Congress, that such establishments be made immediately, if you think proper.

I am, gentlemen, with respect, your most obedient servant,

Richard Gridley.

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, June 2, 1775.

The above not being within the department of this Committee, they refer the same to the honourable Congress of the Colony. Benj. White, *Chairman*.

NATHANIEL SHAW TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS.

New-London, June 2, 1775.

Gentlemen: The bearer, Mr. *John Stale*, applied to me for a quantity of powder for the use of your Province, but am sorry to inform you that article is very scarce in this Colony, and not to be purchased. What I have imported is on Government account, and by letters from *New-York* I have lately received, it is not to be had in that Province, neither in *Rhode-Island*. I expect a large quantity, but from its not arriving, I begin to suspect that either the cruisers in the channel, or the negotiation between *Great Britain* and the States, has prevented it. If I should have a larger quantity arrive than should be wanted in this Colony on Government account, I will give you the offer of it; but at the same time I would recommend to you that you make no dependance on having any from me.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

Nath'l Shaw, Jr.

To *Matthew Thornton*, President of the Provincial Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS TO THEIR DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Exeter, June 2, 1775.

Gentlemen: Enclosed we send you an address to your Congress, relating to their order for the demolition of the fort at *Ticonderoga*. The taking that garrison by the Colonists, and hopes of keeping it, have very much encouraged the frontiers of this and the neighbouring Colonies. The assured of that, I would turn him out instantly. Turned out he was. They soon after retired and dispersed, and we embarked on board after being on shore about four hours during which time our people behaved with the greatest good order. Different reports say there was from three to seven hundred men under arms, besides those with sticks, stones etc. While on shore we were joined by Lieutenant Brenton of the navy upon half-pay here, who I must do the justice to say showed every disposition of a good officer and subject, and for which he is obliged to abandon his family and farm and take shelter on board His Majesty's ship, the people of the town having sworn and attempted his destruction. *Copy*. [C.O.5/121, fo. 292]

LXXXI

Governor Guy Carleton to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 12)

7 June, Montreal

My Lord, the 19th of last month in the evening I received intelligence from General Gage by sea of the rebels having commenced hostilities in the province of the Massachusetts and requesting I would send the 7th regiment with some companies of Canadians and Indians to Crown Point in order to make a diversion and favour his operations.

The next morning Captain Hazen arrived express at Quebec and brought me an account that one Benedict Arnold, said to be a native of Connecticut and a horse-jockey, landed a considerable number of armed men at St John's distant from this town eight leagues about eight in the morning of the 18th, surprised the detachment of the 26th doing duty there, consisting of a serjeant and ten men and made them prisoners, seized upon the King's sloop, batteaus and every other military store, and a few hours after departed, carrying off the craft, prisoners and stores they had seized.

From this party we had the first information of the rebels being in arms upon the lakes and of their having under the command of said Arnold surprised Ticonderoga, Crown Point, the detachments of the 26th doing duty at these two places, and all the craft employed upon those lakes. Arnold told Captain Hazen he had for that purpose received a commission of colonel from the Congress of the Massachusetts with the command of five hundred men, that volunteers to the amount of fifteen hundred followed him but he did not wait for them all.

The same evening another express brought an account of the rebels having landed at St John's a second time in the night between the 18th and 19th. This party was said to be three hundred strong and that nine hundred more were at the Isle aux Noix. This second party, however, was not near so numerous as at first reported and most probably would have been cut off by a detachment of one hundred men from the 26th regiment under the command of Major Preston, had they not been advised of the march of the troops by one Bindon, a merchant of this town; upon which they crossed the Sorel and were fired at by the troops as they went down the river.

While this party, commanded by one Ethan Allen, said to be outlawed in the province of New York, remained at St John's, he sent a letter by the same Bindon addressed to one Morrison and the British merchants of Montreal, lovers of liberty, demanding a supply of provisions, ammunition and spirituous liquors, which some of them were inclined enough to furnish had they not been prevented.

The little force we have in the province was immediately set in motion and ordered to assemble at or near St John's. The *noblesse* of this neighbourhood were called upon to collect their inhabitants in order to defend themselves, the savages of those parts likewise had the same order. But though the gentlemen testified great zeal, neither their entreaties or their example could prevail upon the people. A few of the gentry, consisting principally of the youth residing in this place and its neighbourhood, formed a small corps of volunteers under the command of Mr Samuel Mackay and took post at St John's; the Indians showed as much backwardness as the Canadian peasantry.

The consternation in the towns and country was great and universal, every individual seemed to feel our present impotent situation, for though in no danger of internal commotions we are equally unprepared for attack or defence : not six hundred rank and file fit for duty upon the whole extent of this great river, not an armed vessel, no place of strength, the ancient provincial force enervated and broke to pieces, all subordination overset and the minds of the people poisoned by the same hypocrisy and lies practised with so much success in the other provinces and which their emissaries and friends here have spread abroad with great art and diligence. Had it not been for those few troops, three hundred rebels might have procured all the arms, ammunition and provisions this province can afford and have kept post at St John's with great security.

We are at present fortifying a post there and at Oswegatchie; though there are other avenues into the province I hope the above may be made sufficiently strong to resist any sudden attack of this sort. A considerable force here might not only secure ourselves but assist General Gage in extinguishing the flames of rebellion in the other provinces more speedily. I fear he has none to spare and it may be too late in the year to have them from Europe; however, I shall see what in our present situation is further practicable for the King's service.

Within these few days the Canadians and Indians seem to return a little to their senses. The gentry and clergy have been very useful upon this occasion and shown great fidelity and warmth for His Majesty's service but both have lost much of their influence over the people. I propose trying to form a militia and if their minds are favourably disposed will raise a battalion upon the same plan as the other corps in America as to numbers and expense; and were it established I think it might turn out of great public utility, but I have many doubts whether I shall be able to succeed.

These measures, that formerly would have been extremely popular, require at present a great degree of caution and circumspection, so much have the minds of the people been tainted by the cabals and intrigues I have from time to time given your lordship some information of. I am as yet uncertain whether I shall find it advisable to proceed in the aforementioned undertaking; to defame their King and treat him with insolence and disrespect upon all occasions, to speak with the utmost contempt of his government, to forward sedition and applaud rebellion, seem to be what too many of his British American subjects in these parts think their undoubted right.

For my part since my return to this province I have seen good cause to repent my having ever recommended the Habeas Corpus Act and English criminal laws. These laws, now used as arms against the state, require more public virtue and greater fidelity to their prince than is generally to be met with amongst the set of people here that take the lead upon all occasions. To render the colony of that advantage to Great Britain it certainly is capable of would require the reintroducing the French criminal law and all the powers of its government.

Our communication with the other provinces being entirely stopped, we run a risk of being at a great loss for money to defray the ordinary and extraordinary expenses the service here must be attended with, the money-contractors as well as trade at this time of the year being used to procure large supplies of cash from New York and Philadelphia, with which places we have at present no intercourse. If fifteen or twenty thousand pounds were sent here as soon as possible it would be of great use to government which must lose considerably by the present low course of exchange, likely to fall every day. Could it be procured in dollars and some part in small silver, the same would prove highly beneficial to this country where that species is become extremely scarce. *Signed.* PS. 8th June. Since I wrote the above I find the rebels are returned and have taken post near to St John's and there have the King's sloop and Major Skene's schooner well-armed, with several bateaus. Though I have not as yet been able to procure exact accounts of their numbers or intentions, I have reason to believe from the imperfect information already received they are more in number than upon their former incursions. G.C. [C.O.42/34, fo. 142]

LXXXII

Lieut.-Governor Cadwallader Colden to Earl of Dartmouth (No. 17)

7 June, New York

My Lord, my letter to your lordship No. 16 of the 3rd of May [above, No. LVI] and the minute of Council then transmitted [Vol. VII, No. 1162i] contained a full account of the unhappy confusion and disorder introduced into this province in consequence of what had happened at Boston on the 19th of April. After those accounts and every particular circumstance of our situation which your lordship would be informed of by the gentlemen of the Council and others who went to England in the May packet, you will not be surprised to hear that Congresses and Committees are now established in this province and are acting with all the confidence and authority of a legal government. The Provincial Congress of this province, now sitting, consist of upwards of 100 members. Except the remote counties of Tryon, Gloucester and Cumberland, and some districts in Queen's County on Long Island, every other part of the province have sent deputies. The City Committee and sub-committees in the country places are likewise kept up; and that the new plan of government may be complete for carrying into execution the determinations of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, those few places which have not yet appointed nothing more by the publication than to excite in the breast of their countrymen an honest indignation against the authors of their present calamities; to animate them to a manly opposition against a ministerial system of politicks evidently calculated to enslave *America*; to stimulate them to that industry, and recommend that economy, which are requisite for a discharge of their just debts; and to expose the insidious arts and designs of *British* merchants and factors, who seem highly pleased with a prospect of having the power of seizing in an instant, with merciless rapacity, the property of the poor and laborious Colonist, by means of an establishment of a more compendious course of law.

SAMUEL HAWES, *Clerk*.

Extract of a Letter from D. Cross, Glasgow, to James Dunlop, merchant, Port-Royal, June 8, 1775:

I believe also when your courts are opened, you will meet with better and speedier justice than ever, and perhaps a different mode of having it administered. That you will see an immediate and heavy pressure, when this happens, upon certain classes of the debtors, and their property brought to market; for I believe the late confusions will have given to most individuals a character that is like a stamp upon them, and will, I believe, occasion what I have said taking place, in a very extensive degree. I besides see in conversation, an uncommon backwardness still in people's trusting their property in *America*, nor can I help adopting and approving the sentiment, when I consider what strong reasons they have for it.

To James Dunlop and Patrick Kennan, merchants, on Rappahannock, June 13, 1775:

Let your list of debts, your books, and every other document and voucher you send to us, be all sworn to before a proper magistrate; take your assistants and book-keepers' oaths also in the same manner, and study to make every matter as authentick and firm as the nature of the things will admit. You ought to have done this with the last list of debts that you sent; you cannot now err on the side of too much precaution and care, for ascertaining things hereafter. You cannot suffer in taking paper money in payment, so far as you have occasion to pay it away again for debts that you owe; but beware of taking it farther, when you find the exchange affected much, or the difference between it and gold and silver considerable.

Mr. *Dunlop*, in his letter of the sixteenth of *July*, by the *Jean*, in case the trade opens again, recommends to us to put the collection of debts into other hands than the sale of goods, each to be under a different firm. This appears to us proper; and if Mr. *Kennan* is of the same opinion as to his business, he will please to mention it, and each will name the person he would choose to take charge of the collection, and powers will, in proper time, be given. We suppose yourselves would choose to take charge of the sales, and of the apparent new business.

Mr. *Morris* and Mr. *Walsh* would be the proper people to devolve the collection upon. If any others, let them be named.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM BALTIMORE, JUNE 13, 1775.

A gentleman who last night came here from *Williamsburgh*, which place he left on *Friday* last, *June* 9th, brings an account of Lord *Dunmore* having the day before gone on board a man-of-war, at *York*, with his lady and family. The Assembly sent a deputation to invite him to return, and assured him of protection, but he refused, and pretends to be afraid of being assassinated. He had dismissed the *Indian* hostages, and desired them to make the best of their way to their own country. Two of them have since surrendered themselves, the other is not yet found.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of one of your resolves, we appointed a Committee to view the post in the Highlands, whose report, with a map thereto annexed, you have enclosed, which is all we have as yet been able to do respecting that matter. As soon as the proper measures on that head are concluded, we will transmit them to you.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servants. By order of the Congress:

P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, *President*.

To the *New-York* Delegates in Continental Congress.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Crown Point, June 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As commanding officer here, I think it my duty to acquaint you that having lately sent one Mr. *Hoit*, an *Indian* interpreter, to *Montreal* and *Caughnawaga*, to consult with some gentlemen of my acquaintance in the former place, and with the *Indians* in the latter, to know their intentions in the present dispute, he has returned with the agreeable intelligence that the *Indians* are determined not to assist the King's Troops against us. They have made a law, that if any one of their tribe shall take up arms for that purpose, he shall immediately be put to death; this is confirmed by five of their chief men, who are now here with their wives and children, and press very hard for our Army to march into *Canada*, being much disgusted with the Regulars. The *Stockbridge Indians*, whom I lately sent to them with a belt of wampum and speech, confirm the above. My friend in *Montreal*, a merchant and gentleman of probity, writes that I may depend on the truth of the above, and that great numbers of the *Canadians* have expected a visit from us for some time, and are very impatient of our delay, as they are determined to join us whenever we appear in the Country with any force to support them. This I am confirmed in by a party of the *Canadians*, having just returned from a short excursion to the *Isle-au-Noix*, (*Nut-Island*,) where a number of them offer to join us.

Governour *Carleton*, by every artifice, has been able to raise only about twenty *Canadians*, and those of the noblesse, who are in expectation of places of profit or honour. He is now at *Montreal*, and has threatened the *English* merchants, if they will not defend it in case of an attack, he will set fire to the city and retreat to *Quebeck*. There are now in *Canada*, of the Seventh and Twenty-Sixth Regiments, only five hundred and fifty effective men, who are quartered in the following manner: At *St. John's* and *Chamblee*, three hundred; at *Montreal*, forty; at *Lachine*, twelve; at *Trois Rivieres*, forty; at *Quebeck*, one hundred and twenty; and some small parties at out-posts. From the foregoing matters of fact, which you may rely are undoubted, and from my personal knowledge of the country and disposition of the *Canadians*, I beg leave to observe, that if the honourable Congress should think proper to take possession of *Montreal* and *Quebeck*, I am positive two thousand men might very easily effect it; for which purpose I beg leave to recommend the following plan of operations:

The men to embark at *Crown Point* and proceed in the sloop, schooner, batteaus, &c., to within two miles of *St. John's*; seventeen hundred men to form a grand division, of which one thousand to proceed directly to *Montreal*; the other division of seven hundred to cut off the communication between *St. John's*, *Chamblee*, and *Montreal*, and the remainder to remain with the shipping to secure our retreat, who will be able, by a diversion in favour of the main body, until they show themselves off *Montreal*, whose gates, on our arrival at that place, will be opened by our friends there, in consequence of a plan for that purpose already entered into by them. Of course *Chamblee* and *St. John's* must fall into our hands, as well as *Quebeck*, unless a number of troops should arrive there before this plan can be carried into execution, the utility of which the honourable Congress will be the best judges. But I must beg to observe, it appears to me the reduction of those places would discourage the enemies of *American* liberty, and, in a great degree, frustrate their cruel and unjust plan of operation, and be the means of restoring that solid peace and harmony between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, so essential to the well being of both; at least it will, in my humble opinion, be more advantageous, and attended with less expense, to reduce *Quebeck* and keep possession, where provisions of every kind are plenty, and a strong fortress built to our hand, than rebuilding *Ticonderoga*, as it will entirely deprive *Great Britain* of the lucrative branch, (the fur trade,) and be an inexhaustible granary in case we are reduced to want, as there are annually shipped from *Quebeck* five hundred thousand bushels of wheat. I hope the exigency of the times, and my zeal in the service of my Country, will apologize for the liberty of giving my sentiments so freely on a subject which the honourable Congress are doubtless the best judges of, but which they in their hurry may not have paid that attention to the matter requires. I beg leave to add, that if no person appears who will undertake to carry the plan into execution, (if thought advisable,) I will undertake, and, with the smiles of Heaven, answer for the success of it, provided I am supplied with men, &c., to carry it into execution without loss of time. I must beg leave to refer you to the bearer, Captain *Oswald*, for particulars, who is entrusted with an imperfect memorandum of such articles as are most wanted.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, your most devoted humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress, now sitting at *Philadelphia*.

P. S. The *American* Colonies in general are equally in danger from *Canada*, whether it remain in the hands of *Britain*, under the present form of its Government, or should be restored to the *French*, which many suspect is intended by the Ministry in *England*. But should *Canada* be placed under a free Government, agreeable to the *English* Constitution, like the other Colonies, we should forever after be secure from any danger that way, as it would ever remain an *English* Colony, even though by the treachery of the *British* Ministry it should be given up to *France*; so that this measure, though at first view it might seem like going beyond our own province to invade the rights of *Great Britain*, yet a due regard to our own defence, as well as the advantage of the inhabitants of that Country, makes it necessary. B. A.

Memorandum.

Propose, in order to give satisfaction to the different Colonies, that Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, now on their march from *Connecticut* to *Ticonderoga*, should form part of the Army—say one thousand men; 500 do. to be sent from *New-York*, including one company of one hundred men of the train of artillery, properly equipped; 500 do. *B. Arnold's* Regiment, including seamen and marines on board the vessels: (no *Green Mountain* Boys.) The men, as many as can be, to be supplied with bayonets, cartridge-boxes, and powder-horns: 2 able engineers: 2 good armourers and tools: 100 tents and markees: 1000 blankets, one Regiment being already provided: proper camp-equipage, kettles, cups, &c., for one thousand men: 4 brass field-pieces and carriages furnished: two 7 & 8-inch brass mortars, do.: shells and shot of every kind for do.: 2000 pounds of gunpowder: 300 shovels and spades: 200 hoes: 200 pickaxes: 200 narrow do.: 50 broad do.: 500 hatchets: 50 hand-saws, sorted: 10 crosscut do.: 10 whip do.: 5 reams of cartridge paper: 10 pieces of raven's duck for sails: 50 pounds of sewing twine: needles, palms, &c.: match stuff, slow: 6 sets of house and ship carpenter's tools: 6 sets of harness for horses: necessary provisions for two thousand men for two months.

COLONEL B. ARNOLD TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Crown Point, June 13, 1775.

SIR: I have the pleasure to acquaint your Honour, that having lately sent one *Hoit*, and *Indian* interpreter, to *Montreal* to consult with some gentlemen of my acquaintance there, and with the *Indians* in *Caughnawaga*, to know their intentions in the present dispute, he has returned with the agreeable intelligence that the *Indians* are determined not to assist the King's Troops against us, and have passed a law that the first of their tribe who takes up arms against us shall be punished with death. This advice is confirmed by five chief men of their tribe who are now here with their wives and children, and press very hard for our Army to march into *Canada*, as they are much disgusted with the Regular Troops.

Three *Indians* of the *Stockbridge* Nation whom I lately sent to *Caughnawaga*, with a belt of wampum and a speech, confirm the above, which my friend, a gentleman of probity in *Montreal*, writes me may be depended on, and that great numbers of the *Canadians* have expected us there for some time, and are impatient of our delay, being determined to join us whenever we appear with a sufficient force to support them. This I am confirmed in by many of the *Canadians* themselves, having just returned from an excursion down the lake, where I saw numbers of them, who offered to join us. Governour *Carleton* has been able by every artifice to raise no more than twenty *Canadians* of the noblesse, who are in expectation of places of profit or honour. He is much disgusted with the merchants in *Montreal*, and has threatened them, if they will not defend the City in case of an attack, he will set fire to it, and retreat to *Quebeck*. He has in *Canada* only five hundred and fifty effective men of the King's Troops, so that it would be a very easy matter to possess ourselves of the country if thought expedient.

I have wrote very fully on the subject to the honourable Continental Congress, and sketched out a plan for taking possession of the country if thought advisable by them, which will not only deprive *Great Britain* of the lucrative branch of the fur-trade, but secure to us an inexhaustible granary, (as there is annually shipped at *Quebeck*, five hundred thousand bushels of wheat,) and may very possibly be a means of discouraging the *British* Ministry in their coercive measures, and restoring that peace and harmony between *Great Britain* and the *American* Colonies so essential to the well-being of both.

I am, very respectfully, your Honour's most obedient humble servant, BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

P. S. The plan of our expedition to *Canada*, your Honour will please not to disclose. B. A.

JOSEPH PALMER TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Cambridge, June 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: There is very great distress in this camp for want of tents or commodious barracks; I therefore humbly beg you will immediately take this important matter into serious consideration. Perhaps if a number of houses, contiguous to the parade, were hired of the owners by the Colony, and solely appropriated as barracks, the soldiery might be well accommodated; this, if recommended by Congress, it is probable might be effected. The least delay in this affair, it appears to me, will be attended with very bad consequences. I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH PALMER, *Quartermaster General.*

To the Honourable Committee of Safety.

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, June 13, 1775.

This Committee beg leave earnestly to recommend to the Honourable Congress, that the above representation from the Quartermaster General be taken into immediate consideration, especially as the Committee, from their own knowledge find the rooms too much crowded, and the healths and lives of the soldiers thereby greatly exposed; and if tents cannot be immediately furnished, that some barracks be forthwith erected.

BENJAMIN WHITE, *Chairman.*

N. B. It is presumed some lives are already lost from their being thus crowded.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress now sitting in WATERTOWN: *the Petition of* LEMUEL TRESCOTT, *of* BOSTON, *humbly sheweth:*

That before he left *Boston* he had, for a considerable time, assisted at *Faneuil Hall* in teaching a number of men the military art, and upon his arrival in the camp at *Cambridge*, he was, by some gentlemen of the Committee of Safety and Council of War, encouraged to raise a company out of those men, and to hope that a sufficient number of small-arms would be provided for them by the Colony, as, by the stipulation with General *Gage*, (which was consented to by the honourable Congress,) their own were lodged with the Selectmen of *Boston*; that he has now for the Colony of *Connecticut*, for the special defence of the same.

In the first place, it is provided by the said Colony, that each officer and soldier (among other things) shall have fresh meat two days in a week, butter, peas or beans, rice, rum when on fatigue, beer, &c., expecting said troops would be required at, or near by *Boston*, where it would have been easy and convenient for us to have supplied them according to said act.

In the next place, the ever to be revered patrons of *America* (the Continental Congress) have directed one thousand of our troops immediately to repair to *Ticonderoga*, there to be stationed until such time as they should be relieved by forces from this Province—just at a time after many of them were on their march according to their first destination, *Greenwich*, and had to countermarch through our Colony, and directly to *Ticonderoga*, and by means of so tedious a march have already become somewhat sickly. And as the Continental Congress have advised this Province particularly to provide for said forces at *Ticonderoga* during their stay, our Colony have, perhaps, been the more remiss in their provisions; and it does not appear to me that there is sauce sufficient, nor any fresh meat, butter, rum, beer, &c., nor have I had intelligence that any is likely to be provided by this Province. Therefore, I come before this Board for advice in the premises; at the same time giving assurance that the publick faith of our Colony must not be violated, but it must be fulfilled according to the encouragement given by our Colony. Though pledged to soldiers, yet it is to those in defence of what we tenaciously hold as sacred, and to be prized above life. We therefore determine to have it fulfilled according to the Act of our Assembly—if not by this Province, by our Colony.

I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your very humble servant,

ADONIJAH STRONG,
Dep. Commissary for said Troops.

To the Committee in and for the City and County of *Albany*.

Albany, June 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You have enclosed, by order of the Committee, a request of *Adonijah Strong*, Deputy Commissary to the Committee of this City and County.

I am, gentlemen, your humble servant,

JOHN BAY, *Secretary pro tem.*

To the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Camp at Greenwich, June 15, 1775.

SIR: I have just received your favour of the 14th instant, with enclosed affidavit; also *Angus McDonald*, who shall be kept in such a state of security as may effectually prevent any mischief that might otherwise be expected from him. Be good enough to give my compliments to the gentlemen of the Congress, and tell them that I am sorry you are obliged to send your prisoners so far; I should be much better pleased to receive them within a few miles of your City, especially as you so soon expect the arrival of the four Regiments from *Ireland*.

I am, Sir, with great esteem both for you and the gentlemen of the Congress, your most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER, *Major-General.*

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esquire, President of the Congress at *New-York*.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Greenwich, June 15, 1775.

SIR: I take this opportunity to acquaint your Honour of the situation of the troops under my immediate command. One company of my Regiment, you are sensible, is ordered to *Ticonderoga*; five more are stationed betwixt *New-Haven* and this Town, and four are in this place. Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment are all in this Town and *Stamford*. The safety of the Country may possibly require my marching to *New-York* before I can have your orders. I would, therefore, beg of your Honour to direct me to march my troops to *New-York* upon application made to me for that purpose by their Provincial Congress. Your Honour will perhaps think it expedient, when you read a letter which I have just received from Mr. *Sears*, which is as follows:

"New-York, June 14, 1775.

"DEAR SIR: The troops from *Cork*, destined for this City, may be hourly expected. I have the pleasure to inform you that this day in Congress it was moved that yourself and troops be requested to encamp within five miles of this City. The motion was put off until to-morrow, at the intercession of the members for three Counties, and you may be assured it will be carried by a great majority. I am, dear Sir, yours affectionately,

"ISAAC SEARS."

I have also this day received a letter from the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, acquainting me that they hourly expect the arrival of four Regiments from *Ireland*; they have also sent me a prisoner to be kept in safety, who was employed by Major *Small* to raise troops for the purpose of opposing the Colonies, and actually had enlisted forty-three, which was made to appear to the Provincial Congress.

I would also acquaint your Honour that all the military stores which were at *Turtle Bay* have fallen into our hands, consisting of too many articles to be enumerated in a letter, among which there are about five hundred good horse harnesses, a very considerable number of thirteen and ten-inch carcasses, cohorns, and stinkpots, all well charged; a very great plenty of grape-shot; cannon ball, from twenty-four-pounders down to three, &c., &c.; a part of which articles I shall keep with me, but the greater part I shall send to *New-Haven*.

Your Honour cannot be unacquainted that provisions, stores, &c., can be forwarded along the *Sound* by water with much greater despatch and vastly less cost to the Colony than by land; however, at present it is difficult, on account of the tenders and cutters which are perpetually about. We have at *New-Haven* a number of cannon; I have with me all other kinds of military stores, except powder, requisite for a guardacosta; Mr. *Colt*, of *New-Haven*, has a fine vessel very proper for the business. We have in the Army a very sufficient number of men well acquainted with the seas, and good resolute fellows, and it is my opinion, that the additional cost to the Colony will be nothing more than the hire of the vessel and the powder; that about a hundred of the men under my command cannot be employed in any way so much to the advantage of the Country. I am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

Answer to a Speech to the CAUGHNAWAGAS, *or* CANADIAN *Tribes of* INDIANS, *near* MONTREAL, *sent by the* STOCKBRIDGE INDIANS—*returned* 15*th* JUNE, 1775.

BROTHERS: You tell me you open your eyes. I open your ears—I open your hearts; so that you might see, hear, and consider what I am going to say. Now I am going to say the same to you—I open your eyes, your ears, and make your heart strong, so that you might more fully consider things. I also add, with this I wipe the tears from your eyes that comes from the trouble that has happened to your young men.—*Three strings of Wampum.*

Brothers: You tell me that I must sit still, and have nothing to do with this quarrel. I am glad to hear you; I shall do as you tell me.—*A Belt.*

Brothers: This is our road; you tell me I clear the road, and whenever I open my door I shall see your door stand open; and when you shall go out of your door, you shall see my door stand open too. And you tell me, when you hear any bad report of me, don't you lay it up; put it aside, and follow this road, and come and tell me of it, and you will know whether it is so or not. Now, brothers, I make this road more smooth, so that no one might stumble on this way; I now open my door wider for you, and whenever you go out of your door, you shall see my door stand open wider for you. Whenever I hear any bad report of you, I shall not lay it up; but put it aside, and go and tell you of it, and see whether it is so or not.—*A Belt.*

Brothers, I am glad you keep in remembrance the agreement of friendship that our fathers have made. Let us hold that fast; let no one break that so as to divide us. Now I make it more strong—now we must sit down under our great tree, and smoke our pipes, and give praise to the great *God*. It is he that made us all: we are in another way, now, from what we used to be, since we began to worship this one *God*; this is like one staff that we both steady ourselves by. I shall do as you advise me to do—I shall sit still—there are seven brothers of us—(meaning seven tribes,) we are all agreed in this. Now we say to you—I would have you sit still too, and have nothing to do with this quarrel; but be strong in your hearts, and I intend to do the same.—*A Belt.*

A true copy. Attest: JOHN SERGEANT.

GENERAL WARD TO WORCESTER (MASS.) COMMITTEE.

Cambridge, June 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You are desired to see that the enclosed Order be duly executed. I am, &c.

ARTEMAS WARD.

To the Standing Committee in the County of *Worcester*.

(GENERAL ORDER.) Cambridge, June 15, 1775.

That *Samuel Murray* be removed from the Jail in *Worcester* to his father's homestead Farm, in *Rutland*, the limits of which he is not to pass until further orders. And all persons are hereby strictly forbidden to offer any violence to said *Murray*, so long as he continues in the peace of *God* within those limits.

JOSEPH WARD, *Secretary*.

P. S. The above mentioned homestead Farm bounds northwardly on the County road; westwardly, on Mr. *Buckminster's* homestead; southwardly, on Doctor *John Frink's* homestead; eastwardly, partly on land of Mr. *Clarke*, and partly on land of Mr. *Blake*.

Published by order of the Committee:

WILLIAM YOUNG, *per order*.

MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, Watertown, June 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Considering the exposed state of the frontiers of some of the Colonies; the danger that the inhabitants of *Canada* may possibly have disagreeable apprehensions from the military preparations making in several of the other Colonies; and the rumours that there are some appearances of their getting themselves in readiness to act in a hostile way; this Congress have made application to the Continental Congress, desiring them to take such measures as to them shall appear proper, to quiet and conciliate the minds of the *Canadians*, and prevent such alarming apprehensions. We also have had the most disagreeable accounts of methods taken to fill the minds of the *Indian* Tribes adjacent to these Colonies with sentiments very injurious to us; particularly, we have been informed that Colonel *Guy Johnson* has taken great pains with the *Six Nations*, in order to bring them into a belief that it is designed by the Colonies to fall upon them and cut them off. We have, therefore, desired the Honourable Continental Congress that they would, with all convenient speed, use their influence in guarding against the evil intended by this malevolent misrepresentation, and we desire you to join with us in such application.

JOSEPH WARREN, *President*.

Honourable Provincial Congress of *New-Hampshire*.

WILLIAM STODDARD TO CAPTAIN JAMES LITTLEFIELD.

Boston, June 15, 1775.

SIR: Your letter and the last, dated the 13th instant, by Mr. *Hopkins*, I have received. I waited on the Admiral this morning, and have got you a fishing pass for your boat and three men, to come in and out of this harbour, which I now send you. You will carefully observe the pass; you must observe to go a fishing from *Salem*, before you come up here, and then you may come in and go out. I hope you will not meet with any obstruction at *Salem*; not forgetting, if in your power, to bring up ve [illegible] en peas, fresh butter, asparagus, and fresh salmon. [illegible] He went away yesterday in the afternoon, by water, in order to come to you, and we suppose he is with you before this. I hope you have received a cloak, with a bag of brown sugar, I sent over yesterday by Mr. *Hopkins's* son. I have paid some of the ferrymen, and I shall pay them all for their trouble, when I have done with them. Do not pay them any thing; if you have, let me know; keep that to yourself. Captain *Hurley* is here with his schooner, from *Penobscot*, and has been here some time. I was the other day in his company, and he asked after you; he desired to be remembered to you. I wish you would send me last *Monday's* newspaper, and this day's paper. I shall be much obliged to you, if you can, before you go for *Salem*, send me some fresh butter, and half a bushel of green peas. I now send you two dollars in this letter, and an osnaburgh bag, by Mr. *Hopkins's* son, to put the peas in. What other charges you are at I will settle with you hereafter. I am obliged to you for the hint in coming out. I will let you know more when you come up from *Salem*. Let me hear from you before you go for *Salem*.

Give my compliments to Mr. *Haynes*, and all friends; all your friends desire to be remembered to you at these distressing times. Twenty-four sail of transports have arrived here this week with Light-horses and Troops from *Ireland*, and twenty-four more sail are coming.

Sir, your humble servant, WM. STODDARD.

To Captain *James Littlefield*, *Watertown*.

TO THE SOLDIERS AND SEAMEN SERVING IN THE BRITISH FLEET AND ARMY IN AMERICA.

Salem, June 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your situation is very unhappy, being dishonoured by the most infamous service, and under the command of the most vile and miserable wretches that ever disgraced the name of *Briton*. General *Gage*, to his eternal infamy, has commenced a thief, robber, murderer, and common butcher of his fellow-men; he has violated the most solemn compacts, and become an apostate to every thing that is honourable or virtuous. You never can forget the barbarous murders which *Gage* has committed upon some of his own soldiers; but we come now to a character still more infamous, if possible, than the above. Admiral *Graves* has added to the crimes of a common pirate, that of forcing *Americans*, whom he hath impressed, to act against their own countrymen. *Turks* and *Indians* would scorn such rascally conduct, and surely every *British* soldier and seaman must detest such an odious scoundrel. Gentlemen, the *Americans* still entertain a respect for you, consider you as their brethren, and wish to live in harmony with you, and to make you free citizens of *America*. May you soon be freed from the service of tyrants, become the glorious defenders of freedom, and join with the victorious *Americans*.

SYDNEY.

SAMUEL LANGDON TO MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS.

A number of the members of the Corporation and Board of Overseers of *Harvard* College, being met together at the President's house, *June* 15, 1775, agreed upon the following draught, viz:

"Whereas, in the present difficult situation of publick affairs of this Colony, it is impracticable to call a meeting of the Overseers of the College strictly agreeable to the form and order appointed by the charter of said College: And whereas, nevertheless, the present circumstances of that seminary of learning require a meeting to be called speedily:

"*Agreed*, That application be made to the honourable Congress of this Colony, to know whether it would be any way displeasing to them that a meeting should be obtained of as many of the Overseers of *Harvard* College as can be called together under the present circumstances of the College and the Country, in order to join with the Corporation in conferring Academical Degrees, at the approaching season of the annual Commencement, on such candidates as may offer themselves and be judged qualified for the same, and to transact any other important matters rela-

In Provincial Congress, June 20, 1775.

Sir: We have received your favours of the 17th and 18th instant, and beg leave to testify to you our nigh sense of the readiness which you shew to assist our Colony. That honest zeal which inspirits the bosoms of our countrymen in *Connecticut* commands our admiration and praise. With the warmest affection for them, the most fervent attention to the publick welfare, and the greatest respect, Sir, for you, we are your very humble servants.

By order and on behalf of the Provincial Congress.

To Major-General *Wooster*.

P. S. We enclose a letter for you received by our messenger from *Philadelphia*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and sent by Mr. *Bradford*.

A Letter from *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of the Continental Congress, bearing date on the 12th inst., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, June 12, 1775.

"**Gentlemen**: By order of the Congress I forward you the enclosed Resolves, passed on the 10th instant, the importance and propriety of which you will readily perceive, as the safety of *America* greatly depends on our having it in our power to supply ourselves with the means of defence. I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant, **John Hancock**, *President*.

"To the Members of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*."

The Resolves of the Continental Congress, received, enclosed in the above Letter, were also read and filed.

The Mayor of the City informed the President that without the aid of this Congress, Captain *Vanderput*, of the Ship *Asia*, cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his Ship; and that Captain *Vanderput* requests such aid of this Congress as may give him relief in the premises.

Ordered, That *Abraham Lott*, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Captain *Vanderput* and the Ship *Asia* with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time.

A Letter from Mr. *Brook Watson* to the President, setting forth that he is going into *Canada*, mentioning his suite, and the Letters in his custody, and requesting such Letter from Congress as may facilitate his journey; and also a card from Lord and Lady *Chatham*, were read:

And thereupon a draught of a recommendatory Passport for the said *Brook Watson* and his suite, was prepared, read, and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 20, 1775.

To all Officers in the service of the Colonies, Members of Committees, and others of the friends of AMERICAN *liberty, greeting:*

Brethren: Take notice that Mr. *Brook Watson*, now about to depart hence for the Province of *Quebeck*, having applied to this Congress for a passport, we, well convinced that the said *Brook Watson* is a true friend to this Country and its rights, do desire you to give him every assistance, and shew him all the civilities in your power, and that you forward him and his suite, being Messieurs *Joseph Marie Tonnencour* and *Louis Perras*, companions of the said *Brook Watson*, and *Daniel McKinzie*, his servant. We are, gentlemen, your humble servants.

By order and on behalf of the Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and countersigned by the Secretaries, and delivered to Mr. *Brook Watson*; and that Messrs. *Morris*, *Richard Yates*, *Clarkson*, and *Low*, be a Committee to wait on him, and receive of him such information as he can give that may be useful for the interest of *America*.

A copy of a Letter bearing date at *Newport*, on the 14th instant, from *Jonathan Otis*, Chairman of the Committee of Inspection there, was read and filed.

A draught of a Letter to the Committees of *East* and *South-Hampton*, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 20, 1775.

Gentlemen: A copy of the Letter from the Committee of *Newport* to your Committee, concerning certain persons now under inoculation in your Town, being laid before us, we earnestly recommend to you that you would be very careful that they be so secured and sent off as not to have it in their power to spread the infection. You have enclosed the resolution of this Congress prohibiting inoculation for the small-pox until the first of *December* next. We are, &c.

To the Committees of Observation of the Towns of *East* and *South-Hampton*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, signed by the President, and, with a copy of the Resolve of this Congress against Inoculation for the Small-Pox, be delivered to Mr. *L'Hommedieu* to be forwarded.

A Certificate from *Jonathan Wells*, *Samuel Wadsworth*, and *Epaphras Bull*, the Committee of *Hartford*, bearing date the 13th instant, certifying that *Richard Sharpless*, the bearer, is one of the soldiers lately taken at *Ticonderoga*, and was coming to *New-York* to collect money due to him, was read; and the soldier mentioned in the said Certificate attending at the door, and being lame,

Ordered, That the Doorkeeper provide Lodging for him at the cheapest rate, until the further order of this Congress.

Mr. *Verplanck* (seconded by Mr. *Melancton Smith*) moved in the following words, to wit:

I move that the sum of £2,000, when we receive the Continehtal Currency, be lent to Messrs. *Van Vleeck* and *Kip*, at five per cent., for the term of two years, they giving security for the same, to enable them to manufacture Saltpetre; and that this Congress engage to take from them any quantity of Saltpetre, under twenty tons, that they may manufacture in this Colony within a twelvemonth, at the rate of 2*s*. 6*d*. per pound.

And debates arose thereon, and the question being put, it was carried in the negative in the manner following, to wit:

For the Motion.	*Against the Motion.*
County of *Dutchess*,	City and County of *Albany*,
County of *Ulster*,	County of *Richmond*,
County of *Suffolk*,	County of *Charlotte*,
County of *Orange*.—8.	County of *King's*,
	County of *Westchester*,
	County of *Tryon*,
	City and County of *New-York*,
	County of *Queen's*.—19.

A Letter from *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of the Continental Congress, bearing date the 15th instant, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, June 15, 1775.

"**Gentlemen**: Your letter, of 10th instant, to the Delegates of *New-York*, has been laid before the Congress, in consequence of which I am directed to return you the thanks of the Congress for your vigilance in the case of Captain *Coffin's* vessel, and to recommend to you that the vessel be unloaded, and the cargo safely stored, until all just suspicions concerning the destination of it shall be removed. I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant, **John Hancock**, *President*.

"To the Members of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

A Letter from the Provincial Congress of *New-Hampshire*, together with a certified copy of a Resolve of that Congress, were read and filed.

Ordered, That Mr. *Tappen* and Mr. *Christopher P. Yates* be added to the Committee for the arrangement of Troops to be raised in this Colony.

The Congress adjourned to to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., June 21, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment, and opened with prayers by the Rev. Mr. *Moore*. Present:

For the City and County of New-York.—Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq., *President*; Isaac Low, Alexander McDougall, Leonard Lispenard, Abraham Walton, Abraham Brasher, Isaac Roosevelt, John De Lancey, James Beekman, Samuel Verplanck, Richard

Yates, David Clarkson, Thomas Smith, Benjamin Kissam, John Morin Scott, Jacobus Van Zandt, John Marston.

For the City and County of Albany.—Abraham Yates, Jun., Peter Silvester, Walter Livingston, Robert Van Rensselaer, Henry Glenn.

For Dutchess County.—Anthony Hoffman, Zephaniah Platt, Richard Montgomerie, Jonathan Landon, Gysbert Schenck, Melancton Smith, Nathaniel Sackett.

For Ulster County.—Johannes Hardenbergh, James Clinton, Christopher Tappen.

For Orange County.—John Coe, Benjamin Tusteen, John Herring.

For Suffolk County.—Nathaniel Woodhull, John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Wickham, Thomas Tredwell, John Foster.

For Westchester County.—Gouverneur Morris, Lewis Graham, James Van Cortlandt, Stephen Ward, Philip Van Cortlandt, James Holmes, David Dayton, John Thomas, Jun., William Paulding.

For King's County.—Theodorus Polhemus, John Leffertse, Nicholas Covenhoven, John Vanderbilt.

For Richmond County.—Paul Micheau, Aaron Cortelyou, Richard Lawrence.

For Queen's County.—Jonathan Lawrence, Zebulon Williams, Samuel Townshend, Joseph Robinson.

For Charlotte County.—John Williams.

For Tryon County.—Christopher P. Yates, John Marlett.

For Cumberland County.—John Hazeltine, Paul Spooner, William Williams.

A Letter from *John Hazeltine*, Chairman of the Committee of *Cumberland* County, was read and filed.

The gentlemen who are Deputies from *Cumberland* County, produced a set of Resolves entered into by the Delegates of the several Towns in the said County, convened at the Court-House at *Westminster*, on the sixth instant, signed by *John Hazeltine*, Chairman, and *Sol. Phelps*, D. Clerk; and by the conclusion of the sixth and last Resolve it appears and is certified that Colonel *John Hazeltine*, Doctor *Paul Spooner*, and *William Williams*, Esquire, were voted and elected Deputies for that County to attend, meet, and join in this Congress; the said Resolves and Certificate were read and filed:

And *Ordered*, That these gentlemen take their seats.

The Petition of *Joseph Johnson*, on behalf of himself and three other *Indians* therein named, praying for a Passport and letter of safe conduct for himself and the said three other *Indians* to *New-London*, in *Connecticut*, and some small aid in money, to assist them in their journey, was read and filed.

Ordered, That a Passport and letter of safe conduct be made and delivered to the said *Joseph Johnson* and his three companions, by name, in their journey to *New-London*, and that the President give him Ten Pounds to assist him and his companions in their journey.

A Letter from *John Bay*, Secretary of the Committee of *Albany*, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, June 16, 1775.

"**Sir**: By order of the Committee of this City and County, of the 15th instant, you have enclosed a copy of a letter from the Reverend *Samuel Kirkland*, Missionary among the *Oneida Indians*. I am, Sir, your humble servant, John Bay, *Secretary pro tem.*

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esquire, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

The copy of the Letter from Mr. *Kirkland*, therein enclosed, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Cherry Valley, June 9, 1775.

"**Gentlemen**: This acknowledges the receipt of your favour, with an enclosed paper, the authenticity of which I have no doubt. I am much embarrassed at present. You have doubtless heard Colonel *Johnson* has orders from Government to remove the dissenting Missionaries from the *Six Nations*, till the difficulties betwixt *Great Britain* and the Colonies are settled. In consequence of which he has forbid my return to my people at *Oneida*. He has since given encouragement that I may revisit them after the Congress; but, to be plain, I have no dependance at all upon his promises of this kind in particular. He appears unreasonably jealous of me, and has forbid my speaking a word to the *Indians*, and threatened me with confinement if I transgress. All he has against me I suppose to be this: a suspicion that I have interpreted to the *Indians* the doings of the Continental Congress, which has undeceived and too much opened the eyes of the *Indians* for Colonel *Johnson's* purposes. I confess to you, gentlemen, that I have been guilty of this, if it be any transgression. The *Indians* found out that I had received the abstracts of said Congress, and insisted upon knowing the contents. I could not deny them, notwithstanding my cloth, though in all other respects I have been extremely cautious not to meddle in matters of a political nature.

"I apprehend my interpreting the doings of the Congress to a number of their Sachems, has done more real service to the cause of the Country, or the cause of truth and justice, than five hundred pounds in presents would have effected. If you think proper, you may acquaint your Provincial Congress with the contents of this, but you must be cautious in exposing my name; you cannot but be sensible my situation is extremely difficult. You may expect either to see or hear from me again very soon; wishing you the blessings of peace, and that we may all be disposed to acquiesce in the Divine Government.

"In utmost haste subscribe, gentlemen, your obedient and very humble servant, Samuel Kirkland.

"To the Committee of *Albany*.

"A true copy: John Bay, *Sec'y pro tem.*"

Ordered, That Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Colonel *Hardenbergh*, Mr. *Silvester*, Mr. *Glenn*, and Mr. *Christopher P. Yates*, be a Committee to consider of such directions as may be proper for this Congress to give, and such measures as may be useful to be by them adopted, with respect to the *Oneidas*, and other *Indian* Nations, and that they report with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That Colonel *Tusteen* and Colonel *Hazeltine* be added to the Committee for arrangement of the Forces to be raised in this Colony.

A Letter from the following gentlemen, to wit: *Benjamin Carpenter*, Chairman of the Committee of *New-Marlborough*; *Samuel Brewster*, Chairman of the Committee of *New-Windsor*; and *Isaac Belknap*, Chairman *pro tem.* of the Committee of *Newburgh*, was read and filed.

Ordered, That Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Mr. *John Williams*, Mr. *Richard Yates*, and Mr. *Verplanck*, be a Committee to consider of the best methods to carry into execution the Resolve of the Continental Congress with relation to Saltpetre and Sulphur, and to make report with all convenient speed.

Mr. *McDougall* reported a list of the persons in the City of *New-York* who have got Saltpetre, and of the quantity that each person has on hand, by which it appears that the whole quantity of Saltpetre now in Town amounts to two hundred and eighty-seven pounds.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of the City of *New-York* to attend a copy of the Resolve of the Continental Congress of the 10th instant, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 21, 1775.

Gentlemen: You will see from the enclosed order, that the Committees of the respective Counties are requested to collect all the Saltpetre, Sulphur, and Brimstone in their several Towns and Districts, and to transmit the same with all possible despatch to this Congress. We recommend this matter to your immediate attention, and beg you will purchase up all the Saltpetre in this City and County, and communicate to this Congress the quantity of Brimstone and Sulphur that may be purchased in Town, that we may be able to carry into execution the Resolve of the Continental Congress. We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order and on behalf of the Provincial Congress.

To the General Committee of Association for the City and County of *New-York*.

Ordered, That the state of *Queen's* County be taken into consideration to-morrow morning.

JOSEPH JOHNSON (A MOHEGAN INDIAN) TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 21, 1775.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of NEW-YORK, *the humble Petition of* JOSEPH JOHNSON, *a licensed Preacher of the Gospel amongst seven different Tribes of* NEW-ENGLAND INDIANS *and the* ONEIDAS, *humbly sheweth:*

That your petitioner hath for several years been engaged amongst the *Indians*—for some years as a schoolmaster amongst the *Oneidas*, and since that time, in preaching the Gospel to several different Nations of *New-England Indians*, and to the *Oneidas*, and in endeavouring to persuade the *Indians* to a civilized life, and to embrace the Christian religion. Also your petitioner humbly sheweth, that a number of *New-England Indians*, of seven different tribes, having become poor and few in number, were adopted by the *Oneida* Nation, who gave them a tract of land to settle on. That your petitioner, with a number of the said *New-England Indians*, removed to the *Oneida* country to settle on the lands given to them, and were very kindly received, and had got corn-fields planted and gardens made: That false reports were lately spread to the westward that your petitioner, and the *New-England Indians* who were with him, had removed to the westward, in pursuance of a design formed by the people of *New-England* to settle in that western country, and that they might thereby have an opportunity of gaining the favour of the Upper Nations, and bring them to their way of thinking: That the *New-England Indians* were afraid that ill disposed persons, whose hearts might be full of jealousy and prejudice, might induce some of the distant *Indian* Nations to credit such false reports, and set them at variance with, and cause them to fall on and take up the hatchet against the new settled *Indians*: That therefore the *New-England Indians*, with the consent and advice of the *Oneidas*, thought best for their safety, and the peace of the country, to return for the present from whence they came, until the present troubles shall be ended: That most part of the said *New-England Indians* are returned, and that your petitioner, with three others of the said *Indians*, are now on their way to the eastward, intending to proceed by the way of *New-London*, which is near their former place of abode: That your petitioner and his three companions, sensible of the present troubles and difficulties in every part of the country, are fearful of travelling without a passport or a letter of safe conduct, which may afford them peace and protection in their journey, and are also so poor and destitute that they are utterly unable to pursue their journey without the charitable aid and relief of the benevolent and the humane. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays that a passport, or a letter of safe conduct and protection, may be graciously given to him for *James Shattock*, *John Shesnck*, *Samuel Tallman*, and himself, to pass to *New-London*, in *Connecticut*, and also for such small sum to aid them in their journey to *New-London* aforesaid, as to this honourable Congress in their wisdom shall seem meet. And your petitioner, on behalf of himself and his above named companions, as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

JOSEPH JOHNSON.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN AT NEW-YORK TO HIS FRIEND IN EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND, DATED JUNE 21, 1775.

A worthy young man, an *Indian* Preacher, with three of his tribe, just arrived from the *Six Nations*, were with me this morning. They are come to wait upon our Provincial Congress, now sitting in this City, with the news that the *Indian* Nations are determined not to act against the Colonies. They also inform me that even the *Canadian Indians* are our friends. The Continental Congress have recommended it in the warmest manner to all the Colonies, to observe the twentieth of next month as a Continental fast. A regular Army of seventy thousand men is to be immediately raised. All ranks of people are in arms. Seventeen regular companies are already formed in this City, who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is very probable that we will have near two hundred thousand bold, resolute men, disciplined to as great perfection as any of His Majesty's Troops. The Provincial Army, at present at *Boston*, consists of twenty thousand men, and increases daily. Gen. *Wooster*, the chief commander of the *Connecticut* Troops, is soon to encamp near the City with two thousand men. It is a gross calumny to say that we are aiming at independency, for our political principles are the same that raised the house of *Hanover* to the throne; and were your Ministers to adopt these principles, we would immediately lay down our arms.

ALBANY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read before Congress, June 26, 1775.]

Albany Committee Chamber, June 21, 1775.

To the Members of the Continental Congress:

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Dirck Swart*, a member of this Board, who is just returned from *Crown Point*, brings the following intelligence: that one Mr. *Hay*, who lives about ten miles up *Lake Champlain*, came down to *Crown Point*, who told Colonel *Arnold* and others that he had been to *Montreal* for some flour; that Governour *Carleton* had him seized and confined for several days; that by the interposition of the *English* merchants of that place, he received liberty to return home; and that the merchants who procured him the pass from the Lieutenant-Governour, desired him to go down to *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga* with all speed, and communicate to the commander of those fortresses that the *French Caughnawaga Indians* had taken up the hatchet, but that they refused to go out upon any scouts until nine of their men, who were then out, returned; and that Governour *Carleton* was giving them presents daily.

We are very sorry to inform you that, from a number of corroborating circumstances, we have but too much reason to believe the above information to be true, and more especially as the Troops, which amount to about six hundred men, suffer no persons coming up the lake to pass *St. John's* if they can avoid it, where they are building floating batteries and boats. Mr. *Swart* also acquaints us that Mr. *Hay* said that Governour *Carleton* had asked the *English* merchants to take up arms against the *Yankees*, to make use of his own phraseology; that the merchants refused; upon which he told them that he would set the Town on fire; when the merchants said he was welcome to do so, and added, they would carry as much fire as himself. Mr. *Hay* also desired Mr. *Swart*, if he should happen to meet Mr. *Pierce*, he should request him not to proceed, as the *English* merchants in *Canada* conceived it unsafe for him.

The forces above named are in no proper state of defence, principally owing to the scarcity of powder; of which article we have not yet been able to send up more, with the supply we have received from *New-York*, than three hundred and fifty pounds; which quantity is altogether insufficient to answer the purposes intended, and of little service in case of an attack. We can farther inform you this City is not half supplied (nor frontier inhabitants) with either powder or arms, for which applications have been, and daily are making to us; and as we have no prospect of any farther supply from *New-York*, we beg to be assisted, if possible, from the lower Governments, with all the despatch possible.

We should also desire that the command at the forts might be settled. Colonel *Hinman*, we understood, would have taken the command; but by his appointment from Governour *Trumbull*, his orders are only to re-enforce the garrisons and command his regiment; upon which Colonel *Arnold* refused to resign. We therefore conceive it highly necessary that a matter of such importance should be settled with all speed. The above we are also informed by Mr. *Swart*, who was present and heard each read the other's instructions.

We thought it our indispensable duty to acquaint you of these matters, and therefore send them to you per express.

We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL STRINGER,
Chairman pro tempore.

JOSEPH JOHNSON (A MOHEGAN INDIAN) TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 21, 1775.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New-York, *the humble Petition of* Joseph Johnson, *a licensed Preacher of the Gospel amongst seven different Tribes of* New-England Indians *and the* Oneidas, *humbly sheweth:*

That your petitioner hath for several years been engaged amongst the *Indians*—for some years as a schoolmaster amongst the *Oneidas*, and since that time in preaching the Gospel to several different Nations of *New-England Indians*, and to the *Oneidas*, and in endeavouring to persuade the *Indians* to a civilized life, and to embrace the Christian religion. Also your petitioner humbly sheweth, that a number of *New-England Indians*, of seven different tribes, having become poor and few in number, were adopted by the *Oneida* Nation, who gave them a tract of land to settle on. That your petitioner, with a number of the said *New-England Indians*, removed to the *Oneida* country to settle on the lands given to them, and were very kindly received, and had got corn-fields planted and gardens made: That false reports were lately spread to the westward that your petitioner, and the *New-England Indians* who were with him, had removed to the westward, in pursuance of a design formed by the people of *New-England* to settle in that western country, and that they might thereby have an opportunity of gaining the favour of the Upper Nations, and bring them to their way of thinking: That the *New-England Indians* were afraid that ill disposed persons, whose hearts might be full of jealousy and prejudice, might induce some of the distant *Indian* Nations to credit such false reports, and set them at variance with, and cause them to fall on and take up the hatchet against the new settled *Indians*: That therefore the *New-England Indians*, with the consent and advice of the *Oneidas*, thought best for their safety, and the peace of the country, to return for the present from whence they came, until the present troubles shall be ended: That most part of the said *New-England Indians* are returned, and that your petitioner, with three others of the said *Indians*, are now on their way to the eastward, intending to proceed by the way of *New-London*, which is near their former place of abode: That your petitioner and his three companions, sensible of the present troubles and difficulties in every part of the country, are fearful of travelling without a passport or a letter of safe conduct, which may afford them peace and protection in their journey, and are also so poor and destitute that they are utterly unable to pursue their journey without the charitable aid and relief of the benevolent and the humane. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays that a passport, or a letter of safe conduct and protection, may be graciously given to him for *James Shattock, John Shesnck, Samuel Tallman*, and himself, to pass to *New-London*, in *Connecticut*, and also for such small sum to aid them in their journey to *New-London* aforesaid, as to this honourable Congress in their wisdom shall seem meet. And your petitioner, on behalf of himself and his above named companions, as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Joseph Johnson.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN AT NEW-YORK TO HIS FRIEND IN EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND, DATED JUNE 21, 1775.

A worthy young man, an *Indian* Preacher, with three of his tribe, just arrived from the *Six Nations*, were with me this morning. They are come to wait upon our Provincial Congress, now sitting in this City, with the news that the *Indian* Nations are determined not to act against the Colonies. They also inform me that even the *Canadian Indians* are our friends. The Continental Congress have recommended it in the warmest manner to all the Colonies, to observe the twentieth of next month as a Continental fast. A regular Army of seventy thousand men is to be immediately raised. All ranks of people are in arms. Seventeen regular companies are already formed in this City, who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is very probable that we will have near two hundred thousand bold, resolute men, disciplined to as great perfection as any of His Majesty's Troops. The Provincial Army, at present at *Boston*, consists of twenty thousand men, and increases daily. Gen. *Wooster*, the chief commander of the *Connecticut* Troops, is soon to encamp near the City with two thousand men. It is a gross calumny to say that we are aiming at independency, for our political principles are the same that raised the house of *Hanover* to the throne; and were your Ministers to adopt these principles, we would immediately lay down our arms.

ALBANY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read before Congress, June 26, 1775.]

Albany Committee Chamber, June 21, 1775.

To the Members of the Continental Congress:

Gentlemen: Mr. *Dirck Swart*, a member of this Board, who is just returned from *Crown Point*, brings the following intelligence: that one Mr. *Hay*, who lives about ten miles up *Lake Champlain*, came down to *Crown Point*, who told Colonel *Arnold* and others that he had been to *Montreal* for some flour; that Governour *Carleton* had him seized and confined for several days; that by the interposition of the *English* merchants of that place, he received liberty to return home; and that the merchants who procured him the pass from the Lieutenant-Governour, desired him to go down to *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga* with all speed, and communicate to the commander of those fortresses that the *French Caughnawoga Indians* had taken up the hatchet, but that they refused to go out upon any scouts until nine of their men, who were then out, returned; and that Governour *Carleton* was giving them presents daily.

We are very sorry to inform you that, from a number of corroborating circumstances, we have but too much reason to believe the above information to be true, and more especially as the Troops, which amount to about six hundred men, suffer no persons coming up the lake to pass *St. John's* if they can avoid it, where they are building floating batteries and boats. Mr. *Swart* also acquaints us that Mr. *Hay* said that Governour *Carleton* had asked the *English* merchants to take up arms against the *Yankees*, to make use of his own phraseology; that the merchants refused; upon which he told them that he would set the Town on fire; when the merchants said he was welcome to do so, and added, they would carry as much fire as himself. Mr. *Hay* also desired Mr. *Swart*, if he should happen to meet Mr. *Pierce*, he should request him not to proceed, as the *English* merchants in *Canada* conceived it unsafe for him.

The forces above named are in no proper state of defence, principally owing to the scarcity of powder; of which article we have not yet been able to send up more, with the supply we have received from *New-York*, than three hundred and fifty pounds; which quantity is altogether insufficient to answer the purposes intended, and of little service in case of an attack. We can farther inform you this City is not half supplied (nor frontier inhabitants) with either powder or arms, for which applications have been, and daily are making to us; and as we have no prospect of any farther supply from *New-York*, we beg to be assisted, if possible, from the lower Governments, with all the despatch possible.

We should also desire that the command at the forts might be settled. Colonel *Hinman*, we understood, would have taken the command; but by his appointment from Governour *Trumbull*, his orders are only to re-enforce the garrisons and command his regiment; upon which Colonel *Arnold* refused to resign. We therefore conceive it highly necessary that a matter of such importance should be settled with all speed. The above we are also informed by Mr. *Swart*, who was present and heard each read the other's instructions.

We thought it our indispensable duty to acquaint you of these matters, and therefore send them to you per express.

We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee: Samuel Stringer,

Chairman pro tempore.

means of commanding the lakes. The Committee would write your Honour more fully on this subject, but they are convinced, from the letters you have favoured our Congress with, that you are fully possessed of the importance of holding those fortresses.

Justice compels the Committee to let your Honour know, that on Colonel *Arnold's* refusing to serve under Colonel *Hinman*, a mutiny arose amongst some of *Arnold's* men, who would not engage anew in our service, which seemed to be attended with dangerous symptoms; but by the noble exertions of the officers of your Government, with those of Judge *Duer*, of *Charlotte* County, in the Colony of *New-York*, and the ample support by them rendered to the Committee in the most difficult situation, it was happily quelled. The particulars of it are too tedious and disagreeable for your Honour's attention, while you have constantly business of the last importance before you. But this much the Committee order me to take leave to say, that from the polite, generous, and manly disposition of Colonel *Hinman*, and the officers in the *Connecticut* Forces under him, we may gather the most happy prospects of a campaign at the Northward replete with honour and interest to the Colonies.

I am, in behalf of the Committee, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,
WALTER SPOONER.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH TO SECRETARY ATKINSON.

Castle William and Mary, July 3, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have occasion to inspect the books of Charters in the Secretary's Office, and to make some minutes out of them. I desire you will deliver them to the bearer for that purpose, and I will be responsible for their safety and return into the Secretary's Office. I am, dear Sir, yours, &c.,
J. WENTWORTH.

Honourable *Theodore Atkinson*, Esq.

CONGRESS OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS.

Exeter, July 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We take the earliest opportunity to convey to you some intelligence we have just received from *Canada*, by the way of Mr. *Dean*, a Missionary, lately come from that country. We enclose copies of two letters from Doctor *Wheelock*, and from a Committee in *Hanover*. Mr. *Wheelock* and Colonel *Bedel*, who will take the charge of this, will be able to give you, perhaps, some further particulars. We wish to have, as soon as possible, your judgment on the matter, and shall probably defer acting until we hear from you. If any plan of operation towards, or in *Canada*, is suitable, we wish to act in concert with you and the other Colonies in the neighbourhood. We trust we shall not be backward in exerting ourselves in the common defence; but would act with caution in a matter of importance.

We are, with respect, gentlemen, your friends and brethren in the common cause.

In the name and by order of the Congress:
MATTHEW THORNTON, *President*.

REVEREND DOCTOR WHEELOCK TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS.

Dartmouth College, June 28, 1775.

MUCH RESPECTED GENTLEMEN: Yesterday Mr. *Dean* returned from his tour to *Canada*, on which I sent him in the capacity of a Missionary, last *March*, with a view to strengthen and perpetuate the friendship which has lately commenced between the *Indian* tribes in that quarter and the Seminary, to attach them to these Colonies, and secure these frontiers from an invasion from that quarter. And on hearing his narrative, the intelligence appeared so interesting, and the authority so good, that I thought best to send him forward immediately to the honourable Continental Congress, whose determination I thought would probably be governed in some important respects by his accounts.

The Tribes of *Indians* near *Montreal* and *Quebeck* are doubtless well affected towards these Colonies and the cause we are engaged in. But about forty savages from a great distance, came into *Montreal*, with a profession of coming to a Congress or treaty, we understand, at the desire of the Governour, who ordered the Commissary to make provision for the entertainment of three hundred more, by which he supposed the number was expected soon. The neighbouring tribes will none of them join with the savages, excepting that the *Caughnawagas*, to save themselves from being distressed, have engaged to assist in defending him at *Montreal*, but to go no further, and gave the fullest evidence that this concession was only for self-preservation; and Mr. *Dean* is confident that the Governour cannot persuade an *Indian* there so much as to conduct those foreigners through the roads to our settlements. He further informs, that the inhabitants of *Canada* were much alarmed at our people's taking the forts on the lake; and that upon it, they (the Regulars) exerted themselves much in preparing themselves for an attack from our soldiers; and that this appeared to be their grand object when he left the place. But my son, who comes on purpose, can give you a more full and particular account of this and of the present state of *Oswego*, &c. And I would humbly propose to your consideration, gentlemen, whether it be not expedient, and of the first and greatest importance to the safety of the whole, that all these frontier Towns be well and speedily supplied with arms and ammunition, and as much as they can, to put themselves into a posture of defence; and that in order hereto, some method to procure such stores be pointed out to them by the honourable Congress; and also some means be provided to make it practicable by such as are poor and unable to purchase for themselves.

I most heartily pray the Father of lights to direct you in your consultations and determinations on this most interesting affair; and am, much respected gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,
ELEAZER WHEELOCK.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress now sitting at *Exeter*.

P. S. My son can inform you of the measures used by the *Canadian Indians* to engage all their allies not to join against us.

Since I wrote the foregoing letter, I have seen a man direct from *Albany*, and late from *Mount Johnson*, who informs me that Colonel *G. Johnson* has lately received presents to the amount of three thousand Pounds, from the King, to be disposed of to engage the *Indians* within his jurisdiction against the Colonies; and that all his endeavours for that purpose have been fruitless. Not one of the *Indians* would go to receive the presents. That said Superintendent has withdrawn, with his family and presents, by the way of *Oswego*; but where he is going is not known. That the *Mohawks* and *Oneidas* are firm for the Colonies; which also agrees with other accounts.

COMMITTEES OF HANOVER AND LEBANON TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS.

Hanover, June 27, 1775.

SIR: Mr. *Dean* having yesterday returned from *Canada*, with intelligence which we apprehend of importance, we think it our duty forthwith to communicate it to the Provincial Congress; and as sundry Members of the Continental Congress have desired Mr. *Dean's* attendance at *Philadelphia*, as soon as he returned from his mission, for which place he sets out to-morrow, we have desired Mr. *John Wheelock* to take the journey to *Exeter*, to communicate the intelligence to your honourable House, with as much speed and accuracy as possible, not doubting your approbation of our procedure therein.

We are, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servants,
EDMUND FREEMAN, JONA. FREEMAN,
BEZA WOODWARD, ISRAEL CURTIS,
JOHN WRIGHT,
Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for Hanover.
JOHN GRISWOLD, S. WATERMAN,
JOHN WILLIAMS, JEDEDIAH HUBBARD,
Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for Lebanon.

To Colonel *M. Thornton*, President of the Provincial Congress in *New-Hampshire*.

of many, however groundless in the opinion of others; therefore, do pray your indulgence relative to the return of the Association till we can better unite this people. All which we shall submit to your wise deliberation. Only beg leave to subscribe ourselves your most obedient and humble servants,

William Marsh, } *Committee-men.*
Samuel Rose, }

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

P. S. If it should be necessary to appoint officers for the Army in this part, we think that Mr. *Gideon Brunson*, and Mr. *Potter*, and Mr. *Joseph Lockwood*, suitable men, and will accept.

ADDRESS TO THE ONEIDAS AND TUSCARORAS.

On the 28th of *June*, 1775, the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* assembled at the *German Flats*, where they were met by the inhabitants of that District, and the Delegates from *Albany*. The inhabitants of the *Flats* delivered to them the following Speech:

Brothers: We are glad to have you here to return you thanks. We should have been much pleased to have spoken with you at the appointed place; that is, by your Superintendent, where of late you kept your council fire; but since his removing so far from us, we do not think it wrong or imprudent to communicate our sentiments of peace to you here. It is at this place, brothers, it has often been done, and here again we renew it, and brighten the old chain of peace and brotherly love.

Brothers: We cannot see the cause of your late council fire, or Superintendent, going away from among us. We did him no harm, and you well know that none of us ever did, and you may depend on it there was no such thing meant against him. He told our people he was going up to *Thompson's* (*Cosby's Manor*) to hold a council fire with our brothers, the *Five Nations* there. We helped him to provisions to support you there, and every thing we had that he wanted. But he is going away from among us, and told some of our people that he would come back with company which would not please us; which, if true, it is certain his intentions are bad; and he may depend, that whatever force he may or can bring, we regard not.

Brothers: Our present meeting does not arise from any unfriendly thoughts we entertain of you, or from any fear of ourselves. It is purely on account of the old friendship which has so long been kept up between us; that friendship we want to maintain. It is that friendship which will be an equal benefit to us. It is as much wanted on your side as ours.

Brothers: We cannot too much express our satisfaction of your conduct toward us, by your late proceedings with the Superintendent, at the carrying place, for which we are also obliged to you, and do not doubt but that your conduct will be blessed with greater benefits than any other of those who will hurry themselves into mischief, which can never be of any other benefit to them, but sorrow for the innocent blood that may be shed on an occasion wherewith they have no concern. We look to you, particularly, to be men of more understanding than others, by the benefits you have received in learning; wherefore we confide and trust the more freely in you, that you can communicate to the other Tribes and Nations the errour they want to lead you into; and cannot doubt but your wisdom and influence with the other Nations will be attended with that happy success which will hereafter be a blessing to you and your posterity.

Brothers: What we have said is supposed to be sufficient to convince you that our meaning is for our joint peace and friendship, in which we hope that we and our children may continue to the end of time.

ADDRESS OF ENGLISH MERCHANTS TO GENERAL CARLETON.

Quebeck, June 28, 1775.

The following is a copy of an Address unanimously agreed to, and presented by the *English* Merchants at *Quebeck*, to his Excellency General *Carleton*; a similar one was, at the same time, presented by the *French*, as also from the inhabitants of *Montreal*; so that the Provincials will be disappointed in their expectations of any assistance from this quarter.

To his Excellency Guy Carleton, Esquire, *Governour and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Quebeck*, &c., &c., &c.

Sir: As it has been found necessary to withdraw His Majesty's Troops from this garrison, we, the subscribers, think it our duty, in the present situation of affairs, to offer our service in protecting the King's Magazines, as well as our own property in this place; and we do therefore humbly entreat your Excellency to order the Militia of *Quebeck* to be embodied, and to appoint such officers for the purpose of protecting His Majesty's subjects here as to you may seem expedient; having the honour to be His Majesty's most faithful subjects, and your Excellency's most obedient humble servants.

GENERAL GREENE TO JACOB GREENE, ESQ.

Rhode-Island Camp, June 28, 1775.

The hurry I have been in, and the numerous employments I am called to, have left me no opportunity to write to you. I regret it the less, as I am confident that you have heard every day from the camp, and almost every particular transaction here, with many that never were transacted here or any where else.

The particulars of the late battle of *Bunker's Hill* have been differently represented. Sometimes the enemy have lost a hundred; sometimes a thousand; and now it is up to fifteen hundred. I believe, from the best accounts I can collect, that they suffered a loss nearly equal to the last accounts. Many officers fell in the action. The *Welsh Fusileers*, the finest Regiment in the *English* establishment, is ruined; there are but one Captain and eleven privates left in the Regiment. It is said, that if some Regiments on our side had done their duty as well as others did, the Regulars must have suffered a total defeat, and would never have got possession of the intrenchments. Upon the whole, I think we have little reason to complain. There were but about fifty killed on our side, thirty made prisoners, and sixty wounded. I wish we could sell them another hill at the same price.

The Regulars are now encamped on *Bunker's Hill* and our people on *Prospect* and *Winter Hills*, both strongly intrenched. Our people are in good spirits, but regularity and discipline are much wanted. Our own Troops are raw, irregular, and undisciplined; yet, bad as they are, they are under much better government than any Troops round about *Boston*. There are some officers in each Regiment who exert themselves to bring the camp under regulations. There are some Captains, and many subaltern officers, who neglect their duty; some through fear of offending their soldiers, some through laziness, and some through obstinacy. This makes the task of the field-officers very laborious. I have warned them of their negligence many times, and am determined to break every one for the future who shall lay himself open to it.

My task is hard, and fatigue great. I go to bed late, and rise early. The number of applications you cannot conceive of, without being present to observe the round of business. But, hard as it is, if I can discharge my duty to my own honour, and my Country's satisfaction, I shall go through the toil with cheerfulness. My own officers and soldiers are generally well satisfied; nay, I have not heard one complaint.

The General Officers of the neighbouring camps treat me with the greatest respect; much more than my station or consequence entitles me to. Were I to estimate my value by the attention paid to my opinions, I should have great reason to think myself some considerable personage. But fatal experience teaches me every day, that mankind are apt to pay deference to station and not to merit. Therefore, when I find myself surrounded by their flattering attentions, I consider them as due to my office, and not to me. I shall study to deserve well, but cannot but lament the great defects I find in myself to discharge, with honour and justice, the important trust committed to my care. You know I never made much parade, nor was ambitious of raising people's expectation higher than I had reason to hope my conduct would be answerable to. The world, in

Act of Parliament, and that consequently the importation thereof was contrary to the Continental Association, he answered that he did not know, nor had he been informed that any duty was to be paid on the Wine thus imported, and intended to be exported in the same bottom to *London*.

It appearing to the Committee that the above enumerated articles of goods were shipped contrary to the Continental Association,

Resolved unanimously, That the said goods cannot be landed, but be sent back forthwith.

The question being put, whether Capt. *Henzell* should be permitted to land his Servants? *Resolved* in the affirmative.

Captain *Henzell*, together with Mr. *James Hutchings*, Jun., to whom the Servants were consigned, then engaged and pledged their honour to the Committee that the goods should be sent back forthwith.

Signed per order of the Committee:

G. Duvall, *Clerk*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONGRESS.

[Read in Congress, July 3, 1775.]

New-York, June 28, 1775.

Gentlemen: I do myself the honour to acquaint you that I parted with General *Washington* yesterday, at ten o'clock, at *New-Rochelle*, at which place we were met by Brigadier-General *Wooster's* and Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiments. Those arrived to within two miles of this Town, about eight this morning, and got sheltered in barns and out-houses. As soon as the weather (which is at present wet and stormy) will permit, I propose to encamp them on the south side of *Sand Hill*, which is nearly two miles from hence.

I have been so little in Town since my first arrival here, that I have not yet had an opportunity to inform myself of the Provincial Congress, of what progress has been made in the execution of the different orders you were pleased to send them. Individuals of that body inform me there is very little powder in any part of this Colony; that about sixteen hundred barrels of flour have already been sent to different ports in the *Massachusetts-Bay*; that the remainder will be despatched with all possible speed.

I have prepared a letter, which I hope to forward to-day to Colonel *Hinman*, requesting a return of the Troops under his command; their condition; the post they occupy; a minute return of the stores of every kind, which he is possessed of; and I have pointedly urged the necessity of gaining intelligence from *Canada*, and cultivating a good understanding with that people and the *Indians*. Reports prevail here that the latter have accepted the hatchet offered them by General *Carleton*, and that considerable bodies of them have been seen going to *Montreal*; and that even the *Oneidas* made part of them. Should this be confirmed, too much despatch cannot be used in the appointments of proper persons to counteract the meditated evil—an evil of the most alarming nature. Some of those accounts are said to have been made by Mr. *Swift*, a young gentleman from *Philadelphia*, who passed through here a few days ago on his way from *Canada*.

Eight transports with Troops are now at *Sandy-Hook*. It is whispered by some that they mean to land. Others affirm that they are going to *Boston*. I have taken measures to procure intelligence of their intentions, and shall take every possible precaution to secure this City against the evil consequences that would attend their landing, should they be able to effect it.

General *Washington*, before we parted, desired me to inform your Honours, that he thought it most advisable that the commissions for the officers in the *New-York* Department should be directly sent to me to be filled up.

I foresee, that unless a Commissary-General and a Quartermaster-General be appointed for this Department, that the service will not only suffer, (from disputes already rising,) but the waste of provisions that will be occasioned by the want of the first, and the extra expenses in having the necessary supplies forwarded to the different armies through such a variety of hands, for want of the last, will enhance the expenses far, very far indeed beyond what their appointments will be. On this head I can speak with confidence, because I have had long experience.

Governour *Tryon*, I have reason to believe, will not create any trouble in his Government. It is said that he laments, and is sincere, that the unhappy controversy has been carried so far, and that he wishes a happy termination of it on principles friendly to both.

Some of the *German* people in the County of *Tryon*, and some few in other parts of this Colony, are said to be unfriendly to us. I beg leave to hint, that an address from their countrymen in *Pennsylvania*, in their own language, distributed amongst them, would, I think, have a very salutary effect. I wish some step taken to engage those people, the rather as many of them live in the vicinity of the *Indians*.

Be assured, honourable Sirs, that I shall omit nothing in my power faithfully to discharge the important trust with which you have honoured me. If, however, I should be unfortunate, I hope your candour will impute it to that want of abilities which I, with much truth and sincerity, avowed previous to my appointment, unless you should be convinced that any neglect of duty proceeded from wickedness of heart.

I am, honourable Sirs, most respectfully, your obedient humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To the Honourable Continental Congress.

PETER T. CURTENIUS TO THE NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 28, 1775.

Gentlemen: Pursuant to your order, I have purchased, on the publick credit, 261 pieces ravens duck, which is all that is in Town; also, 26 bell-tents, and 635 haversacks, of Mr. *Levy*; one bell and one officers' tent, from Captain *Devereux*. I have delivered 137 pieces duck to the tent-makers, out of which they have made 250 tents, which are finished, and in my store. There remain 124 pieces duck in my hands, which will make about 227 soldiers' tents more.

I made an inquiry about blankets, and find them very scarce, and what there is, are not of the right sort or size; particulars as under. Those I sent per Captain *Wendell*, were two-point blankets, two of which sewed together will make one good blanket, and therefore bought double the quantity ordered. I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

Peter T. Curtenius.

John Morton, 38 one-point blankets, four of which will make one good blanket.

Abraham Brinkerhoff, 140 blankets; one bale of them are one-point, the remainder are 9 and 10-quarter rose blankets, from 18 to 25 shillings a pair.

Joseph Totten, *Lawrence Embree*, *J. Pearsall*, *Eleazer Miller*, and *Alexander Robeson*, have none but 8 and 9-4 rose blankets.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Manchester, June 28, 1775.

Gentlemen: To my great surprise I found sundry men in our County of *Charlotte* about to form themselves into a mob to stop the Court. They were from different parts of the County; and we have heard that some in the County of *Albany* were about to join them, although many were dissuaded from their proceedings; yet some were on their way to *Fort Edward*, to carry into execution their evil design. But when they heard that Captain *Mott*, from *Connecticut*, was at *Fort Edward*, with his company, and *Remember Baker* and *Robert Cochran*, with an intent to protect the Court, gave over their intended expedition. Those men, I think, are mostly debtors, and design to put a period to common law. Therefore, we do most humbly pray that a resolve may be made at your honourable Board, that will encourage and strengthen the well-minded, and weaken the ill-minded, without which we fear we shall fall into the utmost confusion.

Many of our inhabitants were greatly alarmed by the Congress ordering all the cannon to be removed from *Ticonderoga*, which would have laid us open to an enemy from the Northward, and in that surprise, called the people together, and chose a man to send to the Continental Congress, alleging that they feared that some designing men would make an ill use of their names, relative to the title of our lands.

This last objection seems to weigh heavy in the minds

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONGRESS.

[Read in Congress July 1, 1775.]

New-York, June 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I did myself the honour to write you yesterday, since which I have received some intelligence which I think it my duty to lay before you.

A gentleman, a member of the Provincial Congress here, is this afternoon arrived from *Albany*. He advises that a few of the *Oneida Indians* are lately arrived at that place, in a disposition very friendly to our cause; that they have declared a desire that the *Indians* should be called together at *Albany*, or in its neighbourhood; that great attention was paid them by the *Albany* Committee. As so good an opportunity to conciliate their affections will, I trust, be readily embraced by your Honours, I have ventured to advise the *Albany* Committee to dismiss them with presents, and assurances that they will speedily be requested to meet persons appointed for the purpose of holding a conference with them, either at *Albany* or any other convenient place.

The troops on board the transports at *Sandy-Hook*, from the best intelligence I am able to procure, are destined for *Boston*; they have been detained to take in water, and I am well assured that they are to sail tomorrow.

Permit me, honoured Sirs, to request that I may be favoured with a copy of the arrangement of the General and Staff-Officers in your Army, of the pay allowed them, and every other officer and soldier, and receive your orders what allowance of provisions each man is to have per day, that all troops under my command may be equally provided for, to prevent uneasiness. Enclose a copy of my letter to Colonel *Hinman*, commanding at *Ticonderoga*.

I am, honoured Sirs, respectfully, your most obedient and most humble servant, PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL HINMAN.

New-York, June 28, 1775.

SIR: The honourable Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint me to a Major-General's command in the *American* Army, and being directed to take charge of that part of it which is or may be employed in the Province of *New-York*, I do myself the pleasure to advise you thereof.

You will please with all expedition to make me a return of the troops under your command and their condition, specifying from which Colony they are, what number of them are at *Crown Point*, what at *Ticonderoga*, the landing on Lake *George*, and the south end of said lake, or at any other post you may have occupied. And that the service may not suffer for want of any thing necessary with you, I beg of you to make me a very minute return of the provision, cannon, ammunition, artillery stores, intrenching and pioneer tools, at every of the above mentioned places; as also of the number of vessels on Lake *George*, what kind they are, and their burden; the same of those on Lake *Champlain*.

As it is of the highest importance that good intelligence of General *Carleton's* motions should be had, let me entreat you to spare no pains to procure the best accounts of what he is about; of the disposition of the *Canadians* and Savages towards us; what posts are occupied against us; if fortified, and how; the number of men with which they are garrisoned, whether of *Canadians* or Regular Troops; and from time to time transmit me any intelligence you may procure. Take every opportunity of giving the *Canadians* and *Indians* the strongest assurances of our friendly sentiments towards them; and if they should unfortunately have entertained any that are unfavourable from Mr. *Allen's* excursion into their country, try and eradicate them by assurances that what he did was without any orders; and although I am convinced he meant to serve the cause of *America* by what he did, yet it may be well, if the *Canadians* have taken umbrage at it, to inform them that his conduct in that instance was disapproved of.

In military contests it behooves every commander to be extremely diligent, careful, and circumspect to watch every movement of his opponents; this I have confidence you will not by any means neglect, any more than that of putting yourself in the best posture of defence. And as it is necessary to prepare against possible accidents, I would have you take measures to secure a retreat to the south end of Lake *George* or *South-Bay*, if at any time you should be unhappily forced to so disagreeable a step.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Hinman*, commanding at *Ticonderoga*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 29, 1775.

SIR: As I propose that the troops from *Connecticut* should encamp this morning, permit me to beg of you to give orders that tents to the number of two hundred and fifty, with the poles, be sent down as soon as possible to the grounds the troops are to occupy. They will also be in immediate want of fuel for dressing their victuals, and for straw to lie on.

Pray be so good as to let me know at what hour you think the tents can be at the place destined for the encampment. I am, Sir, respectfully your most obedient humble servant, PH. SCHUYLER.

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., President, &c.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting held at *Fort Edward, June* 29, 1775, to choose three Delegates to represent the County of *Charlotte* at the Provincial Congress convened at the City of *New-York*, with Doctor *John Williams* and *William Marsh*, Esq., before chosen by a number of the inhabitants of said County:

Be it known, that Doctor *George Smyth*, *David Watkins*, and *Archibald Campbell*, Esquires, are duly elected; and it is the sense of the inhabitants of the County aforesaid that the above named *John Williams*, *William Marsh*, *George Smyth*, *David Watkins*, and *Archibald Campbell*, they, or either of them, shall represent the said County in the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

Signed by order of the County Committee:

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, *Chairman*.

JACOB BAYLEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newbury, June 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Lately we received a desire from you to send a member or two to the Provincial Congress at *New-York*. We met and chose one, Sir, myself; but considering our distance and the danger we might be in of a visit from *Canada*, thought best that I do not yet attend until we were prepared to meet with an enemy at home. I am taking what pains I can to be prepared with arms and ammunition, but as yet to but little purpose; am still apprehensive of danger from *Canada*, and cannot be absent. I have had intelligence from an *Indian* to be depended on, who informs me that they shall be forced to take up arms, if we do not help them by sending an army to *Canada*, and say they are both threatened and flattered; says that the *French* and *Indians* will join us, and make no doubt but *Quebeck* will be taken, (which is their desire,) but if it is neglected much longer it may be fatal to them and us. I have employed him to bring intelligence from *Canada*, and must meet him myself, and shall transmit to you. I should think that if orders were sent to me, I could raise two or three hundred men from the neighbouring Governments, which must be necessary either for our defence or to proceed to *Canada*.

If it is thought best to raise men, arms (at least two hundred) and powder and flints must be sent. Mr. *Harvy* will inform more, and take care of whatever is sent. Mean time I am endeavouring to supply ourselves from seaports eastward.

We acknowledge with gratitude the notice taken of us by you; shall acquiesce in the measures which shall be taken by you; shall attend as soon as we are in a posture of defence.

Wish prosperity to the cause of liberty and truth. Am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

To the Provincial Congress for *New-York* Colony.

New York June 29. 1775

Gentlemen

I did myself the honor to write you yesterday since which I have received some intelligence which I think it my duty to lay before you.

A Gentleman, a member of the Provincial Congress here, is this afternoon arrived from Albany - he advises that a few of the Oneida Indians are lately arrived at ~~Albany~~ that place in a disposition very friendly to our Cause, that they have declared a desire that the Indians should be called together at Albany or in its neighborhood; that great attention was paid them by the Albany Committee: As so good an opportunity to conciliate their affections will I trust be readily embraced by your honors. I have ventured to advise the Albany Committee to dismiss them with presents and assurances that they will speedily be requested to meet persons appointed for the purpose of holding a Conference with them either at Albany or any other convenient place -

The troops on board the transports at Sandy hook from the best intelligence I am able to procure are destined for Boston. they have been detained to take in water and I am well assured that they are to sail to morrow - -

Permit me Honored Sirs to request that I may be favored with a Copy of the Arrangement of the General and Staff Officers in your Army, of the pay allowed them, and every other officer and Soldier, and receive your orders, what allowance of provisions each man is to have per day, that all troops under my Command may be equally provided for to prevent uneasineſs—

Inclose a Copy of my letter to Coll. Hinman Commanding at Ticonderoga

I am Honored Sirs, respectfully
Your most Obedient
and most Humble Servant
Ph: Schuyler

The Honorable the Continental Congreſs

Letter from Genl Schuyler
Dated, New york 29 June
1775

Recd by Express read 1 July.
ansd.

Copied —

Force or Fear, and being assured that they were in no Danger, in case they should refuse — And in answer thereupon — They jointly & severally declared, that they acted of their own free Will and Accord —

Mr. Edward Wall, a member of the Germanflatts Committee, begged to be excused in serving any longer in that office and for sufficient Reason it was Ordered that he shall be discharged —

XIII MEETING —

of the County Committee on the 29th Day of June 1775. at the house of Frederick Bellinger[80] in Germanflatts Dist.t —

Members present from :

Meſs.rs Nicholas Herkimer Chair.n

This Meeting extraordinary was occasioned by the Sachems and Warriors of the Oneyda and Tuscarora Indians,[79] who were assembled this Day afores.d at the house above ment.d to hold a Congress with our Committee, joined by two deputised Members from the Committee of Schenectady, and four Members of the Albany Committee, concerning our Country's Cause.

Several Speeches were mutually passed, and with agreeable assurances they said Nations renewed and confirmed peace and true Friendship with us, as Brothers, and also promised their zealous Endeavour to unite their Brothers of the Six Nations in alike Manner —

vide speech page

Marcus Ittig and William Cunningham[81] appeared before this Board, and gave their Affidavits, concerning Guy Johnson's malevolent Insinuations to the Indians of our American Cause —

vide Affid. page

The said Sachems and Warriors shewed their hearty Thanks for the kindnesses and generosities, they Received of this Board, and of the Freeholders of both Districts in particular, and before their Adieu Recommended to us, that we should not neglect to shut (in their manner of speaking) the Gate at Fort Stainwix, that nothing might pass and repass to the hurt of our Country — They further assured us, to communicate to us all the Remarkable News and Intelligences they can get in Regard to these present Troubles, and desired the Same of us Reciprocally —

This Congress continued till to the 2d Day of July a. c. when these Nations contentedly and peaceably departed for their Respective Castles — Therefore the County Committee Meeting limited in the last meeting of the 11th June, to be held on the 1st Day of July must be postponed to the 3d of July Inst^t and it is also Ordered to meet on that Day at the appointed house of Gose Van Alstyne.

XIV. MEETING —

of the County Committee on the 3d Day of July 1775. at the house of Gose Van Alstyne in Conaj. Dist^t

Members present

Meſs^{rs} Nichol. Herkimer ch.
John Eisenlord Clk.

Palatine	*Conajohary*
Meſs^{rs} John Frey	Meſs^{rs} W^m Seeber
Isaac Paris	Ebenezer Cox
Harman^s V. Slyck	

voice of reason and moderation, it surely must be the present. I wish to embrace the idea, that neither disloyalty in His Majesty's *American* subjects, or disaffection to the Mother Country, constitute any part of the present unnatural controversy; but that the contention flows from a mere misconception of constitutional principles. The Parliament, in their Resolution of the 27th of *February*, having made the first advance to a measure of accommodation, it would surely be glorious in the *Americans* to avail themselves of so important an opportunity in so noble a cause. In the present moment, were *America* to liberate the restraints she has laid on her commerce and constitutional authority, and through her Provincial Assemblies grant, suitable to the ease of their circumstances, supplies to the Mother Country for the protection of the whole *British* State, I am confident in my own mind the controversy would fall to the ground, and that many acts of conciliatory grace would be extended to *America* by *Great Britain*, which national honour cannot suffer to have torn from her by violence.

I am acquainted, in a despatch from the Earl of *Dartmouth*, that the Memorial and Representation of the General Assembly of this Province, were unfortunately blended with expressions containing claims, which made it impossible for Parliament, consistent with its justice and dignity, to receive it; yet the Petition to the King has been presented to His Majesty, who was pleased to receive it with the most gracious expressions of regard and attention to the humble requests of his faithful subjects in *New-York;* and I am authorized to say, that nothing can give greater satisfaction to the royal breast, than to see us again a happy and united people. **William Tryon.**

New-York, July 7, 1775.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read July 5, 1775.]

New-York, July 3, 1775.

Sir: Your letter of *Saturday* last, with the resolution of Congress of the same day, and copy of the military arrangements enclosed, was delivered me at five this morning.

Permit me, Sir, to observe, that the resolution seems to be founded on a supposition that the inhabitants in the neighbourhood of *Ticonderoga* are a people distinct from those called *Green Mountain Boys*, and that they are numerous; whereas the fact is, that most of the inhabitants in the north-eastern part of the County of *Albany*, and in the County of *Charlotte*, and who reside on what are commonly called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, are distinguished by the appellation of *Green Mountain Boys;* and although they are settled in an extent of country upwards of one hundred and thirty miles in length, from nearly as far south as *Albany* to forty or fifty miles north of *Crown Point*, yet so lately has that country begun to settle, that it will be difficult (as Colonel *Allen* observes) to raise five hundred men in it, although there are more inhabitants, but necessarily occupied in procuring subsistence for their families. Such of them as assisted in the reduction of *Ticonderoga*, and afterwards garrisoned it, are already returned to their respective habitations Hence, Sir, you will perceive that the troops in that quarter cannot be re-enforced, at any rate, by more than five hundred men, to be procured there, and those still to be levied.

From what information I have been able to procure, I suppose that the forces under Colonel *Hinman's* command do not exceed thirteen hundred men, including those that occupy Fort *George*, the landing at the north end of Lake *George*, and the post at the Saw-mills, and such as are necessarily employed in transporting provisions, &c., from *Albany*, which will probably reduce them to eleven hundred and under; and if of these I leave two hundred to garrison *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, the remainder will then exceed General *Carleton's* regular Troops by about three hundred men only, a force very inadequate barely to attempt destroying his floating batteries, boats, and vessels, without hazarding the loss, not only of the command of the lakes, but of the fortresses in our possession on its banks. These observations I have taken the liberty to make, that Congress, by being more truly possessed of facts, may make a probable guess of the consequences that will follow an attempt which I conceive myself not at liberty to desist from making, without orders to the contrary. I shall leave this to-day, and order Brigadier *Montgomery* to follow as soon as possible.

Preparations are making here to fortify the pass in the Highlands. I had proposed that part of General *Wooster's* corps should have gone on that service. If Congress intends that any of them shall be employed in that way, they will please to signify it, as they cannot otherwise, since the last order, be moved from *New-York*.

I am, Sir, most respectfully and very sincerely, your obedient and humble servant, **Philip Schuyler.**

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read July 7, 1775.]

New-York, July 3, 1775.

Sir: I did myself the honour to write you a few hours ago; since which I have conversed with Mr. *Kirkland*, one of the *Indian* Missionaries. The information he gives me of the temper of the *Indians* of the *Six Nations;* of Colonel *Johnson's* nefarious designs; of the conduct of some *Roman Catholick Highlanders*, resident in the County of *Tryon*, is so interesting, that I have taken the liberty to request him to repair to Congress with all despatch.

His influence with the *Indians* renders him capable, and I believe there is no doubt of his willingness, to serve his Country in this critical hour.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your obedient and humble servant, **Philip Schuyler.**

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, July 3, 1775.

Gentlemen: I do myself the honour to enclose you an estimate of such stores, &c., as at present appear to me necessary to be forwarded to *Albany;* the pitch, oakum, and nails, I wish to have sent with all possible despatch. I am very certain that a variety of other articles will be wanted, which I shall be better able to ascertain after my arrival at *Albany*, for which place I propose setting out to-morrow.

I am informed that a considerable quantity of lead was found at *Ticonderoga;* but if it should not equal my expectations, I may be exposed to insurmountable difficulties. I therefore wish that at least half of the quantity which I have estimated, may be ordered up without delay, together with fifty casks of powder, which I am advised will be sent you from *Philadelphia*.

As it is probable, from the manœuvres of Governour *Carleton*, that I shall speedily want a re-enforcement of Troops at *Ticonderoga*, and not being at liberty to remove the *Connecticut* Troops from hence, I entreat you will be pleased to forward whatever men may be levied in this Colony, immediately to *Albany*, without waiting until the corps are completed.

I hope, gentlemen, on every occasion, to be favoured with your advice. And, indeed, as the important charge conferred on me by the Continental Congress was done in deference to your polite and honourable (yet altogether unmerited) recommendation of me, I shall, with the fullest confidence, look up to you for your aid and countenance, at once to promote the publick service, and to prevent me from sinking under the weighty concerns of my office. And give me leave to assure you, that though I have the clearest conviction that I shall never be able to equal the high opinion you have induced the Congress to entertain of me, yet no effort shall be wanting on my part to deserve it as far as possible, that I may not draw disgrace on you, my Country, or myself.

I am, gentlemen, with sentiments of the most profound respect, your most obedient and most humble servant,

Philip Schuyler.

The Gentlemen of the *New-York* Provincial Congress.

An estimate of Military Stores, Provisions, &c., to be sent to **Albany.**

Fifty swivel guns: 2 ton musket ball or lead: what powder can be spared: 2 dozen bullet-moulds: soldiers' tents

New York July 3d. 1775.

Sir.

I did myself the Honor to write You a few Hours ago, ſince which I have converſed with Mr. Kirtland one of the Indian Miſsionaries, The Information he gives me of the Temper of the Indians of the six-Nations, of Colo. Johnsons nefarious Designs, of the Conduct of some Roman Catholic Highlanders resident in the County of Tryon is so interesting that I have taken the Liberty to request him to repair to Congreſs with all Dispatch.

His Influence with the Indians renders him capable and I believe there is no Doubt of his Willingneſs to ſerve his Country in this critical Hour.

I am
Sir
most respectfully
Your Obedient & Hble Servt.
Ph: Schuyler

To The Honorable John Hancock Esqr.

8 Letter from Genl Schuyler
dated New York 3 July 1775
read in Congress 7th —
Copd

To The Honorable John Hancock Esqr
President of the Continental
Congress Philadelphia

sented to go with us. We got on board the vessels about eleven o'clock in the morning, and he confined three of us on board each vessel; men sat over us with fixed bayonets; and so kept us till sometime in the evening, when we were dismissed and suffered to return. We reasoned with the people on board the vessels all the while we were there, and convinced some of them of their errour, who declared they had been deceived by Colonel *Arnold*. After we returned to the fort, called up Colonel *Hinman*, who ordered Lieutenant *Halsey*, with twenty-five men, to return again to the vessels and get what people he could on board to join him, and bring one or both vessels to the fort, which was all settled the next day. Colonel *Sullivan* was much insulted while we were on board the vessels, chiefly by Mr. *Brown*, one of Colonel *Arnold's* Captains. Captain *Stevens*, who is waiting while I write these lines, will not wait longer, or you should hear more particulars. I expect you will have a full account from the gentlemen Committee after they have laid it before their Congress. Captain *Elijah Babcock* can give a full account of those matters; he tells me he shall be at *Hartford* in a few days. Shall give further accounts from *New-York*.

I am, Sir, at command, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant, EDWARD MOTT.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour.

ETHAN ALLEN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

July 6, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Your letter of the eighth ultimo gave me to understand that my painful services, in behalf of my Country, were noticed by your Honour; my letters having received your patronage, were received by the honourable Continental Congress with that additional lustre they needed.

The notice your Honour, as well as Grand Continental Congress, I may add the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, hath taken of my zeal in the common cause, hath more confirmedly and authoritatively determined me to hazard my life in the same, and exert the small abilities with which I am endowed, to the utmost, as I have received assurances from both Congresses of shortly being admitted to an honourable preferment in the Army. I am now on my passage between *New-York* and *Albany* from those Congresses, in company with Mr. *Seth Warner*, my companion, with directions to form a battalion of seven companies of *Green Mountain Boys;* they are expert in the use of fire-arms.

As to our past services, it is recommended by the Grand Continental Congress that the Government of *New-York* pay the same as to gratuities, mentioned in your Honour's letter; a little of that from *Connecticut* would be thankfully received, as we served equally in the night as in the day, in making a conquest of Lake *Champlain;* for which extreme service we are to be paid the same as the honourable General Assembly of *Connecticut* have established relative to their soldiery, and that none of our officers in that service be considered in a higher rank than Captain.

Your Honour's inviolable attachment, and unshaken and religious perseverance in support of the liberties of *America*, manifested from the era of the detestable Stamp Act, hath not only entitled, but gained you the love and esteem of every friend to this Country, of whatever rank or denomination.

That your Honour may long live and sway that respectable Colony in the way of virtue and liberty, and after this transitory life receive the unspeakable reward of social virtue, is the sincere desire of him who is, with the greatest respect, your Honour's devoted, most obedient and humble servant, ETHAN ALLEN.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

CAPTAIN ANGUS McDONALD TO COLONEL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL.

Fairfield Jail, July 6, 1775.

SIR: I wrote you a few days ago concerning my close confinement, which I think very hard and contrary to promise, as I expected to be treated more like a gentleman than a highwayman, for it really never was my intent to offer to make my escape from my confinement, till such times as I should be properly released; or if I am not released, I must only make my application to be exchanged. But at the same time I hope Colonel *McDougall* will be good enough to speak to the gentlemen of the Congress in regard to my having the liberty of the yard; to have the air is all I desire, and if I break through my liberty I will suffer death, or such other punishment as I shall deserve. This day my wife is come here, if she will be permitted to stay with me, as General *Wooster* told me to send for her, and that I should have the more liberty while she staid with me. And your goodness in this point I much depend on in this case, for I know one word from Colonel *McDougall* will be sufficient for my request; and in so doing I shall forever remain your ever humble and obedient servant,

ANGUS McDONALD.

To Colonel *Alexander McDougall*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Hartford, July 6, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the thirtieth of *June*, enclosing a copy of the resolution of the honourable Continental Congress, and immediately laid them before the General Assembly of the Colony. They would have been happy to have found themselves in a situation to have complied fully with the request you were charged with to them; but such is the exhausted state of our Treasury, in consequence of the very vigorous efforts they have made, and are daily making in the common cause, that it was impossible for them, consistent to their previous engagements, to furnish you with more than fifteen thousand; and even this sum cannot be spared immediately, but shall be got ready and forwarded, as you shall direct, with all possible despatch, and I hope will be at Mr. *Livingston's* within . . . . days at farthest. Our inability, with concurrence acknowledge, with respect to the other most important article is still greater. All that we can do is to deliver to Captain *Douglass* forty half-barrels, which he will immediately proceed with agreeable to your order. Our Engineer (Col. *Mott*) at *Ticonderoga*, has requested that a commander for one of the armed vessels upon Lake *George*, may be sent up from this Colony—a Captain *Niles*, with whom he is acquainted, and who is probably well qualified for the office. But as you can best judge of the nature of this service, and the necessity of sending up this person, you will give me leave to expect your directions upon this project, which I shall very readily conform to. I enclose you copy of a paper of intelligence I have received from Mr. *Deane*, which may perhaps be of some use to you.

I am, &c. JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

N. B. Mr. *Deane* requests that this intelligence may not be made publick.

Extract of a Narrative and Remarks made by a Gentleman who left CANADA *on the fourteenth* JUNE *last: enclosed in Governour* TRUMBULL'S *Letter to General* SCHUYLER, *dated* JULY 6, 1775.

The *Indians* in *Canada* had heard of the present unhappy disputes subsisting between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, and took the opportunity of my being among them to inquire into the origin and reasons of the same.

I gladly improved all such opportunities to inform them of the ground of the present controversy, and carefully inculcated upon them that they themselves were nearly interested in the event of our present glorious struggles for liberty and freedom. The *Indians*, by what I could then learn, pretty generally determined to take no part in the quarrel. Things remained in this situation with regard to the *Indians*, when the Provincial Troops reduced the fortresses of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, and took the King's sloop at *St. John's*. The *Indians* at *Caughnawaga* were then sent to, by the Commander-in-Chief at *Montreal*, and desired to march a number of their men in company of the Regular Troops, to oppose the Colonists, who, it was reported, were on their way from *St. John's* to besiege *Montreal*. The *Indians* refused to join them, or in any manner intermeddle in the affair. The chief warriour came directly to inform me that he had refused to join the Regular Troops, and that they had determined in Council, that if any of their young warriours should take up the hatchet against their brethren of the Provinces, they would banish them forever. This was the full determination of the *Indians* when his Excellency Governour *Carleton* arrived at *Montreal*. He directly solicited the *Indians* for their assistance; but on their refusal, declared that since they would not assist him, he would dispossess them, and give their lands to those who would. The Sachems had Council after Council, to determine what was to be done in that critical juncture of affairs. In short, they were under so great apprehensions of danger from the Regular Troops, that once, in particular, they lay under arms all night, set out sentries in all parts of their Town, and even sent for assistance to some of the upper Towns; but being situated within about nine miles of *Montreal*, and so immediately exposed to the Governour's resentment, they found themselves reduced to the disagreeable necessity either of relinquishing every thing they held dear in life, or complying in some measure with the Governour's demands. Principles of self-preservation induced them to prefer the latter. They therefore waited on the Governour, and in two speeches, one by the Sachems of the Castle, the other delivered by the Chief Warriour, promised to espouse the ministerial cause so far as to defend the Governour, to the utmost of their power, should he be besieged in *Montreal* by the Provincial Troops. The *Indians* were dismissed with presents of provision and ammunition. Shortly after, his Excellency sent to the Sachems, desiring them to send a number of their men to *St. John's* to continue some time with the Regulars. The Sachems refused it. He then desired them to send a small party, should it be only three; but they persisting in their refusal, he requested them to send a few, should they only carry their tobacco pouches; which request they also absolutely refused. Upon my leaving *Canada*, the *Indians* of *Caughnawaga* desired me to assure the commander at *Crown Point*, that if any *Indians* were known to commit hostilities upon the *English* frontiers, he might determine they were none of their people. When I left *Montreal*, the 14th of *June*, I met with a number of the principal Sachems belonging to *St. Francois*, some of whom had their children then at *Dartmouth* College; they gave me all the assurances of their friendship I could desire, and informed me they were going to *Caughnawaga* to attend on a Grand Council, which was then summoned to meet from the several adjacent Towns. The *Indians* also informed me that the design of the Council then to meet was, that the people of their several Towns might then jointly determine to act in the approaching war only on the defensive, and that when they had concluded on that, they should send two men from each of their Towns to the *Seven United Nations*, and use their utmost interest with them to do the same. Their influence upon these united Nations is considerable, for it is well known that the greater part of them originally belonged to the *Seven United Nations*. This, by the best information I could obtain, seems to be the present disposition of the *Indians* in *Canada*; but how far the force of menaces may drive, or large promises allure them, the event only can manifest. But as the fickle disposition of the *Indians* is so well known, it will doubtless be judged a prudent measure to provide against the worst. Some time before I left *Canada*, the Commissary at *Montreal* received orders to make provision for three hundred *Indians*, who were soon expected from the remote tribes; and as I left the City, I observed a number of *Indians*, (should judge about forty,) whom I supposed to be an advanced party of the three hundred. It is said they are coming down to a Congress, and conjectured by our friends that the Governour designs to arm them against our frontiers. As to the state of the Army and Fortresses at *Canada*, it is well known that the number of regular troops is very inconsiderable, the greatest part of whom are now drawn together at *St. John's*, who don't make up a body of more than three hundred, or three hundred and fifty men. At *St. John's*, which is a level plain, they are fortifying to the best advantage which the nature of the place and their time will admit. *Chamblee*, a fort which the *French* built a few miles down the same river, is by account strong, both by nature and art, and is defended at present only by a small garrison. The fortifications at *Montreal*, which were originally designed only for defence against small-arms, are much out of repair. The citadel, which is situated on an eminence at the north end of the City, though weak, seems to be the place of the greatest strength. As to the fort up the River *St. Lawrence*, I can speak only from information, never having travelled into those parts, but have endeavoured to avail myself of their situation, present state, and importance, by conversing with gentlemen well acquainted in that country. Am informed there are four garrisoned forts to the westward of *Montreal*, viz: *Oswego*, *Niagara*, *Detroit*, and *Michilimackinack*, two or more of which I understand are stockaded forts, and defended by a small garrison for the purpose of protecting the fur trade. Whoever considers the almost numberless and very extensive connexions of the River *St. Lawrence*, the great facility with which a plentiful supply of arms and all kinds of military stores may be sent from *Canada* to almost the western confines of our Continent, together with the extensive fur trade, which for several years has been carried on in that country to the great emolument of *Britain*; but especially whoever considers the many avenues which this river, with its several dependants, affords into almost every *English* Colony upon the Continent, can't but see it to be matter of very great importance to the Colonies, immediately to make themselves masters of those remote forts, which command, as it were, the whole western world of *Indians*. By which step they would not only secure to themselves and after generations all those advantages which are to be derived from their being in possession of a very fine extensive country, but more effectually secure their frontiers, than otherwise can be done even by many thousands of men.

REPORT OF THE CROWN POINT COMMITTEE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS CONGRESS.

Cambridge, July 6, 1775.

The Committee appointed to proceed to the posts of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, &c., beg leave to report, that they proceeded through the new settlements, called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, and carefully observed the road through the same, and find that there is a good road from *Williamstown* to the place where the road crosseth the river called *Paulet* River, which is about fifteen miles from *Skenesborough*; from thence to the falls of *Wood* Creek, near Major *Skene's* house, the road is not feasible, and unfit for carriages, but cattle may be drove that way very well.

Your Committee having taken with them the copies of the commission and instruction from the Committee of Safety to Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, and informed themselves as fully as they were able in what manner he had executed his said commission and instructions, and find that he was with Colonel *Allen* and others at the time the fort was reduced, but do not find that he had any men under his command at the time of the reduction of those fortresses; but find that he did afterwards possess himself of the sloop on the lake at *St. John's*. We found the said *Arnold* claiming the command of said sloop and a schooner, which is said to be the property of Major *Skene*, and also all the posts and fortresses at the south end of *Lake Champlain* and *Lake George*, although Colonel *Hinman* was at *Ticonderoga* with near a thousand men under his command at the several posts.

Your Committee informed the said *Arnold* of their commission, and, at his request, gave him a copy of their instructions; upon reading of which he seemed greatly disconcerted, and declared he would not be second in command to any person whomsoever; and after some time contemplating upon the matter, resigned his post, and gave your Committee his resignation under his hand, dated the 24th of *June*, 1775, which is herewith submitted, and at the same time he ordered his men to be disbanded, which, he said, was between two and three hundred. Your Committee not finding any men regularly under said *Arnold*, by reason of his so disbanding them, appointed Colonel *Easton*, who was at *Ticonderoga*, to take the command, under Colonel *Hinman*, who was the principal commanding officer at those posts of the *Connecticut* forces, and endeavoured to give the officers and men who had served under said *Arnold* an opportunity to re-engage, of which numbers enlisted, and several of the officers agreed to hold their command under the new appointment.

Your Committee having taken a critical survey of the garrison and posts of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*,

Extract of a Narrative & Remarks made by a Gentleman who left Canada on the 14th of June last

The Indians in Canada had heard of the present unhappy Disputes subsisting between Great Britain & the Colonies and took the Opportunity of my being among them to inquire into the Origin & Reasons of the same — I gladly improved all such Opportunities to inform them of the Ground of the present Controversy, and carefully inculcated upon them that they themselves were nearly interested in the Event of our present glorious Struggles for Liberty & Freedom — The Indians by what I could then learn, pretty generally determined to take no Part in the Quarrel — Things remained in this Situation with Regard to the Indians when the Provincial Troops reduced the Fortresses of Ticonderoga & Crown Point, & took the King's Sloop at St. Johns — The Indians at Caghnawaga were then sent to see the Commander in Chief at Montreal & desired to march a Number of their Men in Company of the Regular Troops to oppose the Colonists, who it was reported were on their Way from St. Johns to besiege Montreal. The Indians refused to join them or in any Manner intermeddle in the Affair — The Chief Warrior came directly to inform me that [they] had refused to join the Regular Troops & that they had determined in Council that if any of their young Warriors should take up the Hatchet against their Brethren of the Provinces they would banish them forever — This was the full Determination of the Indians when His Excellency Govr. Carleton arrived at Montreal — He directly solicited the Indians for their Assistance, but on their Refusal declared that since they would not assist him, he would dispossess them, & give their Lands to those who would — The Sachems had Council after Council to determine what was to be done in that critical Juncture of Affairs — In Short they were under so great Apprehensions of Danger from the Regular Troops, that once in particular they lay under Arms all Night, with Scouts Centinels in all Parts of their Town, dependent for

Assistance to some of the other Towns — but be-
situated within about nine Miles of Montreal, & so
immediately exposed to the Governor's Resentment,
found themselves reduced to the disagreeable Necess-
either of relinquishing every thing they held dear in
Life, or complying in some Measure with the Gover-
nors Demands — Principles of Self Preservation
induced them to prefer the latter — They therefore waited
on the Governor & in two Speeches, one by the Sachem
of the Castle, the Other delivered by the Chief Warriour
promised to espouse the Ministerial Cause so far
as to defend the Governor to the utmost of their Power
should he be besieged in Montreal by the Provincial
Troops — The Indians were dismissed with Presents
of Provision & Ammunition — Shortly after his Ex-
cellency sent to the Sachems desiring them to send
a Number of their Men to St. Johns to continue for
some time with the Regulars — the Sachems refused it —
he then desired them to send a small Party, should
be only three — But they persisting in their Refusal
he insisted them to send a few, should they only carry
their Tobacco Pouches — which Request they also abso-
lutely refused — Upon my Leaving Canada the Indians
of Kaughnawaga desired me to assure the Commander
at Crown Point — that if any Indians were known
to commit Hostilities upon the English Frontiers, he
might determine they were none of their People. When
I left Montreal the 14th June I met with a Number of
the Principal Sachems belonging to St. Francois, some
of whom had their Children then at Dartm. College — they
gave me all the Assurances of their Friendship I could
desire & informed me they were going to Kaghnawaga
to attend on a Grand Council which was then summon'd
to meet from the several adjacent Towns — The Indians
also informed me that the Design of the Council then to
meet was, that the People of their several Towns
might then jointly determine to Act in the approach-
ing War only on the defensive, & that when they had
concluded on that they should send two Men from each

of their Towns, to the seven united Nations. & use their utmost Interest with them to do the same — their Influence upon these united Nations is considerable, for it is well known that the greater Part of them Originally belong to the seven united Nations — this by the best & Information I could obtain seems to be the present Disposition of the Indians in Canada — but how far the Force of Menaces may drive, or large Promiſes allure them. the Event only can manifest — But as the fickle Disposition of the Indians is so well known, it will Doubtleſs be judged a prudent Measure to provide against the Worst. — Some Time before I left Canada. the Commiſsary at Montreal received Orders to make Provisions for 300 Indians who were ſoon expected from the remote Tribes. & as I left the City I observed a Number of Indians (I ſhould judge about 40) whom I ſuppoſe to be an advanced Party of the 300 — It is ſaid they are coming down to a Congreſs, & conjectured by our Friends that the Gov.r designs to arm them against our Frontiers — As to the State of the Army & Fortreſses at Canada, it is well known that the No. of Regular Troops is very inconsiderable, the greatest Part of whom are now drawn together at St Johns who don't make up a Body of more than 300 or 350 Men. — At St Johns which is a level Plain, they are fortifying to the best Advantage which the Nature of the Place & their Time will admit. Chamblee, a Fort which the French built a few Miles Down the ſame River, is by no. ſtrong both by Nature & Art, & is defended at present only by ſmall Garrison — the Fortifications at Montreal which were originally designed only for Defence against ſmall Arms, are much out of Repair. — the Citadel which is ſituated on an Eminence at the North End of the City, tho' weak, seems to be a Place of the greatest Strength — As to the Forts up the River St Lawrence I can ſpeak only from Information, never having travelled into those Parts — but have endeavoured to avail Myself of their Situation, present State & Importance by conversing with Gentlemen

well

44

Well acquainted in that Country — Am informed there are four garrisoned Forts to the Westward of Montreal (Vizt.). Oswego, Niagara, Detroit & Michalamakkana two or more of which I understand are stockaded Forts & defended by a small Garrison for the Purpose of protecting the Furr Trade — Whoever considers the almost numberless & very extensive Connections of the River St. Lawrence the great Facility with which a seasonable supply of the Arms & all Kinds of Military Stores may be sent from Canada to almost the Western Confines of our Continent together with the extensive Furr Trade which for several years has been carried on in that Country to the great Emolument of Britain — but especially whoever considers the many Avenues which this River with its now Dependants affords into almost every English Colony upon the Continent, can't but see it to be Matter of very great Importance to the Colonies immediately to make themselves Masters of those remote Forts, which Command over the whole Western World of Indians — By which step they would not only secure to themselves & after Generations all those Advantages which are to be derived from their being in Possession of a very fine extensive Country — but more effectually secure their Frontiers than otherwise can be done even by many thousands of Men —

Extract of a Conversation
& Remarks made by a
Gentleman who left Canada
on the 14th of June 1775.

No. 5

Copied —

Ontario July the 8th 1775.

Sir

Though I received your Letter from the Provincial Congreſs several Days ago, I had not a good Opportunity to answer it till now. I suppose however this will reach You ſafe, notwithstanding all the Rest of my Correspondence is interrupted by ignorant Impertinents. —

As to the endeavour You ſpeak of to reconcile the unhappy Differences between the Parent State and these Colonies, be aſsured I ardently wish to see them; as yet I am sorry to say, I have not been able to discover any Attempts of that Kind, but that of the Aſsembly the only true Legal Representatives of the People, and as to the Individuals, Who You say Officiously (in my Quarter) the Mode & Measures You think neceſsary for these Salutary Purposes, I am really a Stranger to them, If You mean myself You must have been groſsly imposed on, I once indeed went with Reluctance at the Request of several of the principal Inhabitants to one of the Peoples Meetings Which I found had been called by an Itinerant N. England Leather-Dreſser, and conducted by Others, if poſsible, more contemptible, I had therefore little Inclination to revisit ſuch Men, or attend to their Abſurdities — And altho' I did not incline to think that Your Gentleman had formed any Designs, against me, yet it is most certain, that such Designs were formed. Of this I received a clear Account by Expreſs from a Friend near Albany, which was soon corroborated by Letters from other Quarters, particularly one from a Gentleman of the Committee at Philadelphia, a Captain in your Levies, who is so pretty circumstantial, and ſince I have had the like from many Others. I have likewise found that mean Instruments were Officially employed to disturb the Minds of the Indians, to interrupt the Ordinary Discharge of my Duties, & prevent their receiving Messages they had long since expected from me.

To enter into a minute Detail of all the Falshoods propagated and all the Obstructions I met with, though could not fail astonishing any Gentleman disposed to discountenance them would far exceed the Limits of a Le or the Time I have to spare, as I am now finishing my Co entirely to my Satisfaction with 1040 Warriors who ca hither ~~[illegible]~~ to the only Place, where they could transact Business, or receive Favours without Interrupt and who are much dissatisfyed at finding that the Goo which I was necessitated to send for to Montreal, were oblig to be ordered back by the Merchants to prevent his being insulted, or his Property invaded by the mistaken Populace. That their Ammunition was stopped at Albany – the Persons on this Communication employed in purchasing Provisions for the Congress insulted and all my Letters as well as even some trifling Articles for the Use of my own Table stopped — And this Moment the Mayor of Albany assured me that he was the other Day arous'd out of his Bed at a certain Mr Thompson's above the German Flats by one Herkemer and 15 Others who pursued him to search for any Things he might have for me.–

You may be assured Sir, that this is far from being agreable to the Indians, that it might have produ very disagreable Consequences long since, had not Compass for a deluded People taken Place of every other Consideration. And that the impotent Endeavours of a Missionary who has forfeited his Honor pledged to me with Part of one of the Tribes, is a Circumstance, that however trifling, increased their Resentment.—

I should be much obliged by your Promise of discountenancing any Attempts against Myself, or did that might appear to be made on Conditions of Com with Continental or Provincial Congresses, or even Committees formed, or to be formed, many of whose Resolves may neither consist with my Conscience, Duty or Loyalty.

I trust I shall always manifest more Humanity than to promote the Destruction of the innocent Inhabitants of a Colony to which I have been always warmly attached, a Declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the Character of a Man of Honor, and Principle, who can, on no Account neglect those Duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from Sentiments now adopted in so many Parts of America. —

I sincerely wish a speedy Termination to the present Troubles and I am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

(Signed) G. Johnson

I shall have Occasion to meet the Indians of my Department in different Quarters this Season —

A true Copy

(Signed) John Bay Secy

[illegible]

Dated July 31. 1775

from Britans

mention'd information he recd from Phila & complaining of Riflemen deserters —

Copied —

10th July next at the house of Jacob Clock in Palatine to hold a Congress with the Indians of the Conajohary Castles –

XV. MEETING —

of the Committee of Palatine & Conajohary Districts on the 10th July 1775. at the house of Jacob Clock in Palatine —

Members present:

Meſsrs Nichs Herkimer chairn
John Eisenlord, Clk.

Palatine	*Conajohary*
Meſsrs John Frey	Meſsrs Ebenezer Cox
Isaac Paris	William Seeber
Peter Waggoner	
Andrw Reber	
Jacob Clock	
Harms V. Slyck	
George Eker jr	

At the Request of the Sachems and Warriors of the Indians in the Conajohary Castles,[85] This Committee met to hold a Congress with them, in regard to our present Troubles and their Concern about the same —

Speech page}

The said Indians, upon an address to them from this Committee interpreted by Mrs. Peggy Johnson, the Wife of Thariachyako Johnson (an Indian of the said Castles) answered in a long Speech, assuring us of their true Friendship and to be entirely neuter in the present Controversies of America with the Mother Country —

The Freeholders and Inhabitants of both Districts have been very generous and liberal, in tributing to the said Indians a considerable present of flower, pease Indn. Corn, Bread, pork and money — wherefore the said Indians shewed their hearty Thanks to the Committee — And —

The next ensuing Day, on the 11th July instt. they, the said Sachems and Warriors, made another Speech to us, under the same assurances of peace and Brothership, as above mentd. and therewith concluded the Business of this Meeting —

XVI. MEETING —

of the Committees of Palatine and Conajahary Districts on Thursday the 13th. July 1775. at the house of Gose Van Alstyne —

"An address ~~and Application from delegates of the several~~ of the deputies from the different parishes of the Islands of Bermuda," to the Congress, was presented and read.[1]

The order of the day was postponed and the Congress adjourned till to Morrow at nine o'Clock.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 12, 1775

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Information being given that there was a gentleman from the province of Quebec in town who could give some intelligence of the disposition of the Canadians,

On motion, *Resolved*, that he be called in, and he was accordingly introduced and examined.

Two letters, one from N[icholas] Cooke,[2] lieut. Governor of Rhode Island, the other from Gen! [Artemas] Ward[3] were read.

The report of the Committee on Indian affairs was then taken into consideration, which being debated by paragraphs, the Congress came to the following Resolutions:

That the securing and preserving the friendship of the Indian Nations, appears to be a subject of the utmost moment to these colonies.

That there is too much reason to apprehend that Administration will spare no pains to excite the several Nations of Indians to take up arms against these colonies; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to strengthen and confirm the friendly disposition towards these colonies, which has long prevailed among the northern tribes, and which has been lately manifested by some of those to the southward.

---

[1] This address is not found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[2] The letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 64, folio 348. It is endorsed as having been read on the 11th.

[3] The letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 159, folio 348. It bears the same endorsement as the Rhode Island letter.

As the Indians depend on the Colonists for arms, ammunition, and cloathing, which are become necessary to their subsistance, That Commissioners be appointed by this Congress, to superintend Indian affairs in behalf of their colonies.

That there be three departments of Indians, the northern, middle and southern. The northern to extend so far south as to include the whole of the Indians known by the name of the Six Nations, and all the Indians northward of those nations. The southern department to extend so far north as to include the Cherokees, and all the Indians that may be to the southward of them. The middle to contain the Indian Nations that lie between the other two departments.[1]

That five Commissioners be appointed for the southern department.

That for each of the other two departments, there be appointed three commissioners.

That the commissioners have power to treat with the Indians in their respective departments, in the name, and on behalf of the united colonies, in order to preserve peace and friendship with the s^{d} Indians, and to prevent their taking any part in the present commotions.

That the Commissioners for the southern department, receive from the continental treasury the sum of ten thousand dollars; the commissioners for the middle and northern department, the sum of six thousand six hundred and sixty-six dollars and two-thirds of a dollar for each of their respective departments, for defraying the expence of treaties and presents to the Indians.

---

[1] This paragraph, in the writing of James Duane, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 30, folio 165. It is endorsed, "Indian Department defined, 12th July, 1775."

That the Commissioners respectively have power to take to their assistance gentlemen of influence among the Indians, in whom they can confide, and to appoint Agents, residing near or among the Indians, to watch the conduct of the superintendants and their emissaries.

That in case the Commissioners for the respective districts, or any one of them in either district, shall have satisfactory proof, that the King's superintendants, their deputies or agents, or any other person whatsoever, are active in stirring up or inciting the Indians or any of them, to become inimical to the American colonies, such Commissioners or commissioner, ought to cause such superintendent or other offender, to be seized and kept in safe custody until order shall be taken therein by a majority of the Commissioners of the districts where such seizure is made, or by the Continental Congress, or a committee of s^{d} Congress, to whom such seizure, with the causes of it, shall, as soon as possible after, be made known.

That the Commissioners shall exhibit fair accounts of the expenditure of all monies by them respectively to be received for the purposes aforesaid, to every succeeding Continental Congress, or committee of Congress, together with a general state of Indian affairs, in their several departments; in order that the colonies may be informed from time to time, of every such matter as may concern them to know and avail themselves of, for the benefit of the common cause.

That as there is a seminary for the instruction of Indian youth, which has been established under the care of doctor Wheelock,[1] on Connecticut River; and as there are nine or ten Indian youth at that school, chiefly from the tribes residing in Quebec; and as for want of a proper fund, there is danger that these youth may be sent back to their friends, which will probably excite jealousy and distrust, and be attended with bad consequences,

---

[1] Eleazar Wheelock.

[*Resolved*,] that the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the northern Department, be authorized to receive out of the continental treasury, a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, to be applied by them for the support of the s^d Indian youths.

Resolved, that the election of the Commissioners be deferred till to Morrow.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to devise ways and means to protect the trade of these Colonies.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of the committee and the following persons were chosen, viz: Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Christopher] Gadsden, Mr. [Silas] Deane, and Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee.

Resolved, that the consideration of the report of the committee respecting the Militia be entered upon to Morrow.

The order of the day was postponed and the Congress adjourned till to Morrow at 8 o'Clock.

THURSDAY, JULY 13, 1775

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare a speech to the Indians, reported the same.

The speech to the Six Nations being read and debated by paragraphs was agreed to and is as follows:—

here insert it[1]

---

[1] The manuscript of this speech is not in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* nor was the text inserted in the MS. Journals. I have used the printed text of the issue of Volume I of the Journals, 1777. The Speech was printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, 11 December, 1775.

2nd

In Congreſs

Wedneſday July 12. 1775.

Reſolved

That the ſecuring and preſerving the friendſhip of the Indian Nations, appears to be a ſubject of the utmost moment to these colonies.

That there is too much reaſon to apprehend, that administration will ſpare no pains to excite the ſeveral Nations of Indians to take up arms against these colonies; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to ſtrengthen and confirm the friendly diſpoſition towards theſe colonies, which has long prevailed among the Northern tribes and which has been lately manifested by ſome of thoſe to the ſouthward.

As the Indians depend on the colonists for arms, ammunition and cloathing, which are become neceſsary to their ſubsiſtance, That Commiſsioners be appointed by this Congreſs to ſuperintend Indian affairs in behalf of theſe colonies.

That there be three departments of Indians, the Northern, Middle and Southern. The Northern to extend ſo far as to include the whole of the Indians known by the name of the ſix Nations and all the Indians to the Northward of thoſe Nations. The ſouthern department to extend ſo far north as to include the Cherokees and all the Indians to the ſouthward of them. The Middle to contain the Indian Nations, that lie between the other two departments.

That five Commiſsioners be appointed for the Southern department.

That for each of the other two departments there be appointed three Commissioners.

That the Commissioners have power to treat with the Indians in their respective departments, in the name and on behalf of the United Colonies, in order to preserve peace & friendship with the said Indians and to prevent their taking any part in the present commotions.

That the Commissioners for the southern department receive from the Continental Treasury the sum of ten thousand dollars, the Commissioners for the Middle and Northern departments the sum of six thousand six hundred and sixty six dollars and two thirds of a dollar for each of their respective departments for defraying the expences of treaties and presents to the Indians.

That the Commissioners respectively have power to take to their assistance Gentlemen of influence among the Indians in whom they can confide; and to appoint agents, residing near or among the indians to watch the conduct of the superintendants and their emissaries.

That in case the commissioners for the respective districts, or any one of them in either district shall have satisfactory proof, that the Kings superintendants, their deputy or agents or any other person whatsoever, are active in stirring up or inciting the Indians or any of them, to become inimical to the American Colonies, such Commissioners or Commissioner ought to cause such superintendant or other offender to be seized and kept in safe custody until order shall be taken therein by a majority of the Commissioners of the district, where such seizure is made or by the Continental Congreſs or a Committee of ſaid Congreſs to whom ſuch ſeizure with the cauſes of it ſhall as ſoon as poſsible after be made known —

That the Commiſsioners ſhall exhibit fair accounts of the expenditure of all monies by them reſpectively to be received for the purpoſes aforeſaid, to every ſucceeding Continental Congreſs or committee of Congreſs together with a General State of Indian affairs in their ſeveral Departments in Order that the colonies may be informed from time to time of every ſuch matter as may concern them to know and avail themſelves of, for the benefit of the Common-cauſe.

That as there is a ſeminary for the inſtruction of Indian Youth which has been eſtabliſhed under the care of Doctor Wheelock, on Connecticut river; and as there are nine or ten Indian Youth at that ſchool, chiefly from the tribes reſiding in Quebec: And as for want of a proper fund there is danger that theſe youth may be ſent back to their friends, which will probably excite jealouſy and diſtruſt and be attended with bad conſequences —

Reſolved That the Commiſsioners for Indian affairs in the North department be authorized to receive out of the Continental Treaſury a ſum not exceeding five hundred dollars to be applied by them for the ſupport of the ſaid Indian Youth.

July 18

That it be recommended to the Commiſsioners of the northern to employ the revd. Mr Samuel Kirkland among the Indians of the ſix Nations in order to ſecure their friendſhip and to continue them in a ſtate of Neutrality with reſpect

to the preſent controverſy between Great Britain
and these colonies. —

July 13

Reſolved, that there be five Commiſsioners for the Northern Department,

The following gentlemen choſen for that ſervice viz
Genl P. Schuyler Major Joſeph Hawley Mr Turbot Francis
Mr Oliver Woolcot and Mr Volkert P. Douw —

A true Copy from the minutes

Chas Thomson Secy

By order of the Congreſs
John Hancock President

Resolves of Congreſs
on
Indian Affairs
for
the Commiſsioners of the
Northern department

KOZ4

fund, there is danger that these youth may be sent back to their friends, which will probably excite jealousy and distrust, and be attended with bad consequences,

[*Resolved*,] that the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the northern Department, be authorized to receive out of the continental treasury, a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, to be applied by them for the support of the s^{d} Indian youths.

Resolved, that the election of the Commissioners be deferred till to Morrow.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to devise ways and means to protect the trade of these Colonies.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of the committee and the following persons were chosen, viz: Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Christopher] Gadsden, Mr. [Silas] Deane, and Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee.

Resolved, that the consideration of the report of the committee respecting the Militia be entered upon to Morrow.

The order of the day was postponed and the Congress adjourned till to Morrow at 8 o'Clock.

THURSDAY, JULY 13, 1775

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare a speech to the Indians, reported the same.

The speech to the Six Nations being read and debated by paragraphs was agreed to and is as follows:—

here insert it[1]

---

[1] The manuscript of this speech is not in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* nor was the text inserted in the MS. Journals. I have used the printed text of the issue of Volume I of the Journals, 1777. The Speech was printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, 11 December, 1775.

A Speech to the Six Confederate Nations, Mohawks, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senekas, from the Twelve United Colonies, convened in Council at Philadelphia.

BROTHERS, SACHEMS, AND WARRIORS,

We, the Delegates from the Twelve United Provinces, viz. New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the three lower counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, now sitting in general Congress at Philadelphia, send this talk to you our brothers. We are sixty-five in number, chosen and appointed by the people throughout all these provinces and colonies, to meet and sit together in one great council, to consult together for the common good of the land, and speak and act for them.

Brothers, in our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same island, that you may be informed of the reasons of this great council, the situation of our civil constitution, and our disposition towards you our Indian brothers of the Six Nations and their allies.

(*Three Strings, or a small Belt.*)

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS, NOW ATTEND,

When our fathers crossed the great water and came over to this land, the king of England gave them a talk: assuring them that they and their children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country and make settlements, and live here, and buy, and sell, and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain and enjoy peace.—And it was covenanted, that the fields, houses, goods and possessions which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever, and at their sole disposal.

Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops, and through their own labour and industry grew tall and strong.

They have bought, sold and traded with England according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here.

The king of England and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by a union with us, greater and stronger than the other kings and people who live beyond the water.

All this time they lived in great friendship with us, and we with them; for we are brothers—one blood.

Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as though the blow had been given to us—their enemies were our enemies.

Whenever they went to war, we sent our men to stand by their side and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong.

They thanked us for our love, and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever.

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS, OPEN A KIND EAR!

We will now tell you of the quarrel betwixt the counsellors of king George and the inhabitants and colonies of America.

Many of his counsellors are proud and wicked men.—They persuade the king to break the covenant chain, and not to send us any more good talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into, and took strong hold of.

They now tell us they will slip their hand into our pocket without asking, as though it were there own; and at their pleasure they will take from us our charters or written civil constitution, which we love as our lives—also our plantations, our houses and goods whenever they please, without asking our leave.—That our vessels may go to this island in the sea, but to this or that particular island we shall not trade any more.—And in case of our non-compliance with these new orders, they shut up our harbours.

Brothers, this is our present situation—thus have many of the king's counsellors and servants dealt with us.—If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what state we will be reduced.—If our people labour on the field, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop.—If they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste of the meat or have the skins.—If they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit round the fire, with their wives and children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labour and industry.

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS OF THE SIX NATIONS, ATTEND,

We upon this island have often spoke and intreated the king and his servants the counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us—that we cannot part with or lose our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs—that we want to brighten this chain—and keep the way open as our fathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers, labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love us and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours.

We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us, as take away our property and the necessaries of life.—We have asked why they treat us thus?—What has become of our repeated addresses and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the king to the cries of his children in America? No soft answer—no pleasant voice from beyond the water has yet sounded in our ears.

Brothers, thus stands the matter betwixt old England and America. You Indians know how things are proportioned in a family—between the father and the son—the child carries a little pack—England we regard as the father—this island may be compared to the son.

The father has a numerous family—both at home and upon this island.—He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time, some of his servants grow proud and ill-natured—they were displeased to see the boy so alert and walk so nimbly with his pack. They tell the father, and advise him to enlarge the child's pack—they prevail—the pack is increased—the child takes it up again—as he thought it might be the father's pleasure—speaks but few words—those very small—for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and by, they apply to the father to double the boy's pack, because they heard him complain—and without any reason said they—he is a cross child—correct him if he complains any more.—The boy intreats the father—addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack might be lightened—he could not go any farther—humbly asks, if the old fathers, in any of their records, had described such a pack for the child—after all the tears and entreaties of the child, the pack is redoubled—the child stands a little, while staggering under the weight—ready to fall every moment. However he entreats the father once more, though so faint he could only lisp out his last humble supplication—waits a while—no voice returns. The child concludes the father could not hear—those proud servants had intercepted his supplications, or stopped the ears of the father. He therefore gives one struggle and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again—such a weight would crush him down and kill him—and he can but die if he refuses.

Upon this, those servants are very wroth—and tell the father many false stories respecting the child—they bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the king's American subjects or children.

Amidst these oppressions we now and then hear a mollifying and reviving voice from some of the king's wise counsellors, who are our friends and feel for our distresses, when they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the king, also told those wicked servants, that this child in America was not a cross boy, it had sufficient reason for crying, and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

Brothers, listen!

Notwithstanding all our entreaties, we have but little hope the king will send us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counsellors; they have persuaded him to send an army of soldiers and many ships of war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels: the soldiers have struck the blow, killed some of our people, the blood now runs of the American children: They have also burned our houses and towns, and taken much of our goods.

Brothers! We are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight, or give up our civil constitution, run away and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be. Since the king's wicked counsellors will not open their ears, and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and hath given the blow, we are determined to drive away the king's soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the twelve United Colonies upon this island. We think our cause is just; therefore hope God will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honor and conquest; but to maintain our civil constitution and religious privileges, the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came to this country.

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS!

We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are now going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and Old England. You Indians are not concerned in it. We don't wish you to take up the hatchet against the king's troops. We desire you to remain at home, and not join on either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and in behalf of all our people, we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathise with us in our troubles; that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass, without molestation.

Brothers! we live upon the same ground with you. The same island is our common birth-place. We desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you: let us water its roots and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun, and reach the skies.

BROTHERS, OBSERVE WELL!

What is it we have asked of you? Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation—and if application should be made to you by any of the king's unwise and wicked ministers to join on their side, we only advise you to deliberate, with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For, if the king's troops take away our property, and destroy us who are of the same blood with themselves, what can you, who are Indians, expect from them afterwards?

Therefore, we say, brothers, take care—hold fast to your covenant chain. You now know our disposition towards you, the Six Nations of Indians, and your allies. Let this our good talk remain at Onondaga, your central council house. We depend upon you to send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the seven tribes on the river St. Lawrence, that you have this talk of ours at the great council fire of the Six Nations. And when they return, we invite your great men to come and converse farther with us at Albany, where we intend to re-kindle the council fire, which your and our ancestors sat round in great friendship.

Brothers and Friends!
We greet you all farewell.

(*The large belt of intelligence and declaration.*)

BROTHERS!

We have said we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles, the wind whistles from almost every quarter—let us fortify our minds and shut our ears against false rumors—let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us, the twelve United Colonies, and you, the Six Nations, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of our affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a small council fire at Albany, where we may hear each other's voice, and disclose our minds more fully to each other.

(*A small belt.*)

Ordered, That a similar talk be prepared for the other Indian nations, preserving the tenor of the above, and altering it so as to suit the Indians in the several departments.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of Commissioners for the several departments. After some debate, agreed that the nomination of the Commissioners for the southern department be postponed till Tuesday next.

Mr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Patrick] Henry, and Mr. [James] Wilson, were unanimously elected for the middle department.

On motion, *Resolved*, that there be one more added to the number of the Commissioners for the Northern Department.

The following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Gen^{l} Philip Schuyler, Major Joseph Hawley, M^{r} Turbot Francis and M^{r} Oliver Woolcot, and

On motion, *agreed*, that M^{r} Volkert P. Douw be[1]

Resolved, that the Congress will to Morrow take into consideration the report of the Committee on the Militia.

---

[1] An unfinished entry.

The order of the day was postponed and the Congress adjourned till to Morrow at 8 o'Clock.

FRIDAY, JULY 14, 1775

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the order of yesterday the Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee on the militia, and after some debate, the same was referred till to Morrow ||for farther consideration.||

A motion being made by Doct^r [Benjamin] Franklin and seconded,

Resolved, that the same be taken into consideration to Morrow morning.

The order of the day was postponed and the Congress adjourned till to Morrow at 8 o'Clock.

SATURDAY, JULY 15, 1775

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the order of yesterday, the motion made by M^r F[ranklin] was taken into consideration, and after some debate they came to the following Resolution:—

Whereas, the government of Great Britain hath prohibited the exportation of arms and ammunition to any of the plantations, and endeavoured to prevent other nations from supplying us:

Resolved, That for the better furnishing these colonies with the necessary means of defending their rights, every vessel importing Gun powder, Salt petre, Sulphur, provided they bring with the sulphur four times as much salt petre, brass field-pieces, or good muskets fitted with Bayonets, within nine Months from the date of this resolution, shall be permitted to load and export the produce

That the securing and preserving the friendship of the *Indian* Nations, appears to be a subject of the utmost moment to these Colonies.

That there is too much reason to apprehend that Administration will spare no pains to excite the several Nations of *Indians* to take up arms against these Colonies; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to strengthen and confirm the friendly disposition towards these Colonies, which has long prevailed among the Northern Tribes, and which has been lately manifested by some of those to the Southward.

As the *Indians* depend on the Colonists for arms, ammunition, and clothing, which are become necessary to their subsistence, that Commissioners be appointed by this Congress, to superintend *Indian* Affairs in behalf of these Colonies.

That there be three Departments of *Indians*, the Northern, the Middle, and Southern. The Northern to extend so far south as to include the whole of the *Indians* known by the name of the *Six Nations*, and all the *Indians* northward of those nations. The Southern Department to extend so far north as to include the *Cherokees*, and all the *Indians* that may be to the southward of them. The Middle to contain the *Indian* nations that lie between the other two departments.

That five Commissioners be appointed for the Southern Department.

That for each of the other two Departments, there be appointed three Commissioners.

That the Commissioners have power to treat with the *Indians* in their respective Departments, in the name, and on behalf of the United Colonies, in order to preserve peace and friendship with the said *Indians*, and to prevent their taking any part in the present commotions.

That the Commissioners for the Southern Department receive from the Continental Treasury the sum of ten thousand Dollars; the Commissioners for the Middle and Northern Department, the sum of six thousand six hundred and sixty-six Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar, for each of their respective Departments, for defraying the expense of treaties and presents to the *Indians*.

That the Commissioners respectively have power to take to their assistance gentlemen of influence among the *Indians*, in whom they can confide, and to appoint Agents, residing near or among the *Indians*, to watch the conduct of the Superintendents and their emissaries.

That in case the Commissioners for the respective Districts, or any one of them in either District, shall have satisfactory proof, that the King's Superintendents, their Deputies or Agents, or any other person whatsoever, are active in stirring up or inciting the *Indians*, or any of them, to become inimical to the *American* Colonies, such Commissioner or Commissioners ought to cause such Superintendents or other offender, to be seized and kept in safe custody until order shall be taken therein by a majority of the Commissioners of the District where such seizure is made, or by the Continental Congress, or a Committee of said Congress, to whom such seizure, with the causes of it, shall, as soon as possible after, be made known.

That the Commissioners shall exhibit fair accounts of the expenditure of all moneys by them respectively to be received for the purposes aforesaid, to every succeeding Continental Congress, or Committee of Congress, together with a general state of *Indian* affairs in their several departments; in order that the Colonies may be informed from time to time, of every such matter as may concern them to know and avail themselves of, for the benefit of the common cause.

That as there is a seminary for the instruction of *Indian* youth, which has been established under the care of Doctor *Wheelock*, on *Connecticut* River; and as there are nine or ten *Indian* youths at that school, chiefly from the Tribes residing in *Quebeck;* and as for want of a proper fund there is danger that these youths will be sent back to their friends, which will probably excite jealousy and distrust, and be attended with bad consequences, that the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Northern Department be authorized to receive out of the Continental Treasury a sum not exceeding five hundred Dollars, to be applied by them for the support of the said *Indian* youths.

Resolved, That the election of the Commissioners be deferred till to-morrow.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to devise ways and means to protect the trade of these Colonies.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of the Committee, and the following persons were chosen, viz: Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Gadsden*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Lee*.

Resolved, That the consideration of the Report of the Committee respecting the Militia, be entered upon to-morrow.

The Order of the Day was postponed, and the Congress adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

Thursday, July 13, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Speech to the *Indians*, reported the same.

The Speech to the *Six Nations* being read, and debated by paragraphs, was agreed to, and is as follows:

A Speech to the Six Confederate Nations, MOHAWKS, ONEIDAS, TUSCARORAS, ONONDAGAS, CAYUGAS, SENECAS, *from the Twelve United Colonies, convened in Council at* PHILADELPHIA.

Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors! We, the Delegates from the twelve United Provinces, viz: *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties of *New-Castle, Kent*, and *Sussex*, on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina*, and *South-Carolina*, now sitting in General Congress at *Philadelphia*, send this talk to you our Brothers. We are sixty-five in number, chosen and appointed by the people throughout all these Provinces and Colonies, to meet and sit together in one great Council, to consult together for the common good of the land, and speak and act for them.

Brothers! In our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same island, that you may be informed of the reasons of this great Council, the situation of our civil Constitution, and our disposition towards you our *Indian* brothers of the *Six Nations* and their allies. *(Three Strings, or a Small Belt.)*

Brothers and Friends, now attend! When our fathers crossed the great water and came over to this land, the King of *England* gave them a talk, assuring them that they and their children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country and make settlements, and live here, and buy and sell, and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain and enjoy peace; and it was covenanted, that the fields, houses, goods and possessions which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever, and at their sole disposal.

Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops, and through their own labour and industry grew tall and strong.

They have bought, sold, and traded with *England* according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here.

The King of *England* and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by a union with us, greater and stronger than the other kings and people who live beyond the water.

All this time they lived in great friendship with us, and we with them; for we are brothers—one blood.

Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as though the blow had been given to us—their enemies were our enemies.

Whenever they went to war, we sent our men to stand by their side and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong.

They thanked us for our love, and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever.

Brothers and Friends, open a kind ear! We will now tell you of the quarrel betwixt the Counsellors of King *George* and the inhabitants and Colonies of *America*.

Many of his Counsellors are proud and wicked men. They persuade the King to break the covenant chain, and not to send us any more good Talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into, and took strong hold of.

They now tell us they will slip their hand into our pocket without asking, as though it were their own; and at their pleasure they will take from us our Charters, or written Civil Constitution, which we love as our lives; also our plantations, our houses and goods, whenever they please, without asking our leave; that our vessels may go to this island in the sea, but to this or that particular island we shall not trade any more; and in case of our non-compliance with these new orders, they shut up our harbours.

Brothers, this is our present situation; thus have many of the King's Counsellors and servants dealt with us. If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what state we will be reduced. If our people labour on the field, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop. If they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste of the meat, or have the skins. If they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit round the fire, with their wives and children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labour and industry.

Brothers and Friends of the Six Nations, *attend!* We upon this island have often spoke and entreated the King and his servants the Counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us; that we cannot part with or lose our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs; that we want to brighten this chain, and keep the way open as our fathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers, labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love us, and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours.

We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us, as take away our property and the necessaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus? What has become of our repeated addresses and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the King to the cries of his children in *America*? No soft answer, no pleasant voice from beyond the water has yet sounded in our ears.

Brothers, thus stands the matter betwixt old *England* and *America*. You *Indians* know how things are proportioned in a family—between the father and the son—the child carries a little pack. *England* we regard as the father; this island may be compared to the son.

The father has a numerous family—both at home and upon this island. He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time, some of his servants grow proud and ill-natured; they were displeased to see the boy so alert and walk so nimbly with his pack. They tell the father, and advise him to enlarge the child's pack; they prevail; the pack is increased; the child takes it up again—as he thought it might be the father's pleasure—speaks but few words—those very small—for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants, finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and by, they apply to the father to double the boy's pack, because they heard him complain; and without any reason, said they, he is a cross child; correct him if he complains any more. The boy entreats the father; addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack might be lightened; he could not go any farther; humbly asks, if the old fathers, in any of their records, had described such a pack for the child; after all the tears and entreaties of the child, the pack is redoubled; the child stands a little while staggering under the weight, ready to fall every moment. However, he entreats the father once more, though so faint he could only lisp out his last humble supplication; waits a while; no voice returns. The child concludes the father could not hear; those proud servants had intercepted his supplications, or stopped the ears of the father. He therefore gives one struggle and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again; such a weight would crush him down and kill him, and he can but die if he refuses.

Upon this, those servants are very wroth; and tell the father many false stories respecting the child; they bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the King's *American* subjects or children.

Amidst these oppressions we now and then hear a mollifying and reviving voice from some of the King's wise Counsellors, who are our friends, and feel for our distresses; when they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the King; also told those wicked servants, that this child in *America* was not a cross boy; it had sufficient reason for crying, and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

Brothers, listen! Notwithstanding all our entreaties, we have but little hope the King will send us any more good Talks, by reason of his evil Counsellors; they have persuaded him to send an army of soldiers and many ships-of-war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels; the soldiers have struck the blow; killed some of our people; the blood now runs of the *American* children. They have also burned our houses and Towns, and taken much of our goods.

Brothers! We are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight, or give up our Civil Constitution, run away, and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be. Since the King's wicked Counsellors will not open their ears, and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and hath given the blow, we are determined to drive away the King's Soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the twelve United Colonies upon this island. We think our cause is just; therefore hope *God* will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honour and conquest; but to maintain our Civil Constitution and religious privileges, the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came to this Country.

Brothers and Friends! We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are now going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and *Old England*. You *Indians* are not concerned in it. We don't wish you to take up the hatchet against the King's Troops. We desire you to remain at home, and not join on either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people, we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathize with us in our troubles; that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass, without molestation.

Brothers! We live upon the same ground with you. The same island is our common birthplace. We desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you; let us water its roots and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun, and reach the skies.

Brothers, observe well! What is it we have asked of you? Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation; and if application should be made to you by any of the King's unwise and wicked Ministers to join on their side, we only advise you to deliberate with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For, if the King's Troops take away our property, and destroy us, who are of the same blood with themselves, what can you, who are *Indians*, expect from them afterwards?

Therefore, we say, Brothers, take care; hold fast to your covenant chain. You now know our disposition towards you, the *Six Nations* of *Indians*, and your allies. Let this our good Talk remain at *Onondaga*, your central Council-House. We depend upon you to send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the seven Tribes on the River *St. Lawrence*, that you have this Talk of ours at the Great Council Fire of the *Six Nations*. And when they return, we invite your great men to come and converse farther with us at *Albany*, where we intend to rekindle the Council Fire, which your and our ancestors sat round in great friendship.

Brothers and Friends! We greet you all farewell.

(The large Belt of Intelligence and Declaration.)

Brothers! We have said we wish you *Indians* may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles; the wind whistles from almost every quarter; let us fortify our minds and shut our ears against false rumours; let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us, the twelve *United Colonies*, and you, the *Six Nations*, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of our affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a small Council Fire at *Albany*, where we may hear each other's voice, and disclose our minds more fully to each other.—*(A small Belt.)*

Ordered, That a similar Talk be prepared for the other *Indian* Nations, preserving the tenour of the above, and altering it so as to suit the *Indians* in the several Departments.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of Commissioners for the several Departments, and after some debate, agreed that the nomination of the Commissioners for the Southern Department be postponed till *Tuesday* next.

Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Henry*, and Mr. *Wilson*, were unanimously elected for the Middle Department.

On motion, *Resolved*, That there be one more added to the number of the Commissioners for the Northern Department.

Then the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: General *Philip Schuyler*, Major *Joseph Hawley*, Mr. *Turbot Francis*, Mr. *Oliver Wolcott*, and Mr. *Volkert P. Douw*.

Resolved, That the Congress will, to-morrow, take into their consideration the Report of the Committee on the Militia.

The Order of the Day was postponed, and the Congress adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

—

Friday, July 14, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the Order of yesterday, the Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the Militia, and after some debate, the same was referred till to-morrow.

A motion being made by Dr. *Franklin*, and seconded,

Resolved, That the same be taken into consideration to-morrow morning.

The Order of the Day was postponed, and the Congress adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

—

Saturday, July 15, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the Order of yesterday, the motion made by Mr. *Franklin* was taken into consideration, and after some debate, they came to the following Resolution, viz:

Whereas, the Government of *Great Britain* hath prohibited the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to any of the Plantations, and endeavoured to prevent other Nations from supplying us:

Resolved, That for the better furnishing these Colonies with the necessary means of defending their rights, every Vessel importing Gunpowder, Saltpetre, Sulphur, provided they bring with the Sulphur four times as much Saltpetre, Brass Field-Pieces, or good Muskets fitted with Bayonets, within nine months from the date of this Resolution, shall be permitted to load and export the produce of these Colonies, to the value of such Powder and Stores aforesaid, the Non-Exportation Agreement notwithstanding; and it is recommended to the Committees of the several Provinces to inspect the Military Stores so imported, and to estimate a generous price for the same, according to their goodness, and permit the importer of such Powder and other Military Stores aforesaid, to export the value thereof and no more, in produce of any kind.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be delivered to the Delegates of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, who are desired to request the Committee of this City to forward the same in handbills to the *West-Indies*, and such places as they think proper, taking care that it be not published in the newspapers.

Extracts from sundry intercepted Letters from Lord *Dartmouth* to Governour *Wright* and Governour *Martin*, were laid before the Congress, and read.

The Talk to the *Stockbridge Indians* was then taken up, and the same being debated, was agreed to.

On motion, *Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Thursday* next, attend Divine Service together, both morning and afternoon.

Resolved, That Mr. *Lynch* and Mr. *Dickinson* be a Committee to wait on Mr. *Duché*, and request him to preach for the Congress on next *Thursday* morning; and to wait upon Doctor *Allison*, and request him to preach at his Church, for the Congress, on the afternoon of the said day.

Adjourned till *Monday* next, at eight o'clock.

—

Monday, July 17, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, with sundry Papers, were laid before the Congress, and read, and the same being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That the President write to General *Wooster*, directing him to send, in the most expeditious manner, one thousand of the *Connecticut* Forces under his command to *Albany*, there to remain encamped until they shall receive orders from General *Schuyler* as to their future proceedings.

Resolved, That a Commissary of Stores and Provisions be appointed for the *New-York* Department, during the present campaign.

By unanimous vote *Walter Livingston* was chosen.

That a Deputy Quartermaster-General be appointed for the said Department.

Mr. *Donald Campbell* unanimously elected.

Ordered, That Mr. *D. Campbell* have the rank of Colonel in the Army.

That a Deputy Muster-Master be appointed for said Department.

Mr. *Gunning Bedford* elected.

Resolved, That the Convention of *New-York* be desired to recommend to General *Schuyler* a proper person for a Deputy Adjutant-General or Brigade-Major for the Army in the *New-York* Department.

Upon motion, ***Resolved***, That Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Henry*, and Mr. *Deane*, be a Committee to confer with Mr. *Kirkland*, and report what in their opinion is an adequate compensation for his services among the *Indians*.

The Address from the Deputies of the several Parishes of the Island of *Bermuda* being again read,

Ordered, That the President return them an Answer, acknowledging the receipt of the Address, and informing them that it will be considered; and desiring them to send an account of the Provisions imported for some years past for the use of the inhabitants of that Island; and also enclose them a copy of a Resolve entered into on *Saturday* last, respecting the importation of Gunpowder, &c.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

—

Tuesday, July 18, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* brought in their Report; which being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That there be, and there is hereby allowed to the Rev. Mr. *Samuel Kirkland*, three hundred Dollars, to discharge the expenses he has been at among the ***Indians***

Gentlemen Conajoharry July 13th. 1775.

Mr. Ebenezer Cox informed this Board that Mr. Pet S Dygert told the Informant that he was informed by a Perso who we have Reason to think has it from Good Authority that Coll. Johnson was ready with Eight or nine hundred Indians to make an Invasion of this County That the same Indians were to be under the Command of Joseph Brandt and Walter Butler, and that they were to fall on the Inhabitants below the Little Falls in Order to divide the People in two Parts — And were to march Yesterday or the Day before. —

Capt. Jacob Klock informed this Board, that this Morning about an Hour before Day three Indians of Fort Hunter Came to his House from Oswego in their Way home; That he was informed by a free Negro Man a Servant of them, that they each had a Bag of Powder on their Horses, that they stayed about an Hour & then went off in great Haste — From these & other Concomitant Circumstances we have but too much Reason to think it is true, and that all our Enemies in this County will appear in Arms against us — As soon as the Indians are nigh to us Which from the above Information we must expect in a few Days.

We have sent off a Party of People by Way of a Scout to find out if possible the Rout of the Indians, and to give us early Intelligence. —

Our Ammunition is so Scant that we cannot furnish three hundred Men so as to be able to make a Stand against so great a Number. — In these deplorable Circumstances We look up to You for Assistance both in Men and Ammunition to save this Country from Slaughter and Desolation, Which we beg You will not be backward to afford us as soon as possible. —

We have ordered some of our Companies up toward the little Falls who are to keep Scouting Parties out — And We intend to keep sitting until such Time as We can be convinced of our Safety. —

thes

24

This is the more Alarming to Us, as we shall be obliged
a few Days to begin with our Harvests, Men are therefor
absolutely necessary. —

We beg of You to forward this by Express to Alban
& hence from there to the Provincial Congress & to General Schuy
Mr. Deygert was obliged to promise not to disclose t
Person's Name, who informed him of the above, but be
assured that the Person is well acquainted with the Indi
and therefore if found out is in great Danger.

We are Gent. Your most Obedt and
very Hble Servants
by Order
Chris. P. Yates

To the Committee of Schenectady
& Albany

A true Copy
John Bay Secy P.T.

he immediately marched the Regiment towards *Bunker's Hill*, with the utmost despatch.

Samuel Hubbard deposed and said: I was within ten feet of General *Whitcomb*, and heard him order Colonel *Scammons* to go to the hill. But the deponent does not know what hill. I heard Colonel *Scammons* ask the General if he could go across the marsh, which was the nearest way to the little hill. General *Whitcomb* replied, that he could not, but must go up and round by the road. *Frethy Spencer* agreed with *Hubbard* exactly, being close to him during the conversation between General *Whitcomb* and Colonel *Scammons*.

Adjutant *Marsden* was sworn at the desire of the complainants, and deposed, that we were three-quarters of an hour on the little hill, and continued about twenty minutes after we heard of this firing on the hill in *Charlestown*. I went half way up *Bunker's Hill* with Colonel *Scammons*, when I left him and went to the breastwork, where I got before the enemy forced it; the confusion was so great when we got to *Bunker's Hill* we could not form the Regiment.

The prisoner then made a few remarks on the evidence, and withdrew. The Court being cleared, entered upon the examination of the evidence collectively, and after debate adjourned to *Monday*, 17th of *July*, eight o'clock, A. M.

—

July 17, 1775.

The Court being met according to adjournment, and resumed the consideration of the case of Colonel *Scammons*, and having duly weighed the allegations and proofs brought against the prisoner, with his defence and evidence, are of the opinion, that the said Colonel *Scammons* is not guilty of the charge brought against him.

A true copy of the Proceedings:

John Nixon, *President*.

Attest: William Tudor, *Judge Advocate*.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp near New-York, July 15, 1775.

Sir: Having found by experience that the Troops under my command, from the situation of their encampment, are subjected to many difficulties, which render it next to impossible to maintain that good order and discipline which is entirely necessary in the regulation of an Army, my officers agree with me in sentiment, that it will be much for the benefit of the service to remove the Troops to a further distance from the Town. I have viewed a plat of ground belonging to Mr. *Sickles*, of *Harlem*, which I think very proper for an encampment, and which he is willing should be made use of for that purpose. I therefore desire you to take the opinion and advice of the Committee of Safety, and if they think proper, I shall be obliged to them if they appoint somebody to contract with Mr. *Sickles* for the place, and assist us with the wagons, carts, &c., that we may remove next *Monday*.

I am, Sir, with the greatest esteem, your very humble servant, David Wooster, *Major-General*.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Safety, *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read July 20, 1775.]

Saratoga, July 15, 1775.

Sir: Late last night I received two letters, of which the enclosed are copies. The information contained in that marked No. 1. is so truly alarming, that although I should have been at *Ticonderoga* to-morrow, I think it more advisable to remain a day here, in which I may probably receive some farther accounts that will determine whether my presence may not be more necessary in *Tryon* County than at *Ticonderoga*, although it is much, very much wanted at the latter place. I lament that it is not in my power to give such aid as the unhappy people in *Tryon* County, who are friends to the cause of *America*, stand in need of. All I am able to do, and which I have done, is to order Captain *Van Dyck's* company, which is at *Schenectady*, and consists of about fifty new levied men, to march to the relief of these people; to furnish him and the inhabitants with the trifling quantity of three hundred pounds of powder, my whole stock at *Albany*; and to recommend to the Militia of *Albany* and *Schenectady* to march up, though I fear they have little or no ammunition. The powder ordered from *Philadelphia* is not yet arrived, nor that for which I despatched an officer from *New-York* to *Connecticut*. In this defenceless condition, should eight hundred *Indians*, or half the number, come down, and be joined by the *Highlanders* and others that are disaffected in *Tryon* County, they may with impunity not only march where they please through that or this County, but so effectually cut off all supplies from the Troops to the northward, that they must disperse or starve.

You will perceive, Sir, by the enclosed Return, what our strength is at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, without lines to defend themselves against an attack, for I cannot learn that the least shelter has been made by the Troops.

In such a distressing situation, it is extremely natural to wish that I had more men and ammunition, not only to oppose this threatened invasion, but to carry into execution your former orders. Perhaps the necessity which induced your order to let the *Connecticut* Troops remain in *New-York* no longer exists; if so, I could wish they were directed to join me without delay. You may be assured, Sir, that I shall exert every nerve to counteract the schemes meditated by the enemy, happy if I shall be able to give you a favourable account of our operations.

I am, Sir, with the most profound respect, your most obedient humble servant, Philip Schuyler.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Albany Committee Chamber, July 14, 1775.

Sir: You have enclosd copy of a letter from the Committee of *Tryon* County to the Committees of *Schenectady* and *Albany*; the contents whereof are very alarming, and the more so as the people of that County are not provided with ammunition to defend themselves. We shall forward the letter to the Provincial Congress, and would beg leave to suggest to you, whether it will not be advisable to let the company of Captain *Van Dyck* (which we find you have ordered up to Lake *George*) march up the *Mohawk* River, towards their relief. And as that company has no ammunition, and we have here about three hundred weight, whether you will think it proper to furnish them from the store here, and whether you will not think it necessary to send up some of the remainder to furnish the inhabitants.

As it is not possible to know how far this may be a fact, we would think it advisable to take some steps so as to keep up the spirits of the people of *Tryon* County.

In answer to your letter of yesterday we inform you, that we shall endeavour to get the carpenters as soon as possible. We are, Sir, your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

Abraham Yates, Jun.

TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO THE COMMITTEES OF SCHENECTADY AND ALBANY.

Canajoharie, July 13, 1775.

Gentlemen: Mr. *Ebenezer Cox* informed this Board that Mr. *Peter S. Deygert* told this informant that he was informed by a person who we have reason to think has it from good authority, that Col. *Johnson* was ready with eight or nine hundred *Indians* to make an invasion of this County; that the same *Indians* were to be under the command of *Joseph Brandt* and *Walter Butler*; and that they were to fall on the inhabitants below the *Little Falls*, in order to divide the people in two parts; and were to march yesterday or the day before.

Captain *Jacob Klock* informed this Board, that this morning about an hour before day, three *Indians* of Fort *Hunter* came to his house from *Oswego*, in their way home; that he was informed by a free negro man, a servant of him, that they each had a bag of powder on their horses; that they stayed about an hour, and then went off in great haste. From these and other concomitant circumstances, we have but too much reason to think it is true, and that all our enemies in this country will appear in arms against us, as soon as the *Indians* are nigh to us, which, from the above information, we must expect in a few days.

We have sent off a party of people by way of a scout, to find out, if possible, the route of the *Indians*, and to give us early intelligence.

Our ammunition is so scant, that we cannot furnish three hundred men so as to be able to make a stand against so great a number. In these deplorable circumstances, we look up to you for assistance, both in men and ammunition, to save this country from slaughter and desolation, which we beg you will not be backward to afford us as soon as possible.

We have ordered some of our companies up towards the *Little Falls*, who are to keep scouting parties out, and we intend to keep sitting until such time as we can be convinced of our safety.

This is the more alarming to us, as we shall be obliged in a few days to begin with our harvests; men are therefore absolutely necessary.

We beg of you to forward this by express to *Albany*, and copies from there to the Provincial Congress and to General *Schuyler*. Mr. *Deygert* was obliged to promise not to disclose the person's name who informed him of the above; but be assured that the person is well acquainted with the *Indians*, and therefore, if found out, is in great danger.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servants. By order, CHRISTOPHER P. YATES.

A general monthly Return of the Army of the Associated Colonies in the Colony of NEW-YORK, *under the command of Major-General* PHILIP SCHUYLER.

	Officers present.										Rank and file.									
	Commissioned.						Non-comm'd.													
	Colonels.	Lt. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Captain-Lt's.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Fifers.	Fit for duty.	Sick in Camp.	On furlough.	Total.	Where stationed.	Dead.	Deserted.	Discharged.	Not joined.	Total.
Brig. Gen. Wooster's Reg't.	1	1	—	5	—	11	6	26	9	12	481	9	15	576	New-York,	—	5	1	—	582
Col. D. Waterbury's Reg't.	1	1	1	7	1	18	10	50	9	18	789	24	—	929	Do.	4	20	1	28	982
Col. Benj. Hinman's Reg't.	1	—	1	2	—	10	5	24	14	—	406	15	—	478	Ticonderoga,	—	7	—	10	495
Ditto ditto	—	1	—	2	—	6	3	14	9	—	254	4	—	293	Crown Point,	—	—	—	10	303
Ditto ditto	—	—	—	1	—	2	1	5	3	—	80	6	—	98	Landing,	—	3	—	1	102
Ditto ditto	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	4	2	—	95	—	—	104	Fort George,	—	—	—	—	104
Massachusetts-Bay Forces,	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	36	—	—	40	Ticonderoga,	—	—	—	—	40
Ditto - - -	—	—	—	4	—	4	—	12	—	—	89	—	—	109	Crown Point,	—	—	—	—	109
Ditto - - -	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	23	—	—	25	Fort George,	—	—	—	—	25
New-York Forces, - -	—	—	—	4	—	8	3	16	8	—	166	—	—	205	Do.	—	—	—	—	205
Total,	3	3	2	27	1	61	30	154	54	30	2419	58	15	2857		4	35	2	49	2947

Staff.—1 Major-General, 2 Brigadier-Generals, 1 Brigade Major, 2 Aids-de-Camp, 1 Secretary, 1 Chaplain, 1 Surgeon, 2 Surgeon's Mates.

Brigadier-Generals, Richard Montgomery, David Wooster. *Brigade Major,* . . . . *Aids-de-Camp,* John McPherson, James Van Rensselaer. *Secretary,* Richard Varrick.

July 1, 1775.—A true Return, made from the Returns of the Officers commanding the several Corps above mentioned. PHILIP SCHUYLER.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Saratoga, July 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Since I did myself the honour to write your Excellency from *New-York*, nothing very material occurred until yesterday, when I received the enclosed letters. The accounts contained in that marked No. 1, are truly alarming, in the present defenceless state of the Counties of *Tryon* and *Albany*, and especially as the assistance I can afford them, either of men or money, is next to nothing, the few troops at *Ticonderoga*, &c., being at too great a distance, and not more than sufficient to guard the posts they occupy. I should have been at *Ticonderoga* this day, had not the information from *Tryon* County arrived, which may make my presence there absolutely necessary if it should be confirmed. I therefore propose remaining here until to-morrow, when I hope to be farther informed. I wish I may be able to proceed to *Ticonderoga*, as I am very much wanted there, the greatest confusion having taken place in the controversy between the officers claiming command in that quarter. Some have taken the liberty to disband troops; others refused to serve unless this or that particular person commanded; the sloop is left without either captain or pilot, both of which are dismissed or come away; much provision wasted or embezzled, and on the 7th instant only one barrel of flour at *Ticonderoga*. I shall have an Augean stable to cleanse there.

I do myself the honour to enclose a return of the forces in the Colony. It is doubtless imperfect, as I have been under a necessity of forming it out of returns which were evidently so. I hope soon to send you a more complete one.

Be assured, my General, that I shall use my best endeavours to establish order and discipline in the troops under my command. I wish I could add that I had a prospect of much success in that way. It is extremely difficult to introduce a proper subordination amongst a people where so little distinction is kept up.

Our accounts of the disposition of the *Canadians* and *Canada Indians* continue to be favourable, though the intelligence is not very authentick.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c. &c. &c.

TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County, July 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The persons appointed by your Congress to be officers to a company to be raised in this County, having declined, and returned their warrants to this Committee, we beg leave to recommend *Christopher P. Yates* to be Captain, *Andrew Finck*, Jr., and *John Keyser*, Jr., to be Lieutenants of the said company, who have accepted of the same, and by the request of this Committee have begun to enlist their men. Permit us to observe, that they are well affected to *American* liberty, and are competent to the task. We therefore beg that you will approve of them, and send them new warrants.

Your very humble servants. By order of the Committee,

NICHOLAS HERKIMER,
Chairman pro tempore.

To the Provincial Congress of *New-York.*

NEWBURY, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newbury, New-York Province, July 15, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 31st of *May* I did not receive until the 14th instant, which was broke open and the General Association taken out. We have formed a County Committee, as also one in each Town and Precinct; also, we have chose Colonel *Bayley* to represent us in the Congress. The County seems to be very well united, and firm to one another, and also in the cause of liberty; and I make no doubt but they will cheerfully join in whatever measures and directions the honourable Congress may point out from time to time.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN TAPLIN.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, at the City of *New-York.*

The Examination of Gerrit Roseboom of the City of Albany before the Subcommittee of the said City and County of Albany the 15 day of July 1775 —

Says that he left Montreal on or about the 26 June last

That in Canada the utmost means are used to induce the Indians to side with the Regulars — especially by Mr. Luke Le Corn but that amongst the Indians where this examinant has been particularly, Cannesadaga, Esquesemia, Aweghe, and Cagnawagas, they decline taking up ~~arms~~ the hatchet against the Bostonians [a term by which the general opposition is distinguished]

That the Cagnawagas particularly are active in preventing the incursions of the other Indian nations — for which purpose they have stationed about a dozen of their tribe at St John's with Horses with directions that if their endeavours should prove ineffectual to give immediate notice to the tribe who in that case are resolved to prevent them by force

That while this Examinant was at Montreal he saw about 22 Indians of the Messesagoes Tribe who when in their war dress and accoutrements set off to St Johns on a scalping party towards the posts on the Lakes in our possession — but that this Examinant believes they will be stopped by the means abovementioned

That this Examinant on his arrival at Oswego about 8 days ago found Col. Guy Johnson there who had with him about 300 Indians and about 500 Squas and Children

That this examinant was present at a Congreſs he held with the Indians but does not know the subject of their deliberation — but that he afterwards understood from those Indians that the Communication on the Mohawk River was to remain open That on the day when this Examinant left Oswego the Indians were to receive his presents except the Rum which was to be delivered them the next day at the Oswego falls to each nation or tribe one barrel — That from thence Guy Johnson was to proceed to Oswegatie — some of them were to go with him from each tribe and the rest to return home that this Examinant heard before he came to Oswego that there was to be a general Congreſs at Oswegatie with the Canadian Indians

That the Indians at Oswego aſsured this Examinant that they did not intend to fight against us But that considering the fickleneſs of their disposition and probably the over persuasion of our Enemies no great dependance can be made on their aſsurances

That endeavors were used in Canada to enlist men in the service of the Crown but that the Canadians were extreamly averse to enter into the service — That a report prevailed there that Governor Carlton had threatend to fire the City in case the merchants & others did not join

That he has seen a few stragglers and of the lowest claſs of the people who were inlisted — That Monsr. St. Luke had proposed as an expedient to the Governor to hang half a dozen which would intimidate the Indians into a compliance — That he has been informed there that they were busy in building battoes at St Johns for the purpose of transporting troops across the Lake to attack the possessions at Crown point & Ticonderoga

A true Copy from the Minutes
(Signed) John Bay Secry

(Copy) Examination of
G. Roorboom. —
taken 15th July 1775

respecting the attempts of
Guy Johnson & Carlton to
engage the Indians in a war
agst the Colonies

Copd

Albany Committie Chamber July 15th 1775

Sir

We received yours dated last night at 3/4 after Eleven oClock with the orders to Capt. Van Dyck inclosed

We this morning examined Mr. Garret Roseboom, who lately Left Montreal and Came round by Oswego where Coll. Guy Johnson gave a Letter to Nicholas Stevens (from Schonectady who Came in Company with him) directed to the President of the Provincial Congress and told him, the Committie of Albany might open it, if they pleased which we have presumed to do. Copy whereof we inclose you together with a Copy of Mr. Rooseboom's Examination. we now Judge from the whole that it will be most Advisable not to send Van Dycks Company forward untill we have further informations, as we would not chuse (if we can avoid it) To give any Cause of Jealousy to the Indians, as they have signified their desire that we should not send Troops up. we have therefore Desired the Comittie of Schonectady to keep that Company in readiness on a Minutes Warning— we have sent one Quarter Cask of powder to be distributed among that Company. we have also sent up six Quarter Casks more to the Committie of Tryon County. We should have sent the remainder 125lb but for the hint in the Examination of Rooseboom

We are Sir
Your very Humble Servants
By order of the Committie
Abm Yates Junr Chairman

Albany Committee

enclosing Roseboom Esq.r

15. July 1775

Inclosed in Gen.l Schuyler

Copied – 15th July

also inclosing a copy of
a letter from Guy Johnson
to the provincial Congress
of N. York

quaint your allies to the northward, the seven Tribes on the River *St. Lawrence*, that you have this Talk of ours at the Great Council Fire of the *Six Nations*. And when they return, we invite your great men to come and converse farther with us at *Albany*, where we intend to rekindle the Council Fire, which your and our ancestors sat round in great friendship.

Brothers and Friends! We greet you all farewell.

(The large Belt of Intelligence and Declaration.)

Brothers! We have said we wish you *Indians* may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles; the wind whistles from almost every quarter; let us fortify our minds and shut our ears against false rumours; let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us, the twelve *United Colonies*, and you, the *Six Nations*, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of our affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a small Council Fire at *Albany*, where we may hear each other's voice, and disclose our minds more fully to each other.—*(A small Belt.)*

Ordered, That a similar Talk be prepared for the other *Indian* Nations, preserving the tenour of the above, and altering it so as to suit the *Indians* in the several Departments.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of Commissioners for the several Departments, and after some debate, agreed that the nomination of the Commissioners for the Southern Department be postponed till *Tuesday* next.

Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Henry*, and Mr. *Wilson*, were unanimously elected for the Middle Department.

On motion, *Resolved*, That there be one more added to the number of the Commissioners for the Northern Department.

Then the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: General *Philip Schuyler*, Major *Joseph Hawley*, Mr. *Turbot Francis*, Mr. *Oliver Wolcott*, and Mr. *Volkert P. Douw*.

Resolved, That the Congress will, to-morrow, take into their consideration the Report of the Committee on the Militia.

The Order of the Day was postponed, and the Congress adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

Friday, July 14, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the Order of yesterday, the Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the Militia, and after some debate, the same was referred till to-morrow.

A motion being made by Dr. *Franklin*, and seconded,

Resolved, That the same be taken into consideration to-morrow morning.

The Order of the Day was postponed, and the Congress adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

Saturday, July 15, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the Order of yesterday, the motion made by Mr. *Franklin* was taken into consideration, and after some debate, they came to the following Resolution, viz:

Whereas, the Government of *Great Britain* hath prohibited the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to any of the Plantations, and endeavoured to prevent other Nations from supplying us:

Resolved, That for the better furnishing these Colonies with the necessary means of defending their rights, every Vessel importing Gunpowder, Saltpetre, Sulphur, provided they bring with the Sulphur four times as much Saltpetre, Brass Field-Pieces, or good Muskets fitted with Bayonets, within nine months from the date of this Resolution, shall be permitted to load and export the produce of these Colonies, to the value of such Powder and Stores aforesaid, the Non-Exportation Agreement notwithstanding; and it is recommended to the Committees of the several Provinces to inspect the Military Stores so imported, and to estimate a generous price for the same, according to their goodness, and permit the importer of such Powder and other Military Stores aforesaid, to export the value thereof and no more, in produce of any kind.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be delivered to the Delegates of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, who are desired to request the Committee of this City to forward the same in handbills to the *West-Indies*, and such places as they think proper, taking care that it be not published in the newspapers.

Extracts from sundry intercepted Letters from Lord *Dartmouth* to Governour *Wright* and Governour *Martin*, were laid before the Congress, and read.

The Talk to the *Stockbridge Indians* was then taken up, and the same being debated, was agreed to.

On motion, *Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Thursday* next, attend Divine Service together, both morning and afternoon.

Resolved, That Mr. *Lynch* and Mr. *Dickinson* be a Committee to wait on Mr. *Duché*, and request him to preach for the Congress on next *Thursday* morning; and to wait upon Doctor *Allison*, and request him to preach at his Church, for the Congress, on the afternoon of the said day.

Adjourned till *Monday* next, at eight o'clock.

Monday, July 17, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, with sundry Papers, were laid before the Congress, and read, and the same being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That the President write to General *Wooster*, directing him to send, in the most expeditious manner, one thousand of the *Connecticut* Forces under his command to *Albany*, there to remain encamped until they shall receive orders from General *Schuyler* as to their future proceedings.

Resolved, That a Commissary of Stores and Provisions be appointed for the *New-York* Department, during the present campaign.

By unanimous vote *Walter Livingston* was chosen.

That a Deputy Quartermaster-General be appointed for the said Department.

Mr. *Donald Campbell* unanimously elected.

Ordered, That Mr. *D. Campbell* have the rank of Colonel in the Army.

That a Deputy Muster-Master be appointed for said Department.

Mr. *Gunning Bedford* elected.

Resolved, That the Convention of *New-York* be desired to recommend to General *Schuyler* a proper person for a Deputy Adjutant-General or Brigade-Major for the Army in the *New-York* Department.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Henry*, and Mr. *Deane*, be a Committee to confer with Mr. *Kirkland*, and report what in their opinion is an adequate compensation for his services among the *Indians*.

The Address from the Deputies of the several Parishes of the Island of *Bermuda* being again read,

Ordered, That the President return them an Answer, acknowledging the receipt of the Address, and informing them that it will be considered; and desiring them to send an account of the Provisions imported for some years past for the use of the inhabitants of that Island; and also enclose them a copy of a Resolve entered into on *Saturday* last, respecting the importation of Gunpowder, &c.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 18, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* brought in their Report; which being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That there be, and there is hereby allowed to the Rev. Mr. *Samuel Kirkland*, three hundred Dollars, to discharge the expenses he has been at among the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, to defray the expenses of his journey from and to the *Oneida* Country, and that he receive the same out of the Continental Treasury.

And it is hereby recommended to the Commissioners of the Northern Department, to employ the said Mr. *Kirkland* among the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, in order to secure their friendship, and to continue them in a state of neutrality with respect to the present controversy between *Great Britain* and these Colonies.

The Congress resumed the Report of the Committee for putting the Militia into a proper state of defence, and after debating the same by paragraphs, came to the following Resolutions, viz:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the inhabitants of all the United *English* Colonies in *North America*, that all able-bodied effective Men, between sixteen and fifty years of age, in each Colony, immediately form themselves into Regular Companies of Militia, to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Clerk, one Drummer, one Fifer, and about sixty-eight Privates.

That the Officers of each Company be chosen by the respective Companies.

That each Soldier be furnished with a good Musket that will carry an ounce Ball, with a Bayonet, Steel Ramrod, Worm, Priming-Wire and Brush fitted thereto, a cutting Sword or Tomahawk, a Cartridge-Box that will contain twenty-three rounds of Cartridges, twelve Flints, and a Knapsack.

That the Companies be formed into Regiments or Battalions, officered with a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, an Adjutant, or Quartermaster.

That all Officers above the rank of a Captain be appointed by the respective Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, or in their recess, by the Committees of Safety appointed by said Assemblies or Conventions.

That all Officers be commissioned by the Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, or in their recess, by the Committees of Safety appointed by said Assemblies or Conventions.

That all the Militia take proper care to acquire military skill, and be well prepared for defence, by being each man provided with one pound of good Gunpowder, and four pounds of Ball fitted to his Gun.

That one-fourth part of the Militia in every Colony be selected for Minute-Men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service, formed into Companies and Battalions, and their Officers, chosen and commissioned as aforesaid, to be ready on the shortest notice to march to any place where their assistance may be required, for the defence of their own or a neighbouring Colony; and as these Minute-Men may eventually be called to action before the whole body of the Militia are sufficiently trained, it is recommended that a more particular and diligent attention be paid to their instruction in military discipline.

That such of the Minute-Men as desire it, be relieved by new draughts as aforesaid, from the whole body of the Militia, once in four months.

As there are some people who, from religious principles, cannot bear arms in any case, this Congress intend no violence to their consciences, but earnestly recommend it to them to contribute liberally, in this time of universal calamity, to the relief of their distressed brethren in the several Colonies, and to do all other services to their oppressed Country, which they can consistently with their religious principles.

That it be recommended to the Assemblies or Conventions in the respective Colonies, to provide, as soon as possible, sufficient stores of Ammunition for their Colonies; also that they devise proper means for furnishing with Arms, such effective men as are poor and unable to furnish themselves.

That it be recommended to each Colony to appoint a Committee of Safety to superintend and direct all matters necessary for the security and defence of their respective Colonies, in the recess of their Assemblies and Conventions.

That each Colony, at their own expense, make such provision by armed Vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety shall judge expedient and suitable to their circumstances and situations, for the protection of their Harbours and Navigation on their sea-coasts, against all unlawful invasions, attacks, and depredations from Cutters and Ships-of-War.

That it be recommended to the makers of Arms for the use of the Militia, that they make good substantial Muskets, with Barrels three feet and a half in length, that will carry an ounce Ball, and fitted with a good Bayonet and Steel Ramrod, and that the making such Arms be encouraged in these United Colonies.

Where, in any Colony, a Militia is already formed under regulations approved of by the Convention of such Colony, or by such Assemblies as are annually elective, we refer to the discretion of such Convention or Assembly, either to adopt the foregoing Regulations in the whole or in part, or to continue their former, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, shall think best.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 19, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The President laid before the Congress a Letter from the General, with sundry papers enclosed, which were read; and being taken into consideration,

Ordered, That Mr. *Wilson* apply to the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, and request them to make diligent inquiry what quantity of Duck, *Russia* Sheeting, Tow-Cloth, Oznaburghs, and Ticklenburghs, can be procured in this City, and make return as soon as possible to this Congress.

Resolved, That *Joseph Trumbull* be Commissary-General of Stores and Provisions for the Army of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That the appointment of a Quartermaster-General, a Commissary of Musters, and a Commissary of Artillery, be left to General *Washington*.

That a Company of Matrosses be raised in the City of *Philadelphia*, and sent to *Boston*.

That a Committee of three be appointed to devise ways and means of raising the above Company.

The Committee chosen are Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *Gadsden*.

That the President be desired to write to the Powder Committees, or Committees of Safety in this City and *New-York*, (where it is said a supply of Powder is lately arrived) to forward to the camp as much good Gunpowder as they can spare.

That General *Thomas* be appointed first Brigadier-General in the Army of the United Colonies, in the room of General *Pomeroy*, who never acted under the commission sent to him, and that General *Thomas's* commission bear the same date that General *Pomeroy's* did.

That it be left to General *Washington*, if he thinks fit, to appoint three Brigade-Majors, and commission them accordingly.

That a Committee of three be appointed to report the method of establishing an Hospital.

The Committee chosen are Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Paine*, and Mr. *Middleton*.

That it be recommended to the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, and *Connecticut*, to complete the deficiencies in the Regiments belonging to their respective Colonies, retained by the General in the Continental Army before *Boston*.

That it be recommended to the Colony of *Rhode-Island* to complete and send forward to the camp before *Boston*, as soon as possible, the three hundred and sixty men lately voted by their General Assembly.

That it be recommended also to the Colony of *Connecticut*, to complete and send forward to the camp before *Boston*, as soon as possible, the fourteen hundred men lately voted by their General Assembly.

That the paragraph of the General's Letter respecting an easier communication between him and this Congress, be referred for consideration till *Saturday* next.

That a Committee be appointed to bring in an estimate of the expenses incurred by the votes and resolves of this Congress.

Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Johnson*, and Mr. *Cushing* chosen.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 13, 1775.]

Saratoga, July 16, 1775.

Sir: At three o'clock this morning I was favoured with a letter from the Committee at *Albany*, of which the enclosed is a copy; as also with two other papers, copies of which I do myself the honour herewith to send you, and which have in some measure removed my apprehensions for the people of *Tryon* County. It would, however, be imprudent to rely with too much confidence either on Colonel *Johnson's* declarations or those of the *Indians*, and have therefore recommended that scouts should be continually kept out to prevent a surprise, and that early intelligence may be given to such places from whence they may receive relief.

I shall set out in a few minutes for *Ticonderoga*, from whence I shall do myself the honour to write you, and make the returns agreeable to the resolutions of Congress.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

Philip Schuyler.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Albany Committee Chamber, July 15, 1775.

Sir: We received yours dated last night at three quarters after eleven o'clock, with the orders to Captain *Van Dyck* enclosed.

We this morning examined Mr. *Garret Roseboom*, who lately left *Montreal* and came round by *Oswego*, where Colonel *Guy Johnson* gave a letter to *Nicholas Stevens*, (from *Schenectady*, who came in company with him,) directed to the President of the Provincial Congress, and told him the Committee of *Albany* might open it if they pleased; which we have presumed to do, copy whereof we enclose you, together with a copy of Mr. *Roseboom's* examination. We now judge from the whole that it will be most advisable not to send *Van Dyck's* company forward, until we have further information, as we would not choose (if we can avoid it) to give any cause of jealousy to the *Indians*, as they have signified their desire that we should not send troops up. We have therefore desired the Committee of *Schenectady* to keep that company in readiness on a minute's warning; and we have sent one quarter cask of powder to be distributed among that company. We have also sent up six quarter casks more to the Committee of *Tryon* County. We should have sent the remainder, one hundred and twenty-five pounds, but for the hint in the examination of *Roseboom*.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee, Abraham Yates, Jr., *Chairman*.

COLONEL GUY JOHNSON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ontario, July 8, 1775.

Sir: Though I received your letter from the Provincial Congress several days ago, I had not a good opportunity to answer it till now. I suppose, however, this will reach you safe, notwithstanding all the rest of my correspondence is interrupted by ignorant impertinents.

As to the endeavour you speak of, to reconcile the unhappy differences between the Parent State and these Colonies, be assured I ardently wish to see them. As yet, I am sorry to say, I have not been able to discover any attempt of that kind, but that of the Assembly's, the only true legal representatives of the people; and as to the individuals who you say officiously interrupt, in my quarter, the mode and measures you think necessary for these salutary purposes, I am really a stranger to them. If you mean myself, you must have been grossly imposed on. I once, indeed, went with reluctance, at the request of several of the principal inhabitants, to one of the people's meetings, which I found had been called by an itinerant *New-England* leather-dresser, and conducted by others, if possible, more contemptible. I had, therefore, little inclination to revisit such men, or attend to their absurdities. And although I did not incline to think that your gentlemen had formed any designs against me, yet it is most certain that such designs were formed. Of this, I received a clear account by express from a friend near *Albany*, which was soon corroborated by letters from other quarters, particularly one from a gentleman of the Committee at *Philadelphia*, a Captain in your service, who was pretty circumstantial; and since, I have had the like from many others. I have likewise found that mean instruments were officially employed to disturb the minds of the *Indians;* to interrupt the ordinary discharge of my duties; and prevent their receiving messages they had long since expected from me.

To enter into a minute detail of all the falsehoods propagated, and all the obstructions I met with, though it could not fail astonishing any gentleman disposed to discountenance them, would far exceed the limits of a letter, or the time I have to spare, as I am now finishing my Congress entirely to my satisfaction, with 1,348 warriours, who came hither to the only place where they can transact business or receive favours without interruption, and who are much dissatisfied at finding that the goods, which I was necessitated to send for to *Montreal*, were obliged to be ordered back by the merchant, to prevent his being insulted or his property invaded by the mistaken populace; that their ammunition was stopped at *Albany;* the persons on this communication employed in purchasing provisions for the Congress insulted; and all my letters, as well as even some trifling articles for the use of my own table, stopped. And this moment the Mayor of *Albany* assured me, that he was the other day aroused out of his bed at a certain Mr. *Thompson's*, above the *German Flats*, by one *Hirkema* and fifteen others, who pursued him to search for any things he might have for me.

You may be assured, Sir, that this is far from being agreeable to the *Indians;* that it might have produced very disagreeable consequences long since, had not compassion for a deluded people taken place of every other consideration; and that the impotant endeavours of a Missionary (who has forfeited his honour pledged to me) with part of one of the tribes, is a circumstance that, however trifling, increased their resentment. I should be much obliged by your promises of discountenancing any attempts against myself, &c., did they not appear to be made on conditions of compliance with Continental or Provincial Congresses, or even Committees formed, or to be formed, many of whose resolves may neither consist with my conscience, duty, or loyalty.

I trust I shall always manifest more humanity than to promote the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a Colony to which I have been always warmly attached, a declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the character of a man of honour and principle, who can on no account neglect those duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from sentiments now adopted in so many parts of *America*.

I sincerely wish a speedy termination to the present troubles; and I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

G. Johnson.

P. S. I shall have occasion to meet the *Indians* of my Department in different quarters this season.

The Examination of Garret Roseboom, *of the City of* Albany, *before the Sub-Committee of the said City and County of* Albany, *the 15th day of* July, 1775.

Says that he left *Montreal* on or about the 26th *June* last. That in *Canada* the utmost means were used to induce the *Indians* to side with the Regulars, especially by Mr. *St. Luke Le Corne;* but that amongst the *Indians* where this examinant has been, particularly *Canusadaga*, *Esqusasua*, *Oswegatie*, and *Caughnawagas*, they decline taking up the hatchet against the *Bostonians*, (a term by which the general opposition is distinguished.)

That the *Caughnawagas* particularly, are active in preventing the incursions of the other *Indian* nations, for which purpose they have stationed about a dozen of their tribe at *St. John's* with horses, with directions that if their endeavours should prove ineffectual, to give immediate notice to the tribe, who in that case are resolved to prevent them by force.

That while this examinant was at *Montreal*, he saw about twenty-two *Indians* of the *Messesagoes* tribe, who were in their war-dress and accoutrements, set off to *St. John's* on a scalping party towards the forts on the Lakes in our possession; but that this examinant believes they will be stopped by the means above mentioned.

That this examinant on his arrival at *Oswego*, about eight days ago, found Colonel *Guy Johnson* there, who had with him about three hundred *Indians*, and about five hundred squaws and children.

That this examinant was present at a Congress he held with the *Indians*, but does not know the subject of their deliberations; but that he afterwards understood from those *Indians*, that the communication on the *Mohawk* River was to remain open. That on the day when this examinant left *Oswego*, the *Indians* were to receive his presents, except the rum, which was to be delivered them the next day at the *Oswego Falls*, to each nation or tribe one barrel. That from there *Guy Johnson* was to proceed to *Oswegatie*. Some of them were to go with him from each tribe, and the rest to return home. That this examinant heard before he came to *Oswego*, that there was to be a General Congress at *Oswegatie*, with the *Canadian Indians*.

That the *Indians* at *Oswego* assured this examinant, that they did not intend to fight against us; but that, considering the fickleness of their disposition, and probably the over persuasion of our enemies, no great dependance can be made on their assurances.

That endeavours were used in *Canada*, to enlist men in the service of the Crown; but that the *Canadians* were extremely averse to enter into the service. That a report prevailed there that Governour *Carleton* had threatened to fire the City, in case the merchants and others did not join.

That he has seen a few stragglers, and of the lowest class of the people, who were enlisted. That Monsieur *St. Luke* has proposed as an expedient to the Governour to hang half a dozen, which would intimidate the survivors into a compliance. That he had been informed there, that they were busy in building batteaus at *St. John's*, for the purpose of transporting troops across the Lake, to attack the possessions at *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*.

A true copy from the minutes:

John Bay, *Secretary*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Saratoga, July 16, 1775.

I did myself the honour to write you from *Albany* on the 12th, urging the sending the troops to join me with all despatch. Every intelligence I receive, evinces the necessity of strengthening the garrisons of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*. The fatal consequences that would follow, should we be obliged to abandon those places, are too glaringly evident to need illustration. Let me, therefore, again entreat you to issue orders to every corps of your troops, in whatever part of the Colony they may be, to march without delay; and be pleased, Sir, to forward the tents for those already at the forts. I again beg leave to remind you, that the powder from *Philadelphia* is not yet come to hand.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your obedient and humble servant,

Philip Schuyler.

Please to forward the enclosed.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the *New-York* Congress.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM BRAINTREE, MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, DATED JULY 16, 1775.

I am much surprised that you have not been more accurately informed of what passes in the camps. As to intelligence from *Boston*, it is but seldom that we are able to collect any that may be relied on, and to repeat the vague flying rumours would be endless. I heard yesterday, by one Mr. *Rolston*, a goldsmith, who got out from *Boston* in a fishing schooner, that their distress increases upon them fast; their beef is spent, their malt and cider all gone; all the fresh provisions they can procure they are obliged to give to the sick and wounded; that thirteen of our men, who were in jail and wounded at *Charlestown*, are dead; that no man dared to be seen talking to his friend in the street; that they are obliged to be within every evening at ten o'clock, according to martial law, nor can any inhabitant walk the street after that time without a pass from General *Gage*; that General *Gage* has ordered all the molasses to be distilled into rum for the soldiers; that he has taken away all licenses for selling of liquors, and gives them to his creatures; that he has issued an order that no one else shall sell under a penalty of ten Pounds; that the spirit which prevails among the soldiers is that of malice and revenge; that there is no true courage to be observed among them; that their duty is hard, always holding themselves in readiness for an attack, which they are continually in fear of; that Doctor *Elliot* was not on board of a man-of-war, as was reported; that Mr. *Lovell* and Mr. *Leech*, with many others, are certainly in jail; that last week a poor milch cow was killed in Town and sold for a shilling sterling a pound; that the transports from *Ireland* and *New-York* arrived last week, but every additional man adds to their distress.

MEETING OF GUILD OF MERCHANTS, DUBLIN.

At *Guildhall, Dublin, Ireland*, the 17th of *July*, 1775, being Quarter-Day of the Guild of Merchants of the said City, the following Resolutions were agreed to, viz:

Resolved unanimously, That the sincere thanks of this Guild be presented to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Effingham*, in testimony of our approbation of his publick conduct, particularly exemplified in his refusing to draw that sword which has been employed to the honour of his Country, against the lives and liberties of his fellow-subjects in *America*, and honestly and spiritedly resigning a commission which he could no longer hold consistent with the principles of a true *Englishman*, or of a real friend to the interest of *Britain*.

Resolved, That the sincere thanks of the Guild be presented to the Right Honourable *John Wilkes*, Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, for the essential services he has rendered his King and Country, by his strenuous efforts in the cause of freedom, and for his able, spirited, and judicious defence of the right of the People to petition the Throne.

There was to the last Resolution a single negative, given by a *Scotchman* who has an employment in our Stamp Office.

Resolved unanimously, That an address of thanks from the Guild be presented to the several Peers who (in support of our Constitution, and in opposition to a weak and wicked Administration) protested against the *American* Restraining Bills.

And the following gentlemen were appointed, with the Master and Wardens, a Committee to prepare the same, viz: *J. Napper Tandy, Henry Howison*, Sir *E. Newenham, John Peree, Samuel Gamble, Samuel Stephens, Hugh Crothers*.

Who prepared the following:

We, the Masters, Wardens, and Brethren of the Guild of Merchants of the City of *Dublin*, in Common-Hall assembled, with the most unfeigned respect, beg leave to offer your Lordships the just tribute of our thanks for your noble and spirited, though hitherto ineffectual exertions in the cause of liberty and of your Country, fully evinced in your opposition to the oppressive and unconstitutional proceedings of a corrupt Administration.

With equal grief and indignation we have for years beheld repeated innovations on the free Constitution of these Realms, and daily invasions of the dearest rights and immunities of the subject. We have seen with astonishment Popery established by law in one, and encouraged in every part of the Empire, in the reign of a Protestant Prince, and despotism and arbitrary power promoted by every insidious machination and open violence by the servants of the Crown, in the reign of a Monarch who, from the Throne, declared, *he gloried in being a Briton born*, and whose family was called to the Throne of these Kingdoms to protect the Protestant Religion, and preserve that Constitution inviolate for which our ancestors so freely bled, and for the invading of which a tyrant was expelled the Throne.

But while we contemplate with horrour the universal ruin and devastation in which the Empire is nearly involved by the wicked devices of evil men, we with pleasure survey the steady, incorruptible, and patriotick virtue

A Speech

To the ſix confederate nations Mohawks, Oneidas, Tuscarora's, Onondagae's, Cayugae's, Senecka's

From the twelve United Colonies convened in Council at Philadelphia.

(Two ſtrings of Wampum)

Brothers, Sachems & Warriors

We the Delegates from the twelve United Provinces viz.t — New Hampshire, Maſsachusetts-bay, Rhode-island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the three lower counties of New Castle, Kent & Suſsex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, and South Carolina now setting in General Congreſs at Philadelphia ſend this talk to you our brothers — We are ſixty five in Number chosen and appointed by the people throughout all theſe Provinces and colonies to meet and ſit together in one great Council, to conſult together for the common good of this land and ſpeak and act for them.

Brothers,

In our conſultation we have judged it proper and neceſsary to ſend you this talk as we are upon the ſame island, that you may be informed of the reasons of this great council, The ſituation of our civil conſtitution and our diſpoſition towards you our Indian brothers of the ſix nations and their allies —

(Three ſtrings, or a ſmall belt)

Brothers

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Brothers and Friends, now attend

When our fathers croſsed the great Waters and came over to this land the King of England gave them a talk; aſsuring them that they and their children, ſhould be his children and that if they would leave their native country and make ſettlements and live here, and buy and ſell and trade with their brethren beyond the Water they ſhould ſtill keep hold of the ſame covenant chain and enjoy peace. And it was covenanted that the fields, houses, goods and poſseſsions which our fathers ſhould acquire ſhould remain to them as their own & be their Children's for ever and at their ſole diſposal.

Trusting that this covenant ſhould never be broken our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops and thro' their own labour and industry grew tall and ſtrong.

They have bought, ſold and traded with England according to agreement ſending to them ſuch things as they wanted, and taking in exchange ſuch things as were wanted here.

The King of England and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred Years and by our trade became richer, and by a Union with us greater & ſtronger than the other Kings and people who live beyond the Water.

All this time they lived in great friendship with us and we with them; for we are brothers — one blood.

Whenever they were ſtruck we instantly felt as tho' the blow had been given to us — their enemies were our enemies —

Whenever they went to war we ſent our men to ſtand by their ſide and fight for them and our money to help them and make them ſtrong.

They thanked us for our love and ſent us good talks and renewed their promiſe to be.... one People forever

Brothers and Friends open a kind ear!

We will now tell you of the quarrel betwixt the counsellors of King George and the inhabitants and colonies of America.

Many of his counſellors are proud and wicked men— They perſuade the King to break the covenant chain and not to ſend us any more good talks. A conſiderable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us and have torn aſunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors & ours entered into and took ſtrong hold of.

They now tell us they will ſlip their hand into our pocket without asking, as tho it were their own; and at their pleaſure they will take from us our Charters or written civil constitutions which we love as our lives— also our plantations— our houſes and goods whenever they pleaſe without asking our leave— That our veſsells may go to this island in the ſea, but to this or that particular island we shall not trade any more— And in caſe of our non-compliance with these new orders they ſhut up our harbours.

Brothers,

This is our preſent ſituation— thus have many of the Kings counsellors and ſervants dealt with us— If we ſubmit, or comply with their demands you can eaſily perceive to what ſtate we shall be reduced. If our people labour on the fields, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop.— If they hunt in the Woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste the Meat or have the Skins— If they build houſes they will not know whether they may sit round the fire ſide with their wives and children. They cannot be ſure whether they ſhall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labor and industry —

Brothers and Friends of the ſix nations, attend —

7th We upon this island have often ſpoke and entreated the King and his ſervants the counsellors that peace and harmony might ſtill continue between us — that we cannot part with or looſe our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs — that we want to brighten this chain — and keep the way open as our fathers did ——

That we want to live with them as Brothers, labor, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love us and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours.

We told them again that we judged we are exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us as to take away our property and the neceſſaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus? What has become of our repeated addreſſes and ſupplications to them? Who hath ſhut the ears of the King to the cries of his children in America? No ſoft answer — no pleaſant voice from beyond the water has yet ſounded in our ears.

Brothers,

Thus ſtands the matter betwixt old England and America. You Indians know how things are proportioned in a family — between the father and the ſon — the child carries a little pack — England we regard as a father — this island may be compared to the ſon.

The father has a numerous family - both at home and upon this island - He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the Government of his family. In process of time some of his servants grow proud and ill-natured - they were displeased to see the boy so alert and walk on so nimbly with his pack - They tell the father and advise him to enlarge the childs pack - they prevail - the pack is encreased - the child takes it up again - as he thought it might be the fathers pleasure - speaks but few words - those very small - for he was loth to offend the father - Those proud and wicked servants finding they had prevailed laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and by they apply to the father to double the boys pack because they heard him complain - & without any reason said they - he is a cross child correct him if he complains any more. the boy intreats the father - addresses the great servants in a decent manner - that the pack might be lightened - he could not go any farther - humbly asks if the old fathers in any of their records had described such a pack for the child - after all the tears & entreaties of the child - the pack is redoubled - the child stands a little while staggering under the weight - ready to fall every moment - However he entreats the father once more, tho so faint he could only lisp out his last humble supplication - waits a while - no voice returns - The child concludes the father could not hear - those proud servants had intercepted his supplications & stopped the ears of the father - He therefore gives one struggle and throws off the pack, & says he cannot take it up again - such a weight will crush him down & kill him - & he can but die if he refuses

Upon this those servants are very wroth - and tell the father many false stories respecting the child - they bring a great rod to the father asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

This may ſerve to illustrate the preſent condition of the Kings American ſubjects or Children.

Amidst these oppreſsions we now and then heard a mollifying and reviving voice from ſome of the Kings wiſe counſellors who are our friends and feel for our distreſses, when they heard our complaints and cries — they applied to the King alſo, told thoſe wicked ſervants, that this child in America was not a croſs boy — it had ſufficient reason for crying and if the cauſe of its complaint was neglected it would ſoon aſsume the voice of a man — plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights & ſupport the old covenant chain of the fathers.

Brothers listen!

Notwithstanding all our entreaties we have but little hope the King will ſend us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counſellors — they have perſuaded him to ſend an army of ſoldiers and many ſhips of war to rob & destroy us — They have ſhut up many of our harbours — ſeized and taken into poſseſsion many of our Veſsells — The ſoldiers have ſtruck the blow — killed ſome of our people — the blood now runs of the Kings American children — they have alſo burned our houſes and towns and taken much of our goods.

Brothers!

We are now neceſsitated to riſe, and forced to fight or give up our civil constitution — run away and leave our farms and houſes behind us. This must not be. Since the Kings wicked counsellors will not open their ears and consider our just complaints and the cauſe of our weeping and have given the blow — We are determined to drive away the Kings ſoldiers and to kill and destroy all thoſe wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the twelve united colonies upon this island — We think our cause is just — therefore hope God will be on our side — We do not take up the hatchet and ſtruggle for honor or conquest — but to maintain our civil constitution and religious priviledges — The very ſame for which our fore-fathers left their native land and came to this country.

Brothers and Friends!

We desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you — and that you will open a good ear & listen to what we are now going to ſay — This is a family quarrel between us and Old England — You Indians are not concerned in it — We dont wish you to take up the hatchet against the Kings troops. We deſire you to remain at home and not join on either side — but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people we ask & deſire you to love peace and maintain it — and to love and ſympathyze with us in our troubles — that the paths may be ~~kept~~ open with all our people and yours — to paſs and repaſs without Moleſtation.

Brothers!

We live upon the ſame ground with you — the ſame island is our common birthplace — We deſire to ſit down under the ſame tree of peace with you: let us water its roots and cherish its growth — till the large leaves and flourishing branches ſhall extend to the ſetting ſun and reach the ſkies.

Brothers obſerve well!

What is it we have asked of you?

Nothing but peace notwithstanding our preſent diſtreſsed ſituation — And if application ſhould be made to you by any of the kings unwise and wicked Ministers to join on their ſide – We only advise you to deliberate with great caution and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For if the kings troops take away our property and destroy us who are of the ſame blood with themselves – what can you who are Indians expect from them afterwards?

Therefore we say, Brothers, take care – hold fast to your covenant chain – You, now, know our disposition towards you the ſix nations of Indians & your allies – Let this our good talk remain at Onondaga – your central council houſe – We depend upon you to send and acquaint your Allies to the Northward the ſeven tribes on the River St Lawrence, that you have this talk of ours at the Great-Council-fire of the ſix nations. And when they return we invite your great men to come and converse farther with us at Albany where we intend to re-kindle the Council-fire which your and our Ancestors ſat round in great friendship.

Brothers and Friends!

We greet you all

Farewell

(the large Belt of intelligence & declaration)

By order of the Congreſs
John Hancock President

Philadelphia
July 13th 1775

Brothers

(9.)

Brothers!

We have ſaid we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another and with us the white people

Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards eachother at this critical ſtate of affairs — This island now trembles, the wind whistles from almost every quarter — let u-fy our minds and ſhut our ears against false rumours

Let us be cautious what we receive for truth unleſs ſpoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable ſhould fall out between the twelve United Colonies and you the ſix Nations to wound our peace let us immediately ſeek meaſures for healing the breach — From the preſent ſituation of our affairs, we judge it wiſe and expedient to kindle up a ſmall Council fire at Albany where we ma hear each othe voice and diſcloſe our [illegible] more fully to one another.

(a ſmall Belt)

Philadelphia July 18. 1775

By order of the Congreſs
John Hancock President

Speech No. 16

to the Six Nations &c. &c.

Aug: 25 1775

This Speech was

much altered by

the Commissioners

Whitehall 24th July 1775.

Col.o Guy Johnson.

Sir,

I have already in my Letter to you of the 5th Instant, hinted that the time might possibly come when The King, relying upon the Attachment of His faithful allies, the Six Nations of Indians, might be under the necessity of calling upon them for their Aid and Assistance in the present State of America

The unnatural Rebellion now raging there, calls for every Effort to suppress it, and the Intelligence His Majesty has received of the Rebels having excited the Indians to take a part, and of their having actually engaged a body of them — in Arms to support their Rebellion, justifies the Resolution His Majesty has taken of requiring the —

aſsistance of his faithful adherents the Six Nations. — It is therefore His Majesty's pleasure that you do lose no time in taking such steps as may induce them to take up the Hatchet against His Majesty's Rebellious Subjects in America, and to engage them in His Majesty's Service upon such plan as shall be suggested to you by General Gage to whom this Letter is sent accompanied with a large Aſsortment of Goods for presents to them upon this important Occasion.

Whether the engaging the Six Nations to take up arms in defence of His — Majesty's Government, is most likely to be effected by separate Negotiation with the Chiefs, or in a general Council aſsembled for that purpose, must be left to your Judgment; but at all Events as it is a Service of very great importance you will not fail to exert every effort that may tend to accomplish it, and to use the utmost dilligence and activity in the execution of the orders I have now the honor to transmit to you.

I am &c.

Dartmouth

Albany Committee Chamber 25th
July 1775

The Speech of Oneiyiyakegat and Thuegweyondack two Onida Indians

Brothers— we were not sent down as Messengers this way but were sent to the German Flats to undeceive the People in a Report that prevailed among the Inhabitants of the German Flats, that the five Nations were coming down to cut them off and to assure them that were peaceable— and that the People of the German Flats had sent up two Men to the Onida Nation to enquire concerning the truth of the News they had heard upon which they were sent down—

when they came down to them soon— they found it was true that the Germans had fled and were busy making a Fort at the German Flats—

They told the Germans have we not lately had a Council fire at the German Flats therefore they should not give ear to any false Reports for they would always give Notice of any bad News and assured them that there was now no bad News and the five Nations were friendly and that the head Men were now gathered at a Council

at

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

at Onondaga — they advised the People strongly not to credit any false reports and that the People at the German Flatts advised them to come down to this place and acquaint the great Man here —

A true Copy from the Minutes

John Bay Secry

Copy of a ſpeech of
two Oneida Indians to
the Albany Committee
25 July 1775

Copy ſent to Continental
Congreſs

Enclosed in
F
No. 5

Ticonderoga July 26th. 1775.

Sir

I do Myself the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Dispatches of the 18th. instant (which were delivered me last Evening) Inclosing Copy of a Speech intended to be made to the six Nations, the Declaration of Congress and a News Paper containing the Articles of War,

It gives me great Satisfaction to learn that a Thousand of the Troops raised in the Colony of Connecticut are ordered to Albany.

You will perceive Sir, by the inclosed that I am not likely to have any other in Time to act offensively, and the Necessity of such an Operation becomes daily more evident to me, It cannot be surprizing then that I am chagrined that I have not yet any of the Stores here, nor do I learn that they are arrived at Albany for building Craft to carry me across this Lake nor any of the Intrenching Tools; I have encreased my Carpenters and they are constantly employed in procuring the Materials for building boats, the Moment I have sufficient Craft and Carriages for a few Guns, I will pick my Men and give them the best of the Arms, and proceed to St. Johns. — Major Brown left Crown Point early on Monday Morning and as the Winds have been favorable to carry him to the North End of the Lake, I hope he is now near Caghnawaga, he is accompanyed by a Canadian and three People from thence, and I trust that he will bring me more certain Intelligence of the State of Things in Canada than any we have yet had.—

I am very happy that a Commissary General and the Other Appointments have taken Place, We really stood in great Need of them. Mr Livingston is at Albany and I shall immediately give him Directions for supplying the Army, that we may not be retarded in that Department; I am sorry to find so little Pork in the Colonies as is mentioned in the inclosed Letter, and for the Want of the Arrival of fat Cattle here, I am under the disagreable Necessity of expending Part of the little Stock of Pork I have at this Place and Crown Point.—

I have not yet been able to execute Your Order relative to the Men employed in taking & Garrisoning these Fortresses, I find it will be extremely difficult to ascertain their Number with any Degree of Precision.—

As an immediate Convention of the Indians at Albany is indispensably necessary I shall take the Liberty to desire Mr Douw and the Committee of Albany to dispatch the proper Messengers to invite them Down, and as I cannot fix on a Day for the Meeting, shall leave it to them – – – – ——— and request them to give Notice to the other Commissioners that they may attend, and as in all Probability I will not be present, Iſhall ſend the Speech to Mr. Douw to be delivered to his Colleagues when they arrive at Albany. Mr. Francis cannot be too early at Albany, that Gentleman might promote the Buſineſs ſo much, especially amongst the Mohawk Tribes. —

— A Fracas has happened in Tryon County between the Well affected and the Sheriff of the County, I inclose the Account I have received of it. It is a very alarming Circumstance that four hundred Men in that County inimical to our Cause ſhould be poſseſsed of Arms, Iſhould be at no Loſs what Measures to take were it not on Account of the delicate Situation we are in with Respect to the Indians, perhaps these People might be induced to give up their Arms (of which we are in great want) on Aſsurances that they will be protected from Insult; —

Iſhall leave great Part of the Troops ordered from New York, at Albany until I receive the neceſsaries for Building &c. to prevent the Expence of feeding them at this Place unleſs any Intelligence from Canada ſhould make it neceſsary to have them here ſooner. —

The Artificers, that I am under a Neceſsity of taking out of the Troops here, will not work unleſs they are paid, Ipromiſed them the same that was allowed last War, only untill the Determination of Congreſs. —

I

I feel very sensibly the Attention o Congress in the Appointments I recommen and in their Assurances to give me every Support to enable me to do my Duty, in the Discharge of which I shall endeavour to strive to merit a Continuance of their — Countenance.—

I have ventured on the Measure o calling the Indians, as they cannot be colle sooner than the first of September, I suppo and in that Time. I supposed every Necessar might be prepared for them —

I am
Sir
with the greatest Respect
Your most Obedient
& most Humble Servan
Ph: Schuyler

No. 1
Letter from
Genl. Schuyler
to J. Hancock Esqr.
Dated Ticonderoga 26 July
Read before Congress
14 Septr 1775

a fuss in Tryon Coy.

Copd

To The Honorable John Hancock Esqr. &c &c &c

Copy

An Account of the Voyage of Capt. Remember Baker, begun the 13th Day of July & ended July 25th 1775 on Lake Champlain.—

On the 16th instant an Indian Trader informed him, That General Orders were given out by Govr. Carleton not to fire on our People, Nor to paſs the Line; nor even to fire on our Parties if they were even to come to St. Johns, but to take them if poſsible. — But that it proved to be false — this Information he recd. from Esqs. Metcalf & one Sear.—

On the same Day he sent two Lads with an Indian Boy over the Line — That they did not return — but has been since informed by Frenchmen & Indians that they were taken.—

Meſsrs. Sear & Metcalf informed him, that the Regulars were intrenched at St. John's with 12 Cannon mounted & 450 Men.— That they keep Scouts out — in a large Birch [illegible]

That he was in Company with Indians of two Nations, St. Fransois & Conesadaga & was treated with great Civility & was supplied with Provisions by them.

They informed him that Seven Nations had agreed not to fight the Yankees & have sent 3 Men to Boston to confirm it, with the Congreſs.— The Towns are Lolet., Conesadaga, Panomscut, Caghnawaga, St. Fransois, Wesunkanaugh & Wolenuck — That each Town had appointed one Captain & one Governor, Who had convened and made a Governor over the whole.

Ticonderoga July 26th 1775

(Signd) Remember Baker

Account of Capt. Baker's
6
Voyage

Inclosed in Genl Schuyler letter
27 July

Read before Congress
14 Sept. 1775

47
Copd

THE FREEHOLDERS OF SOMERSET COUNTY, NEW-JERSEY.

ng of the Freeholders of the County of *So-*
Province of *New-Jersey*, assembled at the
in said County, on *Friday*, the 28th day of
75, pursuant to advertisements of the late Com-
respondence, *Hendrick Fisher*, Esq., Chair-
rty, Secretary.

eeholders being informed that the late Com-
respondence for this County expired the 15th
stant, and being convinced of the necessity
a new Committee of Correspondence for the
Resolve, That a new Committee of Corres-
consist of seventeen persons, be chosen for
by ballot.
for an hour.
ding to adjournment; when the following gen-
elected a Committee of Correspondence for
viz: The Rev. Dr. *John Witherspoon*, *Jacob*
n Gaston, *Gisbart Bogart*, *Gabriel Ogden*,
orhees, *Cornelius Van Muliner*, *Thomas Berry*,
, *Rowland Chambers*, *Matthew Ten Eyck*,
n, *Ruloff Van Dicke*, *Jacob Bergen*, *Hen-*
Middlesworth, *Lucas Voorhees*, and *Ebenezer*

That it be recommended, and it is hereby re-
to every Township in this County, to assemble
sible, and choose for their respective Town-
sons, to be a Committee of Inspection, to take
all violations of the measures recommended
sentatives of the people in their District. And
do further recommend, that every Township
choose from among themselves three per-
shall meet when called upon, with an equal num-
from every Township Committee, and form
mmittee of Inspection for the County, in case
, or when matters of importance require the
County, or when a Township Committee
decide on a case by themselves.

That the Chairman of the late Committee of
each Township do notify a meeting of the
their Township, for the purpose of choosing
Committee of Inspection.

That the County do earnestly recommend to,
hereby instruct their Committee of Inspection,
and active in the discharge of their duty, in
ance of every person of whatsoever rank or
shall, either by word or deed, endeavour to
unanimity in opposing the arbitrary and cruel
the *British* Ministry; and so deal with him or
the particular Committee of Inspection where
resides, or to the General Committee of Inspec-
appeal or other reason require the same to be
seem most conducive to prevent any injury to
cause of *American* freedom.

That the Committee of Correspondence above
the Committees of Inspection to be chosen for
Townships of this County, do continue until
day in *May* next; after which, the Chairman
mittee of Correspondence shall within three
meeting of the County. And in all cases when
thought necessary to have the County assem-
Secretary is hereby authorized and directed to
notice thereof as possible; and this County
defray the expenses thence arising.

That the foregoing Resolves and Proceedings
in one of the *New-York* newspapers.
from the minutes:

JOHN LEFERTY, *Secretary*.

CHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 14, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, July 28, 1775.

happy to enclose you copies of two papers
the accounts we have had of the friendly
the *Indians*. Every instruction I have given
were likely to fall in with any of them, enjoins
that capital point.
of the 21st instant, enclosing a resolution of Congress of the preceding day, is duly come to hand. My last letter will evince that I keep in view the object which was the subject of your orders of the 29th ult., and which, I hope, notwithstanding the difficulties I have to struggle with, to carry into the wished-for execution.

The fourth paragraph of the letter from the Committee of *Albany* may need an explanation. On my arrival at *Albany*, I found that a great number of the gentlemen who had warrants sent them from the *New-York* Congress to entitle them to commissions in the troops to be raised, refused to accept them. I therefore advised that the *Albany* Committee should endorse on those warrants the refusal, and nominate such other gentlemen as they thought proper, which I hoped would be satisfactory to the *New-York* Congress, as ultimately the officers must be recommended by the Deputies from *Albany*.

It would tend to facilitate matters and promote the service, if some honourable mention was made of the *Albany* Committee in the instructions to the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs. I mention this merely on account of their assiduity to promote the publick weal.

The Troops here begin to be sickly, occasioned by their being crowded too close in barracks. I wish their tents were come up.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I have taken the liberty to desire some of the *Caughnawaga Indians* to meet me at this place. *Thompson's*, mentioned in the speech sent me by the *Albany* Committee, is about thirty miles below where *Fort Stanwix* was erected.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Read before Congress September 14, 1775.]

Albany Committee Chamber, July 26, 1775.

SIR: We have just received yours of the 22d instant, enclosing a packet to the President of the Provincial Congress; and be assured that we shall implicitly follow your directions in forwarding it.

Your information of the intention of the *Canadian Indians* is corroborated by the intelligence we yesterday received from two Sachems of the *Oneida* nations, with whom we had a short conference, (copy of which proceedings you have here enclosed,) which was concluded by some presents in token of our friendship.

You may rest assured, that nothing will be wanting on our parts to encourage the levies of the companies to be raised in our County; as nothing could (at this time) afford us more real happiness than to see our Regiment in complete order.

We have, agreeably to your request, filled up the arrangement of officers, and transmitted it down to the Provincial Congress by our Deputies, who are gone to attend the same.

We have the pleasure to inform you that the apprehensions of the inhabitants of *Tryon* County, respecting the *Indians*, is entirely removed; and the unhappy dispute between the inhabitants of the upper part of the County with Sir *John Johnson* and the Sheriff of that County, amicably accommodated upon the two following points:

First: The Sheriff is to leave the County, and not to return to it again. And

Secondly: Sir *John Johnson* is not to take any active part against the people, in the disputes at present subsisting between *Great Britain* and the *American* Colonies.

We last *Sunday* received the powder which has been so long expected from the Continental Congress, which we have stored, and shall be forwarded to you as soon as a guard can be obtained to accompany it to *Lake George*.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee: ABRAHAM YATES, Jr., *Chairman*.

The Speech of ONEYNYOAGAT *and* THUEGWEYNDACK, *two* ONEIDA INDIANS.

[Read in Congress September 14, 1775.]

BROTHERS: We were not sent down as messengers this way, but were sent to the *German Flats* to undeceive the people in a report that prevailed among the inhabitants of the *German Flats*, that the *Five Nations* were coming down to cut them off, and to assure them that they were peaceable; and that the people of the *German Flats* had sent men to the *Oneida* nation, to inquire concerning the truth of the news they had heard upon which they were sent down. When they came down to *Thompson's*, they found it was true that the *Germans* had fled, and were busy making a Fort at the *German Flats*.

They told the *Germans*, Have we not lately had a Council fire at the *German Flats*? therefore they should not give ear to any false reports, for they would always give notice of any bad news; and assured them that there was now no bad news, and the *Five Nations* were friendly, and that the head men were now gathered at a Council at *Onondaga*. They advised the people strongly not to credit any false reports, and that the people at the *German Flats* advised them to come down to this place and acquaint the great men here.

A true copy from the minutes:

JOHN BAY, *Secretary*.

Albany Committee Chamber, July 25, 1775.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, July 28, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 21st is duly received. I am myself surprised at the information you give respecting the cows. On consideration of the circumstances you mention, I have wrote to Major *Sheldon* to stop their proceeding, and directed him to dispose of them in the best manner he can. When the provision of milk was ordered by this Colony for the use of its soldiers, our ideas extended no farther than their being employed near *Boston*. In a country like that, abounding with every necessary for diet, it was thought milk might be as easily procured as any other article, and might be for the health and benefit of the Troops. When the necessity of this case, with the particular circumstances attending it, is duly considered, I hope the want of this article among soldiers, who are each man contending for every thing that is dear and sacred to every individual, will occasion no murmuring or uneasiness.

I am unhappy to hear you are so unprepared to take benefit from any favourable dispositions of your *Canadian* neighbours; but I please myself with the confidence I have in your zeal, vigour, and activity, and with a hope that all obstacles will speedily be removed, and that a happy issue may soon attend your meditated enterprise.

I am, Sir, &c. JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, July 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you yesterday by way of *New-York*, and in two hours afterwards was favoured with yours of the 15th and 18th instant, with their respective enclosures. I was extremely glad to find your first apprehensions of an incursion by the *Indians* in some degree removed by the later advices; at the same time, I think it is evident from the spirit and tenour of Colonel *Johnson's* letter, that no art or influence will be left untried by him to engage them in such an enterprise. Should he once prevail upon them to dip their hands in blood, mutual hostilities will most probably ensue, and they may be led to take a more decisive part. All accounts, I think, agree, that the *Canadians* are not very active to engage in this unnatural contest; but I am persuaded you will not abate in the least your vigilance to expedite every movement in that quarter, notwithstanding their present pacifick appearances. I am much easier with respect to the publick interest since your arrival at *Ticonderoga*; as I am persuaded those abilities and that zeal for the common welfare, which have led your Country to repose such confidence in you, will be fully exerted. From my own experience, I can easily judge of your difficulties to introduce order and discipline into troops who have, from their infancy, imbibed ideas of the most contrary kind. It would be far beyond the compass of a letter for me to describe the situation of things here on my arrival; perhaps you will be only able to judge of it from my assuring you, that mine must be a portrait at full length of what you have had in miniature. Confusion and disorder reigned in every department, which in a little time must have ended either in the separation of the Army, or fatal contests with one another. The better genius of *America* has prevailed, and most happily, the Ministerial Troops have not availed themselves of these advantages, till I trust the opportunity is in a great measure past over. The arrangement of the General Officers in *Massachusetts* and *Connecticut*, has been very unpopular—indeed, I may say, injudicious; it is returned to Congress for farther consideration, and has much retarded my plan of discipline. However, we mend every day, and I flatter myself that in a little time we shall work up these raw materials into good stuff. I must recommend to you what I endeavour to practise myself—patience and perseverance. As to your operations, my dear Sir, I can suggest nothing which your own good judgment will not either anticipate or control from your own immediate view of things, and the instructions of the Continental Congress.

The express from hence to *England*, with the account of the commencement of hostilities at *Lexington*, has returned. It was far from making the impression generally expected here. Stocks fell but one-and-a-half per cent. General *Gage's* accounts had not arrived, and the Ministry affected to treat it as a fiction. Parliament had been prorogued two days, but it was expected it would be immediately recalled. Our enemy continues strongly posted about a mile from us, both at *Bunker's Hill* and *Roxbury*; but we are not able to get any information of their future intentions. Part of the Riflemen are come in, and the rest daily expected.

I did not expect your Returns would be very complete at first, but I must beg your attention to reforming them as soon as possible. And I beg leave to add, that I would have you scrutinize with exactness into the application of provisions and stores. I have the utmost reason to suspect irregularities and impositions here; you will be fortunate if the contagion does not reach you.

General *Lee* has removed about four miles from me; but I shall take the first opportunity to make your kind wishes known to him. Colonel *Reed* and Major *Mifflin* join me in their best wishes for your health and success.

I am, dear Sir, yours, &c. GO. WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*, *Ticonderoga*.

Enclosed is a copy of mine of yesterday, referred to in this.

COL. JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL BALDWIN, AT CHELSEA, ENCLOSING A LETTER FROM DR. CHURCH.

Head-Quarters, July 28, 1775.

SIR: In full confidence of your prudence and secrecy as a soldier, a man of honour, and a friend to your Country, the General has directed me to communicate to you a scheme he is about to put in execution to obtain constant and authentick intelligence from *Boston*. The plan is this: the enclosed letter will be delivered by you to one *Dewksbury*, who lives about four miles from you towards *Chesly Point*; he will deliver it to a waterman, whom he can depend on, who will convey it to one *John Carnes*, a grocer, in the south part of *Boston*. The answers, and such intelligence as he can procure, will be forwarded to you through the same channel, which you are to transmit to his Excellency by express immediately. As the success of the project, and the life of the man in *Boston*, may depend upon your conduct, let it not escape you to the nearest friend on earth; and, for fear of accident, destroy this letter as soon as you are sufficiently master of its contents. When you see *Dewksbury* give him the above caution in the strongest terms, and so to pass from him to the other. Your good conduct and discretion in this matter will not fail to be duly noticed. I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

J. REED, *Secretary*.

To Colonel *Baldwin*.

LOAMMI BALDWIN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chelsea, July 28, 1775, half after 4 o'clock.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Agreeable to your order, I send the following observation taken by the sentry posted upon *Powderhorn Hill*, from about seven o'clock, A. M., to two o'clock, P. M.: One ship gone out, three ships and two tenders coming in; about twelve boats from

Ticonderoga July 28 1775

Sir

I am happy to incloſe you Copies of two papers, that corroborate the accounts we have had of the friendly ſentiments of the Indians. Every instruction I have given to people who were likely to fall in with any of them, enjoins an attention to that Capital point.

Your favor of the 21st Instant, incloſing a resolution of Congreſs of the preceding day is duly come to hand. My last letters will evince that I keep in view the object, which was the ſubject of your order of the 21st ult, and which I hope, notwithstanding the difficulties I have to ſtruggle with, to carry into the wiſhed for execution.

The fourth paragraph of the letter from the Committee of Albany may need an explanation. On my arrival at Albany, I found that a great number of the gentlemen, who had warrants ſent them from the New York Congreſs to entitle them to Commiſsions in the troops to be raiſed, refuſed to accept them. I therefore adviſed, that the Albany Committee ſhould indorſe on those warrants the refuſal, and nominate ſuch other Gentlemen as they thought proper, which I hoped would be ſatiſfactory to the New York Congreſs, as ultimately the Officers must be recommended by the deputies from Albany.

It would tend to facilitate matters, and promote the

78.

ſervice, if ſome honorable mention was made of the Albany Committee in the instructions to the Commiſsion of Indian affairs. I mention this merely on account of their aſsiduity to promote the public weal.

The troops here begin to be ſickly, occaſioned by their being crowded too close in barracks. I wish their tents were come up.

I am, Sir,

Most respectfully, Your obedient,

And very Humble Servant

Ph: Schuyler

P.S. I have taken the liberty to desire some of the Caghnawaga Indians to meet me at this place,

Thomsons, mentioned in the ~~letter from~~ sketch sent me by the Albany Committee is about thirty miles below where Fort Stanwix was Erected.—

The Honble John Hancock Esqr

X 1775

Letter from Genl. Schuyler
to Honble J Hancock —
Dated Ticonderoga 28 July
Read before Congress
14 Sept. 1775

Cop. 2

Albany Committee Chamber 23 July 1775

The speach of Oneyoyoagat and Thuagweyndack Two Onida Indians

Brother

We were not sent down as Messengers This way, but were sent to the German Flatts to undeceive the People in a report that prevailed among the Inhabitants of the German Flatts, That the Five Nations were Coming Down to cut them off, and to assure them that they were peaceable And that the People of the German Flats had sent Men to the Onida nation, to enquire Concerning the truth of the news they had heard, upon which they were sent Down

When they came Down to ~~Leens~~ Thomsons soon they found it was true, that the Germans had Fled and were busy makeing a Fort at the German Flats

They told the Germans: have we not Lately had a Council Fire at the German Flats, therefore they should not give Ear to any false reports, for they would always give Notice of any Bad news, and assured them that there was now no bad news, and the five nations were Friendly, and that the head men were Now gathered at a Council at Onondaga — They advised the People strongly not to Credit any false Reports, and that the People at the German flats advised them to Come down to this place and acquaint the great men here

A True Copy from the Minutes

John Bay Secy

Copy of Speech from 2
Indians to the Committee
of Albany 2d July —
Inclosed in Genl. Schuyler's
Letter July 20th 1775.

Read before Congress
13 Sept. 1775

Copied —

Albany Committee Chamber July 26th. 1775

Sir

We have just received yours of the 22d Instant, Inclosing a Packet to the President of the Provencial Congreſs, and be Aſsured that we shall impilicitly fowlow your Directions in Forwarding it.

Your Information of the Intention of the Canadian Indians is Corroberated by the Intilligence we Yesterday received from two Sachems of the Oneida Nation, with whom we had a short Conference (Copy of which Proceedings you have here Inclosed) which was Concluded by some Presents in Token of our Friendship

You may rest Aſsured that nothing will be wanting on our Parts, To encourage the Sevices of the Companies to be raised in our County, As nothing could (at this time) afford Us more real Happineſs then to see our Regiment in Compleat Order

We have agreeable to your request filled up The Arraingement of Officers, and Transmitted it down to the Pro=
=ventiel Congreſs by our Deputies who are gone to Attend the same

We have the Pleasure to inform you that The Apprehensions of the Inhabitents of Tryon County respecting the Indians is intirely removed, and the unhappy Dispute Between The Inhabitents of the upper part of the County with Sr. John Johnson and the Sheriff of that County Amicably accomidated upon the two following points

1st. The sheriff is to Leave the County and not to return to it again. and

86 (2) 4 Sr. John Johnson is not to take any Active part against the Peopl in the Desputes at present subsisting Between Great Brittain and the American Colonies

We have Last sunday received the Powder which has been so Long expected from the Continental Congreſs Which we have stored and shall be Forwarded to you, as soon a Guard can be obtained to Accompany it to Lake George

We are Sir
Your very Humble Servent
By order of the Committie
Abm. Yates Junr. Chairm.

Copy of Letter from

Committee of Albany
to 26th July
Genl Schuyler &
inclosed in Genl S's letter
July 28.
read before Congress
14 Sept 1775

Copd —

tion, if not hostility and bloodshed, between the people settling under *Connecticut* claim, and those under *Pennsylvania*, which would be attended with the most unhappy consequences at this time of general calamity, and when we want our whole united strength to oppose our common enemy. We are therefore desired by the Congress to write to you, and press upon you the necessity of peace and good order, not only among yourselves, but by no means to give the least disturbance or molestation to the persons, or property, or possessions of those settled under the Proprietaries of *Pennsylvania*, and especially to the families, property, or possessions, of those who are gone as Riflers into the service of their Country, to join the Army near *Boston*.

The Delegates from the Province of *Pennsylvania* are desired to write to their people, settled under the title of the Proprietaries, to urge upon them the same peaceable disposition towards the settlers under *Connecticut*, and that they make no attempts upon their possessions or settlements, but for both sides to remain in peace and quiet, and be cautious not to interfere in jurisdiction or in the exercise of Government, but that they all live together in peace and good order, and unite in the greatest harmony in the common defence, if there should be occasion. You are desired to make no settlements by force, nor use any threats for that purpose.

Yours,
E. Dyer,
R. Sherman,
S. Dean.

To *Zebulon Butler, Wyoming*.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, August 2, 1775.

Sir: We received your letter by express this morning, in answer to which we beg leave to inform you that we have obtained an order from Congress on the Continental Treasury, in your favour, for one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars; but as there is not yet a sufficient number of the bills signed to answer the most pressing occasions, we imagine your draft cannot be answered before the latter end of next week. We have, however, been able to borrow about eight thousand Pounds for you, which we will bring with us, expecting to set out for *New-York* this afternoon, the Congress having adjourned this morning till the fifth of *September* next.

We are, Sir, your most obedient servants,
Philip Livingston,
George Clinton.

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esquire.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK.

[Read September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 2, 1775.

Sir: Since my last I have received the intelligence contained in the enclosed affidavits. It is of such a nature that I think it my indispensable duty to send this by express, that you may judge of the propriety of my making the attempt you have positively ordered in the resolutions of the 27th of *June* and 3d of *July*, and for which I am preparing with unremitting diligence. I do most earnestly entreat that more powder may be sent me, for I find that I shall not have quite a ton when the troops are completed to a pound a man, which is not sufficient for any body of troops that must necessarily open batteries.

This place is in the most defenceless condition. Perhaps it might be proper to send a small Committee to examine the country, and report whether this or any other place ought to be fortified, in case it should become necessary.

Captain *Smith*, who has been sent up by the *New-York* Congress, in lieu of the former Captain who left the sloop, arrived here a few days ago, and has made me a report of what alterations will be necessary to put her into a proper state of defence. But as I have no carpenters to spare, unless I quit building boats, I have declined it for the present, on which he delivered me a paper, of which the enclosed is a copy.

If Congress should think it necessary to build vessels of equal or superiour force to those building at *St. John's*, a number of *good* ship-carpenters should be immediately sent up; although this year they would be of no service but that of transporting troops, even if we had them here, on account of the want of powder.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your most obedient and humble servant,
Ph. Schuyler.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c. &c.

Charlotte County, *ss.*:

John Duguid being duly sworn, saith, that he is a *North Britain*, and has lived in *Canada* for about sixteen months past; that, by order of the Commissary-General there he came to *St. John's* about a month and a half ago as a cooper; that he staid there about four or five weeks, when they wanted him to continue in their service, but he thought it his duty to come here and give information, and that he left *St. John's* about twelve days ago; that his wife's relations live on Esquire *Gilliland's* Patent; that when he was about to leave *St. John's*, he obtained a pass to go to *Missiskoui*, but meant to go to *Willsborough*, to which place he believes he could not have got a pass; that there were then at *St. John's* about four hundred and eighty Regular Troops, and about one hundred and ten at *Chambly*, which is about twelve miles distant from *St. John's*; that the troops are supplied with provisions from *Montreal* and *Queberk*; that there were in store, when he left *St. John's*, about two weeks provisions, but that they had sent to *Montreal* for provisions for two months, to be lodged at *Chambly*, and brought to *St. John's* as wanted; that there are no *Canadians* at *St. John's*, except two *Indian* interpreters, and about twenty others, with horses, employed in drawing pickets; that they are making two fortifications at *St. John's*, one of which is nearly completed, on which are about eight field-pieces mounted, and some small mortars; that these were to be taken down to make room for others; that between thirty and forty guns, of twelve, eighteen, and twenty-four pounders, with carriages, were landed at *Chambly*, but not brought to *St. John's* when he came away; that he does not believe they would be brought to *St. John's* till the timber of the vessels was brought up which was framed at *Chambly*, and they were employed in bringing it to *St. John's* two days before the deponent came away; that they had about thirty or forty carriages employed in the work, and expected a great many more the next day, and thought to get the timber there in four or five days, and that by this time he imagines the guns are there; that the timber belonged to Mr. *Bell*, and was seized at *Chambly*; that the keel of one of the vessels was between fifty-three and fifty-four feet long, and that of the other between fifty-five and fifty-six feet, and that they are to be built between the fortifications; that there were between fifty and sixty carpenters; and this deponent supposes the vessels are well advanced by this time, and they are to mount sixteen or eighteen guns each, the most of them twelve pounders; that the forts are square, and of equal dimensions, and about one hundred yards asunder; that the south and east sides are formed with a ditch and parapet, picketed, and the north and west sides with strong pickets, ten feet long, and the water from the lake is to be let into the ditch of the north fort; that the forts communicate by a small breastwork, near the water-side; that there were thirty *Indians* at *St. John's* for some time, and nine arrived there the night before this deponent left it, some few of whom are *Caughnawagas*; that some frequently return to *Montreal*, and others came; that he was particularly informed by the *British* Merchants of *Montreal*, that there had about five hundred *Indians* came down with Colonel *Johnson* and Colonel *Claus*, about one hundred of whom this deponent saw at *Montreal*; that he was informed the remainder were at *Lachine*; that it was reported these *Indians* were coming up the lakes to act against the Colonies, when the Regulars were ready; that the *Canadians* will not take up arms on either side, but wish to remain neuter; that when the officers appointed by Governour *Carleton* attempted to force the *Canadians* to take up arms, about three thousand of them assembled, and obliged the officers to quit their purpose and return home; that the son of *M. De Chambeault*, one of the principal seigneurs in *Canada*, had a commission to raise men, but attempting it was disarmed by the people, and escaped to *Montreal*; that his father came next day, and was obliged to go thither likewise; that the *Canadians* were headed by *M. L'Artifice*; that they have arms, but no ammunition but what they got from the merchants, who, as this deponent understands, have a considerable quantity at *Quebeck*; that *Artifice* and two others went to Governour *Carleton* at *Montreal*, to know if it was his positive orders to force them to take up arms; for if it was, they were determined to oppose it to the last; that he heard the officers at *Chambly* had received letters informing them that four Regiments were expected every day at *Quebeck*; that about six of the *Indians* at *St. John's*, with an interpreter, are sent as spies once every week, with positive orders not to pass the line; that the country in *Canada* is very ill off for provisions, and flour four Dollars per hundred at *Quebeck*, by reason of the exportation to *England*, and that the dry weather has greatly injured their crops; that they have only two small batteaus at *St. John's*, about ten at *Chambly*, and twenty at *Montreal*, which may be got up the river, or over land, to *St. John's*; that when the vessels are finished, they propose to bring them upon the lake; that this deponent heard of two men being taken with an *Indian* boy, on the other side of the line, and the boy was released; that there were three armed schooners, of sixty or seventy tons each, lying off the mouth of *Sorel*, in the *St. Lawrence*, commanded by *Algeo La Force* and *La Tourt*; that he thinks the number of Regulars at *Montreal* does not exceed twenty, and that those at *Quebeck* are not more than a company, and most of them sick, and about thirty recruits from *England*; that on a report that the *New-England* people intended to come through the woods and attack *Quebeck*, a Captain was sent down to take command of the troops there; that the *Canadians* about *Quebeck* were disposed to be neutral, as well as those about *St. John's*, but that the priests and seigneurs were stimulating them to take up arms against the Colonies; that on account of the new laws, which impose the same taxes that were levied by the King of *France*, the *Canadians* are very much disobliged, and declare they will oppose the taxes to the utmost; that there was a report in *Canada*, that an army of fifteen thousand men was coming from this way; that the Regulars determined when they come up the lake, to destroy all the settlements on this side of the line, particularly Mr. *Gilliland's*. And further saith not. JOHN DUGUID.

Sworn this 2d day of *August*, 1775, before me,
PH. SCHUYLER, *Judge*.

The above Deposition was taken from the mouth of the deponent, in the presence of General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Hinman*, Colonel *Mott*, and Major *Welsh*, by
JOHN MACPHERSON.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, *to wit:*

John Shatforth, late of *Yorkshire*, in *Old England*, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That he went from Esquire *Gilliland's* Patent to *St. John's*, about the first of *May* last, where he has been since employed in farming; that his father and mother live there; that he procured a pass from Major *Preston* to come from *St. John's* to Mr. *Gilliland's*, to harvest, and accordingly left that place the 21st of *July*; that at that time there were about four hundred and sixty Regular Troops there, but no *Canadians*, except two *Indian* interpreters, and about half a dozen hauling pickets for the fortifications; that there are between thirty and forty *Indians* there, some of them of the *Caughnawagas*, and some of the *Missasagas*, who go out for spies; that this deponent believes their orders are not to pass the line, but cannot tell whether they would act against the Colonies, if required; did not hear that General *Carleton* was enlisting any *Canadians*; was informed by Mr. *Duguid* that there were some *Indians* at *Montreal*, but does not know certainly, as he never was there; that he, this deponent, had heard the *Canadians* say they wish to remain neutral; that the fortification at *St. John's* is a fort with a double row of pickets, and the largest pickets of it are as big as a man's thigh; that there are trenches on the outside, and a breastwork on the inside of the pickets; that they intend to let water from the lake into the trenches; that he was not allowed to go into the fort, but supposes it to contain about an acre of ground; believes they have eight or ten guns mounted, mortars included, and are preparing to mount more, as they have more embrasures for them; that the fort is square, and without bastions; that there is another fortification to the northward of the one described, and like it, on which no cannon are mounted; that the timber, ready framed, was hauling by the *Canadians* from *Chambly*, when he left *St. John's*, for building two schooners, one of which is to be of fifty-four feet keel, and the other of fifty-five; that the timber belonged to Mr. *Bell*, and was seized by the Regulars at *Chambly*; that provisions in *Canada* were very scarce, and that flour was the most so; that this deponent saw no boats at *St. John's*, except two small batteaus, and did not hear of their having any more elsewhere; that more Regular Troops were expected in *Canada*, which news they heard from *Quebeck*; that he cannot tell what other Troops are in *Canada*, but that there are some at *Chambly*, though he cannot tell their numbers. He knows *John Duguid*, who was a cooper at *St. John's*, employed by the Commissary. That the schooners were coming up the lake, as soon as they were finished; that he, this deponent, lived better than half a mile from the fort; that he has not lately seen any provisions come to *St. John's*, and all that are brought must pass by his door; that he saw the two men that were taken with the *Indian* boy, and believes they were sent to *Montreal*; that he does not suppose the *Canadians* would take it ill if the Colony Troops were to pass the line; that he heard and believes there were about three thousand people assembled at *Chambly*, to defend themselves against being forced to take up arms, who did not continue together above two or three days, but he cannot tell in what manner they were dispersed; that the *Canadians* have arms, but no ammunition; that the Regular Troops declared, that when they came up the lake, they would destroy Esquire *Gilliland's* settlement. And further saith not.
JOHN SHATFORTH.

Sworn this 2d day of *August*, 1775, before me,
PH. SCHUYLER, *Judge*.

The above Deposition was taken from the mouth of the deponent, in the presence of General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Hinman*, Colonel *Mott*, and Major *Welsh*, by
JOHN MACPHERSON.

Paper delivered Major-General SCHUYLER *by Captain* SMITH.

I hereby certify to whom it may concern, that on the 1st day of *August*, 1775, by order of Major-General *Schuyler*, I took command of the Sloop *Enterprise*, then lying at *Crown Point*, for the service of the United Colonies, and find, by strict examination, the condition she is now in, to be of very little use to the service, as I am well assured, in the present state, the vessel might be easily taken by four batteaus, with one swivel gun and ten men armed, in each; as witness my hand this 2d day of *August*, 1775.
JAMES SMITH, *Commodore*.

To his Honour Major-General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO JOHN HANCOCK.

Camp at Cambridge, August 2, 1775.

SIR: I have received your kind favour of the 24th ult., covering my commission from the Continental Congress, as Commissary-General in the *American* Army, and sincerely thank them for the honour done me in this appointment, and you for your kind wishes of happiness. It shall be my constant and earnest endeavour to discharge the duties of my trust to their satisfaction, and thereby obtain their approbation therein, which will render me happy.

I am, Sir, your obliged and obedient humble servant,
JOS. TRUMBULL.

Honourable *John Hancock*.

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chamber of Supplies, Watertown, August 2, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Colonel *Porter* is just arrived from *New-York*, and has so far succeeded in his business, that about 80,000 flints and eight tons of lead are expected here on *Saturday* next. It arrived at *Hartford* on *Sunday* and *Monday* last.

Colonel *Campbell*, the Deputy Quartermaster, informed Colonel *Porter* at *New-York*, that fifteen hogsheads of

Charlotte County ſs

John Duguid being duly sworn ſaith That he is a North Briton & has lived in Canada for about ſixteen Months paſt; That by Order of the Commiſsary General there, he came to St. Johns about a Month and half ago, as a Cooper that he ſtayed there about four or five Weeks, when they wanted him to continue in their Service, but he thought it his Duty to come here and give Information & that he left St. Johns about twelve Days ago — That his Wife's Relations live on Squire Gillilands Patent. — That when he was about to leave St. Johns, he obtained a Paſs to go to Miſsiskoui, but meant to go to Willsborough, to which Place he believes he could not have got a Paſs, — That there were then at St. Johns about four hundred and eighty Regular Troops and about one hundred and two at Chamblee, which is about twelve Miles Distant from St. Johns — That the Troops are supplied with Provisions from Montreal & Quebec. — That there were in Store when he left St. Johns about two Weeks Provision but that they had sent to Montreal for Provisions for two Months, to be lodged at Chamblee & brought to St. Johns as wanted, — That there are no Canadians at St. John's Except two Indian Interpreters and about twenty Others with Horses employed in Drawing Pickets — That they are making two fortifications at St. John's, one of which is nearly compleated, on which are about Eight Field Pieces mounted & ſome ſmall Mortars, — That these were to be taken down to make Room for Others — that between thirty & forty Guns of twelve, Eighteen and twenty four Pounders with Carriages were landed at Chamblee, but not brought to St. Johns when he came away, — That he does not believe they

would

to St. Johns till the Timber of the Vessels was brought
Would be brought up, which was framed at Chamblee & they were employed in bringing it to St. Johns two Days before this Deponent came away. — That they had about thirty or forty Carriages employed in the Work & expected as great many more the next Day, & thought to get the Timber there in four or five Days. And that by this Time he imagines the Guns are there — That the Timber belonged to Mr. Bell and was seized at Chamblee, — That the Keel of one of the Vessels was between fifty three & fifty four feet long, & that of the Other between fifty five and fifty six & that they are to be built between the Fortifications. — That there were between fifty and sixty Carpenters, and this Deponent supposes, the Vessels are well advanced by this Time and they are to mount sixteen or eighteen Guns each, the Most of them twelve Pounders — That the Forts are Square and of equal Dimensions, and about one hundred Yards Asunder, — That the South and East Sides are formed with a Ditch and Parapet picketted, and the North and West Sides with strong Pickets ten feet long, & the Water from the Lake is to be let into the Ditch of the North Fort, — That the Forts communicate by a small Breast Work near the Water Side — That there were thirty Indians at St. Johns for some Time, and Nine arrived there, the Night before this Deponent left it — Some few of whom are Caghnawagas — That some frequently return to Montreal & others come. — That he was particularly informed by the English Merchants of Montreal, that there had about five hundred Indians come down with Col. Johnson & Col. Claus, about one hundred of whom this Deponent saw at Montreal. That he was informed, the Remainder were at La Chine, — That it was reported, these Indians were coming up the Lakes to act against the Colonies, when the Regu

lars

Were ready. – That the Canadians will not take up Arms on either Side, but wish to remain Neuter. That when the Officers appointed by Governor Carleton attempted to force the Canadians to take up Arms, about three thousand of them aſsembled and obliged the Officers to quit their Purpose and return home. – That the Son of Mr. De Chambault one of the Principal Seigniors in Canada, had a Commiſsion to raise Men, but attempting it, was disarmed by the People & escaped to Montreal, that his Father came the next Day & was obliged to go thither likewise – That the Canadians were headed by Mr. L'Artifice. That they have Arms, but no Ammunition, but what they get from the Merchants who as this Deponent underſtands have a considerable Quantity at Quebec. That Artifice and two Others went to Governor – Carleton at Montreal, to know if it was his positive Orders to force them to take up Arms, for if it was, they were determined to oppose it to the last – That he heard the Officers at Chamblee had received Letters informing that four – Regiments were expected every Day at Quebec. – that about Six of the Indians at St. Johns with an Interpreter are put as ſpies, once every Week with positive Orders not to paſs the Line. – That the Country in Canada is very ill off for Provisions, and Flour four Dollars per hundred at Quebec by Reason of the Exportation to England. – And that the dry Weather has greatly injured their Crops. – That they have only two ſmall Batteaus & an Old King's Batteau at St. Johns about ten at Chamblee and twenty at Montreal, which may be got up the River or over Land to St. Johns, – That when the Veſsels are finished they propose to bring them upon the Lake. – That this Deponent heard of two Men being taken with an Indian Boy on the Other Side of the Lines, &

And that the Boy was released. – That there were three arm Schooners of Sixty or Seventy Tons each lying off the Mou of Sorel in the St. Lawrence commanded by Alges La force & La tourit. – That he thinks the Number of Regulars a Montreal does not exceed twenty and that those at Quebec ar not more than a Company & Most of them sick and about thirty Recruits from England. – That on a Report that th New England People intended to come thro' the Woods & attack Quebec, a Capta was sent down to take Command of the Troops there. – Th the Canadians about Quebec were disposed to be Neutral well as those about St. John's, but that the Priests an Signiors were stimulating them to take up Arms aga the Colonies. – That on Account of the new Laws which impose the same Taxes that were levied by the King of France, the Canadians are very much disobliged, and dec they will oppose the Taxes to the Utmost, that there was a Report in Canada, that an Army of fifteen thousand Men was coming from this Way, – That the Regulars determin when they come up the Lake, to destroy all the Settlements this Side of the Line & particularly Mr. Gillelands. —

Enclosed in Gen. Schuyler's Letter 2 Aug. Read. —

Sworn this second Day of
August 1775.
Before me
Ph: Schuyler Judge

And further saith not
John Duguid

The above deposition was taken from the mouth of the Dep-onent in the presence of General Schuyler Col. Hinman Col. M & Major Welsh by John Macpherson

I Hereby Certify to whome it may Concern that on the Frist day of August 1775 by order of major General Schuyler, I took Command of the Sloop Enterprise then Lying at Crown point for the Service of the United Colonies: and find by Strict Examination the Condition she now is in, to be of Very Little use to the Service, as I am well assured, in the Present State the Vessel might be Easily taken by Four Botteaus with one Swivel Gun and Ten men Armed in Each As Witness my hand this Second Day of August 1775

James Smith Commodore

To
His honor Major General Schuyler Esq
at Ticonderoga -------- }

paper delivered Major
Genl Schuyler by 1/97
Captn: Smith

Enclosed in G. Schuyler's Lettr.
29 July.

read.

respecting the Sloop Enterprize

copied —

Charlotte County to wit:

John Shatforth, late of Yorkshire in Old England, being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he went from Squire Gillilands Patent, to St. Johns, about the first of May last, where he has been since employ'd in Farming — That his Father and Mother live there — That he procured a Pass from Major Preston to come from St. John's to Mr. Gillilands, to harvest and accordingly left that Place the 27th July — That at that Time there were about four hundred & sixty Regular Troops there, but no Canadians, except two Indian Interpreters & about half a dozen hawling Pickets for the Fortification — That there are between thirty and forty Indians there, some of them of the Caghnawagas & some of the Messesagas who go out for Spies — That this Deponent believes their Orders are not to pass the Line, but cannot tell whether they would act against the Colonies if required. — Did not hear that General Carleton was enlisting any Canadians was informed by Mr. Deequick, that there were some Indians at Montreal, but does not know certainly as he never was there, — That he this Deponent had heard the Canadians say they wish to remain Neutral — That the Fortification at St. Johns, is a Fort with a double Row of Pickets, & the largest Picketts of it, are as big as a Man's Thigh — That there are Trenches on the out Side and a Breast Work on the Inside of the Pickets, That they intend to let Water from the Lake into the Trenches — That he was not allowed to go into the Fort, but suppose It to contain about an Acre of Ground, believes they have Eight or ten Guns mounted, Mortars included, & are preparing to mount more, as they have more Embrazures for them — That the Fort is Square & Without Bastions — That there is another Fortification to the Northward of the one described

And like It, on which no Cannon are mounted. That the Timber ready framed, was hauling by the Canadians from Chamblee, when he left St. Johns, for Building two Schooners, one of which is to be of fifty four Feet Keel and the other of fifty five, - That the Timber belonged to Mr. Bell and was seized by the Regulars, at Chamblee - That Provisions in Canada were very scarce, and that Flour was the most so. - That this Deponent saw no Boats at St. John's except two small Batteaus and did not hear of their having any more elsewhere - That more Regular Troops were expected in Canada, which News they heard from Quebec - That he cannot tell what other Troops are in Canada, but that there are some at Chamblee tho' he cannot tell their Numbers - He knows John Duguid who was a Cooper at St. John's employed by the Commissary - That the Schooners were coming up the Lake, as soon as they were finished, - That he this Dep lived better than half a Mile from the Fort, - That he has not lately seen any Provisions come to St. John's, and all that are brought, must pass by his Door - That he saw the two Men who were taken with the Indian Boy & believes they were sent to Montreal, - That he does not suppose, the Canadians would take it ill, if the Colony Troops were to Pass the Lines, - That he heard and believes, there were about three thousand People assembled at Chamblee to defend themselves against being forced to take up Arms, who did not continue together above two or three Days, but he cannot tell in what Manner they were dispersed, - That the Canadians have Arms but no Ammunition, - That the Regular Troops declared, that when they came up the Lake, they would destroy Squire Gillilands Settlements.

Sworn this second Day of August 1775.
Before me
Ph: Schuyler, Judge

And further saith not
his
John X Shatforth
mark

The above deposition was taken from the mouth of the Deponent in the presence of General Schuyler Col. Hinman & Lt. Col. Motte & Major Welch by —
John MacPherson

John Shatforth's

Deposition respecting
State of St Johns & [illegible]
Enclosed in Gen^l Schuyler's
Letter 2^d Aug.

Read.

Copied

such draughts may be made from such Town stocks of Gunpowder, in this Province, and delivered to the use of the said Army, as that all reasonable apprehensions of the want of Gunpowder may be fully removed from the minds of the most timid: Therefore,

Resolved, That Mr. *Crane*, Mr. *Howard*, Captain *Goodman*, Colonel *Cushing*, Mr. *Swift*, Captain *Stearns*, Colonel *Cutts*, Mr. *Wheeler*, and Mr. *Jewet*, be a Committee forthwith to consider what Towns in this Colony it is expedient for this Court to send to, for part of their Town stocks of Powder, in order to procure such full supplies of Powder for the said Army, as the said General conceives proper.

The Order of the Day moved for.

The Petition against Mr. *Dix* was read, and the Petitioners, with a number of evidences, were admitted on the floor, who were examined, and the consideration of the matter referred to to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Benjamin Chadbourn, Esquire, brought down from the honourable Board the following order of Council, viz:

"*In Council, August* 2, 1775: *Ordered*, That Mr. *Winthrop*, Mr. *Foster*, and Mr. *White*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians* (who is now in Town, being conducted here by Colonel *Bayley* of *Cohoss*,) in order to gain from him all the intelligence they can, respecting the temper and designs of the *Canadians* and *Indians* towards these Colonies, or any other matters that it may be of importance to us to know."

Read and concurred, and Mr. *Howard*, Mr. *Batchelder*, Dr. *Church*, and Colonel *Orne*, are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to Col. *Whitcomb*, reported. The Letter prepared was accepted, and ordered to be transcribed and forwarded.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. *Rice*, Colonel *Lovell*, and Colonel *Spaulding*, be a Committee to consider the Report of a Committee of both Houses, who conferred with Mr. *Brown*, and report what is best to be done.

Ordered, That one of the Committee appointed to countersign the Colony Notes, sign with black ink.

Mr. *Chauncy* brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses, who were appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, viz:

In Council, August 3, 1775.

The Committee appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, who is now in Town, (being conducted here by Colonel *Bayley* of *Cohoss*,) concerning the temper and designs of the *Canadians* and *Indians* towards these Colonies, have attended to that service, and beg leave to lay before this honourable Court the several questions proposed by the Committee to the said *Lewis*, and the answers made by him; which were as follows, viz:

Question. How many are there in the *Caughnawaga* Tribe?

Answer. Five hundred Men able to bear Arms.

Q. How many in *St. François*?

A. I do not know: they are a different Nation.

Q. How many in *Aronok*?

A. I do not know.

Q. Is there any other Nation of *Indians* near your Tribe?

A. Yes; *Cannasataug*. The number of them I cannot tell.

Q. Has the Governour of *Canada* prevailed on the *St. François Indians* to take up Arms against these Colonies?

A. The Governour sent out Messrs. *St. Luc* and *Bahpassion*, to invite the several Tribes of *Indians* to take up Arms against you. At his desire they held a Grand Council, and the *French* Officers gave each man half a pound of powder and a drink of brandy, and an ox among them for a feast. They answered, no body had taken Arms against them, and they would not take Arms against any body to trouble them; and they chose to rest in peace. Upon this answer, the Officers told them, if you do not take up Arms the *Yankees* will come and destroy you all. The *Indians* answered again, when those men come here to destroy us, then we will take up Arms and defend ourselves; but we will not go to seek people to quarrel with them. The Officers then told them, if you will not take up Arms, the Regulars will come and destroy you and take your Lands. They answered, you may come as soon as you have a mind to; and whoever comes to attack us, we will take Arms and defend ourselves. The Officers tried to engage their young men to take Arms, by putting two Johannes a-piece into their hands; but when the Chiefs knew it, they took the money from them and returned it to the Officers, and told the young men if they offered to engage they would put them to death.

Q. Did you hear of any other Nations of *Indians* that consented to take Arms?

A. There is another Nation called *Ottowas*, at a greater distance, which the Governour endeavoured to engage, telling them that the other Nations had agreed to do it. Upon which the *Ottowas* sent twenty of their Tribe to the General Council before-mentioned, to inform them of the Governour's Message, and inquire whether they had agreed to take Arms? They answered, they had not; and if they had had any thought of it they would have given them notice. The *French* Officers had further told them, that *New York* and all the other Governments to the Southward were going to take Arms against the *Yankees*.

Q. What do you know of the disposition of the *French Canadians* towards us?

A. Their disposition is the same as that of the *Indians*. The Governour tried last winter to raise two thousand Troops, but he could not engage any. They were disposed to remain upon their own land in peace.

Q. What number of Regulars is there in *Canada*?

A. About five hundred in all.

Q. Where are they stationed?

A. A Sergeant and five privates at *Quebeck*; twenty at *Montreal*, and the rest are gone to *St. John's*.

Q. What account did the *French* Officers give of us?

A. When I went for my pass, the Governour told me that you were not capable of defending yourselves, and read me a Letter, purporting that the King's Troops had killed two thousand of your People, without reckoning the wounded, and burnt one of your Towns.

All which is humbly submitted.

By order of the Committee, J. WINTHROP.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony was again read, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas it is necessary for the safety of this Colony, and the protection of the eastern parts of it in particular, that an additional force should be stationed in the County of *Lincoln*, to defend the Country from the inroads of our enemies and prevent their plundering the inhabitants of their Cattle, Sheep, Wood, &c., in order to supply the Fleet and Troops at *Boston*:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the honourable Board be, and hereby are desired to direct Captain *James Curtis's* Company, lately arrived at the Camp in *Cambridge*, from *Brunswick*, to repair immediately to *Deer-Island* with six Whale-Boats, and when arrived there, to be under the direction of some person who may be appointed by the honourable Board. And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to supply Captain *Curtis* with two months' allowance of Provisions for his said Company.

And it is hereby Resolved, That the Officers and Soldiers of said *Curtis's* Company shall receive forty Shillings advance pay, on their being mustered; and the honourable Board are desired to appoint some persons to muster them as soon as may be, and also, that some person or persons be appointed to muster the other two Companies as soon as raised.

And it is further Resolved, That there be two other Companies of fifty-nine Men each, including Officers, immediately raised for the purpose aforesaid; and that it be recommended to the honourable Board to appoint a Committee to deliver out enlisting orders to such persons as the

Committee may see fit. And the honourable Board are hereby desired to appoint some suitable person to order and direct the said Companies, in the said County of *Lincoln*, as he shall think will most promote the interest and safety of the Colony.

It is likewise Resolved, That the pay of the said three Companies shall be equal to the pay established for the *Massachusetts* Forces, raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts. And it is further requested of the honourable Board, that in case the general service should require the aid of any of the Forces already stationed in the County of *Lincoln*, such Commanding Officer might be authorized to draw from the place where such Forces may be stationed, so many Companies or parts of Companies as he shall think necessary; and such Companies, both Officers and Soldiers, are hereby directed to obey the orders of the said Commanding Officer accordingly.

And the Selectmen of the several Towns where such Forces shall be ordered, (or the Assessors of any Plantation where there are no Selectmen,) are hereby empowered and directed to supply them with suitable Provisions (two months' allowance for Captain *Curtis's* Company excepted) during their stay in such Town or Plantation; for which they shall be paid out of the publick Treasury the sum of six Shillings per week for each man who shall be so supplied. And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to furnish said *Curtis* with three barrels of Powder, one thousand weight of Ball, five hundred Flints, and two hundred bushels of *Indian* Corn, or Flour equivalent, to be delivered to such Commanding Officer as may be appointed by the honourable Board, for the use of the said Forces; such Powder, Ball and Flints to be disposed of at the discretion of the Commanding Officer, and the Corn or Flour to be delivered to such Selectmen or Assessors of any Towns or Plantations who may supply said Forces with Provision; they to be accountable for what they may respectively receive.

And it is further Resolved, That the Committee who may be appointed by the honourable Board to give out Enlisting Orders, be empowered and directed to procure, or cause to be procured, eight other Whale-Boats, for the use of the said Forces; and if such Boats cannot be readily provided, the said Committee are hereby empowered to draw an order on the Hon. *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., and the Hon. *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., of *Falmouth*, for the Boats they have been building; who are hereby directed to deliver the same to such order accordingly, and charge them to the Colony, and immediately to cause as many more to be built at the expense of the Colony, for the use of the Forces stationed in the County of *Cumberland*.

And it is further recommended to the honourable Board, to empower suitable persons to have the direction of the Forces stationed in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln*, and from time to time to order any or all the said Forces to any place in either of the said Counties, as emergencies may require.

And the honourable Board are likewise desired to give instructions to the Commanding Officer in said County of *Lincoln* to order that Fort *Pownall*, at *Penobscot*, be immediately demolished.

In Council, August 4, 1775: Read and concurred.

The House took under consideration the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of *Waltham* against the election of Mr. *Dix*, and after debates thereon, the question was put, Whether Mr. *Dix* was duly chosen, and had a right to a seat in this House? and it passed in the negative.

On a motion, *Ordered*, That a new Precept be issued to the Inhabitants of the Town of *Waltham* for the choice of some person or persons to represent them in this House.

Mr. *Dickerson* was appointed in the room of Mr. *Dix* on the Committee of Accounts.

Ordered, That Mr. *Derby*, Mr. *Lock*, and Major *Johnson*, be a Committee to inquire into the cause of General *Sullivan's* taking a House in the Town of *Mistick* for a Hospital.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to consider what Towns it would be expedient to draw Powder from, be a Committee to report some directions to those persons who may be employed to procure it.

Resolved, That Mr. *William Greenleaf*, *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., and Dr. *Peter Roberts*, be, and hereby are empowered to repair immediately to *Chelsea*, to take care and make provision for the poor distressed Inhabitants of *Boston* now coming over *Winnisimit* Ferry.

A Petition of Mr. *Elijah Babcock*, praying this Court to give him an order on the Treasury for the payment of his account of sundry charges as Commissary in the Northern Department, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

Ordered, That Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Orne*, and Colonel *Thompson*, be a Committee to consider the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, and report what is best to be done.

Ordered, That Mr. *Bryant*, Captain *Goodman*, and Colonel *Cutt*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine Mr. *Edward Parry*, who has been brought from *Georgetown* to this Court, in consequence of a Resolve of the late Provincial Congress, the 26th of *June* last, and report what is proper to be done with him.

In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Charles Chauncy* and *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esquires, are joined.

A Petition of *David Thompson*, Junior, of *Stoughton*, who represents, that having lost his arm in the service of the Country, at Fort *William Henry*, he has received a yearly pension from this Colony till last year, and it being now discontinued, prays this Court to consider his indigent circumstances, and grant him relief, was read, and committed to Colonel *Lovell*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Mr. *Sergeant*.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown*, on the situation of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Inspection of the East Parish of the Town of *Pownalborough*, was considered, and accepted.

Resolved, That the facts alleged in the Petition of *Timothy Langdon* and others, Committee of Inspection for the East Parish of the Town of *Pownalborough*, against Mr. *Abiel Wood*, respecting his conduct, were proper to be considered by the Committee of Inspection, and that from their representation, they had sufficient evidence of the facts to deem him an enemy to his Country; and that Committees of Inspection are the only bodies recommended by the Continental Congress to judge and determine respecting infringements of the Association of the Continental Congress; and that Committees of Correspondence are not authorized for that end; and that, from the representation made by the Committee of Inspection, this Court approve of their conduct.

In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee who were appointed to confer with *Lewis*, an *Indian* Chief, reported.

The Report was accepted, and recommitted, to be drawn into a Resolve.

Three Bonds to the Receiver-General, viz: Captain *Isaac Matthews's*, Captain *Samuel Wright's*, and Captain *John Stevens's*, each of them conditioned to pay the Men in their respective Companies the wages due to them for their service at *Crown Point*, agreeable to the muster-rolls committed to them, were severally read, and approved of.

The Committee on Accounts and Muster-Rolls reported a Resolve on the Muster-Roll (amounting to one hundred and forty-two Pounds, three Shillings, and eleven Pence) and Petition of Captain *John Stevens*, which was accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

Resolved, That the aforegoing Pay-Roll, exhibited by Captain *John Stevens*, in Colonel *Benedict Arnold's* Regiment, is right cast and properly vouched, and that the same, amounting to £142 3*s*. 11*d*., be paid out of the publick

JOURNAL

OF

TENCH TILGHMAN,

SECRETARY OF THE INDIAN COMMISSIONERS, APPOINTED BY CONGRESS TO TREAT WITH THE SIX NATIONS AT GERMAN FLATS, NEW YORK.

1775, Saturday Aug^{t} 5th, left N York at 12 o'clock at night. Wind ahead, worked up with the Tide 10 miles.

Sunday, Aug^{t} 6, Wind still ahead and rainy, made sail about 12 o'clock with the Tide, but it beginning to blow very hard about 2 o'clock brought to, having made no more than 4 miles. As we had been up most part of the preceding night, we spent the best part of this day reading and lolling in our Births. Towards evening we called a Council the result of which was to return to New York & remain there till the Wind turned fair, we accordingly hove up and in about an hour and a half arrived there to the satisfaction of us all.

Monday, Aug^{t} 7th. Went on board again at 11 o'clock P.M. Wind springing up fair.

Tuesday, Aug. 8th. Weighed at 2 o'clock A.M. Wind light and so continued till about 8 o'clock, then a fine breeze which carried us on against tide to Dobb's Ferry, 25 miles from New York; the greatest part of this way is a most romantic prospect. The

Jersey Shore is bounded by a perpendicular Ledge of Rocks about 50 feet in height which come close down to the waters edge, the N York shore is a gradual ascent on which is situated many Gentlemen's Seats an Farm Houses. After taking in the Indian Goods we kept on our Way and about sun set entered the Highlands where the River narrows very considerably. The sailing thro' these mountains by moonlight was a most beautiful sight. Went to bed at 11 o'clock and on Wednesday morning 9th August 6 o'clock A.M., found ourselves at half way Island. The Country now begins to grow less mountainous near the shore, but the distant prospect of the Kats-Kill or Blue Mountain has the most beautiful appearance I ever beheld. The day being misty the Clouds hung low about the Mountains, in some places not seeming more than half way up, in others it appeared like volumes of smoke arising from the Hills. Indeed I thought at first it was owing to burning Brush making Coal or some such matter. Then the breaking out of the sun now and then exhibited a thousand different shades from the darkest to the lightest brown. At 11 o'clock A.M., parted with two very agreeable passengers Mr. Duane & Mr. Livingstone who went on shore at their respective Country Seats. At 5 o'clock P.M. arrived at Albany.

Thursday Aug. 10th Spent in Albany, the Capital of the County of the same name, it consists of about 400 Houses chiefly built after the old low Dutch Fashion. There are two Dutch and one English Churches. On the Hill above the town is a Fort, now gone much to decay. At each end of the town are two very large and handsome houses, one belonging to General Schuyler, the other to M^r. Ransalear the Lord of the Manor of Ransalear at present a Minor. We found provisions of all kinds very good here, particularly Mutton, Fish they might have from the North River both Rock & perch & Trout from the springs but the people are too lazy to take them.

Friday Aug^t. 11th. Went from Albany to Schenectady which is 16 Miles this is the most wretched Country I ever saw Nothing but pine Barrens. There are but a house or two upon the Road and not as many Acres of improved Ground. Schenectady is a very pretty Town consisting of between 3 & 400 Houses situated in a fine Bottom upon the Mohawk River a Branch of Hudson's River. This Bottom is so extremely rich and valuable that I am informed it sells from £40 to £80 p Acre. A wealthy Farmer near Schenectady told me that his land had been in Cultivation 120 years successively and that there was not the least appearance of impoverishment. The Land is a rich black Mould and does not seem to have any mixture of Clay.

Saturday Aug^t 12th. From Schenectady to Fundy's 24 miles, along the Bank of the Mohawk River and for the most part this is the same rich Bottom that begins at Schenectady. The upland is all poor, stony and unsettled. The owners of these invaluable bottoms do not seem to me to deserve them, being to all appearance very bad Farmers. I did not see upon them a stalk of good Indian corn, owing to its being too thick planted, and choacked up with Grass & Weeds which ought not to have been the Case this Year which has been a very dry season. In this stage we passed the Seats of Col^o. Guy Johnson, Col^o. Clause and Fort Johnson the former residence of L^t. William. The Houses of these Gent are very good but scarce any marks of improvement about them. From what I have yet seen of the province of N York it is far behind any other of the Colonies in public spirit, her Roads are narrow, her Bridges loose logs dangerous to pass, and everything bears the Mark of the true situation of the Bulk of the People, A State of Tenancy. We this day met an Indian who informed us that the Deputies from the 5^th Nations were on their way to Albany. We therefore sent a messenger to the Mohawk Castles which lay about this place, desiring their head men to meet us in the morning, after seeing them we shall proceed to the German Flats to meet the other Indians on their way. The Mohawks are become a civilized People, they live in good Houses and work their lands to the same advantage that the Whites do. They are vastly diminished in numbers, having not more than 70 men of their tribe.

Sunday Aug^t 13^th this morning, Abichaw the Chief of the Mohawks came to us and after hearing our business, with which he seemed pleased promised to come to us at the Flats to-morrow with more of his Tribe. After Breakfast we set out and as the day was remarkably fine it adde to the pleasure of our Ride thro' such a piece of Country as I believe is not in America. For 32 miles the roads run through the Bottom and along the Bank of the River, the Ground all in cultivation. Wheat Indian Corn, Peas Oats & Grass. What adds to the Beauty is that there are no inclosures, a small path divides each mans property from his Neighbours, and as no Cattle go at large upon these Grounds there is no Inconvenience from want of Fence. 32 miles from our morning stage is Conajohare the upper Mohawk Castle where the small remains of that once Warlike & powerful Nation now dwell in a few miserable Huts. We assembled their Chiefs consisting of 14 or 15 and also desired them to come up to us at the Flats next morning. This they readily agreed to, as they knew a small matter of eating & drinking would be going forward. The Indians have a fine body of Land at this place mostly uncultivated for they do not farm like the people of the lower Castle. The favourite Mistress of the late S^r^. William Johnson now lives at Conajohare. But "fallen from her high Estate." She lived with S^r^ William for 20 years and was treated with as much attention as if she had been his wife. He had several children by her, for all of whom he provided at his Death, he left her a tract of Land and some money, upon which she carries on a small Trade, consisting chiefly I believe in Rum which she sells to the Indians. As she is descended from and connected with the most noble families of the Indians, she was of great use to S^r^ William in his Treaties with those people. He knew that Women govern the Politics of savages as well the refined part of the World and therefore always kept up a good understanding with the brown Ladies from Conajohare we came on to the German Flats but did not chuse to have an interview with the Indians the same Evening as we knew that if they ever got fooling we should not get rid of them for the Night. Col°. Francis and myself not liking the Appearance of the Beds took up our lodging upon a clean threshing floor where we slept very well and free from the Company that would in all probability have joined us in the House. The German Flats so called from being settled by Germans, are a large body of lowlands running many miles along the south side of the Mohawk River, and two or three miles in depth, which is much deeper than any Bottoms we had yet seen, they tell us they are of a richer quality than any lands we have come over, but that I can hardly think.

Monday Aug^{t}. 14th. Early this Morning we sent Messengers across the river to announce our arrival to the Indians The Chief of each Tribe are to pay us a formal visit and after smoaking a Pipe or two we shall proceed in a Body to pay our Respects to the Assembly and enform them shortly of our Intention to hold a Treaty at Albany and invite them to it. Being well assured of their ready Compliance. The Great Men arrived about 9 o'clock and after drinking a dram, smoaking a pipe, and eating a most immoderate Breakfast of Chocolate, they desired to be informed of the Cause of Meeting. Our Interpreter told them in a few words that M^{r}. Doer and Col°. Francis were two of the deputies appointed by the Continental Congress to hold a Treaty with the six Nations & the Indians of Canada at Albany, but as the Indians of Canada had not yet been summoned, they desired they would appoint some of their young men hardy & swift of foot to carry Belts and deliver a Message of Invitation. Their Answer was that they were glad to see us, would call a Council and consider of it Here I must remark that the Indians never enter into a Controversy upon these occasions, but after hearing what you have to say, answer as above that they will consider what you have said. Neither do they ever talk about the Matter in hand, if they say anything it is about indifferent Subjects, such as enquiring after Acquaintances &c. They very politely desired leave to go home again to their quarters, which we granted after informing them that we would wait upon them in an hour or two. At the appointed time we set out and made as respectable an appearance as we could, having got several of the Neighbouring People to join our Cavalcade. When we arrived at their Quarters we found their Chiefs all in one House to receive us and the men all seated in a Circle in an adjoining Orchard the Women & Children standing at a little distance. Seats were set for us in the area of the Circle. When we entered there was a mutual solemn salutation of How do you do or something of that kind and then a profound silence. Our Interpreter then informed the Body as we had before done the Chiefs of the Nature of our Business, they answered that nothing as yet could be done as the Mohawk Deputies had not come up. We gave them some drink and tobacco and informed them that we should take care to have them well supplied with Bread and Meat. At this they were exceedingly pleased and assured us in general that their Brothers the Americans should find them fast Friends. The Behaviour of the poor Savages at a public Meeting ought to put us civilized people to the Blush. The most profound silence is observed, no interruption of a speaker. When any one speaks all the rest are attentive. We gave them a large Roll of tobacco. Two of their people cut it into pieces of two or three inches, and then distributed them all around. No man rose from his seat to snatch. When drink was served round it was in the same manner, no Man seemed anxious for the Cup. One of them made a speech and set forth the bad effects of drinking at a time of Business and desired that the White people might not have liberty to sell rum to their Young Men. I write this about sunset of a fine evening. The lowlands and Mohawk River below me and two little villages with a Church and Steeples too I assure in each of them.

Tuesday Aug^{t}. 15th Last Night the Mohawks came up to us and this morning we were honored with a visit from the favorite of the late S^{r}. William Johnson. I could not help being affected at the sight of this poor Creature when I reflected on the great Change of her situation in life. For near 20 years he lived in what may be called a state of royalty for no prince was ever as much respected by his subjects as S^{r}. William was by the different tribes of Indians. They speak of him now with a kind of adoration, they say there never was such a man and never will be such another. Shakespear makes Hamlet speak the same sentiment of his Father. "He was a man take him for all in all whose like I ne'er shall look upon again."

When Molly, for so is this Squaw called, came to us, she saluted us with an air of ease and politeness, she was dressed after the Indian Manner, but her linen and other Cloathes the finest of their kind. One of the Company that had known her before told her she looked thin and asked her if she had been sick, she said sickness had not reduced her, but that it was the Remembrance of a Loss that could never be made up to her, meaning the death of S^{r}. William. Upon seeing Mr. Kirkland an Oneida Missionary, she taxed him with neglect in passing by her House without calling to see her. She said there was a time when she had friends enough, but remarked with sensible emotion that the unfortunate and the poor were always neglected. The Indians pay her great respect and I am afraid her influence will give us some trouble, for we are informed that she is working strongly to prevent the meeting at Albany, being intirely in the Interests of Guy Johnson, who is now in Canada, working upon the Cachnawagers, as it is supposed — After framing a short speech to be delivered in full Council, we again proceeded to the Indian Quarters, where we found the Indians ready to receive us, the speech was delivered by Col^{o}. Francis and interpreted to them by Abraham a Mohawk Sachem, to this purpose that they had heard our Voices, but that as they had set long in Council they were tired, but would give an answer tomorrow. They said it was time to take a drink together and bid us remember that the 12 united Colonies were a great Body of people. A modest hint that the drink should be in proportion. But we knew the Consequence too well to indulge.

Wednesday Aug^{t} 16th Met the Indians again in Council, who gave us a full answer to our speech of Yesterday, which they complied with every respect, Except that of sending some of their young Men to invite the Indians of Canada. They artfully evaded this by telling us the thing would be impracticable at this time because a Man one of our own Blood was already there endeavouring to draw (pulling strong was their expression) their Minds from us and to prevent their coming down. We asked them who this Man was, they answered they did not chuse to mention his Name, but they had pointed him out sufficiently. Co^{lo}. Guy Johnson was the person pointed at. They delivered us what they call a Path Belt thereby desiring us to make their way clear to Albany & prevent any mischief happening on the way. This we assured them of and parted with wishes of meeting again in a few days at Albany. It is plain to me that the Indians understand their game, which is to play into both hands. They would readily have sent to Canada, but as the Superintendent had taken possession of that ground they did not chuse to interfere with him. They however told us that they knew the minds of the Indians of Canada and that we might make ourselves easy on their accounts.

Thursday Aug^{t} 17th we left the Flats and arrived at Albany on Saturday the 19th.

Sunday Aug^{t} 20th Hearing that Gen^{l} Schuyler was at his seat at Saractoga we determined to pay him a visit and set out this morning. from Albany to Saratoga is 32 miles thro' a country intirely settled since the last War and therefore in no very great improvement tho' pretty thickly settled. The good land is very little in proportion to the bad, being a narrow strip of Bottom along the North River. These Bottoms are very kind to grass to which they seem adapted, they are not of that fine quality, that the Bottoms on the Mohawk River are of. Gen^{l} Schuyler has a very fine settlement at Saratogha the Bottom just there is extensive, he has two very fine saw mills and a good grist mill on the Fish Kill which runs into the North River Just by his House and is as fine a Mill Seat as I ever saw. Indeed I did not see another good one in the whole province. We were very genteely entertained by the Gen^{l} and his Lady and left them on Monday to return again to Albany. On our way back we met M^{r} Lynch, M^{r} Huger and M^{r} Mutrie going to Ticondiroga and at our Return to Albany had the pleasure to find M^{r} and Miss Lynch and M^{rs} Huger there.

Tuesday 22^{d} Aug^{t}. I spent the greatest part of this Morning in a visit to the Ladies where I had the pleasure of being introduced to Miss Ann Schuyler the General's eldest daughter. A very pretty young Lady. A Brunette with dark eyes, and a countenance animated and sensible as I am told she really is. In the afternoon I attended the funeral of old M^{r}. Doer the father of the Commissioner. This was something in a stile new to me. The Corpse was carried to the ground and interred without any funeral ceremony, tho' Clergymen attended. We then returned to the House of the deceased where we found many Tables set out with Bottles, cool Tankards, Candles, Pipes

& Tobacco. The company set themselves down, lighted their Pipes and handled the Bottles and Tankards pretty briskly. Some of them I think rather too much so. I fancy the undertakers of the funeral had borrowed all the plate of the neighbourhood for the Tankards & Candle Sticks were all silver or plated. Having taken leave of mine host, I called at Gen^{l}. Schuyler's seat to pay my compliments to the Gen^{l}. his Lady & Daughter. I found none of them at home but Miss Betsy Schuyler the Generals 2^{d} daughter to whom I was introduced by M^{r}. Commissary Livingston who accompanied me. I was prepossessed in fav^{r} of this young Lady the moment I saw her. A Brunette with the most good natured lively dark eyes that I ever saw, which threw a beam of good temper and benevolence over her whole Countenance. M^{r}. Livingston informed me that I was not mistaken in my Conjecture for that she was the finest tempered Girl in the World. On my Return to Town I waited on my Ladies again to settle the plan of a Jaunt to the Cohoes Falls.

Wednesday 23rd Aug^{t}. This morning we set out for the Cohoes in the following order. M^{rs}. Lynch and M^{rs}. Cuyler in a post Chaise. M^{rs}. Huger Miss Betsy Schuyler and M^{r}. Cuyler in a kind of a Phaeton, Miss Lynch and myself in a Chaise. We arrived at the Cohoes about 11 o'clock We had not the pleasure of viewing the beautiful Fall, to the best advantage, as the Water (from the lowness of the River for want of Rain) did not run over more than one half of the precipice of rock which I am informed is 74 feet in

Height, the river there is about 400 yards wide we with much difficulty descended the Hills almost perpendicular to the foot of the Falls. My foot once slipped and Miss Lynch who I was supporting and myself had like to have taken a short turn to the bottom. I fancy Miss Schuyler had been used to ramble over and climb grounds of this sort for she disdained all assistance and made herself merry at the distress of the other Ladies. Tho' the water did not fairly shoot over the precipice it tumbled down the rock in a foaming sheet which you may imagine made a wild and most agreeable appearance, having gained the summit of the hill we adjourned to a neighboring farm House where we refreshed ourselves with sherbet Biscuit and Cheese which I had taken care to lay in. We then returned to a House about 6 miles from Albany where we had bespoke dinner, dined and returned to Albany time Enough to be present at an Assembly of the Indians who were got together to receive the welcome of the people of Albany. Col°. Francis told the ladies he would treat them with an Indian dance before our lodgings, we therefore went down there, and I to do my part of the Civilities invited them to take a repast of Sepawn and Milk, which the ladies of Carolina owned was a real treat to them. Two Fires being lighted up in the middle of the street, about 8 o'clock the Indians came down, beating their drum, striking sticks together in Exact time and yelling after their Manner They were almost intirely naked, and after singing some thing in the recicative manner keeping time with their drum and sticks, they would strike out into a Dance around the Fires with the most savage Contortions of Body & limbs. Then upon a signal from one of their Chiefs leave off their dance & return again to their singing which is sometimes in a slow mournful Tone & sometimes more brisk & lively. The dance which followed was always slow or quick as the song had been. I was informed that this song was a recitat of the warlike Actions of the great Men of their Tribes, and that sometimes when worked up by drink, Exercise, and heated imaginations, they would proceed to acts of Enthusiasm. The Dance concluded about ten o'clock and being intirely novel was the more entertaining to the Ladies.

Thursday 24th Augt. we were busy all the morng preparing matters for opening the treaty tomorrow, as a vast deal of Ceremony is to be observed. We dined this day with the Genl. who has a palace of a House and lives like a prince. The ladies from Carolina, the Commissioners and several Genls. from the neighbouring provinces were there. Having occasion to meet some of the Indian Chiefs in the evening, they asked if I had an Indian name being answered in the negative, Tiahogo & the Chief of the Onondagos did me the honor to adopt me into that Tribe and become my father. He christened me Teahokalonde a name of very honourable signification among them, but much the contrary among us. It signifies having large horns. A Deer is the coat of arms, If I may so call it, of the Onondago Tribe, and they look upon horns as an emblem of strength, Virtue and Courage. This name might have made a suspicious man very unhappy, and made him feel his Temples every now and then for the sprouting honours. The christening cost a bowl of punch or two which I believe was the chief motive of the institution.

Friday the 26th Aug^{t}. The Treaty was opened with great form, the Pipe of Peace was smoked and Gen^{l}. Schuyler delivered the preparatory speech these matters took us up till five o'clock in the afternoon when the meeting adjourned to next day. When Business was over I was admitted into the Onondago Tribe, in presence of all the six nations, and received by them as an adopted son. They told me that in order to settle myself among them they must chuse me a wife, and promised that she should be one of the handsomest they could find. I accepted this proposal with many thanks. Miss Lynch and Miss Betsy Schuyler have promised to stand Brides maids — I expected when I came to Albany to have soon been heartily tired of it, and so I should, but for the arrival of the Carolina Ladies and the coming of Gen^{l}. Schuyler's family to town. We now form a very agreeable society. I don't know a greater pleasure than for Acquaintances to meet in a strange place. It seems to be the interest of each to oblige the other and to make the time pass as agreeably as possible. I imagine it is for this reason that the most lasting intimacies are made abroad. At home when we have a number of Acquaintances we call upon one another as it happens to pass away our hour. But always having perhaps but one friend to whom we can apply with Freedom, we attach ourselves to him more closely and thereby come at a more intimate knowledge of his heart and if we find it good one the impression often lasts with our lives.

Saturday 27th Aug^t^. The Treaty opened again about 12 o'clock and continued till about 4 in the afternoon. An Indian Treaty by the by is but dull entertainment owing to the delay and difficulty of getting what you say, delivered properly to the Indians. The Speech is first delivered in short sentences by one of the Commissioners, then an Interpreter tells an Indian what the Commissioner has been saying. After this has been repeated to the Indian he speaks it to the six nations, so that a speech that would not take up twenty minutes in the delivery will from these necessary delays employ us two or three hours. The Speech wrote by the Congress and sent up by the Com^r^, gave them a great deal of trouble, as they were obliged to alter it, amend it, and new dress it, and put it into such mode & Figure as would make it intelligible to Indians for in its original form, you might almost as well have read them a Chapter out of Locke or any of our most abstracted reasoners. In the evening we turned out a Bull for the young Indians to hunt and kill after their manner, with arrows, knives, and hatchetts. The Beast was not of the furious spanish breed for he suffered himself to be despatched in a very few minutes without ever turning upon his assailants. We then put up two laced Hats and a silver arm Band to be run for. I think I have seen white men who would have outstripped these Champions, as their mode of running seemed more calculated for a long distance than for swiftness, their strides are long and strong. Their Race I think was about a quarter of a mile. Tomorrow M^r^. Kirkland promises us a sermon where we shall have an opportunity of hearing the Oneida ladies sing. As these sports were in a field near the Gen^ls^. House we drank Coffee and spent the evening there not in the formal but in the agreeable accidental manner. There is something in the behaviour of the Gen^l^. his lady & daughters that makes you acquainted with them instantly. I feel myself as easy and free from restraint at his seat as I am at Cliffdon, where I am always at a second home.

Sunday 28th Aug^t^. In the afternoon we were favoured with M^r.^ Kirkland's Indian sermon whether it was a good or a bad one I dont know but if I might judge from the translation of some of what he thought the most striking parts, I have no great opinion of his pulpit oratory. I was disappointed in the singing. The voices of the Indians taken distinctly were well enough, but by endeavoring to make out Tenor, Treble and Base they spoilt the whole. The men & women sung one anthem in two parts which they performed pleasingly enough. The fault of the women was that they always strained their voices too high. By an express just arrived from Ticonderoga I find that I shall be robbed of a very agreeable part of my Albany acquaintance, as the Gen^l.^ is obliged to set off immediately for Ticonderoga and his Lady and Family for Saratogha. I will wait on them in the morning and bid them adieu.

Monday 29th Augt went out to breakfast with the Genl. and to take my leave of him and the Ladies. I found the girls up and ready for their march breakfast was on the Table and down I sat among them like an old Acquaintance, tho' this is only the seventh day since my introduction. It would be seven years before I could be as intimate with half the World. But there is so much frankness & freeness in this Family that a man must be dead to every feeling of Familiarity who is not familiarized the first hour of his being among them. Nature has given them at Albany what the Tour of Europe could not give to Mr Startope with all Lord Ches—— 'Assistance. They would not let me leave them without some mark of kindness, and therefore loaded me with Grapes which they plucked fresh from the vines themselves. About 12 o'clock we renewed the Businiss of the Treaty and by 4 in the afternoon got thro' all that we have to say to them except some trifling matters. The day after to-morrow we shall have their answer. And I hope the day after that we shall be near turning our Backs upon Albany. Our Carolina friends go away tomorrow and then it will be a solitude indeed. I sat near an hour this evening hearing a parcel of Stockbridge Indian Girls sing Hymns. They far excell the Oneidas in this, and add to the account that they are pretty and extremely cleanly they speak tolerable English too, so that I believe I must make an Acquaintance among them when my fair Country women are all gone, for I think they are superior to any of the Albanians, a Miss Ransolaer excepted who is the Belle of the Town and therefore a little of the Coquette. I will have a Tete a Tete with her before I go. And give her a place in my Journal.

Tuesday a rainy day which suited my Businiss very well as I had much to do within doors and the weather was not inviting without. We dined with a shoal of Connecticut Gentlemen, who of all the people I ever saw the most uncouth in their Manner. I got rid of them as soon as I decently could and flew for relief to the quarters of my Carolina friends. Thanks to the Winds for detaining them here all day. Shall I be illnatured if I pray for adverse winds till we are ready to go. I think not it can be no great disadvantage to them and will be of infinite pleasure and convenience to me. Surely then Father Aeolus may grant my request without much detriment to them. It will be only raising his pipes one note higher when we are all on board, and making up for lost time by the Briskness of the gale. I have invoked the God of the Winds now I invoke the God of sleep. Be propitious both.

Wednesday. My prayers are not answered. The wind sets fair and I have this moment seen the embarkation of My Carolina Friends. Albany I care not how soon I bid thee farewell. But for the interposition of a few christian like people I should have cursed thee long ago. The town is crowded with Indians & Soldiers, it is hard say which is the most irregular and Savage. The former are mutinous for want of liquor the latter for want of pay, without which they refuse to march. The Troops raised in and about New York are a sad pack. They are mostly old disbanded Regulars and low lived foreigners. The companies raised in the country are hale hearty young men and seem fit to undergo hardships. From the accounts Gen^{l} Schuyler gave us of the state of his Army, I tremble for him in his Expedition ag^{t} S^{t}. Johns he wants almost everything necessary for the equipment of an army. He complains much of the Dilatoriness of the York Committee. His great dependance is upon the Neutrality of the Canadians, if they do not assist Gov. Carelton, Schuyler has numbers sufficient to rout badly disciplined and accoutred as they are — Well tho' the God of the Winds would not be propitious, the God of the Tides has laid an Embargo upon the Carolina Genteels. M^{r}. Lynch has just come up and tells me that the sloop sticks fast upon the over fall a shoal about 3 miles below. We have dispatched a Carriage to bring back the Ladies who must now wait another Tide. We dined this day with M^{r}. Commissioner Doer. We had not only a plentiful but a good dinner well cooked & served up. After it a handsome desert of Fruits Peaches, Pears, Plumbs, Grapes &c. M^{r} Doer gave us some of the red or swamp plumb which he transplanted into his garden. This has increased them vastly in size and I think them not only a very beautiful but a very good Fruit. Then Brother Richard we had Madeira and plenty of it. That cost our Host £32 stirling and has been 8 years in his cellar. It was most excellent. They drink far better Madeira in this province than in ours. In their public Houses a great distance from N York their Madeira is unadulterated and as good if not better than you generally meet with in our best Taverns in Phila^{d}. I wish I could say as much of their Butter. I have not greased my teeth with a Bit of right good since I left Phila^{d}. except in the Jerseys.

Thursday 31st Aug^{t}. We this day received a full answer to the speech delivered to the Indians on Saturday and Monday. It is amazing with what exactness these people recollect all that has been said to them. The speech which we delivered took up nine or ten pages of folio Paper, when they came to answer they did not omit a single head and on most of them repeated our own words, for it is a Custom with them to recapitulate what you have said to them and then give their Answer. They are thorough bred politicians. They know the proper time of making demands. They reaped up several old Grievances and demanded Redress, well imagining that nothing would be denied them at this time. We expected that this would have finished the Treaty, but soon matters turned up in the Course of the Indian speech which will oblige the Commissioners to meet them again tomorrow but it will be short.

Friday 1st Sep^{t}. 'Tis finished, we have taken leave of their Majesty's if the six nations who are to receive their presents in the morning and return from whence they came. We have embarked our Cavalry and Baggage and if the winds set fair in the morning hoist sail and farewell Albany. If foul, embark again and take our Land-Tacks or Boards. Who should bless my eye sight this evening but good natured agreeable Betsy Schuyler just returned from Saratogha. I declare I was as glad to see her as if she had been ever so old an Acquaintance, I had the farther pleasure too of being introduced to Miss Ransolaer who is a Relation and with whom she lodges. Miss Ransolaer is pretty, quite young and fond of joked about her humble servants. As I had made myself master of a good deal of her private history. I could touch upon such matters as I knew would be agreeable to her. I lamented that my short stay in Albany would so soon deprive me of so agreeable an Acquaintance and a deal more of such common place stuff. This was mere Compliment to her, but I told Miss Schuyler so with truth; for in Truth I am under infinite obligations to the kindness of her and her family.

Saturday 2^{d} Sep^{t}. Left Albany on board Cap^{t}. Lansings sloop, the wind fair but very light. We got down almost as far as Kinder Hook by 5 P.M., and there came to anchor. The Cap^{t}. & myself diverted ourselves with fishing and in two hours caught between 4 & 5 doz. very pretty white perch. We landed and got Milk, Fruit & Vegetables. It is stark Calm and I fear a southerly wind to-morrow.

Sunday morning 10 o'clock all bustle — what's the matter Cap^{t}. A fine N E wind and we are getting under sail — very well good-bye to you then. 8 o'clock A.M. Wind still fresh and fair and we trimming it along against tide. The next Tide will carry us almost down to N York if the wind continues. About 12 P.M. the wind began to shift and be squally, which made it very disagreeable especially to our poor Horses who were every now and then upon their broadsides.

About sun set we brought to again and lay till next morning.

Monday 3rd Sep^{t} Wind still ahead and likely to continue so, we beat it down to Newburgh just at the entrance of the Highlands and finding no likelyhood of fair weather, disembarked our cavalry and proceeded by land to one Smiths 14 miles thro' the Mountains.

Tuesday 4 Sep^{t} We left Smiths early in the morning as we intended to reach Hackensack that Night which is 40 miles and bad Road. Tho' we were prepared for bad Road we found it worse than we expected, the whole way till within 14 miles of Hackensack thro' the Gap of the Mountains It put me in mind of Don Quixote's rambles thro'

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, August 6, 1775.

I thank you, my dear General, for your very kind and polite letter of the 28th ultimo, which I just had the honour to receive.

Immediately on my arrival here, I issued such orders respecting the provisions and stores, (which I found had been most scandalously embezzled or misapplied,) as I hoped would effectually have brought matters into a right train; but it is the misfortune of the people here, that they do not know how to obey, although they should be willing. I have therefore directed the Deputy Commissary-General to send up a person (whom I named and knew to be equal to the business) to examine the Commissaries at the several posts on the communication, and to give them such directions as will, I hope, introduce regularity in future. Mr. *John N. Bleecker* is now employed in that essential business.

With respect to the returns of the Army, you will see by the last letter I had the honour to write to you, that I have had no success in getting them properly made, although I have drawn and given them forms, which I thought so clear that no possibility of mistaking them remained.

I foresaw, my dear Sir, that you would have an Herculean labour, in order to introduce that proper spirit of discipline and subordination which is the very soul of an army, and I felt for you with the utmost sensibility, as I well knew the variety of difficulties you would have to encounter, and which must necessarily be extremely painful and disgusting to you, accustomed to order and regularity. I can easily conceive that my difficulties are only a faint semblance of yours. Yes, my General, I will strive to copy your bright example, and patiently and steadily persevere in that line which only can promise the wished-for reformation.

Since my last I have had a verbal confirmation, by one of my scouts, of the intelligence contained in the affidavits which I sent you. I am prepared, with the utmost diligence, to obey my orders, and move against the enemy, unless your Excellency or Congress should direct otherwise. In the course of a few days I expect to receive the ultimate determination. Whatever it may be, I shall try to execute it in such a manner as will best promote the just cause in which we are engaged.

Not a man from this Colony has yet joined me, except those I returned to you, and who are raised and paid by the Committee of *Albany*; nor have I yet received those necessary supplies which I begged the *New-York* Provincial Congress to send me as long ago as the third of last month, and which the Continental Congress had desired them to do.

The troops here are destitute of tents. They are crowded in vile barracks, which, with the natural inattention of the soldiery to cleanliness, has already been productive of disease, and numbers are daily rendered unfit for duty.

I am so unfortunate as not to have one carriage for field artillery, so that if I am ordered to attack *St. John's*, and am able to get down the *Sorrel* River, I shall labour under vast difficulty to bring up the cannon through a very swampy country. They will be few, indeed, as I shall have less than a ton of powder when the troops are completed, to twenty-four rounds a man.

Congress has appointed Commissioners for *Indian* affairs. As one of them, I have ordered messengers to be sent into their country to invite them to a conference at *Albany*. I have also requested the *Caughnawagas* of *Canada* to meet me at this place.

The whole family of the late Sir *William Johnson* have held a line of conduct that evinces the most inimical sentiments in them to the *American* cause. Sir *John Johnson* has had four hundred men, partly *Scotch* Highlanders, in arms, to protect a scoundrel Sheriff who had repeatedly insulted the good inhabitants of that country, which at length they retaliated. The inhabitants have, however, drove off the Sheriff, and made the Knight promise he would interfere no farther. I should not have hesitated one moment to have secured him and his adherents, had I not been apprehensive of evil consequences from the *Indians*. I therefore thought it most prudent to advise Congress of the whole matter.

Although, Sir, I am much in want of men, and would wish to have the three *New-Hampshire* Companies mentioned in the copy of your letter of the 27th ultimo, yet they are so happily posted, either to await the *Misisque Indians*, or to march to the relief of the inhabitants of this Colony living to the westward of where these troops are now posted, on what are commonly called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, that in case of an attack from the savages I have mentioned, who, if any, are most our enemies, I could wish them to remain under orders there for that purpose.

I am extremely happy to learn that you are so well supplied with provisions. I have now a tolerable stock of flour, but very little pork; fat cattle are, however, coming up, so that I do not apprehend we shall suffer in that article.

My best wishes attend Colonel *Reed* and Major *Mifflin*.

I am, most respectfully, your Excellency's obedient very humble servant, PH. SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c. &c.

EDWARD MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 6, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Since I arrived at this place the General gave out in orders for returns to be made to him of all the forces that were first at the taking possession of those garrisons. I inquired of his Honour about the matter. He told me he had orders from the General Congress to pay off all their accounts, on which I informed him that our Government had paid considerable sums of money to some people who were in that service, and desired him not to pay any of those accounts till we knew to whom, and how much our Colony had paid. I further told him, that sundry of the people who were in that service afterwards entered into the service of the *Massachusetts*, under Col. *Arnold*; and I heard Colonel *Arnold* order some of them to make up their accounts from their first entering on the ground, so that I thought there was danger of great mistakes being made; on which his Honour concluded not to pay any of them until he had collected the whole, and transmitted them to your Honour and the Provincial Congress. If I have done wrong in my information to the General, your Honour will correct me.

I wrote a letter to your Honour about a month ago from *Albany*, informing something about the controversy that happened between Colonel *Hinman* and Colonel *Arnold*, and concluded to have given a further account from *New-York*, but being unwell while at *New-York* I neglected it. My brother and Mr. *Halsey* will be able to give a particular account of that affair.

I don't find that the money sent by Colonel *Easton*, or by any other person, from our Colony, was improved for the payment of the people that were at the reduction of this place. I hear that I am blamed on account of Colonel *Easton's* having that money from our Colony, as they say I recommended him to our Assembly. I did not in any shape recommend him, only by showing the copy of a letter I wrote the Provincial Congress, acquainting them that he had assisted in raising men for the service, &c., and desired his own Province to reward him according to his merits.

We have had the account of the disposition of the *Canadians* from sundry persons lately, of which my brother can give the particulars.

Lieutenant *Halsey* hath been from the Company ever since the latter part of *June*, on board the vessels, from which service he is now discharged, and is honourably paid for; but he still talks of not joining the Company any more. If he should not, should be glad of commissions to fill the Company.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient humble servant, EDWARD MOTT.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

BLADENSBURGH (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Bladensburgh*, in *Prince George's* County, on *Tuesday*, the 1st day of *August*, 1775:

Mr. CHRISTOPHER LOWNDES, *Chairman*,
Mr. THOMAS WILLIAMS, *Clerk*.